



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

HW YN22 0

61.90A

V

HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY



FROM THE  
Subscription Fund  
BEGUN IN 1858









**C A L E N D A R**  
**OF**  
**S T A T E P A P E R S,**  
**DOMESTIC SERIES,**  
**CHARLES I.**  
**1627—1628.**





CALENDAR  
OF  
STATE PAPERS,  
DOMESTIC SERIES,  
OF THE REIGN OF  
CHARLES I.  
1627—1628,

PRESERVED IN THE  
STATE PAPER DEPARTMENT  
OF  
HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

*Vol. II.*

~~~~~  
EDITED BY JOHN BRUCE, Esq., V.P.S.A.  
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF  
HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.  
~~~~~

✓ LONDON:  
LONGMAN, BROWN, GREEN, LONGMANS, & ROBERTS,  
1858.

Bx 61.90 A  
Brit. Hist. 1053

1871, Dec. 5.  
Subscription Fund.

Receipt received - keep  
in stay 12/75

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

---

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	v
CALENDAR, CHARLES I., 1627—Feb. 1628 - - - - -	1
GENERAL INDEX - - - - -	595
ERRATA - - - - -	695

---

30-4  
40

## P R E F A C E.

---

THE period embraced by the present volume was one of great activity and interest. England, at war with both France and Spain, was engaged, either as principal or ally, in hostile operations which extended from the Canary Islands to the Baltic. This busy interval comprised a searching inquiry into the state of the Navy, conducted by Special Commissioners; the collection of a General Loan, levied by other Special Commissioners appointed in every county; military assistance sent to the King of Denmark under the command of Sir Charles Morgan; the Duke of Buckingham's expedition to the Isle of Rhé; contemplated measures for raising still farther sums of money by the exercise of the royal authority; and, finally, the abandonment of those measures, and the determination, for the third time, to summon a Parliament and solicit a supply. Many of the CONWAY PAPERS, recently acquired by the State Paper Office, in the manner mentioned in the preface to the previous volume of the *Calendar of Charles I.*, fall within this period, and have extended this part of the *Calendar* in a way not at first anticipated, but great additional value has been thereby given to the collection of papers.\*

---

\* Since this paragraph was written, a curious evidence has occurred of the propriety of the Conway Papers having been added to the Collection of Papers in the State Paper Office; an evidence as conclusive, in its way, as the circumstance relating to the Docquets mentioned in the Preface to the first volume of this *Calendar*, p. xi. At p. 305, of the present volume, a letter from the Earl of Dorset, presumed to have been addressed to the Duke of Buckingham, will be found calendared as No. 62. It is stated at

The whole facts relating to the Expedition to Rhé, its preparation, departure, landing, and management; the endeavours made at home to support it with new levies and continued supplies; the state of anxiety and expectation in which both England and France were kept for several months by the progress of the siege of the citadel of St. Martin; its final abandonment, and the return to England of the shattered relics of the expeditionary army; are here detailed and illustrated with minuteness perhaps greater than has ever been applied to any similar event in English history—a minuteness which brings out and establishes the facts with a certainty from which there lies no appeal.

This Expedition constitutes the great event of the present volume. The papers are a reflection of the public mind, and throughout a great part of the volume treat directly of few other subjects than that one on which the general attention was concentrated.

---

the end of the Calendar-notice, to be a "Fragment." What was then calendared was, in fact, merely the conclusion of that letter, written upon one small sheet of paper, which had formed part of the old Collection of Papers in the State Paper Office, and had probably been in that collection for two centuries. Among the imperfect papers in the Collection of Conway Papers, there has just been discovered the first sheet of the same letter. The bringing together of these two sheets makes the letter complete, and the reader may now therefore strike out the word "Fragment." The valuable recovered portion may be calendared thus:—"The Earl desires to know what should be advised, on all occasions, and when he knows the Duke's will, if he faints or fails in obeying it, let him be whipped with double stripes. Ordinary and customary ways will not furnish those succours for Buckingham which honour and necessity require; but the Earl will not presume to advise other means without the Duke's warrant. The King never demonstrated more trust, love, zeal, care, and affection to the Duke's person and understanding than he does now daily. His fidelity, constancy, and love to the Duke are the best motives to encourage all about him to serve him faithfully and boldly. Sends this letter by a person who, having lost his wife by death, has betaken himself to live and die under the Duke's command."

During Buckingham's presence at Court he reigned there as the King's absolute and single minister. Every act of the government passed by or through his will. Except formally, the King was little seen or heard of in State affairs. He seldom even attended a sitting of the Privy Council, except to carry out some object of his favourite. When Buckingham went to the Isle of Rhé, the King entered openly and warmly into public affairs; in the words of Sir George Goring, he "knit himself up close to his business" (vol. lxxvii., No. 105). Stimulated by natural anxiety for the success of his measures, and the safety of his friend, the Duke, he urged forward his languid ministers in terms which ought to have produced the desired effects. Letters of Charles I., written without the intervention of advisers, occur so seldom, that we will give at length the valuable examples of this kind—only four in number—which occur in the present volume. They are full of indications of character, and both in expression and temper bear the mint-marks of an unmistakeable individuality.

The first of them was written on the back of a letter addressed to the King by Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston, the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Some one had privately suggested to the King that an increase of revenue might be obtained by making various alterations in the Customs' duties on articles both of export and import. This informant had even given the King a list of suggested new rates of duties. The King sent the paper to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who referred it to the consideration of certain officers of the customs. Their answer was, that, with respect to the suggested increase on articles of export, the greatest part of the articles in question were manufactures which were already taxed to their full value, and that they would not bear any increase. On the imports, they remarked,

that in the suggested new rates some things were mistaken and others left out, "which are as yet under-rated, and may well bear a better rate." This opinion was communicated to the King by the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, with a suggestion that the King's informant should be sent to confer with them, when "we shall either give him good satisfaction, or receive satisfaction from him." The King replied as follows:—

KING CHARLES I. TO LORD TREASURER MARLBOROUGH AND  
THE CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER.

*S. P. O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. LXXI., No. 16.*

"FOR exported commodities, I conceive\* that ther cannot be much profit raised on them; but somewhat I thinke may be; and if, in the note I sent you, there be anie of the imported commodities which are ether under-rated, or left out, your partes is, to raise or add, according to the best aduantage for my profite; not meaning to limit you, by my note, to raise no more, but not to raise less.

"Now, since I am writing, this paper shall serue for that I thought to haue done the morrow, which is, that since I am now, by God's grace, going to the Progress, you know I shall haue littell occasion to press you for the expedition of my pressing affaires. I will not thinke that now, in my absence, you may emagen, that delaying answers will serue me: but I doe expect that now, more then when I am present, ye will diligentlie labor for the effecting of those things that I have left to your charge, for I assure you, that the speedie effecting, or the slow performance, or neglecting of these things, is the best or worst service ye can doe me: I need make no repetitions, for I am sure ye cannot err throw ignorance, onlie lett me giue you on caution; that ye doe not hyde from me those rubes that hinders your business, euer putting me in false hopes, till it be too late to helpe; but lett me tymly know your impediments; yet making no more (thorow feare or lasiness) then ther is. So wishing you good success, and expect good accounts from you, I rest

"Your louing frend,

"Tib: 17 of July, 1627.

CHARLES R."

---

\* As the King's orthography was peculiar, we shall print his letters as they stand in the originals.

Ten days afterwards, the King, having waited in vain for any further communication from the guardians of his empty Exchequer, despatched Lord Carlisle to urge them to expedition. Carlisle's mission was announced to them as follows :—

KING CHARLES I. TO LORD TREASURER MARLBOROUGH AND  
THE CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER.

*S. P. O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. LXXII., No. 15.*

"TRESORE[R]S,—I wonder much that I have beene so long from hearing from you, for, except by Tom Carie (weh was not verrie much), I have receaved no answer of my laste, sent to you from Theobalds. This makes me imploy Carlie [Carlisle] at this tyme, to quiken you, or at leaste to see what ye ar doing. I confess theas delays makes mee impatient, even almost beyond patience, if I did not hope that the goodness of your answer should in some measure recompence the slowness of it, by the cleare dispache of those things, that this bearer will tell you off, weh ar but the same things ye know of already. One item, & so an end. Lett not my monies goe wrong wayes : & so I rest

" Your louing frend,

" Heston, 27 July, 1627.

CHARLES R."

After a further lapse of five days of promise without performance, the King conveyed his wishes and opinions in a still more definite form :—

KING CHARLES I. TO LORD TREASURER MARLBOROUGH AND  
THE CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER.

*S. P. O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. LXXIII., No. 1.*

"TRESORERS,—Now I begin to see sum good effects of your labors, yet it is but a begingin, and if ye goe not speedelie on to make an good end (I meane of those things that ar to be speedd out of hand) all that is past is worthe littell or nothing ; by the next, and verie shortlie too, I looke to heare, that those things I sent Beecher\* to you about, ar dispatched ; for if Buckingham should not now be suplyed, not in show, but substantiallie, hauing so brauelie, and, I thanke God, succesfullie, begunne his expedi-

---

\* Sir William Beecher was at this time in England, waiting for supplies to be conducted to the Isle of Rhé.

tion, it wer an irrecoverable shame to mee, and all this nation ; and those that ether hinders, or, according to ther seuerall places, furthers not this action, as much as they may, deserues to make ther end at Tyburne, or some suche place : but I hope better things of you. I lykewise looke for an accout of the Mint business, and of the raysing of my Costomes ; I hope ye will be industrius in all my affairs, but in this of the Costomes I looke ye should add bouldness to your care. So expecting a full & perfect account of all those things that I have earnestlie recommended to you, at Windsor, if not sooner ; I rest

“ Your asseured frende,

“ Woodstock, the 1 of  
“ August, 1627.”

“ CHARLES R.”

[*Addressed*].—“ For your selves.”

The fourth letter presents to us the King in his domestic relations. The Progress to which he alluded in the letter of the 17th July, 1627, had commenced, and he had advanced to Alderton. The Queen was meanwhile drinking the waters at Wellingborough, then a fashionable place of summer resort. It occurred to her Majesty that her own Progress and that of the King might be combined, and Lord Carlisle, whose wife was in the Queen's Household, addressed the King upon the subject ; suggesting, also, that in the Queen's journey towards the King she might diverge so as to visit “ the two Burghleys,”—one, the princely mansion erected by Buckingham, celebrated for his Kenilworth-like reception there of the late sovereign, and the first performance, on that occasion, of Ben Jonson's masque of *The Gipsies* ; the other, the not less princely, nor less celebrated, residence of the elder branch of the family of Cecil. The King answered as follows :—

“ KING CHARLES I. TO JAMES EARL OF CARLISLE

*S.P.O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. LXXII., No. 37.*

“ CARLILE,—For to answer right your last letter (your other needeing none but one to my Wyfe, which you shall fynd heere inclosed), I must know first how long by anie lyklyhude (for I will

expect no certaintie of woemen's determinations) my Wyfe will stay at the Wells: for Windsor will be the soonest that she can meet me, wch cannot be nether, except she end drinking of the waters soone: but if ye thinke Tibols will be the soonest that wee can convenientlie meet together, then Cambrige, Adlyend, & Hatfeld will be fitt places for her to see, in her retorne: but the two Burleighs, in my mynd, if I bee not deceaved, will be much out of the way, houscoener: this I know will not please my Ladie Oxford, but I hope she knowes me better then to emagen that my intent in this is contradiction or grugeing her of my Wyfe's favors. To conclude, I can say positiuely nothing, untill, as I sayed befor, I know how longe my Wyfe will drinke the waters; which the sooner ye lett me know, the sooner ye shall have the determination of

"Your faithfull frend,

"Alderton the 29 of July,  
1627."

"CHARLES R."

[*Addressed by the King*]"For your selfe."

The long absence of the Duke of Buckingham in the Isle of Rhé occasioned, of course, a correspondence with his wife, his mother, his sister the Countess of Denbigh, and other members of his family. All these letters are worthy of attention. His wife writes with the full heart of a most affectionate woman. On his departure from England he slipped away without a formal leave-taking at home, notwithstanding a solemn promise to his wife to see her again. He had even assured her that he should not go with the expedition. Among the papers now calendered is a copy of her letter written to him in the first bitterness of disappointment. After upbraiding him for his breach of promise, she continues:—

"I confess I did ever fear you would be caught, for there was no other likelihood after all that shew but you must needs go. For my part, I have been a very miserable woman hitherto that never could have you keep at home. But now I will ever look to be so, until some blessed occasion comes to draw you quite from

the Court. For there is none more miserable than I am now, and till you leave this life of a courtier, which you have been ever since I knew you, I shall ever think myself unhappy. I am the unfortunatest of all other, that ever when I am with child I must have so much cause of sorrow as to have you go from me, but I never had so great a cause of grief as now I have. God, of his mercy, give me patience, and if I were sure my soul would be well, I could wish myself to be out of this miserable world, for till then I shall not be happy. Now, I will no more write to hope you do not go, but must betake myself to my prayers for your safe and prosperous journey, which I will not fail to do, and for your quick return, but never whilst I live will I trust you again, nor never will put you to your oath for anything again.

" I wonder why you sent me word by Crow\* that you would see me shortly, to put me in new hopes ; I pray God never woman may love a man as I have done you, that none may feel that which I have done for you.

" Since there is no remedy, but that you must go, I pray God send you gone quickly, that you may be quickly at home again ; and whosoever that wished you to this journey, beside you[r]self, that they may be punished, for it will be cause of a great deal of grief to me. But that is no matter. Now there is no remedy but patience, which God send me ! I pray God send me wise, and not to hurt myself with grieving. Now I am very well, I thank God, and so is Mall. And so I bid you farewell.

" Your poor grieved

" And obedient wife,

" K. BUCKINGHAM.

" I pray give order before you go for the jewels, which I owe for.

" Burn this, for God's sake. Go not to land, and pity me, for I feel [most miserable] at this time. Be not angry with me for writing these, for my heart is so full I cannot choose, because I did not look for it.

" I would to Jesus that there were any way in the world to fetch you off this journey with your honour. If any pains or any suffering of mine could do it, I were a most happy woman ; but

---

\* Sir Sackville Crow, who had been Keeper of the Duke's Privy Purse, and was now Treasurer of the Navy.

you have send [*sic*] yourself, and made me miserable; God forgive you for it.”\*

Writing some time afterwards to Dr. Moore, a physician, who was with Buckingham in the camp, she intreats him to remain with the Duke, and to do his best to hinder him from landing at Rochelle:—

“ I should think myself,” she continued, “ the most miserablest woman in the world, if my Lord should go into the main land, for though God has blessed him hitherto beyond all imagination in this action, yet I hope he will not still run on in that hope, to venture himself beyond all discretion, and I hope this journey has not made him a Puritan to believe in predestination. I pray keep him from being too venturous, for it does not belong to a General to walk trenches; therefore, have a care of him. I will assure you by this action he is not any whit the more popular man than when he went, therefore you may see whether these people be worthy for him to venture his life for. †

On the Duke’s return, after an absence of nearly five months, we have the following:—

KATHERINE DUCHESS OF BUCKINGHAM TO THE DUKE.

*S. P. O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. LXXXIV., No. 80.*

“ MY LORD,

“ SINCE I heard the news of your landing, I have been still every hour looking for you, that I cannot now till I see you, sleep in the nights, for every minute, if I do hear any noise, I think it is one from you, to tell me the happy news what day I shall see you, for I confess I long for it with much impatience. I was in great hope that the business you had to do at Portsmouth would ’a been done in a day, and then I should ’a seen you here to-morrow, but now I cannot tell when to expect you. My Lord, there has been such ill reports made of the great loss you have had, by the man that came first, as your friends desires you would come to clear all, with all speed. You may leave some of the Lords there to see what you give order for done, and you need not stay yourself any

---

\* *S. P. O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. lxviii. No. 3.*

† *Ibid., Vol. lxxxii. No. 42.*

longer. Thus beseeching you to come hither on Sunday, or Monday, without all fail, I rest your

“ True loving and obedient wife,

“ K. BUCKINGHAM.

“ Mr. Maule desires you to come to the King, though you stay but one night, for they were never so busy as now.”

Buckingham's mother viewed the state of affairs somewhat differently from his wife, and treated him a little more roughly, but still with the pride and affection which a mother would naturally feel towards a son who had not only himself attained unexampled eminence, but had raised his relations to his new level. The following valuable letter is undated, but was probably written about the end of August, 1627 :—

MARY COUNTESS OF BUCKINGHAM TO THE DUKE OF  
BUCKINGHAM.

*S. P. O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. LXXV., No. 22.*

“ MY DEARLY BELOVED SON,

“ I AM very sorry you have entered into so great business, and so little care to supply your wants, as you see by the haste that is made to you. I hope your eyes will be opened to see what a great gulph of businesses you have put your self into, and so little regarded at home, where all is merry and well pleased, though the ships be not victualled as yet, nor mariners to go with them. As for moneys the kingdom will not supply your expences, and every man groans under the burthen of the times. At your departure from me, you told me you went to make peace, but it was not from your heart. This is not the way; for you to imbroil the whole Christian world in wars, and then to declare it for religion, and make God a party to these woful affairs, so far from God as light and darkness, and the high way to make all Christian princes to bend their forces against us, that otherwise, in policy, would have taken our parts. You know the worthy King your Master never liked that way, and as far as I can perceive there is none that cries not out of it. You that acknowledge the infinite mercy and providence of Almighty God, in preserving your life amongst so many that falls down dead on every side you, and

spares you for more honour to himself, if you would not be wilfully blind, and overthrow yourself body and soul ; for He hath not, I hope, made you so great, and given you so many excellent parts, as to suffer you to die in a ditch.

Let me, that is your mother, intreat you to spend some of your hours in prayers, and meditating what is fitting and pleasing in His sight that has done so much for you ; and that honour you so much strive for, bend it for His honour and glory, and you will soon find a change so great that you would not for all the kingdoms in this world forego, if you might have them at your disposing. And do not think it out of fear, and timorousness of a woman, I persuade you to this. No, no ! It is that I scorn. I would have you leave this bloody way in which you are crept into, I am sure contrary to your nature and disposition. God hath blessed you with a virtuous wife and sweet daughter, with another son, I hope, if you do not destroy it by this way you take ; she cannot believe a word you speak, you have so much deceived her. She hath bestord [bestirred ?] herself carefully for you, in sending monies with the supply that is now in coming, though slowly ; it would have been worse but for her.

But now let me come to myself. If I had a world you should command it, and whatsoever I have, or shall have, it is all your's by right ; but, alas, I have laid out that money I had, and more by a thousand pounds, by your consent, in buying of Gouldsmise [*sic*] Grange, which I am very sorry for now. I never dreamed you should have needed any of my help, for if I had they should have wanted all, and myself, before you. I hope this servant will bring us better news of your resolutions than yet we hear of, which I pray heartily for, and give alms for you, that it will please Almighty God to direct your heart the best way to His honour and glory.

I am ever,

“ Your most loving affectionate sad mother,

“ M. BUCKINGHAM.”

Glimpses of the actual state of the country and of the popular feeling penetrate clearly even through these letters of affection, but the great majority of Buckingham's correspondents were mere flatterers. In our Preface to Vol. I. of the Calendar of Charles I. we pointed

attention to some egregious examples of this vice of the age as exhibited by Bishop Williams. In the present volume, other persons will be found almost contesting the palm with the ex-Lord Keeper.

Bishop Montaigne of London having sent a gift to the Duke which he hesitated to accept, the Bishop assured him, that to refuse his offering would break his heart. When God, he informs the Duke, returns back again a man's sacrifice, it is because he is offended with him; therefore the Bishop could not live if the Duke returned him his (Vol. lviii., No. 102). Bishop Theophilus Field, having been elected to St. David's, on the recommendation of Buckingham communicated to Bishop Laud on the Duke's departure to Rhé, tells his patron that he had imitated God himself, who "very oft, as he passeth by and seems to turn from us, leaves a blessing behind." The new Bishop is full of ardour on the Duke's behalf. He compares the late parliamentary opposition to "dogs in a village, barking for company, with full and foul mouth," and burns with desire to throw off his rochet, that he may turn soldier, that he may see the Duke's face and be in the head of his troops, to encourage them to cry St. George, to pray and to fight for the Duke (Vol. lxxv., No. 84). The Earl of Exeter, the grandson of Burghley, assured the Duke, as the opinion of "his most passionate and admiring servant," that what he had achieved at Rhé was "miraculous." Sec. Conway and others, who owed their fortunes to the will of the favourite, openly professed themselves to be his "creatures." Sir James Bagg, whose fortune was yet to be made, bade for favour, and obtained it, by glorying in subscribing himself his Grace's "slave."

But even Buckingham had some correspondents who withdrew the veil which concealed from him the truth.

We will give two examples. One is that of Sir Robert Pye, an Auditor of the Exchequer, one of the Duke's officers in Westminster, of which Buckingham was High Steward, and ultimately one of his executors. The following is a passage of a letter written by Pye on 21st September, 1627:—

“ Pardon me, I beseech you, if I humbly desire that you would advisedly consider of the end, and how far his Majesty's revenue of all kinds is now exhausted. We are upon the third year's anticipation beforehand; land, much sold of the principal; credit lost; and at the utmost shift with the Commonwealth. I would I did not know so much as I do, for I do protest I would not for 500*l.*, but I had been in the country. Deputy Lieutenants are not active, and Justices of Peace of better sort are willing to be put out of Commission, every man doubting and providing for the worst, so that all our fears increase at home. I know I please not, but I cannot see one I am so much bound unto, and not inform him my reason. I know no way to advise, but by some speedy accommodation of these loans, for nothing pleaseth so long as this is on foot, and of late no money, or little, hath been paid thereupon. For my own particular, I will lay myself to pawn for your Lordship, but so soon as the Fort is taken, I could wish your Lordship were here. Mr. Chancellor is very willing to further your supplies, and Mr. Secretary Coke and my Lord Keeper, I assure your Lordship, very desirous to do anything.”\*

Sir George Goring, a more courtly person than Sir Robert Pye, and an officer of the Queen's Household, tells something of the same tale in slightly different words:—

. . . . “ In my last I was bold to represent unto your Lordship the hazard you would run, if you expected more timely supplies, for the City from whence all present money must now be raised (or nowhere) is so infested by the malignant part of this kingdom, as no man that is moneyed will lend upon any security, if they think it to go the way of the Court, which now is made

---

\* S. P. O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. lxxix., No. 2.

diverse from the State. Such is the present distemper. For, say they, all the revenue is anticipated for the next whole year, which being so, the Farmers' and such like bonds are little worth, for the King may break all those assignments at his own will, and where then shall they be paid, the Farmers only being made able by the King's credit, not their own, for such sums as those are. What I then wrote unto your Lordship daily falls out to be true. In a word, therefore, my dearest Lord, let me tell you what many honest-hearted men, divestest of passion or by-ends, say, that if it be true, as is here conceived, that the Fort be again revictualled in such plenty as will force you to a winter siege, at the best, before you can hope for any good success, that then your Lordship would rather betake you to a new counsel, and think what way to curb the French insolency some other way, than by a wilful struggling against them where the season and place give them such infinite advantage of you. Besides, my dear Lord, here at home (where your judgment is first to reflect) are such desperate obstructions as nothing but your presence can remove; and that will do it, if you will yet be pleased in time to look about you, or let me perish for a false vile wretch to you. I dare boldly say this, for I have proved many a spirit, and though they have been long averse, yet the hazard of the public and the pain of their private, both which grow now fast and near upon them, makes them now study as fast to come off as before to come on the way they so violently pressed into. Hasten, hasten, therefore, my dearest Lord, unto us; your instructions, as I am informed, will bear it; and do not disenable yourself from giving a second blow, by overreaching too far in the pursuit of this."\*

The present volume contains many notices of the persons who refused to contribute to the Loan. Amongst them is the Attorney General's own report of his argument in the case of Sir John Heveningham, and other gentlemen, who, having been committed for this cause to various prisons on the special command of the King, applied to the Court of King's Bench to be discharged or admitted to bail. Among the defaulters in the Duchy Liberty in Westminster occurs "John Shakespere," probably the

---

\* S. P. O., Domestic, Charles I., Vol. lxxxiv., No. 20.

person noticed by Mr. Collier in his *Annals of the Stage*, II., 42, 55. He was apparently at one time a player, and afterwards a saddler and bit-maker. The state of the account between himself and the King in the way of his trade may have furnished him with a sufficient excuse for declining to contribute to the Loan. Mr. Collier has shown, that on John Shakespere's death, in or before 1637, the royal debt to him amounted to 1,692*l.* 11*s.* One of his bills, amounting to 302*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, is printed in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, Vol. xiii., N.S., p. 604. His relationship, if any, to the family of the Poet has not yet been ascertained.

There are many papers respecting the billeting of soldiers, the disturbances which ensued, the execution of martial law, and a great deal of exact information respecting the levy, support, and pay of both military and naval forces. The state, also, of the national defences is a subject of frequent illustration. Landguard Point was fortified in 1626; and papers in the present volume relate to the erection of defences at Portsmouth, and its conversion into a naval station,—a proceeding extremely distasteful to the established authorities of Chatham.

The erection of Lighthouses on the more prominent headlands of our southern coast is another subject which receives illustration. This encroachment on the ancient realm of darkness met with an opposition which is worthy of being remembered. It will be seen at page 494 (Vol. lxxxix., No. 27), that on a petition from the masters of ships and inhabitants of several of the Cinque Ports, together with various pilots of the navy, the King, according to the custom of the period, had granted a patent privilege for the erection of lighthouses on the North and South Foreland, it being represented that such buildings would be useful for avoid-

ing the dangers of the Goodwin Sands. The Corporation of the Trinity House stand forward to oppose this innovation. They declare themselves bound in duty to inform the King that there is no necessity for such lighthouses, neither will they be of any use in avoiding the dangers alluded to. This they assert to be also the opinion of the Masters of the Navy—four ancient functionaries of high consideration. Finally, they warn the King that both the Trinity House and the Masters are directly against the erecting of any such lighthouses, and that they think the charge per ton imposed for its maintenance will be a great grievance. The immediate effect of such powerful opposition does not appear, nor is it possible to calculate how many thousands of lives must have been saved by its ultimately proving unsuccessful.

In the midst of Expeditions and Sieges, Art and Literature were but little attended to. Still there are papers of interest under these heads. At p. 247 is a payment to Daniel Mittens of £100 for pictures of James IV. of Scotland, of Queen Mary of Scotland, and of King Charles himself. Two important papers occur at pp. 201, 342, relating to Cosin's Hours of Prayer; a grant of privilege for the sole printing of King James's translation of the Psalms will be found at p. 524; papers relating to Le Gry's translation of Barclay's *Argenis* (pp. 585, 589); the descent of the patent for printing Bibles (pp. 235, 249); the dispute respecting the rights of the Cambridge University press (p. 493); and the censure passed on Dr. Dorislaus for the expression of republican tenets in his History Lecture at Cambridge (p. 470). The Index will also bring to light many other references to literary persons and artists, and their works. At p. 222, occurs an odd allusion to Little Geoffrey Hudson, the Queen's dwarf, and his tumbling out of window, much to Her Majesty's sorrow, at Denmark, that is, Somerset, House. Archie

Armstrong was a conspicuous figure at a royal dinner on board the *Triumph* at Portsmouth, of which there is a good account at p. 212.

Secretary Sir John Coke's scheme for raising money by the institution of a Royal Association is worthy of notice on several accounts. The members were to be pledged to serve the King with person, goods, and might; they were to be distinguished by some riband or badge of the King's colour, worn in their hats; and were to be entitled to precedence at all public meetings. A fee, payable on admission, was to be applied to setting forth a fleet.

Among papers illustrative of National Character and Progress may be pointed out several articles respecting the state of the coal trade; a grant at p. 115, not merely giving power to convey water by a covered aqueduct from Hoddesdon to the metropolis, but also to disperse the same through the streets and houses; the papers respecting the voyages set forth by the Earl of Warwick and Sir Kenelm Digby; and the grant to the Earl of Montgomery of Barbadoes and other islands in the West Indies.

The same effective assistance rendered to the Editor by William Impey, Esq., and William Douglas Hamilton, Esq., both of the State Paper Office, which was acknowledged in the Preface to Volume I. of this Calendar, has been continued throughout the present volume, and demands grateful acknowledgment on the part of the Editor. The zeal of these gentlemen materially helps forward the publication, and tends to promote its accuracy.

JOHN BRUCE.

1 *Dec.* 1858.



# DOMESTIC PAPERS.

---

CHARLES I.

---

VOL. XLVI.

Case containing Deeds and Documents, descriptions of which are introduced into the Calendar in their chronological order.

---

VOL. XLVII. JANUARY 1—8, 1627.

1627.

Jan. 1.

1. Petition of John Sasse, Anthony Morett, Isaac Van Paine, and others, merchant strangers, to the Council. Having imported French wines before the order to the contrary, and been permitted to land the same, they now pray permission to sell them.

Jan. 1.

[Dover Castle.]

2. Sir John Hippisley to the Duke of Buckingham. Sends a letter from Mr. Gerbier, who was very angry with the Captain of one of the Cinque Port ships, because he did not stay for him at Calais, which was owing to the badness of the weather. Capt. Pennington had been twice driven back, but had gone again that morning. The time of the Port ships is out, and they have called them in. The London ships have orders not to stay a day longer than their time. Has written to Pennington to send a ship for Gerbier. On the Duke's warrant, Hippisley pressed three ships at Dover, but the Commissioners will not pay a penny for them. Begs for an order to pay the money there, to avoid the clamour now raised against the Duke and himself. The Duke's hounds and horses are all well, and John Denname [Denham] likes that place to hunt in.

Jan. 1.

Sandwich.

3. Commissioners for the passage of the town and port of Sandwich to the same. They had stayed a passenger from France, with a sealed box of letters for Mons. Burlamachi, the opening of which they refer to the Duke.

Jan. 1.

Whitehall.

Sec. Conway to Dr. Edmund Suckling, Dean of Norwich. His Majesty's commands given to send up a patent referred to the examination of Archbishop Abbot, and others. The King has appointed Sec. Conway to attend and follow the business, and in case the Dean fail herein, his Majesty will send a Serjeant-at-Arms for him. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]

## VOL. XLVII.

1627.

Jan. 1.  
Elvetham.

4. Frances Duchess Dowager of Richmond and Lennox to her cousin Sec. Conway. Promises to answer his last letter in the next week. The supplication is false.

Jan. 1.  
Dover Castle.

5. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Repeats the information in his letter of this date, to the Duke [Vol. xlvii, No. 2]. The Commissioners will not pay for the three ships, because the command came not from them. If Nicholas will move the Duke for an order to pay for them out of the money at Dover, he shall have a satin suit out of it. Begs him to remember the money for making clean the armour, and not to forget Lieut. Gibbs, for Sandgate Castle.

Jan. 1.  
Portsmouth.

6. Capt. Thomas Porter to the same. Recommends Anthony Lownes to succeed — Ambrose as Boatswain in Capt. Porter's ship, the Convertive.

Jan. 1.  
Bristol.

7. Certificate of the Captain and other officers of the Antelope, of London. On October 22 last, on the command of Lord Willoughby, they abandoned an intended voyage to the Western Isles, and sailed for the coast of Spain, where, "in the height of the Isles of Bayona," they were chased by three Spanish galleons, and were unable to join the English fleet. [Copy.]

Jan. 1.

8. Complaint made by Mons. de Boisgandre against Capt. Burden, who, having been sent to Calais to bring over Mr. Gerbier, and also certain chests belonging to the Duke, then in that town, encountered in the town a Hollander, whom he seized, and immediately, without waiting for the chests or Gerbier, returned to England. Fr.

[Jan. 1?]

9. Certificate of Dr. William Harvey, that Sir William Sandys was subject to diseases which in the country he cannot receive remedy for.

'Jan. 2.  
Whitehall.

Proclamation for the better making of saltpetre, and enforcing the privilege for the sole making thereof granted to Sir John Brooke and Thomas Russell, by Letters Patent, dated April 26 last past. [The Proclamation was originally printed with the date of the 2d December, but "January," printed on a separate slip of paper, has been pasted over the month "December." Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 57.]

[Jan. 2.]

10. Petition of Sir Dudley Digges, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. The unfitting words which fell from him at the Council table arose out of his too much zeal, without purpose to offend. Is heartily sorry for his error, and prays restoration to their good opinion and his liberty.

Jan. 2.  
Ash.

11. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Sends account of tenths received from a Dutch ship laden with prize wines, which, being chased by a Dunkirker, ran ashore at Teignmouth. A Hamburg ship brought into Exmouth by Capt. Fulford, laden with fish; she was taken on the coast of Spain. The sugar ship not so rich as was expected, the tobacco being hardly worth the custom.

## VOL. XLVII.

1627.

Jan. 2. 12. Receipt of Lawrence Davis, for Sir Humphrey May, for twelve subsidy rolls for co. Norfolk.

Jan. 3. 13. Minutes of suits to be submitted to the King. They relate to petitions from the officers of the Mint, for exemption from the loan by virtue of their charter; from Sir William Sandys, for a dispensation for his abode in London that winter; and from the yeomen waiters of the Tower for their wages; also, that order be taken for the Duke of Brunswick's debts, incurred by him while here.

Jan. 3. 14. Petition of Peter Cannon, Sergeant of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports, to "the illustrious Prince George Duke of Buckingham." Had been undeservedly expelled from his office by Sir John Hippisley, under pretence of an order from the Duke. Prays that the examination of the matter may be referred to the Commissioners of the Duke's revenues.

Jan. 3. 15. Petition of Capt. Marmaduke Nielson to the same. Has been for ten months a suitor for his pension, now eight years in arrear; the want thereof has thrown him into miserable indigence. States various reasons to induce the Duke to procure him relief, amongst others, that he is lineally descended from the Beaumonts of Coleorton by a female issue. Prays for an order for 75*l.*, being one year of his annuity.

Jan. 3. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. His Majesty dispenses with Sir William Sandys's abode in London this winter season, notwithstanding the Proclamation. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]

Jan. 3. 16. Edmund Bolton to Sec. Conway. Refers to his former applications for the liberty of John Colleton, a priest, above fourscore and eighteen years of age. Prays that he may live abroad, to die in peace among his books.

Jan. 3. 17. William Towerson to the same. Solicits directions as to what is to be done with 250 Frenchmen stayed in that harbour. They have no supplies, nor anything in their ships but wine. They are ill-conditioned people, and threaten to leave their ships and be gone.

Jan. 3. 18. Philip Burlamachi to Nicholas. The box and letter sent to him were the return of a Commission out of the Court of Admiralty, sent to Calais to examine Peter de Torre respecting the Golden Lion taken by Capt. Prynne. Fr.

Jan. 3. 19. Capt. John Hall to the same. Reports his capture of a Fleming now in Dartmouth, laden with fish and cheese, presumed for Spain. Capt. Harrison has now a fair wind for Sallee.

Jan. 3. 20. John Whitson to the same. Letters dated December 18, with instructions for stay of French ships and goods, came to hand the 30th, and were immediately delivered to the Mayor. The produce of certain raisins and Malaga wines, belonging to Rochelle, is deposited in the Chamberlain's hands. A ship of Amsterdam,

## VOL. XLVII.

1627. laden with wine and brandy, chased by Dunkirkers, having been driven into Bristol, the writer prays that when her cargo is sold he may have part thereof.
- Jan. 3. 21. William Singleton to Sir John Wolstenholme, Farmer of the  
Chester. Customs. Hearing of a bark, lying in Caernarvon Water above Pothelly, which took in butter without entry, he sent thither to inquire, and found it some pirate. Injury to the Customs arising from selling victuals to such persons.
- Jan. 3. 22. Certificate of Abraham Dawes, Customer of London inwards, that 143,326 chaldrons of coals had been shipped at Newcastle and other ports from January 1626 to January 1627; 16,832 chaldrons were for foreign parts, 2,288 for Ireland and the Isle of Man, and the remainder for home consumption.
- Jan. 4. 23. Order of Council, made on the petition of the towns of Ald-  
Whitehall. borough, Dunwich, Southwold, and Walberswick [*see* 1626, Dec. 28, Vol. xlii, No. 102], that four Newcastle ships be taken up, at an expense, for eight months, of 1,768*l.*, to be paid out of the loans in Suffolk, for the purpose of convoying the fishery fleet to Iceland and Westmony.
- Jan. 4. 24. Bishop Wright, of Bristol, to the Council. On the request of  
Bristol. Leonard Joyner, one of the messengers of the King's Chamber, he certifies that Humphrey Brown is unable to travel on account of illness.
- Jan. 4. 25. [Sec. Conway] to Thomas Earl of Arundel. The King is  
Whitehall. graciously pleased to continue the Earl's leave to follow his business from January 4 until March 12 next, under the former limitations.
- Jan. 4. 26. Ralph Bird, Deputy Vice Admiral of Fowey, to Sec. Coke.  
Fowey. Sends advertisements received from Philip Martell, an Irish merchant, who came seven or eight days back from St. Malo. *Incloses,*
26. i. *Information of Philip Martell, of the city of Cork, respecting permission given by the King of France for ships belonging to the King of Spain to enter and be victualled in French harbours. 1627, Jan. 3.*
- Jan. 4. 27. Copy of the information inclosed in the preceding letter.
- Jan. 4. 28. Philip Burlamachi to Nicholas. Begs him to intercede with the Lord Admiral for the release of a ship belonging to Charles Steltius, of Calais, Jacques Bradefer, master, driven by stress of weather into Dartmouth.
- Jan. 4. 29. Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the  
Chatham. Navy to Joshua Downing, Capt. John Mason, and others. Warrant requiring them to survey the hulls, masts, yards and shipwrights' stores of the Adventure, Dreadnought, Answer, Vanguard, and others of the King's ships, according to instructions annexed. *Annexed,*
29. i. *Instructions before mentioned, setting forth in what manner and order they should take the survey.*

## VOL. XLVII.

1627.  
Jan. 4. 30. Minute of the preceding warrant, and of another similar warrant, addressed to Joshua Downing and various other persons, to survey the Prince Royal, Bear, Merhonour, Anne Royal, and various other ships. *Annexed,*  
30. I. *Copy of the instructions before mentioned.*
- Jan. 4. 31. The same Special Commissioners to Joshua Downing and  
Chatham. others. Requiring them to survey the rigging, anchors, and naval stores of the Adventure and various others of the King's ships.
- Jan. 4. 32. The same to Mr. Waller, Clerk of the Cordage at Chatham.  
Chatham. Warrant to suffer Joshua Downing and others to survey the stores in his custody.
- Jan. 4. 33. Similar warrant to Edward Boate, Keeper of the Outstores  
Chatham. at Chatham.
- Jan. 4. 34. Similar warrant to Mr. Lawrence, Keeper of the Great  
Chatham. Instores at Chatham.
- Jan. 4. 35. Certificate of Thomas Seymour and five others, as to the  
general good conduct of George Roche, of Tortworth, maliciously questioned by Tobias Davies respecting the death of Samuel Jones.
- Jan. 5. 36. Philip Burlamachi to Nicholas. The Lord Admiral has sent  
Burlamachi word by Mr. Crow, that Nicholas is to draw up a warrant for release of the ship of Jacques Bradefer, belonging to Charles Steltius, of Calais.
- Jan. 5. 37. James Dyer and William Willett to the same. State the  
Bristol. circumstances under which the Fortune, of Amsterdam, was driven by stress of weather into Bristol. She had been taken by Dunkirkers, and despatched to Dunkirk, but there being left on board some of the original crew of Hollanders, it was agreed when she came ashore that they should pretend the ship and goods belonged to their country. The Duke's right to the ship is contested by Capt. Ellis and his brother, the sheriff of the city.
- Jan. 5. 38. John Ellzey to the same. Reports the nature of the lading  
Southampton. of a Spanish ship taken by Cpts. Hall and Duppa; also that of a Hamburger stayed in the Isle of Wight by Lord Conway's substitute, Mr. Reade. A small patache taken by the Jonathan, one of the ships set forth by the Earl of Warwick, one of forty-set out in Biscay to convey soldiers to Dunkirk. The Earl purposes to set her forth as a man-of-war. Ellzey has 100*l.* in hand for the Duke. Having 500*l.* worth of goods stayed in France, he prays for retribution out of the goods of Lawrence Cronnier of St. Malo, stayed at Portsmouth. *Incloses,*  
38. I. *Certificate of the lading of the Spanish prize taken by Capt. Duppa. 1627, Jan. 2.*  
38. II. *Book of the lading of the Hamburg ship stayed in the Isle of Wight.*

## VOL. XLVII.

1627.

Jan. 5.  
Plymouth.

39. Abraham Jennings to Nicholas. The Elias of Amsterdam, belonging to Elias Tripp, having come to Plymouth partly laden with cheese, had there received dry fish and pilchards, and been despatched to Leghorn. Off the North Cape Capt. Hall had fallen in with her, and brought her back to Dartmouth as a prize. Prays she may be released.

Jan. 5.  
Bristol.

40. Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward of the Household. Humphrey Browne, Captain of the Trained Bands of that city, having been charged by the Deputy Lieutenants of Gloucester with a light horse, and commanded to answer before the Council for not showing the same, the writers pray that he and the other captains of their city may enjoy the same privileges as other captains of out-counties under his Lordship's Lieutenancy.

Jan. 5.  
London.

41. Governors of the Turkey and East India Companies, and 210 other merchants of London, to John Baptista Rowlands. Certificate that, "by order of the State," having liberty to make choice of their own post, they had appointed Henry Billingsley to receive and convey their letters.

Jan. 5.

42. Collector's account of the loan for Enfield, co. Middlesex. [*Certified copy.*]

Jan. 6.  
Whitehall.

43. Order of Council for payment of the arrears due for charge of the soldiers billeted in the cos. of Kent, Sussex, Southampton, Dorset, and Berks, out of the loan money of those counties.

Jan. 6.  
Whitehall.

44. Directions, signed by Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord President of the Council, for the messengers who are to carry the Commissioners' instructions and proclamations for the loan. Several of these directions apply to the Commissioners rather than to the messengers. They contain the form of subscription which was to be required from persons willing to lend.

Jan. 6.  
Dover Castle.

45. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. According to command he had sent up 700*l.* by the bearer. The pilots of Dover and Sandwich, all but two, refused to go with Capt. Pennington, and avoided being pressed; suggests that they ought to be sent for; Capt. Pennington in great distress for want of them. In spite of the Duke's order, the Mayor of Rye had sent a bark laden with goods into France. The Ports think themselves much bound to the Duke for his noble letter respecting their ships. The Duke's dogs and horses all well, but cannot hunt in that weather.

Jan. 6.

46. Petition of Jean Lorieux and six others, masters of seven French ships, five of them stayed at Dartmouth and two at Plymouth, to the same. Being all inhabitants of Rochelle, or refugees thither on account of religion, and all under the command of the Duke de Soubise, they pray for the release of their ships. *Inclosed,*

46. I. *Certificate that the owner of Jean Lorieux's ship was of Rochelle.*

## VOL. XLVII.

1627.

46. II. *The like, that Pierre Adrien, Abraham Nauulleau, Helie Jousse-mot, and Gabriel Mollé, four of the petitioners, were of the Reformed religion.* 1626, Dec. 11.

46. III. *The like, in favour of Cpts. Hileret, André, Le Brun, and Pierre Adrien, petitioners.* 1627, Jan.  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

Jan. 6.  
Chat-ham.

47. Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy to Buckingham. Sir Thos. Love having been ordered to survey the repairs necessary to be done to the dock at Woolwich, in order that the *Triumph* and *Swiftsure* might be repaired there, the Commissioners report the estimate of repairs to amount to 160*l.*, and send statement of what is necessary to be done to those ships. *Inclose,*

47. I. *Certificate of the defects of the Swiftsure.* 1627, Jan. 5.

47. II. *Similar certificate respecting the Triumph.* 1627, Jan. 5.

Jan. 6.

48. Copy of the preceding letter, with its inclosures.

Jan. 6.  
Whitehall.

49. Secs. Conway and Coke to Thomas Mayo, citizen and draper of London, and Humphrey Crosse, one of the Messengers of the Chamber. Warrant to apprehend Dr. Smith, entitled Bishop of Chalcedon, and Father Muskett, with all seditious massing stuff and relics.

Jan. 6.  
Barnstaple.

50. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Has been at Barnstaple to take examination respecting a ship of Flushing, driven ashore at Appledore. She was taken by the Spaniards, and remained in the service of the King of Spain for six months, when the original crew revolted, and carried off the ship. Drake's men took possession of the goods cast ashore from the wreck; but Kift, the Judge of the Admiralty, ordered them to be restored, which Drake complains of, and wishes Kift to be dismissed. Capt. Thomas Wigan desires a letter of marque against the French.

Jan. 6.  
Dover Castle.

51. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Fears that, having sent the 700*l.*, he should not be able to pay the three ships he wrote about. Recapitulates the subjects of his last letter. Was obliged to take John Jacob, one of Sir Henry Mervyn's men, to go with Pennington, for the men in Dover would not go.

Jan. 6.  
Dover Castle.

52. The same to the same. On advertisement from Mr. Gerbier, he had stayed four priests; two had passes from the Council; of the others, one was a Scotsman, the other a poor man. All refused the Oath of Allegiance. Prays that order may be taken, so that he may be rid of them.

Jan. 6.

53. Gilbert Raleigh to the same. Finds that two ships have been suffered to pass for France out of Weymouth, and one out of Lyme. He is clear, and his men were probably deceived by the merchants entering the ships for Guernsey. His account shall be perfected with all speed, but all his profit is taken from him by private commissions granted to other persons by the Admiralty.

## Vol. XLVII.

1627.  
Jan. 6. 54. Survey taken, by command of the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy, of the rigging and furniture of the Rainbow.
- Jan. 6. 55. Payments charged upon anticipated receipts of revenue. Total, 236,765*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*
- Jan. 6. 56. Estimate for re-victualling the fleet lately returned from sea, the King's ships to February 16, and the merchant ships to various days in the same month. Total, 2,702*l.* 10*s.*
- Jan. 7.  
Whitehall. 57. Order of Council, that, so far as respects the person and personal estate of Sir Noel Caron, all privileges of an Ambassador shall be allowed, and legatees living in foreign parts, being in amity with his Majesty, shall have the benefit of his will, but his real estate shall be disposed of according to the laws of this realm.
- Jan. 7.  
Whitehall. 58. The like for release of the ship of Calais belonging to Mons. Steltius.
- Jan. 7.  
Whitehall. 59. The like for release of the seven ships belonging to Rochelle.
- Jan. 7. 60. Petition of John Delabarre, of London, merchant, to the Council. The Council had allowed him to land a cargo of wines, shipped for him at Nantes before any stay of ships at Bourdeaux. Prays that he may be permitted to sell the same.
- Jan. 7.  
Rochester. 61. The Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy to Joshua Downing. The Honor [Merhonour] and Assurance being ready for survey, he is to send pinnaces on the morrow at 7 o'clock in the morning to carry some of the Commissioners on board. [*Draft.*]
- Jan. 7. 62. Minute of Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy for survey of the Merhonour, the Assurance, and the Rainbow.
- Jan. 8.  
Westminster. 63. The King to the Keeper of the Clink. Warrant for the discharge of Joseph Prater, "a Romish Catholic," on the intercession of the Marshal de Bassompierre, Ambassador Extraordinary from France. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 8. 64. Petition of Nicholas Towse, the King's servant, and Keeper of Windsor Castle, to the King. Complains that, in consequence of his residence in the Castle, he has been attached for nonpayment of parish duties to the town of Windsor. Underwritten is a reference to the Attorney and Solicitor General. *Annexed,*
64. 1. *Report of Attorney General Heath and Solicitor General Sheldon. They report the facts, and find the assessment and arrest of the petitioner to be a thing entirely without precedent. 1627, Feb. 2.*
- Jan. 8. 65. Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord President of the Council, to Sec. Conway. Sends the Privy Seal, lest in his absence the King's service should require the use of it.

## VOL. XLVII.

1627.  
Jan. 8. Whitehall. 66. Buckingham to the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy. Had taken a course for supplying money for repairing the Dock at Woolwich. Desires them to make ready about 20 King's ships for service by the end of February. None to be employed in survey of the ships and stores who are not sworn to secrecy.
- Jan. 8. 67. [Sec. Conway] to Henry Earl of Manchester. Acknowledges the receipt of the Privy Seal. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 8. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]
- Jan. 8. 68. Sec. Coke to Nicholas. Mr. Chamberlain having English goods brought from France in a French bottom, the ship was stayed at Dover; she is now brought round to London, and it is desired that the goods should be sold by the Lord Admiral's direction, and a bond given by Chamberlain be discharged.
- Jan. 8. Aboard the Primrose, at Cowes. 69. Capt. William Cooke to the same. He had taken a ship of Hamburg called the Angel Raphael, Robert Michaelson, master, laden with provisions and bound for St. Lucar. Capt. Philpot and six more of the Fleet are there. Their time of service being so nearly expired, the men will not go to the westward without fresh provisions.
- Jan. 8. 70. Survey of the hull of the Assurance.
- Jan. 8. 71. Copy of the preceding, unsigned.
- [Jan. 8.] 72. Notes of the above survey, and that of the Mary Rose.
- Jan. 8. 73. Survey of the rigging of the Assurance.
- Jan. 8. 74. Copy of the preceding, unsigned by the Commissioners.
- Jan. 8. 75. Survey of the hull of the Rainbow, with estimate of necessary repairs, and supplement dated 31st instant.
- Jan. 8. 76. Copy of the preceding unsigned, and without the supplement.
- Jan. 8. 77. John Totton's notes of the survey of the Victory.
- Jan. 8. 78. Note of charge for girdling the Victory.
- Jan. 8. 79. Certificate of William Earl of Salisbury, that Sir John Jenyns, K.B., one of several persons of St. Albans summoned before the Council concerning the loan, had given the Earl satisfaction thereon.

## VOL. XLVIII. JANUARY 9–11, 1627.

1627.

Jan. 9.

1. Attorney General Heath, Solicitor General Sheldon, and William Noy to the Council. Had endeavoured to accommodate the differences between the merchants of London of the Muscovy Company, and the merchants of York and Hull, concerning the whale fishery on the coast of Greenland. The former company was to admit three of the merchants of York and three of Hull, to be adventurers with those of London, in a joint stock under the patent.

Jan. 9.  
Bristol.

2. Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol to Buckingham. The Fortune, of Amsterdam, being surprised by a Dunkirker, six of her company were removed, and ten Dunkirkers put in their stead. Having been driven into the Severn, four of the Dunkirkers ran away, the other six have been apprehended, and remain in gaol. The writers desire these six may be removed, and payment be made for their keep, out of the cargo of the ship, being wines and aqua vitæ.

Jan. 9.  
Drury Lane.

3. Katherine Duchess Dowager of Lennox to Sec. Conway. Representing the state of the affairs of her son, the young Duke. He is indebted 800*l.* to persons who receive pensions out of Settrington, and his pension of 1,400*l.* per annum is in arrear 2,500*l.* She begs Lord Conway to move the King that the pension may be transferred from the Exchequer to the Court of Wards, as he did that of Lord Anglesea, without which she knows not how her son will be able to put meat into his month.

Jan. 9.  
Chester.

4. Sir Randolph Mainwaring to the same. In his time he collected as much as he could for the expedition for Algiers. Hugh Williamson, who succeeded him in the mayoralty, received the amount from him, and as he takes it, the sum still remains in his hands.

Jan. 9.  
Tehidie.

5. Francis Bassett to Nicholas. Sixteen days since a Spanish frigate was wrecked near Padstow. Eight Spaniards had escaped drowning. All that had been saved was not worth more than 20*l.* Desires directions how he shall dispose of the men. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Examination of Gonsalo Perez. The wrecked ship sailed from Passages about four weeks since for Dunkirk. They had leave from the French King to take any of his harbours for refreshment, and were to land their soldiers at Calais.*

5. II. *Examination of Juan Parcia Migael, who gives a similar account. 1627, Jan. 9.*

Jan. 9.  
Bristol.

6. Sheriffs of Bristol to the same. Relate the circumstances of the seizure of the Fortune, of Amsterdam. Claim the ship under their charter. Mr. Willett had claimed it for the Lord Admiral; they will not willingly have any contestation, and inform Nicholas that if he will be pleased to order the business so that the Lord Admiral does not oppose them, Nicholas shall have a third of the whole value, which they judge to be 1,400*l.*; their desire is to have things go in peace, and they solicit his favour, which may ease them and profit himself.

## VOL. XLVIII.

1627.

Jan. 9.  
Bristol.

7. William Willett to Nicholas. Had taken examinations respecting the *Fortune*, of Amsterdam, adding proof that she was first seized by him. The Sheriffs purpose to go to trial with the Lord Admiral by virtue of their charter. Desires to have a commission to find out goods purloined. The wines ought to be disposed of before our ships come from Bordeaux. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Note of goods taken out of the Fortune, of Amsterdam, and remaining in certain cellars at Bristol.*

7. II. *Valuation of the goods mentioned in the last inclosure. Total, 1,104*l*.*

Jan. 9.  
Rochester.

8. The Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy to William Cooke, Master of the *Anne Royal*, and Constant Reformation. Warrant to bring with him on the morrow, to the dock at Chatham, 30 men of the Constant Reformation, to be employed for the furtherance of the survey of the Navy.

Jan. 9.  
Chatham.

9. The same Commissioners to Thomas Nelmes, Master of the *Swiftsure*. Taking with him certain pump-makers, and the burser of the *Mary Rose* for clerk, he is to survey the longboats, pinnaces, and jolly boats belonging to the King's ships in the Medway, and all the pumps in the said ships. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 9.  
Rochester.

10. The same Commissioners to Lewis Tayte and John Cocks, Master Smiths. Having been licensed to repair to London for two or three days, which time had expired, they are summoned to attend the Commissioners on Thursday next. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 9.  
Rochester.

11. The same Commissioners to the Masters of the Trinity House, Master Shipwrights, and others called to assist in the survey of the Navy. On their first repair to Rochester, lodgings at the King's charge were assigned them at the Bull, that they might be near the Commissioners. Having withdrawn themselves to a remote place, which occasions much loss of time, they are called upon to return, so that they may lodge altogether, and that every day's work may be perused and made up at night. [*Draft.*]

[Jan. 9.] 12. Oath administered to carpenters employed to assist in the survey of the Navy.

[Jan. 9.] 13. The like administered to masters, master shipwrights, and various other persons.

[Jan. 9.] 14. Copy of the oath administered to clerks.

[Jan. 9.] 15. Another copy of the same.

Jan. 9. 16. Survey of the hull of the *Defiance*.

Jan. 9. 17. Copy of the preceding.

Jan. 9. 18. Survey of the rigging of the *Defiance*.

Jan. 9. 19. Duplicate of the preceding, signed by one Commissioner.

## Vol. XLVIII

- 1627.
- Jan. 9. 20. Survey of the hull of the *Merhonour*.
- Jan. 9. 21. The like of her rigging.
- Jan. 9. 22. Survey of the hull and rigging of the *Warspite*.
- Jan. 9. 23. Estimate for repairs of the *Warspite* and Assurance.
- Jan. 9. 24. Another estimate for repairs of the *Warspite*.
- Jan. 9. 25. Information concerning Adrian Paes, who, in company with John Neway, left London for Calais, by way of Dover, on the 7th instant.
- Jan. 10. 26. Capt. John Pennington to Buckingham. Reports his proceedings from December 31 to this date. He sailed from the Downs the same night, and had searched various parts of the coast of France, and crossed the Channel to and fro, without discovering either the ships from Holland or the Spanish pataches. The weather had been extremely stormy, and Pennington appealed to the Duke to consider what a desperate employment he had put upon Pennington, to be sent out at that time of year, with three week's victuals, having long dark nights, base ships, ill fitted with munition, and worse manned, so that if they came to any service it was almost impossible that they could come off with honour or safety.
- Jan. 10. Aboard the George, riding at Falmouth.
- Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a bill for transferring the payment of Mr. Pitcairn's allowances from the Household to the Exchequer. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]
- Jan. 10. 27. The same to Sir William Jones, one of the Justices of the King's Bench. Sends a petition from [one Roche] capitally convicted before Mr. Justice Jones for killing a man, and solicits a report thereon. [*Copy.*]
- Whitehall.
- Jan. 10. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]
- Jan. 10. The same to William Earl of Northampton. On behalf of Mr. Manley, for employment in Warwickshire in exercising the trained bands. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Whitehall.
- Jan. 10. 28. Sheriffs of Bristol to Nicholas. Letter to the same effect as that written by the same persons on the 9th inst. There are in some places a few slight verbal differences, but the letter is substantially the same.
- Bristol.
- Jan. 10. 29. Capt. Francis Uvedale to the same. Recounts the proceedings of his ship, being one of the fleet under Lord Willoughby, from October 9 until his arrival at Dartmouth on the 7th inst. On November 13 he had put into Baltimore, where he remained until December 30. He had taken a Lubecker, but had parted company with her, and she had not yet arrived.
- Dartmouth.
- Jan. 10. 30. Survey of longboats, pinnaces, jolly-boats, and pumps of ships in the Medway and at Chatham.

## VOL. XLVIII.

1627.  
**Jan. 10.** 31. Survey of the hull and rigging of the *Due Repulse*.  
**Jan. 10.** 32. The like of the *Mary Rose*.  
**Jan. 10.** 33. Survey of the hull of the *Merhonour*. [*Draft.*]  
**Jan. 10.** 34. Copy of the same.  
**Jan. 10.** 35. Survey of the hull and rigging of the *Merhonour* and *Due Repulse*, begun on the 9th inst. and concluded this day.  
**Jan. 10.** 36. Note-book of repairs required in the *Merhonour*, the *Victory*, and the *Due Repulse*.  
**Jan. 10.** 37. Similar note-book respecting the *Victory*, *Assurance*, *Warspite*, *Adventure*, and *Mary Rose*.  
**[Jan. 10?]** 38. Rough notes of needful repairs taken on survey of the *Victory*.  
**Jan. 10.** 39. Survey of the rigging of the *Victory*.  
**Jan. 10.** 40. Certificate that the three months' service of the two ships set forth by the *Cinque Ports* for the King's service came to an end on the 1st inst., and that the charge for the same amounted to 1,506*l.* 10*s.*  
**Jan. 11.** 41. Petition of Edward Stacey to the Council. Having been charged in co. Essex to pay 40*s.* to his Majesty, he wrote to Mr. Hellham, the Collector, a letter, for which he has been committed to the Marshalsea. Expresses his contrition, and prays release, being very aged, and like for grief to die in prison.  
**Jan. 11.** 42. Francis Lord Russell to Sec. Conway. Offers for consideration of the Secretary and the Council a suggestion of the Deputy Lieutenants of co. Devon, that once or twice in the year there should be a meeting of the officers and part of the companies of the trained bands, to be exercised together, so as to accustom them to act in concert. The expense would be little more than that incurred by the present mode of training, and a considerable number might be persuaded to rate themselves.  
**Jan. 11.** 43. The Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy to the Masters of Ships and others. Order that they should draw up their certificate and estimate of the repairs needed for the *Victory*, *Rainbow*, and other ships, and should hold on that course each night as they finished each ship's survey.  
**Jan. 11.** 44. Similar order, but addressed to the Master Shipwrights instead of "Masters of Ships," and with one or two other verbal alterations.  
**Jan. 11.** 45. Copy of the same.

## VOL. XLVIII.

1627.  
 Jan. 11. 46. Minute of proceedings of the Committee of Surveyors appointed by the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy. At this meeting several of the Special Commissioners attended to confer with the Committee respecting their wish to delay the estimate of repairs of the Victory. The Commissioners insisted upon its being completed immediately, and a meeting for despatch of the same was appointed for the morrow.
- Jan. 11. 47. Fragment of a survey of the hull of the Victory.
- Jan. 11. 48. Notes of a survey of the rigging of the Victory, begun the 10th, and completed this day.
- Jan. 11. 49. Survey of the hull of the Assurance.
- Jan. 11. 50. Copy of the same.
- Jan. 11. 51. The like of the rigging of the Nonsuch.
- Jan. 11. 52. The like of the hull and rigging of the Adventure.
- Jan. 11. 53. The like of the hull of the Dreadnought.
- Jan. 11. 54. Notes of such survey.
- Jan. 11. 55. Copy of the same, with additions. [*Mutilated.*]
- Jan. 11. 56. Another copy, with other additions. [*Mutilated.*]
- Jan. 11. 57. Estimate for repairing the Dreadnought. [*Mutilated.*]
- Jan. 11. 58. Copy, with some items not included. [*Mutilated.*]
- Jan. 11. 59. Notes of such estimate, and of the estimates for the Defiance and another ship. [*Mutilated.*]
- [Jan. 11?] 60. Note of allowance of coal and wood, besides three pounds of tallow lights and one wax candle per day, for the Secretary of State. [*Mutilated.*]
- Jan. 11. 61. "Boudge of Court allowed to the King's Principal Secretary." [*Mutilated.*]

## VOL. XLIX. JANUARY 12—16, 1627.

- Jan. 12. 1. Order of Council, that the farmers of alum may have a ship  
 [Whitehall.] at their own charges, to guard their ships and goods between London and the Tees, for four months.
- Jan. 12. 2. The like, for the Lord Admiral to give express order and  
 Whitehall. command to the Committee for the City ships not to recall any of those ships for the period of two months.
- Jan. 12. 3. The like, that the keep of divers of the prisoners in the Gate-  
 Whitehall. house being a needless charge to his Majesty, Carlo Chaymo and Robert Abercromby are to be banished; Whitgift and William Singleton to be examined by the Attorney General, who is to report thereon to Sec. Conway; and Thomas Rogers to be returned back to the Justices of the King's Bench. Underwritten is a letter from

1627.

VOL. XLIX.

Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway [1626 March 22], that Whitgift is distracted, and that he has taken bond of Singleton, who was detained only on suspicion.

[Jan. 12.] 4. Petition of Robert Abercromby to the Council. Submits to his sentence of banishment, but prays that a convenient time may be prescribed for his departure.

Jan. 12. 5. Bond of Sir John Heveningham in 500*l.*, conditioned for his appearance before the Council on the 21st instant.

Jan. 12. 6. Petition of Sir Robert Killigrew, Captain of Pendennis Castle, to the same. The petitioner has wearied the Board with 69 several petitions during 11 years, importuning a supply for the fort and an order for the soldiers' pay, which is now 2½ years in arrear. Prays an order for the latter object, some of the soldiers having already perished for want. All other forts have received some help.

Jan. 12. 7. Petition of Joan Melbury and of William Hone, for himself and others, administrators of William Melbury, deceased, to the same. Set forth the inconveniences to which they had been subjected by reason of the detention of the trunk and iron chest, seized as goods of Mons. de Garnett, and pray delivery of the same.

Jan. 12. 8. Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord President, William Earl of Northampton. Exeter, and Sec. Coke to Buckingham. At their coming to that town they found a combination of 22 principal gentlemen, who drew after them more than half the shire, and were likely to infuse the confidence of contradiction into the adjacent shires. The writers had bound all the gentlemen to appear at the Council Board, which was done in the face of the country, and with demonstration of reproach and disgrace. All the refractory persons had been mustered into the artillery yard, under command of the Lieutenant of the Tower, for supply of recruits for Denmark, if the States shall so think fit. By these endeavours, and the assistance of the Earl of Westmoreland and Lords Montague and Mordaunt, they presume that the progress of the contagion is interrupted. The town of Northampton has come off very fair, and they now hope to give a reasonable account of their labours. [*In the handwriting of Sec. Coke.*]

Jan. 12. 9. Sir Henry Marten to the same With reference to the petition of James Wallace, who claims 370*l.* in the hands of Sir Lawrence Parsons, Sir Henry's opinion is, that the Duke should call upon Sir Lawrence, to certify the facts. *Annexed,*

9. 1. *Petition of James Wallace, Scotsman, above referred to.*

Jan. 12. 10. Petition of Henry Stanley, one of the Auditors of the Mint, to the same. Had been promised the employment of auditor for taking accounts of recusants' revenues, but his Majesty intending another course, the petitioner prays that he may, in lieu thereof, attend the intended Commissioners for settling the King's revenues in condition of a clerk.

## VOL. XLIX.

1627.  
Jan. 12.  
Blandford.

11. Theophilus Earl of Suffolk and Sir Robt. Naunton to Buckingham. They sate at Blandford yesterday and that day, and found the Commissioners and people very well inclined to lend, saving two, Sir Walter Erle, from whom they had taken bond to appear at the Council table on the 22nd inst., and William Savage, attorney-at-law, of whom they likewise took bond, and now send "the fashion of his answers." The rest of the county are warned to attend at Dorchester on Monday and Tuesday next. *Inclose,*

11. I. *Bond of Sir Walter Erle in 500l., above mentioned.*

11. II. *Similar Bond of William Savage.*

11. III. *Examination of the same William Savage, who was assessed at 20s., being the sum at which he was rated for lands in the subsidy book. He refused to subscribe, desired to see the Act of Parliament under which he was called upon to pay, and declined to take an oath or answer questions.*

11. IV. *Copy of the same examination.*

11. V. *Examination of Thomas Barnes, not referred to in the letter, but probably inclosed. He was assessed at 40s.; he said he was not able, but declined to take an oath or seal a bond.*

11. VI. *Copy of the same examination.*

Jan. 12.  
Hurst, near  
Reading.

12. Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Conway. The loan began well on Wednesday with the Commissioners, the town of Reading, and part of the county, and yesterday proceeded happily with the forest division. Desires order from the King for cashiering two soldiers, Salisbury and Hibbin; one a professed recusant, the other a thief: such an order, though it may seem of small consideration, will give much contentment to the country.

Jan. 12.  
Botrythan.

13. Sir John Conway to the same. Had sent to view Conway Castle, and to inquire what lands belonged to the same. The bearer will inform him what was done therein. It was a prime garrison, and out of doubt there was a good quantity of land and many privileges appertaining thereto.

Jan. 12.  
Hastings.

14. Mayor and Jurats of Hastings to Sir John Hippisley. His letters for apprehending Adrian Paes and John Neway arrived that day. These persons came to that town on the 8th instant, and on the night of the 10th sailed in a barque laden with thornbacks for Dieppe market. Paes professed himself to be a Zealander and a merchant of Rochelle; Neway affirmed himself to be servant to Thomas Harrison, a merchant at Aldgate, and that he travelled to France on his Majesty's affairs.

Jan. 12.

15. Certificate of Andrewes Burrell and two others, that Robert Hills was well experienced as a master carpenter.

## VOL. XLIX.

1627.

Jan. 12.

16. Examination of Alexander Bushey, taken before Attorney General Heath. The first copy of Eglesham's publication concerning the Duke of Buckingham he had from one Freke, a school-master, dwelling near Leadenhall. He wrote one copy, for which he had a mark, and other four, for which he had 30s. He wrote them to relieve his wants.

Jan. 12.

17. Certificate of George Wilson and twelve others, that Peter Bellingham, who had served in the Navy for 46 years as boat-swain, pilot, and master, was still able to serve in any such employment.

Jan. 13.

18. Charles Earl of Nottingham to the Council. In accordance with a letter from the Council, he had appointed John Turner Provost Marshal [for co. Surrey], but two appointments having been made for him to come and receive his instructions, he had not attended. Begs that order may be taken that the King's service may be performed.

Jan. 13.

19. Commissioners of the Duke of Buckingham's Admiralty Droits to the Duke. Submit to his consideration various defects in the accounts rendered by the Lord Deputy for the Vice Admiralty of Munster.

Jan. 13.

20. [Sec. Conway] to Dudley Lord Carleton. The King authorizes him to cashier Salisbury and Hibbin. The masque holds for tomorrow. Coldness of the weather. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 13.

Whitehall.

21. The same to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a warrant to reprieve Thomas Baxter of Rainthorpe, co. Suffolk, questioned for rape. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 13.

Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]

Jan. 13.

Plymouth.

22. Capt. Francis Uvedale to Nicholas. The skipper of the prize he had taken having fallen in with some of his fellow Lubeckers, they had persuaded him to go to London, where they would direct him how to free his prize and goods. All who hear thereof esteem her lawful prize, and Capt. Uvedale writes to prevent the skipper's plots from being successful.

Jan. 13.

Rochester.

23. Minute of proceedings at a meeting of the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy. The estimates for repair of the Victory having been laid before the Commissioners, the King's shipwrights, and various others, declined to execute the work at the estimated amount [582*l.* 17*s.*], whereupon John Graves and others agreed to perform the same within six weeks after materials and money for workmen had been delivered to them. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 13.

Hougham.

24. Sir Thomas Brudenell to Dr. Lambe, Chancellor of Peterborough. Lady Tresham left as much debt as goods, and yet gave 800*l.* or 900*l.* legacies. Lady Catesby must therefore be patiently satisfied, as all others be. If Dr. Lambe will call on Sir Thomas, he will produce the deeds of Rowell; begs his lawful favour to Christian, widow of Roland Ismay, whose marriage is in contention.

## VOL. XLIX.

1627.  
Jan. 13. 25. Recognisance of John Goodman, in 10*l.*, for his appearance at the Quarter Sessions at Northampton, to give evidence against Patrick Keime.
- Jan. 13. 26. Receipt given by Anthony Hone, under authority from Joan Melbury, for the chest and trunk, seized by order of Sir John Coke.
- Jan. 14.  
Whitehall. 27. The King to the Keeper of Newgate. Warrant for the release of Peter Curteys, John Craford, William Sterley, Thomas Owen, William Bostock, William Yong, Mary Martin, William Valentine, Henry Wyvell, and Richard Chandler. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 14.  
On board the George, at Plymouth. 28. Capt. John Pennington to Buckingham. Continues his narration of proceedings from the 10th inst. The weather extremely bad, but on the 12th he had got under weigh specially to look for a Dunkirk man-of-war, said to be off the coast. Falling in with a vessel which he thought to be the Dunkirker, she turned out to be the Little Neptune, Lord Warwick's man-of-war, who had been foul of the Dunkirker in the night. The weather coming up wondrous thick, Pennington got into Plymouth, where he found many of his ships. A Dutch ship reports that there is no speech of Spanish pataches at St. Malo, that all the English ships which were stayed are released, and that the four ships built in Holland for the French King are at Bluet, in Brittany. Pennington has no ship that will undertake to go in there. Only nine days of the service of his ships remain. They could not have picked up so many more base ships in the Thames, and a great part of the men were rogues taken up in the streets.
- Jan. 14.  
St. John's. 29. Edmund Bolton to Sec. Conway. Recapitulates the measures taken by him for above thirteen months to procure a protection for John Colleton; is quite ignorant what to think or write or speak further. The Lady Countess, and Buckingham's deceased brother's dowager, have joined their entreaties, and the Attorney General himself has rested satisfied. Beseeches the Duke to sign the inclosed. His reverence for the Duke's person has held him all this while from thinking of any other way for attaining his desire. *Incloses,*
29. 1. *Protection for John Colleton, to be signed by the Duke. Colleton's brother, William Colleton, of Eltham, co. Kent, undertakes to answer for him.*
- Jan. 14.  
Aboard the Maria, in Cowes Road. 30. Capt. Mervin Burley to Nicholas. Gives account of his having been driven by stress of weather from Dover Road to the Isle of Wight. Has undertaken to convoy to London a bark laden with sugar for the Duke. Six of the City fleet lie in Stokes Bay with a Hamburgher, which Capt. Cooke has taken.
- Jan. 14. 31. Tristram Stephens to Sir John Hippisley. [This letter is very nearly illegible throughout, but is endorsed by Nicholas as relating to a prize taken by Stephens and left in Helford.]

## VOL. XLIX.

1627.  
 Jan. 14. 32. Notes of the defects of the Prince.  
 Jan. 14. 33. Names of recusants, prisoners in Newgate.  
 Jan. 15. 34. William Earl of Banbury and Dudley Lord Carleton to the Council. They dare not make known two letters received from the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, for if they of the country should have the least inkling of them the writers would find great difficulty in the loan. A chief means which made them willing to subscribe was, the assurance that the arrear, as well as the growing payment of the soldiers, should be paid out of the loan money, and the writers see no reason why this county should be double charged more than any other where there be soldiers. Lord Banbury, as Lord Lieutenant, thinks it also no small disgrace to himself that the power of giving discharges should be taken out of his hands and those of his Deputy Lieutenants, and a collector be sent down for that purpose, especially after the former course had been published.  
 Jan. 15. 35. Bond of John Tregonwell for his appearance before the Council on the 22d inst.  
 Jan. 15. 36. Buckingham to ———. Warrant for an order upon Whitehall. Sir William Russell, Treasurer of the Navy, for 160*l*., for repairing the King's dock at Woolwich.  
 Jan. 15. 37. Capt. Thomas Philpot to Buckingham. Reports his proceedings from the end of December. On giving orders to steer westward, the ships' companies cried out, "Home, home, home!" and refused to trim sails or steer the ships unless they might carry them into the Downs. This mutiny grows out of orders sent by the owners; but Philpot will only obey the orders of the Duke, and if the company will not carry the ship whither he will, they shall not, whilst he is alive, whither they list. The ships are victualled until the 23d inst. Prays orders and leave of absence for ten days to be cured of an accident. Recommends James Dixwell, his Lieutenant, for the command during his absence.  
 Jan. 15. 38. Sec. Conway to — Haggard, Post at Royston. To repair to Sec. Conway, to answer a complaint made against him to the King by Hall. [*Copy.*]  
 Jan. 15. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]  
 Jan. 15. 39. Thomas Asteley to Sec. Conway. To procure a friend of the writer to be appointed of the commission of the peace.  
 Jan. 15. 40. Dr. Walter Balcanquhall to the same. Solicits him to lay to Adisham. his helping hand for the writer's preferment to the Bishopric of Rochester, by undertaking for his unquestionable fidelity to the Duke of Buckingham, and that he is more likely to do his Grace service than any new bishop which can be made at that time. His having been at the synod of Dort will prove the Duke's indifferency to both sides, if they be peaceable men. Alleges his credit with many of the other side, and that his earnestness for the loan in Kent prevailed more than any other man's.

## VOL. XLIX.

1627.  
 Jan. 15. 41. Sir Hugh Middleton to Sec. Conway. Recommends to his notice Edward Conway, a young man lineally descended from the Bassishaw Street, London. house of Sir John Conway.
- Jan. 15. 42. Frances Duchess Dowager of Richmond and Lennox to the same. States reasons why Lathom has no claim against her. Her husband satisfied him for all that accrued under the grant of green-wax during his lifetime, and the late Duke had given him 30*l.* per annum for his life. Contests the accuracy of his statement, and desires that he may be left to the law.
- Jan. 15. 43. Capt. Robert Orme to Nicholas. Had sent his purser to give Portsmouth. intimation of a mutiny on board his ship, the Benediction, and also in the Globe. Solicits instructions. The ships cannot stir in that wind; they have only eight days' victuals, and their Admiral, Capt. Pennington, is at Plymouth.
- Jan. 15. 44. Book of notes taken on the survey of the ships at Chatham, from the 9th to the 15th inst.
- Jan. 15. 45. Survey of the hull of the Vanguard, with estimate of the cost of repairs.
- Jan. 15. 46. Survey of the hull of the Moon.
- Jan. 15. 47. Draft of the same.
- Jan. 15. 48. Notes made on such survey.
- Jan. 15. 49. Survey, with estimate of cost of repairs.
- Jan. 15. 50. Draft of the estimate.
- Jan. 15. 51. Survey of the hull of the Defiance.
- Jan. 15. 52. Survey of anchors belonging to King's ships at Chatham.
- Jan. 15. 53. Copy thereof, but dated 15th February.
- Jan. 15. 54. Notes of such survey.
- Jan. 15. 55. Further notes.
- Jan. 15. 56. Survey of the rigging of the Dreadnought.
- Jan. 15. 57. Notes made on such survey.
- Jan. 15. 58. Estimate for repairs of the hull of the Dreadnought.
- Jan. 15. 59. Survey of the hull of the Prince Royal, with estimate.
- Jan. 15. 60. The like of the rigging of the same.
- Jan. 15. 61. Copy thereof, signed by only one of the surveyors.
- Jan. 15. 62. Nathaniel Butcher to Richard Ash. Desires that the Fortune, Bristol. of Bristol, having served his Majesty since May 1625, may be discharged, and a letter of marque be granted to the same.

## VOL. XLIX.

1627.

Jan. 15.  
Dorchester.

63. Examination of John Tregonwell before the Commissioners for the Loan. He alleged his previous contributions on Privy Seals, and for billeting soldiers. The Commissioners declined to take note of any Privy Seals, except those since the last Parliament, but informed him that the sum paid for soldiers should be deducted from the loan money. He still replied, "I cannot do it."

Jan. 16.

64. Thomas Jarvis, of Lyme Regis, to the King. Desiring to be examined by the King or the Duke in his presence, as to the cause which makes the whole kingdom to mourn, lament, and bewail.

Jan. 16.  
Dover Castle.

65. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. The two men whom he had been commanded to apprehend went both away the very day he received the order. They [*i. e.*, the authorities of Hastings?] had order that no ship nor bark should pass into France. Has ordered a case of pictures sent for the Duke out of France to be forwarded by sea, because he feared the carrier would spoil them by land. Inquires if he might sell tobacco at Dover, there being "a pretty quantity," which would be worth little if not sold.

Jan. 16.  
Dover Castle.

66. The same to Nicholas. Sends names of Spaniards to be delivered to Mr. Ross. Could not find any one who would deal for Cannon's place upon the prescribed conditions, therefore, if the Duke pleased, Richard Williams should put in whom he would.

Jan. 16.  
Downton.

67. Gilbert Raleigh to the same. Replies to the complaint of Gardner and Polhill, transmitted to him by Lord Suffolk. It related to the sale of certain French wines stayed at Weymouth, of which Raleigh himself had bought a portion.

Jan. 16.  
Chatham.

68. Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy, that a letter should be written to the Duke of Buckingham, informing him that workmen employed at Chatham, having complained that their wages were in arrear a whole year and upwards, the Commissioners thought they had satisfied them by undertaking to deliver their petition to the Duke, but their board wages having been since stopped they had suddenly withdrawn themselves, and gone up to London to make complaint. The sailors also of the *Lion*, *Vanguard*, and *Constant Reformation*, about 750 men, would be forced to take some very prejudicial courses unless their insupportable distresses were attended to, for they had neither clothes on their backs nor shoes on their feet, nor credit on shore. [*Copy*].

Jan. 16.  
Chatham.

69. The Special Commissioners as above to Buckingham. Letter written in accordance with the above order.

Jan. 16.

70. Copy of the above.

Jan. 16.

71. Petition of the Seamen on board the *Vanguard* to the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy. By reason of ill providing and bad meat, want of firing, lodging, clothing, and other necessities—being forced to lie on the cold decks,—together with the nonpayment of their wages, and the inclemency of the

1627.

## VOL. XLIX.

weather, petitioners are forced to lodge ashore and spend their means before they receive them. Pray an inquiry into their condition.

- Jan. 16. 72. Survey of ensigns, flags, &c. at Chatham. [*Copy.*]  
 Jan. 16. 73. Notes taken on survey of the Reformation, with estimate for repairs.  
 Jan. 16. 74. Estimate for repairs of the Defiance.  
 Jan. 16. 75. Copy of the same.  
 Jan. 16. 76. Names of those within the hundred of West Goscote, co. Leicester, who did not appear before the Commissioners for the Loan, or, appearing, made default in the last payment.

## VOL. L. JANUARY 17—21, 1627.

- Jan. 17. 1. Petition of Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Council. The garrison of Plymouth being unpaid for 3½ years, have endured such extremities that, notwithstanding all the petitioner and his friends could do for them, death by famine has overtaken some of them. The petitioner is so pressed by his own necessities, and the continual cries of the soldiers, that he is forced to appeal to the compassion of their Lordships. Prays that the moneys to be levied by loan in that county may be applied in their defence, and in satisfaction of the poor soldiers starving amongst them.
- Jan. 17. 2. Bernard Johnson, the King's Engineer, to the same. On receipt  
 Portsmouth. of their instructions he had appointed 20 artificers for Portsmouth, for repair of the munition storehouse, but suggests the repair of a number of ruined rooms, formerly lodgings for spiritual persons, which may be converted into the Governor's house. The sea has made a great breach in the counterscarp, which he will do his best to remedy until better weather and low tides allow it to be repaired. A speedy supply of money will be needed.
- Jan. 17. 3. Petition of John Smyth, Shoemaker to the late King, to the same. Having obtained a protection for one year on the ground that the late King was indebted to him between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.*, his creditors have, notwithstanding, made him a bankrupt. Prays that they may not be allowed to molest him.
- [Jan. 17.] 4. Matthew Cradock to Sec. Conway. Certifies that by an inquisition held at Tortworth, 1626, Feb. 14, and at the assizes at Gloucester in July following, George Roche was indicted for the manslaughter of Samuel Jones.
- Jan. 17. 5. Attorney General Heath to the Same. That George Roche was capable of the King's grace.

## VOL. L.

1627.  
Jan. 17. 6. Capt. Henry Burton to Nicholas. Reports his proceedings in one of the City ships from the 1st instant, and gives account of the mutinous conduct of the men, as described by Capt. Philpot [1627, Jan. 15]. Hopes his Grace will keep all the ships out for a year at their own cost, as a punishment for their insolence.
- Jan. 17. 7. Capt. William Cooke to the same. The *St. Peter*, of Amsterdam, laden with goods from Portugal, having been taken by the writer, was seized by Sir Edward Dennis, Captain of Cowes Castle, and taken into Newport. He had left two men aboard to keep possession. *Incloses,*
7. 1. *Certificate of Cornelius Van Berchem, master of the St. Peter, and others, of the crews of both ships, that the St. Peter was brought into Cowes Road by the Primrose.*
- Jan. 17. 8. Survey of the rigging of the *Vanguard*.
- Jan. 17. 9. Survey of the hull of the *Nonsuch*, with estimate for repairs.
- Jan. 17. 10. Survey of the rigging of the *George*, drummer.
- Jan. 17. 11. Copy of the above.
- Jan. 17. 12. Survey of cordage at Chatham in charge of William Lawrence.
- Jan. 17. 13. The like of cordage in the Long Storehouse.
- Jan. 17. 14. The like of ironworks in the King's Storehouse.
- Jan. 17. 15. The like of cables.
- Jan. 17. 16. Survey of the hulls and rigging of the *Lion* and *Nonsuch*, the former taken on the 15th inst., the latter this day.
- Jan. 18. 17. Sir Alexander Temple to Buckingham, In pursuance of the Duke's warrants, Sir Alexander and Capt. Smith had kept attendance and watch at the forts of West Tilbury and Milton. They are now suitors for the pay for themselves, and the poor gunners, who are driven to extremity. Sir Alexander will not admit the least thought that any seeming errors of his in Parliament shall so far occasion the Duke's displeasure that either the King's service or these poor wretches shall suffer for them, but that his Grace will tread under foot all thoughts of revenge.
- Jan. 18. 18. Nicholas to Capt. Wm. Hawkrigde. *Incloses* the Duke's orders. The Duke takes very well his care and diligence. Hopes to hear shortly of his arrival at Portsmouth. *Incloses,*
18. 1. *Duke of Buckingham to the same. Order is given for discharge of 10 of the most insufficient of the city ships, and employment of 10 of the best of them for three months longer. Hawkrigde is to carry out this order, hastening to Portsmouth with the ships retained, where order is given for their victualling. 1627, Jan. 18.*

## VOL. I.

1627.

18. II. *Duke of Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington. Copy of the inclosure in the letter next mentioned, sent to Capt. Hawkridge at Plymouth, lest the original, which was sent to Falmouth, should not find Capt. Pennington there. 1627, Jan. 18.*
- Jan. 18. 19. Nicholas to Capt. John Pennington. His care and diligence have been much applauded. He will do well to bring in some French or other ships if he can meet with any. He is to send word what ships he retains. *Incloses,*
19. I. *Buckingham to the same. Praises his affection for the King's service. Communicates the order for discharging 10 of the city ships and retaining the remainder. He is to proceed to Plymouth, in like manner as Capt. Hawkridge, and in carrying out his former instructions is to apprehend all French ships.*
- Jan. 18. 20. Capt. Thomas Philpot to Nicholas. Reports his proceedings. He wants 27 barrels of powder and 40 swords, and if he is to be further employed these things must be supplied. The Dunkirkers are very frequent between that place and the Downs, and will, if those seas be unguarded, joining with the French, do some notable mischief on the coast. Begs him to remind the Duke of due punishment for his mutineers, because the officers are principals.
- Jan. 18. 21. Addition to estimate for repairs of the Assurance, Warspight, Mary Rose, Adventure, and Prince, being the ships surveyed by Lord Hervey.
- Jan. 18. 22. Notes of the surveys of the Victory, Defiance, and Moon.
- Jan. 18. 23. Survey of the rigging of the Henriette.
- Jan. 18. 24. Copy of the same.
- Jan. 18. 25. Estimate for repairs of the hull of the Moon.
- Jan. 18. 26. Survey of the rigging of the Moon.
- Jan. 18. 27. Copy of the same, signed by only one Commissioner.
- Jan. 18. 28. Survey of stores in the storehouse at the new dock in Chatham.
- Jan. 18. 29. General estimate for repairs of Victory, Vanguard, and Rainbow, to be executed by March 31 next, on provision of materials and money. Total, 1,754*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.* [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 18. 30. The like of Prince Royal, Assurance, Warspite, Mary Rose, and Adventure, 971*l.* [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 18. 31. The like of Merhonour, Repulse, Red Lion, Constant Reformation, and Nonsuch, 1,629*l.* [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 18. 32. The like of the Defiance, 320*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* [*It appears from the indorsement of a blank sheet of paper attached to this paper, that the original of it and of the two preceding papers, together with another similar estimate which comprised three ships, were sent to Buckingham inclosed, in 1627, Jan. 20. Vol. I, No. 48. Copy.*]

## VOL. L.

- 1627.**  
**Jan. 18.** 33. Another general estimate for repairs, including the ships before mentioned, except the Constant Reformation, together with the Anne Royal, Defiance, Dreadnought, Moon, Henriette, and Due Repulse, with name of the Commissioner present on the survey of each. Total, 4,916*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*
- Jan. 19.** 34. Petition of Francis Morrett and Allen Lyott to the Council. The Mouton of Newhaven, laden with Newfoundland green fish, had been driven into Plymouth, and there arrested by the Vice Admiral. Pray for its release on security.
- Jan. 19.** 35. Duke of Buckingham to the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy. The Treasurer had promised before the King to take some present course for payment of the workmen at Chatham. The Surveyor of the Victuals affirms that his contract has been faithfully performed. Wrote by his last to have 20 of his Majesty's ships surveyed and repaired for service, of which he puts the Commissioners in mind, February being the time assigned for setting them forth.
- Jan. 19.** 36. Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Conway. The discharge of the two men was a good occasion to make appear to the country his Majesty's care of religion and justice. At Abingdon they ended well with Berkshire, and have had a good beginning at Oxford, but with some difficulty at first. Both university and city, though poor, accommodate themselves to the loan with much alacrity. To-morrow they sit at Woodstock, on their way to Banbury, doubting the readiness of that quarter by reason of the ill example of a neighbouring lord, which some had alleged at Oxford; but all is well that ends well, and if it succeed not so where they are going, Berkshire soldiers will be well content to eat Banbury cakes.
- Jan. 19.** 37. Capt. John Mason to Nicholas. The great quantities of ice had hindered their doing anything but make preparations. All things are so ruined there,—done on purpose for the particular ends of some who he is told would have well gratified him to let them so continue,—that it will cost much labour to rectify them. If his Majesty be pleased to continue the use of that dock, there will be a necessity for some one to take care thereof. Begs him to move the Duke that he may be appointed to repair the remainder of the work or to have the keepership of the yard and dock.
- Jan. 19.** 38. ——— to the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy. The shipwrights who had surveyed the Honor [Merhonour] and Defiance having publicly questioned their sea-worthiness, it is requested that those two ships may be made the subject of a general survey. Underwritten is an order of the Commissioners for such survey, and on the same paper a denial by the surveyors of the Merhonour that they had used the words imputed to them. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 19.** 39. Abstract of estimates for repairs of ships sent to the Lord Admiral by the Special Commissioners for inquiry. Total, 6,564*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*

## VOL. L.

- 1627.
- Jan. 19. 40. Survey of the rigging of the Desire.
- Jan. 19. 41. Copy of the same.
- Jan. 19. 42. Survey of the rigging of the Bear.
- Jan. 19. 43. Survey of the rigging of the Victory, made on the 10th inst., and of blocks in storehouses made on the 17th and 19th.
- Jan. 19. 44. Re-survey and estimate for repairs of the Merhonour.
- Jan. 19. 45. Statement of amount due to the Shipwrights and Shipkeepers at Chatham. Total, 7,740*l*.
- Jan. 19. 46. Declaration of the Mayor and Aldermen of King's Lynn, showing to Lord Keeper Coventry, Sir Thos. Edmondes, Sir John Suckling, and Sir Humphrey May, Commissioners of the Loan, the great decay of the inhabitants of the said borough. State their inability to contribute to the loan, owing to the loss of 34 ships in two years, the stoppage of their trade by the Dunkirkers, and the expense of their fortifications and poor.
- Jan. 19. 47. Certificates of Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer of the Chamber, dated 18th inst., and of John Earl of Annandale, and Sir Robert Karr, Keeper of the Privy Purse, dated this day, that John Wood, servant to the Earl of Carlisle, had never received any payment for his journey into Spain. [*Copies.*]
- Jan. 20. 48. Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the [Rochester.] Navy to Buckingham. Send him estimates for repairing the whole 16 ships, and 1 pinnace, amounting to 6,564*l*., and also an estimate for 10 ships, which may be ready by the middle of March if money and materials be supplied, amounting to 2,350*l*.; they are preparing further estimates for rigging and sea stores.
- Jan. 20. 49. Draft of the above.
- Jan. 20. 50. Survey of the stores at the Lower Dock, in the Pulley Makers.
- Jan. 20. Sec. Conway to Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord President. Whitehall. Returns the Privy Seal. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]
- Jan. 20. 51. Sir Robert Aiton to Sir Francis Nethersole. Sends with this a letter which he wrote on receipt of his by Sir Thomas Meautys. The Countess Levingstein [Lowenstein?] went away so impertinently, as she did not so much as take the Queen's letter with her. Sends now by Mons. Rousdorf.
- Jan. 20. 52. Note of apparel left in the custody of Lieut. Horne, which belonged to Sir Richard Bingley.
- Jan. 20. 53. Testimonial to the sufficiency of Thomas Rockwell to be Boatswain of the St. Claude.
- [Jan. 20 ?] 54. Certificate of Commissioners for the Loan within co. Warwick and city of Coventry, of such persons as were refractory.
- Jan. 21. 55. Order of Council for release of two empty barks, of Aulonne, Whitehall. belonging to Protestants.

## VOL. L.

1627.

**Jan. 21.** 56. Order of Council for re-delivery of the bonds mentioned in the petition of John Webber and others, of this date, on proof of ownership to the satisfaction of the Lords Treasurer and Admiral.

**[Jan. 21.]** 57. Petition from the Mayor and Inhabitants of Poole to the Council. Had sent one of their town to demonstrate their inability to set forth ships. They had been impoverished by the Spanish embargo, 6,000*l.*; by the present stay at Bourdeaux, 2,500*l.*; by the charge of Capt. Gilpin's soldiers, 46*l.*; by loan to the King, 87*l.*; by the general decay of trade; by loss of 235 soldiers, and relief of 400 widows.

**Jan. 21.** 58. Mayor and Inhabitants of Weymouth to the same. Their Lordships having revived an order of last summer for the towns of Weymouth and Poole to set forth two ships for the King's service, the writers allege that their inability has since that time much increased, as will be made appear by a person whom, as directed, they have employed to appear for them before the Council.

**Jan. 21.** 59. Petition of John Webber and others to the same. Praying for re-delivery of their bonds given to Sir John Hippisley for the value of the Oliver, of London, with the cargo; that ship having been stayed at Dover on suspicion that her cargo belonged to French traders.

**Jan. 21.** 60. Petition of Henry Parkhurst to "the High and Mighty Prince the Duke of Buckingham." Prays that his ship, the Return, of Ipswich, which had been employed in the expedition to Cadiz, and ever since retained in the King's service, may be sent round to the Thames, and be discharged.

**Jan. 21.** 61. The Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy to Andrew Burrell and others. Direct them to prepare a fitting proportion of sea stores for the carpenters of the Navy, on a voyage of three, six, or twelve months.

**Jan. 21.** 62. The same Special Commissioners to Richard Learner, John Totton, and Edward Monnox. Directing them to survey the residue of the instores at Chatham.

**Jan. 21.** 63. Bishop John Howson, of Oxford, to ———. Having heard of a disorder in the peculiar of Banbury, he had sent for particulars, and received an information of John Wheatly, of which he gives a copy. The paper is entitled, in the handwriting of Bishop Laud, "The Case between Mr. Wheatly and his Brother, to whom, upon a Presentment of a Fame of Incontinency, he denied the Communion, Feb. 5, 1625."

**Jan. 21.** 64. Examinations, before Attorney General Heath, of Simon Payne, John Holmes, and Michael Cowper, cordwainers, respecting their ever having bought hides for export.

**Jan. 21.** 65. Account of 123*l.* 11*s.*, disbursed for the Red Lion, at Portsmouth, by order of her Captain, Sir John Watts.

## VOL. LI. JANUARY 22—29, 1627.

- 1627.
- Jan. 22. 1. Commissioners for the Loan for co. Norfolk to the Council.  
Norwich. They had appointed collectors, whose labour, they find, in gathering in the money, will be great, and their charge much, which their Lordships will be pleased to consider on their payment of the money.
- Jan. 22. 2. Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton to the same. Had  
Southampton. hoped that their answer, when required to make provision of shipping, had given satisfaction, but they had sent up John Ellzey, an Alderman of their town, to attend the Council as directed.
- Jan. 22. 3. William Towerson and Richard James to the same. Had con-  
Portsmouth. ferred with Bernard Johnson respecting the repairs needed in the fortifications at Portsmouth, and directed him to report to their Lordships. Have paid him 232*l.* 4*s.*
- Jan. 22. 4. Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the  
Rochester. Navy to Buckingham. His last letter presses for greater despatch than will allow for all the necessary repairs to be executed. Send another estimate of works essential, which will require the help of the King's stores and 2,337*l.* in money. If 1,833*l.* be sent instantly, the shipwrights will employ their utmost endeavour. The Commissioners have sent up Sir William Heydon to learn his decision. *Inclosed,*
4. 1. *Estimate above mentioned for repair of fourteen ships, 3,633*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.**
- Jan. 22. 5. Draft of the preceding. *Inclosed,*
5. 1. *Draft of the estimate.*
- Jan. 22. 6. Bishop Montaigne, of London, to Sec. Conway. Feared that  
"From my House." Mr. Throgmorton, recommended for Lecturer in Woolchurch in London, was not conformable. Understands from the Bishop of Bath and Wells that the Wardens of the Stationers are to come before the Council for disobeying the King's command concerning the printing of the late Bishop of Winchester's works. He laid the King's commands upon them, but they printed the book notwithstanding. Begs Lord Conway to bring them to better obedience; they are exceeding bold in their printing. Begs for the King's hand to the bill for the Maundy.
- Jan. 22. 7. Capt. Thomas Philpot to Nicholas. The Lydia, Hopewell, and  
Stokes Bay. Centaur are the ships to be discharged, but he dared not discharge them until the weather would permit them to put in to Portsmouth, as there was a general mutiny, and resolution to carry the ships about against orders, when the three months were expired. Wants men and munition, and permission to go ashore to get healed of his accident.
- Jan. 22. 8. Certificate in favour of Daniel Avery, to be continued Boatswain  
of the St. James.

## VOL. LI.

- 1627.**  
**Jan. 22.** 9. Account of all moneys received (3,192*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*), and paid (4,600*l.*), by Sir William Russell, Treasurer of the Navy, between 1626, Nov. 22, and 1627, Jan. 22.
- Jan. 22.** 10. Note of French ships stayed at Scilly.
- Jan. 23.** 11. Commissioners for the Loan in Suffolk to the Council. After  
 Henham. four meetings, they report default of Edward Brown, of Carleton, refractory in all services, assessed at 6*l.* in lands, and also of Valentine Coppin, of Halesworth, an attorney, who had answered the constables contemptuously that he would not appear, nor authorize any to subscribe for him; that he did not know what subscription meant, nor ever intended to lend his Majesty any money. They crave some speedy course to be taken for curbing these insolencies, as the common sort are ready to be led by so lewd an example.
- Jan. 23.** 12. Richard Wyan to Nicholas. Eight Spaniards had been saved  
 Doctors' from the patache wrecked in Mr. Bassett's jurisdiction. Desires to  
 Commons. know what should be done with them. Sends papers taken out of the wreck, from which he may perceive the beneficence of the French in opening their ports to our enemies, and the charity of the Welsh in victualling them.
- Jan. 24.** 13. Mayor and Aldermen of Plymouth to the Council. Excuse  
 Plymouth. their town as unable to furnish any supply of shipping for the King's service, by reason of losses from pirates, embargoes, and decay of trade, and especially from the expense of supporting and clothing the King's army on the expedition to Cadiz, and the sickness brought by them on their return, "which turned many out of their lives, more out of their means, and all out of their trades and employments." Have sent Mr. Ceely to certify their present condition to the Council.
- Jan. 24.** Sec. Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry and Sir Walter Pye.  
 Whitehall. To certify his Majesty the state of the differences between Sir Edward Zouch and the Lady, &c. [Hastings]; and to make stay of all proceedings in the suits in the meantime. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]
- Jan. 24.** 14. The same to Sir Fulke Greville. Appointment as Deputy  
 Vice Admiral for the Isle of Wight.
- Jan. 24.** The same to Sir William Slingsby. To examine and take order  
 Whitehall. in a complaint made by a Frenchman, that divers of his master's goods were purloined out of his lodging in Westminster in his absence. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 259.*]
- Jan. 24.** 15. Capt. Thos. Philpot [to Nicholas]. The Lydia, Centaur,  
 Portsmouth. Hopewell, and Bride have been agreed to be the most unserviceable, but their discharge is not yet published, for reasons which Capt. Cooke will communicate. Wishes to know whether these ships shall be furnished with fourteen days' victuals on their discharge. The Globe, Benediction, Patience, Primrose, and Peter

## VOL. LL.

1627.

Bonaventure are continued in the King's service. Cannot report the number of men, for within six hours great numbers have run away. Hopes his Majesty will never want subjects more able and more loyal than these rascals; the very "culluvies," such as no one would write for the release of. When they have winnowed themselves, the numbers remaining shall be sent.

Jan. 24.  
Helford.

16. Tristram Steveineis [Stephens] to Nicholas. Had been eight months at sea, and had only met with a derelict, a Dutch ship, partly laden with French wines, which he had left at Helford, at the order of the Lord Admiral.

Jan. 24.

17. Return for the Hundred of Isaled, co. Denbigh, of persons taxed to the second subsidy granted in the first year of King Charles, distinguishing those who have paid, and stating the reasons assigned by those who have not paid.

Jan. 24.

18. Affidavit of Sir John Osborne, Treasurer's Remembrancer in the Exchequer, sworn before Baron John Denham. Having received a summons to attend at Ampthill as a Commissioner of the loan, he makes oath that he has lately been grievously visited with gout, and cannot travel.

Jan. 25. Proclamation for restraint of killing, dressing, and eating flesh in Hampton Court. Lent, or on fish-days appointed by the law. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 58.*]

Jan. 25.

Nicholas to Henry Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland. Acknowledges Admiralty accounts and papers relating to the business of Berehaven. Capt. Harris has been called to account before the Lord Commissioners for the Duke's estate. Objections made by the same Commissioners to the incompleteness of Lord Falkland's Admiralty accounts. The warrant to stay French ships was speeded away the same day he received the Lords' order. The Duke is in Buckinghamshire. On his return on Saturday next will move him for order for sale of French perishable goods. [*Copy, Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 19.*]

Jan. 25.

19. Survey of mooring cables of the King's ships at Chatham.

Jan. 25.

20. Copy of the above.

Jan. 25.

21. Account, by Capt. Mervin Burley, of the expenditure of powder on board his ship, from 1626, Sept. 11, to this day.

[Jan. 25 ?]

22. A particular of the passages betwixt Father Giles, one of the Queen's priests, and Brandon Buckley. On the dismissal of the Queen's household, Giles left two trunks in Buckley's house; they had been broken open, and articles of sacramental plate and priestly vestments taken thereout, by a former servant of Father Giles.

Jan. 25.  
London.

23. Declaration of Francis Harpar, Postmaster of Hounslow, respecting a packet that was lost. He acknowledges the receipt of a letter addressed "To my loving Wife, Lady Russell," which he sent away by horse and man.

## VOL. LI.

1627.  
Jan. [26]. 24. Order of Council grounded on the relief given to a Dunkirk or pirate vessel in Carnarvon Water, near Pothelly. The Lord Admiral is to order the Vice Admirals of Devon, Cornwall, and Wales, to have a watchful eye, and to seize any such vessels that may come on their coasts.
- Jan. 26.  
Barnstaple. 25. Mayor and Aldermen of Barnstaple to the Council. Have sent John Delbridge of that town, merchant, to render reasons why that port should not be called upon to provide ships for the King's service.
- [Jan. 26.] 26. Reasons prepared to be rendered on the part of the town of Barnstaple, as above.
- Jan. 26. 27. Bond of John Hampden, of Hampden, co. Buckingham, Esquire, in 500*l.*, conditioned for his appearance before the Council, on January 29, to make answer to such matters as shall be then and there objected against him. Attested by the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Holland.
- Jan. 26. 28. Commissioners for the Loan for Surrey to the Council. Sir George More had paid in 1,000*l.*, Sir Francis Vincent 460*l.*, Sir Nicholas Carew 240*l.*, Sir Thomas Gresham 520*l.*, Sir John Howland 170*l.*; total 2,390*l.* They delay making a full report in the hope of further receipts. Pray their Lordships to give directions for the charge for soldiers to be repaid out of the remainder of the loan money.
- Jan. 26. 29. Petition of Thomas Hayne, Lieutenant to Capt. John Sacheverell, of the Susan, of Aldborough, to "the High and Mighty Prince the Duke of Buckingham." His Captain having refused him his ticket to receive his pay, on account of disputes arising out of the capture of the Golden Herring, he prays the Duke to grant his warrant to the Commissioners.
- Jan. 26. 30. Report of Sec. Conway, on a dispute between one Haggard and Francis Hall, concerning the place of Postmaster of Royston, which was referred to Lord Conway by the King. [*Draft.*]
- Jan. 26.  
Bristol. 31. Capt. Edward Jones to Nicholas. The Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol allege that they are not able to set out a ship. If the Lords send not to them suddenly, there will be never a ship for the King's service, nor men to man it. A dozen have gone away since Christmas. Solicits directions.
- Jan. 26.  
London. 32. Sir Thomas Love to the same. The Mary, of London, bound for Barbary, is suspected to be going to the Canaries, and to have on board munition and victuals to sell there. Suggests that she should be stayed and searched.
- Jan. 26. 33. Note of repairs necessary to be done to the St. James, a prize.

## VOL. LL

1627.  
Jan. 27. Westminster. 34. The King to Sir Thomas Middleton, Sir Paul Pindar, Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Maurice Abbot, Hugh Hammersley, Ralph Freeman, Thomas Moulson, Richard Venn, Abraham Jacob, and Henry Garway. By Commission, dated December 8 last past, the persons now addressed were appointed Commissioners to arrest all French ships and goods in England, and authority was given to the Lord Admiral to direct the King's ships to stay French ships, which they found at sea. The King directs, that ships stayed at sea are not to be dealt with by the Commissioners, but to remain in the custody of the Lord Admiral.
- Jan. 27. Doncaster. 35. William Viscount Ayr to the King. Having been directed to give the King an exact report of words spoken by Sir John Jackson about the last loan, he replies that the words were: that if any of his men had given any, they should never hold land of him; and that if any of his tenants should give, by God's wounds, he could or would hang them.
- Jan. 27. 36. Copy of the above.
- Jan. 27. Totness. 37. Mayor of Totness to the Council. Had sent a person to inform the Council of the reasons which prevent their furnishing ships for the King's service.
- [Jan. 27.] 38. Note of grievances and losses which the inhabitants of Totness have lately sustained, being the reasons above mentioned.
- Jan. 27. 39. Note of expenses in the Clerk of the Council's Chamber during the survey of the Navy, 30*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*
- Jan. 27. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Sir William Slingsby. To cause the Frenchman's goods to be deposited in safe hands, according to his advice and a warrant to a messenger of the chamber herewith sent unto him. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 260.*]
- Jan. 27. York. 40. Emanuel Lord Scrope to Sec. Conway. Sir Arthur Ingram, Secretary to the Council of the North, having many occasions of absence in London, has appointed Sir Arthur, his son, to be his deputy; it is desired that Sir Arthur the younger should be one of the Council.
- Jan. 27. Strand. 41. Sir William Slingsby to the same. Reports steps taken by him to recover embezzled goods of Father Giles, a Frenchman, her Majesty's late servant. He had recovered a fair new suit of satin. Brandon Buckley, the goodman of the house, is distracted, and his wife of a wicked condition.
- Jan. 27. Nicholas to Henry Viscount Dunbar. To hasten the return of the Commission concerning the Dunkirk ship cast ashore at Barmeston. [*Minute, Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 21.*]
- Jan. 28. Whitehall. 42. Order of his Majesty present in Council, made upon a complaint of the Lord Admiral of impeachments of his jurisdiction, that from henceforth no directions should be given by the Board for the arrest or release of any ships without privy of the Lord Admiral.

## VOL. LL.

1627.

Jan. 28.  
Whitehall.

43. Order of Council for the Lord Admiral to take examinations respecting the mutinies in the ships set forth by the city of London; and likewise to send up the pilots, who, being pressed, refused to go with Capt. Pennington.

Jan. 28.  
Whitehall.

44. Order of Council. Instead of retaining 10 out of the 20 city ships, the Lion and 9 merchant ships, with 1 of the King's ketches, are to be set forth for service, victualled for  $4\frac{1}{2}$  months. The money assigned for re-victualling the City ships is to go towards the charge, and the Lord Treasurer is to make instant payment of the residue, and to provide 1,500*l.* to pay the seamen of the Lion.

Jan. 28.  
Exeter.

45. Mayor of Exeter to the Council. John Chappell has been sent to give the Lords an account of the proceedings of the corporation of Exeter, during the late mayoralty, in relation to setting forth ships for the King's service. The writer explains the measures he had taken, and the inability of the county and outports to contribute. Has received the commission for the loan, and hopes to give his Majesty satisfaction.

[Jan. 28.]

46. Declaration of the present state of the city of Exeter, and their inability to furnish ships for the King's service. [A paper sent by John Chappell, mentioned in the preceding article.]

[Jan. 28.]

47. Petition of Samuel Hele to the Council. Being in the company of Sir Henry Spry, Lieutenant-Colonel to Lord Valentia, he came from his garrison at Arundel six weeks ago. On arrival in London he was arrested, and is still imprisoned in the Gatehouse for old debts. Prays to be released.

Jan. 28.  
Letheringham.

48. William Naunton to the same. On receipt, on the 26th inst., of their letter of the 22d, he sent for the five collectors: Lane and Alston were gone to London, Finch was lame, and Mayhew sick; Hurrell appeared, and is willing to collect the money, but will not seal the bond. Solicits further directions.

Jan. 28.

49. Inventory of the Duke's tenths of a Spanish prize brought into Weymouth.

Jan. 28.

50. The like of the Nostra Seniors de Pena de Francia, brought into Dartmouth by the Willing Mind, of Exmouth.

Jan. 28.  
Bristol.

51. The Sheriffs of Bristol to Nicholas. Send him a copy of their letters of the 9th and 10th inst., to which there had not been any answer.

Jan. 29.  
Whitehall.

Proclamation, that all captains, lieutenants, and other officers shall repair to their companies, and all soldiers to their colours. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 59.*]

Jan. 29.  
Whitehall.

52. Order of Council, rescinding an order of the 19th inst., for the release of empty barks of Dieppe, Caen, and Calais, stayed amongst other French ships.

Jan. 29.

53. Duplicate of the above.

2.

C

## Vol. LI.

1627.  
Jan. 29. 54. Order of Council, that perishable goods in the French ships lately arrested should be sold, and the proceeds be deposited in safe custody. [*Draft in the handwriting of Sec. Coke.*]
- Jan. 29. 55. Mayor and Inhabitants of Poole to the Council. Have sent Poole. a person to attend their Lordships. Set forth the reasons of their inability to furnish shipping for the King's service.
- [Jan. 29.] 56. Detailed statement of the losses sustained by the town of Poole within the last two years.
- Jan. [29]. 57. Petition of John Tregonwell to the Council. Has stood committed to the Fleet for eight weeks; has lent 180*l.* to the present and late King on Privy Seals which remain unsatisfied; has also been put to the charge of 63*l.* in billeting soldiers in co. Dorset. Prays them to mediate with the King for his release.
- Jan. 29. 58. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. One of the ships Dover Castle. furnished by the Cinque Ports for the King's service having brought a bilander into Dover, one of the men who took her has been imprisoned in consequence at Calais, which much troubles the town of Dover. They solicit permission to stay one of Calais until their townsman be delivered. The Council ordered that the soldiers should be quartered in the country, and only a fourth of them in the towns, but the Deputy Lieutenants say they have no orders to that effect. Prays for an order to sell tobacco in store at Dover.
- Jan. 29. 59. Petition of Thomas Hoofe, factor for Mons. Tallement, of Rochelle, to the same. For the release of the Dog of Enckhuysen, laden with corn at Rochelle for Rouen, but brought into Portsmouth.
- Jan. 29. Sec. Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry. To favour Mr. Broxholme Whitehall. with expedition in a cause in Chancery between him and one Beetniffe. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 260.*]
- Jan. 29. 60. Francis Bassett to Nicholas. Had put 18 men into the St. Ives. Nostre Dame of Oleron, and sent her to London, allowing three Frenchmen and a boy to go in her. In a postscript it is added, that the French had foully misbehaved themselves, and that he had therefore been compelled to alter the above arrangement.
- Jan. 29. 61. William Byng, Captain of Deal Castle, to the same. The Deal Castle. Admiral of a fleet of Hollanders having passed Walmer Castle without striking his flag, Byng fired at her, whereupon the flag was struck. On a subsequent interview, Byng demanded, as the custom is, to be paid for the shot. The Admiral offered an equivalent in gunpowder, whereupon Byng remitted the payment, and the Admiral gave a gratuity to Byng's men.
- Jan. 29. 62. Sir John Hippisley to the same. If we cannot agree with Dover Castle. France, the St. Peter will be a fit ship for that service. The Frenchmen live daily in hope she will be released, but Hippisley prays that

1627.

## VOL. LI.

she may be allowed to stay at Dover until "we see which way it will go." Urges the points mentioned in his letter of this date to Buckingham, and sends a letter from Dover to the Council respecting the detention of their townsman at Calais. *Incloses,*

62. 1. *Mayor and Jurats of Dover to the Council. Set forth the circumstances of the capture of the bilander, and consequent detention of Henry Thompson at Calais. Pray for an order that they may make reprisals upon the next mariners of Calais who come into Dover.* 1627, Jan. 29. -

Jan. 29. 63. Capt. Edward Jones to the same. Refers to his letter of Bristol. the 26th inst., and solicits instructions. The bearer, Mr. Butcher, has come to London to solicit for the release of the Fortune of Bristol. [See 1627, Jan. 15, Vol. xlix., No. 62.]

Jan. 29. 64. Sir Henry Palmer to the same. Has disposed of all his Howlett. affairs to apply himself to the course which Buckingham had promised to settle him in, but it goes slowly on. Want of money is alleged, but in the eyes of all his acquaintance his fortunes are growing to a wane. Begs him to solicit the Duke for Sir Henry's employment.

Jan. 29. 65. Capt. Thomas Philpot to the same. All the City ships had Portsmouth. been discharged, except the Globe, the Benediction, and the Primrose. Examinations respecting the mutinies are being taken. Want of provisions for the City ships during their voyage home. The pressed men think they are not bound without press money. Wants of his own ship and his own infirmity.

Jan. 29. 66. William Willett to the same. Solicits his favour for Nathaniel Bristol. Butcher, who desires letters of marque for the Fortune, of Bristol. He will not prove ungrateful.

Jan. 29. 67. Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the Star Chamber. state of the Navy, that a summary of the late surveys of the Navy and stores at Chatham should be presented to the King and the Council; that the surveys at Woolwich and Deptford should be proceeded with; and that a certificate should be made of the defects in the ships built by Mr. Burrell. [Copy.]

Jan. 29. 68. Draft of the preceding.

[Jan. 29.] 69. Account of materials of out-stores remaining in his Majesty's yard at Chatham.

[Jan. 29.] 70. Copy thereof.

## VOL. LII. JANUARY 30, 31, 1627.

Jan. 30 [?] 1. Minutes of business to be submitted to the King; amongst other things, are the petition of John Roche for a pardon; application of the Queen for enlargement of 10 prisoners in Newgate

## VOL. LII.

1627.

confined for matters of religion ; of Sir Dodmore Cotton for favours to be granted to Mr. Gooch, Bachelor of Divinity, who was about to accompany Sir Dodmore into Persia ; of Lady Villiers, widow of Sir Edward, that his pension of 500*l.* out of the Court of Wards might be granted to his eldest son, W. Villiers, and that his other pension of 500*l.* out of the Mint, and 2*d.* on the pound weight of silver moneys, might be granted to Lady Villiers.

[Jan. 30 ?] 2. Minutes of the King's answers to several of the businesses mentioned in the last paper.

Jan. 30. 3. Mayor and others of Norwich to the Council. Explain the distressed condition of their city, which rendered them unable to contribute towards the setting forth shipping for the King's service ; they had suffered great damage from inundations, and from the plague ; "many hundreds of houses" in the city stood empty.

Jan. 30. 4. Solomon Smith and John Tyson to Buckingham. In obedience to his warrant, they have stayed the Mary, but do not find in her any prohibited goods, except ordnance and ammunition for the ship's defence.

Jan. 30. Sec. Conway to the Turkey Merchants. Giving them notice that Whitehall. his Majesty has made choice of Sir Peter Wyche to be Ambassador at Constantinople, and will haste his despatch thither. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 260.*]

Jan. 30. 5. Thomas Asteley to Sec. Conway. Recommends Dru Deane, son and heir of Sir John Deane, lately dead, a man of 1,200*l.* a year, for the commission of the peace.

Jan. 30. 6. Capt. Mervin Burley to Nicholas. Is driven into Dover Pier On board the Maria, a Dover Pier. for want of provisions. Knows not what course to take with his men, if speedy order be not taken for them. His purser is but a deputy, and a very poor man, unable to bear his own charges. Begg that the right purser may come himself.

Jan. 30. 7. Sir William Russell to the same. Had determined to pay Capt. Driver's ship, that came lately from Hamburg, next after the Entrance. The Duke's command to pay the Lion shall be obeyed, but he begs Nicholas to put the Duke in mind of those poor men who have been eighteen months in the service, so that no other ship may come before them.

Jan. 30. 8. Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of Rye to the same. Had Rye. applied to the Duke to procure them a patent for a general collection towards the repair of damage done to their town by the encroachments of the sea. Request his assistance therein. His pains shall be recompensed to his good content.

Jan. 30. 9. Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the Star Chamber. state of the Navy. That the Commissioners who took the survey at Chatham should procure from the Masters of the Trinity House, and shipwrights, who assisted them, an opinion upon every ship, containing certain specified particulars.

## Vol. LII.

- 1627.**  
**Jan. 30.** 10. Copy of the preceding.
- Jan. 31.** 11. Order of Council, permitting the town of Dover to stay some  
**Whitehall.** person of Calais till the Dover man, who had been stayed at Calais, should be released.
- Jan. 31.** 12. Order of Council, that the [Red] Lion and nine merchant  
**Whitehall.** ships, with one of the King's ketches, ordered on the 28th instant to be set forth and victualled for four months, should be victualled for six months.
- Jan. 31.** 13. Mayor and others of Harwich to the Council. As Commis-  
**Harwich.** sioners for the loan, they had subscribed and would use the best inducements they could, according to the instructions, but they represent the poverty of their town, and their inability to contribute to the charge for shipping.
- Jan. 31.** 14. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Recommend  
**London.** an increase of payment to Mr. Brookes, Clerk of the Cheque at Portsmouth, whose salary is 20*l.* per annum.
- Jan. 31.** Sec. Conway to Mr. Burlamachi. To pay Sir James Ramsey  
**Whitehall.** what is due to him, upon his employment under Count Mansfeldt, out of the first moneys that shall come to his hands. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 260.*]
- Jan. 31.** The same to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a pardon for  
**Whitehall.** Roche. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Jan. 31.** 15. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. The St. George has  
 been repaired and trimmed. Desire to know whether they are to deal with Capt. Marbury, who was intended to go to sea with her, under a letter of marque, as they had done with Capt. Quaile for the St. Mary. The Earl of Totness should be directed to supply her with ordnance.
- Jan. 31.** 16. Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the  
**Star Chamber.** Navy to Joshua Downing and others. Warrant to return a perfect survey of the cordage in store at Chatham, the former survey being confusedly mixed together. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 31.** 17. The same to Capt. Phineas Pett. Desire him, as a Commis-  
**London.** sioner, to see that a perfect survey be made of the cordage at Chatham, and also that the proportions for rigging of each rank of ship be made out, and perfected by, exact trials on ship board. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 31.** 18. Abstract of the survey of the Merhonour, Red Lion, Constant  
 Reformation, Nonsuch, and Due Repulse. Total cost of repair, 1,898*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*
- Jan. 31.** 19. The like of the Prince, Warspite, Adventure, Mary Rose, and  
 Assurance. Total cost of repair, 1,164*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

## VOL. LII.

1627.

- Jan. 31. 20. Copies of the two preceding abstracts of surveys, and of another abstract comprising the Defiance, Dreadnought, and Moon. Total cost of repair of the three ships last mentioned, 1,532*l.* 5*s.*
- Jan. 31. 21. Draft of the last-mentioned abstract, comprising the Defiance, and the two others.
- Jan. 31. 22. Joshua Downing to the Commissioners of the Navy. The  
Chatham. shipwrights allege that the repairs ordered to be done to the Red Lion cannot be performed without docking her, and that the estimate is so low that they will not undertake the work at those rates.
- Jan. 31. 23. Master Shipwrights at Chatham to Sir William Heydon,  
Chatham. one of the Commissioners of the Navy. Report the state of the works. If expedition be desired, 30 or 40 axe-men must be sent down. The Vanguard and the Victory need more repair than was supposed. *Inclose,*  
23. 1. *Account of materials unsurveyed in the outstores at Chatham.* 1627, Jan. 29.
- Jan. 31. 24. Estimate for setting forth 4 Newcastle ships, with 120 men, for 14 days, and 240 men thence to September 2, 1627, 4,346*l.* 6*s.*
- Jan. 31. 25. Estimate for setting forth the Red Lion, the Desire, and 9 merchant ships, with 570 men, for 28 days, and 1,141 men, from thence to July 24, 17,085*l.* 16*s.* Appended is an estimate that 5,000*l.* was due to the discharged sailors of the last fleet, and 1,187*l.* 8*s.* for freight of merchant ships on that occasion.
- [Jan. ?] 26. Minutes of petitions to be submitted to the King from the Yeomen and Grooms of the Robes, the Cellar, and Buttery, for the like fees on creations as were lately granted to the Pages of the Bed-chamber; from Heriot, the jeweller, for a Privy Seal, for 160*l.* 14*s.*, for pearls for reparation of the King's pearl foot-cloth and saddle; also from John Knox, Michael Crake, and Richard Williams.
- [Jan.] 27. Minutes of requests to be submitted to the King. They comprise applications for timber towards re-edifying the church at Clerkenwell; for Robert Dawson [miswritten Down], Dean of Down, to be Bishop of Clonfert and Killmacoe; for Mr. Pawlett to have a grant of the keepership of the forest of Roche, in reversion after Sir Richard Giffard; and other applications for Dr. James's son, Robert Godfrey, William Ingoldsby, Mr. Annesley, Dr. Hunt, and Jeffrey Neeve.
- [Jan. ?] 28. Warrant to Edward Lord Herbert, of Castle Island, authorizing him to discharge divers sums of money, amounting to 2,600*l.*, taken up by him from certain French merchants, for the service of the late King during the time of his embassy into France. [*Mutilated.*]

## VOL. LII.

1627.

Jan.

29. Petition of Henry Johnson, master, and twelve men and three boys, being the crew of the *Fortune*, of Calais, to the King. Having been captured on a voyage from Dunkirk to Calais, they were thrown into the Marshalsea, where they are most unmercifully treated, "ready to starve for want of bread, and wanting clothes to cover their nakedness," as if they were thieves, vagabonds, or pirates. Pray to be set at liberty.

Jan.

30. Form of certificate to be returned to the Council by Commissioners for the Loan, founded upon the precedent of that returned for the hundreds of Barstable and Chafford in co. Essex.

[Jan. ?]

31. Petition of the Mayor and Burgesses of Boston to the Council. Set forth the decay and misery of the town, and pray that they may be relieved from the provision of shipping.

[Jan. ?]

32. Petition of Philip Burlamachi and John Delabarre, on behalf on the owners of the *Love*, to the same. This ship, on her voyage from Spain to Havre de Grace, was driven into Plymouth by stress of weather, where her damaged cargo was obliged to be unladen. Pray for liberty to dispose of the same.

[Jan. ?]

33. Petition of Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, Serjeant Majors, and other officers of regiments employed in the King's service, to the same. For 20 months they have forborne to importune for their entertainments, but are now no longer able to subsist. Pray for payment.

[Jan. ?]

34. Petition of the owners of the *Don de Dieu*, of St. Malo, to the same. Their ship was ordered to be brought about to London, with others, from Portsmouth and St. Ives, but she has since become so leaky that the order cannot be executed. Pray that the cargo of wines may be unladen into English vessels, and so be brought about.

[Jan. ?]

35. Petition of English merchants trading in French wines to the same. On a former petition the Council allowed French wines imported in English or Scottish bottoms to be landed and sold. In consideration of their losses they pray for the same permission for wines laden in strangers' bottoms.

[Jan.]

36. William Humfrey to the same. Certificate concerning the loans for St. Albans, setting forth the sum received (186*l.*), with the names and excuses of those who did not pay.

[Jan. ?]

37. Petition of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of Lynn Regis to the same. Set forth proceedings between themselves and the county respecting the supply of a ship. Not having received any money from the county, and being themselves unable, by reason of their great losses from Dunkirkers, and extraordinary charges in the fortification of their town, they pray to be freed from setting forth any ship at this time.

## VOL. LII.

1627.  
[Jan. ?] 38. Petition of the Shoemakers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the Council. Not having good hides in those parts, petitioners have supplied themselves with tanned leather from London and the coast towns; pray that they may be permitted to continue so to do, notwithstanding the proclamation of December 14, 1626.
- Jan. 39. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Rutland to the same. Report the proceedings of a meeting in which all that appeared either presently laid down their moneys or subscribed their consents.
- [Jan.] 40. Petition of John Sasse, Anthony Morett, Isaac Van Paine, and others, merchant strangers, to the same. Having imported French wines before the order to the contrary, the Council permitted the wines to be landed, and afterwards allowed them to be sold, provided the money produced were paid into the hands of the Farmers of the Customs. The petitioners now pray that they may keep the produce of their own wines, "as others do."
- Jan. 41. Petition of Andrew Stone to the same. Prays to be allowed to land and sell French goods shipped in Holland aboard the Jacob Henrickson, before notice of the restraint.
- [Jan.] 42. Petition of the Merchants of York and the Mayor and Burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull to the same. Pray for various alterations in the order of the referees who had decided the differences between them and the Muscovia Company.
- [Jan.] 43. Certificate by the Lord Admiral and the Commissioners of the Navy, of the charge of the Navy, ordinary and extraordinary, for the year 1627. Total, 40,580*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*
- [Jan.] 44. Bishop White, of Carlisle, to Buckingham. Intreats his mediation with the King, to grant him the profits of his see from the death of his predecessor.
- [Jan. ?] 45. Petition of Cornelis Pietersen to the same. His ship having been cast away near Swansea, his only effects are the goods saved from the wreck. On reaching London he is told that goods saved from ships wrecked are forfeited to the Crown. Prays that at any rate he may be paid his freight.
- [Jan. ?] 46. Minute by Nicholas, for the Duke of Buckingham to move the Council for an order to unlade and inventory the Golden Herring, the ground being for reasons of state not fit to be published.
- [Jan. ?] 47. Another similar paper of minutes. They relate to the punishment of five of the mutineers at Portsmouth, the supply of provisions for defence of Dover Castle, and the wages of shipwrights in ordinary at Chatham.
- Jan. 48. Katherine Duchess of Lennox to Sec. Conway. When she came home she thought that he had looked sadly on her, wherefore she assures him that, with her will, she will never transgress in anything that may offend him. Begs him to speak two words for her to "that most truly noble and worthy lord."

## VOL. LII.

1627.  
[Jan. ?] 49. Petition of 26 Inhabitants of Odiham to Sec. Conway, as Lord Lieutenant of Hants. Pray that they may be relieved from a company of 67 soldiers, under Sir Sheffield Clapham, quartered upon them, at a charge of 13*l.* 8*s.* per week; they have 200 constant residents "miserably distressed with poverty."
- [Jan. ?] 50. The Commissioners for Prize Goods to [Sec. Conway?]. Request permission to appoint a treasurer to discharge all petty charges, and also to sell the Mutton, of Newhaven, for 320*l.*, which Mr. Burlamachi is ready to pay on behalf of the owners.
- [Jan. ?] 51. ——— to Nicholas. In Francis Bassett's accounts, ending March 6, 1626, mention is made of a barque of 12 tons, cast off at sea by Trosse and Gunter, pirates, and brought into St. Ives, which has not been subsequently answered for.
- [Jan. ?] 52. Defects in the 10 new ships built by Mr. Burrell, derived from the recent survey by the Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy.
- [Jan. ?] 53. Copy, with some variations.
- [Jan. ?] 54. Draft of the above.
- [Jan.] 55. Note of what preferments Dr. Balcanquall would part with if appointed Bishop of Carlisle, and what if appointed to St. David's or Exeter.
- Jan. 56. Copy of the preceding.
- [Jan. ?] 57. Interrogatories for examination of Thomas Brediman, founded on the disclosures made in the examinations of Henry Manners and Dorothy his wife [see Vol. xxxix., Nos. 40 and 41]. Brediman is asked whether he did not say, if the King were slain in the tumults which he anticipated, it might be that the country should be a free state, or perhaps the King and Queen of Bohemia should have it.
- [Jan. ?] 58. Names of defaulters in payment of loan for several hundreds in co. Cambridge Total, 193.
- [Jan. ?] 59. Draft of the preceding article.
- [Jan. ?] 60. Estimate of proper sea stores for carpenters on a voyage for six months.
- [Jan. ?] 61. List of officers of the Chancery, Common Pleas, Exchequer, and Court of Wards, who might well lend the King 1,000*l.* a piece, both in respect of their great estates, and the benefit they receive from his late pardon, which freed them from the danger of the law for exacting unwarrantable fees.
- [Jan. ?] 62. Return of Commissioners for Loan for the half hundred of Beacontree, in co. Essex, with list of those who made default. Amount paid, 589*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; promised, and not paid, 284*l.*; never appeared, 644*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
- [Jan. ?] 63. Return of names of defaulters, and produce of the loan, for the half hundreds of Harlow and Waltham, co. Essex. Amount demanded, 567*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; money unpaid, 274*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

## VOL. LII.

1627.  
[Jan. ?] 64. Return of produce of the loan for the liberty of Havering-at-Bower, co. Essex. Amount received, 275*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; promised, but unpaid, 98*l.*; defaulters 111*l.*
- [Jan. ?] 65. Names of 115 persons who have not paid to the loan in the hundred of Ongar, co. Essex, their total assessment being 320*l.* 13*s.*; and of 17 who did not attend, total 71*l.* With similar list for the half hundred of Beacontree; 37 persons did not pay; 57, chiefly residents in London, did not attend.
- [Jan. ?] 66. Return of defaulters to the loan in the hundred of Ongar, co. Essex. The total money to be raised was 556*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; 104*l.* had been paid, and there remained unpaid 452*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
- [Jan. ?] 67. Return of such persons as were refractory and would not appear before the Commissioners for the Loan for the division of Kingsclere, co. Hants.
- [Jan. ?] 68. Similar return for the same division of persons certified to be unable to lend.
- [Jan. ?] 69. Note of persons in Hants, who, being present at a meeting for the loan, did neither pay nor subscribe.
- [Jan. ?] 70. List of defaulters to the loan in Hertfordshire.
- [Jan. ?] 71. Return of Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Cayshoe, co. Hertford, of persons who made default in appearance or payment.
- [Jan. ?] 72. Names of 36 persons living in Ratcliffe, and other parishes on the eastern side of London, detained in hands of messengers for refusing to contribute to the loan; total to which they were assessed, 135*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* The like of 25 persons who did not attend the Commissioners; total, 64*l.* Also of 23 persons who are poor; total, 45*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*
- [Jan. ?] Particulars of sums wherewith Lionel Earl of Middlesex stands charged in the Exchequer as having been issued to him during the time he held the office of Master of the Great Wardrobe. [See Vol. xv., No. 15.]
- [Jan. ?] 73. Return of Collector for Loan for South Mims and Hadley, in co. Middlesex, of persons who subscribed but have not paid. [Copy.]
- [Jan. ?] 74. List of those who refuse to lend the King money within the hundreds of Banbury and Bloxham, in co. Oxford.
- [Jan.] 75. Reasons in favour of the loan, explaining its necessity, and answering objections commonly urged against it.
- [Jan. ?] 76. Proposed articles for regulation of the right of search for prohibited goods, as exercised towards ships of France and Holland. [Draft.]
- [Jan. ?] 77. List of French ships stayed in various ports of England.

## VOL. LII.

1627.  
[Jan. ?]

78. Petition of William Jolyff and Richard Roper, woollen drapers, to the Council. In May 1625 they advanced 70*l.* for conduct money, and provided coats at the cost of 50*l.* for 250 soldiers impressed in co. Dorset. Pray that they may be repaid by the collectors of the loans.

## VOL. LIII. FEBRUARY 1—14, 1627.

Feb. [1 ?] 1. Form of warrant [to the Justices of Assize for co. Suffolk ?]  
Whitehall. for reprieve of Thomas Baxter, if he should be convicted of rape.

Feb. 1. 2. Mayor and Aldermen of Barnstaple to the Council. The  
Barnstaple. subsidy men of their town were out of purse 527*l.* 19*s.* for billeting soldiers returned from Cadiz, and 253*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* paid to the officers. Pray that these sums may be discharged out of the present loan.

Feb. 1. 3. Buckingham to Henry Earl of Northumberland. It is a  
Whitehall. common bruit of the town that the Earl is resolved to refuse the loan to the King in the way now on foot. Advises him to think well of it before he refuses ; the matter is not great, and is generally assented to by the rest of his rank. To refuse will not advantage the Earl in the opinion of others, but will much prejudice him in the opinion of the King, and will frustrate the Duke's endeavour to settle the Earl and his children in the King's favour. [*Modern copy of original formerly among the Conway Papers.*]

Feb. 1. 4. Petition of Anthony Crosier to "the Right Gracious Prince George Duke of Buckingham." Relates his services in the Jonas, of Newcastle, employed in Count Mansfeldt's expedition, and afterwards lost ; also in the Adventure, the St. Mary, the "Gostile," of Dover. Prays payment of his arrears, and compensation for the loss of the Jonas.

Feb. 1. 5. Petition of Edward Laverick, Miles Laverick, Anthony Paine, Robert Hudson, Henry Parcus, and William Rudd, on behalf of themselves and others, owners of ships [of Ipswich] to the same. Their ships have now been in the King's service two years, and are much out of repair. Pray that they may be rated, and the petitioners paid.

Feb. 1. 6. Petition of Christopher Michell to "the Illustrious Prince the Duke of Buckingham." Prays for restoration of a set of sails taken from the Patience, of London, a ship belonging to the petitioner, and about to sail under a letter of marque.

Feb. 11. 7. Mons. D'Applincour, Governor of Calais [to Nicholas ?]. The  
Calais. courtesy of his letter by Gerbier induces the writer to solicit the release of three ships laden with French wine, which belonged to merchants of that town.

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 1. 8. Capt. Thomas Philpot to Nicholas. Had examined into the  
Portsmouth. mutinies on board the *Globe*, *Benediction*, and *Patience*, but could not proceed with the *Primrose* in the absence of Captain Cooke. Men of the discharged ships had mostly run away. Punishes men daily, yet they are more rebellious. John Lewes, purser of the *Patience*, one of the discharged ships, had given a ticket to 30 men, and set them ashore, carrying away many of those pressed for further service. Recommends that he should be severely punished.
- Feb. 2. 9. The King to Sir Allen Apsley, Lieutenant of the Tower. If he should find the mariners to make resistance, or attempt force against those appointed to keep them from disorder, he is to use force, "as shot or other offensive ways," for suppressing them. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 2. 10. The same to Cuthbert Hacket, Lord Mayor of London. Mariners, although well in clothes, and having victuals and the King's word that they shall be paid, yet "tumultuously persist to capitulate with" the King. The Lord Mayor is to raise the trained bands, and stop all mariners that seek to pass to the Court. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 2. Sec. Conway to Sir Thomas Richardson, Lord Chief Justice of the  
Whitehall. Common Pleas. To make stay of a suit for a prohibition in a cause prosecuted by William Sutton, whom the Bishop of Gloucester had endeavoured to make his Chancellor, contrary to express directions from his Majesty, that the places of Chancellors should be supplied and executed only by civilians. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 261.*]
- Feb. 2. The same to the East India Merchants. Not to suffer their ships  
Whitehall. to depart from the coast without taking in Sir Robert Sherley. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Feb. 2. 11. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Sackville Crow informed him that  
London. the Duke's shoemaker has petitioned to have the Duke's tenths of the goats' skins landed by Capt Duppa at Southampton. The Duke's total due will be about 1,300 skins. They will sell better if the goats' skins be joined with them. Recommends they should all be sold, and the shoemaker should have the produce of the goats' skins.
- Feb. 2. 12. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Recommend Thomas  
Rockwell for Boatswain of the *St. Claude*, Captain Sir David Boswell.
- Feb. 2. 13. Certificate of Commissioners for the Loan for co. Bedford, that  
all the Commissioners were content to lend the moneys required, except Sir Beauchamp St. John, and Sir Oliver Luke.
- [Feb. 2.] 14. Certificate of Edward Frier, Coroner of London, that a jury had found that Francis Harrington was killed by Arthur Samwell in heat of blood without malice prepense. *Underwritten.*
14. 1. *Attorney General Heath to [Sec. Conway ?]. Although the death of Mr. Harrington was a very unhappy accident, yet as it was sudden and without premeditation, he sees no cause why the King may not vouchsafe his grace, with out breach of his constant rule not to pardon murders.*

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 3. 15. Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, to Buckingham. Solicits that, after 16 months, the Duke would procure him the opportunity of seeing his Sovereign's face, his design being to cast himself on his knees, and crave his pardon for any error of weakness or imperfection. Assures the Duke, first, that no word that fell from him in Christ's Church Hall can be wrested to the Duke's prejudice; second, that Sir Robert Cotton never showed him any paper until after the dissolving of that Parliament; and third, that all his chaplains in Cambridge voted for the Duke to be Chancellor, of whom Mr. Roe was one.
- Feb. 3. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. To advertise how  
Whitehall Sturley, a prisoner in Newgate for recusancy, may be discharged upon bonds. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 261.]
- Feb. 3. 16. Gilbert Raleigh to Nicholas. Has arrested the Hope, of  
Downton. Enckhuysen. The Captain went for London a month ago, and has not since been heard of.
- Feb. 3. 17. Muster roll of his Majesty's ship, the Assurance: 189 English-  
men, 43 Scotsmen.
- Feb. 4. 18. Thomas Viscount Savage to Buckingham. "The grave  
aldermen of Chester" present his Grace with a letter of their service. Advises the Duke to return an answer of how well the King accepts it. Finds a Northamptonshire and Warwickshire infection, which he hopes to cure. The city has subscribed all but one man, and the money been paid in his presence. Will prosecute the same course with the county. They may be slow in payment when he is gone.
- Feb. 4. 19. Francis Bassett to Nicholas. In answer to objections made,  
Tehidie. as he considers maliciously, to his account as Vice Admiral. His uncle Sir Francis Godolphin had written to him on the subject, "but so mystically," that he stood amazed, until a letter from Nicholas arrived, and blew off his fears.
- Feb. 4. 20. Account of the produce of certain goods out of the Golden  
Unicorn, disposed of at Kinsale by order of Capt. Langford.
- Feb. 4. 21. Evidence respecting the embezzlement of goods out of a prize  
brought by Capt. Sacheverell into Plymouth.
- [Feb. 5.] 22. Petition of Marmaduke Tyrwhitt to the King. His father  
lately deceased, and left petitioner deeply engaged for his debts. Prays for a protection for 12 months.
- Feb. 5. 23. Order of Council for the sale of perishable French goods, the  
Whitehall money being deposited, and his Majesty being answerable for the same. The Lord Admiral is to give order for a commission to be made to this effect.
- Feb. 5. 24. Duplicate of the above.

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 5. 25. Petition from inhabitants of Dartmouth to the Council. Pray that they may be excused from furnishing ships for the King's service. Three ships had been ordered to be supplied by Dartmouth and Totness. *Annexed,*
25. 1. *Reasons to move the Council to exempt the petitioners from setting forth ships.*
- Feb. 5. 26. Similar petition of the Mayor and Burgesses of Falmouth, and the officers of the sea towns in the west part of Cornwall, to the same. They allege that their ships have been stayed in France, and that themselves are extremely poor.
- Feb. 5. 27. Similar petition of inhabitants of Lyme Regis to the same. They allege their losses from the stoppage of the trade to France and Spain, and the arrest of their goods in France. *Annexed,*
27. 1. *Reasons to induce the Council to grant the request of the above petitioners.*
- Feb. 5.  
Chester. 28. Commissioners for the loan for the city of Chester to Buckingham. Report their zeal in the service of the loan, and request that the King might be acquainted therewith. Pray the Duke's favour to their poor and ancient city.
- Feb. 5. 29. The Commissioners of the Navy to the same. The Vanguard and Defiance were in dock at Chatham to be repaired. Nails, white oakum, and other things are wanted, to the value of 400*l*. These things are not in store, and there is no money to furnish them. They solicit present order for providing these things, and also for money for board wages for the shipwrights, otherwise the works must cease.
- Feb. 5. 30. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Has taken bond of William Sturley, with two sureties, and sends him back to Lord Conway for his discharge.
- Feb. 5. 31. Samuel Hele to Nicholas. Strange suggestions have been devised against him that he is an ill reporter of the Duke. Solemnly protests his innocence and abhorrence of any such offence.
- Feb. 5.  
Dover Castle. 32. Sir John Hippisley to [the same]. Particulars of dispute between Lieut. Horne and Lady Bingley. The former claimed 17*l*. from Sir Richard Bingley, and seized goods left by him in Dover Castle in payment. Frauds in transport of horses. The Maria lies at the pier, and can get neither victuals nor anything else. Hears nothing about the tobacco. Has sent the Duke all the pictures that are in Dover; if more come he will send them. Sends also a note of all the King's goods in Dover Castle. Is to be at Camber Castle on the 20th, where he would be glad to have the help of Johnson. Begs he may hear first, if there be any likelihood of a breach with France. Has received the Council Order for sale of perishable goods. Many such goods at Dover, but he has no authority of himself to dispose of them.

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 5. 33. Owen Sheppard to Sir John Suckling, Comptroller of the Household. Returns the Exchequer Rolls of the last subsidy, sent to him with a view to the loan from the seven hundreds in co. Norfolk. Enumerates a variety of excuses made for not contributing, and requests further instructions. Hears that Suffolk is to have some of their loan money for setting out ships to defend the coast. Their danger is as great as that of Suffolk.
- Feb. 5. 34. Certificate of Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Knightloe, co. Warwick, that Mr. Radborne had submitted to contribute to the loan.
- Feb. 5. 35. Suggestions for more effectually collecting and better disposing of the revenue to be derived from recusants.
- Feb. 5. 36. Estimate for setting forth the St. Claude for six months, 450*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*
- Feb. 5. 37. Examination of William Swan and Nathaniel Chapman, two  
Westminster. mariners, who had left their ships at Portsmouth, and agreed with others to come in mutinous manner to his Majesty's house.
- Feb. 6. 38. William Lord Maynard and Sir Thomas Fanshaw to the Council. Had given order for watching the beacons and levying money for that purpose. Divers persons refused to pay. Send the names of three who are most obstinate,—William Buckley, Toby Sody, and William Guy.
- Feb. 6. 39. Thomas Viscount Savage to Buckingham. Recommends a  
Chester. petition from certain merchants of Chester; a body not rich, but ever ready to serve the Duke.
- Feb. 6. 40. Sir William Heydon to Nicholas. Sends to him the gunner of the Maria, who is earnest for a supply of powder and shot. Pretends to have expended his supply in salutes. He had 50 rounds. They allow 40 to an admiral for a six months' voyage. This is a model of that expense which he shall shortly send him in great. Urges him to put a stop to this profusion. [*On the back of this letter is written a draft of a letter from the King to Buckingham, directing him to order that Sir John Watts should be paid as a captain for his late service under the Earl of Denbigh.*]
- Feb. 6. 41. Thomas Viscount Savage to the same. Sends him the petition  
Chester. from the Chester merchants alluded to in the letter of this date from Lord Savage to Buckingham, and begs him to do the petitioners all the good he can.
- Feb. 6. 42. Sir William Throckmorton to the same. Having proposed to  
Dower Wall. the Duke to take out a patent for the exclusive sale of some commodity not mentioned, the Duke referred the consideration to Nicholas and Mr. Dike. Sir William presses for their decision. Could not send Mr. Dike venison on account of the wet season, but sends him a fitch of forest bacon.

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 7. Appleby. 43. Commissioners for the Loan for co. Westmoreland to the Council. At a meeting all persons present subscribed, but, alleging poverty, the Commissioners gave them 14 days for one half, and 3 months for the other. Only six persons have not yet come in.
- Feb. 7. 44. Petition of Anthony Lound, Boatswain of the Convertive, to Buckingham. Having come to London on leave of absence from Capt. Porter, he had been maliciously arrested. Prays for the Duke's warrant for his discharge.
- Feb. 7. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Sir Maurice Abbot. Recommends John White for employment into the East Indies. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 261.]
- Feb. 7. Whitehall. The same to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough, signifying his Majesty's pleasure to furnish Captain Rusher presently with 300*l.*, for some business of importance. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Feb. 7. 45. Form of warrants from the same, as Vice Admiral within the co. Southampton, to Mr. Jennings, Mr. Towerson, and Sir Fulke Greville, requiring them to observe inclosed directions for preservation of the jurisdictions of the Lord Admiral and the Admiralty.
- Feb. 7. 46. Francis Bassett to Nicholas. Almost entirely illegible, but indorsed by Nicholas as "concerning the French prize called La Nostre Dame."
- Feb. 7. Poplar. 47. William Burrell to Sir John Wolstenholme. Intends to be at Deptford that afternoon about docking the Bonaventure. Capt. Downing had written concerning the substitution of the Rainbow for the Red Lion. This will occasion delay. The Lion may be fitted in less time, or, if it pleased Capt. Pennington to accept of the Due Repulse or Warspite, they might be ready forthwith. Begs him to sign a warrant to press 100 shipwrights for the Triumph and Swiftsure.
- Feb. 8. 48. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Winterstoke, Brent, and Bremptone, co. Somerset, to the Council. Send names of persons contented to lend to his Majesty. The people are not wanting in good will, but means, for which the Commissioners have given them time. Many persons abstained from attending the Commissioners' meetings for fear of being arrested by the sheriff's bailiffs. The Commissioners committed Oliver Powell for making an arrest under such circumstances.
- Feb. [8?] 49. Inventories, certified by John Drake, of the Duke's tenths of the St. Mary, of Havre-de-Grace, taken by the George and Abraham, of Bristol, and of the St. Mary Conception taken by the Fortune, and cast away in the Severn. [*The paper seems indorsed as received on Feb. 4.*]

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 8. Sec. Conway to Archbp. Matthew, of York. Recommends to his  
Whitehall. favour one Mr. Stokes, a minister, who pretends to have been  
unjustly wronged in a presentation to the Church of Kirkheaton.  
[*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 261.*]
- Feb. 8. 50. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Had sent the Duke "a  
Dover Castle. gineper boat;" it is for New Hall pond. This last week a Scotsman  
was chased into Margate by a Dunkirker. Begs him to get the  
Duke to procure an order for mounting the ordnance at Margate.  
Begs for an answer to his last letter.
- Feb. 9. 51. The King to the Lord Lieutenant of co. Buckingham, and in  
Westminster. like manner to Lord Lieuts. of other counties, to levy 100 men,  
part of 3,500 to be sent to reinforce the four regiments in the Low  
Countries, now sent to the aid of the King of Denmark. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 9. 52. Another copy of the draft of the above letter, in the hand-  
writing of a secretary or clerk of Sec. Conway.
- Feb. 9. 53. Petition of Elizeus and Jeremiah Boucheret and David  
Chambrelan, Protestants and owners of the Nativity, of Dieppe, to  
the Council. On a voyage to Cape de Verde, the Nativity was  
taken and rifled by Campaine, the Dutch pirate. Being in woeful  
distress on her return to Dieppe, she was obliged to take refuge in  
Dartmouth, where she was arrested. Prays for her release.
- Feb. 9. 54. Duplicate of the preceding.
- Feb. 9. 55. Petition of Sir Robert Dallington, Master of the Charter-  
house, to the same. John Green had been committed to his care,  
to be reclaimed from the way in which he had been brought up by his  
superstitious parents. For four months he had constantly professed  
the truth established in the Church of England. Prays that he  
may therefore be removed. [Under-written is a minute of an  
order of the Council, that John Green should be delivered to  
— Green, of co. Essex, his elder brother.]
- Feb. 9. 56. Petition of Sir Anthony Roper, of Farningham, co. Kent, to  
the same. Had been raised to 40*l.* lands in the subsidy, which is  
far above his estate. Prays for a reference to any of the Barons of the  
Exchequer. [Underwritten is a Council Minute, that consideration  
should be given to the subject in rating the next subsidy, if Sir  
Anthony should sue for the same.]
- Feb. 9. 57. Robert Earl of Sussex to the same. Sends account of the charge  
of co. Essex for coat and conduct money for 400 soldiers impressed  
for the Cadiz expedition. Made out according to the precedents of  
Queen Elizabeth's time, the amount is 322*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, but in con-  
sideration of their expenses at Harwich, and forwardness in the  
loan, they hope to be allowed their whole expenditure, which was  
567*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *Incloses,*  
57. I. *Account according to the allowances made by the Council  
in Queen Elizabeth's time, 322*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.**  
57. II. *Account of the charges actually disbursed, 567*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.**  
2. D

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 9. 58. Commissioners for the loan for co. Warwick to the Council.  
Woolston. Send list of lenders for the hundred of Knightloe, with recognizances of those who have refused to lend, and names of those who refused to lend or be bound.
- Feb. 9. 59. Petition of Corneille Blocquet to the Duke of Buckingham. Having brought over Mons. de Sance from Dieppe in a boat called the Bonaventure, of 25 tons, his boat has been stayed. Prays that he may be permitted to return.
- Feb. 9. 60. Petition of Jeremy Courant to the same. For release of his ship the Hope, of the Chaume, he being a poor man, and of the religion.
- Feb. 9. 61. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Describes the dissolute life  
Dover Castle. of Cannon, and begs that he may not be restored. Hopes the Lady Duchess has had no hand in speaking for him.
- Feb. 9. 62. Petition of the Mayor and Commonalty of Plymouth to the "High and Mighty Prince George Duke of Buckingham." Their losses by pirates and embargoes amount to 44,000*l.*; there is 6,000*l.* due to them for clothes and billet of soldiers; and their misery by reason of the late sickness has been such that they were obliged to crave the assistance of the county in the support of their poor. Pray that they may be relieved from finding ships for the King's service.
- Feb. 9. 63. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Conway. Commends  
Donington. Basil Cave, who had exercised part of the forces for the county of Leicester.
- Feb. 9. 64. Sec. Coke to Nicholas. Instructions for a Commission out of  
Garlick Hill. the Court of Admiralty for sale of perishable French goods. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 9. 65. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Trusts that Cannon will  
Dover Castle. not be restored; that would be "in dock, out nettle." There is no ship to send to Calais, but he has sent to the pier to hire one if it be to be had.
- Feb. 9. 66. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. The ships' companies of the Red Lion, the Vanguard, and the Reformation are coming to London, from Chatham, to demand their pay, notwithstanding they have victuals on board for their relief. Beg that the Lord Admiral will direct what course should be taken.
- Feb. 9. 67. Minute of proceedings of the Special Commissioners for  
Whitehall. inquiring into the state of the Navy, held at the Lord Admiral's lodgings at Whitehall. Amongst other things, Sir Hen. Mainwaring and others were appointed to go aboard the ships in the Thames, and examine the pursers' books concerning wages, so as to discover what was in arrear, and certify abuses. The Lord Admiral suggested a proportion of ships for guarding the Narrow Seas, and Capt. Gyffard was ordered to bring in his proposition at the next sitting. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 9. 68. Draft of part of the preceding minute.

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 9. Helford. 69. Peter Jagowe to Sir John Hippisley. Informs him that Capt. Stephens left with Mr. Prickman, an officer for the Vice Admiral of the South of Cornwall, certain letters to be forwarded to Sir John. Prickman had neglected to send the letters, and a prize taken by Capt. Stephens had been arrested by other persons.
- Feb. 9. 70. Petition of Edward Laverick and others, owners of ships of Ipswich, to the Commissioners of the Navy. Similar petition to that presented to the Duke of Buckingham on the 1st inst.
- Feb. 9. 71. Examinations taken before Francis Bassett, Vice Admiral of the North of Cornwall, of Martin Dearisty Zabai, Anthony Fernandes, John de Casabon, and Gabriel de Cabeil, Spanish sailors, who came out from Passages with a fleet of 37 sail for Dunkirk. One of the ships being driven on the coast of Wales, there received victuals from the people.
- Feb. 9. 72. Estimate for supplying 4 of his Majesty's ships, and 16 merchant and collier ships, with ordnance and ammunition, and also for match and shot for 3,000 men; 5,832*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*
- Feb. 10. Chester. 73. Commissioners for the Loan for the city of Chester to the Council. The Commissioners had freely paid their money, and the commons of the city, having been called before the Commissioners, cheerfully and with great alacrity lent the sum required, and laid all the money down before Lord Savage in one payment. Send a roll of the lenders and explanation of differences between the same and the last subsidy roll.
- Feb. 10. 74. Petition of Peter de l'Homneau to Buckingham. Prays for the release of the Jacques, of Rochelle, the owner and crew being Protestants. With underwritten certificate to that effect from Mons. de Sance.
- Feb. 10. Dover Castle. 75. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. John Jacob is willing to deal with Dick Williams for the sergeant's place, if he can get Cannon out. Has made no price to him, but Williams leaves it to Hippisley and Nicholas. Has hired a ship for 20*l.* to fetch over Lord Fielding, which had better be paid than he be taken by the Dunkirkers, and give thousands for his ransom, beside Mr. Gerbier's, which will cost many hundreds.
- Feb. 10. 76. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Send a petition of a person who had long been a storekeeper, and intreat Nicholas's favour with the Lord Admiral.
- Feb. 10. Portsmouth. 77. Capt. Thomas Philpot to the same. His ship [the *Globe*], needs repairs, which require that she should be taken into dry dock. If not done at once they shall have no men to bring her about. They are victualled from hand to mouth, and with such refuse as the men abhor. They threaten villainous things against "our honourable friends," and vow not to go sea without their pay. Ships carrying the goods unladen from the stayed French ships coastwise are in danger of being surprised.

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
[Feb. 10 ?] 78. Estimates of victuals [954*l.* 19*s.* 1½*d.*] and wages [950*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*] for various ships of the late fleet, up to March 2, next.
- Feb. 11. 79. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. In reply to a petition  
Dover Castle. against him of one Wood and another, for having stayed lead sent over to France.
- Feb. 11. 80. Thomas Earl of Melrose to the same. The three Scottish  
Edinburgh. noblemen, who were of late petitioners to the King, have published such thankful testimonies of the favour and assistance shown them by the Duke, as have persuaded the people of his inclination to the universal good of the kingdom, and obliged them to honour his virtue, and wish his prosperity. The Earl has special reason to be grateful to the Duke for procuring from the late King permanent marks of his royal bounty to him and his posterity.
- Feb. 11. 81. Petition of Thomas Nelme to the same. Was pressed in 1595 to serve in the Adventure, under Sir Francis Drake. Marching overland towards "Penna-mawe," received a hurt in his knee, which has disabled him ever since. Prays for an allowance out of the chest at Chatham. *Annexed,*  
81. I. *Certificate of Thomas Gunter and three others, in corroboration of the above petition.*
- Feb. 11. Sec. Conway to Archbishop Abbot. Prays his Grace's favour to  
Whitehall. Rowland Hill and George Allain, in a cause wherein they pretend to receive unjust vexation by Sir John Lamb. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 261.*]
- Feb. 11. 82. The same to Sir Randolph Mainwaring. To speak to his successor in the collection of the loan to pay in the money which Sir Randolph paid over to him.
- Feb. 11. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 261.*]
- Feb. 12. 83. Proclamation that all officers of the four regiments serving in  
Westminster. the Low Countries now in this country, are to present themselves to the Council, to receive order for their immediate repair to the Low Countries, or their employment in conducting the supplies now leaving England. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 12. 84. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Glamorgan to the Council. The Commissioners had shown their own forwardness by subscribing themselves, and had found no opposition among the able inhabitants, but a general willingness to give full satisfaction to his Majesty, resting on his gracious intention to maintain their ancient immunities, and that this course should not be drawn into a precedent.
- Feb. 12. 85. Petition of Sir Henry Guilford and Henry Peck to the same. Have paid the rates imposed on their lands by the borough of Winchelsea, as ordered by the Council, and now offer to make it appear that such lands ought not to have been charged with the said rates, the Corporation having in their hands a larger sum than the amount required. Pray for a hearing, or reference to persons who shall report the facts.

## VOL. LIII.

- 1627.
- Feb. 12.** 86. Commissioners for the Loan in the town of Nottingham to the Council. The gentlemen and others on the subsidy-roll have willingly assented to the loan, and will pay half down and the residue in three months. Return bond of the collectors and names of the lenders.
- Feb. 12.** 87. Sir Ralph Freeman to Sec. Conway. Launcelot Harrison having purchased the next presentation of the living of Ickenham, co. Middlesex, had been sued for alleged simony. Having, to avoid a suit, petitioned for a pardon, the Attorney General had prepared the same, but Lord Conway, fearing it to relate to some fouler matter, stayed it at the signet. Sir Ralph states the facts for Lord Conway's consideration.
- Feb. 12.** 88. John Poulett to Nicholas. Begs him to remind the Duke to give order for Sir Francis Rogers and Mr. George Poulett to be put into the commission of the peace. The loans in that county [Somersetshire?] have passed smoothly; not three men have refused, and no man of any quality. Sir Robt. Phillips took his journey to London as the business began. There have been as many practices to hinder the loan there as in other places.
- Feb. 12.** 89. Application of Mons. A. de Ridouet de Sance to the same, on behalf of Mons. de Soubise and Mons. de St. Blancart, for the release of a trunk of Mons. de St. Blancart, seized at Bristol.
- Feb. 12.** 90. John Wells to the same. Sends him a petition [to the Duke] for payment of his fees. The Exchequer being exhausted with charges of greater consequence, if he can succeed in this way, by Nicholas's assistance, he will make due requital.
- Feb. 12.** 91. George Earl of Totness to Sir William Heydon, Lieutenant of The Savoy. of the Ordnance, and the other officers of the same. In conformity with letter from the Duke of Buckingham, they are to take security from Capt. Anthony Marbury, and the other adventurers, for the redelivery of ordnance and munition aboard the St. George, a prize ship, set out under a letter of marque.
- Feb. 12.** 92. Return of Kenrick Edisbury, for the Treasurer of the Navy, as to what ships have been lately employed in the King's service.
- Feb. 12.** 93. Copy of the preceeding, with some variations.
- Feb. 12.** 94. Certificate of the Mayor of Portsmouth, that the Anne, of that town, was bound for Dartmouth, and thence to "Borow," in Wales, for coals for the King's service at Portsmouth. Underwritten is a certificate of Sir James Bagg, dated 1627, May 4, that he had stayed the said barque under a warrant from the Lord Admiral.
- Feb. 13.** 95. The King to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lords Westminster. Keeper, Treasurer, President, Keeper of the Privy Seal, Steward, and Chamberlain; the Earls of Dorset, Salisbury, Exeter, Bridgewater, Holland, Canbury, and Totness; Sir George Hay, Lord Chancellor of Scotland; the Earls of Kellie and Melrose, Viscount

## Vol. LIII.

1627.

Grandison, Lords Conway, Brooke, and Carleton, Sir Thos. Edmondson, Sir John Suckling, Sir Robt. Naunton, Sir John Coke, Sir Julius Cæsar, Sir Humphrey May, and Sir John Savile. Commission to try and sentence ——— Gualtier, ——— Arismende, ——— Delastra, and ——— Jacques (late servant to Gualtier), Frenchmen accused of conspiracy.

Feb. 13.  
Exeter.

96. Commissioners for the Loan for the co. Devon to the Council. Report their proceedings in the south part of Devon. They found an unanimity of affection in all the people to stand his Majesty in this service, but they are obliged, by their late losses, to make conditional offers of lending; namely, if they may now be paid their great charges in billeting the army, and conducting it out of the country. The Commissioners are humble suitors on their behalf, and set forth reasons why this condition should be complied with.

Feb. 13.

97. Petition of Sir Alexander Temple and John Smith, Captains of the Forts of West Tilbury and Milton, to the same. The garrison of these forts, 12 in number, had been formerly paid every half year. For want of their wages they have been driven to pawn their beds, and even their clothes. Pray for their relief, and the repair of the forts.

Feb. 13.

98. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Had received a Commission out of the Court of Admiralty to restore the *Esperance*, alias the *Hope*, of Calais, to its owners. This ship served in the late fleet, and is now on the ordinary at Chatham, with sundry pieces of the King's ordnance on board. Desire to know the Duke's pleasure, what they shall do.

Feb. 13.

99. Petition of Sir Alexander Temple and John Smith to the same. Similar to that presented this day to the Council. [See before, Vol. I., No. 17.]

Feb. 13.  
Whitehall.

Sec. Conway to the Bailiffs of Ipswich. Recommending to them a Frenchman of the religion, who is willing to place himself in their town, to teach French and music. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 262.]

Feb. 13.

100. John Cæsar to Edward Waller. Thinks shortly to be in London, and then will pay him 10*l*. for his subsidy. The Commissioners for the county think it fitting to excuse Edward Turner these five subsidies.

Feb. 13.

101. "Dr. Barnes his Memorial touching Jesuits," consisting of a few extracts from printed books respecting the Inquisition and the Papal power of deposing Kings.

Feb. 14.  
Whitehall.

102. The King to Buckingham. Warrant, authorizing him to give a protection to Francis Montis, of Jersey, to be employed to procure intelligence from Spain.

## VOL. LIII.

1627.  
Feb. 14. 103. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Recommend Roger Parr, Clerk of the Commissioners from their first establishment, for a gratuity of 100 marks, for extra service since March 1625.
- Feb. 14. Sec. Conway to Sir Henry Marten. Desires his favour in a cause of Elizabeth Walker, who is sued by Mr. Williams upon a pretended contract of marriage. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 262.*]  
Whitehall.
- Feb. 14. 104. Sir John Savile to Sec. Conway. States the facts of a dispute between — Stokes, son of Alexander Stokes, late Rector of Kirkheaton, and Richard Sykes, respecting two adverse presentations to the said rectory. Begs him to procure an order from the King for the institution of Stokes.  
Haige.
- Feb. 14. 105. Sir John Suckling, Comptroller of the Household, to the same. Can only say, with the old witty poet, "To whom we owe already much, we desire to owe more." Sends him the heads of a letter to be written by the King to the Dean and Prebends [of Norwich]. Begs it may be signed before the King's departure.
- Feb. 14. 106. Mayor of Dover to Nicholas. John Waker, pressed to go pilot in one of the city ships, and sent for to answer for his not going, has proved that he offered 5s. to a boat to set him aboard, but without success, the ships being so far off.  
Dover.
- Feb. 14. 107. Estimate for manning, repairing, and victualling 10 King's ships, 10 merchant ships, and 30 Newcastle ships, to transport 15,000 soldiers, and to be victualled for three months. Total, 70,332*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [*Draft, in the handwriting of Sec. Coke, with additions by Nicholas.*]

## VOL. LIV. FEBRUARY 15—23, 1627.

- Feb. 15. 1. Report of George Earl of Totness on a petition of Roger Fawkenor to the King, referred by his Majesty to the Earl. Fawkenor suggested the erection of a Surveyor of the Armoury; the Earl thought it advisable that such an office should be created, but, inasmuch as Henry VIII. appointed an officer to take charge of his Brigandines, which did not then exist, and were out of use, the Earl recommended, that John Cooper, the holder of that office, should surrender his Patent, and be appointed to the suggested office. Underwritten is a minute of his Majesty's approval of the Earl's recommendation, dated 1627, February 16. And annexed,  
1. *i. Petition of Roger Fawkenor to the King, with underwritten reference, to the Earl of Totness, the latter dated 1626, June 17.*
- Feb. 15. 2. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Hereford to the Council.  
Hereford. Met in execution of their commission at Hereford, on the 13th instant. Send list of Commissioners who were present and absent. Inclose,  
2. *i. List of Commissioners above mentioned.*

## Vol. LIV.

- 1627.
- Feb. 15. 3. Petition of Thomas Hayne, Lieutenant to Capt. Sacheverell, "to the High and Mighty Prince the Duke of Buckingham." Capt. Sacheverell, having cut off the petitioner's pay, in revenge for his interference in the matter of the Golden Herring, he prays payment and allowance of his extraordinary expenses.
- Feb. 15. 4. Bishop Montaigne, of London, to Sec. Conway. He had  
From my House. "found out" a book, entitled "A View of the Long Life and Reign of Henry III., King of England," which he sends, together with the examinations of those whom he found guilty of setting it forth; means to proceed against them in the High Commission for printing the book without licence, leaving the matter of state to the Secretary. Sir Robert Cotton acknowledges that he wrote the book some 15 years ago, but denies that he had any hand in the printing. *Incloses,*
4. 1. *Brief of the examinations of Benjamin Fisher, Bernard Alsop, Ferdinando Ely, Peter Horson, and Okes, the printer above referred to.*
- Feb. 15. 5. Copy of the preceding brief of examinations.
- Feb. 15. 6. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. In behalf of two men of  
Dover Castle. Dover called in question for refusing to go as pilots. The men are so ill paid that it quite discourages them. Those that went pilots to bring over the Queen never had a penny for it. Pay well and punish well; that were the way to have men at command.
- Feb. 15. 7. Sir John Wolstenholme to the same. Recommends to him a  
London. petition of Mr. Kirk for the Duke's protection for a ship manned by French mariners, and intended to be sent to France for wines.
- Feb. 15. Minute of proceedings of the Special Commissioners for inquiring  
Star Chamber. into the state of the Navy. Persons to be summoned for the 23d instant to determine mode of measurement of ships. Herman, the ropemaker, dismissed. Proposal for building 10 new ships; meeting of shipwrights to consider the mould and proportions, on the 16th. [*Draft. See 1627, Feb. 12, Vol. liii., No. 93.*]
- Feb. 15. 8. Walter Blackburne to the Special Commissioners. Offers to reform abuses of Herman, the Dutch ropemaker.
- Feb. 15. 9. Proposition made by Capt. Richard Giffard to the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy, as to the number of ships necessary to be employed in guarding the Narrow Seas. He proposes the building of 30 ships of a smaller class, which might compete with the ships employed by the Dunkirkers and pirates.
- Feb. 15. 10. Copy of the same.
- Feb. 15. 11. Another copy, but with various important differences.
- Feb. 15. 12. Similar proposition of Sir Sackville Trevor.

## VOL. LIV.

1627.  
Feb. 15. 13. Opinion of Lord Hervey on the Duke of Buckingham's proposition as to the number of ships to be employed in guarding the Narrow Seas.

Feb. 15. 14. Copy of the same.

Feb. 15.  
Star Chamber. 15. Order for those employed in drawing up the certificate for measuring ships to meet before the Special Commissioners at the Star Chamber on the 23d instant. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 15. 16. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Buckingham to Sir Thos. Edmondes. Richard Birch had consented to subscribe to the loan.

Feb. 16.  
Whitehall. Proclamation concerning the execution of the laws against recusants, which was in future to be regulated by certain instructions to the Commissioners designed in some respects to modify the severity of those laws. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 60.*]

Feb. 16. 17. Petition of Anthony Crosier, late owner and master of the Jonas, of Newcastle, to the King. This ship had been employed in the transport of Count Mansfeldt's army, and lost on her return. Prays the King to bestow on him, in compensation, the prize ship, the St. Peter, of Dunkirk. Underwritten is a reference to the Duke of Buckingham to give the petitioner fitting relief.

Feb. 16. 18. Petition of Roger North to the same. Being engaged in the work of enlarging the King's dominions by plantations on the river Amazon, in the country of Guiana, and on the parts of the West Indies, he prays for a grant of one or two prize ships fit for that employment. Underwritten is a reference to Buckingham, to take such order as he should deem right.

Feb. 16.  
Whitehall. 19. William Earl of Pembroke to the same. In the time of his being Chamberlain, observing a decay in the King's music of wind instruments, he directed Andrea Lanieri to bring up two boys for the King's service. Recommends him for an allowance on that account.

Feb. 16.  
Liskeard. 20. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Cornwall to the Council. The billeters of soldiers reply, that in their hearts they are most dutifully ready to subscribe to the loan, so as they may receive a defalcation of the money due to them from his Majesty.

Feb. [16].  
Whitehall. 21. Buckingham to the Commissioners of the Navy. Recommends that Matthew Brookes, Clerk of the Cheque at Portsmouth, be paid a gratuity of 40*l.*, for extraordinary services. With an underwritten note of Kenrick Edisbury, that the recommendation had been complied with.

Feb. 16.  
Strand. 22. Francis Harewell to Sec. Conway. Desires his letter to the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, that he may have the next good office that falls in his Lordship's disposal, upon some reasonable condition.

## VOL. LIV.

1627.  
Feb. 16. 23. John Ketelbye to Sec. Conway. Sends an addition to a project already in Lord Conway's hands, for raising money by tenths.
- Feb. 16. 24. Propositions from the Special Commissioners for inquiring  
Star Chamber. into the state of the Navy to the Master Shipwrights, inviting them to send in proposals for the construction of the most perfect mould of a ship-of-war for the Narrow Seas.
- Feb. 16. 25. Copy of the same.
- Feb. 16. Indenture between Francis Empson and Ambrose Randolph. Ambrose and Robert Randolph having sold to Francis Empson lands in Fishtoft, Freiston, and Boston, co. Lincoln, subject to three recognizances of Edward Coppinger, it is agreed that a recognizance given by Ambrose Randolph shall be void if the three recognizances of Edward Coppinger shall be cancelled within six months. [*Case A., Charles I., No. 8.*]
- Feb. 16. Counterpart of the preceding indenture. [*Ibid., No. 9.*]
- Feb. 16. 26. Minute of a message from Clement Harby and others, owners of the Merchant Bonaventure, to the Commissioners of the Navy, that unless they received payment for her past 12 months' service, they could not fit her again to the seas. The message was delivered by John Stephen, master of the ship.
- Feb. 16. 27. Statement of the advantages attendant upon the construction of ships of three decks for men-of-war.
- Feb. 17. Proclamation touching tobacco; confirming previous prohibitions  
Whitehall. of growth and importation, but so far condescending to the immoderate desire of taking tobacco which prevailed throughout the kingdom, as to allow the Commissioners of the Revenue to import 50,000 weight of Spanish or other foreign tobacco per annum, to the King's "own particular use." [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 61.*]
- Feb. 17. 28. William Earl of Northampton and Sir John Bridgeman,  
Gloucester. Commissioners for the Loan in cos. Salop, Hereford, Gloucester, and Worcester, to the Council. In Shropshire all the Commissioners subscribed and paid, and so did Shrewsbury, Ludlow, and the whole shire. The result in co. Hereford was the same. In co. Gloucester 12 out of the 25 Commissioners denied both payment and subscription. Their bonds are inclosed. They did so in the fewest words that could be imagined, and entered into the bonds willingly. Being moved to assist the Commissioners in the hundreds in which they dwell, they answered, that it was not fit for them to persuade others to do that which they in conscience had refused to do. The Earl intends to visit the whole shire, and to go thence to Worcester. *Inclose,*
28. 1. *Lists of Commissioners for Loan in co. Gloucester, and of those who absented themselves, and those who refused to subscribe or pay.*

## VOL. LIV.

1627.

28. II. *Bond of Sir Maurice Berkeley in 40l., conditioned to appear before the Council within 14 days after notice. 1627, Feb. 16.*

28. III. *Similar bond of Thomas Nicholas. Same date.*

28. IV. *The like of Nathaniel Coxwell.*

28. V. *The like of John Dutton.*

28. VI. *The like of Nathaniel Stephens.*

28. VII. *The like of Robert Poyntz.*

28. VIII. *The like of William Master.*

28. IX. *The like of John Croker.*

28. X. *The like of John Prettyman.*

28. XI. *The like of Richard Berkeley.*

28. XII. *The like of Walter Bouchier.*

28. XIII. *The like of Henry Poole.*

Feb. 17.  
Warwick.

29. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Warwick to the Council. Send names of lenders and sums lent within the hundred of Kington; also names of those who refused either to lend or be bound. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Names of two persons bound to appear before the Council, and of seven who refused to pay or be bound.*

Feb. 17.  
Portsmouth.

30. William Towerson to Buckingham. Two barks, laden with fruit and Malaga wine, out of the Gift of God, of St. Malo, having put forth from that harbour, had been forced back again by a great ship of Dunkirk. Several of these ships lie between the Ness and Portland, so that hardly any small vessels can pass.

Feb. 17.  
Cawood Castle.

31. Archbishop Matthew, of York, to Sec. Conway. Knows of no foul practices in the matter of the presentation to Kirkheaton. Sends a statement of the case, which will show its exact nature. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Statement of the case concerning the rival presentations to Kirkheaton, with the question thereon as affecting the Archbishop.*

Feb. 17.  
Doctors'  
Commons.

32. Richard Wyan to Nicholas. Advice on a letter of Capt. Mason's. In Sir John Eliot's account there is a rest of about 50l. He deposited the amount, and desired his *quietus*, which Wyan kept him from obtaining. His counsel has now moved, that if his account may not pass, his money may be returned. Wyan thinks it cannot be denied, but has procured it to stand over until Thursday week. Requests instructions. Capt. Sacheverell has been arrested, and has given security to appear.

## VOL. LIV.

1627.

Feb. 17. 33. Minute of the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy, of the expense of building 18 ships and two pinnaces, for guarding the Narrow Seas, with the wages and victuals of 3,050 men to be employed therein. Building, 40,200*l.*; rigging, 2,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; men, 6,100*l.* per month.

Feb. 17. 34. Copy of the same.

Feb. 17. 35. Rough draft of the preceding.

[Feb. 17.] 36. Christopher Naylor, Joseph Stokes, and Thomas Stokes to — Benson. Gives account of the delivery of Lord Conway's letter to the Archbishop of York. The Archbishop's attendants controlled his inclinations, and on a second occasion refused to allow the writers to have access to him.

Feb. 17. 37. Paper of business to be transacted by the Commissioners for sale of Crown lands. It enumerates 17 various proposals for purchase to be considered on that day, amongst them, proposals from Lord Scrope, Sir Richard Gifford, Sir Francis Lee, and others.

[Feb. 18.] 38. Petition of Gilbert North to the King. Found, from the Attorney General, that his former petition for the benefit of Edward Harrison's outlawry was contrary to late orders. Prays for the same to the use of Harrison's creditors and himself.

Feb. 18. 39. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Harrison's outlawry is before judgment, and in Mr. North's first petition no provision was made for creditors. Mr. North having now petitioned for a grant of the same to the creditors and himself, his Majesty may lawfully grant the same.

Feb. 18. 40. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Complains that the seizure of certain sugars having been solely his act, it had not been made "a work of Cornwall, to have avoided Elliot's claim," but Sir John Drake or his father had been appointed of the quorum.

Feb. 18. 41. Proposition setting forth the way in which 20 sail of ships and two pinnaces might be made effectual for guarding the coast both from Dunkirkers and pirates.

Feb. 18. 42. Note of proposal by Alderman Freeman to send two ships to Muscovy on his own account.

Feb. 19. 43. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. Requests him to give Thomas Donkin a warrant for 20*l.*, for a journey from Lees to the Duke of Chevreuse in Paris; sent by the Duke long since.

Feb. 19. Sec. Conway to a Serjeant-at-Arms. Warrant to commit the Dean of Norwich, and bring away the patent which his Majesty had commanded him to send up. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 262.]

Feb. 19. 44. Philip Burlamachi to Nicholas. Prays permission for two ships to transport ordnance and ammunition into Holland.

## VOL. LIV.

1627.  
Feb. 19. 45. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. Request a warrant for ordnance and ammunition for the William, of Ipswich, Hope, Susan, of Aldborough, and Mary Magdalen, appointed to convoy the fishermen to Iceland.
- Feb. 19. 46. Copy of the proposition made to the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy by Capt. Richard Gyffard, on the 15th instant; with additions in reply to objections, principally those of Lord Hervey and Sir Henry Mainwaring; and a memorandum, that on this day it was determined to build this year four ships of 200 tons, four of 300 tons, and six of 400 tons.
- Feb. 19. 47. List of defaulters to the loan in the hundred of Lexden, Essex. Amongst them are three of the Commissioners, who refused to subscribe, Sir Harbottle Grimstone, Sir Paul Bayning, and Robert Sandford. *Annexed,*  
47. I. *List of certain of the said defaulters who are to appear before the Council on the 20th instant.*
- Feb. 20. 48. Petition of Capt. Anthony Marbury to "the Gracious Prince the Duke of Buckingham." Having received from the Duke a grant of the St. George, a prize ship, for a voyage under letters of marque, petitioner had expended all his means in fitting her out, but, on going to the Commissioners to put in security for return of the ship, he was told that the Duke intended to dispose of the ship otherwise. Prays for directions to the Commissioners to give him his despatch.
- Feb. 20. 49. Francis Bassett to Nicholas. Trewinnard has been arrested, and given bond for his appearance on March 1. He intends to make some false charge against Bassett, but he defies all accusations of a malicious puritan. *Incloses,*  
Tehidie. 49. I. *Certificate of Sir Francis Godolphin and others of the facts asserted by Mr. Bassett.*
- Feb. 20. 50. Apology of Capt. Thomas Abraham, Lieut. Isaac Lukyn, and Ensign Thomas Dison, for words spoken in disparagement of the Earl of Suffolk.
- Feb. 21. 51. Order of Council, directing a commission to be granted to Sir Whitehall. John Hippisley, the Mayor of Dover, Sir Thomas Heyman, Sir Peter Wilford, John Barker, Captain of Archcliff Fort, Nicholas Eaton, John Pringle, and James Hugessen, jun., to sell perishable French goods in the Cinque Ports.
- Feb. 21. 52. Similar order for preparing two King's ships and a merchant Whitehall. ship, victualled for six months, to convey the recruits to Stade, and afterwards to lie in the Elbe to intercept ships carrying prohibited goods to the enemy.
- Feb. 21. 53. Similar order for instructions to be given to captains of ships Whitehall. sailing under letters of marque against the Spaniards, to arrest and send into the King's port all French ships that they may meet with, on the terms of having such goods belonging to Spain as shall be found in the said ships.

## VOL. LIV.

1627.  
Feb. 21. 54. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Carmarthen to the Council.  
Golden Grove. All the Commissioners in that country freely condescended to lend the sums demanded from them. The subsidy men, with all cheerful and dutiful hearts, did the same.
- Feb. 21. 55. Petition of Sir Alexander Temple, Captain of the Fort of West Tilbury, to the same. Refers to previous petitions to the King, the Council, the Council of War, the Duke, and the Lord Treasurer, relative to the extreme necessity of repairing the fort, and discharging the pay of the six poor servitors, and prays that the same may be taken into consideration.
- Feb. 21. 56. Bailiffs of Yarmouth to the same. The fishermen, to the number of 250 sails, had made ready their shipping in hope of the promised convoy, but the sea being overrun with Dunkirkers, and no convoy having arrived, they are exceedingly discouraged. A Hollander of 500 tons had been put to the worst by two Dunkirkers in Yarmouth Roads, and a ship of Yarmouth, laden with corn, had been rifled and fired near Mundesley, close under the cliffs, and in spite of all the efforts of the sheriff and posse of the county. Pray that the convoy may be despatched.
- Feb. 21. 57. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. Recommends to Whitehall. his attention an inclosed petition of Henry Raleigh *Underwritten*,  
57. 1. *Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway, in reply to the above. Thinks Mr. Raleigh a fit subject for the King's mercy. Recommends that there should be a discharge by Privy Seal of the King's part of the forfeitures. 1627, June 11.*
- Feb. 21. 58. The same to Nicholas. Recommends to him Sir David Whitehall. Boswell, who having obtained the Duke's warrant for a ship, and having made preparation and engaged his friends to furnish it for the seas, is now informed that it was designed for some other service. Sir David was held in good esteem by the late King, and served with credit under Count Mansfeldt.
- Feb. 21. 59. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Suit having been Inner Temple. made to Lord Conway for the removal of two priests, one from the gaol at Exeter, the other at Norwich, the Attorney General certifies that it would be legal and justifiable in his Lordship so to do.
- Feb. 21. 60. Sir James Spence to the same. Being, about the end of London. March, to go to Holland, and thence to Sweden, desires that he may be paid the 1,000*l.* which is owing to him for his two last employments. Wishes for it to give contentment to his creditors.
- Feb. 21. 61. Extract, stated to have been made from "Lord Conway's entries," concerning the disavowal of Marshal Bassompierre's treaty by the King of France, with a hope to "win more" for the larger establishment, or, at least, nourishment, of the Roman Catholic party in England.

## VOL. LIV.

1627.  
Feb. 21. 62. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Recommends to his favour  
Dorchester. Capt. Sellanova [Salleneuve], who had brought into Weymouth a  
ship found at sea laden with French wines.
- Feb. 21. 63. Capt. Duffell [unsigned] to Nicholas, "Secretary to the High  
Above Lee. and Mighty Prince George Duke of Buckingham." Reports that,  
against Lee, he had fallen in with eight Flemish ships, laden with  
French wines, which are said to belong to English merchants of  
London, and to have been taken out of the English ships stayed at  
Bordeaux.
- Feb. 21. 64. William Towerson to the same. Recommends William  
Portsmouth. Simson, whose ship, laden with French wines from Dieppe, was  
stayed in that harbour; having no means to relieve himself and com-  
pany, the latter had forsaken him. The French who were stayed,  
were in great misery for want of money to buy victuals.
- [Feb. 21?] 65. Account of the plunder and destruction by Dunkirkers of a  
ship laden with barley and "buck" at Brumholme, co. Norfolk;  
probably the same vessel referred to in the letter of the Bailiffs of  
Yarmouth. [*See this present Vol. liv., No. 56.*]
- Feb. 21. 66. Account of payments ordered to be made by anticipation, out  
of future receipts of revenue. Total, 142,317*l.* 17*s.*
- Feb. 22. 67. Sir Anthony Ashley to Buckingham. Always much loved  
High Holborn. and honoured the Duke above all creatures living. In spite of the  
Duke's interference on his behalf with the Earl of Salisbury, he  
refused to come to a settlement without he be paid 150*l.*, and that  
not being paid, had sued the writer at law.
- Feb. 22. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. Sends him a letter to  
Whitehall. inform and prepare him for the examination of Sir John Jackson.  
[*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 263.*]
- Feb. 22. 68. Sir Randolph Mainwaring to Sec. Conway. Mr. Williamson's  
Chester. estate being weakened by the charge of his mayoralty and some ill  
creditors, desired that he might be excused paying over the money  
in his hands, collected for Algiers, until Candlemas next.
- Feb. 22. 69. Sir William Alexander to Nicholas. The Duke had promised  
him a warrant for the Eagle, a ship of Sir William's, to be allowed  
to pass with ordnance from London to another ship at Dumbarton.  
Begg that it may be expedited.
- Feb. 22. 70. Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy  
Star Chamber. to the Master and others of the Company of Shipwrights. Not  
having, as directed, delivered in their scheme for the mould of a  
ship like to prove the swiftest of sail, and every way best fashioned  
for a ship of war, they are summoned to do so on the 26th inst.
- Feb. 22. 71. Robert Earl of Sussex to Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord  
Clerkenwell. President. Certifies the names of defaulters at the muster of the  
trained bands for co. Essex, at Brentwood, on October 14 last.

## VOL. LIV.

1627.

Feb. 22.

72. Intimation, by John Stevens, of the inability of the part owners of the Merchant Bonaventure to refit their ship for the King's service, she requiring an outlay of 250*l.*; similar in effect to that given on the 16th inst. Indorsed, "Capt. Pennington."

Feb. 23.

Whitehall.

73. Order of Council prescribing the way in which the Commissioners should proceed, in the sale of French goods laden in Scottish or Flemish bottoms.

Feb. 23.

74. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Cardigan to the Council. Themselves had freely imparted the sums demanded of them. The other inhabitants of that county had alleged a decay in many of their estates, their present disability, and their fear lest the unusual demand might be drawn into a precedent, but had ultimately yielded the sums demanded of them.

[Feb. 23.]

75. Petition of Sir Dudley Digges to the same. Reminds them of his previous petition, and reiterates its prayer. [Sir Dudley was this day ordered to be set at liberty. *Co. Reg., Car. I., Vol. II., pt. 2., p. 271.*]

Feb. 23.

Newmarket.

Sec. Conway to Sir John Savile. Gives account what answer is returned from York in the business of Mr. Stokes's presentation to Kirkheaton; and prays him to speak with the Archbishop of York touching the abuse supposed to be done by his servants. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 263.*]

Feb. 23.

Whitehall.

76. Sir Dodmore Cotton to [Sec. Conway]. Recommends his chaplain in his embassy to Persia, Dr. Gooch, for royal letters to obtain favours from his university and college. [*See 1627, Jan. 30. Annexed,*

76. I. *Form of a letter from the King to the University of Cambridge, to confer on Henry Gooch, B.D., the degree of Doctor in Divinity, and also of a similar letter to a college of which the said Henry Gooch was a fellow, not to allow his absence to be prejudicial to him in the profits of his fellowship.*

Feb. 23.

Herriard.

77. Sir Thos. Jervoise to the same, Lord Lieutenant of Hants. Sends account of the loan for the division of Basingstoke. The greatest part of the first payment has been received, and Sir Thomas is now paying the arrears to the country, which gives much contentment; sends also a book of the forces of the county and their defects, with a view of the landing places for descent of an enemy, taken long since by Sir John Norris and other Commissioners. The castles are so unprovided that they would be useless.

Feb. 23.

Herriard.

78. The same to William Weld, Secretary to Sec. Conway. Sends a book of the loan for his division of co. Hants. Had left out 30*l.*, which should have been lent by himself, not knowing whether those who undertake that trouble do so or not.

## VOL. LIV.

1627.

Feb. 23. 79. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston to Sec. Conway. Send him a warrant, to be signed by the King, for a new lease of the alum works to Sir Paul Pindar and Wm. Turner, at a rent of 11,000*l.* per annum. A quarter's rent had been allowed them on account of their losses by the plague, and by the capture of two of their ships by the Dunkirkers.

Feb. 23. 80. Attorney General Heath to Nicholas. In behalf of Michael Burton, employed in the King's service for writing letters to foreign princes, an honest poor man, who had been sent for by messenger on the complaint of Mr. Mountes.

Feb. 23. 81. Edw. Boate and others to the Special Commissioners for Chatham Dock inquiring into the state of the Navy. Report their progress in the survey of the cordage at Chatham, and their inability to complete the same on account of interruptions received from Joshua Downing.

Feb. 23. 82. Mayor of King's Lynn to Lord Keeper Coventry. Sends a King's Lynn. paper directed to all English freeholders from a well-wisher of theirs, tending to withdraw people's hearts from agreeing to any payment of the loan. It was found by the bearer, Robert Symmes, in the street near the place where Sir Thomas Coventry lodged in Lynn. Incloses,

82. 1. *The paper above mentioned. It is dated "London, Gray's Inn," and is signed "Your country's friend, A.B." It urges the danger of the precedent, and names many noblemen, who, it asserts, had refused to lend.*

Feb. 23. 83. Names of the men in Capt. Powell's ship.

## VOL. LV. FEBRUARY 24—28, 1627.

Feb. 24. 1. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Nottingham to the Council. Mansfield. The country at first not a little perplexed at the height of the demand and the manner of it, as not being concluded in Parliament, but ultimately were persuaded to submit, on the allowance of certain exceptions and the giving of time. *Annexed,*

1. i. *Certificate of alleged contempt offered to the authority of the Commissioners by Robert Bradford, an attorney, noted as being intractable to any action unless compelled by law.*

1. ii. *Names of such gentlemen and others as had not given any answers to the Commissioners.*

Feb. 24. 2. Buckingham to the Commissioners of the Navy. Prays that Wallingford House. Thomas Hazard, being employed in his Majesty's works, may not be pressed into any other service.

[Feb. 24.] 3. Form of letters from Sec. Conway to Robert Earl of Nithsdale and Sir William Alexander, to come to the King at Newmarket on the Monday next, and to bring with them, the former the Laird of Cluny, and the latter Sir James Baillie.

Feb. 24. Minute of the above. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 263.]

2.

E

## VOL. LV.

1627.  
[Feb. 24.] 4. Note of request to Sec. Conway to write the above letters.
- Feb. 24. 5. Sir Richard Norton to Sec. Conway, Lord Lieutenant of Hants Sends return of the loan to the King for the division of Alton. Out of the amount received he has paid the charge of the mariners, the conduct money, and billeting soldiers.
- Feb. 24. 6. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Proposal for John Jacob to succeed Cannon on certain payments. The Lord Treasurer had sent for the money in Sir John's hands, produced by sale of French goods. Wishes to know if the Duke is aware of this; claims to deduct his expenses. Rumour of capture of one of the best Dover ships by the Dunkirkers.
- Feb. 24. 7. Gilbert Raleigh to the same. Reports his taking possession of Weymouth and a ship found at sea by Capt. Salneuve [Salleneuve], a Frenchman, Melcombe Regis. acting under a commission from the Duke, and brought by him into Portland Road. She is worth 1,000*l*. Question whether the goods on board are to pay customs.
- Feb. 24. 8. Names of those who are shipped on board the Leopard.
- Feb. 25. 9. Mayor and others of Kingston-upon-Hull to the Council. The county of York absolutely deny to contribute to the furnishing of two ships for his Majesty's service, and the clothing towns allege their inability. The inhabitants of Hull are altogether unable to undergo so great a burthen, having paid money on privy seals, and yielded to the loan to the uttermost of their abilities. In addition to which they have to maintain many families of decayed seamen, and are put to charges by the attack with which they are threatened by the enemy.
- Feb. 25. 10. Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, William Earl of Salisbury, and Newmarket. Henry Earl of Holland, to the same. By the King's command they had sent for Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston, and required his reasons for not paying the loan money, to which he had formerly given his consent. He refuses to give any answer but a denial, unless his former consent be delivered into his own hands. His Majesty has commanded them to send him up to the Council for further examination.
- Feb. 25. 11. Emanuel Lord Scrope, Lord President of York, to Buck- York. ingham. There was not one man in York, but agreed to subscribe to the loan; the like in Hull and the county belonging to it. Only two of the Commissioners for the county of York refused to subscribe, but they were willing to give. Three meetings in the county have come off very freely. There is some working underhand in one place; but he does not much doubt the people. Sends letter forwarded to him by the Mayor of Hull. The people of that place solicit 12 pieces of ordnance for a fort which they have lately built. *Incloses,*
11. i. *Anonymous letter addressed to "the Lord Mayor of Hull and his brethren," apprising them that the enemy designed to attack their town that summer.*

## VOL. LV.

1627.  
Feb. 25. Newmarket. 12. Sec. Conway to the Mayor of Lynn. The Lord Keeper not being at the Court the King had opened the mayor's letter. [See 1627, Feb. 23, Vol. liv., No. 82.] His Majesty would receive it as a singular service if the mayor can discover the author of the paper he had inclosed. With that view he is to make diligent examination and inquiry. The person who found the libel is named Robert Symmes. [Copy.]
- Feb. 25. Minute of the above letter. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 263.]
- Feb. 25. Ash. 13. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Sends list of French ships stayed at Dartmouth, with a note of those which had been discharged. A pinnace belonging to Sir John Kilgrew had been brought in there, charged with robbing a French ship. Incloses,
13. I. *List of French ships above mentioned.*
13. II. *Inventory of the Duke's tenth of the prizes, the Golden Sun, the St. Nicholas, the St. Leo., and the St. Peter.*
- Feb. 26. 14. Petition of George Crosse, captain, and others being the owners of the Willing Mind, to Buckingham. Complain of unfair conduct of Sir John Drake, and his brother Wm. Drake, with reference to the Duke's tenths of a Portuguese ship captured by the Willing Mind.
- Feb. 26. 15. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Want of a ship to transport masts and provisions to Portsmouth for the St. George and Garland. Request that the prize ship, the Red Hart, may be employed in that service.
- Feb. 26. [Newmarket.] 16. [Sec. Conway] to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Certifies that Lord Willoughby, now Earl of Lindsey, and Captain Coningsby, were called out of the Low Countries, and employed in the King's service here.
- Feb. 26. Minute of the above letter. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 263.]
- Feb. 26. Newmarket. The same to the same. Sending him a copy of a complaint from Yarmouth, and signifying his Majesty's pleasure for hasting away the ships designed for that coast, especially since the time is now, that the shipping of Yarmouth is to go forth in course of trade. [Minute, *ibid.*]
- Feb. 26. [Newmarket.] 17. The same to the Bailiffs of Great Yarmouth. The King gave order before he left London for ships of war to be employed on that coast, to scour the seas and secure the shipping, which he expects will give security and contentment. The King has been informed of some backwardness in that town in furnishing shipping for the safety of the coast. His Majesty wonders much at it, and advises them to conform to the directions of the Council. [Copy.]
- Feb. 26. Minute of the above letter. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 263.]

## VOL. LV.

1627.  
Feb. 26. 18. Petition of Nicholas Hiddingson to Sec. Conway. Prays for favourable treatment in relation to a ship, the *Fortune of Dunkirk*, condemned as belonging to Flanders, although the owners were, with one exception, subjects of Holland. On the blank leaf is written a letter from Dr. Thos. Rives to Secs. Conway and Coke, certifying the state of the petitioner's cause. *Annexed*,  
18. 1 *Brief on the part of the King in the cause in the Admiralty against Nicholas Hiddingson.*
- Feb. 26. 19. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Discouragement to adventurers arising from the form of the oath on taking out letters of marque. 13 or 14 Dunkirk ships coming forth next week. The sale of Camber Castle objected to by Rye and Winchelsea. Sir Henry Guilford promised to buy it, but did not attend. The towns of Rye, Hythe, Folkestone, and Margate solicit to be furnished with ordnance.  
Dover Castle.
- Feb. 26. 20. Thos. Kitchill, Clerk of Dover Castle, to the same. Sends account of the allowances which make up the fee of the Muster-master of the Cinque Ports.  
Dover Castle.
- Feb. 26. 21. Note of gunpowder required for ships ordered to be set forth to sea. Total amount required, 329 lasts, towards which there are 100 lasts in store.
- Feb. 26. 22. List of persons within the Tower Hamlets who refused to contribute to the loan.
- Feb. 27. 23. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. Desires that the Treasurer's account of the money collected for musters should stand over until Easter Term, when the Earl would present it. Desires at the same time to make a complaint to them of indignities offered to him as Lord Lieutenant.  
Donington.
- Feb. 27. 24. The same to Sir William Becher. Sends him the above letter, to be delivered to the Lords.
- Feb. 27. 25. Justices of co. Norfolk to the same. Thanks for his Majesty's acceptation of the cheerfulness and affection of their country in reference to the loan, and his promise to have special care of the guard of their coasts. Dunkirkers within a few days have burned two ships on their coast, and daily show themselves in a most insufferable braving and threatening manner, so that seamen dare not issue forth, and the inhabitants live in continual fear of surprisal in the night. Pray that this state of things may be instantly cared for, so that people may not be enforced to give over their trades, and desert their houses, especially after their great love and duty shown in this late great loan.  
Norwich.
- Feb. 27. 26. William Viscount Mansfield to Buckingham. According to Buckingham's command, he has treated with his cousin, Pierre-pont. He says that Dr. Moore told him, in King James's time, that he might be a Baron for 4,000*l.*, soon after that creation a

## VOL. LV.

1627.

Viscount for 4,000*l.* more, and within a little space an Earl for 4,000*l.* more. Further, he says that a Scotch knight offered him to be a Viscount for 5,000*l.* He is not a moneyed person, and cannot pay any great sum down on the nail. He will hardly be a Baron because there are so many before him, but would be a Viscount if it came somewhat easy. The writer has done his uttermost, and can get no more out of him. He swears he will never be a peer but by the Duke's favour. [*Mutilated, but with a modern copy annexed.*]

Feb. 27. 27. Petition of Thomas Roberts and George Skutt, on behalf of the owners of the Concord and Desire, of Poole, to the same. Pray for compensation for their trouble and expense in capturing a pirate vessel, bringing her into Poole, and procuring her to be condemned in the Court of Admiralty.

Feb. 27. 28. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. The King is in good health, and follows his exercises according as the weather serves. The King has been advertised that all English shipping was released in France. Conway does not find it verified or probable. If Coke has any certainty of it he should be glad to hear. The King inquires of the expedition used in the levies for Denmark. Conway is loth to say anything at all in it, because he hears the letters for the levies are not sent away, and the shipping not hired. Urges expedition. Does not hear that the King will leave that place before the week next before Easter. Dares not say anything to the King of the business of Ireland, because he fears there is not so much done as should be, and it is too hazardous to neglect that kingdom so much.

Feb. 27. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 263.*]

Feb. 27. 29. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Sends examination of Sir John Jackson. The Council think a letter should be sent to Viscount Eyre [Ayr] to know if any other than his Lordship can testify to the alleged words, which are very foul; but the rule of the Star Chamber is, where the defendant denies, not to convict upon the testimony of a single witness. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Examination of Sir John Jackson respecting communications between him and Viscount Ayr, with reference to the loan.*

Feb. 27. 30. Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the Wallingford House. state of the Navy to Joshua Downing, Andrew Batten, and others, to complete the survey of cordage at Chatham, and for all store-keepers to assist therein. [*Copy.*] *Annexed,*

30. I. *Copy warrant of 31st January 1627, for taking the survey of cordage.*

Feb. 27. 31. Draft of the preceding order.

Feb. 27. 32. William Boswell to the Master and others of the Company of Shipwrights. The Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy expect from the shipwrights on Monday next the sizes and scantlings, as well as the plots, of a ship to be swiftest of sail, as well as best fashioned for a ship of war. [*Draft.*]

## VOL. LV.

1627.  
Feb. 27. 33. William Boswell to Robert Smith. By order of the Special Commissioners the gates of Woolwich Dockyard are to be kept shut and the cattle in the houses to be removed, so that the rigging and stores of the *Triumph* and *Swiftsure* might be put therein; also that the same ships should be got ready for survey. [*Draft.*]
- Feb. 27. 34. Master and Wardens of the Trinity House to the same Special Commissioners. Having been directed to state how the trade between the Lubeckers and Spain may best be intercepted, they reply that two King's ships and two merchant ships should be stationed at the bar of Lubeck, or, if that be objectionable, under Lapsand, on this side of Elsinore.
- Feb. 27. 35. Copy of the preceding.
- Feb. 27. 36. The same, with five Master Shipwrights, to the same. In obedience to a requisition, they deliver the following as a rule for ascertaining the true burden of ships:—"Multiply the length, breadth, and depth, each by the other, and divide the product by 94; the quotient, the content in tons."
- Feb. 27. 37. Copy of the preceding.
- Feb. 27. 38. Another copy of the same.
- [Feb. 27 ?] 39. Mr. Wells's note concerning the several ways of measuring ships. He states four several ways.
- Feb. 28.  
Whitehall. 40. Order of Council, made on a petition of Sir Robert Harley to his Majesty. Petitioner being Master of the Mint, complained that Sir Randall Cranfield, a former master, kept from him the keys of the Master's lodgings in the Tower, certain implements used in the making of money, and all the indented trial pieces. The Attorney General was directed to demand these things in his Majesty's name, and if not delivered up to proceed in a legal course.
- Feb. 28.  
Dover Castle. 41. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Sends a letter of intelligence, and has sent word into the Downs to the King's ship; wishes they were strong enough to encounter this fleet. Captain Oxenbridge, who has just come in, will take the States' men-of-war, and see what he can do. Complains of Sir Henry Marten for urging the Dutchmen to enforce Sir John's bond given for his brother. Sends a note of things wanting in Dover Castle. Reports on the state of the Duke's dogs and horses. *Incloses,*
41. 1. *Note of provisions of ordnance wanting in Dover Castle.*
- Feb. 28.  
Newmarket. 42. Sec. Conway to the Justices of Peace for Suffolk. Sir Simon Harvie, one of the Green Cloth, was coming over to the assizes at Bury St. Edmunds, to confer with the Justices respecting some disputes as to the composition from the co. of Suffolk for provision of the King's house. Sec. Conway recommends the settlement of the business. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 28. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 263.*]

## VOL. LV.

- 1627.
- Feb. 28. 43. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. Desires that order may  
Dover Castle. be given for the adjoining parishes to contribute towards the  
damming up of St. Margaret's Gate, a place of great danger, and  
which may invite an enemy.
- Feb. 28. 44. Minute of the preceding.
- Feb. 28. 45. Sir Henry Lee to the same. Reminds him of his promise, that  
The Fleet, after Sir Henry's condemnation he would procure his pardon; hopes  
London. his long restraint will be considered a sufficient punishment.
- Feb. 28. 46. Capt. Christopher Levett to Nicholas. Intreats him to pro-  
cure his appointment to a ship. Hopes Capt. John Harvey delivered  
him a token from the writer when he had his last warrant, and  
another when the rest of the Captains sent to him from Portsmouth,  
on having their 100 nobles. Thereafter hopes to show himself as  
thankful and observant as any other. If he will procure the Duke's  
warrant for certain money laid out, he will willingly give him half  
the amount.
- Feb. 28. 47. Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Trinity House, to the  
Trinity House. same. Understanding that Mr. [Edwd.] Stevens is committed, they  
pray the Duke to release him on account of his present great  
employments.
- Feb. 28. 48. Petition of Robert Smith, Ensign to Capt. Hone, to the  
Council of War. In consideration of his distresses by shipwreck,  
the Commissioners gave him a letter for the allowance of his  
absence. Prays that an informality in the direction of the letter  
may be rectified.
- Feb. 28. 49. Receipt of Roger Parr, for surveys of sails of ships at Chatham,  
delivered to him; with subsequent memoranda on the same subject  
underwritten.
- Feb. 50. The King to the Dean and Chapter of Norwich. Letter  
written in pursuance of the subsequent suggestion. It commands  
the Dean to deliver to a Serjeant-at-Arms a patent, alleged to have  
been surreptitiously obtained. The Dean is committed to custody  
and suspended from his office, and the Prebends are required to take  
charge of the government of the church.
- Feb. 51. Minute of letter suggested to be written by the King to the  
Dean and Chapter of Norwich.
- Feb. 52. The Council to the Justices of the Peace for co. Carnarvon.  
Whitehall. Directs them how to proceed in the business of the loan.
- Feb. 53. Petition of John Hill, his Majesty's servant, to Henry Earl of  
Manchester, Lord President of the Council. Ferdinando Huddle-  
ston and Gowen Taylor made their appearance before the Council  
on January 29, to answer for their contempts and his undoing.  
He prays that the matter may be referred to Secs. Conway  
and Coke, the Master of the Rolls, and Mr. Comptroller. [See  
1626, June 21, Vol. xxx., No. 41.]

## VOL. LV.

1627.

Feb.

54. Minute of the delivery to the Lord President, of the box of bonds and recognizances, returned out of the county of Bedford concerning the loan.

Feb.

55. Petition of Sir Allen Apsley and Sir Sampson Darrell, Surveyors of Victuals for the Navy, to the Council. In King James's time the monthly payment for victualling the Navy was first 800*l.*, and afterwards 500*l.* The number of men being now increased, the petitioners pray that the monthly payment may be increased to the old amount.

Feb.

56. Petition of Samuel Hele to the same. Some of the persons by whom he had been arrested had refused to obey the order of the Council for accepting common bail. Prays for a reference to four or two of the Council.

[Feb. ?]

57. Petition of Susan King, John Hull, Frances Banks, Jeffrey Brooman, and others, creditors of Samuel Hele, to the same. Set forth the nature of their debts and the conduct of Hele, and pray that he may not be set at liberty without payment of their debts, or putting in good bail.

Feb.

58. Petition of William Towerson to the same. In conjunction with Bernard Johnson, the necessary repairs were proceeding at Portsmouth at the Governor's house, the store-house, and the great breach lately made by the sea. The 900*l.* in hand is insufficient. Prays that money for a perfect repair may be assigned out of the loan.

Feb.

59. Petition of the Inhabitants of Woodbridge, co. Suffolk, to the same. Set forth reasons why they ought not to be called upon to contribute with Ipswich and Harwich in the provision of shipping. Woodbridge is not a borough incorporate like other towns before mentioned, but a poor country town of one parish; its inhabitants have been always charged, with the rest of the county, for the carriage of the late King's materials for his buildings at Newmarket, and are still charged towards the King's provision for his household, the repairing and watching of beacons, the provision of powder and match, and the wages of soldiers in the bands for every five weeks' training, the store of powder, match, and bullets, the carts, pioneers' tools, and nags, the charge of 3,000 men to march into Kent on any alarm, and 5,000 men on the coasts of Suffolk, and 4,000 men to march to Yarmouth, and all other county charges. Underwritten is a verificatory certificate of Sir Henry Glemham and others.

Feb.

60. Reasons propounded to the same, for excusing the western parts of Cornwall [?] from contributing to furnish ships for the King's service.

[Feb. ?]

61. Minute, by Nicholas, of motions to be made by Buckingham in the Council. They relate to the mounting of ordnance at Margate; supply of guns to Rye, Hythe, and Folkestone; prisoners in Dover

## VOL. LV.

1627.

Castle who refuse the oath of allegiance ; offer of the Cinque Ports to keep 10 ships at sea ; supply of ammunition to Dover Castle.

Feb.

62. Petition of Robert Davis to Buckingham. Being in prison for having arrested Anthony Lound, not knowing him to be in the King's service, he acknowledges his offence, and prays for his discharge.

[Feb. ?]

63. Petition of Samuel Hele to the same, for some speedy course to be taken to free him from imprisonment.

[Feb. ?]

64. Ho [?] ——— to the same. Intercedes on behalf of a brother of Mr. Wraten, who had killed his opponent in a duel. He was maliciously prosecuted by a violent Recorder of Salisbury, who had been active against the Duke in Parliament [Mr. Sherfield?]. [*Modern copy of an original formerly among the Conway Papers.*]

Feb.

65. Petition of John Sacheverell, captain of the Susan, of Aldborough, to the same. Attributes the charges brought against him by his lieutenant, Thomas Hayne, to malice, and prays for a legal inquiry.

Feb.

66. Petition of Nicholas Vanderbrecht and his partners, merchants, of Calais, to the same. The St. Claude, of Calais, taken by his Majesty's fleet, having been adjudged to the petitioners, they pray for its release, the English having free trade to Calais.

Feb.

67. Thomas Brediman to Sec. Conway. Confesses his offence, and prays to be released.

Feb.

68. Sir Henry Goodere to the same. Had not been able to conclude the sale of his lands. Desires, that, in respect his misery grows by his expensive service to the late King, his Majesty would accept of the inheritance of his land at 1,000*l.* less than it shall be valued at, and then let him have it for his life. Prays for a renewal of his protection, and letters to his creditors to accept the principal of their debts.

Feb.

69. Attorney General Heath to the same. On signification of the King's pleasure he had taken a bond of William Warmington, a Romish priest, for his appearance on ten days' warning. Recommends him to Sec. Conway to give warrant for his discharge.

Feb.

70. The same to the same. Similar letter with reference to William Sturley, a professed Romish Catholic, and some time footman to Lady Vaux, but then a prisoner in Newgate. [*See vol. liii., No. 30.*]

[Feb. ?]

——— to [Sec. Coke?]. Lord Totness had recommended the surrender of John Cooper's patent of Keeper of Brigandines, and his appointment as Surveyor of the King's Armoury at the Tower and at Greenwich, but Cooper refused to surrender unless the arrears of his fee of 16*d.* per day for a year and a half were first paid. [*See Dom. Corresp., James I., Vol. xci., No. 5.*]

## VOL. LV.

1627.  
[Feb.] 71. Tabular certificate of the results of the survey of ships at Chatham.
- [Feb.] 72. Another similar certificate, but with some alterations.
- [Feb.] 73. Copy of the same.
- [Feb.] 74. Another copy.
- [Feb.] 75. Two rough drafts of the heading finally prefixed to the preceding certificates.
- [Feb. ?] 76. An account of the complete rigging of the *Mary Rose* and *Adventure*, two of the King's ships at Chatham, with the necessary size and length of every rope.
- [Feb. ?] 77. Similar account for the *Victory* and 13 other ships.
- [Feb. ?] 78. The like for the *Prince Royal*.
- [Feb. ?] 79. The like for the *Moon* and three others.
- [Feb. ?] 80. The like for the *Bear* and two others.
- [Feb. ?] 81. The like for the *Dreadnought* and five others.
- Feb. 82. Petition of Anthony Lound, Boatswain of the *Convertive*, to William Earl of Denbigh. Prays his warrant to discharge him from arrest at the suit of Robert Davis.
- Feb. 83. Names of those who have not paid in their moneys for the loan in co. Bedford, but have entered into recognizances for their appearance.
- [Feb. ?] 84. Statement of the facts of *Brames v. Berry* and *Fulnetby, Lound v. Davis* and others, and *Maytham v. Harvey*, three cases occurring in the Courts of Westminster, in which the privileges of the Court of Chancery of the Cinque Ports were stated to have been intrenched upon. [*Copy.*]
- [Feb. ?] 85. Certificate of defaulters to the first payment of the loan in co. Carmarthen. Total, 39*l*.
- Feb. 86. Further return respecting those who refused to contribute to the loan in the hundred of Cayshoe, in co. Hertford.
- Feb. 87. Accompt of money disbursed by Colchester, for land service, at various periods from the 31st of Queen Elizabeth to the year 1625, offered in excuse for not contributing to the expense of ships.
- [Feb. ?] 88. Certificate of the defaulters to the loan in the hundreds of Hayridge, Hemyock, Bampton, Halberton, and Tiverton, co. Devon.
- Feb. 89. Answers of refusers of the loan in the hundreds of Potterne and Cannings, in co. Wilts.

## VOL. LV.

1627.

Feb.

90. Abatements to be made in the estimate for setting forth 36 sail of his Majesty's ships, and other vessels, this next spring. The estimate, 105,027*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*; abatements, 30,484*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*

## VOL. LVI. MARCH 1—12, 1627.

March 1. Grant in fee farm to Walter Ruding, John Leigh, John Cox,  
Westminster. Henry Purefey, and John Barford, trustees for Dame Mary Morison, widow, of Thollow Park, in co. Leicester. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., vol. ii., No. 22.*]

March 1. Confirmation to Sir Richard Wynne of an assignment made to  
Westminster. him by the Lord Chief Baron and others, trustees of the King's revenue when Prince of Wales, of their estate in the town of Dolwethllan, in co. Carnarvon, with grant of the reversion to John Chappell and William Briscoe. [*Ibid., No. 21.*]

March 1. 1. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Reports to the King that letters  
London. have been sent out for levying troops for Denmark, those to go from Hull to be there on the 31st, those from London and Harwich on the 25th. Transports are preparing, and also a convoy. Commissions have been obtained for the sale of the French goods. Ten ships and a pinnace are ready victualled, and the Lord Treasurer has been pressed for order for munition. The convoy for the fishermen is similarly ready, and the guard for the Elbe and Lubeck are set forward. The commissioners have appointed a meeting with the Farmers of the Customs for revising the book of rates. Chapmen come slowly in under the commission for sales, but 40,000*l.* has been raised in money, and about 1,200*l.* in yearly rents. The shires readily consent to the loan, but the payments are behind. Wishes the King to command the board to press for these payments, and for the money produced by sale of French goods, and to direct that out of the first money they are to supply Lord Carleton for his journey, to pay the interest to the States, and the money for the support of the King of Bohemia. On the Duke's return no doubt he will hasten away the 10 ships. Sends three drafts of privy seals concerning these present services for the King's signature.

March 1. 2. Abstract of the preceding letter.

March 1. 3. Warrant of the Commissioners of the Navy. For pressing four able mariners to serve for Midshipmen in the Red Lion, appointed to go admiral in the fleet under the command of Capt. Pennington.

March 1. 4. John Aish to the Officers of the Exchequer. Being collector of  
Freshford. the loan for the hundreds of Bathforum, Wellow, Kilmarsdown, and Frome in co. Somerset, he sends 460*l.*, and returns the names of those who have not paid.

March 1. 5. William B[oswell] to Sir William Russell. Sends estimates  
Westminster. for repair of the hulls of the ships at Chatham. The estimates for supply of stores, rigging, and sails were not ready.

## VOL. LVI.

1627.  
March 1. 6. Exceptions taken by the Officers of the Mint against the Letters Patent whereby the Earl of Holland was constituted Sole Exchanger of all manner of bullion of gold or silver.
- March 2. Warrant to pay to Wm. Earl of Denbigh, Master of the Wardrobe.  
Westminster. 1,012*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* disbursed for the Queen's masque in November last. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., vol. ii., No. 24.*]
- March 2. 7. The King to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Warrant for  
Newmarket. payment at Christmas next, out of the pretermitted customs, of the pension ordered to be paid to the Marquis Hamilton. He is then to receive 1½ year, and the Treasurer is to see that the King be not troubled with any further complaint.
- March 2. Warrant for the allowance of 21*l.* per annum to William Earl of  
Westminster. Pembroke, Lord Steward, out of the rents by him payable out of the lordship and castle of St. Briavells and forest of Dean in co. Gloucester, in satisfaction of certain payments thereout. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., vol. ii., No. 23.*]
- March 2. 8. William Earl of Northampton to the Council. In Gloucester  
Tewkesbury. they had indifferent success in the loan with the inferior sort, but in other parts of the shire they found many that refused, and recently the refusers have multiplied in numbers and are far more refractory. If some course be not taken with such as have so boldly denied, the service will suffer.
- March 2. 9. Petition of James Lewis to Buckingham. Being purser of the  
Hope, of London, in a late voyage from Rochelle to Bristol, there were brought over certain Frenchmen with a trunk. The trunk having been stolen by two of the ship's boys, petitioner has been suspended, and called in question as an accomplice. Sends a certificate of the Sheriffs and Aldermen of Bristol, and prays restoration to his office. *Annexed,*
9. I. *Certificate of the Sheriffs and Aldermen of Bristol, in which the circumstances are stated, and the good character of the petitioner is attested.*
- March 2. Sec. Conway to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. It is the King's  
Newmarket. pleasure that he send a surveyor to view the defects in the pales of the hare-warrens there and at Royston, and that he give warrant to cut down trees, and provide money that they be speedily repaired. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 264.*]
- March 2. 10. Sir Robert Harley to his father-in-law, Sec. Conway. Joy of  
London. his dear "Brill" [Lady Harley] and himself at the continuance of Lord Conway's health. Had attended the Lord Treasurer with other officers of the Mint, and delivered to him the enclosed exceptions to the appointment of Lord Holland as Sole Exchanger. Begs Lord Conway to explain to Lord Holland that the objection to his appointment arises out of the injury to the King's business which his office would create. His Lordship's zeal for the King's profit is

## VOL. LVI.

1627.

such that he will not desire to get where the King loses. The Council have reported, that if Sir Robert Harley resigns his pension of 500*l.* the King might restore him to the profits of his Mastership of the Mint. *Incloses,*

10. i. *Exceptions by the Officers of the Mint against the patent of Sole Exchanger, granted to the Earl of Holland. 1627, March 1. [Copy.]*

March 2.  
London.

11. Patrick Maule, Henry Gibb, Richard Turpyn, James Palmer, Edward Clarke, James Maxwell, and John Levingstone, Grooms of the Bedchamber, to Sec. Conway. Return thanks for his mediation with the King. Howsoever their payments may come slowly, they can never despair when they find themselves "preserved in the circle of his gracious care."

March 2.  
Tewkesbury.

12. William Earl of Northampton to the same. Suggests that it is fit that the county should see that those who refused to lend in Gloucestershire, or absented themselves from attending the service, do not pass freely away. If so, it would embolden others, and make those suffer who have been most industrious in the King's service. The gentlemen who must remain there, and be every day subject to censure or contempt for doing his Majesty's service, have been instant with the Earl on this account. Sir Richard Verney expects a journey, which the Earl believes Sec. Conway will keep him from, the rather on account of the deer he has taken for the Secretary in Compton Park, which the Master of the Game wishes the Secretary may long enjoy.

March 2.  
Office of the  
Ordnance.

13. Francis Morice and others, officers of the Ordnance, to Sec. Coke. Entreat him to procure a constant assignment for payment of the three quarters now running upon their ordinary. On his assurance they have engaged themselves to supply the ships to guard the fishermen, and entered into services for the Elbe, the Narrow Seas, and other ships for the King's service.

March 2.

14. Total of the loan paid into the receipt of the Exchequer, amounting to 43,591*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* This sum did not include the amounts due from counties in which the loan money had been assigned to pay the soldiers billeted in them, or to supply the Navy.

March 2.

15. Circular letter of Thomas Taylor, Richard Sibbes, John Davenport, and William Gouge, setting forth the lamentable distress of 240 godly preachers, and several thousand private persons, cast out of their houses by the fury of the merciless Papists in the Upper Palatinate, and calling upon all godly Christians to enlarge their hearts and hands for some present supply for them, until some public means may be raised for their relief. *[Copy. Indorsed by Bishop Laud.]*

March 2.

16. Another copy of the same.

March 3.  
Newmarket.

17. The King to the Council. James Saincler [Sinclair] having a purpose to levy 3,000 soldiers for the service of the King of Denmark, they are to authorize him to levy 1,000 of that number in England.

## VOL. LVI.

1627.

- March 3. 18. The King to Capt. John Pennington. Instructions. He is to take charge of a King's ship and pinnace, and nine other ships, and to proceed along the coast of France to the river of Bordeaux; there he is to endeavour to release English merchant vessels under arrest, to capture French, Dunkirk, or Spanish vessels, and to destroy any warlike preparations he may find making against England.
- March 3. 19. Petition of the Masters or Governors of the mystery and commonalty of Barber Surgeons of London to the King. Under charters of previous Kings they have attained to as good knowledge of their art as any nation whatsoever, and also bred up many able young men; but care should be taken to suppress the impostors, "aliens," and unskilful persons, who daily lurk about the City of London. Pray for renewal of their charter, with power to suppress unskilful practisers in the art of surgery. Underwritten is a minute of the King's grant of the prayer of the petition, with a reference thereon to the Attorney General. [*Copy.*]
- March 3. Grant in fee farm to Thomas Smith, of lands in Keldholme, in Westminster. co. York. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I. Vol. ii., No. 25.*]
- March 3. 20. Sec. Conway to the Council. Had presented Sir Henry Lee's Newmarket. submission to the King, who, in respect of their Lordships' recommendation, granted him his liberty, but sequestered him from the company of soldiers then under his command.
- March 3. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 264.*]
- March 3. 21. Sir John Hippisley to the Duke of Buckingham. An English [Dover Castle.] ship seized at Dieppe. Mr. Appleton, who came over with Mr. Lewis, is a great Papist, and with 17 others, 14 of them Irishmen, refused to take the Oath of Allegiance, and were committed to Dover Castle. Hippisley would set out a ship if he could avoid coming within Sir Henry Marten's power. The Cinque Ports intend to petition for letters of marque, and will set out 10 ships. "This is the way to put you out of debt."
- March 3. 22. George Earl of Totness to the same. Recommends Thomas Dowrish, his kinsman, for captain of a ship in the fleet about to be set to sea.
- March 3. 23. George Wood to Sec. Conway. Begs his recommendation to Gorcum. the Lord General for some higher place.
- March 3. 24. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Recapitulates the subjects Dover Castle. of his previous letter of this day to the Duke. Begs Nicholas's assistance. If the Duke and he can devise any way by which Hippisley can set to sea, they shall share the venture.
- [March 3?] 25. Estimate for victualling the Triumph, and various other King's and merchant's ships, part of the late fleet, for several short periods. Total, 461*l.* 14*s.* 9½*d.*

## VOL. LVI.

1627.

**March 4.** Proclamation to prevent the furnishing the King of Spain with  
**Newmarket.** provisions for shipping, munition, or victual. This proclamation is in further enforcement of the proclamation of 1625, Dec. 31, and enumerates the particular articles which shall be deemed contraband of war. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 62.*]

**March 4.** 26. Draft of the preceding proclamation.

**March 4.** 27. The King's answer to a petition against the appointment of  
 W. Hutton, not being a Professor of the Civil Law to the Chancellorship of Gloucester. The Archbishop of Canterbury is to remove him if the facts be correctly stated, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Dorset, and Secs. Conway and Coke, are to establish a fitting course for securing the appointment of Professors of the Civil Law to all offices of ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

**March 4.** 28. The King to the Farmers of the Customs in the Port of  
**Westminster.** London. James I. authorized the collection of certain moneys for the maintenance of a light at Dungeness, and ordered the said moneys to be paid to William Lamplugh, one of the Clerks of his Kitchen, in recompence of his trouble in the erection and maintenance of the said light. The King wills the Farmers of the Customs to assist William Lamplugh in the collection of the said moneys.

**March 4.** 29. [Buckingham [?] to a person unnamed]. The King finding it  
**From the Court.** fit to carry his arms abroad, and having honoured the writer with the direction of them, the person addressed is requested to repair to the Court and assist the meditated design with his counsel, courage, and good fortune. [*Copy.*]

**March 4.** 30. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends an impertinent demand of  
**London.** payment for the regiments sent into Denmark during the two or three months for which they served in the garrisons of the States. Negotiations between France and the States for securing the dependance of the latter on the French. The King of Spain had suspended all his payments to the Genoese and his other creditors. The King of France declares his intention to give peace to the others of the religion, but to chastise those of Rochelle, who have sought assistance from foreign countries. Sends proclamation for prohibited goods for the King's signature.

**March 4.** 31. John Tresahar to the same. The receipt of a supply of  
**Pendennis.** carriages for ordnance, and of ammunition, gives that poor country good encouragement. The similar supply for Scilly passed that harbour on February 24. The Commissioners for the Loan have held meetings throughout the country; they do not find many who refuse to subscribe.

**March 4.** 32. Edward Viscount Wimbledon to Sir John Worsnam. The  
**Wimbledon.** pay of Capt. Frasby, Master of the ship which carried Lord Wimbledon's baggage in the Cadiz expedition, having been ordered

## VOL. LVI.

1627.

to be stopped for some misconduct on that occasion, his Lordship writes to know the result. [*Underwritten is a memorandum in reply by Kenrick Edisbury, that the pay remains undischarged.*]

March 5. Confirmation to John Rayney of an assignment made to him by  
Westminster. the trustees of the King's revenue when Prince of Wales, of the site of the monastery of West Malling, and of the manors of East and West Malling, Revel and Parrocks, and the rectories of East and West Malling, co. Kent, with grant of the reversion thereof to John Rayney, son of the said John Rayney. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 26.*]

March 5. 33. The Council to Buckingham. Authorizing him from time to  
Whitehall. time to press within the Cinque Ports such number of pilots as shall be necessary for the King's service.

March 5. 34. The Commissioners for the Loan in Allerdale Ward, in co.  
Cumberland, to the Council. They had collected 173*l.* 12*s.*, for which they send the collector's bond. In regard of the great poverty in that part, and the great dearth lately there, it will be three months before the residue will be collected.

March 5. 35. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Replies, seriatim, to the points  
[Newmarket.] in his letter of the 1st instant. [*Vol. lvi., No. 1.*] The King esteems very much the pains he had taken, and reckons affairs safe in his care. Replies also to Sec. Coke's letter of the 4th inst. [*Vol. lvi., No. 30.*] Returns the proclamation signed. Except God pluck out the eyes of the people of the Low Countries, they will not fall foul with us, notwithstanding the French Ambassador. The King approved the choice you there [the Council] have made of an Ambassador, and withal passed further to greater points than Conway could have conceived. The King hopes it shall not be in the French King's power to chastise the Rochellers or their supporters. On the morrow they leave Newmarket; next day they shall be at Theobalds, and be able to play their balls with quicker returns.

March 5. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 264.*]

March 5. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Recommends the  
Newmarket. payment of the Duke of Lennox's pension, who doth much press his Majesty for a direction to that purpose. [*Minute, ibid.*]

March 5. 36. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. The Eastland Company being  
London. informed that the towns of Dantzic and Queenborough had declared for the King of Poland, and fearing an interruption of their trade, solicit the King to countenance them with letters to the Kings of Poland and Sweden, and to the town of Dantzic. Sends the letters prepared for signature.

March 5. 37. The same to the same. The bearer brings a letter to the  
London. King of Persia to be signed by the King, and to be carried by the Ambassador. "The Lord Sherley and his lady" have been three or four days aboard ship.

## VOL. LVI.

- 1627.
- March 5. 38. Sir James Perrott to Sec. Conway. Wishes to be employed to travel into Ireland for the King's service, and with a view to the discovery of any dangerous practices to disturb that state.  
London.
- March 6. Warrant to pay to Philip Burlamachi 14,000*l.* on account, for  
Westminster. providing from beyond seas 100 lasts of gunpowder or saltpetre.  
[*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 28.*]
- March 6. Warrant to pay to James Leviston 400*l.*, for secret service. [*Ibid.*,  
Westminster. No. 27.]
- March 6. Warrant to pay to Sir Thomas Love 1,000*l.*, for one month's pay  
Westminster. of certain officers whose names are contained in a list subscribed by  
Viscount Wimbledon, to relieve their wants and bear their charges  
into the country. [*Ibid.*, No. 30.]
- March 6. Grant to Caleb Morley, of the sole right, for 21 years, of printing  
Westminster. and publishing a New Method for the Help of Memory and  
grounding of Scholars in several languages. [*Ibid.*, No. 31.]
- March 6. Warrant to pay to Capt. Peter Rusher 300*l.*, for secret service.  
Westminster. [*Ibid.*, No. 32.]
- March 6. Warrant to pay to William Weld 200*l.*, for secret service. [*Ibid.*,  
Westminster. No. 29.]
- March 6. 39. Names of such of the Commissioners for the Loan in co.  
Lincoln as refused to lend or enter into bond for their appearance  
before the Council; with lists of persons who refused in like manner  
on the 9th and 10th inst. The total number is 68. Appended is a  
list of 10 of them who were committed to several prisons: Sir  
John Wray, Sir Thomas Grantham, and Sir Edward Ayscough to  
the Gatehouse; Sir William Armyn, Sir Thomas Darnell, William  
Anderson, the Mayor of Boston, and Alderman Tilson, of that town,  
to the Fleet; and two others to the Marshalsea.
- March 6. 40. Petition of John Perrott and others, merchants and inhabit-  
ants of Dover, to the Council. About half a year since they sent  
eight or nine ships to Bordeaux to trade as friends. Their ships  
were arrested, and their ordnance and sails removed. Pray for  
letters of marque.
- March 6. 41. Buckingham to George Earl of Totness. Communicates to  
him the order of the Special Commissioners, [*Vol. lvi., No. 45.*], and  
prays him to make the inquiries therein mentioned. [*Copy signed  
by Buckingham.*]
- March 6. 42. Mary Phillipps to Buckingham. Desires to be allowed to  
impart to him something which she was requested to communicate  
by her [late] husband. In the Queen's time she was employed in  
her Majesty's service as a decipherer.
- March 6. 43. Sec. Conway to all Mayors and other Officers. William Weld,  
Newmarket. Lord Conway's servant, being employed on his Majesty's service into  
Ireland, they are to furnish him with good and serviceable nags from  
Newmarket to Holyhead, and to permit him and his company to  
embark.

## VOL. LVI.

- 1627.
- March 6. 44. Draft minutes of proceedings of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy at their meeting this day. These minutes relate to the questions of reducing the size of ordnance, the state of the dock at Portsmouth, and other subjects mentioned in subsequent entries.
- March 6. 45. Order of the same Special Commissioners, whereby the Earl  
Wallingford Totness, Master of the Ordnance, was directed, with the assistance of  
House. Sir William Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, Sir Alexander Brett, Surveyor of the Ordnance, and Sackville Crow to inquire into a variety of stated inconveniences resulting to the naval service from the over weight of ordnance.
- March 6. 46. Copy of the preceding.
- [March 6.] 47. The same Special Commissioners to George Earl of Totness. Communicate to him the preceding order. [*Copy.*]
- March 6. 48. Order of the Special Commissioners, that Captain Richard  
Wallingford Gyffard, Captain William Towerson, and others, should survey the  
House. dock at Portsmouth, and consider whether it were better to continue the same, being repaired, or make a new one "on Gosper side;" also that they should make a survey of the King's ships at Portsmouth.
- March 6. 49. Copy of the same.
- March 6. 50. Order of the same Special Commissioners, that Robert Kitchen  
Wallingford and others should forthwith survey the King's ships at Bristol.  
House. *Annexed,*
50. I. *Attested copy of the instructions of 1627, Jan. 4, under which the survey had been made of the ships at Chatham, and which were to be followed at Bristol.*
- March 6. 51. Copy of the preceding order of the Special Commissioners.
- March 6. 52. Order of the same Special Commissioners for repair of the  
Wallingford Victory and other ships at Chatham, according to the larger estimate,  
House. and that the workmen should receive their wages out of the 350*l.* weekly to be issued for that purpose by the Lord Treasurer to Sir Wm. Russell.
- March 6. 53. Order of the same Special Commissioners that Captain Phineas  
Wallingford Pett, John Wells, Storekeeper at Deptford, and Jonas Day, with  
House. others, should attend the Earl of Bridgewater, Lord Herbert, Mr. Aylesbury, Sir William Heydon, and Sir Henry Mainwaring, to agree upon the question in difference concerning the measurement.
- March 6. 54. Order of the same Special Commissioners, that Captain  
Star Chamber. Phineas Pett should see that the repairs of the ships at Chatham, Woolwich, and Deptford were made according to estimates.
- March 6. 55. Proposal made by Lord Hervey to the same Special Commissioners for settlement of the question about tonnage, by agreeing to a scale of payment for ships taken into the King's service. He suggested 4*s.* per ton per month for merchant ships and 4*s.* per chaldron per month for coal ships.

## Vol. LVI.

1627.  
 March 6. 56. Dimensions of a suggested ship which it was hoped would be both "nimble and forcible," to encounter the Dunkirkers, delivered to the Special Commissioners by the master shipwrights.
- [March 6.] 57. Names of persons to be employed as Commissioners to survey ships at Bristol and Portsmouth.
- March  $\frac{6}{16}$ . 58. Certificate of J. la Roche, pastor of Rencourt and Bury, that his parishioner, Martin Crunnelle, son of Peter and Frances le Clercq, was a good Catholic. Lat. [*Indorsed by Sec. Coke as relating to "Martin Crumwel."*]
- March 7. 59. The Duke of Buckingham to [the Treasurer of the Navy]. Warrant to pay to William Earl of Denbigh, Vice Admiral in the late fleet to the southward, 30s. per diem for his entertainment in that service.
- March 7. Warrant to pay to the Treasurer of the Navy 950*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, for Westminster. wages of seamen who served in the late expedition, and were continued in the King's service, and to the Surveyors for Victualling the Navy 954*l.* 19*s.* 1*½d.*, the amount of a certain estimate. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 33.*]
- March 7. The like to pay to Philip Burlamachi, such amount as should be Westminster. found necessary for transporting the King's troops in the Low Countries to Stade; and also 30,000*l.* for three months' entertainment of the troops after their arrival there for the service of the King of Denmark. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., ibid., No. 34.*]
- March 7. 60. Petition of Edw. Spring, captain of a foot company quar-  
 tered in Dorsetshire, to the Council. Being about to repair to his command, his horses had been attached for a debt of 8*l.*, by Clement Write, tailor. Prays redress.
- March 7. 61. George Earl of Totness to the same. Requests warrant The Savoy. that six demy culverins and four sakers may be sent to Dartmouth for the defence of that port.
- March 7. 62. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Tristram Stephens had Dover Castle. arrived, and had brought in goods worth between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.* If Sir John might have letters of marque against the French, he would set out two ships that week. Nicholas might "go with him what he pleased," and if God blessed them he warranted a good return. Sends a note of his money laid out on the John and Fortune, and desires that he may have the amount paid at Dover. Amongst the goods brought in by Stephens are the "bravest French bandes" that ever he saw "for ladies; they be fit for the Queen."
- March 7. 63. Draft minutes of proceedings of the Special Commissioners Star Chamber. for inquiring into the state of the Navy at their meeting this day.

## VOL. LVI.

- 1627.
- March 7. 64. Captain John Mason to William Boswell. Is a suitor to the  
London. Special Commissioners for the Navy to be excused from going to  
Bristol, being engaged in procuring pay for certain soldiers, and  
having orders for 1,200*l.* and 1,000*l.* to be received and distributed  
amongst them by him.
- March 7. 65. Estimates for setting forth 15 King's ships with 3,990 men  
for six months at sea, and 1,600 men for one month in harbour;  
total, 78,975*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*: and 100 merchant ships with 7,000 men for  
6 months at sea, and 2,300 men for 1 month in harbour; total  
120,112*l.* 10*s.*
- March 8. Grant of pardon to Edward Bambur, a seminary priest, who had  
Westminster. conformed. [*Coll. Sign Man, Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 38.*]
- March 8. Commission to Edward Lord Gorges, Sir Theobald Gorges, Sir  
Westminster. John Bridgeman, Sir Giles Fettiplace, Sir George Marshall, Sir  
Thomas Fanshawe, William Freake, John Pym, the Receiver General  
of co. Wilts, Robert Treswell, John Doyley, John Nicholas and  
John Norbourn, to survey and divide the forest of Braydon, co.  
Wilts. [*Ibid., No. 39.*] *Annexed,*
1. *Instructions for the guidance of the Commissioners appointed  
in the preceding Commission.*
- March 8. Warrant to Sir Miles Fleetwood, Receiver General of the Court  
Westminster. of Wards, to pay to Bridget Marrow two annuities granted to her  
by King James, of 105*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, and 100 marks, with the arrears.  
[*Ibid., No. 36.*]
- March 8. Warrant to pay to the Surveyor and Treasurer of the Navy  
Westminster. 40,580*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*, for the ordinary charge of the Navy in harbour,  
with ships in the Narrow Seas, to the westward, on the coast of  
Ireland, and at the mouth of the Thames, for the year 1627.  
[*Ibid., No. 37.*]
- March 8. The like to Sir Allen Apsley, Surveyor, and Sir William  
Westminster. Russell, Treasurer of the Navy, 9,519*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, to set forth the  
.Nonsuch, Assurance, and Ambrose for a six months' voyage, to  
guard the River of Hamburg. [*Ibid., No. 35.*]
- March 8. Grant to her Majesty the Queen of the houses and parks of Oat-  
Westminster. lands and Nonsuch, and of reserved rents from lands in various  
parts of England, amounting in the whole to 16,915*l.* per annum, as  
part of her jointure. [*Ibid., No. 40.*]
- March 8. 66. Petition of Owners and Masters of Ships of Ipswich to the  
King. The Dunkirkers have within the last year taken from them  
five ships with their lading, worth 5,000*l.*, and carried the crews  
captive to Dunkirk. Two of these ships were taken on Feb. 24, by  
a great Dunkirker, with 150 men and 20 pieces of brass ordnance,

1627.

VOL. LVI.

and at the same time four other similar ships, were on the coast. No ship can go to sea, and the livelihood of all seafaring men is taken from them, with the means of training sailors for the King's service. Pray redress.

March 8. 67. Buckingham to Cpts. John Hall, of the *Globe*, Vice Admiral of the Fleet in preparation, Francis Uvedale, of the *Primrose*, and Tristram Stephens, of the *Benediction*. Warrant to discharge certain mutinous sailors, taking security for their appearance before the Council on the 15th instant, and in default of their giving such security, to send them up in custody. [*Copy.*]  
Wallingford House.

March 9. Grant of Baronetcy to William Brereton, of Hanford, co. Chester.  
Westminster. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 44.*]

March 9. Warrant to discharge the same William Brereton of the 1,095*l.*  
Westminster. customarily payable in respect of the dignity of Baronet, he having voluntarily offered to maintain 30 footmen in Ireland for three years. [*Ibid., No. 42.*]

March 9. Grant of Baronetcy to Patrick Curwen, of Workington, co. Cum-  
Westminster. berland. [*Ibid., No. 43.*]

March 9. Warrant to discharge Patrick Curwen of the 1,095*l.* payable on  
Westminster. his baronetcy. [*Ibid., No. 41.*]

March 9. Commission to Edward Lord Gorges and others, for surveying and  
dividing the forest of Braydon, co. Wilts. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 8.*]

March 9. 68. Order of Council, that the Lord Admiral be prayed to release  
Whitehall. five small French barks, freighted by merchants of London to bring goods of theirs over to England, with security given for their return.

March 9. 69. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Account of sugars landed out of  
Plymouth. the Raynold. The Earl of Warwick's ships had taken two prizes, one valued at about 2,000*l.* The western men who have goods stayed in France are on the way to London to solicit redress. Bagg suggests the granting them letters of marque. Sir John Killigrew is accused of piracy; the proofs shall be transmitted. Ill treatment of the bearer, Jeremy Roche, by the St. Lewis, a ship of the King of France, in the road of Charlebois. He comes to petition for relief.

[March 9 ?] 70. List of Commissioners for the Loan in cos. Gloucester, Warwick, and Northampton, summoned to appear before the Council; with subsequent notes of the prisons to which those from co. Gloucester were committed.

March 9. 71. List of strangers lodging in Westminster. [*The list contains Abraham Vanderdort and James Lanier, musician, but very few other known persons. The persons enumerated are chiefly Scottish, Irish, and French; many of them Scottish tailors.*]

## VOL. LVI.

1627.  
 March 10. Grant of the dignity of Baronet to William Brereton, procured by the Duke of Buckingham. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 9.*]
- March 10. Discharge to the said William Brereton of 1,095*l.*, payable for his Baronetcy. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 9.*]
- March 10. Grant of the dignity of Baronet to Patrick Curwen, procured by Buckingham. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 9.*]
- March 10. Discharge to the said Patrick Curwen of the 1,095*l.*, payable for his Baronetcy. [*Docquet. See Sign Man. 1627, March 9.*]
- March 10. Grant to Archibald Hay, the King's servant, of the benefit of Westminster. a forfeited recognizance of David Marsh, of Newport, in the Isle of Wight, and his sureties. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 47.*]
- March 10. Warrant to pay to the Surveyor of Marine Victuals, and the Treasurer Westminster. of the Navy, for setting forth to sea 15 of the King's ships, manned with 3,999 men for 6 months at sea, and 1,600 men for one month in harbour, and likewise 100 sail of merchant ships, manned with 2,300 men, to rig and trim them in harbour, and with 7,000 men to serve in them at sea, the following sums, that is, to the Surveyor for the King's ships before they go forth, 24,124*l.*, and for victualing the merchant ships, 41,112*l.* 10*s.*; to the Treasurer 16,224*l.* for furnishing the King's ships, and 15,800*l.* for setting out the merchant ships, and at the end of the service 38,627*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for the King's ships, and 63,200*l.* for the merchant ships; amounting in the whole to 199,088*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., ibid., No. 46.*]
- March 10. Docquet of the same.
- March 10. Warrant to pay to Walter Montagu 500*l.*, for secret service. Westminster. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 45.*]
- March 10. Docquet of the same, but stated to be 400*l.*
- March 10. Grant of the dignity of Baronet to William Russell, son of Westminster. Sir Thomas Russell. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 49.*]
- March 10. Docquet of the same.
- March 10. Warrant to discharge William Russell, of Witley, co. Worcester, Westminster. of the fee of 1,095*l.*, ordinarily paid in respect of the dignity of Baronet. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 48.*]
- March 10. Docquet of the same.
- March 10. Grant in fee farm to Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Westminster. Exchequer, of Mortlake Park *alias* Putney Park, in co. Surrey, in consideration of a payment of 1,598*l.* 10*s.*, and with the reservation of a yearly rent of 14*l.* 12*s.* [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 50.*]
- March 10. Docquet of the same.

## VOL. LVI.

1627.  
 March 10. 72. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Chester to the Council. Found ready obedience in the country to lend to the King. All who came before them freely paid in the money required. Sir George Booth appointed collector. *Inclose,*
72. I. *List of those who had left the county, or for other reasons were unable to contribute to the loan.*
- March 10. 73. Petition of the Merchants Adventurers of Chester to the same. Their agents at Bordeaux having freighted a French ship to convey wines to Chester, and given security for her return, she had been stayed at Beaumaris, in a situation of great danger, for three months. Pray for her release. *Annexed,*
73. I. *Deposition of various witnesses in verification of the petition, taken before the Mayor of Chester, 1627, March 10.*
73. II. *Certificate of the Mayor of Chester, in confirmation of the above petition. 1627, March 10.*
- March 10. 74. Petition of John Boucher, of Rochelle, owner of the *Mary* of that town, to "the High and Mighty Prince George Duke of Buckingham;" for release of his ship stayed at Swansea, in Glamorgan-shire. [*Underwritten is a certificate of Antoine de Sance, that the petitioner is of the reformed religion.*]
- March 10. 75. Sir John Hippisley to the same. The materials of Camber  
 Dover Castle. Castle would not yield above 1,200*l.*; and Winchelsea and Rye think themselves quite undone if the Castle be taken down. The country are humble suitors that there may be a fort built at Dungeness; nothing would do Buckingham more honour. The castles in the Downs must be repaired or the country cannot be in safety in the event of a war with France. Begs the Duke to move the Lords that this may be done out of the money produced by sale of French goods. Carriages for ordnance wanted at Margate, and ordnance at other towns. The supply of these things will gain the Duke more love than anything "in those parts."
- March 10. 76. Petition of the Mayors, Jurats, and Inhabitants of Rye, Winchelsea, and Hastings, to the same. Against the demolition of Camber Castle, built by Henry VIII. for the protection of the two former towns, and merely needing the repair of the platforms.
- March 10. 77. Sec. Conway to the President and Governors of St. Bartho-  
 Whitehall. lomew's Hospital. Requests them to receive into their hospital Charles Higgins, a man of honest friends and condition, but fallen into great weakness through divers diseases, and to do towards him all necessary charity.
- March 10. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]
- March 10. 78. John Earl of Annandale to Sec. Conway. Earnestly appeals  
 St. Martin's. to him to move his Majesty that his pension may be paid, that the world may not take notice that he is neglected and forgotten.

## Vol. LVI.

1627.  
 March 10. 79. Sir Thomas Jervoise to Sec. Conway. The bearer is one of  
 Herriard. the serjeants sent into that county last summer to exercise the trained  
 bands. He was formerly in Sir Edward Conway's company in the  
 Low Countries. He now prays that he may be restored to his  
 place again, or have some other employment.
- March 10. 80. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston,  
 Chancellor of the Exchequer, to the same, Lord Lieutenant of Hants.  
 The loan money of that and other counties was to be applied, not only  
 in discharge of arrears for soldiers billeted, but also in payment of  
 officers and soldiers, after the rate of every captain 56s. a week,  
 lieutenant 21s., ensign 17s. 6d., serjeant 8s., corporal and drum-  
 mer 5s., and every soldier 3s.; the soldiers' overplus of 20d. being  
 reserved for clothing, and thereout 5s. per man being expended for  
 hose and shoes, of which there was great want.
- March 10. 81. Cpts. Thos. Best and Thomas Weddell to Nicholas. Recom-  
 mend six persons competent to be captains of merchant ships.
- March 10. 82. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Mons. Soubise has offered  
 Hippisley letters of marque against the French; but he will do  
 nothing without Nicholas's advice. News just brought that the  
 King of France has sent for two companies from Calais to Paris,  
 and thence to Rochelle; he is preparing a great army.
- March 10. 83. William Towerson to the same. Sends note of the lading of  
 Portsmouth. the Don de Dieu, of St. Malo. Cannot pass along the street for  
 the complaints of the crews of the detained French ships, who are  
 in great want. *Incloses,*  
 83. i. *Inventory of goods taken out of the Don de Dieu.*
- March 10. 84. Certificate of Sir John Watts and Captain John Pennington,  
 that Capt. William Thomas was competent for captain.
- March 11. Warrant to pay to Charles Genty, Embroiderer to the Queen,  
 Westminster. 913l. 10s., for stuffs and embroidering 15 gowns for her Majesty  
 and 13 ladies, with other charges he had been at, in the late masque.  
 [Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 51.]
- March 11. 85. The King to Capt. John Pennington. Instructions. Having  
 Denmark House. determined to sell perishable French goods at present under arrest, he  
 with a squadron of 10 ships and a pinnace, is to convoy the French  
 ships and goods from the western ports to Gore End. On his passage  
 and return he is to keep along the coast of France, and, if possible,  
 rescue any of the English ships detained in their harbours. He is  
 to capture all French, Dunkirkers, or Spanish ships, which he may  
 find in his way.
- March 11. Grant of pardon to George Wigg and Anne, wife of Christopher  
 Westminster. Wood, for intermarriage contrary to the statute, having been mis-  
 led by an untrue certificate that Wood had died in the Low Countries.  
 [Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 52.]
- March 11. 86. Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey to Sec. Conway. Has  
 Arundel House. understood that it is the King's pleasure to limit his stay in London

## VOL. LVI.

1627. until to-morrow; he shall obey, but wishes it to be intimated to his Majesty that it has pleased God to send the Earl a little grand-child, that he has private business to transact, and that his mother, to whom Horsley belongs, is now in town. Has carried himself with desire to give his Majesty no distaste, and if now, after a year, the King will dissolve this cloud, and leave him to his own liberty, he shall hold himself at most freedom when he lives in such place and manner as shall be most to the King's liking.
- March 11. 87. List of Captains and ships appointed for present service. This list is signed, "Ex. per me, Edw. Nicholas."
- March 11. 88. Copy of the same, with a variety of alterations made in it by Nicholas, apparently under the direction of the Duke of Buckingham, by whom it is signed.
- March 12. Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury and other the Commissioners of Sutton's Hospital, in the Charterhouse, London, to admit Capt. John Baynard into one of the almsmen's places. [*Docquet.*]
- March 12. Charter of creation for Lord Conway to be Viscount Killultagh, co. Antrim; procured by the Duke of Buckingham. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 13.*]
- March 12. Warrant to pay to John Fowler 499*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, for commodities  
Westminster. taken up of silkmen for the use of the late King. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 55.*]
- March 12. The like to Charles Genty, the Queen's embroiderer, 913*l.* 10*s.*, for his charges in the late masque. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 11.*]
- March 12. Grant to Archibald Hay, his Majesty's servant, of a forfeited recognizance of David Marsh, for his appearance at the gaol delivery for Hants, to answer touching the killing a man. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 10.*]
- March 12. The like to Queen Henrietta Maria, of the houses of Oatlands and Nonsuch, and rents amounting yearly to 16,915*l.*, for parcel of her jointure, with power to three of her council to take recognizances and determine causes concerning her revenue, in such manner as was given to the Council of Queen Anne of Denmark. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 8.*]
- March 12. Charter in confirmation of an Act of Parliament of the 3d  
Westminster. Edward IV. granting special privileges to the men of the mystery of Horners of the City of London. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 56.*]
- March 12. Warrant to pay to George Owen 161*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*, for billeting  
Westminster. soldiers landed in distress at Milford, and repairing their ship. [*Ibid., No. 54.*]
- March 12. The like to John Quarlesse 550*l.*, in recompence of losses sustained  
Westminster in paying the troops in the Low Countries. [*Ibid., No. 53.*]
- March 12. Grant of the dignity of Baronet to John Spencer, of Offley, co. Hertford. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 13.*]

## VOL. LVI.

- 1627.
- March 12. Warrant to discharge the said John Spencer of 1,095*l.*, payable in respect of his Baronetcy. [*Docquet.*]
- March 12. Pardon to George Wigg and Anne, wife of Christopher Wood, for an intermarriage between them, contrary to the statute, the said Wood living. [*Docquet. See Sign Man.. 1627, March 11.*]
- March 12. 89. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Stafford to the Council. All  
Lichfield. the Commissioners gave consent to lend the sums required of them, and so did the county, except some few. They have appointed collectors, who must take great pains on account of the largeness of the sum and the multiplicity of contributors, and therefore deserve a competent compensation.
- March 12. 90. Buckingham to John Pennington, captain of the Red Lion, and Admiral of the Fleet in present employment at sea. Instructions for management of his fleet and respecting his operations against the enemy, the chief intention of his employment being the weakening of the enemy in his sea forces.
- March 12. 91. Petition of Captain Sallanova [Salleneuve] and the Crew of the St. Nicholas, of Weymouth, to "the most noble Prince George Duke of Buckingham." Acting under a letter of marque they took the St. Barbara, of St. Malo; the captain threw the ship's papers overboard, but some of the company confessed that she belonged to the Admarantascoe. Having lost their own ship in bringing home their prize, they pray that she may be adjudged to them. [*Underwritten is a reference to the Judge of the Admiralty.*]
- March 12. 92. Richard Graham to Sec. Conway. Sends, for the King's signature, a warrant to discharge "my Lord" [Buckingham] of money received from the great wardrobe for furnishing the King's stables.  
The Mews.
- March 12. 93. Henry Dade to Nicholas. Gives account of a ship which, being in danger of sinking, was run ashore at Corton, near Yarmouth. She contained 4 English mariners and 7 strangers, the latter of whom had been committed to Blithburgh and Yarmouth Gaols by Sir John Wentworth.  
Nettlestead.
- March 12. 94. Sir Peter Heyman to the same. Gives account of communication with Sir John Hippisley, by Nicholas's desire, to endeavour to prevail upon him to discontinue his opposition to the jurisdiction of the High Court of Admiralty in points in dispute between that court and the Cinque Ports.
- March 12. 95. The Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of  
Star Chamber. the Navy to Lord Keeper Coventry. Capt. Richard Gyffard and others being about to survey the ships and stores at Portsmouth, the Lord Keeper is requested to authorize the Mayor of Portsmouth to administer an oath to persons intended to be employed in that service.
- March 12. 96. The same to the same, Similar application with reference to  
Star Chamber. the survey of Bristol. *Annexed,*  
96. 1. *Forms of oaths desired to be administered.*

## Vol. LVI.

1627.

March 12. 97. The Special Commissioners to Sackville Crow. Warrant for  
Star Chamber. payment of 6*l.* to John Brooks, Thomas Bruning, and Nathaniel  
Apslyn, ordered to repair to Bristol to take survey of some of the  
ships there.

March 12. 98. The same to Robert Kitching and others. Warrant and  
Star Chamber. instructions for survey of the riggings, anchors, and stores of the  
King's ships at Bristol.

March 12. 99. The same to the same. Warrant and instructions for sur-  
Star Chamber. veying the hulls, masts, &c. of the King's ships at Bristol.

March 12. 100. Lawrence Whitaker to Thomas Meautys. The Clerk of the  
Drury Lane. Signet having prepared the draft of a letter for pressing 150 persons  
in Gloucestershire, Lord Conway objected to it because it mentioned  
the pressing of disaffected persons. He would have the letter  
absolute for pressing the men, but the selection of such persons and  
the sparing of clothiers to be expressed in private instructions. The  
Lord President of the same opinion. Sends the letter for alteration.

[March 12.] 101. Orders for regulation of the ship's company, to be observed  
aboard the Red Lion.

## Vol. LVII. MARCH 13—22, 1627.

March 13. Grant to Edward Lord Conway of the dignity of Viscount  
Westminster. Killultagh, co. Antrim. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. ii., No. 58.*]

March 13. The like of Baronetcy to Sir Giles Estcourt. [*Ibid., No. 61.*]  
Westminster.

March 13. Warrant to discharge Sir Giles Estcourt, of Newnton, co. Wilts,  
Westminster. of the fee of 1,095*l.*, ordinarily paid in respect of the dignity of  
Baronet. [*Ibid., No. 57.*]

March 13. Grant of Baronetcy to John Spencer. [*Ibid., No. 60.*]  
Westminster.

March 13. Warrant to discharge John Spencer, of Offley, co. Hertford, Esq.,  
Westminster. of the fee of 1,095*l.*, ordinarily paid in respect of the dignity of  
Baronet. [*Ibid., No. 59.*]

March 13. 1. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. Had called before  
Chelmsford. them the persons who refused to contribute to the loan, and finding  
them resolute in denial, tendered press money to seven of them.  
They refused to receive the same, but were warned that they would  
be of the number which would be sent from Harwich to serve the  
King of Denmark. *Inclose,*

1. 1. *Names of inhabitants of Chelmsford to whom press money  
was offered. 1627, March 13.*

## Vol. LVII.

1627.

March 13.

2. Attorney General Heath to the Council. The bill exhibited to the Star Chamber by William Knowler calls in question the decrees of the Commissioners of Sewers for 35 years together. It also mentions an order of that Board in an unfitting and uncomely manner; both which are very unfit to have been so expressed.

March 13.  
Haverford West.

3. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Pembroke to the same. After many meetings, the inhabitants agreed to the loan of five subsidies, and, to avoid the great hazard of conveying the money to London at two separate times, had agreed to pay the whole at once.

March 13.  
Wallingford  
Honse.

4. Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington. Warrant to give instructions to Capt. Hull and the rest of his fleet to ply between the Isle of Wight and Dover, keeping on the coast of France, to intercept ships coming out of the Low Countries, for the use of the French King.

March 13.

5. Petition of Robert Bishop to Buckingham. For two years past the neighbourhood of Ilfracombe and Lynmouth has been blessed with great abundance of herring fishery, but various abuses are practised by the fishermen, which threaten to drive the fish away. Pray for a commission to redress these abuses. [*Underwritten is a reference by Buckingham to Sir Henry Marten.*] *Annexed,*

5. I. *Certificate of Edward Earl of Bath and others in verification of the statements in the petition.*

5. II. *Report of Sir Henry Marten, recommending compliance with the prayer of the petition.* 1627, March 21.

March 13.  
Whitehall.

Sec. Conway to Dr. Reeves. To prepare a dispensation for William Beeley, Bachelor of Divinity, to hold two benefices for two years only. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]

March 13.  
Herriard.

6. Sir Thomas Jervoise to Mr. Chesterman, Secretary to Sec. Conway. Mr. Weld having mistaken his request respecting the insertion of his name for 30*l.* in the certificate of the loan, provided other Deputy Lieutenants were called upon [*see Vol. liv., No. 78*], he now requests that his name may be put into the roll accordingly.

March 13.

7. Capt. John Pennington to Nicholas. Begs him not to forget the appointment of Samuel Cotton as Lieutenant, conferred on him that day by the Duke.

March 13.

8. Commissioners of the Navy to John Brooks. Warrant appointing him Master of the Rainbow.

March 13.  
Rye.

9. Mayor and Jurats of Rye to Sir John Hippisley. Desire him to compel Thomas Harrison, who receives pay as Gunner of Rye, to

## VOL. LVII.

1627.

look to his charge. Entreat him also to remember their poor neighbour John Browne, a distressed prisoner at Ostend.

- March 14.** The King to the Farmers of the Customs of the Port of London, and all other his officers. Requiring them to collect the moneys directed by the late King to be paid to William Lamplugh, one of the Clerks of his Kitchen, for a light maintained by him at Dungeness. [*Prefixed is a copy of Letters Patent of King James I., dated August 18, 1615, granting to Sir Edward Howard, one of his Majesty's Cup-bearers, 1d. per ton on every ship passing Dungeness, in support of a light erected there by Sir Edward Howard. Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 62 A.*]
- March 14.** Warrant to the Master and Treasurer of the Jewels and Plate to pay to Sir Edward Barrett 2,000*l.*, for his Majesty's private service, at one entire payment out of his Majesty's new year's gifts. [*The document dated March 6. Docquet.*]
- March 14.** Grant of the dignity of Baronet to Sir Giles Estcourt. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 13.*]
- March 14.** Warrant to discharge Sir Giles Estcourt of 1,095*l.*, payable in respect of his Baronetcy. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 13.*]
- March 14.** Warrant to pay to John Fowler 499*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, for certain parcels of silk taken up for the service of the late King. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 12.*]
- March 14.** Release to Joseph Hechstetter and Daniel Hechstetter, farmers of the copper mines in the north parts, of the moiety of a fifteenth part of the copper raised from the said mines, being the rent reserved on a lease granted to them for 21 years. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 2.*]
- March 14.** Docquet of the same.
- March 14.** Confirmation of an Act of Parliament, made temp. Edward IV. on behalf of the men of the mystery of Horners of London, with prohibition of the export of unwrought horns, until the company be supplied. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 12.*]
- March 14.** Warrant to pay to George Owen 161*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*, for billeting two companies of soldiers, commanded by Sir Henry Spry and Capt. Kenithorpe, at the rate of 3*s.* 6*d.* per week per man, and for repairing their ship at Milford, when they arrived and landed there. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 12.*]
- March 14.** The like to Ellis Rothwell, Hugh Henn, and Adam Hill, Pages of the Bedchamber to the late King, 30*l.* yearly at Christmas, during pleasure. [*Coll. Sign Man. Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 1.*]
- March 14.** Docquet of the same.

## VOL. LVII.

1627.  
March 14. 10. Order of Council, that the late Sheriffs of London, under  
Whitehall. circumstances stated, should withdraw their action against John Langworth for an alleged rescue of Silvanus Scory, but should be allowed to bring an action against Scory ; and that in the meantime Snook should not be allowed to levy an execution for damages he had recovered against the Sheriffs, on account of Scory's escape. [*Copy sent to William Ward, Attorney for Snook.*]
- March 14. 11. The Council to Sec. Conway, Lord Lieutenant of Hants.  
Whitehall. The affairs of Christendom still stand upon such uncertain terms as give his Majesty cause not to omit any provident care for the strength and safety of his dominions, but observing that the musters, as well for the frequency as for the times of mustering, have been inconvenient to the country by happening at seed time or harvest ; it is his pleasure, that the next musters of the co. Hants, take place in or about Whitsun week.
- March 14. 12. Mayor and Alderman of Chester to the Council. Complain  
Chester. against Robert Brerewood, Clerk of the Pentice or Town Clerk of that city, who, having been sequestered from his office, was striving to bring about his restitution, against the authority of the Corporation.
- March 14. 13. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the same. Sir Richard  
Chelmsford. Bettison, although unwilling, should be appointed to the command of the company of foot within the half hundreds of Winstrey and Thurstable.
- March 14. 14. Petition of John Stratford to the same, for the renewal of a  
royal protection granted to him by King James, under which he had sowed 40 acres of land near Winchcombe, co. Gloucester, with flax ; had kept in work 200 poor people, and had made large payments on account of his debts. *Annexed,*
14. I. *Affidavit of John Looker, setting forth the transactions between John Stratford and his creditors. 1627, March 14.*
14. II. *Testimonial in favour of the petition of John Stratford, signed by Sir John Tracy, and other residents in the neighbourhood of Winchcombe.*
14. III. *Similar testimonial from the incumbent, bailiffs, and churchwardens of Winchcombe. 1627, Jan. 31.*
- March 14. 15. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Reports the sale of the  
Plymouth. prizes, sugars, and other things mentioned in his last letter. [*See Vol. lvi., No. 69.*] Has despatched servants into Cornwall, to procure a supply of wheat, and other desired provisions. Reports what could be obtained out of the stayed French ships ; in one of them, 80 tons of oil, "which to an army is as cheap and more useful and healthy than butter." Professes great devotion to the Duke.

## VOL. LVII.

- 1627.
- March 14. 16. Petition of the French merchants of Exeter, William Gould, of St. Thomas's parish, near Exeter, and his company, and Richard Alford, of Lyme, and James Gould, of Dorchester, to Buckingham. Goods of the petitioners, to the value of 30,000*l.*, being detained in France, they pray for compensation out of French goods stayed in England.
- March 14. 17. Katherine Countess of Suffolk to Sec. Conway. In behalf of  
Audley End. a gentlewoman who served the late King. The Countess's son would think himself much beholden to Conway for any favour done to the lady alluded to.
- March 14. 18. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Sale of the prize sugars at  
Plymouth. Plymouth. They fetched prices which made him sorrowful for the buyers; 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for pannels, 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for muscovadoes, and 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for whites. If the merchants of the western parts now in London prevail in their desire to be commissioners for sale of the prize goods, it will not be to the King's profit or the Duke's honour. The Love, the great French ship that came in with a leak, is totally unserviceable.
- March 14. 19. Sir John Watts to the same. Requests that he may have  
London. Capt. Robt. Downes for his Lieutenant.
- March 14. 20. Survey of cordage in his Majesty's stores at Chatham.
- March 14. 21. Sir John Jephson to William Earl of Pembroke. Urges the  
Portsmouth. immediate repair of the fortifications of Portsmouth, which now consist merely of ruins, which show that it was once a fort. Disgrace of the present state of neglect, especially at a time of rumour of intended invasion.
- March 14. 22. Lord Treasurer Marlborough to Attorney General Heath. The King having appointed Sir Robert Harley Master of the Mint, with an allowance of 500*l.* per annum, the Council, on a reference, ordered that he should have the usual profits of that office. Sir Robert, being willing to resign his former grant, the Attorney General is to prepare a new bill for the King's signature accordingly.
- March 14. 23. Copy of the preceding.
- March 14. 24. Another copy of the same.
- March 14. 25. Commissioners of the Navy to Sir William Heydon. Mr. Boate one of the Masters-assistant at Chatham, being sick, and the other, Mr. Apslyn, being ordered to Bristol, there will be no one but Mr. Goddard to oversee the important works carrying on at Chatham. He is entreated to move the Lords Commissioners that Mr. Apslyn may stay for the present.
- March 14. 26. Agreement between Thomas Musgrave and Nicholas Carter, for the discharge of the former from imprisonment, on proof of his being Muster-master of Northumberland.

## VOL. LVII.

1627.  
 March 14. 27. Two definitions of the "the burthen" of a ship, the primary point to be determined in considering the question of tonnage.
- [March 14 ?] 28. Note of the benefits which may redound to the kingdom by sowing hemp and flax.
- March 15. Release to Sir John Kiddermister for 50*l.*, taken by him out of  
 Westminster. the fines of the manors of Langley and Wirardisbury, co. Buckingham, by direction of the late King, for repair of the buildings in Langley Park. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 4.*]
- March 15. Grant to Sir Robert Killigrew of fees upon sealing writs in the  
 Westminster. King's Bench and Common Pleas, for 40 years, at the yearly rent of 1,653*l.* 14*s.* [*Ibid., No. 6.*]
- March 15. Grant in fee farm to Sir Christopher Nevill and Sir Edmund  
 Westminster. Sawyer, of New Elm Park, co. Oxford, at the yearly rent of 60*l.*, and present payment of 4,300*l.* [*Ibid., No. 5.*]
- March 15. Grant to Sir John Wintour of 4,000 cords of wood to be felled  
 Westminster. in the Forest of Dean, in Gloucestershire, for which he is to pay 1,266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Ibid., No. 3.*]
- March 15. 29. The Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the  
 London. Navy to Capt. Richard Gyffard. Send him an order for survey of ships and rigging at Portsmouth. The Commissioners, who have not been sworn, may proceed to take the survey, but will be required to authenticate it on oath, when finished.
- March 15. 30. John Coxe, Collector of the Loan for the Hundreds of Winter-  
 Langford. stoke, Brent, and Bempston, in co. Somerset, to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Certifies the names of six persons who utterly refuse to pay, and of four who neglect to do so. If they be not made an example, he believes, that when he comes to collect the remaining half, which will be in May, the most part will refuse.
- March 16. 31. Royal consent to the sale of the manors of Battersea and  
 Wandsworth to Oliver Viscount Grandison.
- March 16. 32. Attested copy thereof.
- March 16. Grant to Anthony Keane and Richard Walker of all timber,  
 Westminster. except ship timber, to be cut in the Forest of Dean, fit for the making of clapboard, at certain prices. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 7.*]
- March 16. 33. Sec. Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry. To re-admit to the  
 commission of the peace Thomas Evans, a gentleman of Flintshire, and Lord Conway's kinsman. Having served Sheriff two years before, his name was omitted through forgetfulness, on the expiration of his shrievalty. [*Copy.*]
- March 16. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]

## VOL. LVII.

- 1627.
- March 16. 34. George Earl of Totness to Sec. Coke. Sends to him Christopher Hawkes, who had given Lord Totness the inclosed information respecting arms of a recusant remaining concealed. *Incloses,*
34. 1. *Information respecting 40 armours, 40 buff saddles, and other arms belonging to A. B., now kept concealed in a house which the informer can point out. Underwritten is a direction of Sec. Coke for a letter to be written to Lord Mansfield to make search for these arms in the house of Mr. Gervase Markham.*
- March 16. 35. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Reports his dealings with various prize goods belonging to the Duke of Buckingham at Southampton.
- March 16. 36. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Cannot find any precedent for a payment to a commissary employed in the King's service at sea. Sir Allen Apsley, Sir Marmaduke Darrell, and others, have had allowances, at the pleasure of the Lord Admiral, and according to the merit of the man.
- March 16. 37. Mayor and others of Hull to Philip Burlamachi. Set forth the impediments in the way of their procuring ships at "6s. 8d. per poll" for transport of 1,350 men to Stade. It will be necessary for them to have the power of pressing ships and sailors, and the men ought not to be sent to Hull until the ships are ready.
- March 16. 38. Certificate of Sir Thomas Love and Sir John Chudleigh in favour of William Hals, who desired employment at sea.
- March 16. 39. Estimate for victualling the Triumph and other King's ships, for 14 days, and certain merchantmen, for 28 days; 634*l.* 15*s.*
- March 17. Warrant to pay to the Cofferers of the Household 280*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, Westminster. for Thomas Johnson, for bread delivered to the Duke and Duchess de Chevreuse and the Marquises d'Effiat and Blainville. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 8.*]
- March 17. The like to David Ramsay, Page of the Bedchamber and Clock- Westminister. maker, 441*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, for work done for his late Majesty; and 358*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* in lieu of diet and bouche of court. [*Ibid., No. 9.*]
- March 17. Sec. Conway to the Judges of Assize for Essex. For the reprieve Whitehall. of Robert Reeves. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]
- March 17. 40. The Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state Westminister. of the Navy to Robert Kitchen, William Willett, and others. Send them a copy of an order to survey the ships at Bristol. Persons necessary to be employed who have not yet been sworn will be required to authenticate their survey after it is made. [*Draft.*]
- March 17. 41. Joshua Downing to William Trumbull and William Boswell, Chatham Dock. Clerks of the Council. Concerning Rabenett's absence and the employment of Israel Reynolds, boatswain of the Rainbow. Important works carrying on at Chatham under very insufficient superintendence. Mr. Wilson, master attendant, a willing but aged and crazy man. Downing will use his best care, but he is not an Atlas.

## VOL. LVII.

1627.

- March 17. 42. Report by John Graves, Edward Stevens, William Ewins, and James Mowyer, on various ships viewed by them on the preceding day, in connexion with the question of what was a ship's true burthen.
- March 17. 43. Report of John Graves, Edward Stevens, and ——— Goodwin, on the just settling of a ship in the water, by way of ascertaining her burthen.
- March 17. 44. Reasons for measuring a ship within board.
- March 17. 45. Mr. Wells's definition of the burthen of a ship.
- March 17. 46. Inventory of a small prize of wines taken by Capt. John London. Ellis in the Streights of Gibraltar, with receipt for the Duke's tenths.
- March 17. 47. Inventory of French ships and vessels stayed and still remaining at Dartmouth, with their tonnage, lading, and ordnance.
- March 17. 48. Similar inventory of French ships stayed at Plymouth.
- March 18. 49. The King to Robert Earl of Warwick. Commission authorizing him to undertake a voyage tending to the service of the King and realm, and the increase of the Earl's own experience and benefit by his honourable endeavour for recovery of his former losses. [*Draft. Underwritten is a request from Sec. Coke to Attorney General Heath, to prepare such a commission for the Earl of Warwick as was granted by Queen Elizabeth to the Earl of Cumberland.*]
- March 18. 50. Buckingham to Sec. Coke. Requests him to give order for payment to Edward Noy, Captain of the Return, of Ipswich, of 2s. 6d. per day from the date of his commission to April 24 last, and thereafter at the new rates.
- March 18. 51. Commissioners for stay and discovery of French goods to Buckingham. John Webber and others had proved to them that the cargo of the Oliver, of London, chartered at St. Malo, was their property, and that none of the subjects of the French King were interested therein.
- [March 18.] 52. Petition of John Webber, John Stoner, Peter Simons, and Daniel Bonnell, to the same, for his order to Sir John Hippisley to re-deliver the bond which they had entered into for the ship Oliver. The Lord Treasurer had made such an order in respect of the bond for the cargo.
- March 18. 53. Sir Dodmore Cotton to Sec. Conway. The merchants have The Downs, richly accommodated the Persian, and to Sir Robert Sherley and Sir aboard the Star. Dodmore have given kennels. They allow him wine, but none to them. They are are arranging to go to Surat before they land them, which will make the voyage three months longer. Lady Sherley had petitioned that they might not be landed at the same place as the Persian, but without result. Cloth of Sir Robert Sherley stayed, on pretence of nonpayment of customs.

## VOL. LVII.

- 1627.
- March 18. 54. Gilbert Raleigh to Nicholas. He would receive from Capt. Downton. Salleneuve an inventory of the goods taken by him in the derelict. The wines and prunes required to be sold immediately. Bickerings as to the right to custom upon such goods, with Gardner and Polhill, in which Raleigh had been supported by Nicholas's father.
- March 19. Discharge to the Duke of Buckingham for certain jewels, particularly described, which were delivered to him to be disposed of as Westminster. the King should direct, but were afterwards returned to the King, and by him disposed of to the Queen, the King of Denmark, and others. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 10.*]
- March 19. 55. Warrant for payment to Sir John Borlase, Colonel of one of the regiments in the service of the King of Denmark, of a pension of 500 marks, granted by the late King. [*Copy.*]
- March 19. 56. Commissioners for the Loan in the wards of Cumberland and Naworth. Eshdale in co. Cumberland to the Council. Report their proceedings. Under the influence of their persuasions and example they have procured 31*l.* more than five subsidies; the whole being 223*l.* 10*s.*, which is to be paid in on April 20.
- March 19. 57. Abstract of the preceding.
- March 19. 58. [Sir?] Thomas Hinton to Buckingham. Sends a further statement of a proposal for raising 700,000*l.* or 800,000*l.*, with the least discontent and trouble that money was ever gotten.
- March 19. 59. Sir John Hippisley to the same. There began a fight betwixt Dover. five Dunkirkers and four Hollandmen on Thursday at 10 o'clock at night, and fought till 12 the next day, all which time the King's ship never stood out of the Downs. The Captain should be sent for to give account of this. Hippisley's ship, the John and Fortune, has taken a French man-of-war, out only for pillage. 13 Dunkirk ships came out on Thursday; eight are gone to the north. Has received letter that Mr. Burlamachi is to have the tobacco that is there. Hopes he is to buy it of them at a reasonable rate.
- March 19. 60. Extract from the preceding.
- March 19. Sec. Conway to the Captain of the ship that carries Sir Dodmore Whitehall. Cotton and Sir Robert Sherley. That the Persian Ambassador and Sir Robert Sherley do land at no time together, but refresh themselves by turns. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]
- March 19. 61. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. Requests authority for Dover Castle. the Justices to levy the expense of repairing St. Margaret's, and any other place they may think requisite; also for watching the beacons by householders.
- March 19. 62. Minute of the contents of the preceding.
- March 19. 63. Another minute of the same.

## Vol. LVII.

- 1627.
- March 19. 64. Frances Duchess Dowager of Richmond and Lennox to Sec. Elvetham. Conway. Lady day is so near, and the King's receiving the sacrament comes on so fast, that she hopes he will find this a good time to procure the King's hand to a warrant for the payment of her annuities. The Exchequer has afforded her nothing since the death of the late King. The King has granted Lady Nottingham her annuity, and Lady Bedford and others help in other ways. Her cousin Goring and others that have annuities and pay the King's rents have authority to pay themselves.
- March 19. 65. Captain T. Best to Nicholas. To procure Captain Newport's warrant. Desires himself to remain in the Vanguard.
- March 19. 66. Richard Wyan to the same. Recommends William Stakely Doctors' Com- for employment. He is a proper seaman and a good gunner. mons.
- March 19. 67. John Langworth to Endymion Porter. Thanks and hopes King's Bench. that "this press," by Porter's power, he may have a company.
- March 19. 68. Thomas Rabenett to William Trumbull or William Boswell Frindsbury. [Clerks of the Council]. Captain Downing's malice occasions him to object to Rabenett's employment for the survey at Portsmouth. Wishes he could obtain some stayed place there.
- March 19. 69. Thomas Viscount Savage to Thomas Meautys [Clerk of the Council]. Brought up the certificate of the Commissioners for the Loan in co. Chester, and sent it to Mr. Trumbull; now sends Sir George Booth's bond as collector, and a letter from the Mayor, Recorder, and others of Chester, in order that he may see the same preparatory to its being delivered to the Council.
- March 20. Discharge to the Duke of Buckingham, for jewels delivered to him to be disposed of as his Majesty should direct, but afterwards re-delivered to the King. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 19.*]
- March 20. Warrant to pay to Sir John Burlace his pension of 500 marks per annum. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 19.*]
- March 20. Warrant to give order to Julian Calandrini, Commissary of the Westminster. Troops in the Low Countries, to pay to the Earl of Lindsey and Capt. Francis Conisbye, sent for to be employed in his Majesty's service here, all arrears due to them in the Low Countries. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 11.*]
- March 20. Docquet of the same.
- March 20. Grant to Sackville Crow of the office of Treasurer of the Navy, for Westminster. life. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 15.*]
- March 20. Docquet of the same.

## Vol. LVII.

1627.  
 March 20. Licence to the East India Company to transport 20,000*l.* in gold  
 Westminster. or silver, in English specie, on condition of their bringing into the  
 Mint 25,000*l.* of foreign coin within three months. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 13.*]
- March 20. Warrant appointing Henry Stanley to be Clerk to the Commis-  
 sioners for his Majesty's revenues concerning recusants. Procured  
 by the Duke of Buckingham. [*Docquet.*]
- March 20. Grant of incorporation of the town of Taunton, co. Somerset.  
 Westminster. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 16.*]
- March 20. Docquet of the same.
- March 20. Warrant to allow 3,000*l.* out of the annual rent of 10,000*l.* paid  
 Westminster. by the farmers of the pre-emption and coinage of tin in Cornwall  
 and Devon, in consideration of their losses by reason of the war  
 during the year last past. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 12.*]
- March 20. Warrant to pay to Sir Henry Vane and Sir Marmaduke Darrell,  
 Westminster. Cofferers of the Household, 2,800*l.* for Rowland Pitt, the King's  
 purveyor of sea-fish, for so much due to him by the late and present  
 King. [*Ibid., No. 14.*]
- March 20. 70. Order of Council for exchanging a friar sent from Algiers by  
 Whitehall. Mr. Frizell for 40 English prisoners now at Dunkirk, and also for  
 advance of 1,500*l.* out of the Exchequer for release of 80 other  
 similar English prisoners; the said prisoners serving on board  
 King's ships until the money paid for each of them is discharged or  
 run out by wages.
- March 20. 71. The Council to Buckingham. It being convenient that pro-  
 Whitehall. visions aboard the French ships, stayed in Dorset, Devon, or Corn-  
 wall, as well as such as may be taken up, should be conveyed to  
 Plymouth by April 10, the Council has directed letters to that  
 effect to Sir John Drake, Sir James Bagg, Francis Trelawney,  
 and William Buxton. The Lord Admiral is requested to give  
 warrant for the same purpose.
- March 20. 72. The same to the same. Requesting him to cause 200 mariners  
 Whitehall. to be impressed in the Cinque Ports for the fleet about to be set  
 forth.
- March 20. 73. The same to Sec. Conway, Lord Lieutenant of Hants. There  
 Whitehall. being urgent occasion for 100 mariners to serve in the fleet now  
 going to sea, he is to give order to his Deputy Lieutenants and the  
 Justices to assist the press-master sent by the Commissioners of the  
 Navy.

## VOL. LVII.

1627.  
 March 20. 74. Commissioners for the Loan in the city of Hereford to the  
 Hereford. Council. The persons mentioned in a roll now transmitted have  
 agreed to lend the sums set against their names. Have not found  
 any refractory or backward. Jonas Meredith appointed collector.
- March 20. 75. Deputy Lieutenants of Norfolk to the same. Reply to a  
 Norwich. complaint of alleged neglect in not having powder ready for such as  
 repaired to the sea-side to withstand the insolences of the Dun-  
 kirkers lately committed at Tunstead.
- March 20. 76. Buckingham to ——. Warrant to enter William Stakely  
 Whitehall. Master Gunner of the St. James.
- March 20. Sec. Conway to the Governor and Company of East Indian  
 Whitehall. Merchants. Representing to them divers grievances, wherein Sir  
 Dodmore Cotton complains they have failed in his accommodation.  
 [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]
- March 20. 77. Sir Robert Aiton to Sec. Conway. Mons. Godonie, one of  
 Whitehall. the Queen's Gentlemen Ushers, having obtained permission to go  
 into France, requests a passport.
- March 20. 78. Gilbert Raleigh to Nicholas. Sir John Drake had been to  
 Downton. Weymouth, and, without showing any warrant, desired to take from  
 Raleigh's marshal the French ship worth 1,500*l.*, and on which the  
 marshal had laid out 30*l.* for diet of the company. Thinks the  
 proceeding irregular.
- March 20. Return of names, residences, and callings of 150 men levied in  
 co. Leicester, and delivered to John Everard, to be conducted to  
 Harwich. [*See Vol. xlvii., No. 1.*]
- March 20. 79. Similar return of 50 soldiers levied in the East Division of  
 co. Northampton, and delivered to William Leifield, to be conducted  
 from Oundle to London.
- March 21. Proclamation for apprehension of John Holland and Robert  
 Whitehall. Blow, late servants to the Earl of Lincoln. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I.,  
 No. 63.*]
- March 21. Grant to William Allen of the office of one of the King's drum-  
 Westminister. players, for life, in the place of Robert Drought, and with the fee  
 of 12*d.* per diem, and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* yearly, for his livery. [*Coll. Sign  
 Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 18.*]
- March 21. Docquet of the same.
- [March 21.] Warrant to pay to Sir Allen Apsley, Surveyor, and to Sackville  
 Crow, Treasurer, of the Navy, 54,401*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*, for setting to sea  
 6 of the King's ships, 3 French prizes, and 27 merchant ships, being  
 part of the great estimate of 115 sail, for which warrant has already  
 been granted. [*See March 10, 1627. This warrant is endorsed,  
 "To be cancelled." Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 21.*]

## VOL. LVII.

- 1627.
- March 21. Warrant to the Lord Steward and other officers of the Household to swear and admit Thomas Cooke as bottleman to the Queen, and to pay him for wages 100s. per annum, and 2s. 6d. per diem for board wages. [*Docquet.*]
- March 21. Warrant for continuing to Sir Robert Killigrew his allowance of  
Westminster. 4*l.* per diem, as Ambassador to the United Provinces, although delay had taken place in his entering upon his said employment. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 20.*]
- March 21. Docquet of the same.
- March 21. Grant of denization in England and Ireland to George Kirke,  
Westminster. Groom of the Bedchamber. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 19.*]
- March 21. Docquet of the same.
- March 21. Warrant to pay to the Cofferers of the Household, for Rowland Pitt, 2,800*l.*, for provision of sea-fish. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 20.*]
- March 21. Warrant for payment of 143*l.* 10s. 6*d.*, board wages due to Ellys  
Westminster. Rothwell, Hugh Henn, and Adam Hill, Pages of the Bedchamber to the late King, and to continue the like allowance, being 18*d.* per diem to each of them, during pleasure. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 17.*]
- March 21. Docquet of the same.
- March 21. The like to allow to John Wolf Rumler, his Majesty's Apothecary in ordinary to attend the Queen, his diet as formerly, or an allowance of 6s. 8*d.* per diem in lieu thereof. [*Docquet.*]
- March 21. Licence to the Master, Fellows, and Scholars of the College of the Lady Frances Sydney Sussex, in Cambridge, to purchase the manor of Pilling, co. Bedford, of Sir Francis Clerke. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 22.*]
- March 21. 80. Captain Lorenzo Desustaita and C. C. Scheyf, a Jesuit, to Buckingham. They and four soldiers of the King Catholic, prisoners at Dover, have been very villainously used, one of them lately flogged almost to death. Pray that they may be removed from the Town Prison to the Castle, to Canterbury, or elsewhere.
- March 21. 81. Sec. Conway to his Deputy Lieutenants of Hants. The inclosed [*copy of the letter of 1627, March 14, No. 11*] will show what ease his Majesty intends in point of musters. He is earnestly to recommend to them the perfecting of all defects in arming the troops of horse. The boats for transportation from the main land to the Isle of Wight are to be viewed and to be kept in due readiness. [*Copy.*]

## VOL. LVII.

1627.

March 21. Sec. Conway to Justice Long. To release Basil Cave and John Whitehall. Hill, soldiers, for that they were none of the 6,000. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 265.]

March 21. 82. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway, Viscount Killultagh. On intimation of the King's pleasure, he has taken bond of William Warmington, a Romish priest, in the prison of the Clink, to appear when called upon, and leaves the secretary to give warrant for his discharge. *Annexed*,

82. 1. *Form of warrant for Warmington's discharge.*

March 21. 83. Presentments for non-conformity at All Saints, Leicester. Among the persons presented are Mr. Cave, the minister of All Saints, for not wearing the surplice at the ministration of the sacrament, omitting the cross in baptism, and ministering the communion to persons who did not kneel. [*Attested copy.*]

March 21. 84. Memorial from Mons. de Sance, on the part of Jacob Grottier, to the Council, for permission to export certain quantities of provisions to Rochelle, free of customs. Indorsed by Nicholas, "Mons. de Soubise."

March 22. Warrant to pay to the Collectors of the Loan 6*d.* in the pound Westminster. on the amount of their collections. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 22.*]

March 22. Licence to Sydney Sussex College, Cambridge, to purchase the Westminster. manor of Pilling, in co. Bedford, of Sir Francis Clerke. [*Ibid., No. 24.*]

March 22. Grant to John Williams, Rowland Baugh, Apollo Pepis, Talbot Westminster. Pepis, William Bawdrick, Gilbert Dethick, William Dowlwaite, Hesther Onslow, and Matthew Isham, of all benefit of the outlawries of Edward Popham, Alexander Popham, and John Court, for the satisfying of their debts. [*Ibid., No. 23.*]

March 22. 85. Deputy Lieutenants of Dorset to the Council. Have received Dorchester. letters directing them to send the 23 companies billeted in that county to the place of rendezvous, marching to Winchester on the 27th instant; also to appoint a treasurer to carry a month's allowance for their victuals; also to provide for every soldier a shirt, a pair of stockings, and a pair of shoes, and to pay for the necessary repair of their arms. All these payments are to be made out of the loans, as well as certain allowances to soldiers and officers for the 26 weeks during which they have been billeted in that county. These charges amount to 10,503*l.* 5*s.*, whereas the loans amount only to 5,120*l.*, whereof little or nothing is collected. It is impossible to raise such great sums without supplies from neighbour counties.

March 22. 86. Abstract of the preceding.

March 22. 87. Copy of the same abstract.

1627.

Vol. LVII.

- March 22.**  
**Chelmsford.** 88. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. Received directions to impress 100 men, 50 of them being such as had subscribed, but had not made payment of their loan moneys. By subsequent directions they were to stay the impressment of the refusers, and impress 50 others in lieu thereof. They had done so, and committed the whole to Serjeant William Andrews, to be conducted to Harwich.
- March 22.**  
**Dover Castle.** 89. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Reports what provisions he can procure. Much rejoicing that the captain of the King's ship has been sent for. The Dunkirkers are gone to convoy 30 pataches out of Spain. Hippisley is sending out three ships of his own. Now is the time to do good service against the French, or not at all.  
*Incloses,*
89. *I. Statement of George Fage, mariner, returned from Bordeaux, as to the object of the five Dunkirkers.*
- March 22.**  
**Petworth.** 90. Henry Earl of Northumberland to the same. Sir John Delavale, Deputy of the Earl of Suffolk, Buckingham's Vice Admiral, had seized wreck of the sea within the liberties of Tynemouth, belonging to the Earl. The Earl refers the Duke to Mr. Fotherley, who is acquainted with the Earl's grant, and begs the Duke to direct his Vice Admiral to forbear to make such seizures in future.
- March 22.** 91. Nicholas Anstey to Wm. Arenden. Assignment of the office of Gunner of the Vanguard.
- March 22.** 92. Report of John Graves, Edward Stevens, and ——— Goodwin, on the proportion of corn and cask in the tonnage of a ship.
- March 22.** 93. Certificate of Phineas Pett, in favour of John Short, for Master Carpenter of the Esperance.
- March 22.** 94. Certificate of John Reynolds, the Master Gunner, and Henry Jeff, in favour of William Arenden, for Master Gunner of the Vanguard, in place of Nicholas Anstey.
- March 22.** 95. List of "Popish books and other things belonging to Popery" taken in the house of William Sharplus, in Queen Street, St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, presumed to belong to "Mr. Fisher, otherwise Mr. Muskett."
- March 22.** 96. Account of cheese and butter delivered aboard certain ships on this day and the day following.

---

 Vol. LVIII. MARCH 23—31, 1627.

- March 23.**  
**Westminster.** Warrant to pay to Sir William Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 16,284*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*, for provision of artillery and ordnance for land service, and reinforcing the ordnance stores. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 26.*]

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.

- March 23. Grant of pardon to William Mason for stealing a horse at Newark-Westminster. upon-Trent. [*See Coll. Sign Man., Vol. iii., No. 25.*]
- March 23. Confirmation of an assignment to John Wynne and Henry Westminster. Williams of the manor of Dynorwick and lands in co. Caernarvon, with reversion to Sir Thomas Williams and his heirs. [*Ibid., No. 27.*]
- March 23. 1. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Gloucester to the Council. Report their proceedings, since the Lord President's departure, in the seven hundreds of Cirencester, Whitstone, and Bisley. Have wrought upon many to assent, but find three sorts of deniers:—1, those who will never come to the Commissioners, although sent for; 2, those who come but refuse to lend; of these, some will enter into bond to appear before the Council, others will not; and 3, refractory persons who will neither lend, be bound, or take oath. Have appointed collectors, and taken their bonds, which they inclose.
- March 23. 2. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Billingsley has been taken into custody by the bearer, who brings with him the publications set up in the Exchange, and will also deliver a note of the names of the merchants who authorized Billingsley to take upon him the office of the public Postmaster. Suggests that he should be called before the Board on the morrow, and that the Lord Keeper and others should have warning to be there. The Duke should be made acquainted with the insufferable carriage of this man, but this is no day for that work.
- March 23. 3. Sir Richard Tichborne, Deputy Lieutenant of Hants, to the Winchester Castle. same, Lord Lieutenant. Has received letters from the Council for disposing of the ten companies quartered in that county, and receiving 50 other companies to their several places of rendezvous. Reasons why Sir Richard Norton, Sir Thomas Jervoise, and Sir Richard Tichborne's father (the other Deputy Lieutenants), cannot aid in this service at present. Begs that other persons may be joined with him in this important and difficult business; as 23 companies are to be quartered in Winchester, the Mayor of that city should be one.
- March 23. Abstract of the same. [*See Vol. lvii., No. 87.*]
- [March 23.] 4. Notes in the handwriting of Sec. Conway's Secretary, respecting the persons fit to be appointed Commissioners for management of the troops in Hampshire, and the places in which the troops should be billeted.
- March 23. 5. Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy Star Chamber. to Lord Keeper Coventry. Request him to issue commissions to the Mayors of Bristol and Portsmouth to take examinations of persons who shall be nominated to them by order from the Special Commissioners.
- March 23. 6. Lord Treasurer Marlborough to Sir Edward Wardour, Clerk of Whitehall. the Pells. To give the Lord Treasurer's servant, Thos. Paramour, such notes of loans, seals, and privy seals as he shall desire.

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.  
**March 23.** Return of 100 men pressed in co. Hertford for the service of the King of Denmark, and delivered to James Birch, to be conducted to London. [*See Vol. xlvii., No. 2.*]
- March 24.** Warrant to pay to John Bere, Muster-master of the 6,000 men  
 Westminster. sent to the King of Denmark, 20s. per diem, to commence from the 25th inst. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 28.*]
- March 24.** Docquet of the same.
- March 24.** Grant to Brian Case, of the office of Keeper of the Council  
 Westminster. Chamber, after the death of George Cocks, George Ravenscroft, and William Raylton, or any two of them, with a fee of 2s. 6d. per diem. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 30.*]
- March 24.** Docquet of the same.
- March 24.** Grant to Edward Lord Conway and Viscount Killultagh, and his  
 Westminster. heirs, of Conway Castle, in the town of Aberconway, in co. Caernarvon, rent reserved 6s. 8d. per annum, and fine paid 100l. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 31.*]
- March 24.** Docquet of the same.
- March 24.** Warrant to pay to Sir Allen Apsley, Surveyor of Marine Victuals,  
 Westminster. 461l. 14s. 9½d., for victualling and manning the Triumph, Swiftsure, Bonaventure, Convertive, and Esperance. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 29.*]
- March 24.** Docquet of the same.
- March [24?]** 7. Warrant to Attorney General Heath to prepare a pardon for Christianus de Welke, Elie Volland, David Bouquet, and Josias Cuper [denizen refugees, on account of religion], for using their trade of clockmakers contrary to law. [*Draft.*]
- March 24?** 8. Petition of all the mariners and poor seafaring men of the ports and sea-coast towns between London and Berwick to the King. Set forth the many miseries which petitioners groan under for want of ships-of-war to guard the coasts. Many thousands of persons whose living depends on the employment of petitioners are much discontented; none of the Dunkirkers but are furnished with divers Englishmen, and the towns and villages are much affrighted, daily viewing the Dunkirkers traversing along the shores, which are quite at their mercy. Pray the King to take measures to curb the over-daring enemy.
- March [24].** 9. The Council to George Earl of Totness, Master General of the  
 Whitehall. Ordnance. To cause the ordnance at Margate to be mounted, and a provision of powder and shot to be sent thither; also, after the

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.

fleet in preparation be supplied, to send two pieces of ordnance to the several ports of Rye, Hythe, and Folkestone.

March [24 ?] 10. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Berks to the Council. Certificate that Philip Yate, appointed Collector for the hundreds of Shrivenham, Farringdon, and Ganfield, refused to act.

March [24 ?] 11. Commissioners for Loan in co. Hertford to the same. Have called before them the persons in the hundred of Dacorum, who were absent from their former meeting, and return the answers of such as are resident, with the places to which others have removed.

March 24. 12. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Pembroke to the same. Haverfordwest. After much persuasion and many meetings, the inhabitants of that town all willingly yielded to furnish the King by way of loan with the sum of money required. It is to be collected in one amount, on account of the hazard of conveying the money to London. Roger Beavens is to be collector.

March 24. 13. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Radnor to the same. Presteign. After the state of the business of the loan was opened to the subsidy men, they very willingly yielded according to their estates and ability. Francis Rickards has been appointed collector.

[March 24 ?] 14. Petition of poor mariners and seafaring men of the ports and sea-coast towns between London and Berwick to the same. Set forth their grievances more minutely than in their petition to the King. At Lynn, there are about 1,000 men out of employment, whose 3,000 wives and children are in great misery. If they adventure to sea the Dunkirkers burn or sink their ships; fishing is put a stop to; the towns on the sea shore are greatly frightened, and at Ipswich, where 12 ships have been built yearly, shipbuilding is at a stand. Many of the petitioners have had their ships employed in the King's service for these 13 months past, and have not received any part of their pay. Pray relief.

[March 24]. 15. Minutes of subjects to be brought before the Council by the Duke of Buckingham; amongst them, to cause the Captain of the King's ship to be called before the Lords to answer why he did not assist the Hollanders against the Dunkirkers. Sale of tobacco at Dover. Petition from Newcastle for clearing the coasts of Dunkirkers. Certificate from Chester in favour of petition for release of a French ship which brought over English goods from Bordeaux, but is now stayed at Beaumaris. Petition of Sir William St. John.

March 24. 16. Sir Thomas Tyringham to Buckingham. John Hinde, Glover, Tyringham. a lame man of Olney, who stands in the subsidy book "in terris 20s.," refuses to lend, contribute, or be bound. Wishes him to be sent for, with a warrant that has blanks in it to put in other names, if occasion shall require. Has sent up 100*l.* more, which is all he has received as yet.

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.

March [24?] 17. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to Sec. Conway. Desires him to speak to the King, and, if necessary, to get the Duke to do the same, that those letters which he signed to Lady Tanfield to keep her daughter, the poor distressed Lady Falkland, prisoner, may be stayed; she is very willing to live with her mother, if she will receive her, and that is all that her servant Maull or her Lord desired.

[March 24.] 18. Capt. Sheffield Clapham to [the same]. Notwithstanding his employment in the service of the King of Denmark, prays that he may continue to hold his company in England, so that he may have something to return to. [*The letter is forwarded to the Duke of Buckingham by Sec. Conway, as that of "a valiant captain."*]

[March 24.] 19. Eliza Lady Falkland to the same. If she is to be constrained to go to her mother's "in the nature of a prisoner," hopes the King will allow her fit means, for her mother has declared that she will not give her the least relief. Freely gave up a fair jointure to help her husband for his provision into Ireland, for which kindness her father disinherited her. Begs him to move the King for her. If she is to be confined in Essex, desires that it may be near her sister Barrett. Entreats him to speak to the Duchess and Countess of Buckingham about her, and to believe them and her brother and sister Barrett, rather than those pestilent servants of her Lord, whose misinformations have begotten her miseries. Has no meat, drink, nor clothes, nor money, and has long been in that misery.

March [24?] 20. Dr. Thomas Rives to the same. Reports that certain goods found aboard French ships, but claimed by Carlo Mey, a Florentine, really belong to Florentines, and not to subjects of the French King.

March 24. 21. Certificate of M. Brett and John Reynolds in favour of the sufficiency of Randolph Harle as a Master Gunner.

March 24. 22. Return of the names of 100 men pressed in co. Buckingham, and delivered to Michael Michell to be conducted to the Port of London.

[March 24?] 23. Certificate of William Colman and others on the behalf of John Browne, an aged poor man, sent for by the Council on a malicious accusation of Parson Willet, who had been lately indicted as a common barretor.

March 24. 24. Certificate of Capt. Maplesden and others of the sufficiency of John Babb, of Limehouse, to go Boatswain of the St. James.

March [24?] 25. Minute of the contracts made by Capt. John Pennington, with Mr. Graves the elder, and eight other shipwrights, for buiding 10 pinnaces, called the Ten Lion's Whelps. If 700 men be pressed to serve in them, and munition and victuals be ready, they may be ready to sail about the middle of May.

## VOL. LVIII.

- 1627.
- March 24. 26. Certificate of George Reynell, that Matthew Garland had withdrawn his action and that of Aldermen Poole and Clitheroe against John Langworth, and also an action against Langworth at the suit of William Child.
- March 24. 27. Charges of Robert Smythe, one of the Messengers of the King's Chamber, for riding post on one occasion to Canterbury, and again to Sandwich. Total, 8*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*
- March [25]. 28. The King to Mr. Thursby. Recommending him to grant a competent allowance to his son Wingfield Thursby, his wife and children, on whose behalf King James had been a mediator.
- March 25. Warrant to pay to John Wood, the King's servant, 700*l.*, for  
Westminster. journeys to Spain and Italy for the King's service, and attendance on the Duke and Duchess de Chevreuse during their stay in England. [*Coll. Sign Man., Cur. I., Vol. iii., No. 32.*]
- March 25. 29. Sec. Conway to Sir Archibald Douglas. King, a conductor  
St. Martin's from Berkshire, has brought hither 100 men [for the King of  
Lane. Denmark]. Sir Archibald Douglas is to receive them, examining them by head and name, and reporting any deficiencies.
- March 25. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]
- March 25. 30. Certificate of Da. Cuningham, that a pension of 40*l.* per  
annum, granted by the King when Prince of Wales to Solomon Mansell, was two years in arrear.
- March 26. Grant to Frances, Duchess of Richmond, and Lennox of a pension  
Westminster. of 2,000*l.* per annum during pleasure, with liberty in case the same be unpaid to retain the rents of 667*l.* 16*s.*, and 1,000*l.* payable by her for the alnage of undressed cloths. [*Coll. Sign Man., Cur. I., Vol. iii., No. 33.*]
- March 26. 31. Petition of Hector d'Arismendy, a Frenchman, prisoner in  
The Fleet. the Fleet, to the Council. The keeper of the prison alleges that, having disbursed a great deal of money for the prisoners, and the same being in arrear, he cannot advance anything for petitioner, who is consequently reduced to shameful necessity and misery. Prays that he may have the same allowances which have been made him in the other prisons in which the Council have confined him.
- March 26. 32. Robert Goodwyn and two others of Harwich to the same.  
Harwich. 300 or 400 of the 500 soldiers have arrived from Essex, Cambridgeshire, and Leicestershire, but those from the last two counties without money. The writers have disbursed upon them as much as the loan money comes to, and request speedy order for their further provision and keep.
- March 26. 33. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Reports preparation of  
Dover Castle. victual, and wishes a day fixed on which to give an account of what he has got together. The day after the ketches carried over Mr. Montagu, they met with a bylander, but she went so close to

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.

the shore that they could not get near her. Hears the King's ship excuses herself for not going to the help of the Hollanders, by saying they heard no "shooting." Has no doubt the Captain of Deal Castle heard it; he did so at Dover Castle, inasmuch as his wife has grown a hardy soldier. Packet for Captain Pennington come to hand. He went thence on Saturday night, but had no men from Dover, not having received the packet.

March 26. 34. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Recommend John Wriothesley for Muster-master for the fleet in preparation. With a note by Sec. Coke on some special duties to be assigned to him.

March 26. 35. Capt. Richard Saltonstall to Sec. Conway. Having been appointed to receive the 500 men for the King of Denmark, he finds only those of Cambridgeshire serviceable. The rest are, for the most part, aged and diseased, and many of them have run away on the road. Begs that the numbers may be made up with proper men.

March 26. 36. Capt. John Pennington to the Mayor of Dartmouth. Has been sent to waft French ships stayed in those parts to the Thames. Is going first to Falmouth. Desires him to make ready all French ships stayed at Dartmouth by his return, which will be as soon as possible. [*Extract.*]

March 27. 37. Minute of a warrant from the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy for allowing Andrew Batten, Surveyor of Cordage, 3s. 4d. per diem, for expenses.

March 27. Warrant to pay to John Deverell 79l. 17s. 4d., for repairs of Westminster. Bestwood Lodge. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 34.*]

March 27. 38. Henry Earl of Holland to Sec. Conway. It is the King's pleasure that Sir Charles Rich's company in the Low Countries should be conferred on Sir Charles Vavasour.

March [27?] 39. Mons. St. Blancard to Nicholas. Solicits the release of one of the three ships belonging to French Protestants stayed at Portsmouth.

March 27. 40. Table by Andrew Batten of sizes of cables, with their weights and lengths.

March 27. 41. Note of masts for ships, and at what rate they will be delivered in Hamburg.

March 27. Return of 67 men pressed in Wakefield and the wapentakes adjoining, and delivered to William Somester, to be conducted to Kingston-upon-Hull for the King's service in the wars. [*See Vol. xlv, No. 3.*]

March 28. Warrant to pay money on account for charges of disafforesting Westminster. Braydon Forest, in co. Wilts, Frome Selwood and King's Sedgmoor, in co. Somerset. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., vol. iii., No. 35.*]

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.  
 March 28. The like to John Deverell, 79*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, to repair Bestwood Lodge, co. Nottingham. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, March 27.*]
- March 28. 42. The Council to Buckingham. On the petition of the Merchant Whitehall. Adventurers of Chester, they pray him to release the James of Dieppe.
- March 28. 43. List of the entertainments of the officers and soldiers of all ranks appointed to serve under the command of the Duke of Buckingham, in the expedition now intended, the same to commence this day. The total is 3,077*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* per week. It includes 10 regiments of foot, ordnance, artillery, and a troop of 161 horse.
- March 28. Sec. Conway to the Dean and Chapter of Worcester. Recommending Mr. Thomas Archibald, who is presented to the Rectory of Broadwas, yet is fallen into their power by some defect in his grant. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]
- March 28. 44. Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy to Thos. Bruning and Nathaniel Apslyn. It being supposed that the survey at Bristol is completed, they are to return with speed, bringing with them certificates or books signed by all the surveyors.
- March 28. 45. Thomas Harrison to the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of London. Rye. Replies to their complaint of his receipt of a fee as gunner at Rye without being resident. Henry VIII. placed a brass cannon at Rye, and gave that fee to a gunner to attend to it. The cannon was removed by Queen Elizabeth, and is now in London, where Harrison holds himself liable to obey the orders of the Master Gunner. [*Copy.*]
- March 28. 46. Names and descriptions of the French ships, with their goods, which are stayed at Plymouth.
- March 28. 47. Certificate of John Morden, collector of loan money for co. Hertford, that Edward Sadler, of Standou, had paid his loan money of 4*l.*
- March 28. 48. Note of orders given for 6,000*l.* for the troops at Stade, and 996*l.* for Sir Robert Anstruther.
- March 29. Warrant to repay to George Barlow 266*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*, paid by him on a contract for a grant in fee farm of the lordship of Narberth and the grange of Blaynguythnoe, in co. Pembroke, that contract having been dissolved on an offer made by the tenants of the said lordship and grange to lend the King 533*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for two years. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 36.*]
- March 29. Grant to John Sutton, Robert Vyan, and John Bond, of three-fourths of the unpaid fines found before the Waiter Bailiff of the river Thames for offences committed between Staines and Cirencester. [*Ibid., No. 37.*]

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.  
 March 29. 49. Sir John Borlase to Sec. Conway. His lameness still makes  
 Chelsea. him a prisoner. On coming from Germany, had a pass for three  
 months. Solicits an enlargement of it from the King that he may  
 go to the Bath.
- March 29. 50. Dr. Joseph Hall, Dean of Worcester, to the same. Acknow-  
 Waltham. ledges the receipt of his letter on behalf of Thomas Archbold.  
 Pleads his own engagement to one of their own body.
- March 29. 51. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. On behalf of John  
 Dowman, for porter at the new dock at Deptford.
- March 29. 52. Return of names of purchasers of Crown lands who have paid  
 none or part of their purchase moneys from Michaelmas last to the  
 16th inst. Amongst the persons mentioned are Thomas Cary,  
 Endymion Porter, the Lord Steward, Sir Richard Weston, Lawrence  
 Halstead, and others.
- March 29. 53. Return, by Christopher Vernon, of sales effected by the Com-  
 missioners for sale of His Majesty's lands between 1627, Jan. 23, and  
 March 16 following. The sum total of the old rents reserved  
 was 357*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*, of the increased rents 347*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*, and of the  
 purchase moneys received 17,978*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*
- March 29. 54. Account of packets received by the postmaster at Portsmouth,  
 to and from the ships there, from 1626, Dec. 21, to this day.
- March 29. 55. Deposition of John Fiegh concerning the seizure of the  
 Thomas, of Youghall, in May last, at Bayonne.
- March 30. Warrant to pay to Sir Allen Apsley, Surveyor of Marine Victuals,  
 Westminster. 634*l.* 15*s.* upon account, for victualling the *Triumph*, *Swiftsure*,  
*Bonaventure*, and *Convertive*. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii.,*  
*No. 38.*]
- March 30. The like to Sir Richard Harrison, Keeper of Battle's Bailiwick  
 Westminster. *alias* Battle's Walk, in Windsor Forest, 50*l.* yearly, for hay for the  
 King's deer, and increase of keepers' wages; as also 125*l.* for arrears.  
 [*Ibid., No. 39.*]
- March 30. 56. Petition of English Merchants for discovery of new trades,  
 called the *Muscovia Company*, to the Council. The referees on the  
 petitioners' complaint of the interference of York and Hull in the  
 trade to Greenland have directed, by way of accommodation for  
 the present year, that 3,000 tons of shipping should be sent forth,  
 whereof York and Hull should have a fifth part. Petitioners set  
 forth the inconveniences of this adjudication, and complain that  
 Nathaniel Edwards, Andrew Hawes, and the towns of Yarmouth  
 and Lynn, are attempting a similar interference with York and  
 Hull.
- March 30. 57. Order of Council on the preceding petition. The business is  
 Whitehall. to be re-heard on Wednesday next, and the persons complained  
 against are to be summoned to attend.
- March 30. 58. Copy of the above.  
 2.

H

## Vol. LVIII.

1627.

March 30. 59. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. The ketches, being  
Dover Castle. undermanned, durst not meddle with the frigate, so that we are  
scorned at Calais. How are the provisions he is laying up to be  
transported? Hopes to be able next week to give an account of  
his labours. Desires to be disbursed money he laid out for ships  
and repair of the bulwark long since.

March 30. 60. Sir William Gardynere to Sec. Conway. Explains why he  
Dorking. cannot pay the loan money of 20 marks, for which he subscribed at  
Lambeth, and begs that a Privy Seal for 20*l.*, payable in May, may  
be accepted in its stead.

March 30. 61. William Burrell to Nicholas. Recommends Humphrey Stilgoe  
Poplar. for master carpenter of the Vanguard.

March 30. 62. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Begs him to get orders for  
Dover Castle. his business before the Duke goes. The 200 men have been pressed  
in the Cinque Ports, but it has given them a blow which they will  
not recover this seven years. Transport of provisions and other things  
mentioned in his letter of this date to the Duke of Buckingham.

March 30. 63. Sir William Parkhurst, Warden and Treasurer of the Mint,  
The Tower. to the King's Commissioners for Martial Affairs. Certificate that  
Henry White, of Hatfield, co. Hertford, is one of the potmakers of  
the Mint, and is thereby free from impressment.

March 30. 64. Frances Duchess of Richmond and Lennox to John Langford,  
Elvetham. her solicitor. He is to express to Lord Conway her gratitude for  
his true friendly deed for her. As soon as ever it has passed the  
Broad Seal, and 200*l.* has been paid to the cofferer, which she is  
bound to pay upon forfeiture, Langford is to come to her for a  
picture of her late husband, Lord Conway's true friend, and one  
other of herself at full length, to leave to his heir. It is reported  
that he shall be Deputy of Ireland, which the Duchess cannot abide  
to hear. The Irish seas and country will shorten his days, and he  
should see the Duchess's two cousins [his daughters] richly and  
nobly married first. [*Modern copy of a letter formerly among the  
Conway Papers.*]

March 30. 65. Fly leaf and direction of the above letter.

March 31. Licence to Michael Parker and Everard Mainwaring to raise  
Westminster. money by a lottery, to be employed in carrying out the object  
indicated in the subsequent grant to Sir Nicholas Saunder and  
others. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 41.*]

March 31. Instructions for the guidance of the Commissioners for the Re-  
Whitehall. venue arising by the forfeitures of Popish recusants convict. [*Ibid.*,  
No. 42.]

March 31. Duplicate of the preceding. [*Ibid.*, No. 43.]

March 31. Grant to Sir Nicholas Saunder, Henry Saunder, and Michael  
Westminster. Parker, of power to convey water by a covered aqueduct from cer-  
tain springs near Hoddesdon, in co. Hertford, and to disperse the

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.

same through the streets and houses, paying to the Crown a rent of 4,000*l.* per annum. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii, No. 40.*]

March 31. 66. Order of Council for entering on the Council Register a protest of the Lord Admiral that, notwithstanding the order of the Board for maintaining six of the King's ships at sea, for securing the coasts against spoil and depredation, he could not provide the same ships, no assignment having been made for their maintenance.

March 31. 67. Copy of the same order, as entered on the Council Register.

March 31. 68. The Council to Buckingham. *Sieur de Sance*, a follower of Mons. de Soubise, and Capt. Salleneuve, a Frenchman, have petitioned to have the command of French ships, and serve with them in the fleet now in preparation. The suits are recommended to the Duke to be complied with. *Inclose*,

68. 1. *Petition of the Sieur de Sance, above referred to.*

March 31. 69. The same to the same. Request him to give order that no ships, whether of the King's subjects or strangers, should be suffered to depart or put to sea until after the going out of the fleet.

March 31. 70. Governors of the Chest at Chatham to the same. In accordance with his directions they had given pensions to Thomas Nelmes, Thomas Bird, and Stephen Thaxster, but entreat that in similar cases in future he will receive certificate from them of the capability of the petitioners to receive relief before he gives directions for pensions or allowances.

March 31. 71. Joshua Downing to the same. Reports the state of the ships Chatham Docks. under repair at Chatham.

March 31. 72. Captain John Pennington to the same. Reports his proceedings from the 24th instant, when he passed Dover. On arrival at Dartmouth he found that no orders had been sent down for manning or delivery of the ships. Seven ships to be brought from Falmouth, which he has been obliged to man and victual out of his insufficient company and stores. News of the French preparations at Rochelle, and the powerful fleet riding before it.

March 31. Sec. Conway to Mr. Aylesbury. Recommending Capt. Smith's petition, because want of health keeps his lordship from stirring abroad. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 265.*]

March 31. 73. William Noy to Nicholas. Reports on a complaint of "one Trewinnard," that he had been drawn to London from Cornwall on complaint of the Vice Admiral. The authority of the Admiralty is in those parts neglected, and will be more so if such men as Trewinnard may contemptuously disobey commands, and, on complaint, depart unreprehended.

March 31. 74. Sir Sackville Trevor to the same. Requests that Rowland Thickeniz [Thicknesse] may be admitted his lieutenant.

H 2

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.  
 March [31?] 75. Account of the proceedings [of the Commissioners of the Navy] in fitting up the *Adventure*, *Assurance*, *Triumph*, *Repulse*, *Vanguard*, *Rainbow*, and several merchant vessels. They are all either ready or will be so by April 12.
- March 31. 76. Thomas Foxley to Mr. Harrison, Fellow of St. John's College, London. Communicates to him schemes for advancing the interests of the College, and desires a list of citizens of wealth who have children there.
- March 31. 77. Copy of the same.
- March 31. 78. Thomas Hutchinson to Lyon Watson. Directions to whom to deliver Lord Lindsey's ship, the *Thomas*, of Saltfleet, on his arrival in London, and what amount he was thereupon to receive.
- March 31. 79. Henry Muskett and Ralph Hastings to Sir Archibald Douglas. The Tower. Sir William Parkhurst and Sir Robert Harley desire that Henry White may be discharged from impressment. The companies are all paid to the 1st April, and will be mustered on Monday next on Tower Hill.
- March 31. Capt. John Pennington to the Mayor of Dartmouth. Refers to On board the his letter of the 26th inst. Expected to have found the French Red Lion, at ships ready for him, but finds them neither manned nor victualled. Falmouth. Will be at Dartmouth on Monday, and hopes then to find all things in readiness. [See Vol. lviii., No. 36.]
- March 31. 80. Report of Walter Coke, John Bennett, and William Goldstone, on the state of preparation of the ships at Tower Wharf.
- [March 31?] 81. Certificate by Sir Archibald Douglas, of the number of men shipped for the service of the King of Denmark. Total, 1309.
- [March 31.] 82. Diary, by Capt. Edw. Noy, of the Expedition of Robert Lord Willoughby, since created Earl of Lindsey, from September 20, 1626 to the following October 16, when Noy's ship quitted the fleet in extremity of weather, and was driven into Dartmouth; with account of his treatment in that town, and subsequent course until his arrival in the Thames.
- March 31. 83. List of the officers of the five regiments appointed for the present expedition:—Colonels, Sir John Burgh, Sir Charles Rich, Sir Edward Conway, Sir Alexander Brett, and Sir William Courteney.
- March. 84. Memorandum of the King's answer to the petitions of Sir Allen Apsley and the Eastland merchants.
- March. 85. Minutes of bills to be laid before the King for signature, and motions to be made to him. Amongst them, an appointment of Serjeant of the Hawks; place for Sir John Stanhope; payments to Mrs. Annesley, servant to her late Majesty; dispute between the Ecclesiastical Courts at York and Chester; access given to the Countess of Lincoln to her husband in the Tower; Mr. Below's petition for means to satisfy a debt of 1,000*l*.

## VOL LVIII.

1627.  
[March ?] 86. Minutes of Petitions to be submitted to the King. Amongst them, those of Dantzic merchants, respecting the St. Peter, of that city ; of Elizabeth Ratcliffe ; Richard Hairst ; Sir Henry Lee, for restoration to his former charge ; Mr. Burton, respecting the forfeited estate of Sir William Aylofffe ; Robert Catchmie [Catchmay], for pardon ; and Mr. Birom, that for his good services, done as a justice of peace in Cheshire, the King would recommend the University of Oxford to admit him Doctor of Divinity.
- [March ?] 87. Four forms of warrants signed in blank by the Duke of Buckingham, authorizing the Judge of the Court of Admiralty to issue letters of marque against ships and goods of France.
- March. Protection to Richard Erdiswicke and his sureties for one year, the better to enable him to pay his debts. [*Mutilated. Docquet.*]
- March ? Warrant to pay to the Surveyor of Marine Victuals 69,757*l.* 15*s.*, and to the Treasurer of the Navy 143,671*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, for the charge of setting to sea 20 of the King's ships and 80 merchant ships. [*Mutilated. Docquet.*]
- March. [Commission ?] to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellors of the [Duchy of Lancaster and of the] Exchequer, authorizing them to examine such debts as are due [to] his Majesty, and remain yet unpardoned, and to compound for or otherwise discharge the same. [*Mutilated. Docquet.*]
- March. Grant to John Slater of an almsroom in Carlisle. [*Mutilated. Docquet.*]
- March. The like to pay to George Earl of Totness 1,000*l.*, for the Queen's Majesty. [*Mutilated. Docquet.*]
- [March ?] 88. Form of letter from the Council to Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of Peace. To purchase in their several counties a certain number of quarters of wheat for the use of the fleet about to be set forth, the same to be delivered to Sir Allen Apsley, on payment of ready money.
- March. 89. Minutes of business to be transacted in the Council relating to a list of the officers of the artillery, and a letter to the deputy lieutenants of co. Hants and the Mayor of Southampton for receiving 2,000 men at that town, and transporting them to the Isle of Wight.
- [March ?] 90. Mayor, Recorder, and others of Chester to the Council. Relate indecorous conduct of Fulke Salisbury and William Gamull at an assembly of Common Council, at which the mayor proposed, that, in obedience to letters of the Council, measures should be taken to send up evidence against Mr. Brerewood.
- March. 91. Petition of Matthew Garland, Serjeant-at-Mace, in behalf of himself and John Poole and Christopher Clitheroe, late sheriffs of London, to the same. Snook having obtained execution against the sheriffs for payment of his debt against Scory, it is prayed that his proceedings may be stayed. [*See Vol. lvii. No. 10.*]

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.  
[March.] 92. Brief or statement of facts in the cause of Snook v. Clitheroe and Poole, probably prepared in opposition to the preceding petition. *Annexed,*
92. I. *Pluries capias ad satisfaciendum in the cause of Snook v. Scory. With copy underwritten of the sheriff's warrant for Scory's arrest. [Copies.]*
92. II. *Capias ad satisfaciendum in the cause of Snook v. Clitheroe and Poole. [Copy.]*
- [March ?] 93. Petition of Lieutenant Edward Hexham to the Council. After 10 years' service in the Low Countries had an ancient's place conferred on him, which he left and went on the Cadiz expedition, for which he has not yet received any pay. Prays that his case may be taken into consideration.
- [March ?] 94. Petition of merchants of London trading to Normandy, Brittany, and Picardy to the same. Dutch and other strangers take advantage of the present stay of intercourse with France to import into England the manufactures of Normandy, Brittany, and Picardy. Pray that the same may be prohibited.
- March. 95. Petition of the inhabitants of Wells, in co. Norfolk, to the same. Directions having been sent to "the Mayor and Aldermen of Lynn, Wells, and Burnham," to furnish two ships of war, to be at Portsmouth on May 20 next, it is submitted that Wells has always been charged as a member of the hundred of North Greenhoe, and not as a member of Lynn. Pray that they may not be forced to join with Lynn. *Inclose,*
95. I. *Reasons why Wells ought not to be assessed, charged, or governed by Lynn.*
95. II. *Rate of the charge of 22l., assessed for setting forth two ships for Cadiz, A.D. 1597. This is a portion of an account for the hundred of North Greenhoe. Wells is assessed at 5l.*
- March. 96. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Worcester to the same. For three days they had as good success in the loan as when the Lord President was with them. Hundreds lent when very few refused. But Edward Hall, of Hallowe, openly refusing to lend or be bound, those called after him so generally refuse that not three of a hundred would lend. They therefore certify him to the Council.
- March. 97. Nicholas's minutes of business to be brought by the Duke before the Council:—Order for perfecting the assignment for the Navy; supplies for the intended expedition, and especially the proposal of Grollier; committee to take order in the cases of ships of French Protestants stayed or captured; Hippisley's expenditure on the John and Fortune; repair of the castles in the Cinque Ports.

## VOL. LVIII.

1627.  
[March ?] 98. Minutes of motions made in the Council by Buckingham, for warrants to take provisions out of the stayed French ships, and also to press ships and sailors for the contemplated expedition.
- March. 99. Memorandum to move the Council Board to stay the delivery of the St. Anne of Calais, notwithstanding the order of the Court of Admiralty to that effect.
- [March ?] 100. Memoranda, in the handwriting of Sir Robert Heath, apparently in reply to questions as to the grant of Oatlands as part of the Queen's jointure, and as to the power of her Council and legal officers in connection therewith.
- [March ?] 101. Sec. Conway, signing Killultagh, to Buckingham. Has put a Latin paper inclosed into English, that the villainy of that indiscreet person appearing, some fit way may be taken to punish his great folly and dishonesty, and better understanding given to those princes with whom he keeps intelligence.
- [March ?] 102. Bishop Montaigne of London to the same. The Duke did the Bishop the greatest honour he ever had done him when he accepted his free-will offering. Mr. Marsh tells him that the Duke will return it. If he does so it will break the bishop's heart, for when God returns back again a man's sacrifice it is because he is offended with him, therefore the bishop cannot live if the Duke returns him his.
- [March ?] 103. Sec. Conway to the Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight. Recommends to them Capt. Paprill, a man skilful in fortifications, sent to inspect the forts of the island.
- [March ?] 104. Abstract of a letter from Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sets forth reasons why it is unusual and inconvenient that Mr. Young should accompany Sir James Spence in his mission with the Garter to the King of Sweden. It has been customary, except on the special occasion of the King of Denmark, when a christening present was sent at the same time as the order, that the Garter should be carried by an Ambassador and a King-at-Arms without any other person.
- [March ?] 105. Philip Nealle [Neale] to the same. A disease having attacked his lip, he solicits relief.
- [March ?] 106. Petition of Philip Phillipson, of Amsterdam, merchant, to the same, by the title of "Viscount Keloltough." In February last petitioner freighted, at Amsterdam, the St. Peter, of Bolswaart, in Friesland, to go to Norway for deals, and thence to France. Having taken in her deals, she was stayed in the Downs by Capt. Porter, in her voyage to France. Prays for her release.
- March.  
Beaumanor. 107. Joan Lady Hericke to Sir John Lambe. Thanks for his having settled with her a faithful minister, namely, her cousin Brian. He is opposed by Nicholas Smith and Mr. Ives, reader in the chapel, but Lady Hericke will defend him, and use the influence of the best friends she has in England on his behalf; amongst them,

## VOL. LVIII.

- 1627.
- her brother Sir Humphrey May, who is a great favourite with the King, and is much honoured by the Bishop of Lincoln. She will also move the Archbishop of Canterbury in his favour.
- March. 108. William Hunton to his sister, Mrs. Jane Nicholas, wife of Edward Nicholas, for the loan of 10*l*. With underwritten receipt of his servant, John Andrews, for the same.
- March? 109. Return of Alderman Heylin for the ward of Cripplegate of such as refused to pay the loan, or have removed, or have paid elsewhere.
- [March?] 110. Certificate of defaulters to the loan in the divisions of Holland and Elloe, co. Lincoln.
- [March?] 111. Moneys disbursed by order of Sir Thomas Middleton, for setting forth 400 soldiers, sent for the King's service, to the King of Denmark. Total, 118*l*. 11*s*. 8*d*.
- [March?] 112. Certificate of the names of those that did not appear before the Commissioners for the Loan in the county of Pembroke.
- March. 113. Roll of fines imposed on recusants in the county of Kent, from the 23d of Elizabeth to the 2d of Charles I.
- [March?] 114. Note of defects of the Vanguard.

## VOL. LIX.—APRIL 1–9, 1627.

- April 1. 1. The Duke of Buckingham to Sir John Burgh. Commission  
Whitehall. appointing him Colonel General of the army in preparation, captain of 100 foot, and colonel of a regiment of ten companies of footmen.
- April 1. 2. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Reports what provisions he  
Plymouth. had made ready. He had disbursed 2,000*l*. of his own, and engaged his credit for 2,000*l*. more, to be paid within twenty days, which he begs may be remitted to him. Has secured the Wren of that port, and appointed thereto Capt. Morgan, who would sail on the 4th. A Spanish gentleman was brought in there by one Capt. Jarvis, a Dutchman, and after a month's stay Capt. Jarvis sailed again, and carried off the Spaniard. Sends Sir Wm. Courteney's answer to his Grace's invitation to serve in the expedition in preparation. Sends list of the French ships. Is getting ready those to be convoyed by Capt. Pennington. *Incloses,*
2. 1. *Sir William Courteney to Buckingham. The Duke's letter binds him to obey his commands. Will strive to advance the King's service, and to do the Duke the faithful service of an honest man. Begs leave for two or three days to settle his affairs, and then will make all haste to London personally to receive his commands. Plymouth, 1627, March 31.*

## VOL. LIX.

1627.  
April 1. Plymouth. 3. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Further enforces the points in his letter to the Duke. Sir Edward Seymour begs that his brother, Capt. John Seymour, may have a good ship in this present expedition.
- April 1. Portsmouth. 4. Capt. John Hall to the same. Reports his proceedings on a cruise from March 25 to 29. Chased a Dunkirker or French man-of-war, who outsailed him, but captured a hoy of Hamburg, bound for Calais, and laden with Devonshire kersies, consigned to Joos Arnold. Believes this lading to be French or Dunkirker, although coloured by the English entry, and partial consignment by James Colwell.
- April 1. Dover Castle. 5. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Writes on behalf of Christopher Butger [Butcher], to whom the Duke promised some employment. Has received command to fit the French ships for carrying the provisions to Portsmouth, but recommends that ships should be hired there, and manned with the pressed men.
- April 2. Durham. 6. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Durham to the Council. There did not appear before them any to oppose or contradict the loan, but one thing grieved the minds of many, that, albeit they have of late submitted to many new and unaccustomed charges, never known to their ancestors, and whereto they were not liable by law, yet they have not been held worthy to be called to Parliament, but alone, of all the counties of the kingdom, are excluded therefrom as aliens, and remain as a tribe cut off from Israel. True, before the 7th of the late king they were never charged with subsidies, because their county being a county palatine, in which the King's writ did not run, representatives were never called thence to give assent to subsidies, but they desire the Council to move the King that either they should be called to Parliament or enjoy their ancient exemptions.
- April 2. 7. Edward Bennett to Buckingham. Sent a ship out of Ireland to Rochelle, laden with provisions, but she was taken by the French King in the road of Charlebois. Prays compensation out of the French goods. News from Spain that the fleet had come in worth near 30 millions. She had dispersed near 10,000 soldiers abroad in the country. They are making ready the fleet to sail again.
- April 2. Clerkenwell. 8. Sir Thomas Meautys to Sec. Conway. Sends an unsealed letter to the Duke soliciting employment.
- April 2. Basing. 9. John Lord St. John to the same, as Viscount Killultagh. His attendance on the King at Canterbury, when His Majesty went to receive the Queen, brought his father, the Marquis of Winchester, into debt above 2,000*l.*, for which he pays interest. The Marquis being on this and other accounts unprovided of money to supply the King on loan, the writer prays leave to sell his father's arms, which lie rusting at Wolsey House, Winchester, that thereby he may raise the money required on loan.

## VOL. LIX.

1627.  
April 2.  
Portsmouth  
Dock.

10. Matthew Brooke to Nicholas. Having received the Duke's order to take extraordinary precautions with reference to the safety of the King's ships in those parts "grounded on the burning of South Sea Castle," he explains what he had done. The burning of the Castle came merely by accident, nor is the harbour or shipping in more danger in consequence. There was in it neither gun mounted, nor powder, nor men.

April 2. 11. Michael Hugganson [Hugessen] to the same. On behalf of one Barton, late servant to Mr. Aylesbury, who was promised by the Duke the next Purser's place that fell vacant.

[April 2?] 12. William Towerson to the same. Sends examinations respecting an unsufferable aspersion against the Duke. Desires warrant from the Duke for sending about the French ships. The St. Malo ship, the *Don de Dieu*, is so leaky, that he has been constrained to have her brought ashore. Capt. Hall has delivered to him a hoy of Hamburg, respecting which he sends examinations. Wishes authority to stay a French bark in compensation of one belonging to him stayed at Bordeaux. Edmund Holman affirms that James Colwell, who loaded the Hamburg ship at Plymouth, has a brother, Thomas Colwell, at Dunkirk, and he believes these goods are for him. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Examination of James Brooke and William Aschough [Ayscough], respecting 20 chests of treasure alleged to have been put aboard the Globe at the Hope by servants of the Duke of Buckingham. 1627, March 30.*

12. II. *Examination of Francis Dobbins in explanation of the circumstance to which the previous examination relates. The alleged treasure was quicksilver, put aboard by a merchant, and afterwards seized to the King's use. 1627, April 1.*

12. III. *Examination of Robert Teagle on the same subject as the preceding. 1627, April 1.*

12. IV. *Examination of Cort Husman, Shipper of the Husman of Hamburg, as to the ownership thereof, and of goods laden therein by James Colwell, of Plymouth. 1627, March 30.*

12. V. *Similar examination of George Stevenson, Pilot of the Husman. 1627, March 30.*

12. VI. *James Colwell to Richard Theake. Sends account of sale of hops and shipment of long kersies. Plymouth, 1627, March 25.*

12. VII. *The same to Joos Arnold, of Calais. Sends account of shipment of slates. Plymouth, 1627, March 25.*

12. VIII. *Certificate of the payment of customs on goods shipped on board the Husman. 1627, March 12. With further similar certificate endorsed, dated 1627, March 24.*

## VOL. LIX.

1627.

April 2.

13. Sir Francis Gofton, Auditor of the Exchequer, to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. In the accompts remaining with himself and Sir Richard Sutton, he cannot find anything to give satisfaction to the Lord Treasurer, except an accompt for the expedition to Cadiz, in the 39th of Elizabeth. The list now prepared gives a total charge per diem of 17*l.* 14*s.*; that of the Cadiz expedition of 4*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* *Incloses,*

13. 1. *Wages and entertainments of persons attending the ordnance in the expedition to Cadiz in the 39th Elizabeth.*

April 2.

14. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Stafford to Mr. Villers, one of the collectors for the hundred of Offlow. Humphrey Hatchet, of Whittington, being charged 40*s.* to the loan, whereas he was assessed but 20*s.* to the subsidy, is to be abated to that sum.

April 2.

Portsmouth.

15. William Towerson to Philip Burlamachi. Reports the Diana ready to sail, but her men dare not keep aboard for fear of being pressed. Mr. Marlett has sent in a bark laden with wheat. Desires to be paid 5*l.* 5*s.* freight. Has landed the corn, and awaits directions.

April 2.

Bristol.

16. John Whitson to ———. There is arrived in that port a French ship of 120 tons, laden with wheat, which was taken by the Abraham of that city.

April 3.

Westminster.

17. The King to the Duke of Buckingham. Warrant to press 200 men to supply the deficiencies in troops appointed to be brought to the port of London for transport for the King of Denmark. [*Copy.*]

April 3.

Warrant dormant to give order to the Receiver General of the Revenues of Devon and Cornwall, to pay to Sir Robert Killigrew, Captain of Pendennis Castle, 638*l.* 15*s.* per ann., for 50 men more to be added for defence thereof. [*Docquet.*]

April 3.

Warrant to pay to Sir Robert Killigrew and Sir Francis Godolphin, 1,177*l.*, and 800*l.* imprest, for repairing Pendennis Castle, for new fortifications to be made there, and for repairing the Fort of St. Mary's, Island of Scilly. [*Docquet.*]

April 3.

Warrant dormant to the Treasurer of the Chamber to pay to Henry Poskin, one of the grooms of her Majesty's chamber in ordinary, a pension of 2*s.* per diem, during life. [*Docquet.*]

April 3.

Grant to John Sharowe, Merchant Tailor, of the manor of Wresbury, co. Bucks, the former rent being doubled, and Sharowe paying a fine of 617*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.*, and for the woods as they shall be valued. [*Docquet.*]

April 3.

Whitehall.

18. The Council to Buckingham. To release the St. Peter, of Calais, stayed at Ilfracombe, and the Blessing, stayed at Dartmouth, being ships of Jacques de la Disme, of Calais, a Protestant trading with Rochelle.

## Vol. LIX.

1627.  
April 3. 19. Capt. Richard Saltonstall to the Council. The defects in the  
Harwich. number of the Essex men will be supplied. Many men ran away, and more were conveyed away by a waterman whom he has apprehended, and keeps at their disposal. The Norfolk men not arrived; therefore, instead of 500 men, he has but 350. The transports have arrived.
- April 3. 20. Sir Richard Tichborne to the same. Southampton and  
Winchester Castle. Winchester pretend themselves incapable of receiving the 23 companies to come out of Dorsetshire; further directions are therefore desired. The companies already arrived are unprovided with ammunition.
- April 3. 21. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. The John and Fortune  
Dover Castle. has brought in two French prizes; one laden with oranges and lemons, the other a new ship whose men he set ashore on the coast of France, on sight whereof they set all their beacons on fire in Normandy. Directions wanted respecting provisions, and also money.
- April 3. Sec. Conway to Sir Archibald Douglas. To receive some men  
Whitehall. from their conductors, and give them a discharge. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 266.]
- April 3. 22. Sir John Burgh and Sir Geo. Blundell to Nicholas. Recom-  
mend the appointment of corporals of the field. There were three the last voyage, two of whom, Capt. Heigham and Capt. Woodhouse, are suggested for re-appointment.
- April 3. 23. Sir John Hippisley to the same. If letters of marque are  
Dover Castle. now issued, will send up for one for the Captain of the John and Fortune, and one for his brother. Refers to questions asked in his last letter. Wishes to know if Sir John Suckling and the Earl of Dorset are dead, as reported.
- April 3. 24. Masters of the Trinity House to the Special Commissioners  
Trinity House, Ratcliffe. for inquiring into the state of the Navy. It has been intimated to them that they are to measure two ships by some dead weight, with Mr. Wells, and Mr. Pett. Are ready to perform the service, but as they do not concur in opinions with the gentlemen named, they request that they may not be called upon to act together.
- April 3. 25. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Suffolk to Theophilus  
Earl of Suffolk, Lord Lieutenant. Have prevailed with the most part of those who formerly were refractory. Those in an inclosed list will not be won to be conformable by any persuasive means.
- April 3. 26. Opinion of John Wells and John Goodwin as to the most  
certain way to measure the solid content of a ship's hold.
- April 4. 27. The King to the Mayor of Bristol. Commission to take  
Westminster. examination of all persons whom the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy, shall think fit. [*Seal removed, if ever attached.*]

## VOL. LIX.

1627.

April 4.  
Whitehall.

28. Order in Council, on the complaint of the Muscovia Company, against Nathaniel Edwards and others, who were about to set forth ships to Greenland, without regarding the Patent granted to the Muscovia Company. It appearing that Edwards and the others were acting under a Scottish patent, but were about to use English ships and subjects, their preparations are ordered to be stayed, but the Muscovia Company is to purchase from them their provision of victuals and materials for fishing at such rates as are usual.

April 4. 29. Copy of the preceding.

April 4. 30. Francis Earl of Cumberland and Henry Lord Clifford to the Council. In accordance with letters from the King and Council, they had sent directions to Northumberland to levy 150 men, and Westmoreland 100. The Justices of the latter county had returned the names of their proportion, but those of Northumberland had given them to understand that the number required could not be made ready within the limited period, and had requested further directions, which the writers dared not presume to give.

April 4. 31. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the same. According to directions, they had repaired to Harwich, and with the assistance of Capt. Richard Saltonstall, had viewed the companies drawn to that rendezvous, and found them 70 defective, whom they had impressed and sent to the said port. They had personally disbursed the money for this further impressment, and also for the support of the soldiers at Harwich, rather than raise the same on the county, because they find the country generally troubled with this last impressment, partly as they could not find men fit for this service, and partly as being called upon to supply the defects of other counties. Beg to be allowed to deduct the amount from the loan money.

April 4. 32. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Stafford to the same. Return account of the loan for the hundreds of Pirehill, Totmonslow, and Cuttleston. None absolutely deny.

April 4. 33. Petition of Jacques Gladut to "the High and Mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Having been driven into Portsmouth in his bark, the Flower de Luce, she had been arrested, two of his men misused, and their purses taken from them. Being a Protestant, he prays for the release of his vessel and the restoration of the purses. Underwritten is a certificate of Mons. de Sance of the truth of the petition.

[April 4.] 34. Request made to the Duke, by some French person unnamed, on behalf of the petitioner in the above petition. Fr.

April 4. 35. Sir John Savile to "the illustrious and excellent Prince, the Duke of Buckingham, his grace." His unfortunateness in being absent on the death of Mr. Comptroller [Sir John Suckling], but he trusts to the Duke's honourable dealing with his true friends, and particularly with himself. Protests his constant heart to the Duke

## VOL. LIX.

1627.

against all the world. His absence occasioned by his desire to see the loan money collected and paid into the Exchequer, by sitting on a commission of disafforestation, and paying attention to the 'selection and apparel of the soldiers, so as they may be an example to other shires.

[April 4?] 36. The Portreeve and another, of Gravesend, to Sec. Conway. In obedience to Orders of Council they have stayed two soldiers, from the Low Countries, out of 40 who landed at Margate on Tuesday last. They have no place convenient for the detention of "any quantity of such people," therefore pray directions.

April 4. 37. Articles signed by Capt. Richard Fogg and John Ball, whereby Peter Filcott, Master Gunner of the St. James, is accused of various misdemeanors.

[April 4?] 38. List of 11 ships hired for the Greenland fishery, with the number of their seamen.

April 5. 39. The Council to Buckingham. Pray and require him to give  
Whitehall. order that Capt. Powell may proceed in his voyage to the West Indies in the Peter, notwithstanding the restraint.

April 5. 40. Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of Norfolk to the Council.  
Norwich. Having been called upon to pay a moiety of the charge of setting forth two ships from Lynn, Wells, and Burnham, and a third part of the charge of two ships from Yarmouth, they reply that they cannot understand that this county has ever heretofore given assistance in the setting out of ships, but has lately contributed to the fortifying of Yarmouth. Last summer a similar demand was made upon the county, in reply to which they presented a statement of their disabilities, which are now much more pressing.

April 5. 41. Justices of Peace of co. Northumberland to the same. Colonel  
Morpeth. Saincler [Sinclair] had communicated to them the Council's letter for levying 1,000 men for the service of the King of Denmark. Had aided him with assistance and advice, but their endeavours had been altogether fruitless for the levying of any voluntaries.

April 5. 42. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Warwick to the same.  
Warwick. Report their proceedings in the hundred of Hemlingford. Thomas Cotton, of Maxtock; William Wood, of Chelmerston; Richard Walker and Walter Holbech, of Fillongley; Fisher, Dilke, and William Dugdale, of Shustock, who formerly refused to lend, have all conformed.

April 5. 43. Edmund Earl of Mulgrave to Buckingham. A French ship,  
Hammersmith. richly laden with merchant's goods and spices coming into Scarborough, is there made stay of. She refuses to give account whence she came or whither bound.

[April 5.] 44. Petition of Dame Anne Phitton to the same. Her son, Richard Phitton, "ancient to Sir Robt. Knowles," was captured in Nov. 1625, returning to the Low Countries with recruits, and was carried into Ostend, where he and they have remained for 17 months

## VOL. LIX.

1627.

in a strait noisome room. The Council having directed 1,500*l.* to be expended in releasing prisoners, she prays that her son may be named amongst the first for release. *Annexed,*

44. 1. *Copy of the Order of Council for release of prisoners. above referred to.*

April 5. Sec. Conway to the Warden of the Fleet. To discharge Capt. Whitehall. Francis Cave, lately arrested. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 266.*]

April 5. The same to Sir Thomas Wilson. To make search for certain Whitehall. papers that may concern a difference between the Viscount Kinsale and Lord Courcy. [*Minute, ibid.*]

April 5. 45. Arthur Harris to Sec. Conway. Solicits his attention to the Kenegie. reparation of St. Michael's Mount. His kinsman, Hannibal Vivian, is sent to solicit the business personally.

April 5. 46. William Dackombe to his kinsman, Edward Nicholas. Being The Fleet. in prison, and in great misery, entreats his help to get an answer to a petition to the King. Speaks of the extraordinary profits of his place, his pensions and moneys due to him, when the King was Prince.

April 5. 47. Edmund Earl of Mulgrave to the same. Urges expedition Hammersmith. in reply to his letter of this date to the Duke of Buckingham.

April 5. 48. Jonas Pytt, in the name of himself and Lionel Pytt, his son, Wymondham. Collectors of the Loan in co. Norfolk, to Sir Thos. Edmondes. At his being in London for payment of the loan money into the Exchequer, he attended the Council for some course for drawing in the money from slack and stubborn defaulters. Cannot obtain the money from more than 40 able persons within their collections. Hears that a messenger of the Exchequer Chamber is coming down to Norwich on the 14th instant. Suggests that he should be instructed to get in the outstanding amounts.

April 5. 49. List of those who are to have new commissions, said in the indorsement to have been received from Colonel [Sir John] Burgh.

April 5. Roll of view of frank-pledge with Court Baron of Diana Dowager Countess of Oxford, for the manor of Heningham Upland, co. Essex. [*See Vol. xlv., No. 4.*]

April 5. Receipt of Capt. Richard Saltonstall for 60 footmen, part of 72 men levied in co. Essex, and delivered to William Androsse, to be conducted to Harwich, with under-written list of the names and dwelling places of the men. [*See Vol. xlv., No. 5.*]

April 5. Similar receipt for a further body of 87 men. [*See Vol. xlv., No. 6.*]

April 5. 50. Certificate of Horace Vere, Lord Tilbury, General of the London. English troops in the service of the States, that Richard Verney, younger son of an English gentleman, had been in his service for several months. Fr.

## VOL. LIX.

1627.  
April 6. Whitehall. 51. The Council to Buckingham. Pray him to give order that Capt. Marbury may proceed in his voyage to the West Indies with the St. George and the Gift of God, notwithstanding the restraint.
- April 6. Chelmsford. 52. Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of Essex to the Council. Having been called upon to assist Colchester in a moiety of the charge of setting forth a ship, they could not find that there had been any levy of such contribution, but either by continued precedents, or by consent of the whole county. There being no precedent for such taxation, nor time to assemble the county, they had referred the matter to the Grand Jury, whose answer they inclose. *Inclose,*
52. 1. *Answer of the Great Inquest at the Sessions held at Chelmsford. They are not able to comply with the contribution solicited by reason of the great expenses of Harwich camp, and divers other charges since. Corporations have many exclusive privileges, and it was never known that the whole shire joined with them in this kind.* 1627, April 5.
- April 6. 53. Petition of Capt. John Hall of the Aletheia to the same. In September last he took a ship under circumstances stated in the annexed brief. The master pretending to be a subject of the King of Denmark, the Judge of the Admiralty discharged the ship, and adjudged to the Aletheia only a small portion of the cargo. Prays licence to prosecute an appeal. *Annexed,*
53. 1. *Brief of proofs for Capt. Hall against the Black Lion, Peter Williams, master, stayed in the channel by the Aletheia.*
- April 6. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 54. Mayor and others of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the same. Colonel Sinclair had communicated to them the Council's letter, but although they had aided him, and he and his officers had beaten a drum within the town, there are not any that offer their service.
- April 6. Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 55. The same to the same. The charge for the three ships they are called upon to set forth will amount to 5,000*l*. Having called together the inhabitants able to contribute to such a charge, they find that by reason of the plague, decay of trade, losses in France, and by Dunkirkers, and also by the late loan money, they are utterly disabled, and pray that they may not be further pressed to a charge which amounts to four score and ten subsidies.
- April 6. Whitehall. 56. Buckingham to Capt. George Heigham. Commission appointing him Provost Marshal of the Army, whereof Buckingham was General. [*Copy.*]
- April 6. 57. Petition of Isaac Blondet and two others, all Protestants, and masters of the Martha, the Magdalen, and the James, of places near Rochelle, to Buckingham. Their ships having been stayed for almost four months at Dover, they pray for their release. Underwritten is a certificate of Mons. de Sance in attestation of the truth of the petition.

## VOL. LIX.

1627.  
April 6. 58. Capt. John Pennington to Buckingham. Continues his report  
Aboard the of his proceedings from March 31. Brought away six French  
Red Lion, ships from Falmouth. Only three small barks laden with "hedge  
in Plymouth wines," to be brought from Plymouth. Men are not there to be  
Sound. found, the Newfoundland fleet having carried them away. Complains  
that he never received line from the Duke. Begs to be continued  
in his favour, or, if he has deserved ill, to be turned off as a villain.
- April 6. Sec. Conway to Sir Heneage Finch, Recorder of London. To  
Whitehall. discharge Richard Palmer, in Newgate, being pressed for a soldier  
for Denmark. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 266.*]
- April 6. 59. Sir Peter Heyman to Nicholas. Recommends his brother  
for captain or lieutenant in the forces about to be sent out. Colonel  
Burgh knows him well. [*Underwritten is a similar recommenda-  
tion of Sir John Hippisley.*]
- April 6. 60. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Jacob will give no more  
Dover Castle. than 220*l.* Has persuaded him to come to Nicholas. Petition of the  
honest men who have lent Cannon money. Solicits answers to his  
former letters. Regrets that it is so long before letters of marque  
come out.
- April 6. 61. Sir Thomas Love to the same. He entreated Capt. Mason to  
solicit a warrant for his pay in the Anne Royal, and is told by him  
that there is but allowed half-a-crown a day, and 100 marks for the  
voyage. His charges amounted to above 1,000 marks, therefore he  
should be sorry to take so small a composition. Does not think it  
stands with the Duke's honour to have it on record that he served  
under him for 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. If he can have no better allowance,  
desires it may rest; will rather have nothing at all, though he  
should starve.
- April 6. 62. Gilbert Raleigh to the same. Thanks for assistance in a  
Downton. dispute with Sir John Drake, and particulars respecting ships within  
his Vice Admiralty. Fears the Duke will sustain great loss by the  
goods of Salleneuve.
- April 7. Warrant to pay to Sir Charles Howard 730*l.*, as his Majesty's free  
gift. [*Docquet.*]
- April 7. The King to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer,  
to pay 330*l.*, part of the above 730*l.*, to Sir Charles Howard, out of  
the first moneys that shall come in by the sale of lands. [*Docquet.*]
- April 7. 63. The Council to Buckingham. Pray him to give order to  
Whitehall. release the eight ships of the Earl of Warwick, stayed by the present  
embargo; they are all well manned, and ready to put to sea under  
a commission under the Great Seal.
- April 7. 64. The same to the same. The like for release of four ships of  
Whitehall. Humphrey Slayney and William Cloberie, ready to put to sea under  
letters of marque.

## VOL. LIX.

1627.  
April 7. 65. The Council to Buckingham. The like for release of the  
Whitehall. Elizabeth, of Youghal, belonging to Thomas Bryan, about to sail  
under letters of marque.
- April 7. 66. The Mayor and others of Portsmouth to the Council. Ac-  
Portsmouth. cording to directions sent to Southampton, Portsmouth, and the  
Isle of Wight, for setting forth two ships of war of 200 tons apiece,  
they will perform the same to the utmost of their abilities, but  
intreat that the charges may be raised rateably on the county as  
well as on the towns.
- April 7. 67. Sir Peter Saltonstall to the same. The soldiers at Harwich  
Harwich. running away nightly, in great numbers, it was thought best to  
ship them at once on the arrival of the ships, whereupon, suspecting  
it may be long before they go on their voyage, they have openly  
mutinied; will not suffer Sir Peter's son (Capt. Saltonstall) to  
return ashore to finish his indentures with the conductors; refuse to  
take in supplies; and openly scorn Capt. Saltonstall's commission.
- April 7. 68. Commissioners for the Loan in the hundreds annexed to the  
Ashford. Lathe of Shepway, co. Kent, to the same. In reply to letters from  
the Council, charging them with mistaking the Privy Seals, and  
with connivancy and neglect in not certifying the names of the  
Commissioners who had refused to lend. As to the latter charge,  
they allege that they returned the names; as to the former, they  
conceived that the Privy Seals were to be allowed out of the loan.  
They protest that they have incurred the censure of their neighbours  
by being too forward in this service, but they humbly submit them-  
selves to the King and their Lordships.
- April 7. 69. Mayor and others of Southampton to the same. Having  
Southampton. conferred with the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants, they find that the  
county is charged with only one third of the expense of providing  
the ships mentioned in the preceding letter. They certify that the  
town, by reason of losses from pirates, stay of goods in France, decay  
of clothing, and numerous disbursements, is not able to bear such a  
charge; whereupon they pray pardon in this behalf.
- April 7. 70. Justices of Suffolk to the same. Recommend to consideration  
Ipswich. the petition of Woodbridge to be discharged from contributing with  
Ipswich towards the charge of providing ships. Woodbridge bears  
its proportion in all county charges, and the hundred of Loes is no  
way able to pay its usual proportion of rates if Woodbridge be  
withdrawn.
- [April 7.] 71. Petition of the Inhabitants of Woodbridge and of the hundred  
of Loes, in co. Suffolk, to the same. Refer to a previous petition  
for exemption from contribution with Ipswich and Harwich in  
setting forth ships, and also to the preceding letter; and pray that they  
may either be totally exempted, or that the whole county may be  
rated proportionably with them.
- April 7. 72. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Has stayed all ships  
Dover Castle. according to command; wishes to know if a Scotch ship, under

## VOL. LIX.

1627.

letters of marque out of Scotland, is to be included in the embargo, and whether it is to apply to their poor neighbours going from port to port. Shall he hire boats to convey the provisions to Portsmouth? Will be ready to begin to ship on Tuesday next.

April 7.  
Whitehall.

Sec. Conway to Sir Henry Marten. To grant a commission for sale of goods of a perishable nature, in the Isle of Wight. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 266.]

April 7.  
Londesborough.

73. Francis Earl of Cumberland and Henry Lord Clifford to Sec. Conway. They have promised Mr. Musgrave the place of Muster-master for Westmoreland, and desire the Secretary's concurrence.

April 7.  
Dover Castle.

74. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Jacob offered Mrs. Cannon 230*l.*; she says there is one that will give 500*l.* It is not worth half the money, but Mrs. Cannon makes "my Lady Duchess" believe it. Urges for a reply to the points in his letter of this date to the Duke, especially that about passing from port to port.

April 7.

75. Minutes of proceedings of [a Committee?] of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy, respecting the proper mode of measuring ships, at meetings held at the Earl of Bridgewater's from March 14 to this day.

April 7.

76. Draft of the preceding; part of it written on a private letter from Thomas Boswell, of Pembroke Hall, to his brother, William Boswell.

April 7.

77. Deposition of Anthony Browne, that being employed by the president and censors of the College of Physicians to apprehend John Whyte, who had given physic contrary to law, John Fletcher, a constable, refused to give Browne his aid.

April 7.

Receipt by Capt. Richard Saltonstall, for 100 men, levied in co. Cambridge, and conducted to Harwich by Richard Bowyer and others. The names and residences of the men are appended. [*See Vol. xlvii, No. 7.*]

April 8.

78. Capt. Francis Hooke to Buckingham. Being against Flamborough Head, bound for Iceland, as convoy to a fleet of 150 sail of fishermen, he spied a sail "which ware the ragged staff;" gave chase, but "he" outsailed Hooke. Rescued from him a small bark, which Hooke has taken into Tynemouth. "He" took a bark of Lynn and a Scotch ship five days before. "He" sunk the ships, and put the men ashore, all but the masters.

April 8.

79. The same to Nicholas. Reports his rescue of the small bark as in the last letter. It is said that five Dunkirkers have come to the northward. He only saw two, which ply at Flamborough Head, and will do much mischief. Have oars as well as sails, so that they can take ships, "and we in sight and cannot come up to help it." Hamburg sloops, under pretence of carrying coals from Newcastle to Calais, carry provisions to Dunkirk.

## VOL. LIX.

1627.  
April 8. 80. Dr. Richard Smith, Bishop of Chalcedon, to Father Preiter, superior of the Benedictines. Replies to some one who asserted that he had lately said in a sermon that "religion," meaning religious orders, "was but humanum inventum." [*Copy in the handwriting of Bishop Laud.*]
- April 8. 81. Names of 13 dwellers at Rye, probably defaulters at musters.
- April 8. 82. Case of the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of Winchelsea, in opposition to the petition of Sir Henry Guilford and Henry Peck. (*See 1627, Feb. 12, Vol. liii, No. 85.*)
- April 9.  
Whitehall. 83. Order of Council, that the fleet still remaining unfurnished with mariners, notwithstanding the embargo, mariners aboard ships in the Thames, or in the ports in Essex, and the counties to the southward and westward, should be pressed, until the fleet was fully manned.
- April 9.  
Harwich. 84. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. On repairing to Harwich they found the embarked soldiers in great mutiny, detaining their captain in one ship and their lieutenant in the other. This morning the soldiers procured boats, and 14 landed on the Suffolk coast, and ran away; others landed in Essex, and were stayed. Proceeding near to the ships, the Deputy Lieutenants held parley with the mutineers, and on promise of redressing their grievances procured the release of Capt. Saltonstall and his lieutenants. The only grievance alleged, was the lying in harbour on ship-board until ready to go, wherefore, on their solemn promise to be orderly, the Deputy Lieutenants thought it safer to allow them to land. The troops from Norfolk cannot be there before Saturday next.
- April 9.  
Harwich. 85. Capt. Richard Saltonstall to the same. Gives account of the conduct of the mutineers, and the results of the interference of the Deputy Lieutenants, as in the preceding letter.
- April 9.  
Dover Castle. 86. Sir John Hippiasley to Buckingham. Requests his favour to the town of Winchelsea on the hearing of the dispute between them and Sir Henry Guilford. What is he to do with the poor Frenchmen, stayed by the restraint? Has stayed a ship with 600 quarters of wheat bound for Calais, and so to Dunkirk. Has not money to buy it, but it is fit for the King's service.
- April 9.  
Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Mr. Pitcairn. Recommending to him a letter for Peter Van Brugg, to present to his Majesty for signature. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 266.*]
- April 9.  
Whitehall. The same to Attorney General Heath. That when the Commission shall be renewed to the President and Council at York, Sir Arthur Ingram be continued Secretary. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- April 9.  
Whitehall. 87. Sir William Alexander to Nicholas. Soliciting the release of the Morning Star, Andrew Baxter, master; a vessel about to accompany a ship of Sir William's to Nova Scotia, "to do His Majesty service." She is stayed in Dover road.

## VOL. LIX.

1627.

April 9.  
London.

88. Sir Thomas Walsingham to Nicholas. Sends account for pressing men. As he understands Sir William Russell has now nothing to do with paying money, begs Nicholas to hand the account to the Commissioners. *Incloses.*

88. 1. *Account above mentioned:—11. 12s. paid for press and conduct money for 16 men from Whitstable to Chatham, and some allowance, to be settled by the Commissioners, to 34 men formerly pressed, who appeared on notice.*

April 9.  
Whitbourne.

89. Bishop Godwin, of Hereford, to Lord Keeper Coventry. The Council's letter of August 9, for apprehending George Berington and one Hanmer, two Romish priests, was delivered to one of the Bishop's people "upon the way, and that opened," seven weeks after date. The Bishop presently took his horse, and used all the means he could, but without effect.

April 9.

90. Memorial from the captains of the Newcastle ships about to be employed in the King's service against reducing the numbers of the ships' companies in the greater ships to 50, in the lesser to 40.

## VOL. LX. APRIL 10–22, 1627.

April 10.  
Kingston-upon-  
Hull.

1. Mayor and others of Kingston-upon-Hull to the Council. Set forth their inability to provide three ships as required, to be at the rendezvous at Portsmouth on May 20; also the expense and trouble they had been at in providing for soldiers sent there to be transported to Stade. 1,000 men had arrived; 200 were expected from Lancashire; 150 from Northumberland could not be levied in time.

April 10.  
Bury  
St. Edmunds.

2. Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of Suffolk to the same. Having communicated to their four sessions the Council's letter for the county to supply a moiety of the charge of two ships, imposed on Harwich, Woodbridge, and Ipswich, they find so great unwillingness in every man for the performance thereof, for the reasons offered last year, and the extraordinary charges of the present year, that they intreat the Council to respite the order until next term, when some gentlemen sent by the country will attend them thereon.

[April 10 ?]

3. Humble remonstrance, which the inhabitants of the co. Suffolk conceive to be satisfactory, to the same, why they should not be enforced to contribute towards the charge of two ships imposed on the town of Ipswich.

April 10.  
St. Martin's  
Lane.

4. Sec. Conway, Visct. Killultagh, to Attorney General Heath and Solicitor General Sheldon. On the petition of the outlandish churches in the city of London, the King granted them his letters to

## VOL. LX.

1627. secure them in carrying on their trades without interruption of informers. The letter was directed to the Judges, but it is the King's pleasure that the Attorney and Solicitor General should also take notice thereof, and stay all suits accordingly.
- April 10. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 266.]
- April 10. 5. Dudley Lord Carleton to Sec. Coke. The Lords not being  
Westminster. well prepared to treat with the Dutch Ambassadors at the meeting to-morrow, he had delayed the Ambassadors, but wished the meeting to stand, and the chief of the East India Company to be warned to attend.
- April 10. 6. Joshua Downing to Nicholas. Recommends John Attawell  
Chatham. for cook of the George, drummer, in place of Thomas Ashurst, deceased.
- April 10. 7. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Reminds him of various  
Dover Castle. subjects in former letters on which he desired directions.
- April 10. 8. Sir Edward Conway to Sir John Borlase. Requests him to  
discharge William Saunders, soldier, impressed to serve the King of Denmark.
- April 10. 9. Sir John Hippisley to John Jacob, Sergeant of the Admiralty  
Dover Castle. within the Cinque Ports. Warrant authorizing him to go out into the Road of Dover, and bring in all ships found riding there.
- April 10. Lease, from James Walmesley to John Straunge, of a messuage  
leading by a door-entry and paved yard out of Fleet Street towards the Whitefriars, for 20½ years, at the yearly rent of 21*l*. A schedule of house fixtures attached. [*See Case A., Charles I., No. 8.*]
- April 10. 10. Diary of public events kept by some person resident in  
London from this day to the 25th instant. It contains anecdotes and rumours respecting the Duke, the gentlemen imprisoned for refusing to lend money, the preparations for the Rhé expedition, and other public events.
- April 10. 11. Estimate for 6 King's ships, 3 prize ships, and 27 merchant  
and Newcastle ships, part of the great estimate of 115 sail. Total, 54,401*l*. 13*s*. 9*d*.
- April 10. Return of the names of 200 men levied in co. Lancaster, and de-  
livered to Alexander Greene, to be conducted to Hull. [*See Vol. xlvii., No. 8.*]
- April 10. 12. Extracts from various paymasters' accounts, showing the pay-  
ments made to the officers on various expeditions during the reigns of Elizabeth and James I.
- April 11. 13. Petition of Sir Stephen Lesieur to the King. Was employed  
by Queen Elizabeth and King James during about 40 years in at least 15 embassies, in the course of which he suffered two years'

## VOL. LX.

1627.

cruel imprisonment in Dunkirk, Brussels, and Antwerp; received no recompence, except an annuity of 50*l.* per annum, which has been detained since the death of King James; prays that it may be paid, and the amount increased.

April 11.  
Whitehall.

14. Order of Council, for Buckingham to give order for customary passage boats between Dover, Calais, and other passages, to be allowed to pass, notwithstanding the embargo.

April 11.  
Aboard the Red  
Lion, in Ply-  
mouth Sound.

15. Capt. John Pennington to Buckingham. Reports his proceedings from the 7th to this day. Has stayed the *Willing Mind*, a bark laden with salt beef and tallow, and intended, as he thinks, for Dunkirk. Difficulty in getting together the ships he is to convoy, and want of men, which he cannot procure under his press warrant; the men absent themselves, and the officers will not do their duty. Has had many troublesome employments of late, but none like this. Sends examination of an English master, lately from St. Malo. *Incloses,*

15. 1. *Examination of James Shapligh, who came from St. Malo about March 28. No preparations there, either offensive or defensive.*

April 11.  
Hammersmith.

16. Edmund Earl of Mulgrave to Nicholas. Sends letter to the Duke about "a late accident touching the Admiralty," and intreats Nicholas to assist him therein.

April 11.  
Aboard the Red  
Lion, in Ply-  
mouth Sound.

17. Capt. John Pennington to the same. Is afraid the Duke is offended with him, as he hears nothing from him; vindicates his care, affection, and alacrity, and desires Nicholas to vindicate him to the Duke.

April 11.

18. List of men aboard the *Hector*, a ship of the Earl of Warwick; with certificates of Capt. Ledyard and Edward Falkener as to three men in the same list which belonged to King's ships. [*Underwritten is a notice to Gabriel Marsh, Marshal of the Admiralty, that one of the three men had been delivered up, and that the other two could not be found about the Hector.*]

April 12.

Warrant to pay to Walter Briscoe, as Marshal to attend Ambassadors sent hither from foreign parts, an allowance of 100*l.* per annum for life, on surrender of a former grant of 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* made by the late King. [*Docquet.*]

April 12.

Privilege to Philip Burlamachi for the sole printing and uttering of certain books, entitled "*Danielis Camieri, Panstratia Catholica,*" imprinted at Geneva in four volumes folio, within England, Scotland, and Ireland, for 7 years, at a price not exceeding 40*s.* in quires. [*Docquet.*]

April 12.

Grant of an almsroom in Peterborough for Bocket Clarke, during life. [*Dated April 11. Docquet.*]

## VOL. LX.

1627.  
 April 12. Warrant to pay to Wm. Davis, Marshal of London, 300*l.*, for his Majesty's special service. [*Docquet.*]
- April 12. Warrant to pay to Sir William Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 1,360*l.*, for 3,000 swords, girdles, and hangers or belts, for the recruits for the King of Denmark. [*Docquet.*]
- April 12. Grant to Henry Martyn, of the manor of Hinton, co. Berks, under the ancient rent of 37*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, and on the nomination of Edward Ramsey and Robert Ramsey, who had a grant thereof from the late King to the use of the late Earl of Holderness. [*Docquet.*]
- April 12. Grant of an almsroom in St. Peter's, Westminster, for William Smith; dated 11th April. [*Docquet.*]
- April 12. Protection for Lady Mary Wroth, late wife of Sir Robert Wroth, for one year. [*Docquet.*]
- April 12. 19. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. Since the  
 Harwich. soldiers landed they have behaved themselves with as much obedience as could be wished. They shall be allowed 8*d.* per day out of the loan money. They lie very hard on shipboard, and many fell sick in that short time they were there. The Deputy Lieutenants are about to proceed against one notorious runagate soldier, and intend to send up to their Lordships a principal mutineer, one John Toner, of Dutch parentage, in Colchester.
- April 12. 20. Capt. Robert Gosnold to the same. Arriving at Harwich,  
 Harwich. according to their directions, on the 10th inst., he found the mutiny appeased by the Deputy-Lieutenants. He will give his best assistance, but hopes he may come to town before the end of the term, having business there of great importance.
- April 12. 21. Henry Viscount Dunbar to Buckingham. A ship laden with  
 Burton wines having been sunk by Dunkirkers, came ashore in his liberties  
 Constable. of Holderness. Certain Scottish merchants have proved their ownership. Lord Dunbar commiserates their case, and inclines to show them favour, but desires to know whether the Duke claims any rights as Lord High Admiral.
- April 12. 22. Petition of Shipwrights and Labourers at Chatham to the same. They have been without pay for a year and a quarter. On petition to the Council, they were promised that if they would forbear until Michaelmas last they should receive a whole year, which promise was not performed. Pray that by his favour they may be paid, otherwise their necessity is such that they must apply to the King.
- April 12. 23. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Sends list of provisions  
 Dover Castle. which he has ready. Prays that his poor neighbours may be allowed to go from port to port. Has stayed a Spaniard, who alleges that he has come over, having refused his own religion. The King of

## VOL. LX.

1627.

France is building four score ships, many of them of five and six hundred tons. Suggests a course for preventing them. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Particular of victuals provided at Dover for the King's use.*

April 13.  
Downton.

24. Gilbert Raleigh to Nicholas. One Capt. Stephens, in the Sweepstake, of Dover, has brought into Weymouth three French barks. Having no commission, Raleigh has taken away the sails of the Sweepstake, and seized the barks. Prays direction. No order yet for the sale of Salleneuve's goods. Wreck long since near Brunsey Castle: query whether the owners have made their proof in the Court of Admiralty?

April 13.  
Swanington.

25. John Rychers to Thomas Locke. Sends him two inflammatory letters indicating the approach of danger in the month of May, with request that he would show the same to the Earl of Arundel, the Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk. *Incloses,*

25. I. *Letter given to Henry Rychers, son of John Rychers, by his schoolfellow, Edward Lombe.*

25. II. *Deposition of Edward Lombe as to the way in which he became possessed of the paper alluded to. 1627, April 11.*

25. III. *Letter found in Norwich Street, during the Lent assizes. 1627, March 1.*

[April 13.] 26. Copy of the third paper inclosed in the preceding letter, with a memorandum attached, that the original was found in a shop at Norwich, and that this copy, taken by Mr. Agard, "preacher of Windon" [Wymondham?], was sent to Mr. Beale, at Westminster, "for great news."

April 14.  
Southampton.

27. Sir George Blundell to Buckingham. Reports his proceedings in reducing the companies stationed at Winchester. Entreats that money may be sent to him.

April 14.  
The Tower.

28. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Recommends John Thomas for appointment as Purser.

April 14.  
Dover.

29. Advice from Dover. The French have on the coast 300 rowing pinnaces, and two frigates have gone out of Calais to lie at the mouth of the Thames. Spoil made by Dunkirkers, and their cruelty towards the Hollanders.

April 15.

Warrant to the Master of the Armoury, to deliver to the keeper of ordnance stores, all such fashionable corslets and parts of corslets as are in the said armoury, and shall be chosen by Sir William Heydon, to make complete so many corslets as may be necessary for present intended services. [*Docquet.*]

April 16.  
Whitehall.

30. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to prepare a grant of the dignity of Baronet to Thomas Style, of Wateringbury, co. Kent, with a discharge of the usual payment.

## VOL. LX.

1627.  
April 16. 31. Justices of co. Lincoln to the Council. Having been called  
Lincoln. upon to contribute a third of the charge of a ship to be set forth  
at Boston, they plead the general poverty occasioned by the late  
lending to the King, and pray to be excused this unusual and  
unexpected charge.
- April 16. 32. Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of co. Somerset to the same.  
Glastonbury. Regret that their answer respecting their county being joined with  
Bristol in setting forth ships of war did not give satisfaction. They  
desire to represent further, that the great loans since made to the  
King render them humble suitors that this charge may not come  
upon them. They shall undergo it with great unwillingness, because  
it will be a precedent of a charge which neither they nor their pre-  
decessors did ever bear. Bristol is of such ability at the present  
time that it has abroad 10 ships upon letters of marque.
- April 16. 33. John Earl of Bridgewater to Buckingham. Sends for the  
Duke's inspection a certificate proposed to be sent to the Special  
Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy, being in  
the nature of a report of the proceedings of the Earl and others of  
the Commissioners respecting the question of the proper mode of  
measuring ships. *Incloses,*
33. I. *The certificate above mentioned.*
- April 16. 34. Sec. Conway to the same. Recommends Viscount Kinsale's  
Whitehall. business, for his honour now in question, to his Grace. [*Minute,*  
*Conway's Letter Book, p. 266.*]
- April 16. 34. Sec. Coke to Nicholas. Reports the result of his examination  
Whitehall. of the dispute between Mr. Bassett and Trewinnard, which arose out  
of a misunderstanding between them.
- April 16. 35. Sir George Blundell to the same. Has reduced certain com-  
Havant. panies, and would have done the same with others, but they have  
not received their five months' pay from the Commissioners of  
Sussex. It is a shame they should be so used in that county, where  
there is money if it could be gotten. Many of the cashiered officers  
stay in hope of getting other appointments. Requests to be allowed  
to make two more corporals of the field.
- April 16. 36. William Towerson to the same. James Colwell has brought  
Portsmouth. a letter from Sir James Bagg, who states that Colwell had proved  
that the goods laden on board the *Husman*, of Hamburg, be-  
longed to him. Requests directions. On orders for release a proviso  
should be inserted for payment by the owners of such accustomed  
duties as belong to the Vice Admiral.
- April 17. 37. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to prepare  
Whitehall. such an enlargement of the commission granted to the Earl of  
Warwick, as would authorize him to invade and possess any of the  
dominions of the King of Spain, or the Archduchess, in Europe,  
Africa, or America.

1627.

VOL. LX.

April 17. 38. Sir George Blundell to Buckingham. Capt. Ogle so much  
Southampton. grieved at being reduced that Sir George has delayed a week in  
order that he may represent his case to the Duke. He is the  
only officer to be reduced who has quitted service in the Low  
Countries.

April 17. 39. Sir Henry Mainwaring to the same. This day the Rainbow,  
Rochester. Vanguard, and Repulse came to an anchor at Queenborough, and  
the Victory went over to St. Mary's creek. Great want of men.

April 17. \* 40. The same to the same. The Victory leaks so much that it is  
Rochester. feared she may prove unserviceable for the voyage.

April 17. 41. Commissioners of the Navy to Sec. Coke. Detail measures  
necessary for manning the fleet.

April 17, 42. Edward Viscount Wimbledon to the same. The co. of Surrey  
Wimbledon. lying under suspicion of neglect of the King's service, to clear all  
manner of scruple, he sends certificate of Deputy Lieutenants.  
*Incloses,*

42. 1. *Deputy Lieutenants of Surrey to Viscount Wimbledon.*  
*The 60 men lately pressed were sent to St. Katherine's, to*  
*be delivered to Sir Archibald Douglas. He refused to*  
*receive them. They have that day pressed 54 men,*  
*and have sent them to the same place by another*  
*conductor. They cannot tell whether they have been*  
*received.*

April 17. 43. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Gives particulars respecting a prize  
Southampton. taken by the Earl of Warwick, which rather seems a division of a  
pedlar's shop than a ship laden with real commodities. Notes what  
he has taken for the Duke's tenths. Sends a Lisbon coranto, from  
which he will see that their good Lord is not only abused in their  
own country, but scandalously abroad.

April 17. 44. Capt. Christopher Harris to the same. The pay of the Phoenix  
Bristol. to be received that week. Wishes himself to be therefore excused  
to Lord Hervey and Lord Savage. The commissioners at Bristol  
have postponed the sale of a French prize on application of the  
proprietor's son. Wishes him to take notice thereof as evidence  
how they proceed there.

April 17. 45. Sir Henry Mainwaring to the same. Thanks for his constant  
Rochester. love. Hopes his own care and carriage in the Duke's employments  
will satisfy his Grace with Nicholas's recommendation of Sir Henry.

April 17. 46. Richard Wyan to the same. The small pox in his family has  
Doctors' kept him away. Has 500*l.* ready to bring to him. The remainder  
Commons. he cannot pay yet, but he authorizes Nicholas to pledge his credit  
for the same.

## VOL. LX.

1627.  
 April 17. 47. Humphrey Haggett, servant to the Earl of Arundel, to Thomas  
 Arundel House. Locke. Has acquainted his Lord with Mr. Rychers's letter, and by  
 command begs that Locke will immediately communicate the same  
 to Sec. Conway. Hardly imagines it a thing of consequence.
- April 17. Receipt of Capt. Richard Saltonstall for 120 men levied in  
 co. Leicester, and conducted to Harwich. [*See Vol. xlvii, No. 9.*]
- April 18. 48. Order of Council, that the Duke may withdraw the restraint  
 Whitehall. upon the embarkation of volunteers for service in the Low Countries,  
 as soon as it may be done without inconvenience to the King's  
 service.
- April 18. 49. Order of Council on the petition of James Chapman and  
 Whitehall. others, of London, Bakers. Having bought 400 quarters of wheat  
 at Chichester, the ships containing the same were stayed at Dover.  
 The Duke is prayed to give order for their release.
- April 18. 50. The Council to Buckingham. Request him, in order to  
 Whitehall. facilitate the exchange of Spanish prisoners detained here for  
 English prisoners detained in the Low Countries, to direct the  
 removal of all Spanish prisoners to Dover.
- April 18. 51. Capts. Robert Gosnold and Richard Saltonstall to the Council.  
 Harwich. Report mutinies at Harwich. Having committed six offenders,  
 the rest joined together and "broke up the prison." Having again  
 arrested several of them, the others vowed they would die all before  
 any should be committed. The trained bands were ordered to  
 assist, but refused to stir, whereupon the writers "took their pikes  
 and beat in amongst them." Having slightly hurt three or four,  
 the rest dispersed. Forty of the Leicestershire men have run away.  
 No news of the Norfolk men. If the numbers are to be made up,  
 pray that it may be done at their departure, and out of that part of  
 Suffolk where the runaways are concealed.
- April 18. 52. Justices of the East Riding of co. York to the same. Have  
 Wighton. found a general willingness in this part of the country to contribute  
 to the loan, saving in a few who are enumerated. Amongst them  
 are, Sir William Constable, who was summoned first by a general  
 warrant of the Commissioners, which was read in his parish church  
 immediately after prayers, he being present, and afterwards spe-  
 cially; Sir John Hotham, who absented himself; Sir William  
 Hildyard, Sir William Acklam, Walter Strickland (an old man, aged  
 80), and others.
- April 18. 53. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. The service of  
 furnishing the intended fleet is at a stand for want of money. A  
 warrant solicited for 8,000*l.* Sir Henry Mainwaring signifies that  
 the stores of cordage are too large. Warrant suggested to Sir Henry  
 and others to lessen the boatswain's stores. Send list of the ships  
 assigned to transport the 4,000 men. The Surveyor of Victuals  
 says he has overpaid 3,480*l.* *Inclose,*
53. I. *List of ships above mentioned.*

## VOL. LX.

1627.  
 April 18. 54. Sir Henry Mainwaring to Nicholas. The leak in the Victory  
 Rochester. continues, and is a little too much for the beginning of a voyage.  
 Begs that he may have the same place in the Commission that "the  
 other" had.
- April 18. 55. Sir John Wolstenholme to the same. Begs him to procure  
 Custom House. an order for release of two trusses of skins, the property of Matthew  
 Distillo and Company of Amsterdam, but stayed at Dover as French  
 goods.
- April 18. 56. Thos. Wyan to the same. The Grand Jury for the Admiralty  
 have presented four seamen of the Globe and three of the Benedic-  
 tion for mutiny. The Lords desire to have them capitally punished,  
 but Sir Henry Marten says that can only be done by martial law.  
 John Tomier [Toner] was sent up from Essex, for uttering speeches on  
 land in disparagement of the soldiers appointed for Denmark, and also  
 for mutiny. The jury would have presented him for the speeches,  
 which are not triable in the Admiralty, but would not find a bill for  
 the mutiny, so that the judge knows not what to do with him.
- April 18. 57. Acknowledgment of Isaac Crowther, that he had borrowed  
 20s. of Richard Hamby.
- April 18. 58. List containing the pay and allowances for the officers of the  
 five regiments now levied for the King's service, offered to the  
 Council of War by a committee appointed to settle the same.  
 [Copy.]
- April 18. 59. Another copy of the same, extracted from the minutes of the  
 Council of War.
- April 18. 60. Estimate of the cost of building a ship of 400 tons, and  
 furnishing the same with stores for gunner, boatswain, carpenter,  
 steward, and cook. Total, 5,268*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*
- April 18. 61. Receipt of Sir William Smith for 1,000*l.*, paid to him by Sec.  
 Conway, and being part of his wife, Lord Conway's daughter's,  
 portion.
- April 18. Certificate of Mons. de Soubise, that the master and owner of the  
 bark Esperance, at present at Carmarthen, are both of the reformed  
 religion.
- April 19. 63. Mayor and Aldermen of Barnstaple to the Council. Having  
 Barnstaple. called a meeting of the subsidy men, and urged upon them the  
 requirement of the Council to set forth two ships to be at  
 Portsmouth on May 20, they answered, that, for certain reasons  
 now set forth, they were not able to perform the said service.
- April 19. 64. Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter to the same. State reasons  
 Exeter. why their city ought not to be called upon to supply ships for the  
 service of the King.

## VOL. LX.

1627.

April 19.

65. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Norfolk to Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the rest of the Council. Complaint having been made that the half hundreds of Wayland and Grimshoe, and the hundred of South Greenhoe, are refractory in the performance of their promises concerning the loan, the Commissioners reply, that, knowing "money is *nerves bellæ*," they have sought by all means to attract them to a ready performance, and hope the Council will find few hundreds so poor nearer in the payment of the total required. *Inclosed,*

65. 1. *Names of such persons within the divisions above mentioned as have not paid.*

April 19.

Whitehall.

66. [Buckingham?] to Thomas Wytham, Lieut. to Sir Sheffield Clapham. Having received good recommendation of his care and pains with his company, he shall be appointed to the company raised for Sir Sheffield Clapham if Sir Sheffield does not come over, or else to some other in lieu of it. [*Copy attested by Nicholas.*]

April 19.

Chatham.

67. Sir Henry Mainwaring to Buckingham. The leak in the Victory has abated three inches in nine, so that it is hoped it will be of no importance. Four of the ships are ready to set sail for Queenborough, but want victuals and men. Cables insufficient. Letter received that morning to make ready the Nonsuch. It will be three weeks before she can be ready to sail.

April 19.

The Tower.

68. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Recommends Thomas Waldoe, clerk in the office of Treasurer in the Navy, for appointment as a purser.

April 19.

69. Acknowledgment of Isaac Crowther, that he had borrowed 20*s.* of Richard Hamby.

April 19.

70. Anticipations, as they stood charged on March 29 last, on the several branches of income thereafter to be received. Total, 162,446*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*

April 19.

71. Survey of stores belonging to the Navy remaining in the storehouse at the dock near Portsmouth, with estimate of the charge (972*l.* 16*s.*) for building a new dock, crane house, saw house, and other necessary appurtenances.

April 20.

Westminster.

The King to Edward Earl of Worcester, Keeper of the Privy Seal. Warrant to issue letters under the Privy Seal for the preparation of letters patent, granting to Arthur Ingram the younger the office of Keeper of the Castle and Steward of the honor of Sheriffhutton, in co. York, as the same was formerly held by Thomas Lumsden and James Heatley. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 44.*]

April 20.

Exeter.

72. Justices of co. Devon to the Council. Having conferred with the towns as to a provision of shipping, they find them quite unable to contribute; they had therefore no occasion to make trial of the county. Had they been forced to put them to a new charge, whilst

## VOL. LX.

1627.

the loans were still in collection, they would have hazarded the King's honour upon a repulse. They would hardly have been drawn to the late loans but in hope they would have fully supplied the King's occasions.

[April 20.] 73. Petition of the Mayor and commonalty of Plymouth to the Council. The sick, hurt, and infected people in their hospitals, and elsewhere, suffer much for want of surgeons, of whom the Cadiz expedition and the late mortality have left the town destitute. The fear of being pressed deters able persons of that kind from living among them. Pray that Frederick Christian and John Davies may be freed from being pressed, so long as they shall be employed as surgeons for the town and hospital.

April 20. 74. Buckingham to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord High  
Whitehall. Steward. Prays him to release the *Esperance*, a French ship, detained at Carmarthen, in his Vice Admiralty.

April 20. 75. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Reports his proceedings in  
Plymouth. procuring store of provisions. Money taken from the Commissioners of the French goods for this service. Seamen who fly from being pressed ought to be punished. The Spanish gentleman, said to have been carried again to sea, has been found secreted in that town. Will send him to London. He goes by the name of Don Jaspas Antonio y Velasco. Capt. Pennington has taken three French ships, which are at Falmouth; he keeps the sea. The Earl of Warwick, with Sir Francis Stewart, his Vice Admiral, and Sir Michael Gayre, his Rear Admiral, arrived on the 19th. The Earl is lodging at the house of one Jennings, Eliot's friend; and as soon as he put foot ashore, his invited familiars were, that pattern of ingratitude Eliot, malicious Corrington [Coryton], and a man no less true to his friend, Sir Ferdinando Gorges. These are reporters of the Earl's little affection to the King's service, and greater attachment to the Duke's enemies. In Cornwall all lend save Eliot, Coryton, Arundel, and their associates. Hopes the King will make them examples for times to come.

April 20. 76. Certificate of William Byng to the same, in favour of William Mommery, to be appointed Gunner of Deal Castle, in the place of Pancras Fathers, deceased.

April 20. 77. Petition of Serjeants employed in the Cadiz expedition, and returned out of Ireland on the "reducement," to the same. Have continued in London for eight months in expectation of their captains being employed again; and having received only one month's means, they pray for relief.

[April 20?] 78. Sir George Blundell to Nicholas. Has received order to forbear reducing Capt. Ogle and Capt. Brett. Intreats that his son may not be reduced; rather have him to his grave. Begs Nicholas to speak for him.

## VOL. LX.

- 1627.
- April 20. 79. Sir Henry Marten to Nicholas. Complains of wrong done to the Duke's Admiralty jurisdiction by an Order of Council, that nothing should be adjudged in the Admiralty against the Dutch without leave from the Council. Fears that the Admiralty jurisdiction will suffer during the Duke's contemplated absence, and approves of Nicholas's suggestions that the Duke should specially commend that jurisdiction to the King's favour, and should appoint some able personage to undertake its protection at the Council table and elsewhere.
- Doctors' Commons.
- April 20. 80. Capt. Thomas Porter to the same. Solicits that Jack Bird may be appointed his lieutenant in the Warspite, and William Cooke, master.
- April 20. 81. Extract, in the handwriting of Nicholas, from a letter of this date from one of the ships in [Capt. Pennington's?] fleet. Details the chase and capture of the Notre Dame de Grace, bound for St. Lucar, and mentions other ships captured by the same fleet.
- Falmouth.
- April 20. 82. Memorandum of surveys of various ships sent to the Commissioners of the Navy.
- April 21. 83. Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol to the Council. Send list of persons who have undertaken to lend to the King, with the subsidy roll sent down, and bonds of the collectors.
- Bristol.
- April 21. 84. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. The Council, to prevent intelligence, have ordered a general stay of all ships until the going forth of the fleet. He is to cause the same to be put in execution within his Vice Admiralty.
- Whitehall.
- April 21. 85. The Captains employed in the Cadiz expedition to Buckingham. The King having granted a Privy Seal for their entertainment, there is now a stop in the payment on pretence that they have not clothed or armed their companies. Pray for inquiry, and that they may be called before the Council of War to answer this objection.
- April 21. 86. Petition of Richard Challeroft, Captain of Sandgate Castle, to "the Illustrious Prince George Duke of Buckingham." A great part of the rampire of Sandgate Castle is fallen down, and the whole building is neither habitable nor defensible. Prays that the same may be taken into consideration.
- April 21. 87. Mons. de Soubise to the same. In attestation that Jaques de la Disme, an inhabitant of Calais, was of the reformed faith.
- April 21. Sec. Conway to Sir Charles Morgan. Has given the best order and assistance to send away the recruits he could. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 266.*]
- Whitehall.
- April 21. 88. Sir Henry Marten to Sec. Coke. Has received his letter for discharge of the Tobias and Black Lion, Danish ships, it being his Majesty's pleasure that the Danish Ambassador may be sent away without cause of complaint. The cause as to the Tobias is ended to
- Doctors' Commons.

## VOL. LX.

1627.

the Ambassador's content, but that as to the Black Lion is carried into the Court of Delegates. If sent back to the Court of Admiralty, Sir Henry will be most ready to obey.

April 21. 89. Commissioners of the Navy to Sec. Coke. Are informed that fourteen sail of Dunkirkers are now at sea waiting to intercept the ships appointed to transport soldiers to Hamburgh. It is thought they cannot escape unless the wafters were increased to ten.

April 21. 90. Capt. William Hawkeridge to Nicholas. Entreats that he may be cleared to follow his voyage. Unless he obtains relief he shall be undone, for all but 300*l.* lies on him. Has disbursed 60*l.* amongst his men. Offers Nicholas ten pieces, and if he returns home well will requite him with 30*l.*

April 21. 91. Gilbert Raleigh to the same. Sir John Drake has taken one of the corn barks for the King's use. Capt. Stephens has not come in since Nicholas's letter was sent to him. If the goods in Salle-neuve's prize be not sold, they will fall in value 40 per cent.

April 21. 92. Thos. Ketelby to ———. Signifying Lord Denbigh's pleasure that Richard Learner should take charge of the Victory as Master.

April 21. 93. Estimate for setting forth the Nonsuch, Esperance, and Minniken ketch, with four Newcastle ships. Total, 8,034*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

April 22. 94. Capt. William Jewell to Buckingham. Reports his proceedings as Captain of one of the ships under Capt. Pennington, from March 26, to this date.

April 22. 95. Capt. Richard Saltonstall to Sec. Conway, Visct. Killultagh. Should have received 500 men, but has no more than 290. The Norfolk men, who are 150, mutinied within one day's march of Harwich. The men dispersed, and beat away their conductor, who arrived there alone. Begg for speedy order what he shall do.

April 22. 96. Capt. William Jewell to Nicholas. He was enforced to write to Mr. Burrell for a warrant for a topmast out of the King's stores at Portsmouth, and needing a sudden answer, was constrained to send by post, but the postmasters would not have carried the letter had he not written to the Duke. Begg Nicholas to send his letter to Mr. Burrell. Wishes it would please God to send "something a-twart his hawse," whereby he might requite his debt to Nicholas.

April 22. 97. Sir Thos. Pigott to the same. Solicits by his means to be one of the ten captains that are to be retained. With underwritten recommendation by Sir George Blundell.

## VOL. LXL.—APRIL 23—30, 1627.

1627.

April 23.  
Bristol.

1. Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol to the Council. Have received their Lordships' letter, calling upon them to make ready the two ships which they were required to provide last year, but which, as the letter imports, were then respited in their favour. Remind their Lordships, that, although other ports failed, they, to their great cost, provided what was required of them; wherefore they pray to be excused the service now demanded.

April 23.  
St. Martin's  
Lane.

2. Sec. Conway, Viscount Killultagh, to Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord President of the Council. Suggests that the Council should order Burlamachi to supply immediately 1,000 pair of shoes to the soldiers about to be embarked from London for the service of Denmark; that the men should all be ordered on shipboard on pain of death; and that a press should be made in the villages within five miles of the river side to apprehend stragglers. The ships should fall down to-morrow, and these men be delivered at Gravesend on Wednesday.

April 23.

3. The same to the Council. Mutinies among the recruits for Denmark. Sir Archibald Douglas, by reason of some obstacles in his estate since his marriage with the Lady Davies, is unwilling to accompany them. Capt. Alford recommended in his place. Exemplary justice should be done upon the mutineers, and the soldiers be hastened away. [*Abstract.*]

April 23.

Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 267.*]

April 23.  
Harwich.

4. Cpts. Robert Gosnold and Richard Saltonstall to the same. Having received order to embark, they caused the drum to beat, commanding every pressed man on pain of death to prepare for shipboard. As they were embarking them, 100 or more broke through a bye-guard, and ran away; hope that most of them will be brought back. Some of the revolted Norfolk men are at Manningtree. Have sent to them, promising them their pay. Beg instructions as to punishing the mutineers, and making up the number now wanting.

April 23.  
Kingston-upon-  
Hull.

5. Mayor and others of Kingston-upon-Hull to the same. The soldiers were embarked before the 20th; those from Lancashire arrived on the 17th. After conference with the Trinity House, it was thought best to send the ships to Stade rather than to the Weser; they set sail that morning. Insufficiency of the allowance of six ounces of cheese per man per diem; great want of officers, and shortness of the allowance of 6s. 8d. per poll for freight.

April 23.  
Poole.

6. Mayor and others of Poole to the same. Excuse themselves for not furnishing ships. Allege the loss of 8,500*l.* within three years, and discontinuance of their trade to the Newfoundland.

April 23.  
Weymouth and  
Melcombe Regis.

7. Mayor and others of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis to the same. Explain the causes of their inability to set forth the ships required of them. Their losses from pirates amounted to 26,000*l.*, besides the relief of the wives and children of those who were slaves at Algiers and Sallee.

## VOL. LXI.

1627.

April 23. 8. Edward Viscount Wimbledon to the Council. In answer to a  
Wimbledon. complaint against himself and Lord Nottingham for not pressing  
200 men in Surrey. Explains that 60 were pressed and taken  
to the place of rendezvous, where no one would receive them,  
whereupon they broke away; 48, subsequently pressed, were re-  
ceived, and they were as many as could be procured by press  
in the place indicated. Endeavours to raise the required number  
would be continued.

April 23. 9. Capt. John Pennington to Buckingham. Details his proceed-  
Red Lion, in ings since the 11th inst. Leaving the French ships in his charge to  
Plymouth Sound the care of Sir James Bagg, he stood off from Plymouth to the south-  
ward, and fell in with a fleet of French ships bound for St. Lucar,  
of whom he captured three, and having brought them in, sailed off  
to Conquet, where he found 120 sail, of whom he carried off 17.  
Details minutely the circumstances of the capture, and his arrange-  
ments for security of his prizes, which he values at 70,000*l*. Begs that  
he may bestow two or three bales of coarse linen cloth amongst his  
crew, to make them shirts, which will give them great content and  
encouragement. Hopes all the captains are as clear of pillaging as  
himself, but the King is infinitely abused in the sale of his prize  
goods.

April 23. Sec. Conway to Philip Burlamachi. To pay 60*l*. to certain  
Whitehall. persons for intelligence. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 266.*]

April 23. The same to Sir Charles Morgan. To spare the disposing away  
Whitehall. of Ensign Price's place, who stayeth here six weeks. [*Minute, ibid.*]

April 23. 10. The same to Sir Edward Zouch. Is informed by his chaplain,  
Mr. Stephens, for whom he obtained a grant of the parsonage of  
Wotton, that his title, having been contested by the Court of Wards,  
had been ultimately conceded, but that Sir Edward Zouch had of  
late begun to interest himself on behalf Mr. Stephens's opponent,  
Mr. Potter. Lord Conway states reasons why Sir Edward should  
not interfere.

April 23. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 266.*]

April 23. 11. Sir George Blundell to Nicholas. Capt. Netherton had served  
Southampton. Quartermaster in Sir Edward Conway's regiment these two years,  
and never had above two months' pay. Begs a warrant to Capt.  
Mason to give him some part of his pay.

April 23. 12. Capt. Richard Gyffard to the same. Hopes to have strength  
of body to follow his Grace, and, if the Vanguard be disposed of,  
hopes he shall have liberty to wait on the Duke as a private gentle-  
man. For any "sargent or other" has little hope to find any, and  
begs Nicholas to stand his friend, and they will divide it between  
them. Has but one to care for, and little means to leave her.  
Wishes Nicholas to receive the proceeds of the Peter for her, at the  
ship's return. If not able to go to sea with his Grace, solicits  
employment at Portsmouth.

## VOL. LXL

1627.  
April 23. 13. Thomas Robartes to Nicholas. Gives account of the sale at  
Poole. Poole of a French bark laden with wheat brought in there by Capt. Fox and Capt. Briant; the net proceeds amounted to 89*l*. He bought the bark (which was sold "per a candle") at 45*l*, and the wheat was sold to the poor. The owners of the bark have offered him what he gave for her. Desires to know whether he may safely take it.
- April 23. 14. William Towerson and Richard James to Sir John Jephson.  
Portsmouth. Complain of the misconduct of the Dutchmen brought down by Mr. Johnson, and employed in the repairs of the fortification. Desire that Johnson should be sent down to direct them. [*Misdated April 23, 1626.*]
- April 23. 15. Certificate of the Commissioners of the Navy. Having been required by the Lord Admiral and Sec. Coke to state at what rate soldiers may be victualled per diem, allowing in every week three days beef, pork, and bacon, and four day's butter, fish, and cheese, the same quantities as are allowed to seamen in the Navy, they state that it is well worth 6*d*. a man per diem, without any allowance of beer. The old charge was the same for butter, fish, and cheese, the whole week throughout, with the allowance of "a pottle" of beer to each man per diem.
- April 24. 16. The Council to Sec. Conway. To give directions to his deputy  
Whitehall. lieutenants, to receive into the Isle of Wight such one of the regiments assembled near about Plymouth, as Sir George Blundell, serjeant major of the King's forces, shall appoint.
- April 24. 17. Mayors and Magistrates of Dartmouth and Totness to the  
Dartmouth. Council. Set forth their inability to furnish two ships for the contemplated expedition.
- April 24. 18. Jasper Hickes and others of Boston to the same. Explain  
Boston. their inability to furnish the moiety of a ship as required of them by letters of March 24 last. Their port is decayed, and all their shipping not worth the amount thus intended to be charged upon them, which is more than 16 subsidies, and 40 times the proportion they are charged in any assessment upon the county.
- [April 24.] 19. Another statement of the reasons of the inability of Boston, above alluded to.
- April 24. 20. Sir George Blundell to Buckingham. His favour in confirming Sir George's son in his company has bound them to his Grace for ever. All the captains in Southampton are reduced, but those in Dorsetshire will not stir until they have shirts, shoes, and hose for the soldiers, and pay to bring them through the country. The Deputy Lieutenants will not give any money, and he knows not to whom to go. The troops in Sussex also cannot get their five months' pay. Besides these difficulties with the old men, new men are arriving at Portsmouth,—a poor beggarly place, where

1627.

## VOL. LXI.

is neither money, lodging, nor meat for them, and no man will lend a penny, nor give a soldier any meat. Entreats his consideration and help.

April 24. 21. Petition of William Byng and Edmund Lisle to "the High and Mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Refer to former petitions for the reparation of Deal and Walmer Castles. The Duke procured an order for Camber Castle to be demolished for their repair, but that resolution has been changed. Pray for the adoption of some other course. The moat of Deal Castle has in it 500 load of beach more than it had at the beginning of winter.

April 24. 22. Sir Henry Mainwaring to the same. Reports in what  
Rochester. manner he had got the merchant ships down the river, and the King's ships out of Chatham. Great want of men. Advises the Duke to get the Masters of Watermen's Hall to warn all the men belonging to the river to appear on the morrow morning, and then to make a selection from them, and ship them off at once, giving order to their friends to send their clothes after them. Urges the punishment of those who having been pressed have not appeared.  
*Incloses,*

22. 1. *Note of men pressed by the gunner of the Warspite, but who have not made their appearance.*

April 24. Sec. Conway to Sir Charles Morgan. Recommending from his  
Whitehall. Majesty those officers that conduct the recruits, and particularly Sir Archibald Douglas, and his assistants, to be placed in their several ranks. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 267.*]

April 24. 23. Sir Alexander Brett to Nicholas. Approves of Mr. Watch  
Stratford. [Watts] as Lieutenant to Capt. Babbington.

April 24. 24. Capt. John Mason to the same. Merchants of that town offer  
Southampton. to purchase three or four French barks now at Portsmouth, paying full price and ready money. If the Duke embrace this offer, it will bring them a little help, and ease them of part of their present care.

April 24. 25. Mayor of Poole to John Ellzey. Has paid a bill of exchange  
Poole. for 89*l.* 6*s.* due to "my Lord," but for security desires a discharge from his secretary.

April 25. 26. Order of Council, fixing the amount to be assigned for the  
Whitehall. service of the Navy at 40,000*l.* per annum.

April 25. 27. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Brecknock to the Council. In  
Brecknock. 1614 they levied 100 men for Ireland at their own expense; in the first year of the present King they pressed 100 men, and levied on the county 120*l.*, which, with 41*l.* 10*s.* out of the treasury of the maimed soldiers, discharged the expense. They have petitioned for a return of these sums.

April 25. 28. Mayor of Truro to the same. Sets forth the reasons of their  
Truro. inability to furnish out a ship to be at the rendezvous at Portsmouth.

## VOL. LXI.

- 1627.
- April 25. 29. Petition of Jacques de la Disme "to the High and Mighty Prince, the Duke of Buckingham." His ships, the St. Peter and the Blessing, having been driven by storm, one into Ilfracombe, the other into Dartmouth, were there stayed. Upon certificate of Mons. de Soubise, prays that they may be released.
- April 25. Sec. Conway to Sir Charles Morgan. Recommending Ensign  
Whitehall. Guise. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 267.]
- April 25. The same to Sir Richard Norton. In the behalf of Mrs. Mason,  
Whitehall. widow, that her servants be not pressed, in respect she has nobody else to manage her business. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- April 25. 30. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Sends certificate of the Com-  
The Tower. missioners of the Navy. The constant alterations in the numbers of sailors and soldiers, with the examination of Apsley's weighty accounts, have detained it so long, that he could not wait upon Sec. Coke. Desires the certificate and order may be suddenly settled, although the Lord Treasurer will not suddenly pay the money.
- April 25. 31. Return of the names of 161 men levied in Hants, and delivered to John Morley, William Harling, and Edward Knowles to be conducted to Portsmouth.
- April 26[?] 32. The King to ——. That the tinnerns and duchy-tenants of Cornwall and Devonshire should be ruled and governed by the Warden and his officers, according to their Charter and ancient privileges, and that no Sheriff or other officer should interfere with them.
- April 26. 33. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. The Earl of Warwick and  
Plymouth. his friend Eliot are still together, and still walk in the way they entered. Capt. John Prynne has brought into Plymouth a Ham-burgher laden with sugar for Hamburg; he also gives information of naval preparations in Spain. Bagg has received the Duke's order of the 21st instant, for stay of all ships. The Earl of Warwick has shown a discharge dated the 11th, but Bagg has requested him to procure a further licence. *Incloses,*
33. I. *Examination of Capt. John Prin [Prynne], as to preparation of ships at Cadiz designed for Ireland, and of 25 other ships which had sailed from Lisbon. 1627, April 26.*
33. II. *Examination of Peter Johnson, Skipper of the Hunter, of Lubeck, the ship brought in by Capt. Prynne, as to the lading of his ship and naval preparations in Spain. 1627, April 26.*
- April 26. 34. Capt. John Pennington to the same. Reports his proceedings  
Aboard the Red Lion, in Plymouth Sound. from the 23d instant. Sends list of his prizes; one of them laden with wheat, set fire to by a careless knave, and totally destroyed. Kept back by violent winds, but the weather having moderated, he has sent his boats to warp out the prizes, of which he is anxious to

## VOL. LXI.

1627.

be safely quit. Many of these prizes will make good men-of-war, and all of them are fit to be employed to run in amongst the rocks and take their small shipping. *Incloses,*

34. I. *Names, burthen, and lading of the prizes, 21 in number.*

34. II. *Examination of William Finer, English mariner, dwelling in Villequiers, on the river of Rouen, as to the five ships procured by the King of France out of Holland, and the ships of war building in various French ports; also as to preparations at St. Martin's near Rochelle, and at Newhaven.*

April 26. 35. Petition of Thomas Prewd and Augustine Kingsmill to "the Illustrious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Were appointed by Sir John Prewd, Lieutenant Colonel of the Duke's regiment of foot, Quarter-master and Provost Marshal of that regiment, and have served with the troops since they removed from Devon into Kent, and thence into Hants. Have received only 5*l.*, on account of their pay. Sir Geo. Blundell alleges their names were omitted in the list. Pray for a warrant for their arrears.

April 26. 36. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Repeats, with some little addition, the information in his letter of this date to the Duke respecting the Earl of Warwick and Eliot. Sends some of the Earl's letters for inspection. Sir John Drake's collector, Mr. Jennings, Lord Warwick's servant and Eliot's right hand, now shows himself and his regard to the Duke.

April 26. 37. The Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. Certificate of the sufficiency of Richard Hall, smith of Deptford Dockyard.

April 26. 38. Sir James Perrott to Nicholas. Sends information of what has been done respecting wrecks at Stackpoole, in Pembrokeshire. Unless countenance be given to them, the Admiralty jurisdiction there will perish.

April 26. 39. Gilbert Raleigh to the same. The order for stay of shipping shall be executed. Wished to purchase the Dutch ship because of his brother's desire to go to sea. Capt. Hinckley, of the *Primrose*, has brought two French barks into Weymouth.

April 26. 40. Richard Wyan to the same. As to the final disposition of Capt. Salleneuve's supposed derelict.

April 26. 41. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Dorset, to Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of Exchequer. The loan money of the county will not discharge the billet of the ordinary soldiers, being 1,100 in number, for 30 weeks. They will not march without being furnished with hose, shoes, and shirts, and a month's provision, which will come to 2,000*l.* Beg a supply out of the Exchequer.

## VOL. LXI.

1627.  
 April 26. 42. Petition of James Harrington, Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford, to Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells, Visitor of the same college. Petitioner is a son of Sir James Harrington, who died about 12 years since, and left him an annuity of 40*l.* per annum. By a Statute of Wadham, any Fellow who has an annuity of more than 10*l.* shall leave the house, but petitioner procured a dispensation from Mrs. Wadham, the foundress; his right to his Fellowship being now called in question, he prays the Bishop to examine the matter.
- April 26. 43. Instructions for the agent of the Roman Catholics at Rome, in accordance with the contents of letters written by the chapter of the English Roman Catholic clergy to the Pope and Cardinals, in defence of the Bishop of Chalcedon against the complaints of the regulars.
- [April 27.] 44. Petition of Mary Blundill, wife of Richard Blundill, to the Council. Petitioner's husband was taken prisoner three years since, and carried into Algiers, where he was bought by "Hassan Basha," of Napoli di Romania, since deceased. "Hammat Bey, brother of the said Hassan Basha," traffics in the Black Sea, and keeps the said Richard in chains in the galley's hold. Prays that Sir Thomas Roe may be written to, to effect his release, and that Captain Leatt may be called to account for money collected for redemption of captives.
- April 27. 45. Minutes, in the handwriting of Nicholas, of motions to be made by the Duke of Buckingham at the Council Board. They relate to the supply of provisions for the fleet, and applications by Mons. de Soubise for the release of ships of French Protestants.
- April 27. 46. Captain Richard Gyffard to Buckingham. The Duke having bestowed on him the benefit of making a Baronet, he beseeches that his ill health, which compels him to retire into the country, may be no hindrance to this favour.
- April 27. 47. Petition of Capt. John Sacheverell to "the most Gracious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham," for his discharge from scandalous informations exhibited against him in the Court of Admiralty. [*Underwritten is a reference to Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty.*]
- April 27. 48. Sec. Coke to Sir Henry Marten. The Council, on conference with the Dutch Ambassadors, direct that all proceedings respecting certain ships whose names are subjoined, should be suspended for the present. [*Copy.*]  
 Whitehall.
- April 27. 49. Capt. Richard Gyffard to Nicholas. Intreats him to send down the writings about their fly-boat, which he hopes will make them a great voyage; also begs him to assist his application of this date to the Duke.
- April 27. 50. Robert Earl of Warwick to Sir John Hippisley. Sends, by Capt. Pennington, 11 Portuguese prisoners, to be exchanged for Englishmen at Dunkirk, and Pennington will also procure six more from the Earl's ships at Cowes.  
 Plymouth.

## VOL. LXI.

1627.  
 April 27. 51. Receipt of Sir James Bagg for the rigging and furniture of a prize ship delivered to him by Capt. Pennington.
- April 27. 52. Similar receipt in relation to another prize.
- April 27. 53. Names of ships appointed to go to sea, with their numbers of mariners and soldiers.
- April 28. 54. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to prepare a grant of the office of Custos Brevium of the Common Pleas, now executed by Mr. Spencer of Lincoln's Inn, to Edward Dering, son of Sir Edward Dering, with remainder to Sir Edward himself; saving the right of priority in those who have previous grants, and with proviso that if the office falls to Edward Dering during his minority his father may execute the same until he attains 21.
- April 28. 55. William Earl of Derby to the Council. In obedience to  
 Chester. directions dated the last of February, 1627, 200 men had been levied and sent to Hull.
- April 28. 56. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the same. The men who had  
 Harwich. mutinied at Harwich were now on shipboard to the number of 247, and submitted to serve his Majesty. Only 80 out of the 150 Norfolk men arrived, after committing much disorder, and beating their conductors on the way. Expense of the county on this occasion in maintaining 40 trained men.
- April 28. 57. Robert Earl of Essex to the same. Reports the levy, as  
 Chertsey. directed, of 100 men in co. Stafford. They departed from Lichfield for Hull on the 30th March under the conduct of Thos. Littleton, and were six days and a half on the road. They arrived there 14 days before they were shipped.
- [April 28.] 58. Sir William Heydon to Sec. Coke. Necessity of a warrant to deliver the ordnance for the present expedition to some person appointed to have the management thereof. *Incloses,*
58. 1. *Copy of the customary form of the warrant required.*
- April 28. 59. James Dyer and William Willett to Nicholas. Requesting  
 Bristol. him to procure a reference to the Lord Chief Justice of a dispute between Mrs. Porter, a widow, and Mr. Weld. Underneath is written a separate letter from William Willett to Nicholas on the same subject, and also respecting prizes brought into Bristol by the Abraham, the George, and by Capt. Whittington. The general report is that the Duke goes with this fleet.
- April 28. 60. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to Robert Earl of Sussex, Lord  
 Harwich. Lieutenant. In obedience to his directions they had repaired to Harwich, and found the mutiny appeased by Captains Gosnold and Saltonstall. Have entreated Sir Gamaliel Capell to remain there. Beg that the ships to come from London may be expedited.

## Vol. LXI.

1627.  
 April 28. Return of the names and residences of 100 men impressed in co. Devon, and delivered to Capt. Humphrey Curry, to be conducted to Portsmouth. [See Vol. xlv., No. 11.]
- April 28. 61. Certificate of Sir John Hippisley, that two small barks of Edmund Woodgreen and Henry Blackboy, stayed in London, are bound for Dover.
- April 29. 62. Extract from the Council Register, that Bishop Laud, of Whitehall. Bath and Wells, was that day, by His Majesty's command, sworn of the Privy Council.
- April 29 63. Mayor and Jurats of Rye to Buckingham. They received the order for stay of shipping on the 22d inst, and none but ordinary fishing boats have since gone out of the harbour.
- April 30. 64. Sec. Conway to Sir Hamon Le Strange. Sends him a letter from the King to Mr. Thursby [Thoresby], urging upon him the support of his son, Wingfield, with his wife and children, which his Majesty does not doubt that he will comply with, the rather that Mr. Wingfield Thursby's wife is a gentlewoman of good family, and kinswoman to the Duke of Buckingham. He is to deliver the letter, and press compliance with its requirements.
- April 30. Minute of the above letter. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 267.]
- April 29. The same to Lord President Manchester. That his Lordship and Whitehall. the rest would rectify some disorder in the recruits, and give order for a pass for Mr. Beere's two sons and Sir Thomas Dutton's page. [Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 267.]
- April 29. 65. Request of Sir William Segar, Garter, for a commission to the Ambassador, Lord Carleton, and himself, and also for Privy Seals for Garter's customary allowances, on a mission to present the Order of the Garter to Henry Prince of Orange.
- April 30. 66. The King to Buckingham. Commission authorizing him to Westminster. grant letters of reprisal to persons whose ships or goods have been seized in France.
- April 30. 67. Order of Council, in a dispute between the Turkey Company Whitehall. and Nicholas Leatt. The Company is to pay to Nicholas Leatt 550*l.*, by him paid to the Basha of Algiers. Other points in dispute between them are reserved.
- April 30. 68. The Council to Sec. Conway. Send him a letter from Sir Whitehall. George Blundell, Serjeant Major of the Forces at Portsmouth, by which he will see how ill the late levies have been performed in Hants. Pray him to require his deputy lieutenants to fill up the number of the returned men, and to cause the collectors of the loan to bring in their accounts, and deliver the balance to Capt. Mason. Inclose,
68. I. Sir George Blundell to Buckingham. The captains have not come out of Dorsetshire or Sussex, because the Com-

1627.

VOL. LXI.

*missioners will not pay for the soldiers' diet on their march. The deputy lieutenants of Hants sent him 140 men out of 200, half of them such creatures as he is ashamed to describe. There being no remedy, he took 79. They sent them without money, clothes, shirts, or shoes. The Lords need not grudge him 40s. a day, for he has everything to do. There are no officers there, no man, no thing, to help him. Thinks the Duke is keeping the officers there to make them all sergeants-at-law. Portsmouth, 1627, April 28.*

- [April 30 ?] 69. Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Commonalty of Great Yarmouth to the Council. Set forth their want of ordnance and ammunition, their inability to provide the same on account of the charge of their poor and maintenance of their haven, and the importance of their town as being "the chiefest maritime and frontier town" in those parts, paying the King 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* per annum in customs, and situate within 14 hours' sail of Dunkirk. Pray for 20 culverins, and a due proportion of ammunition.
- April 30. 70. [Sir ?] Thomas Hope to Buckingham. The Earl of Nithsdale, Edinburgh. the chief actor in the writer's employment in the public service, has assured him of the Duke's protection. Devotes himself to his Grace's service and disposal.
- April 30. 71. Sec. Conway to Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards. Recommends Mrs. Grimes, the widow of his cousin german's son, who sues for her son. The estate is much wasted. [Copy.]
- April 30. Minute of the above letter. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 267.]
- April 30. 72. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Being in hand with the States' Whitehall. Ambassador to have the business of Amboyna put into a way of atonement, he desires to have sent to him the treaty made at Southampton, and the protest dated September 8, 1625, at Tichfield.
- April 30. 73. Mayor of York to Lord Keeper Coventry, High Steward of York. that city. Having been directed to make provision of powder, match, and lead, they had done so, and had assessed the amount on the city, but divers of the inhabitants refused to pay their assessment. Request his assistance therein.
- April 30. 74. Certificate of the Deputy Mayor and others of Southampton. Southampton. that the Margaret of that town, and her lading, belong to Burrish Daniel and Adrian Fry, both of Southampton.
- April. 75. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends instructions and letter to Sir Robert Anstruther, with the King's authority for some suggested additions. He would have waited on Lord Conway with these papers, but the King's going to tennis had detained him.
- [April ?] 76. The King to Sir James Bagg. The regiment of Sir Henry Spry, which is to take part in the present expedition, is to be transported in the ships which are to sail from Plymouth. It is now sent thither in the ships under the command of Capt. Penning-

## VOL. LXI.

1627.

ton, until the arrival of the ships in which they are ultimately to sail. He is to command the Mayor of Plymouth to receive them on land.

[April ?]  
Whitehall.

77. Warrant to Attorney General Heath, to prepare a grant of a baronetcy to Frederick Cornwallis, of Broome Hall, co. Suffolk, with a discharge of the customary payment.

April.

78. Minutes of business to be laid before the Council by the Duke of Buckingham. Articles to be observed on issuing letters of reprisal; punishment of mutineers; petition of shipwrights at Chatham, who are unpaid for five quarters.

April.

79. Petition of the Bailiffs, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of Colchester to the Council. On account of the heavy visitation of their town by the plague, the decay of their trade in the new draperies and baize, and their loss of ships at sea, they are unable to set forth a ship as directed.

April.

80. Petition of the Bailiffs and Aldermen of Ipswich to the same. Ipswich, Harwich, and Woodbridge having been enjoined to set forth two ships of war, with a contribution from the neighbouring towns and the county, they recount their many recent payments for the public service, and beg to be excused; at the same time, in token of their good will to his Majesty's service, they offer to contribute, with the county, a rateable proportion, subsidy for subsidy.

[April ?]

81. Petition of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of King's Lynn to the same. Set forth that they have lost by Dunkirkers 25 ships, worth 9,000*l*.; that they are unable to carry on their Iceland fishery; that they have expended 1,200*l*. in fortifications, and paid 350*l*. yearly to the poor; besides advancing 452*l*. on loan to the King. In consideration of all which payments, they pray that they may be eased from sending ships to Portsmouth.

April.

82. Petition of the Inhabitants of Leeds and Halifax to the same. Set forth reasons why they should be discharged from contributing with Hull in providing ships for the King's service. This petition has appended to it nearly 400 signatures.

[April ?]

83. Mayor and others of Norwich to the same. Urge again upon the consideration of the Council their inability to contribute one third of the charge of setting forth ships by Yarmouth and Lynn. Such a taxation very prejudicial to the loan then in collection. Payment of one will occasion the nonpayment of the other, unless the intended assessment may be sorted to so small a sum as may be warranted by former precedents.

[April ?]

84. Petition of the Inhabitants of Wakefield to the same, praying that they may be freed from contributing with Hull in setting forth three ships for the King's service. There was not one person who was a merchant residing in Wakefield, and the whole town was greatly decayed.

## Vol. LXI.

1627.

April.

85. Petition of the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and Inhabitants of Yarmouth to the same. Set forth the disproportion of the assessment made upon them for the provision of two ships of war, and beseech that their poor and distressed estate may be considered. *Annexed,*

85. I. *Brief abstract of the losses and charges sustained by Yarmouth within two years last past.*

[April.]

86. Minute of suggestion of the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants, for Lord Conway to move the Council for removal of Sir John Burgh's regiment into some adjacent county, and that the town of Southampton might be included in a new commission for martial law.

[April.]

87. Minute to the same effect, prepared by Lord Conway's Secretary.

April.

88. Suggestion that a list of the entertainments of the officers in the present expedition should be approved by the Council, and copies thereof be lodged with the Lord Treasurer, the Exchequer, and the Auditors of the Impress.

April.

89. — Borthwick to [Sec. Conway]. Solicits him to procure a letter from the King to Lord Ayr and Lady Swift, to stay all proceedings against Sir Robert Anstruther until his home-coming from his embassy to Denmark. [*It appears from the endorsement that the solicited letter was addressed to the Lord President and Council at York.*]

April.

90. The Chapter of Worcester to the same. Excuse themselves for not presenting Thomas Archbold to the rectory of Broadwas. On the 14th instant, they concurred in nominating Richard Potter thereto.

[April ?]

91. Notes, in Nicholas's hand, from which were to be prepared minutes of letters to the Deputy Lieutenants, respecting regulations to be enforced at the general muster of the troops at the rendezvous at Portsmouth.

[April ?]

92. Petition of Thomas Johnson, and Jane his wife, to the Commissioners authorized to treat with the Ambassadors of Holland. Petitioners are the aged parents of Timothy Johnson, who was cruelly tortured and put to death at Amboyna. His estate has been proved to be worth 1,500 ryals of eight. Pray that they may receive satisfaction, having set forth their son at their great charge, but having now fallen into poverty. *Annexed,*

92. I. *Inventory of goods of Timothy Johnson seized by the Dutch at Amboyna, in 1622.*

[April ?]

93. Note, by Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells, communicating to Bishop Montaigne, of London, the King's command that he should read over Dr. Sibthorp's sermon, with the objections made to it, and the answers to those objections, and, in conjunction with the Bishops

## VOL. LXI.

1627. of Durham, Rochester, Oxford, and Bath and Wells, should report whether he did not think the sermon fit to be printed. *Under-written,*
93. I. *Opinion of the Bishop of London in favour of printing the sermon.*
- April. 94. Accompt of arms delivered and remaining in six companies of the regiment of Colonel Sir Edward Conway; with general total of arms delivered to the troops at Plymouth, out of which the 4,000 men now to go forth were to be armed.
- [April?] 95. Proposed new clauses for insertion in a renewed and enlarged charter for the Barber Surgeons. With notes of Lord Keeper Coventry thereon.
- [April?] 96. Observations, by Lord Keeper Coventry, on the new clauses proposed to be inserted in the charter to the Barber Surgeons. On the same paper are minutes by the Lord Keeper of the statutes affecting the practice of medicine, and the charters previously granted to the Barber Surgeons.
- April. 97. List of officers of the companies of Sir George Blundell and Sir Thos. York.
- [April.] 98. Information against Sir John Browne and Henry Hastings, Deputy Lieutenants, co. Dorset, Thomas Durdall, their conductor, and others, respecting abuses committed by them in the pressing of soldiers.
- [April?] 99. Particular account of amounts due to the officers that went on the Cadiz expedition. Total, 9,108*l.* 16*s.*
- April. 100. Certificate of the answers of the inhabitants of the ward of Farringdon Without, on St. Sepulchre's side, to the demand of a loan to the King.
- April. 101. Similar certificate of the answers of the inhabitants of Farringdon Without, on Fleet Street side.
- [April?] 102. List of such officers as left their companies in the Low Countries to come into the King's service.
- April. 103. List of the officers of the seven regiments appointed for the present expedition, authenticated by the signatures of the Council.
- April. 104. Similar list, with some variations, and unsigned.
- April. 105. Entry made in the Book of Caveats, at the Privy Seal, of the King's pleasure that Giles Thornborough, son of the Bishop of Worcester, should have the first prebend in that cathedral which happened to fall vacant. [*Attested copy.*]

## VOL. LXI.

1627.  
[April ?]

106. Information touching Mons. Vallienne, a Frenchman, some time servant to Father Giles, formerly the Queen's Almoner, employed to convey letters between France and England. Mons. Sevitt, to whom he has continual recourse, conveyed divers letters into the back of Vallienne's doublet.

April. 107. Statement of the proposals of Sir Geo. ——— and Mr. Williams for the farming of the customs on wines.

## VOL. LXII. MAY 1-9, 1627.

May 1.  
Whitehall.

1. The King to Buckingham. On issuing letters of marque against France, he is not to press for proof of loss or damage, but to issue the same generally and freely to all who desire to take them forth.

May 1.

2. Copy of the same, dated May 11, by mistake.

May 1.  
Chichester.

3. Capt. John Mason to the Council. Wishes a general investigation of all accounts, from the highest to the lowest, and is persuaded it will be found that a much smaller sum than is supposed will discharge the arrears. By such inquiry the ears of the Council would be spared much daily clamour, and the King's honour be preserved. Gives example of accounts to be investigated. Wishes the 3,000*l.* for the Sussex captains, the 600*l.* for the Dorset troops for hose, shoes, and conduct money, and 3,000*l.* resting on the last Privy Seals towards the payment for the next month, should be speedily sent to him at Portsmouth, and he shall then not trouble the Board again till the shipping the men.

May 1.

4. Petition of John Andrewe and Roger Danes to "the Most Noble Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Fitted out the St. Nicholas, of Weymouth, under the command of Capt. Salleneuve. She took the St. Barbara, of Malo; but was lost in bringing her into Plymouth. Pray for compensation, or the gift of the St. Matthew, of Crossick, now lying at Weymouth.

May 1.  
Plymouth.

5. Sir James Bagg to the same. Has sent Don Gaspar de Alparado, to Court, in company with Mr. Deacon, who has a knowledge of Spanish. Albert Belten and Nathaniel Hall delivered Don Gaspar from the Dutch, and are responsible for his ransom.

May 1.  
Chichester.

6. Sir George Blundell to the same. 200 pressed men from co. Hants arrived at Portsmouth, but such base rogues that he sent 120 of them back again, and the rest had no cassocks. 200 good men arrived out of Dorsetshire. Has been forced to use his credit to borrow money for their support. Came to Chichester to reduce the troops there, and found 3,000*l.* due to them for five months' pay. Learns that 250 new-pressed men out of Sussex are to go to Portsmouth in a day or two. Has not a penny of money for them. Entreats that money may be sent. Hears the Lords have settled his entertainment as Serjeant-major at 12*s.* per day. Will rather serve the King for nothing than receive so base a pay. Begs the Duke to get him put down at 40*s.* a day.

## Vol. LXII.

1627.  
May 1. 7. Sir Guilford Slingsby to Sec. Conway. The Duke is unresolved whether to leave the government of the Navy to commissioners or officers. Government by the former has produced effects which may trench on the Duke's honour. The Duchess apprehends danger to the Duke in letting fall the Commission of Inquiry. The abuses brought to light and unremedied, may hereafter be laid on the Duke. If Conway will hear the writer, he will give him such satisfaction that the Duke may be rectified in some things wherein he is now misadvised, and the Duchess will acknowledge herself beholden.
- May 1. 8. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Further particulars of Don Plymouth. Gaspar de Alparado, who had feigned madness.
- May 1. 9. Capt. John Mason to the same. Importance of encouraging Chichester. the mariners and soldiers by due and orderly payment. To secure these ends, he has written his letter of this date to the Council, and incloses a copy for the Duke. Begs that a list may be sent him of the pays of the officers of the army, and states what payments he had made to Sir George Blundell. *Incloses,*
9. 1. *Capt. John Mason to the Council. Copy of his letter of this date.*
- May 1. 10. Edward Viscount Wimbledon to the same. Sends list of Wimbledon. Irish officers who served in the Cadiz expedition, to whom there is due 2,275*l.* Suggests certain inquiries to prevent imposition, and concludes :—"but what should I trouble myself to husband his Majesty's money? . . . . more men prosper with spending and getting the King's money than by saving it. For, I see all will away, and he is the wisest that getteth his part, and what will come of all in the end, time will learn us." Is glad that Capt. Gyffard is on the list; he is worth four or five of some that are on the list.
10. 1. *List of officers that came out of Ireland for the Cadiz expedition.*
- May 1. 11. Notes, by Nicholas, of the case of Peter Rusquier [Rusher?] who, having taken a ship called the St. Peter, which was adjudged prize by the Admiralty Court at the Marble Table at Paris, was afterwards interfered with by the great Provost Marshal of France.
- May 1. 12. Remembrances for the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy. To consider the surveys of ships and stores at Portsmouth and Bristol, and of cordage at Chatham; also the granting a new warrant for viewing the Earl of Lindsey's woods in Lincolnshire for the King's service; and considering the question respecting the burthen of ships.
- May 1. 13. Return of names, residences, and descriptions of 200 men pressed in the eastern and southern divisions of co. Devon, and delivered to Capt. Thomas Richards, to be conducted to Portsmouth.

## VOL. LXII.

1627.

May 1.

14. Estimate of the charge of victualling the Red Lion, Swiftsure, Bonaventure, Convertive, and various merchant ships, for various periods, principally past, 6,564*l.*; out of which already allowed 2,864*l.* 5*s* 10*d.*; balance due, 3,699*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*

May 2.  
Whitehall.

15. The Council to Sir Sackville Trevor. In consequence of some change in the designs of the King of Denmark, the recruits are to be landed at Bremen instead of Stade. He is to leave a ship at the mouth of the Elbe, another at Fleckere, in Norway, and another at the mouth of the Sound, to discover ships which carry prohibited goods. [*Draft.*]

May 2.  
Dover Castle.

16. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Sends up all the letters he can find; one packet is to the King of France. When they have been perused, it will not be amiss to let the merchants have their letters. Knows not what to do with the Frenchmen stayed in the ships in Dover Harbour; allows them 6*d.* a day. Hears of three rich ships off Calais, and is sending out three ships to lay them aboard. The King's ship has let go the best of the Hamburgers. The captains of the castles ought to be ordered to give attendance.

May 2.  
Aboard the  
Red Lion,  
riding at Cowes

17. Capt. John Pennington to the same. Reports his arrival "before the Cowes" with all the French vessels. Sends the papers of his prizes by Mr. Horsey, whom he begs the Duke to make his lieutenant in lieu of Mr. Tyrringham, put into the Peter of Havre, and now desired to be appointed captain of the George. Recommends also various other new appointments and rewards.

May 2.  
Aboard the  
Red Lion,  
riding at Cowes.

18. The same to Nicholas. Urges him to procure the appointments mentioned in the preceding letter. His disappointment and regret at never hearing from the Duke. Protests he never had an ill thought against him, much less did a dishonest act towards him. Never had so troublesome a business as this.

May 2.

19. Nicholas's minutes of business to be brought before the Council by the Duke of Buckingham. They principally relate to the letter from Sir George Blundell of the 1st inst., the list inclosed in that from Viscount Wimbledon of the same date, and an addition to be made to the train of artillery.

[May 2.]

20. Certificate of Thomas Brian, receiver of coat and conduct money for the rape of Hastings, that the same remained unpaid for the hundreds of Robertsbridge, Thoyswell, and Goldspur.

[May 2.]

21. Memorandum of Sir Thomas Parker respecting coat and conduct money unpaid in the rape of Hastings.

[May 2.]

22. Certificate of Francis Hawker and others for John Lincoln to be cook of the St. George.

May 2.

23. Return of the constables for the hundred of Ninfield, co. Sussex, that John Giles, clerk, refuses to pay 20*s.* coat and conduct money.

## VOL. LXII.

1627.  
May 3. Whitehall. 24. Order of Council, that four packs of the coarser linen cloth found in the prizes lately taken by Capt. Pennington be bestowed on the mariners of the ships under his command.
- May 3. 25. Petition of Humphrey Slaney, merchant, to the Council, in answer to a petition annexed. Controverts the statements in that petition, and prays that he may proceed to the condemnation of his prize. *Annexed,*
25. I. *Petition of the Merchant Adventurers in the Plain John to the Council. Complain of Humphrey Slaney, one of their fellow adventurers, who, having obtained letters of marque to himself, treacherously made capture of a Portuguese vessel, greatly to the injury of his partners.*
25. II. *Order of Council, staying proceedings in the cause relating to the capture alluded to in the above petition.*
- May 3. 26. Copy of the petition of the Merchant Adventurers in the Plain John mentioned in the preceding article.
- May 3. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Being sick, he sends letters of the Lord Deputy to his Grace, to acquaint his Majesty and the Lords with them. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]
- May 3. Chichester. 27. Capt. John Mason to the same. Has paid five months' pay to all the Sussex captains, and has put officers and soldiers 10 days before hand. Is going to Portsmouth to discharge the soldiers' billets. The present army will amount in all to about 5,000 men, and will stand at a charge of 6,000*l.* per month, besides contingencies. Entreats that care may be taken to provide that sum before hand.
- May 3. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a grant to Mr. Rowlandson to have the same allowance for his place of Secretary to his Majesty's Ambassador at Venice that Gregorio de Monti had. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]
- May 3. Warkworth. 28. Sir Richard Chetwode to Sec. Conway. Desires to know the King's pleasure respecting certain "tenures" which he has offered to pass into his Majesty's hands. Has sent notes respecting them to Lord Conway's servant, William Hartwell.
- May 3. The Tower. 29. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. For a warrant for John Whitcombe and Humphrey Fox to inspect at Portsmouth the linen brought in the prize ships. Mr. Holt will send some man of knowledge aboard with them, to see if their offer be fair.
- May 3. Southampton. 30. John Ellzey to the same. Remits a bill of exchange for 89*l.* 6*s.* received from the Mayor of Poole.
- May 3. 31. Richard Lumley to Sir Henry Mervyn. Solicits that Mr. Conyers, of co. Durham, may be knighted.

## Vol. LXII.

1627.  
May 4. Whitehall. 32. The King to [Attorney General Heath]. Warrant to prepare a grant of the dignity of Baronet to Henry Griffith, of Burton Agnes, co. York ; with a discharge of the moneys usually reserved for the same. [*Draft.*]
- May 4. Warrant to pay to Dudley Lord Carleton 1,200*l.*, for a picture case set with diamonds, to be presented to the Ambassador Extraordinary from Denmark. [*Docquet.*]
- May 4. Grant of Baronetcy to Frederick Cornwallis, of Broom Hall, co. Suffolk. [*Docquet.*]
- May 4. Warrant to discharge the said Frederick Cornwallis of the money payable in respect of his Baronetcy. [*Docquet.*]
- May 4. Grant of annuity of 300*l.* to Sir Maurice Dromond and Dame Dorothy his wife, during their lives, on surrender of annuities of 100*l.* and 200*l.*, granted to Sir Maurice by the late King. [*Docquet.*]
- May 4. Grant of Baronetcy to Drue Drury. [*Docquet.*]
- May 4. Warrant to discharge the said Drue Drury of the money payable in respect of his Baronetcy. [*Docquet.*]
- May 4. Warrant to pay to the Cofferers of the Household 865*l.*, for Christopher Milles, late Clerk of the Robes to Queen Anne, for arrears of board wages, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per day, as also hereafter an annuity of 45*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* during his life. [*Docquet.*]
- May 4. Whitehall. 33. Order of Council, that all causes concerning letters of marque shall be summarily determined in the Court of Admiralty, and that, after adjudication, ships may be sold, notwithstanding any appeal, appraisement having been first made. [*Copy.*]
- May 4. 34. Another copy of the same.
- May 4. 35. Petition of Jaques de la Disme, of Calais, to the Council. Reiterates his application for the release of his ships, stayed at Ilfracombe and Dartmouth (*see* 1627, April 25, No. 29). Underwritten is a recommendation, by the Council, of the petition to the Duke of Buckingham "once more." *Annexed,*
35. 1. *Certificates that Jaques de la Disme the father, and also his son of the same name, were Protestants, and daily assistants to the English nation at Calais.*
- [May 4.] 36. Petition of John Hele to the same. The Lords having ordered the Keeper of the Gatehouse to discharge him, he being in the King's service, on his putting in common bail; Susan King is his only creditor who will not consent thereto. Prays that she may be sent for by warrant.
- May 4. 37. Capt. Richard Saltonstall to the same. Having received notice to be ready to join with Sir Sackville Trevor and the rest of the convoy, he had gone a little way out to sea accordingly. His men amount only to 320. Had sent his indentures, and the names of those who had run away.

## VOL. LXII.

1627.

[May 4?] Buckingham to ———. Sir Henry Mervyn, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, having been instructed to ply upon the coast of France for preventing the designs of the French against these islands, the person addressed is to put his ship and himself under Sir Henry's command. [*Draft, written on the same paper as No. 32.*]

[May 4?] The same to ———. Appointing him to take charge, during the Duke's absence, of the collection and management of the tenths of prizes to which the Duke is entitled as Lord Admiral. [*Draft, written on the same paper as No. 32.*]

[May 4.] 38. Instructions from the Duke of Buckingham for his servant Nicholas. During the Duke's absence, he is to give out warrants for letters of marque, to call on the Vice Admirals for accompts, and to open letters addressed to the Duke.

May 4. Whitehall. 39. Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington. Has received much contentment and joy in his industrious performance of his service. The appointments he requested have been made. Directions how to dispose of his prizes. He himself is to repair to the Downs with all his fleet. When he reports his arrival there further orders shall be sent to him. As he comes up Channel he is to send three ships to range along the French coast in search of rich ships daily expected at Calais out of Spain; is to dispose of four packs of linen amongst the seamen, and to assure the commanders of the ships that the Duke will be mindful of them.

May 4. 40. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. The 10 ships appointed for Hamburgh, and the other 6 men-of-war remaining, have nearly 300 men more than their complement. Suggest that the captains of the ships in Tilbury Hope should have warrant to muster these 16 ships, and transfer their surplus numbers to their own ships, the Victory and Warspite being first considered, as wanting most men.

May 4. Plymouth. 41. Robert Earl of Warwick to the same. Has sent back Capt. Harris. Had he known that one of the four masters was so aged, and the other so sickly, he would not have asked leave for him to have gone this journey. Wishes the Duke a prosperous expedition.

May 4. 42. Sir John Drake's inventory of the Duke's tenths out of the Nativity, of Dieppe, brought into Bristol by the Abraham.

May 4. 43. The like of a French ship taken from the Turks by the George and the Abraham, of Bristol.

May 4. 44. Sec. Conway to Deputy Lieutenants of Hants. Sends them [copy of] the letter of the Council founded on the complaints of Sir George Blundell (*see* 1627, April 30, No. 68. i.) Charges them to supply the number of men defective with persons of able bodies. [*Copy.*]

May 4. 45. Draft of the above letter. [*Mutilated.*]

May 4. Milton. 46. George Tucker to Sec. Coke. Complains of negligence of one Wihers, Master of the Jacob, who left his ship to the mismanagement of his men, a company of drunken knaves.

## VOL. LXII.

1627.  
May 4. The Tower. 47. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Sends recommendation of Thomas Askew for master of the *Nonsuch* for the present voyage. *Incloses,*  
47. I. *William Burrell and Jo. Weddell to Sir Allen Apsley. Recommend Thomas Askew to go with Sir Allen Apsley as master of the Nonsuch. Poplar, 1627, May 4.*
- May 4. Whitehall. 48. Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy, for payment of persons employed in making surveys of ships, at the rate of 3s. 4d. per day for their time, and 6s. 8d. per day for travelling expenses.
- May 4. 49. Copy of the preceding.
- May 4. Barbican. 50. John Earl of Bridgewater to Wm. Boswell. Sends observations on the letter received from the Duke and some of the Commissioners, to be laid before the Special Commissioners at their sitting that morning.
- May 5. Westminster. 51. The King to the Vice Chancellor and Heads of the University of Cambridge. The King, by his royal prerogative, suspends a statute of Emanuel College, for the removal of Fellows at the time of commencing Doctors, or within one year thereafter. Sir Henry Mildmay, grandson of the founder, being desirous to maintain the suspended statute, had offered to annex five or six new benefices to the College, and it is provided that if he do so within six years the present suspension shall be revoked.
- May 5. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to the Justices of co. Buckingham. Concerning some money due to the late husband of Widow Lancaster, in that county, for whom he had delivered in some provisions. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]
- May 5. Dover Castle. 52. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. The other night a French man with a shallop broke out of the pier. Suggestions for keeping a better watch. Complaints against William Wade who had insulted Sir John in relation to the order for stay of ships. Wishes him to be sent for. *Incloses* letter from Rye, and requests directions. The Holland men-of-war do much hurt in carrying over passengers. *Incloses,*  
52. I. *Mayor and Jurats of Rye to Sir John Hippisley. A Dutch man-of-war, having taken a ship of Lisbon, seized afterwards upon a fisherman off Rye, and forced him to land 10 Portuguese at that place. Desire to know what course they are to take with them.*
- May 5. Portsmouth. 53. William Towerson and John Ellzey to the same. On behalf of Burrish Daniel, whose bark, the *Margaret*, was captured by Capt. Pennington. They certify that she belongs to Daniel, and pray that she may be released without suit in the Admiralty. In a postscript, Towerson apprizes Nicholas that he had taken lodgings for him at Portsmouth. Wishes notice if the Duke continues in his resolution to come thither.

## Vol. LXII.

1627.  
May 5. At the Lord Treasurer's. 54. Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy, that Robert Tranckmore and Jonas Day should be allowed out of the Exchequer 972*l.* 16*s.*, for making a dry dock, with wharf, crane, sawhouse, and two new lighters, at Portsmouth; and that Capts. Richard Gyffard and William Towerson, with Matthew Brooke, be appointed to see the work carried out.
- May 5. 55. Duplicate of the same.
- May 5. At the Lord Treasurer's House. 56. Minute of recommendation by the same Special Commissioners of the Navy to the Council, of a proposal laid before the Commissioners, that the fines of recusants north of Trent, and 6*d.* on every chaldron of coals transported from Newcastle, should be assigned for maintaining six ships of war, for guarding the coast from the Thames to the furthest north-east point thereof.
- May 5. Southwick. 57. Sir Daniel Norton to Sir William Uvedale. Understanding that Sir George Blundell intended to quarter the soldiers in poor villages, where they could not obtain supplies (which is the cause of much misery to his Majesty's people), Sir Daniel wrote to Sir George that the soldiers had better be quartered in market towns. He received an answer rather threatening the poor people, whereupon he protests against Sir George taking this business upon him without conference with the Deputy Lieutenants and Commissioners of martial law, which will prove very woeful to the people, howsoever Sir George himself be pleased, and desires Sir William to make intimation thereof to the Council.
- May 5. 58. Bill of Adventure, or receipt by Sir William Hull, for 20*l.*, adventured by Nicholas in the *Fortune*; with a covenant to render a proper account and pay over the proceeds.
- May 6. Aboard the Assurance at Lee. 59. Sir Sackville Trevor to Buckingham. On the 5th inst. Capt. Skipwith came aboard the Assurance, and complained of William Rudes, the Master of his ship, the *Esperance*, of Ipswich. Having called all the captains and masters to hear the business, the offences in the inclosed articles were found proved. The master's brother was thrice ducked at the yard-arm, and then turned ashore as a mutineer; the master is held aboard as a prisoner, subject to direction. *Incloses,*
59. I. *Articles proved against William Rudes, Master of the Esperance, of Ipswich, and Thomas Rudes, Boatswain of the same.*
- May 6. Aboard the Esperance. 60. Capt. Richard Skipwith to Nicholas. Begs speedy order as to what is to be done with the master of his ship: receive him again on board he cannot. Great delay bred by these soldiers; they must stay until the soldiers re-victual.
- [May 6.] Brocklesby. 61. Sir William Pelham, the younger, to his father[-in-law, Sec. Conway.] Family movements. Proposes to visit the Earls of Rutland and Cumberland. Frank and their children are well. Next week they return to Newstead, and his father and mother will be shortly after at Lord Sheffield's house to air it.

## VOL. LXII.

1627.  
May 6. 62. Elizabeth Lady Tanfield to her daughter, Lady Falkland. Wishes her to live with her husband, and in that religion in which she was bred up. Complains of her conduct to her father and husband, and prays that her mind may be changed from the ungodly life she now lives.
- May 6. 63. Account of Russian cordage received into the King's storehouse at Deptford. *Annexed,*
63. I. *Copy of warrants for receipt of the same, dated 1625, Jan. 3.*
63. II. *The like of other warrants, dated 1625, Nov. 15, and 1626, Feb. 27.*
- May 6. 64. Names of pilot, cooper, cook, and quarter-master of the St. Peter.
- May 6. 65. Assignment, by Gilbert Ware, of his office of Ensign-bearer in the regiment of Sir Wm. Courteney to John Farrer.
- May 7. 66. Warrant for payment to Sir Allan Apsley of 16,800*l.*, for victualling 4,000 men for 6 months, at 6*d.* per man per day. [*Copy.*]
- May 7. 67. Thos. Lever to Sec. Conway. Requests him to procure the King's signature to a presentation of the writer to the rectory of Braunston, on the relinquishment of John Marrill.
- May 7. 68. Sir Robert Oxenbridge and Henry Reade to the same. Send for his information an examination and copy of a letter. Have written to Mr. Windebank, one of the Clerks of the Signet, the nearest Justice of the Peace to Oakingham, to take examinations of persons resident there. *Inclose,*
68. I. *Examination of Martha Long respecting a letter in her possession, said to have been received from her daughter, Mary Montague, wife of Henry Montague, of Oakingham. The letter is the same alluded to in the articles, Vol. lx, Nos. 25, 26, and 47.*
- May 7. 69. Capt. Richard Gyffard to Nicholas. A cruel ague has so  
Blachington. "terrified and weakened him" that he is not able to leave his chamber. Their fly-boat will be ready to sail on Thursday next. Preparation of a bill of adventure.
- May 7. 70. Capt. John Mason to the same. Supposes the 5,600*l.* is on  
Portsmouth. the way. The troops at Southampton and Winchester are ready to break out, although only behind one week and three or four days. The captains are so needy that they cannot supply their men for seven or eight days, which, in the case of the full number of 90, is paid with 25*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* In the Low Countries, it is a common thing for a captain to disburse 200*l.* or 300*l.* The army, with the new pressed men, is now 4,500 men, and not a penny of the loans to be had; therefore, if the money be not come away, entreats him to hasten it.

## Vol. LXII.

1627.  
 May 7. 71. Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the  
 Star Chamber: State of the Navy, that Capt. Phineas Pett, Robert Tranckmore,  
 and Jonas Day should report on the faults committed by Mr. Burrell  
 in the ships built by him, and the amount requisite for repairing  
 the same.
- [May 7.] 72. Interrogatories for examination of Edward Chandler con-  
 cerning the masts used for the new ships built by Mr. Burrell.
- May 7. 73. Minutes of the answers of Edward Chandler to the preceding  
 interrogatories.
- [May 7.] 74. Further similar minutes.
- May 7. 75. Fair draft copy of the same answers, with underwritten addi-  
 tions made by Edward Chandler to his evidence, on the 9th inst.,  
 termed by mistake May 9, 1626.
- May 7. 76. Note, that there was due to Sir Henry Mainwaring an amount  
 for his diet, and that of his servants, from April 10 to May 7, 1627,  
 being employed in making ready the fleet about to sail.
- May 8. 77. The King to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a grant of  
 Whitehall. the office of Exchanger to Henry Earl of Holland for 31 years, at the  
 yearly rent of 200*l*.
- May 8. Letter to Sir Henry Wotton, for William Andrew to be admitted  
 Scholar of Eton College. [*Docquet.*]
- May 8. 78. Warrant under the Privy Seal for issuing a commission to the  
 Westminster. Lord President, Lord Steward, the Earls of Dorset and Bridgewater,  
 Viscounts Wimbeldon and Grandison, Sec. Coke, Sir John Savile,  
 Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Henry Spelman, Sir William Slingsby, Sir  
 Robert Killigrew, Sir Henry Spiller, and Sir Thomas Cannon,  
 William Noy, William Hackwell, and Edward Ayscough; to inquire  
 what offices existed, and what fees were taken, in the 11th Elizabeth,  
 and also what fees have been imposed or increased since that time.
- May 8. 79. Petition of Paul des Broses to Buckingham, for release of his  
 ship, The Gift of God, her lading being intended for Rochelle, and  
 the petitioner and crew being Protestants. [*Underwritten is an*  
*attestation by Mons. de Soubise of the latter fact. Translation*  
*from the French.*]
- May 8. 80. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Capt. Pennington is within  
 Dover Castle. sight, with near 60 sail of ships. To-morrow Hippisley's fleet of  
 three ships goes out. He has not his letters of marque, but he goes  
 upon the Duke's word. The ships he wrote about off Calais were  
 unladen by lighters, and then the empty ships got into the harbour  
 before he could make ready. Great cost he has been at.
- May 8. 81. Capt. John Pennington to the same. Reports his proceedings  
 Aboard the Red Lion, near Dover. from the 4th, when he sailed from Stokes Bay. Left the Margaret,  
 of Rochelle, laden with wines for Burrish Daniel, of South-  
 ampton, with Capt. Towerson at Portsmouth. Has sent three of his

## VOL. LXII.

1627.

ships to ply on the coast of France. Zaccheus Daniel, from St. Malo, reports that there are 14 ships there laden with munition for Spain. Will send up two ships with the prizes to Gravesend, and begs that his men aboard the prizes may all be sent back to him. Wishes he had spent all his time at the Channel's mouth; that is the place "to meet with purchase." Cautions necessary in unloading the prizes, otherwise the King will be deceived. *Incloses,*

81. I. *Receipt of William Towerson for the bark claimed by Burrish Daniel. Portsmouth, 1627, May 4.*

May 8. Sec. Conway to Sir Henry Wotton. Recommending William Whitehall. Andrew to be admitted a scholar at Eton. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]

May 1<sup>st</sup>. 82. George Lord Berkeley to Sec. Conway. Begs for a renewal Villiana, of his licence to be absent another year, though he hopes within six near Turin. months to kiss his hands in England.

May 8. 83. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. The linendrapers lost their The Tower. labour. They reached Portsmouth two hours after Capt. Pennington had sailed from Cowes. Burlamachi sent his agents also post to Portsmouth to view the French goods. Wishes to know whether the French prizes are come to the Downs or not, that he may direct his course.

May 8. 84. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Cannot send the names of Dover Castle. the ships and barks the Duke is pleased to bestow on him, for Capt. Burley came in only this day, and will out to-morrow. Has taken up Capt. Baxter's ship. Capt. Pennington must have pilots for London, so Sir John is in great haste.

May 8. 85. James Hugessen, jun., to the same. Hopes to hear of the Linstead. success of his petition by Nicholas's means, and prays for a letter of marque for the Houtter, of Dover, Abraham Hugessen, Captain.

May 8. 86. Deputy Lieutenants of Kent to Philip Earl of Montgomery, London. Lord Chamberlain, and Lord Lieutenant of that county. On a late petition by some officers of the Navy to the Council, pretending they were charged to serve in person (which was never attempted), the board exempted them not only from personal attendance, but also from finding arms. This will be the overthrow of the foot band of Rochester, and prejudicial to other companies.

May 8. 87. George Lane to his uncle, William Turnour. Gives account Mulgrave. of the plunder and destruction committed by Dunkirkers. On the Sunday preceding, the Albert was sunk by them, and a hoy set on fire, and never a day but there is either sinking or burning. The exclamations of the people are wonderful, and the work [alum work?] is likely to be ruined. Two ships of war would clear the coast.

## VOL. LXII.

1627.  
May 8. Aboard the Red Lion, in Dover Road. 88. Capt. John Pennington to Sir John Hippisley. Eleven Spanish prisoners sent up by the Earl of Warwick are dispersed among the fleet. Begs to have sent to him all the pilots that can be got.
- May 8. 89. Interrogatories for the examination of Robert Clements, as to the masts used for the new ships built by Mr. Burrell.
- May 8. 90. Particular of cordage remaining in store at Deptford.
- May 8. 91. Certificate, unsigned, that F. R. [Capt. Rainsford] was called from the Low Countries to serve in the expedition to Cadiz, and has ever since been retained in the condition of a captain here. He is, therefore, entitled to such allowances in the Low Countries as were intended by a Privy Seal granted for the satisfaction of all officers called from thence.
- May 8. 92. Estimate for setting forth four ships for transport of munition and horses, being part of the great estimate for 115 sail, 5,928*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*
- May 9. Commission for inquiry respecting offices and fees in accordance with 1627, May 8, No. 78. [*Docquet.*]
- May 9. Brentwood. 93. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. The troops of horse of that county are very defective. Send list of defaulters at musters. *Inclose,*  
93. I. *Return of persons charged with horse who make default.*
- May 9. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Wainwright and others. Warrant to search for priests. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]
- May 9. 94. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Desires to know the names of the prize ships that have the linen cloth aboard. Arrangements between Burlamachi and Sir Allen respecting a sum 3,375*l.*
- May 9. Plymouth. 95. William Buxton to the same. Sir James Bagg has delivered to him four barks laden with corn brought in by Capt. Pennington. He shall be able to supply 2,000 men for a month. The Earl of Warwick has that day gone to sea with five ships; Sir Francis Steward is his Vice Admiral in the Hector, James Montagu his Rear Admiral and Sir Michael Geere goes in the ship with the Earl, to his great grief.
- May 9. Star Chamber. 96. Minute of an order of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy, that a warrant be sent to Richard Holborn, master mast-maker at Chatham, to return a certificate of what masts were made by him for the ten new ships built by Mr. Burrell.
- May 9. 97. Capt. Thomas Goring to Sir George Blundell. Will send a roll of men deficient to-morrow. They are all absolutely broke, both officers and men, and for this last week have been as near a mutiny as possible, for want of money. The officers engaged themselves for 50*l.*, which served for the present, but now without he sends moneys they are not able to subsist.

## VOL. LXII.

1627.  
 May 9. 98. William Trumbull to Richard Holborn. Letter requesting Star Chamber. him to send the certificate mentioned in the article No. 96.
- May 9. 99. Answers of Robert Clements to the interrogatories for his examination. [1627, May 8, Vol. lxii. No. 89. *Draft.*]
- May 9. 100. Note of the composition paid for the wardship of Anne and Apollonia Cotton, cousins and co-heirs of Ralph Cotton.

## VOL. LXIII. MAY 10—20, 1627.

- May 10. 1. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Capt. Pennington was gone Dover Castle. before a packet reached him, which he therefore returns. His three ships are gone. Escape out of Dover Castle, and recapture, of one Anderson, a Scotsman. War proclaimed against England at Calais. "God send us well to do with these great enemies!"
- May 10. 2. Capt. John Pennington to the same. Reports his arrival at Aboard the Red Lion, at Gore End. Gore End. Wishes he were quit of the infinite trouble he has had with these ships. Urges strict examination of their cargoes. Has lost the hearts of the seamen by not allowing them to pillage. Has taken out four packs of the coarser cloth for the George's company, another for the Paragon's, and two for his own, which will not make them two shirts a piece. Suggests sending a squadron to Newfoundland to cut the Spaniards off from their fisheries.
- May 10. 3. Sir George Blundell to Nicholas. Complains of his pay as Southampton. lieutenant-colonel having been taken from him. The Duke makes Blundell a pack-horse, whilst others lie at Court still getting either serjeants or baronets, to put money in their purses. Is so much in debt that he desires a warrant principally to pay interest, and if he has it not, will be undone.
- May 10. 4. Capt. John Duffell to Nicholas. Has arrested Thomas Ley Aboard the Seven Stars. *alias* Allen, and Morgan Powell *alias* Fole. Ley confesses that he stole the Lord President's plate, and sold it to John Reelee, an Irishman, for 8*l*. Morgan Powell had part of the 8*l*.
- May 10. 5. James Hugessen to the same. The Duke willed him to take Linsted. one of the French ships, and put it to sea as a man-of-war, but Mr. Mayor has certified that a stop is put thereto. Has sent his brother Abraham to ascertain the fact. If by depending on "the good Lord Duke's word," he should suffer new loss, it would fall heavy on him.
- May 10. 6. Capt. John Pennington to the same. Has not the worth of a Aboard the Red Lion, at Gore End. penny out of all the prizes to give to a friend, but one of the French captains presented him that day with some bone lace, in a box, which he sends to Nicholas's wife, with a sugar loaf.

## Vol. LXIII.

1627.  
May 10. 7. Richard Barwis and George Lamplugh to their cousin and  
Workington. brother, Sir Thomas Lamplugh. Send him an "outlandish  
stranger," whom they have examined on the warrant inclosed, with-  
out being able to discover when or how he was brought into  
England. *Inclose,*
7. 1. *Joseph Penington to Sir William Musgrave and the other  
Deputy Lieutenants of Cumberland. Sends for exami-  
nation a poor man, of an unknown language, found  
wandering on the sea coast. Muncaster, 1627, May 8.  
Underwritten is a certificate of Sir Thomas Lamplugh,  
that he could find no further matter respecting the man  
alluded to than was stated above, but thinks he should  
be kept at Carlisle until it appeared how he came into  
England.*
- May 10. 8. Note of evidence of Roger Parr, given before the Special  
Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy, respecting  
masts, with directions of the same Commissioners for writing the  
two letters which immediately follow.
- May 10. 9. William Trumbull and William Boswell to Capt. Joshua  
Star Chamber. Downing and Nathaniel Terne. To certify to the special Commis-  
sioners whether the flags belonging to the Navy were surveyed by  
the Commissioners when at Chatham, and, if not, to procure them  
to be surveyed, and a certificate to be returned.
- May 10. 10. The same to Kenrick Edisbury. He is to attend the Special  
Star Chamber. Commissioners, and to bring with him three agreements respecting  
the supply of masts; also an account of what flags have been made  
for the Navy since the transportation of the Queen of Bohemia in  
1613.
- May 11. 11. The King to Buckingham, as Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex.  
Westminster. To levy 200 footmen in that county, to supply the deficiency of  
former levies.
- May 11. 12. Order of Council, that the Lord Admiral be prayed to direct,  
Whitehall. that in the Cinque Ports, in these times of danger, half the watch,  
in every place, have "muskets armed."
- May 11. 13. Order of Council, that Philip Burlamachi should give security  
Whitehall. for the release of future Spanish prisoners equal in number to the  
overplus of the King's subjects now to be released.
- May 11. 14. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. Is informed that, notwith-  
Whitehall. standing previous directions, many ships have passed out of his  
Vice Admiralty into foreign parts; he is to inquire into the same,  
and to take off the sails or "rothers" of all ships stayed within  
his jurisdiction.
- May 11. 15. The same to Capt. John Pennington. Sends him the packet  
Whitehall. formerly forwarded to Dover, and returned by Sir John Hippisley  
(see 1627, May 10, Vol. lxiii, No. 1.) It directs him to repair to  
London.

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.

May 11. 16. Sir John Borlase to Sec. Conway. After long delay at Lee, Harwich Road. has made an entrance into his voyage as far as that place. The troops from the Thames and Harwich will want 1,000 to make up 6,000. Will acquaint the King of Denmark that they will follow with the cloth fleet. The conductors say it is "unpossible" to give up exact lists of the numbers they have given passes to.

May 11. 17. Capt. John Pennington to Nicholas. Entreats him to do all Aboard the Red lawful favour to Capt. John Malleau, of the St. Peter, of Havre de Lion. Grace.

May 11. 18. Joshua Downing to William Trumbull and William Boswell. Chatham Dock. The survey of the flags was taken by Mr. Monnox, Clerk of the Cheque, George Robinson, and William Lawrence, and was delivered to Sir William Heydon. Another copy is sent.

May 12. 19. The King to Dudley Lord Carleton and Sir William Segar, Garter. Commission to invest Henry Prince of Orange with the insignia of the Order of the Garter.

May 12. 20. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Denies having given Dover Castle. leave to any but fishermen since the shutting of the ports. If any man has stolen out, will be glad to know of it. Sends a cocket out of the west country where they give leave to go, which makes the Dover men complain. Begs that he may have the ships given him which were brought in by his vessels, otherwise the great expense he has been at will be his ruin. *Incloses,*

20. i. *Certificate that Thomas Sewad had laden 60 quarters of oats on board the Robert, of Lyme, bound for London. Lyme Regis, May 5, 1627.*

May 12. 21. Capt. John Pennington to the same. Reports the arrival Aboard the of his prizes at Gore End, and his own return to the Downs. Red Lion, Reiterates his suggestion of sending a squadron of ships to New- in the Downs. foundland, with another to Shetland, and a third to the Lizard. The company of the Paragon are in a mutiny, and the principal officers gone for London, to complain of Pennington, for not allowing them to make pillage of the packs of cloth that were between decks, worth about 3,000*l*. Contends that, being whole packs, part of the cargo, they were not liable to pillage, and hopes that some of the complainers will be made an example of.

May 12. 22. Sec. Conway to Sir Fulke Greville, Owen Jennings, and William Towerson. Information has been given to the Lord Admiral that, by default, divers vessels have put to sea out of his Vice Admiralty. They are to send him word what vessels have gone, and whether by stealth or by warrant, and are to obey the other directions contained in the Duke's letter. [*Copy.*]

May 12. 23. Sir Edward Denys and Sir John Oglander [to Sec. Conway]. On coming into the island [Isle of Wight], they found several companies there, with daily expectation of the whole regiment. They are without money, and live on the inhabitants. Beg him to

## VOL. LXIII.

1627. commiserate their condition. A French ship stayed at Yarmouth has on board 200 quarters of rye, which should be sold immediately. What shall be done with 33 Frenchmen which are there at charges?
- May 12. 24. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Sends list of the ships  
Dover Castle. which he wishes to have given to him. Desires instructions about Will Wade and the Scotsman who broke prison. *Incloses,*  
24. 1. *List of ships above mentioned.*
- May 12. 25. Order of the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state  
Star Chamber. of the Navy, that John Wells, Keeper of the Stores at Deptford, and four others, should on the 16th instant survey the cordage at Deptford. [*Draft.*]
- May 12. 26. Survey of the 10 new ships built by Mr. Burrell, made under a warrant of the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy.
- May 12. 27. Draft of the preceding, in the handwriting of Sec. Coke.
- May 12. William Trumbull and William Boswell to John Wells. Direct  
Star Chamber. him to make the survey indicated in the order No. 25. [*Draft, written on the same paper as No. 25.*]
- May 12. 28. Certificate of Richard Holborn of the masts and yards made for the 10 new ships built by Mr. Burrell.
- May 12. 29. Receipt of William Jermyn, one of the collectors of the loan in co. Essex, for 20s., paid for Robert Freeman, in part of 2l. 13s. 4d.
- May 13. Grant to George Boteler of the next advowson of the rectory of Lutterworth, co. Leicester. [*Docquet.*]
- May 13. The like to Thomas Carr of an almsroom in Carlisle. [*Docquet.*]
- May 13. Warrant to pay to James Heriot, his Majesty's jeweller, 1,620l., for several jewels sold to his Majesty, from Jan. 1 to March 4, 1627. [*Docquet.*]
- May 13. Grant of pension of 500l. per annum to William Hinton, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, during his life, on release by Sir Thomas Hinton, father of the said William, and of Dame Mary, wife of Sir Thomas, administratrix of Sir Sebastian Harvey, of a debt due from the late King to the said Sir Sebastian, which, with interest thereon, now amounts to 6,000l. [*Docquet.*]
- May 13. Grant to William Morden, of the rectory of Exminster, co. Devon. [*Docquet.*]
- May 13. 30. Order of Council, on a petition of Viagio Mey, in which it was  
Whitehall. asserted that the Great St. Peter, of Havre de Grace, and certain goods in two others of the ships taken by Capt. Pennington, belong to subjects of the Duke of Tuscany. Certain papers are to be produced to the Council, and in the meantime the goods are not to be sold.

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.  
May 13. Aboard the Red Lion, in the Downs. 31. Capt. John Pennington to Buckingham. Has received the Duke's order to come up the river, along with the prizes, as high as Gravesend. Although the prizes are safely in London, they have all thought fit to come up to Tilbury Hope for better furnishing their wants.
- May 13. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Randal Earl of Antrim. That, after his son shall have seen him, and performed his duty, he suffer him to return to Court. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]
- May 13. Tottenham. 32. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway, Lord Lieutenant of Hants. The Chancellor of the Exchequer wishes Lord Conway to require some others of his Deputy Lieutenants to assist Sir Richard Tichborne in the new levy of men in that county.
- May 13. 33. Sec. Coke to Nicholas. Understands the Duke purposes to ease the King's charge by raising a troop of horse among his friends and followers. Has written to Mr. Richard Graham to purchase two horses, and present them in his name to the Duke.
- May 13. Tilbury Hope. 34. Sir John Watts to the same. Reports on the dispute between Capt. Skipwith and his purser Rudes. Considers that some of the complaints against the latter are urged maliciously, and thinks the Duke should have the business indifferently examined.
- [May 13?] 35. Form of letter to various captains to repair into several counties to receive bodies of soldiers to be conducted to Portsmouth, and to be there on the 26th inst. On the back of the document are lists of the captains in several regiments. [*Draft.*]
- May 14. Portsmouth. 36. Owen Jennings to the same. He has not given any order for the release of any ship. Sends copies of six orders given by Mr. Towerson, who is in London, and can make his apology. One stole out when the French prize ships went out to Capt. Pennington. *Incloses,*  
36. I. *Copies of Mr. Towerson's orders above mentioned.*
- May 14. 37. Petition of Pierre Adrien, Master of the Bark Jane, of St. Savenien, to Buckingham. His ship being driven into Dartmouth by stress of weather, was there stayed, and is now brought to London. Prays for her release, he being a Protestant. Fr. *Underwritten,*  
37. I. *Certificate of Mons. de Soubise, that Adrien and all his crew were Protestants. London, 1627, May 14. Fr.*
- May 14. 38. Translation of the above into English.
- May 14. 39. Similar petition of Pierre Biquot, Master of the Magdalen, of St. Martin, in the Isle of Rhé, to the same. With similar certificate. Fr.
- May 14. 40. Translation of the above.

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.  
May 14. 41. Similar petition of Stephen Hilariet, Master of the Unicorn, of St. Savenien, driven by storm into Plymouth. With similar certificate. Fr.
- May 14. 42. Translation of the above.
- May 14. 43. Similar petition of Heslies Joussemet, Master of the Mary, of St. Savenien. With similar underwritten certificate. Fr.
- May 14. 44. Translation of the above into English.
- May 14. 45. Similar petition of Abraham Noulleau, Master of the Anne, of St. Savenien. With similar underwritten certificate of Mons. de Soubise. Fr.
- May 14. 46. Translation of the above into English.
- May 14. 47. Sir Sackville Trevor to Buckingham. Arrived this day off Holy Island within seven leagues of the Elbe, and thought good to send back the ten ships lest they should be wind-bound. Sends the master of Capt. Skipwith's ship home in Capt. Bickley's ship.  
Aboard the Assurance, off Holy Island [Heligoland.]
- May 14. 48. Capt. Richard Gyffard to Nicholas. Their ship, the Peter, Blachington. went forth from Shoreham on the 12th inst. Yesterday received intelligence that their French Captain, Parrant, was like to die, wherefore he appointed Richard Poole, whom he highly recommends. Is not yet able to walk in his chamber without help. Grieves that he cannot follow his Grace at this time of his personal going his first enterprise. Hopes he will not cast him out of his favour. Had hard fortune that Nicholas "missed the baronet;" there was never more occasion of such help.
- May 14. 49. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Has written to the Duke Dover Castle. for a warrant for release of a Holland man-of-war and his prize, now at Dover pier. Begg for six sakers for the French ship given to Mr. Hugessen, Hippisley having taken many of his to set his ships out. Reminds him of requests in previous letters.
- May 14. 50. Sir William Musgrave to Francis Earl of Cumberland and Croke Dale. Henry Lord Clifford, Lord Lieutenants of co. Cumberland. An "outlandish stranger," found wandering on the west coast of Cumberland, after having been examined by several justices, was sent to him. He speaks several languages, but will not confess what country he is of. Suspects he is a Spaniard, sent to sound our havens. He cannot "endure to abide the picture of Queen Elizabeth." Is persuaded he will never discover his country or the cause of his coming unless torture be used to him.
- May 14. 51. Anthony Shelley to Henry ——. Various news of mutual friends perhaps studying in a foreign seminary. Mr. Hyde begins logic, and will perform it exceeding well. Tilly has taken Northen, a town which borders on Brunswick, and also a bridge which was fortified by the King of Denmark.

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.  
May 14. 52. Account of payments made by John Deacon, Albert Belten, and Nathaniel Hall, on account of Don Gaspar de Alparado. Total, 384*l.* 8*s.*
- May 14. 53. Certificate of Sir Edward Conway, that William Hamon [Hammond], preacher, served the King from July 3, 1625, to February 12 following, for which his pay is 75*l.*
- May 14. 54. List of all the ships of the Low Countries stayed in the Thames.
- May 14. 55. Certificate of Sir Thos. Yorke, that William Sherborne had been chaplain of his regiment from August 22, 1625, until that day, and was entitled to pay at the usual rate of 5*l.* 14*s.* per month, amounting to 125*l.*
- May 15.  
Whitehall. 56. Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington. As soon as he has arrived at Tilbury Hope, he is to make haste to the Duke; he is to give order to his captains and masters not to go ashore themselves, nor to suffer any of their "cupplements" to stir out of their ships, but on great necessity. They are to man themselves as well as they can out of ships that pass.
- May 15. 57. Petition of Isaac Boyer, Master of the Angel of Tremblade, to Buckingham, for release of his ship, which being driven into Weymouth, was there stayed, and is now brought to London. With underwritten certificate of his being a Protestant. Fr.
- May 15. 58. Translation of the above.
- May 15. 59. Similar petition of Jean Coiffard, Master of the Seneschal, of the Castle of Oleron, in Xaintonge. With similar certificate. Fr.
- May 15. 60. Translation of the above.
- May 15. 61. Similar petition of Francis Denis, Master of the Fleurissante, of Mesches. With similar certificate. Fr.
- May 15. 62. Translation of the above.
- May 15. 63. Similar petition of John Denis, Master of the Jane, of Mesches. With similar certificate. Fr.
- May 15. 64. Translation of the above.
- May 15. 65. Similar petition of Henry Lenievin, Master of the Gift of God, of St. Gilles sur Vie. With similar certificate. Fr.
- May 15. 66. Translation of the above.
- May 15. 67. Similar petition of Peter Marssant, Master of the Anne, of Mortaigne. With similar certificate. Fr.
- May 15. 68. Translation of the above.

## Vol. LXIII.

1627.  
**May 15.** 69. Petition of Francis Morice and nine others, French mariners, to "the High and Mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Having been mariners in the St. Peter, of Dieppe, and the St. Peter, of Havre, they were captured by Capt. Pennington. Having been set on shore in the Downs, they pray a passport to return to their country.
- May 15.** 70. Petition of Daniel Raoul, Master of the Peter, of Mesches, to the same, for release of his ship, which, being driven into Portsmouth, had there been detained, and is now brought to London. With certificate of his being a Protestant. Fr.
- May 15.** 71. Translation of the above.
- May 15.** 72. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Michael Burton may surrender to the King his grant of the forfeiture of Sir William Ayloffe, and thus be freed from further suits.
- May 15.** 73. Sir Hamon Le Strange to the same. Gives account of the delivery to Mr. Thoresby of a letter of mediation between him and his son Wingfield, addressed to him by the King. The attempt at reconciliation was rejected in a violent manner by Mr. Thoresby, whose conduct is declared by the writer to be "unnatural to his children and inhuman towards all."
- May 15.** 74. Capt John Hall to Nicholas. Reports his proceedings from April 10, in vindication of accusations made against him that he did nothing.  
 Aboard the Globe.
- May 15.** 75. Capt. Sir John Watts to the same. Received the Duke's letter at ten at night of the 14th. The next morning went with his barge aboard all the King's ships, and gave order for them to be ready to sail on the day following, but none of them are ready. The Captains are all in London, to get men or other necessaries. He will sail on the morrow with the Triumph and six Newcastle ships for the Downs, and will follow his instructions.  
 Aboard the Triumph in Tilbury Hope.
- [**May 15 ?**] 76. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Hertford to William Earl of Salisbury, Lord Lieutenant of that county. The trade of war is discredited among the people of that country, by their suffering from unreadiness to receive them at their rendezvous, and unless some assistance be given to the conductor, they are fearful that his Majesty's occasions will hardly be served, there being but one conductor to carry so many unwilling men. They beg also for power of re-impressing runaways. [*Indoreed is a minute of a warrant for assistance to the conductor, and also of a letter to re-impress the runaways that are in the gaols.*]
- May 16.** 77. Order of Council, that 10,000*l.* be delivered to Capt. Mason, Treasurer of the Army, to be disbursed by him in payment of arrears due to officers. [*Attested copy.*]
- May 16.** 78. Sir William Courtenay to Buckingham. That his son may be permitted to retain his company, though if it be to do the Duke any

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.

special service, the writer would be proud that not only his son's company should be relinquished, but his blood be spilt at the Duke's feet.

May 16. 79. Petition of Nathaniel Hall and Albert Belten to Buckingham. They disbursed 300*l.* for enlargement of Don Gaspar de Alparado and his three servants, who were taken prisoners and brought into Plymouth by Jacob Classon, a Dutchman, and other charges have since been disbursed by them; pray for payment or liberty to proceed as in such cases is usual.

May 16. 80. John Smith, captain of the fort at Milton next Gravesend, to the same. The Duke having been informed that, through negligence, connivance, or corruption, many ships have passed out of the Thames, the writer certifies that they steal away in the dark nights, without sail hoisted, driving with the tide. Has employed men and boats to take away their sails, and returns the names of the several persons who have so run away. *Incloses,*

80. 1. *Names of persons who have stolen away from Gravesend in the night-time since the last stay of all ships.*

May 16. 81. Petition of Thomas Wetherley, captain of the John and Francis, of London, to the same. Prays that, notwithstanding the stay, his ship may proceed on her voyage under a letter of marque.

May 17. 82. Memorandum to know the Duke's pleasure how the business of the Special Commissioners of the Navy is to be carried on during the absence of the Earls of Lindsey and Denbigh, and Lord Hervey. With underwritten minutes of Nicholas as to what "rests to be done."

May 17. 83. Dr. Thomas Rives to Sec. Conway. Mr. Southby, parson of the two churches of Stanton, having desired the King's dispensation that the people of one parish should be compelled to come to divine service in the other, the writer is of opinion that such dispensation would be ineffectual. Advises that the two churches should be united by the bishop of the diocese.

May 17. 84. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Mr. Hugessen has come to Dover. London about prizes taken by Sir John. The Duke wrote to make stay of [the ship of] Baxter the Scotsman. If there be no use for her begs him to get letters of marque for her, and they will put her to sea with the four they have at sea already. Recapitulates points on which he is waiting for direction.

May 17. 85. John Reynolds to the same. To procure warrant for John The Tower. Wedden to be Master Gunner in the St. James, Capt. Fogg, then at Bristol.

May 17. 86. William Burrell, Capt. Phineas Pett, and John Greaves to the The Star Chamber. Special commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy. Are of opinion that the site of the proposed new dock at Portsmouth is not eligible, and recommend a further survey.

M 2

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.  
 May 17. 87. Attested copy of the preceding.  
 May 17. 88. Another copy.  
 May 18. Confirmation to Thomas Alured and Evan Edwards of a lease made by the Lord Chief Baron, Sir James Fullerton, and Baron Trevor (lessees in trust for his Majesty when Prince of Wales) of their interest in the towns of Kerry, Keffny, Niffrin, and other villages in co. Carnarvon; with reversion to John Griffith, jun., and Anthony Lewes, on payment of a fine of 200*l.*, and reservation of a rent of 26*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* per annum. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. Warrant to pay to Philip Burlamachi 1,000*l.*, for Sir Robert Anstruther, on account for the charge of his journey to the Diet at Nuremberg, whither his Majesty is pleased that he shall repair in June next. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. The like to Sir Thomas Cannon, one of the tenants of the lordship of Narberth and Blangwythnoe, 533*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, paid into the Exchequer by the tenants of the said lordship, so that a composition made with George Barlow for the said lordship might be dissolved, but the commissioners for sales thinking fit to proceed with the said composition, this course is taken for repayment of the amount. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. The like to James Gourley, 53*l.*, for the freight of his ship, pressed to transport part of the army of Count Mansfeldt, and yet unsatisfied. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. Grant to Richard Kerry and Richard Graham, during their lives, of the keeping of the hare-warren at Hampton Court and of the game there, with the fee of 2*s.* per diem, upon surrender of former grant to Richard Kerry. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. The like of Baronetcy to Henry Moore, of Fawley, co. Berks. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. Warrant to discharge the said Henry Moore of money payable in respect of his Baronetcy. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. The like to pay to Henry St. George, *alias* Richmond Herald, commanded to attend upon Sir James Spence, Ambassador to the King of Sweden, 30*s.* per diem, for diet and reward, from April 28, with an advance of 60*l.*, and also to allow him, on his return, for posting, transportation, and other extraordinaries. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. Grant of Baronetcy to Sir Humphrey Styles, with precedence before all Baronets made since February 1, 1627. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. Warrant to discharge the said Sir Humphrey Styles, of money payable in respect of his Baronetcy. [*Docquet.*]  
 May 18. 89. Eliza Lady Falkland to the King. Entreats him to recall his order that she should go down to Burford to her mother; sets forth her extreme penury; wishes to take a little house in Essex, near a sister of Lord Falkland's, Lady Barrett; and prays his Majesty to  
 Drury Lane.

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.

command her husband to allow her weekly so much as may be thought necessary to support her in victuals, house rent, and apparel.

May 18.  
Whitehall.

90. Order of Council, that the Lord Admiral should give direction to the Judge of the Admiralty to issue a commission to the new Commissioners for French goods, for the sale of such as are perishable, and of ships under 100 tons burthen. The new Commissioners are, Sir George Goring, Sir Ralph Freeman, Sir Thomas Aylesbury, Sir John Trevor, sen., Sir Henry Mainwaring, Sir Allen Apsley, Sir William Heydon, Sir Robert Pye, Sir Simon Harvie, and Sackville Crow.

May 18.  
Whitehall.

91. Order of Council, for the Lord Admiral to take up shipping to transport 2,000 men, to be brought out of Ireland.

May 18.  
Whitehall

92. Order of Council, that the Lord Admiral give directions to the captains appointed to command the new levies of 2,000 men shortly to be at Portsmouth, to repair to the counties in which the men are levied, and, after viewing the men, to return any whom they do not find able and well clothed, to the end that others may be provided in their rooms. *Annexed,*

92. 1. *List of the counties whence the 2,000 men were to be sent, with the numbers to come from each.*

May 18.  
Whitehall.

93. Order of Council, that the Ordinary of the Navy, being 30,000*l.* per annum, shall next year be assigned upon the customs; and that the extraordinary of 10,000*l.* per annum shall likewise be assigned upon some settled part of the revenue; also that an assignment shall be perfected of the ordinary for the present year.

[May 18?]

94. The Council [?] to the Deputy Lieutenants of [Hants?]. The soldiers billeted in their county are now to march to Portsmouth, and are to be furnished with needful carts and carriages at the rate of 8*d.* per day for a horse, and 2*d.* per mile for a cart. They are to march 20 miles per day. These charges, with those for billeting, will be repaid, it being the King's special care that his subjects shall receive all just satisfaction. [*Draft.*]

May 18.

95. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Send him a petition of Sir Francis Willoughby, who having been deprived of his pay in the Low Countries by attending His Majesty's service here, is recommended to be treated as to his arrears in the same manner as others of his rank and quality. [*Minute.*]

May 18?  
Ringwood.

96. Sir George Blundell to the Council. Reports his proceedings in reduction of the men levied in Dorsetshire; has also received 990 men of the new levies, and has stationed Colonel Burgh's regiment at Winchester, Colonel Rich's at Portsmouth, Colonel Conway's at Southampton and Romsey, Colonel Brett's in the Isle of Wight, and Colonel Courteney's at Chichester. Prays leave to come to London on his own poor affairs, and to make provision for the journey.

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.

May 18. 97. Petition of Owners and Masters of ships trading for Newcastle coals to the Council. Pray for release of their ships stayed in the Thames. [*Underwritten is a recommendation of the petition to the Lord Admiral.*]

[May 18?] 98. "Mr. Lee" to Buckingham. Suggests terms on which the Duke might determine the difference between Humphrey Slaney and Richard Leigh and others, merchants of the Plain John.

[May 18?] 99. Award or proposed award of the Duke of Buckingham in the case of Humphrey Slaney and Richard Leigh, and others, in conformity with the suggestions of the preceding paper. [*Copy.*]

[May 18?] 100. Another award, or proposed award, of the Duke of Buckingham, in the same matter.

May 18. 101. [Sec. Conway] to Montjoy-Blount, Lord Montjoy. Sends to be received into his horse troop four gentlemen named Walley, Poultney, Suckling, and Egiocke, whose arms are according to the discipline and practice of carabins à cheval; a head-piece, a back and breast of pistol proof, a carbine of four feet long, a belt with a flask leather and flask, and a case of pistols with their flasks; and, in token of good will to the journey, they have buff coats, scarfs, and feathers. He envies them.

May 18. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]

May 18. 102. Eliza Lady Falkland to Sec. Conway. Sends him a petition to the King, which she entreats him to present, and to importune him to read it, for it concerns no less than the saving her from starving. The Lord Steward, the Lord Chamberlain, and the Duke of Buckingham will second it. If she had been suffered at first to go to her lord all this had not happened, therefore she hopes the King will not see her perish for want of food. If he seconds it strongly he will receive extraordinary thanks from all the three great ladies of the Duke of Buckingham's family.

May 18. 103. Sir James Bagge to Nicholas. To procure for Robert Barker a release of Hamburgers and Dutch ships stayed there.

May 18. 104. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. To procure the Lord Admiral's warrant for supply of ordnance for the Fortune appointed to transport provisions to Portsmouth.

May 18. 105. George Earl of Totness to the same. To get the Lord Admiral's hand to certain deputations for making saltpetre. [*On the blank page of this letter Nicholas has written a draft of a letter from Buckingham to the Judge of the Admiralty to issue a Commission for the sale of French goods, in conformity with the preceding Order of Council of this date, No. 90.*]

May 18. 106. John Trewinnard to the same. Recounts the circumstances under which he had been compelled to be in attendance for three months. Solicits a reward and offers his services.

## Vol. LXIII.

1627.  
May 18. **Bramahill.** 107. Sir Edw. Zouch to Nicholas. Offered his service to the Duke, but finds he has disposed of all commands. Publicly in all places professes himself the Duke's servant. Has settled the controversies respecting his estate, which he soundly pays for. Prays Nicholas to speak to the Duke to move the King in his behalf.
- May 18. 108. John Brooke to Humphrey Slaney. Sends a writing, and instructs him how to fill up a blank, according as he is to procure to it the Duke's hand, or his hand and seal.
- May 18. 109. John Wriothesley, Muster-master to the Commissioners of the Navy. Reports the number of men aboard the *Triumph*, and 11 other ships then at Tilbury Hope.
- May 18. **Calais.** 110. George Knyveton, for his master Roger Godsalue, to John Waller. Goods not being permitted to be sent to Dover, he will lade certain goods for Zealand. It is reported that war will be proclaimed against England on the morrow. All English goods are arrested.
- May 19. 111. Petition of Robert Michel, master of the *St. Paul*, of Dieppe, to Buckingham, for release of his ship, taken at sea by Capt. Spencer. With underwritten certificate of Mons. de Soubise, of the petitioner's being of the reformed religion. Fr.
- May 19. 112. English translation of the preceding.
- May 19. **Whitehall.** Sec. Conway to Dr. Frewen. Recommending Henry Carville for a fellowship in Magdalen College, Oxford. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 268.]
- May 19. 113. Information of Nicholas Cayford, Yeoman of the Guard, that one Greene, on hearing that the King was about to accompany the Duke of Buckingham to Portsmouth, said that if the Duke were an honest man the King would not bring him half the way.
- May 19. Presentments for nonconformity in All Saints, Leicester. Sarah Jolliffe, William King, and Michael Brookes are presented for not receiving the Communion at Easter. [*Attested copy*, see *March 21*, 1627, *Vol. lvii.*, *No. 83.*]
- May 19. 114. Account of anticipations as they now stand charged on future receipts of revenue. Total, 158,978*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*
- May 19. Return of names of 100 men levied in co. Somerset, and delivered to Robert Dish, to be conducted to Portsmouth. [*See Vol. xlvii.*, *No. 12.*]
- May 20. **Whitehall.** 115. The Council to Sec. Conway, Viscount Killultagh. To give order to his Deputy Lieutenants of Hants to find lodging for 2,000 new men to be employed in this present expedition, and to be at Portsmouth on the 26th instant.
- May 20. 116. Mayor and others of Gloucester to the Council. Have effectually dealt with so many of the inhabitants as appeared before them, and return an account of such as have undertaken to lend to the King, with the sums promised.

## VOL. LXIII.

1627.  
May 20. 117. Certified extract from the Council register of the minute of  
Whitehall. Edward Nicholas being sworn Clerk of the Council Extraordinary,  
with a copy of his oath taken on that occasion.
- May 20. 118. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. George Shepherd, a  
Dover Castle. London merchant, and two others, committed for endeavouring to  
obtain passage to Calais. Intends to send out four ships to New-  
foundland to meet the French fishermen. Prizes brought in by  
Hippisley's ships.
- May 20. 119. Sir Thos. Jervoise to Sec. Conway. On behalf of one who  
Herriard. was sent for on account of his omission to furnish a horse at  
musters. He promises present conformity.
- May 20. 120. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Replies to a petition  
Dover Castle. delivered against him by Mr. Porter, and urges the punishment of  
Will Wade, who had spread the "vildest reports" against Sir  
John, and in the Parliament time had been very much against  
him.

## VOL. LXIV. MAY 21—27, 1627.

- May 21. 1. The King to George Earl of Totness, Master, or, in his absence,  
Westminster. to Sir William Heydon, Lieutenant, of the Ordnance. The office of  
Surveyor of the Ordnance fell to Sir Alexander Brett on the death  
of Richard Kay, in November, 1624. On the next quarter books  
he is to be allowed the ordinary payment from that time until  
September 27, 1625, the date of his letters patent.
- May 21. 2. The Council to the Duke of Buckingham. There being no  
Whitehall. means to lodge the 2,000 new levies at Portsmouth, he is to appoint  
captains to receive them at Southampton, and transport them into  
the Isle of Wight.
- May 21. 3. William Earl of Derby and Bishop Bridgman, of Chester, to  
Chester. the Council. The Commissioners and subsidy men have willingly  
assented to the loan of five subsidies, but the latter desired some  
little time for payment. The moneys are now collected, and sent up  
to the Exchequer by Sir Cecil Trafford, the Receiver.
- May 21. 4. Memorandum in Nicholas's handwriting of what took place at  
a conference between the Duke of Buckingham and Sir Henry  
Marten, in which the latter intimated his desire to retire from his  
judgeship of the Admiralty, on the ground that the Duke would  
have all ships taken to be judged prize; an assertion which the  
Duke contradicted, and resented in the strongest manner.
- May 21. 5. Sec. Conway to the Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight.  
For better disciplining the trained bands, it was thought necessary  
that all companies of foot should be reduced to hundreds, and  
directions were given accordingly. Being informed that the

1627.

VOL. LXIV.

companies in that island still continue some more than hundreds, and some much less, they are prayed to take the speediest course to carry out the former directions. [*Copy.*]

**May 21.** 6. Joshua Downing to Nicholas. Solicits : 1, the Duke's letter to Chatham Dock. the Bishop of Rochester, to command John Piham, Curate of Chatham, to allow Griffin Spencer, minister of the Navy there, the use of the church on Wednesday afternoons ; 2, an order that John Pawson and Richard Wye, the two surgeons, should join together in all cases, so as to share the payments from the Chest ; and, 3, a purser's place for John Hollond, Downing's clerk.

**May 21.** 7. Paper of agenda, in the handwriting of Nicholas, principally consisting of matters connected with the expedition in preparation.

**May 21.** 8. Deputy Lieutenants of Suffolk to Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Little Glemham. Lord Lieutenant. William Freeman and Thos. Brock, reported as defaulters in the musters, have conformed.

[**May 22.**] 9. The King to Sir Thomas Fanshaw. For an advance of 1,000*l.*, in addition to 1,500*l.* already advanced, on security of the Manor of Barking, co. Essex. [*Mutilated.*]

**May 22.** 10. Archbishop Matthew, of York, to the King. Excuses himself Cawood Castle. for not admitting Joseph Stokes to the parsonage of Kirkheaton, co. York. He had already instituted Richard Sykes to the same parsonage on two presentations, one from William Richards, and the other under the Great Seal.

**May 22.** 11. Sir Thomas Delves to the Council. Sends papers of dangerous Dodington. tendency dispersed by John Iremonger, a Staffordshire man, who says he received them as London news ; the one as a song sung by fiddlers, the other as news of the time. Desires to know whether he shall give the gentleman liberty, or how otherwise. He is a Protestant, young, and rash ; rather apt to entertain plots than contrive them.

**May 22.** 12. Mayor and Aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull to the same. Kingston-upon-Hull. For payment of 523*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*, charges for billeting and victualling 1,169 men, sent to that port to be transported for the service of the King of Denmark.

**May 22.** 13. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. This day a Frenchman landed with an inclosed packet from the King of France, at an unusual place between Folkestone and Dover. Hippisley has therefore taken his letters from him, and sends them, especially as the King of France has proclaimed war against England, and is gone with a great army to Rochelle. The place where the messenger landed is one about which Hippisley has often written and spoken to the Lord Chamberlain. The John and Fortune has brought in another prize, so also has the town ship. Requests order respecting the watch mentioned in the enclosed letter. *Incloses,*

13. i. *Bailiff and Jurats of Lydd to Sir John Hippisley. A watch used to be kept by the Seven Hundreds by six men*

## VOL. LXIV.

1627.

*a night, but is now ill kept by two men. They ought to watch from Dungeness to the Way's End, which is four miles. Pray for redress.*

- May 22. 14. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Application, that Rosewell Dixwell, Sheriff of Kent, may be made a Baronet. He is a man of 3,000*l.* a year, the Duke's countryman, and old Mr. Fielding is his godfather. [*Note unsigned.*]
- May 22. 15. Capt. Sir John Watts to the same. No stay of English ships  
Aboard the at Marseilles or Toulon. Gallies of Naples and Messina passed  
Triumph, in the through the Straits to Cadiz or St. Lucar. The West India fleet of  
Downs. 38 sails passed at sea on April 10. Suggests, that, when the ships from the Elbe or Thames come into the Downs, the Triumph should go to the Isle of Wight, and a squadron be sent to the coast of France.
- May 22. 16. Petition of John Webber, Thomas Lintall, and others to "the illustrious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham," for the release of the Increase of London, victualled for a voyage to Barbary, in trade, and also for warfare under a letter of marque.
- May 22. 17. Henry Burley to Sec. Conway. Hears troops are to be taken  
Yarmouth Castle up, and prays for employment, having been recommended by  
[Isle of Wight]. Sir John Hippisley.
- May 22. 18. Philip Burlamachi to Nicholas. Is advised of the arrival of Capt. Branneau at Plymouth. Fears the corn will be heated if not unloaded at once.
- May 22. 19. Capt. Sir John Watts to the same. Complaint against one  
The Downs. Nelmes, master of the Vanguard, for saying to Sir John Watts, in reference to certain men pressed from the Vanguard, that some serve the King of England, some the King of Spain.
- May 22. 20. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to Henry Lord Herbert. Lord Killultagh having purchased from the Commissioners for Sale of the King's lands the Castle of Conway in the town of Aberconway, Lord Herbert is requested to yield up possession thereof to him. [*Copy.*]
- May 22. 21. Examination of Viaggio Mey, a Florentine merchant, and of John Mallien, master of the Great St. Peter, of Havre de Grace, as to the ownership of goods shipped on board the said St. Peter, and also of the same vessel.
- May 23. 22. Order of Council, that some of the 2,000 men lately levied shall be stationed in Dorsetshire, Hants, and Berks, and that Sir George Blundell, serjeant major of the army, be joined with the deputy lieutenants for commodiously lodging them. [*Minute.*]
- May [23]. 23. Order of Council. Of the 20 companies of 100 men each to  
Whitehall. come from Ireland, 10 shall be made up of the troops returned from Cadiz, and the other 10 shall be Irish volunteers. Those 20 companies, with 5 others to be added here, shall form 3 regiments, to be commanded by Sir Ralph Bingley, Sir Peregrine Bertie and Sir Pierce Crosby. [*Copy.*]

## VOL. LXIV.

1627.

May 23.  
Billesdon.

24. Sir Henry Skipwith, William Sharpe, and William Reade to the Council. Have examined the grievances of the inhabitants of Billesdon, co. Leicester, and have ordered that Mr. Bent keep no more sheep there than his number due by custom. Having found in the cow pasture of the town on the 22d inst. 26 score of Mr. Bent's sheep, they had driven the same out. *Inclosure,*

24. 1. *Note of the great hurts done to the same inhabitants by Mr. Bent.*

May 23.

25. Buckingham to Sec. Conway, Visct. Killultagh. The Council have directed that the 2,000 new men are to be transported into the Isle of Wight; he is to provide sufficient store of boats to transport them, the charge of which shall be repaid upon accompt.

May 23.  
Plymouth.

26. Sir James Bagge to Buckingham. Justifies himself against an accusation of connivance in the departure of ships since the embargo. Gives account of the Earl of Warwick's fleet and their proceedings. Prays leave to accompany the Duke in his expedition. Eliot and Coryton are gone to London, now or never to receive their rewards. Doubts not the commission for Eliot is amended, and if one be sent to examine Coryton about the Privy Seals his conduct will be found "foul to his ruin." The Earl of Warwick little loves the Duke.

May 23.  
Aboard the  
Assurance, at  
Flyborough.

27. Sir Sackville Trevor to the same. Not being able to get a pilot for the Weser, landed the recruits at Stade. A month ago there departed 60 sail with all manner of munition from the Elbe to Spain. Means to search them on their return. Four other ships similarly bound have unladen since the arrival of the English, and are going to send their lading to Dunkirk or Calais. Positions and strength of the King of Denmark and Tilly.

May 23.  
Aboard the  
Triumph.

28. Sir John Watts to the same. Sent two men-of-war to convoy Lord Carleton into Holland. Intelligence from Rochelle that there are 4,000 men put into St. Martin's, and 4,000 into Oleron. The new fort is fortified, and the English are daily expected there. Accounts of various vessels brought in as prizes.

May 23.  
Portsmouth.

29. William Towerson to Nicholas. Capt. Granger having stayed five ships of Enckhuysen, bound for France, but without cargoes, Capt. Risebrooke came afterwards and carried them off to Meadhole. The circumstances are submitted to the Duke for direction. *Inclosures,*

29. 1. *Capt. Roger Granger to William Towerson. Risebrooke refuses to bring the ships in. He is rifling them of their contents, and misusing the men. 1627, May 23.*

May 23.

30. Sec. Conway to Owen Jennings and William Towerson. Directing them, in compliance with the letter of Buckingham of this date, No. 25, to summon all such boats as lie near them, and then confer with the Deputy Lieutenants and the Mayor of Southampton, concerning the time and place of transportation. [*Copy.*]

## Vol. LXIV.

1627.  
May 23. 31. Bond of John Greene, and two sureties in 300*l.*, that Greene should appear before the Council on summons.
- May 23. 32. Bond of Nicholas Cayford in 100*l.* to appear, when called upon, to maintain his accusation against John Greene.
- May 23. 33. Return of the names and residences of 100 men levied in co. Herts, and delivered to Capt. Edward Springe, to be conducted to Southampton.
- May 23. 34. Return of the names of 100 men, levied in co. Oxford, and delivered to Capt. Simon Leake, to be conducted to Southampton.
- May 24. 35. Petition of Robert Barker to the "right gracious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Prays for the release of four Dutch ships bound for Newfoundland.
- May 24. 36. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Has now met with his  
Dover Castle. match, for the Sweepstake met with three Dunkirkers, and had a great fight with them. She has lost several men, and came in in great distress, but she brought the King of Spain's colours dragging in the sea in her stern, for she has taken the Admiral. The Captain of the ship, rather than be taken, leapt overboard and was drowned. The same ship had chased a ship ashore, and burnt her. The Have-at-All has sent in two more prizes.
- May 24. Sec. Conway to the Commissioners for prize goods. To forbear  
Whitehall. to sell certain goods pretended to by a Florentine, till further order. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]
- May 24. 37. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Gives account of money paid  
Ash. by him on account of his receipts for the Duke's tenths; wishes those who have stolen away since the stay may be punished. Complains of the insecure way in which prizes, sent into Plymouth, are kept. *Incloses,*
37. I. *Inventory of the Duke's tenths of the St. Leo and St. Peter.*
37. II. *The like of the Jacob, of Ostend.*
37. III. *The like of the Lady's Beads, of the Havannah.*
37. IV. *The like of the St. Nicholas, of Hamburg.*
37. V. *The like of the Golden Sun.*
37. VI. *The like of the Charity, of Rotterdam.*
- May 24. 38. Nicholas Bestney to Sir Baptist Hicks and Sir Henry Spiller,  
Staines. Deputy Lieutenants of Middlesex. Sec. Conway having sent the inclosed letter for the discharge of Samuel Hubbard, one of the trained band of St. Giles's, pressed to serve the King, the writer, conductor of these men to Southampton, gives reasons why he should not be discharged. *Incloses,*
38. I. *Sec. Conway to Capt. Abraham. The letter above mentioned. Whitehall, 1627, May 23.*

## VOL. LXIV.

1627.  
May 24. Deptford. 39. Kenrick Edisbury to William Boswell, one of the Clerks of the Council. Sends for four bills for masts, left with Mr. Trumbull on his last examination before the Special Commissioners. With underwritten receipt of his son John Edisbury.
- May 25. Whitehall. Proclamation for better execution of the office of his Majesty's Exchanger and Reformation of Abuses practised on his Majesty's coins. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 64.*]
- [May 25.] 40. Draft or manuscript copy of the above, with various alterations.
- [May 25] 41. Another copy, also differing from the printed proclamation. *Annexed,*
41. I. *The King to Sir William Parkhurst, Warden of the Mint. To make assay of all foreign coins brought to him by the Earl of Holland, the King's Exchanger. [Copy.]*
41. II. *The same to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a Commission to certain persons under-named, to overlook the due performance of the proclamation of 1627, May 25. [Copy.]*
- [May 25.] 42. Copy of the King's letter to Sir William Parkhurst annexed to the preceding article.
- [May 25.] 43. Another copy of the same.
- [May 25.] 44. Copy of the King's letter to Attorney General Heath, annexed to article No. 41.
- [May 25 ?] 45. Abstract out of statutes and records showing the inconvenience of the Merchants' Exchange, and the reputation of the Royal Exchanger. Indorsed, "A Letter to Sir Jo. Bingley."
- May 25. Whitehall. 46. The King to Solicitor General Sheldon. Warrant to prepare a grant to Sir John Hippisley of the ships taken by the Have-at-All, John and Fortune, and Sweepstake, with their cargoes, or so many thereof as shall be adjudged to belong to the King of France, and not to the party of the reformed religion in that country.
- May 25. Newport, Isle of Wight. 47. Sir Edw. Denys and Sir John Oglander to the Council. Pray to be relieved from the intended 2,000 men ordered to be sent to them to be billeted. They are altogether exhausted by supplying Sir Alexander Brett's regiment of 1,000 men, and if 2,000 more are sent, they, together with them, shall live in miserable scarcity, if not perish for want.
- May 25. Whitehall. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a grant of confirmation to Bonham Norton and John Bill, of the office of printing. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.*]
- May 25. 48. Thomas Bainbrigg, Vice Chancellor of Cambridge, to Sec. Conway. Mr. Tayler, his Lordship's chaplain, had performed all acts required by statute for his degree of Doctor, but met with delay on account of his being in the High Commission.

## VOL. LXIV.

- 1627.
- May 25, Hartlebury. 49. Bishop. Thornborough, of Worcester, to Sec. Conway. Lord Conway having written on behalf of divers persons trespassing in the Bishop's warren, the Bishop answers, that ever since he was Bishop he could not be master either of his fish or his conies. Now they steal his conies and assault his keeper in riotous manner, to the number of 13, armed with forest bills, pike-staves, and bow and arrows. Thomas Manning their leader, boasts that his brother, who is in the King's service, will bear him out.
- May 25. 50. Nicholas to ——. Desires to know what had become of certain sugar consigned to Anselm Clou, in the Grey Falcon, and claimed by Burlamachi. [*Minute.*] *Annexed,*
50. I. *Memorandum of Arnold Lunden for "Monsieur Rubbens," containing particulars of the said sugar. Annexed,*
50. I. 1 and 2. *Bills of lading of the same at Lisbon for Anselm Clou, at Calais. Fr.*
50. II. *Arnold Lunden to Philip Burlamachi. Inquires respecting the said sugar. 1627, April,  $\frac{1}{2}$  &.*
- May 25. London. 51. Thomas Jera[rd] to ——. Sending copies of briefs and letters of Jesuits, and offering exchange of correspondence.
- May 25. 52. Commissioners of the Navy to the Treasurer of the Navy. Warrant to pay wages to seamen in the King's service, according to the new medium of 20s. per month. [*Copy.*]
- May 25. Hartlebury. 53. Bishop Thornborough, of Worcester, to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Having observed the disposition, shifts, and evasion of men, he intreats that two pursuivants may be sent to the Commissioners of Worcestershire with a letter to send up such refractory persons as deny their loans, or refuse their appearance. The very show of the pursuivants will bring the King 1,000*l.* more than otherwise he is like to have.
- May 25. Aboard the Triumph. 54. Capt. Sir John Watts to Mr. Kellock, Master of the King's Barges. Has received aboard two men, for whom the Barge-master was imprisoned.
- May 25. 55. Estimate by Sir James Bagg and William Burton of the victuals at Plymouth.
- May 25. 56. Copy of the preceding.
- May 25. 57. Observations on the office of Royal Exchanger, principally written to show the necessity for the Exchanger's having leave to export money to supply his payments in exchange.
- May 26. Grant of Baronetcy to Edward Stanley. [*Docquet.*]
- May 26. Warrant to discharge the said Edward Stanley of money payable in respect of his Baronetcy. [*Docquet.*]
- May 26. Kingston-upon-Hull. 58. Mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull to the Council. Reports his ineffectual endeavours to make stay of the Primrose, a vessel preparing for a voyage "to fish the whale in Greenland."

## Vol. LXIV.

- 1627.
- May 26. 59. Sir Edward Denys and Sir John Oglander to Sec. Conway. Pray that Capt. Bucke may be allowed to go this voyage, leaving a sufficient man at Sandham Castle to discharge his duties there.
- May 26. 60. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Begs his aid with the Duke of Dover Castle. for Sir John's neighbours at Dover to be allowed to bring their malt to London.
- May 26. 61. Edward Viscount Wimbledon to the same. Desires him to acquaint the Duke with a wrong done by Capt. Huncks to Ensign Wood, an experienced soldier, whom the captain, a young officer, would "leave out" by his own authority.
- May 26. 62. Anonymous letter to Archbishop Abbot, of Canterbury, offering to disclose some important secret. [*Apparently unfinished.*]
- [May 26.] 63. Declaration of Nicholas Bate, John Hassall, Fulke Roberts, John Spendlove, Richard Howlett, and Samuel Gary, Prebendaries of the Cathedral of Norwich, concerning the local statutes given them by the late King.
- [May 26.] Answer of Edmund Suckling, Dean of Norwich, to the preceding declaration of the prebendaries. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.*]
- [May 26.] Reply of the Prebendaries to the preceding answer of the Dean. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding*]
- May 26. 64. Return of names and dwelling places of 100 men pressed in co. Berks, and delivered to Capt. Richard Bond to be conducted to Southampton.
- May 26. 65. Order of Sir Geo. Blundell and the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants, as to the places where Sir Thomas Morton's regiment is to be lodged.
- May 26. 66. Decree of the Congregation de Propaganda Fide, admonishing the Bishop of Chalcedon as to what priests ought to be allowed to remain in England.
- June 5.
- May 26. 67. Estimate for setting forth the Charles and three other ships, and also for re-victualling the Red Lion, the Desire, and 9 merchant ships, part of the fleet under Capt. Pennington. Total, 10,966*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*, which is to be part of the great estimate.
- May 26. 68. Return of the names of 100 men pressed in co. Devon, and delivered to Sebastian Westcott, to be conducted to Portsmouth.
- May 26. 69. Draft certificate to Philip Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, of the circumstances under which Elizabeth Draper had been found guilty of the murder of her illegitimate child. Prepared by Mr. Maverick, and approved by Philip Watson, who offers to sign it, if some person whom he styles "your Lordship" will precede him in doing so.

## VOL. LXIV.

1627.  
May 26. 70. Report of Francis Morice, that 11 out of the 12 ammunition ships for the intended expedition had been cleared at the Ordnance Office.
- [May 26.] 71. Certain propositions agreed upon by the Bishop of Norwich and the Dean and Chapter to be offered to the consideration of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Earl of Manchester, and the Bishop of Bath and Wells, Commissioners appointed by his Majesty to consider of the local statutes.
- May 26. 72. Return of 250 men pressed in co. Wilts, and delivered to Thomas Vaughan and George Greames, to be conducted to Portsmouth.
- May 27.  
Southampton. 73. Sir George Blundell, Sergeant Major General, to the Council. Before receipt of their letter he had arranged with the Deputy Lieutenants for lodging Sir Thomas Morton's regiment. Is now at Southampton, sending Sir Henry Spry's regiment into the Isle of Wight. There will still be a want of 400 men. A warrant to press that number is solicited.
- May 27. 74. Deputy Lieutenants of Suffolk to the same. In favour of William Isaac, of Sudbury, summoned to the Council as a defaulter in musters in Essex.
- May 27.  
Portsmouth. 75. Capt. John Mason to Buckingham. Solicits money. The charge is increased by 2,000 foot and a troop of horse. Mutiny was hardly prevented in Sir John Burgh's regiment at Winchester by reason of eight weeks' arrear. It cost him three days to clear the accompt, and 1,400*l*. He has now only a week's pay in hand, and the next pay day is June 2.
- May 27.  
Aboard the  
Happy Entrance,  
in Margate Road. 76. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Is waiting, as appointed by Sir John Watts, for Lord Carleton. Thanks for his appointment to a ship, and solicits to be employed as Admiral of the Narrow Seas. The sailors, by reason of want of clothing, are become so loathsome to themselves, and so nastily sick, as to be not only unfit to labour but to live. The "provant clothes" are unserviceable, and dearly rated. The men solicit 200*l*. to preserve them from perishing, which Sir Henry will see administered.
- May 27. 77. Andrew Herriott to Nicholas. Marvels that Nicholas and Sir James Bagg should take into their protection Edward Yeates, who was a pirate with one Capt. Herriott, a poor man's son in Kent, a mere mountebank, only companion with Dr. Eglesham, at bed and board, for many years together, insomuch as they coined many double pistolets together, and yet both unchanged.
- May 27.  
Portsmouth. 78. William Towerson to the same. On the 24th he went aboard Capt. Risebrooke, and procured him to deliver up his four Flemish ships, which are now in Portsmouth harbour, and are fit ships for transports. Risebrooke and his company had taken 60*l*. and above from one of the ships. By threatening law and the gallows he

1627.

## VOL. LXIV.

recovered 40*l.*, which the poor shipper has in his custody. Hopes shortly to see him at Portsmouth. Sped away the Duke's letter for Southampton. Keeps boats in a readiness to transport soldiers to the island.

## VOL. LXV. MAY 28—31, 1627.

[May 28.] 1. The King to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a grant of a Baronetcy to Thomas Hele, of Fleet, co. Dorset, and also a warrant for discharging him of the money usually reserved in respect of that dignity. [*The King's signature has been torn off.*]

May 28. 2. The same to Sir William Heydon, Lieutenant General of the  
Whitehall. Ordnance. To deliver 300*l.* to Sir Henry Grey, for his preparations concerning the present intended expedition.

May 28. 3. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. In reply to  
Donington. complaints against him as Lord Lieutenant of co. Leicester, he sends up Mr. Ruding, the collector of the money for musters, and invites inquiry. Ill health prevents his attending personally.

[May 28.] 4. Petition of Thomas Buntin, Moses Greene, and others, masters and owners of small vessels belonging to King's Lynn, to Buckingham. They arrived about ten weeks since, being very poor men, and not above two in a vessel, in the port of London, laden with corn, and have been detained by the general restraint until they have spent all they had or could get credit for. Pray release of all small vessels laden with goods to serve a Midsummer fair at Cambridge, especially because such vessels are now most in use, being able to pass near in shore, out of danger of the Dunkirkers. *Annexed,*

4. 1. *Certificate of merchants who have laden the above vessels with goods, to be carried to Lynn for the Midsummer fair at Cambridge. With list of the same vessels, with their tonnage, and names of the masters.*

May 28. 5. Sir John Watts to the same. Has sent Capt. Weddall, in the  
Aboard the Triumph, in the Downs. Rainbow, with three other ships to go to Havre de Grace for information. Desires warrant for pilots. Capt. Hall has brought in three Flemish ships laden with timber for fortifications of St. Martin's. Information that the French are building three forts on the Island of St. Martin's. The French King has one ship built at Horne, and another ready to be launched near the Texel. Three ships of Capt. Pennington's squadron are foul, and desire they may go to the Thames to trim.

May 28. 6. Capt. John Hall to Nicholas. Reports his capture of the three  
From the Downs. Flemish ships, as mentioned in the preceding letter of Sir John Watts to the Duke; also the information as to fortifying Rochelle, and the purchase of ships by the French King.

2.

N

## VOL. LXV.

1627.

May 28.  
Dover Castle.

7. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Accounts for 200*l.*, given him by Cornelius Hugessen, to procure the release of certain Dunkirkers committed by the Duke at his going to France. The Duke was acquainted with it. Sends a man to Nicholas to follow his business about the ships the Duke has given him and his brother. Hopes Nicholas will not forget the business about Wade, and he will send him some wine out of the French prizes, that he may keep a good house.

May 28.  
Aboard the  
Triumph, in the  
Downs.

8. Sir John Watts to the same. Urging the necessity for a press of pilots. There remain in the Downs, the Victory, Repulse, and Vanguard, and the three ships that convoyed Lord Carleton are expected.

May 28.  
Bristol.

9. William Willett to the same. Recommends the business of Mrs. Porter, which will be explained by the bearer, Mr. Dyer. Nicholas's reward will be in Heaven. Prize news. A ship from St. Michael's met with Capt. Quaile, who had fought with the Spaniards, but met with no purchase. The report of his good success, which was rife in London, not true.

May 28.

10. Advice from Dover of prizes brought in there, chiefly by the ships of Sir John Hippisley. Capt. Stephens, one of Sir John's Captains, had engaged four Dunkirkers, and captured the Admiral, with loss of three men.

May 28.

11. Attested copy made this day of a survey of repairs needed at Tilbury Fort, taken in 1623 by Sir Richard Moryson, Sir John Ogle, and Sir John Kay. Total, 393*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

May 29.  
York.

12. Commissioners for the Loan in co. York to the Council. Having been directed to call before them some who refused to contribute to the late loan, they had done so, and inclose an account of their answers. *Inclose,*

12. I. *Account above referred to. It relates only to the West Riding. Among the persons mentioned are Sir Thomas Wentworth, assessed for 40*l.*, who had answered by a letter, which was inclosed. Sir Francis Fuljame, assessed at 25*l.*, had neither answered nor appeared. Sir Francis Wortley, assessed at 30*l.*, was absent, and said to be in London.*

12. II. *Sir Thomas Wentworth to Sir Henry Savile, Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sir William Ellis, and William Mallory. Would have waited upon them if infirm bodies were as ready ministers of the mind as pens. Acknowledges the gentle treatment of the Council, and desires that he may present his answer at the Board, which he will undertake to perform as soon as his health will permit. Thornhill, 1627, May 27*

## VOL. LXV.

1627.  
May 29. Whitehall 13. Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington. He is to order the captains of the *Globe*, the *Benediction*, and the *Primrose* to repair to Portsmouth, where they are to bring their ships aground to be washed and tallowed, and to take in a further supply of victuals.
- May 29. 14. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Send him a list of the ships appointed for the expedition in preparation, and account for their present condition and state of forwardness. *Inclose*,
14. I. *List of the ships above mentioned. The ships numbered 66 sail, and were to contain 4,497 sailors, 4,000 soldiers, 150 horses, 75 grooms, and 150 gunners and artificers.*
- May 29. At the Manor 15. Vice-President and Council at York to Sec. Conway, Visct. Killultagh. A Dunkirk man-of-war had been blown up in a fight with a Scottish ship near Flamborough Head. The Dunkirk ship was lost, with 24 persons on board; 30 had swum ashore or been picked up, of whom 4 were prisoners taken by the Dunkirkers. The Dunkirkers were lodged in the castle, and 3*d.* per day allowed them for sustenance. *Inclose*,
15. I. *Examination of David Bald, a Scotsman, prisoner on board the Dunkirker, and of Adrian Yois, a Dunkirker.*
- May 29. The King's Fort 16. Captain John Smith to Nicholas. Reports further stratagems at Milton. whereby ships stayed managed to get away. He is in ill health, and the people in the other fort are idle.
- May 29. London. 17. Commission or letters of reprisal to Anthony Kindlemarsh and others to set forth the Pelican against the French.
- May 30. Whitehall. 18. Order of Council for the Judge of the Admiralty to issue a new Commission for sale of prize goods to a new set of Commissioners, and with power to sell all French ships taken which are under 100 tons burthen. [*Attested copy.*]
- May 30. Dorchester. 19. Deputy Lieutenants of Dorset to the Council. As directed, they sent 232 men to be at Plymouth by April 25, expecting 18 to be sent from Purbeck. They have since sent 94 men, expecting 6 from Purbeck, but they have refused to send either men or money. Pray that the county out of which so many mariners are daily taken up for the King's service may not be called upon for so many men in future. Also request an order for the coat and conduct money, amounting to 153*l.* 16*s.* *Inclose*,
19. I. *Return of the names of the 232 men above mentioned, delivered to Capt. Thomas Dirdo, to be conducted to Portsmouth. [1627, April 21. See Vol. xlv., No. 10.]*
19. II. *Similar return as to the 94 men delivered to Capt. John Pruste. [1627, May 22. See Vol. xlv., No. 13.]*
- May 30. 20. Petition of Augustin Gandouin, master and owner of the *Fleurissante*, of Rochelle, to Buckingham. Coming from Rochelle with a cargo of wines for Mr. Barnaby and Mr. Roux, merchants in London, he and his ship were captured by Capt. Hawkrigge. Prays

## VOL. LXV.

1627.

for his release, and the re-delivery of his ship and cargo. Underwritten is a certificate from Mons. de Soubise, that the petitioner is of the reformed religion. Fr.

May 30. 21. English translation of the preceding.

May 30. 22. Petition of Capt. Edward Harvey to Buckingham. Served in the Cadiz expedition as captain of a merchant vessel, and under the Earl of Lindsey as captain of the Swiftsure and Vanguard, and spent much more than the King's allowance. Has attended in town in expectation of further employment, but finds himself left out. Prays to have the benefit of a Baronet.

May 30. 23. Sir George Hay, Lord Chancellor of Scotland, to Sec. Coke. Holyrood. Capt. Seton had been found; he is now in the writer's lodging, and shall be kept there until his Majesty's further pleasure be received. Noblemen of the best sort have offered to bind their whole estates for him.

May 30. 24. Dr. Thomas Rives, the King's Advocate, to Lord President Manchester. According to his command, Dr. Rives gave warning to Mr. Elie Carteret to bring to him any other writings for justification of his brother's cause. He had brought two, but they were unimportant.

May 30. 25. Examination of Michael Donnevide, respecting a visit paid by him to the iron gun foundry at Marshfield in Sussex, and his communications with one Thomas Weeken, a gunfounder there, respecting his going into France.

May 30. 26. Bond of George Sheppard, William Newby, James Clarke, Daniel Porten, and Arnold Braems, in 300*l.*, conditioned for the personal appearance of the three first-named persons before one of the Secretaries of State within six days, and their daily attendance afterwards until discharged.

May 31. 27. The King to Attorney General Heath. The late King, by Whitehall. letters patent, dated Sept. 13, in his 19th year, gave to Sir James Ouchterlony, one of the Gentlemen of his Privy Chamber, for his life, rents amounting to 59*l.* 1*s.* 9½*d.* per annum; the King is pleased that any other life should be substituted in place of Sir James's, and directs the Attorney General to prepare a grant accordingly.

May 31. 28. Mayor of Hadleigh to the Council. John Beaumont, collector of Hadleigh. the Loan for that town, certifies that no man there refused to pay the same, and that the amount has been paid into the Exchequer.

May 31. 29. Petition of Anne Pyke to "the High and Mighty Prince, the Duke of Buckingham." That having informed against one Moore for not properly employing 20*l.* received of the Duke, and also for detaining certain writings from the Duke, the examination of the matter was referred to Lord Conway. Petitioner attending his Lordship, who was walking in St. James's Park, was grievously threatened by Moore; whereupon, and having a secret to communicate to the Duke, she prays him to admit her to an interview.

## VOL. LXV.

1627.  
 May 31. 30. Examination of Richard Everard respecting the misconduct of William Rowe and Richard Spurwell in resisting the warrant of Sir James Bagg for the stay of their ships the William and Margaret, and the John, both of Stonehouse.
- May 31. 31. Examination of Amos Hancock, Marshal of the Admiralty at Plymouth, in support of the charge against William Rowe and Richard Spurwell.
- May 31. 32. Examination of John Hill in support of the same charge.
- May 31. 33. Examinations of Patrick Hubber, Cornelius Albert, James Hutchin, and Thomas Wisher. They were all sailors taken by Dunkirkers into Passages, where they found a fleet prepared for a descent upon Scilly.
- [May.] Dispensation to William Beelie, B.D., to hold, together with the archdeaconry of Carmarthen and the rectory of Stoke Golding, in the diocese of Lincoln, the rectory of King's Stanley, in the diocese of Gloucester, for two years longer. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 45.*]
- [May ?] 34. Minutes of papers to be signed by the King. They comprise a letter to the Emperor of Russia, recommending Dr. Dee, Capt. Gilbert, and others; letter testimonial for John Scrope, son of Adrian Scrope; grants from the Commissioners for Sales to the Earl of Exeter, Richard Okely, and John Williams; and to William Mintern; with a Privy Seal for 50*l.*, for "laying extraordinary stages during his Majesty's progress."
- [May ?] 35. List, apparently prepared for the King's signature, of the entertainments of the several officers, soldiers, and other persons composing the army appointed for service under the command of the Duke of Buckingham, as settled by the King. The total, for ten regiments of foot, with artillery, is 3,077*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* per week.
- May. 36. Notes relative to the mode of carrying out an Order of Council for raising 20 companies of soldiers in Ireland, to take part in the present expedition; they were to be under the command of Sir Ralph Bingley, Sir Peregrine Bertie, and Sir Pierce Crosby; and ten companies were, if possible, to be made up of the troops returned from Cadiz, and the remainder of Irish volunteers.
- [May.] 37. Warrant from the Council to Bernard Johnson, the King's Engineer, who was about to attend the present expedition, authorizing him to appoint, as his deputies, Francis Charter and his son Edward for the works at Portsmouth, and Michael Lambert for those at Pendennis and Scilly.
- [May ?] 38. Petition of Peter Adrianson, Captain of the Unicorn, to the Council. Went out of Flushing on February 25 last, with a commission from the Prince of Orange. Captured a Spanish bark. Bringing her to Cowes to stop a leak, his own ship and his prize were both stayed. Prays that he may be suffered to depart home.

## VOL. LXV.

1627.

[May ?]

39. Petition of Sir Cuthbert Hacket, Lord Mayor, and the Aldermen of London, to the Council. On the petition of the Company of Goldsmiths, they pray the Council to vouchsafe a public hearing of the objections to the appointment of a Royal Exchanger. On the same paper is the petition of the Goldsmiths to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and the answer of Henry Earl of Holland to the petitions of the City and the Goldsmiths. He alleges that these petitions are grounded in generalities, and have no other aim than to draw the business into confusion, clamour, and delay. Prays that the exceptions may be particularly expressed. [*Copies.*]

[May ?]

40. Petition of Sir Robert Killigrew, Captain of Pendennis Castle, to the same. Has been a continual suitor for nine years for supply of ammunition, and repair of the said Castle; got 300*l.*, eight years since, for repair of the house, then ready to fall, and 350*l.* to make platforms and mend a breach, but there is neither powder, match, bullets, nor one carriage to mount a piece of ordnance, and the ports, courts of guard, and storehouses are utterly decayed. Being about to be employed abroad, he prays the Council to make an act whereby it may appear that he did not neglect his duty.

May.

41. William Earl of Northampton to the same. Requesting authority to bind over persons who are refractory in the musters, and refuse fit contributions for that service.

May.

42. Suggestions of Sir Charles Cornwallis, as a Deputy Lieutenant of Suffolk, to the same. That certain orders should be made for arming and regulating the train bands of that county, and also for enabling the Deputy Lieutenants to coerce those who absent themselves from musters "without pursuit in law or in Parliament."

May.

43. Requests of the Deputy Lieutenants of the same county to the same, for other similar regulations.

May.

44. Deputy Lieutenants of Westmoreland to the same. Send account of the loan. All is dutifully performed. Since then they received letters for levy of 100 men. This county has been usually charged with Cumberland, but this time that county has been forgotten. The business has been performed, but next time they hope Cumberland will be charged, and this little mountainous county be exempted.

May.

45. Petition of Tanners dwelling in the West Riding, co. York, to the same. The Council has been informed, that the petitioners, having purchased at Leadenhall during 1626, 4,978 hides, had, under colour of conveying the same to Hull and thence up Humber to be tanned, transported them into foreign parts, whereupon their trade had been stopped. They vindicate themselves, and add a list of the persons who bought the same hides, with the numbers taken by each.

## VOL. LXV.

1627.  
[May ?] 46. Brief memoranda, in the hand of a secretary of Lord Conway, of businesses to be brought before the Council, consisting principally of the names of applicants. With a note, by Lord Conway, in the margin, of the results :—"Lo. Cromwell," *denied*; "Sir Abraham Williams," *refused*; "a dispensation for a minister to hold a farm," *accorded*.
- May. 47. Nicholas's minutes of business to be submitted to the Council by the Duke of Buckingham. The subjects mentioned are, the keeping of double watch in the Cinque Ports, exchange or removal of prisoners in Dover Castle, and allowance to army surgeons in accordance with suggestions of Sir John Burgh. (*See No. 68.*)
- [May ?] 48. Buckingham to the Commissioners of the Navy. To victual the St. Peter, of Havre de Grace, the Anthony, a fly-boat, and any others of the ships intended for the present expedition, out of the stores of provisions prepared at Dover by Sir John Hippisley, and by Sir James Bagg in the west country. [*Draft by Nicholas, with various memoranda of his endorsed relating to the fleet in preparation, and also to certain warrants to be prepared by the Attorney General.*]
- [May ?] 49. Commission, signed by Buckingham in blank, for the appointment of the person to whom it was to be addressed as a captain of foot in the intended expedition. The seal has been removed.
- [May ?] 50. Similar form, with the seal still attached.
- [May ?] 51. Petition of David Balram and nine others, masters and owners of ships from Scotland, to Buckingham. Pray his attention to the papers annexed, and ask the release of their barks, with liberty to return home. *Annexed,*
51. i. *Petition of the same persons to the Council. Petitioners, after having been long detained, some in Dunkirk and some in France, have at length arrived in England, and here they are stayed by the general embargo. Pray for their release. Underwritten are,—*
1. *Reference to the Commissioners for French goods.*
  2. *Report of the Commissioners in favour of the petitioners, 1627, April 25.*
  3. *Reference from the Council to the Lord High Admiral. 1627, April 29.*
- [May ?] 52. Petition of Henry Burley "to the High and Mighty Prince, the Duke of Buckingham," praying for employment under the Duke. He is a younger brother, with small means. Sir John Hippisley is his kinsman.
- [May ?] 53. Sir John Chudleigh to the same. Praying to be appointed in the pending expedition to carry the Duke's commands to the several ships. The want of such an officer was a great omission in the Cadiz expedition, the fault of which was imputed by Lord Wimbledon to Sir Thomas Love and Sir Michael Geere.

## VOL. LXV.

1627.

[May ?]

54. Petition of Anthony Crosier, late owner of the Jonas, of Newcastle, to the "right gracious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Has lost 1,100*l.*, nearly his whole estate, in the service of the late and present King. In two years' suit to the King he obtained four orders for compensation, but none of them were effectual. By the last, dated February 16, he was awarded the prize ship, the St. Peter, of Dunkirk. Prays that he may have the same, or some other in which he shall be able to do his Grace service.

May.

55. Petition of the owners of the Esperance, of Ipswich, to the same. Their ship having been employed for more than two years in the King's service under the mastership of William Rudes, Capt. Richard Skipwith, on occasion of some difference, has taken upon him to discharge Rudes and most of his men. Pray that either Rudes may be restored, or that they may appoint another master.

[May ?]

56. Edmund Earl of Mulgrave to the same. Requests that, in consideration of the great injury to him from the delay of "the business," the King would grant him a Privy Seal of 1,000*l.*, payable at Christmas twelvemonth. Entreats the Duke to consider how dangerous his contemplated journey to France may be in many ways. All who love him not despair of his going.

[May ?]

57. List of officers, artificers, and attendants on the train of artillery set out for the present intended expedition, with their pay, as settled by the Duke of Buckingham.

May.

58. Robert Barnes to Sec. Conway. As pastor of Mr. Glascock, of Silchester, who had been summoned to appear before Sec. Conway, the writer certifies that Mr. Glascock had kept his bed from "Allhollantide" till Whitsuntide, and could not undertake so great a journey.

[May ?]

59. Note, in the handwriting of a secretary of Lord Conway, of certain ships which may be released on security not to carry passengers or letters.

[May ?]

60. Instructions for Capt. Michael Green, appointed to press seamen in cos. Dorset and Hants. [*Draft in the handwriting of Sec. Coke.*]

[May ?]

61. Edw. Bolles to Nicholas. Soliciting the command of the Sarah, a horse transport lying at Southampton.

May.

62. Edmund Lisle and William Byng, Captains of Deal and Walmer Castles, to the same, addressed as one of the Clerks of the Council. They have often petitioned for the repair of Deal and Walmer Castles; the ruins daily increase, so that if some course be not taken with them before winter, the sea will swallow them up. This last winter the spring tides filled Deal Castle five foot deep, and there are not two foot breadth of the foundation of Walmer Castle left. Many other dilapidations explained. Beg him to use his new office in procuring from the Council an order to repair the castles.

## Vol. LXV.

1627.  
[May ?] 63. Notes, by Nicholas, on the intended disposition of the Garland, the Mary Rose, and certain of the French prizes.
- May. 64. Minutes, in the handwriting of Nicholas, of orders concerning the manner of paying an expeditionary army; probably that designed for the Isle of Rhé. Attached is another paper, also by Nicholas, on the same subject.
- [May ?] 65. Minute, in Nicholas's hand, for preparation of instructions for Capt. Mason in the expedition in preparation.
- [May ?] 66. Petition of John Leedes to the Council of War. Was sergeant of a company, under Sir Edward Conway, in the Cadiz expedition; has served 19 months, and received only "10s., which Sir Francis Willoughby paid him at St. Germongs," before he went to Cadiz. Prays that he may be paid, "otherwise he is like utterly to perish for want of food."
- May. 67. Clause in the lease of the alum works granted to Sir Paul Pindar and William Turner, for an abatement of rent in case of war and general interruption of trade. [*Copy.*]
- May. 68. Observations by Sir John Burgh [?] on the amount necessary to be paid to army surgeons for furnishing their chests.
- [May ?] 69. State of the cause concerning William Bowdler's goods, claimed by the Lord Treasurer on the alleged ground that he was a bastard. Indorsed by Bishop Laud.
- [May ?] 70. List of captains suggested [?] for command of the ships of the expedition.
- May. 71. Note, by Sir James Scott, of a request by Sir Edward Conway as to the way in which his regiment was to be made up out of the forces now to be reduced.
- [May ?] 72. The objections which some have been pleased to make against a book entitled "The Hours of Prayer," with brief answers thereunto, sent to Bishop Neile, of Durham. [*Qu. if the direction to the Bishop of Durham, and various alterations throughout, be not in the handwriting of Dr. John Cosens, the writer of the book alluded to.*]
- May. 73. Certificate of the names and residences of such persons as have made default in providing foot armour in co. Essex.
- [May ?] 74. Note of the various public instruments passed for the appointment of the Earl of Holland to the office of Public Exchanger, and the general management of the business connected therewith.
- [May ?] 75. Table containing the prices which the Deputy Exchanger for the country should receive, at the general office of exchange of the Earl of Holland, for every sort of uncurrent or foreign coin.
- May. 76. Note of what indentures concerning the levies were returned in May, 1627: from co. Leicester, 150 men; co. Lancaster, 200; Cambridge, Essex, Norfolk, and Somerset, 100 each; Essex 72.

## VOL. LXV.

1627.  
 May. 77. Certificate of defaulters to the loan in the hundred of Goodlaxton, co. Leicester.
- May. 78. Reply of the Bishop and Dean of Norwich to the suggestions of the prebendaries of the same cathedral, submitted to the Lords to whom the questions between the Bishop and Dean and the Prebendaries were referred. In the margin are autograph comments of Bishop Laud on the several articles of the reply.
- [May ?] 79. Description of certain brass ordnance and iron shot invented and used by Count Mansfeldt at the siege of Breda, offered for consideration by some projector.
- [May ?] 80. Extract from the Statutes of the University of Oxford respecting the resort thither of strangers not admitted of any college, and the residence of members of any college without the walls of the same.
- [May ?] 81. Note of such fees as have been taken by the registrar and other officers of the High Commission Court, from the 13th year of Queen Elizabeth.
- [May.] 82. Reasons which induce Thomas Hayne, Lieutenant to Capt. Sacheverell, to raise the scandal against him respecting the Golden Herring. His conduct is imputed to his fear of being called to account for a pass to which he counterfeited the hand of Capt. Sacheverell.
- [May.] 83. Answer of Capt. John Sacheverell to the charges brought against him.
- [May.] 84. Brief for Dr. Zouch in the cause against Capt. Sacheverell.
- [May ?] 85. Note of the charge of a suit of clothes for each soldier, as made out between Sir John Burgh and Mr. Burlamachi, the latter of whom undertook the same at 45s. per suit.
- [May ?] 86. Reasons why the Commissioners for Sale of Crown Lands in fee farm should prefer Sir Edmund Verney to Sir John Kidderminster, in the sale of the manor of Langley, co. Bucks.
- [May ?] 87. Extracts in the handwriting of William Smith, warden of Wadham College, endorsed by Bishop Laud as containing the branches of the statutes of that college concerning Mr. James Harrington's case.
- [May ?] 88. Further similar extracts from the statutes of Wadham College. Similarly endorsed.
- [May ?] 89. Another paper of similar extracts. With notes within, written at a subsequent period, of a summons and award of Bishop Laud, in the case of Mr. Harrington.
- [May ?] 90. Instructions for a present sale of his Majesty's woods. The first sale is fittest to be made in the south parts only, as well to lessen the popular scandal that will ensue from a general devastation, as also because the trial is more safe where woods are more saleable, and the people more conformable, and more able to buy.

## VOL. LXVI. JUNE 1—13, 1627.

1627.

- June 1. 1. Note of commissions granted by the King to persons in command of expeditions or bodies of troops from August 6, 1625, to this day.
- June 1. 2. Sir William Heydon to the King. The sudden departure of Gravesend. the fleet from the Downs leaves the ammunition ships in the river ready to pass to Portsmouth, but none to waft or command them. Beseeches the King's special order that out of the first prize goods to be sold he may receive the 23,000*l.*, ordered for the present expedition. There is near 40,000*l.* due on account of the Ordnance Office, yet men are ready to trust farther to their best abilities.
- June 1. 3. Mayor and others of Coventry to the Council. Send two Coventry. petitions exhibited to them. If the drapers of Coventry should be put to dressing and dyeing no other cloths than are made in the city, the companies of Clothworkers and Dyers would be presently impoverished. *Inclose,*
3. I. *Petition of the Society of Clothworkers in Coventry to the Mayor and his brethren. Petitioners have, time whereof no memory is to the contrary, dressed and wrought all manner of woollen cloths made in any part of the kingdom, but now the Company of Weavers go about to restrain the bringing of Gloucestershire cloths into that city, which would be the overthrow of the petitioners and their families. Pray for redress.*
3. II. *Petition of the Fellowship and Company of Dyers of the same city to the same. Similar petition.*
- June 1. 4. Attorney General Heath to Buckingham. The Duke's unexpected departure from Court enforced him to omit the respect of kissing his hand. The same night he went, Sir John Burgh came to the Attorney General for the Commission and Instructions for martial law. Sends them now in a box by the post. He must nominate his deputies under his hand and seal.
- June 1. 5. Lieut. Thomas Hayne to Nicholas. Complains of stoppages from his pay, and entreats Nicholas's favour. The goods in the Golden Herring have been condemned, therefore he hopes to receive what he had laid out, and a captain's pay besides.
- June 1. 6. Sir William Heydon to the same. Begs his favour in reference to the matter of his letter to the King, of this date. Its coarse paper and coarser ink are to be attributed to "the rustical place Gravesend," whence he writes, and "the distracted haste that robs our wits as we rob time."
- June 1. 7. Return of the names and dwelling places of 150 men pressed in co. Wilts, and delivered to John Brend and Owen Parry, to be conducted to Portsmouth.

## Vol. LXVI.

1627.  
June 2. 8. Dr. Thos. Rives to the King. Report on the case of Charles Mey, a Florentine, who claimed certain cochineal and money found on board the Nostre Dame des Anges. He recommends that three barrels of cochineal should be given up, and the remainder of the business be turned over to the Court of Admiralty.
- June 2. 9. William Lord Maynard to the same. William Isacke, returned as a defaulter at musters in the co. Essex, has submitted himself, and promised conformity.
- June 2. 10. Nicholas to Buckingham. Endeavoured to have been at Cannon Row. Dover before the Duke was aboard, but his Grace's diligence in the King's service so far exceeded expectation as made Nicholas some few hours behind. Reports his exertions to get ships and ammunition from the Thames. The Duke's sudden departure and personal forwardness have so quickened all officers as that all the fleet will be by the end of the week at Stokes Bay. As soon as they are out of the river Nicholas intends to wait on the Duke at Portsmouth.
- June 2. 11. Petition of Edward Prusen, Captain of the Pilgrim, of London, "to the most excellent Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Prays for the release of his ship, fitted out under letters of marque, against the French and Spaniards, but now detained in the Thames.
- June 2. 12. Sir John Watts to the same. The Holland men-of-war that Aboard the Triumph, in Stokes Bay. the Duke sent for from before Dunkirk are not needed here, and there they keep in ships of the enemy which would soon be to the northward, among the Newcastle fleet, if they were withdrawn. Desires to know what is to be done with the three prizes laden with deals brought into the Downs by Capt. Hall. All means shall be used for repair of the Victory.
- June 2. 13. Sec. Conway to Lord Bartlett. Advising him to return home within the year limited by his pass procured by Lord Conway. [Draft.]
- June 2. Minute of the above letter. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 269.]
- June 2. The same to Attorney General Heath and the Warden of the Whitehall. Fleet. Having certificate from the physician of Sir Harbottle Grimston's sickness, he is to be discharged out of prison upon bond. [Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 268.]
- June 2. The same to Sir Henry Marten. To discharge some Florentine Whitehall. goods, probably those alluded to in the report of Dr. Rives, printed above, No. 8. [Minute, *ibid.*]
- June 2. The same to Sir Walter Pye. To give Mr. Willoughby's counsel Whitehall. leave to see some papers that concern his suit in that Court [*i. e.*, the Court of Chancery?]. [Minute, *ibid.*]
- June 2. 14. Sir Fulke Greville to Sec. Conway. On arriving in the Cowes Castle. Isle of Wight, he found detained at Cowes, Capt. John Holland, Rear Admiral of a Dutch fleet of 23 ships, which were suspected

## VOL. LXVI.

to be Spanish. He came to the island to set ashore 43 Englishmen that were in captivity at Sallee. Pressing exceedingly to be allowed to depart, Sir Fulke had given him a pass. In a postscript it is stated, that, having since discerned, "by a perspective," that part of the fleet had come into Stokes Bay, he had withdrawn his pass to the Dutch captain, and desired Lord Conway's commands. *Annexed,*

14. 1. *Minute of a request of the poor men who pass from port to port in the Isle of Wight, that they may be permitted to continue to do so, on giving bonds for their return; also of the Frenchmen convicted at Cowes, that they may pass into their own country.*

June 2. 15. William Towerson to Sec. Conway. Excuses himself, that, by  
Portsmouth. reason of his absence from home, he had not been able to send intelligence of a fleet of 60 sail, imagined to be Spaniards, off the Isle of Wight. The Duke has landed at Portsmouth, and [is in Tower-son's] poor house.

June 2. 16. Gilbert Raleigh to Nicholas. Reports the sale and proceeds of goods brought in by Capt. Salleneuve. The amount was 636*l.* 10*s.*, from which, deducting 270*l.* 1*s.* for freight and charges, 183*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* remained for the Duke, and the like for Salleneuve. The customs' officers, by direction of Sir John Wolstenholme, claim customs on these goods, which claim Raleigh requests Nicholas to get withdrawn.

June 2. 17. Certificate of Henry Atkins and Thomas Chambers that Sir Edmund Hampden, prisoner in the Gatehouse, was dangerously sick, and required fresh air, and the help and counsel of the best physicians.

June 2. 18. Particular of the victualling provided at Dover for his Majesty's use.

June 3. 19. Sir John Burgh to Buckingham. Reminds the Duke of  
Portsmouth. things which may fall out of his memory. The surgeons' chests are not furnished; "if you expect men shall fight, care must be had in preserving them when they are hurt;" shirts, shoes, and stockings are wanted for 3,000 new men; most part of the soldiers' arms are defective; several murders have been committed by the soldiery, there is therefore a necessity for martial law; engineers wanted, and "before you go on shipboard you must talk at large of the work you will employ them in." The colonels and captains desire to have new colours; the soldiers should have hammocks, and their food should not be so greatly unequal to that of the sailors.

June 3? 20. Piers Butler to the same. Complains of injustice done to him by base reports. But that he is not suffered to wear a sword, he would ere this have "cut off the spurs off somebody's heels." Sir Pierce Crosby and "my Lord of Wormwood" have procured a man that has been whipped for a rogue, and a woman that has been carted for a quean, and has a bastard, to be reporters of these things.

## VOL. LXVI.

1627.

June 3.  
Aboard the  
Assurance, at  
Flyborough  
Road, in the  
Elbe.

21. Sir Sackville Trevor to Buckingham. Reports arrangements made for stopping the contraband traffic between Hamburg and Spain. Before their arrival, there went thither above 60 sail from Hamburg and Lubeck. The sailors are humble suitors for clothes and shoes.

June 3.

22. Petition of Robert Wolseley and Richard Wolseley, Clerks of the King's Letters Patent in the Court of Chancery, to "the most illustrious Prince," the Duke of Buckingham. Their office was created by King James, on the Duke's recommendation, Sir Robert Pye and Sir Richard Younge being the first officers. On their surrender, the office was granted to the petitioners, who learn that a grant is now to be made to Mr. Nicholas, his grace's servant, which will pass away a main part of their office. Pray that their grant may be upheld.

June 4.

23. Sir Allen Apsley to the Commissioners of the Navy. The St. Lawrence and the St. Mary are not of sufficient stowage to contain the requisite stores of victuals. Desires to have another ship capable of containing 150 tons. [*Underwritten is a recommendation of this request addressed by two of the Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas.*]

June 4.

24. Sir Henry Glemham to Marmaduke Moore. Has received the packet about pressing 150 men in Suffolk to be sent to Portsmouth. He is to attend the Council, and know what direction they will give about press and conduct money. The money for the two last presses remains unsatisfied, and without money the service cannot be performed. The county desires a warrant for  $6\frac{1}{2}$  lasts of powder,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  of match, and  $6\frac{1}{2}$  of lead. They have no powder fit for use.

June 5.  
Whitehall.

25. The King to Sir William Heydon, Lieutenant General of the Ordnance. Warrant to pay to Cornelius Drebbel and Arnold Rotispen 100*l.*, as a reward for forging divers water engines.

June 5.  
Exeter.

26. Mayor and others, of Exeter, to the Council. Excuse themselves for not completing the collection of the loan by reason of the absence of divers of that city in London. They have paid 500*l.* to Sir George Chudleigh.

June 5.  
St. Nicholas.

27. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Glamorgan to the same. Report measures taken for exercising the trained bands, and putting the county into a state of military preparation. The county has been lately charged with re-building the decayed bridge of Cardiff. Suggest that one half of the military stores should be kept at Swansea and the other half at Cardiff, instead of the whole at the latter place, as suggested by the Council.

June 5.

28. Petition of Garrett Ouckerson, Master of the Margaret, of Amsterdam, to the same. Sets forth various causes of complaint against Sir John Eliot, "being now in the Gatehouse," and prays authority to charge him there with an attachment out of the Court of Admiralty.

## VOL. LXVI.

1627.  
June 5. 29. James Ouchterlony to Buckingham. Thanks for many favours. About seven years ago the late King gave him leave to deal with Mr. Ramsay, to be joined with him as Captain of Holy Island, for which the writer paid 600*l*. Begs permission to join in place with him, his nephew, the King's servant.
- June 5. Sec. Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry. Recommending Mr. Whitehall. Stephens. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 269.*]
- June 5. 30. Roll of the company of Capt. Matthieu Bourquis, Commander Portsmouth. of the Margaret, a ship of the Duke of Soubise, at present at Plymouth.
- [June 5 ?] 31. Notes by Sir Sackville Crow, Treasurer of the Navy, of the provisions made ready for the expeditionary fleet.
- June 6. 32. Commissioners for the loan in Harwich to the Council. The Harwich. loan has been collected all but 9*l*., and the amount laid out for the soldiers for the King of Denmark, lately billeted in their town.
- June 6. 33. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Report the progress made in setting forth the fleet. Difficulties in procuring seamen. Statement of Mr. Lieutenant, as to the number of ships victualled. Before the Duke leaves he should procure order for 28,120*l*. for supply of ordinary stores, and also for the money payable to the mariners on their return. Without the former, the coast must be left unguarded, the Navy unrepared, stores unfurnished, and so no fleet next year. Without the latter, he will encounter clamour at his return, and future services be prejudiced.
- June 6. 34. Copy of the preceding.
- June 6. 35. Charles Viscount Wilmot to the same. In recommendation London. of an owner of a ship who is desirous to serve the Duke in his expedition. His life has been spent between Rochelle and Bordeaux. Devotion of Lord Wilmot to the Duke, and gratitude for his having left behind him so fair a mark of his favour towards his Lordship.
- June 7. 36. Commissioners for the Loan in Newark-upon-Trent to the Newark. Council. They sent up in April last, by Mr. William Sturtevant, all money lent to the King. No person fit to lend refused.
- June 7. 37. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends a second draft of the Duke Whitehall. of Buckingham's instructions. The King has signed the first which is in the hands of Mr. Mason, Secretary to the Duke. The Duke wishes this second draft to be also signed and left in the hands of Mr. Nicholas. In the later draft there is a clause added to enable the Duke to nominate the Council of War and divide his fleet for several services.
- June 7. 38. The same to Nicholas. Sends the preceding letter to be Whitehall. delivered to Lord Conway with the former draft of the Duke of Buckingham's instructions, which he is to procure from Mr. Mason. Shall be glad to hear how he finds things at Portsmouth, and when the fleet goes to sea.

## VOL. LXVI.

1627.  
June 7.      39. William Trumbull to Nicholas, his godson, and Clerk of the  
Whitehall.      Council Extraordinary. Has before requested him to mention to the  
Duke the request of those who have given their attendance on the  
Commissioners for the Navy. They are again very earnest with him  
to do the like.
- June 8.      40. Order of Council for the Lord Admiral to discharge one of the  
passage barks of Calais, now stayed at Dover, to carry over Hugh  
Ross and certain prisoners whom he is to exchange.
- June 8.      41. Deputy Lieutenants of Dorsetshire to the Council. In their  
Blandford.      letter of May 30, they offered to their Lordships' consideration,  
how much the county had suffered by repeated impressments of  
soldiers. Since then they have been required to impress 150 men  
more. They have done so, but with what difficulty, and what  
lamentable cries of mothers, wives, and children, they cannot  
express. They desire the Council either to relieve [believe ?] them  
in their former relation of the state of their country, or to employ  
others. If his Majesty's occasions require more men, they do not  
see how they can be supplied, except he require the trained men and  
housekeepers to be drawn out of the county. The coat and conduct  
money amounts to 77*l.* 16*s.* Pray that it may be paid forthwith.
- June 8.      42. Petition of Dame Anne Phitton to the same. Praying for the  
adoption of speedy measures for the release of her son Richard  
Phitton, Ensign to Sir Robert Knowles, captured in his passage with  
a supply of 30 men to the Low Countries, about November 1625,  
and since then remaining prisoner with them at Ostend. Under-  
written is a reference to the Lord High Admiral.
- June 8.      43. Message of the Duke of Buckingham to Sir Henry Marten,  
when he sent him back his commission. The Duke received so  
good satisfaction from Sir Henry when he delivered up his patent,  
that, though the Duke held himself bound, in obedience to the King  
and Lords, to receive the commission, he determined, after he had  
presented it to them, to return it with such advantage that it should  
have rather turned to Sir Henry's credit than otherwise, but on  
second thoughts, fearing that the acceptance of it might have proved  
some disgrace, in the opinion of the world, he resolves to send it  
back at once, and hopes at his return to have the King's approbation  
of what he has done.
- June 8.      44. Petition of Inhabitants of Margate, member of the port of  
Dover, to Buckingham. Pray for removal of the restraint from their  
trade with small hoys and vessels laden with corn to London.
- June 8.      45. Notes by Nicholas, of an agreement made between the Lord  
Admiral, the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, and  
the Commissioners for French prize goods, as to the application of  
the money arising from their sales.

## VOL. LXVI.

1627.  
June 8. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Sends some intercepted French  
Whitehall. letters, desiring him to examine them, and the men now in prison  
with whom they were taken, and according to his wisdom to proceed  
with them. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 269.*]
- June 8. The same to Lord President Manchester. Sends letters from the  
Whitehall. Council at York, and from the Deputy Lieutenants of co. Dorset,  
that he may acquaint the Lords with them, and take order in them.  
[*Minute, ibid.*]
- June 8. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Signifying his  
Whitehall. Majesty's pleasure that Hooker, the Tennis Court Keeper, be paid.  
[*Minute, ibid.*]
- June 8. 46. William Earl of Northampton to Sec. Conway. Recommends  
The Savoy. two sergeants who had been employed in Worcestershire for em-  
ployment in the present expedition.
- June 8. 47. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Will wait upon him as soon as he  
Southampton. is at Portsmouth. If the Duke goes to sea, Ellzey has the wax  
candles, two puncheons of fine small white wine, racked in two  
hogsheads, such as his Grace used to drink, a pipe and a puncheon  
of fine Spanish meal, and other provisions, which he has kept in  
specie out of the tenths of Lord Warwick's prize. Offers his house  
to the Duke or Nicholas.
- June 8. 48. Sir Thos. Walsingham to the same. Complains of ships  
London. being permitted to depart from Gravesend and Queenborough,  
notwithstanding the restraint. Wishes that John Butler, the Mayor  
of the latter place, may be sent for.
- [June 9 ?] 49. The King to the Duke of Buckingham. Instructions to him  
as commander of the fleet and forces collected together at Ports-  
mouth, principally for the relief of the Protestants in Rochelle.
- [June 9 ?] 50. Suggestions [by Lord Conway] for alterations in the above  
instructions.
- [June 9 ?] 51. Copy of the same, but with the paragraphs differently ar-  
ranged.
- June 9. 52. The Council to the Duke of Buckingham. Pray him to send  
to Jersey and Guernsey three or four ships for the defence of those  
islands.
- June [9]. 53. The same to Deputy Lieutenants of co. Suffolk. Perceive by  
a letter written by one of the Deputy Lieutenants [*see letter of Sir  
Henry Glemham, 1627, June 4, No. 24.*] that nothing is done  
respecting a levy of 150 men, because their Lordships did not  
mention where money should be had to press and conduct those  
men to Portsmouth. They cannot be ignorant that in services of this  
kind moneys have been always laid out by the country, and after-  
wards repaid. Find it strange and no way to be suffered that they  
should so far forget themselves, and therefore charge them in the  
King's name to proceed in the required impressment without further  
question or delay.

## VOL. LXVI.

1627.

June 9.

Poole.

54. Mayor of Poole to the Council. Has caused William Dolbery, Collector of the Loan, to return his collection to the Exchequer. Petitions for allowance of 37*l.* 10*s.*, disbursed for billeting soldiers under Capt. Emanuel Gilpin.

June 9.

55. Capt. Richard Gyffard to Buckingham. Complains of continued illness, with sick and feeble spirits. Is very glad that Buckingham is determined to build the new dock at Portsmouth, which will be much for his honour, and profitable to the King. It will be safer than Chatham, and the only way for the good government of the Navy, which has been ill carried these many years. Mr. Burrell strives to hinder it by delays. He caused the Dock which once was there to be filled up, and would have pulled down the great storehouse, to the end that he might have all the business to himself at Chatham. How the King has been served by him has been seen, and yet he remains firm in his place. The Duke was in a right course with the Navy, but it is necessary to go forward. The business should be divided, and there should be a separate establishment at Portsmouth, independent of Chatham. Then every officer would strive who should do best.

June 9.  
Aboard the  
Entrance, in  
the Downs.

56. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Reports his arrival in the Downs. His company humbly entreat the Duke to remember them for an imprest for clothes. Desires to know if he is to convoy the alum ships, if called on for that purpose.

June 9.  
Southwick.

Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Touching the speedy despatch of the letters for levying 1,000 men for Denmark. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 269.*]

June 9.  
Southwick.

57. The same to Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer. By the King's direction he is to call to him Mr. Welsted, Lord Deputy Falkland's agent, and treat with him for supply of Lady Falkland's wants. On her change of religion, the Lord Deputy, for avoiding of scandal by her living in London, pressed that she might be sent to her mother's, in Oxfordshire, and that a certain gentlewoman, who was conceived to be a principal cause of her seducement, might be removed from her. She pressed that a little house might be taken for her in Essex, near her sister Barrett's. At last the mother has resolved to leave the house in Oxfordshire to her daughter, Lady Falkland, on whose eldest son it is settled, so that she may be provided with means. This is the point to be arranged between her and Mr. Welsted; she is in great want. Mr. Welsted informed Lord Conway that the Lord Deputy would allow her 500*l.* per annum on the before-mentioned conditions.

June 9.

Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 269.*]

June 9.  
London.

58. Sir Richard Catchmay to Sec. Conway. Solicits Lord Conway to move the King to grant a pardon to Sir Richard's son before the Assizes, which will be in about three weeks.

## VOL. LXVI.

1627.  
June 9. The Tower. 59. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. The St. Mary, a prize ship, manned and victualled, and intended to carry men of Mons. Soubise's, was weighing anchor when Capt. Marsh took possession of her under a warrant surreptitiously obtained from the Council. Apsley was so moved at the stop of the King's service that he gave warrant for the master of the ship to repossess himself again, and sail away, because the ship was pressed under the Great Seal, and Capt. Marsh's warrant described her as the Notre Dame. Sends this explanation, lest there should be any complaint; begs for the loan of 200 pieces for three or four days, to avoid a forfeiture.
- June 9. 60. Capt. Richard Gyffard to the same. Reports two unsuccessful voyages of their ship. If the King's ships want men he can help them to 50 or 60. Mr. Burrell wants a review of the place where the dock is to be. What he does is for his own ends; if former abuses are to be reformed the project must go forward.
- June 9. Aboard the Entrance, in the Downs. 61. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Desires him to let Mr. Turner know that he is in the Downs, and wishes to hear news of his "Chevalier." Wants smaller ships, without which he has little hope of doing the King any good service, and so less of gaining a good report from the Duke. Understands at Portsmouth that a dock shall be built there, and some part of the navy appointed to remain in that place; in that case, recommends George Wood, master of his ship, to be master of attendance there.
- June 10. 62. Edward Viscount Wimbledon to the same. To help him to a paper necessary for his case in a complaint made against one Frisbie.
- June 10. 63. Certificate of J. Dulbier of the amount due for pay to ——— Ogleby, Lieutenant of a Scottish company in the service of Count Mansfeldt, but prisoner at Dunkirk for 11 months.
- June 11. Southwick. 64. The King to Buckingham. Warrant during the present expedition to remove ordnance from one ship to another, or to employ the same on shore, and also to give order to the Master of the Ordnance for the expedition, to deliver such supplies as he shall think fit.
- June 11. Shrewsbury. 65. Commissioners for the Loan in Shrewsbury to the Council. Richard Percival, Simon Weston, and John Prowd, collectors, have paid the money collected into the Exchequer, and have received back their bonds. The inclosed list contains the names of all who have not attended or lent. *Inclose,*
65. I. *The list of defaulters before mentioned.*
- June 11. Whitehall. 66. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Order is given for the letters for levying 1,000 recruits for Denmark. How we shall procure money to transport them is the difficulty, and, without some strict commandment to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer, will hardly be supplied. Forwards letter to the Emperor of Russia to be sent by Dr. Dee and his agent; if not returned by Wednesday

## VOL. LXVI.

1627.

noon, neither the Doctor nor his letters can have passage this year. George Verney requests a letter under the King's hand to the Emperor of Russia on behalf of John Scrope, son of Sir Adrian Scrope, to testify that he is of noble family.

June 11.  
Portsmouth.

67. R. Mason to Nicholas. The King came this day to view the Navy. Being brought round about the bulwarks, he saw what was amiss, and promised, to the great content of the inhabitants, to repair the ruinous fortifications of his only garrison town in England. He went aboard the Victory, in the haven, having in his barge Mons. Soubise, the Earl of Rutland, the Lords Steward and Chamberlain, Lords Carlisle and Denbigh. From thence he went to Stokes Bay, where he boarded the Rainbow, and from her went aboard the Triumph between 10 and 11, where he dined and stayed until 2 o'clock; on board, he discovered 19 sail, which he assures himself to be Capt. Pennington with the remainder of the fleet. He asked for a list of the ships. At dinner his whole discourse was about them, and in particular about the Triumph, inquiring of Sir John Watts, in his own words, "Whether she cund yar or no?" He sent a health by Sir John Watts to Mons. Soubise and the Lords to the good success of the voyage, at which there were five guns discharged. Dinner passed away with as much mirth as Sir Robert Deall, the Fool Archie, and the Duke's musicians could make. After dinner, he went on board the Warspite, the Repulse, and the Vanguard, and thence ashore, where his coach carried him to Broom Down to view the troop of horse. Sir Daniel Norton's house begins to be tedious to the King through the absence of the Duke.

June 11.

68. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. For warrant for John Bonnet, Master of the Jewel and George, appointed to transport victuals, to be furnished with ordnance for his ship's defence.

June 11.  
London.

69. Deodatus Staverton to the same. Thanks for the entry of his brother's name "on the list," and the hopes thereby entertained that he would be restored to his company.

June 11.

70. Certificate from Sir William Browne, a Commissioner for the Loan, that William Perkins, of Marston Jabitt, in the hundred of Knightlow, co. Warwick, who formerly refused to lend to the King, had that day paid 3*l.* 2*s.* to the collector.

June 11.

71. Explanation given by William Cox, parson of Headley, co. Southampton, on being sent for by Lord Conway, as a defaulter in musters.

June 11.

72. Certificate from the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, that William Steward, confined in their gaol on suspicion that he was a priest, had taken the Oath of Allegiance, and denied himself to be a priest.

June 12.

73. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Radnor to the Council. Radnor is one of the least and poorest counties within the kingdom, but most willing to yield the King all service and supplies. Last year they lent the King 390*l.* on Privy Seals. This year, the sum

1627.

VOL. LXVI.

required was lent without a negative voice, and paid into the Exchequer in the beginning of Easter Term.

June 12.  
Whitehall.

74. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends letters for levies of recruits for Denmark, and desires a peremptory commandment from the King for the Treasurer to furnish transports. The King of Denmark's losses and dangers. The papers for despatch of Sir James Spence with the Garter for the King of Sweden, will be ready as soon as there is any hope of money. Mr. Young, one of the Gentleman Ushers, has got an order that he may accompany the Ambassador and Herald; this is deemed an innovation, and bad precedent, on which it is desired that the opinion of the King should be taken.

June 12.

75. Lord Treasurer Marlborough to the same. Sends warrant to be signed by the King, for allowing the farmers of the customs at Christmas 1628, 20,000*l.*, lent by them at this time.

June 12.  
London.

76. Thomas Eyre to [Nicholas?]. Several payments have been made, but Ensign Wood and other gentlemen, whom 100*l.* would discharge, are compelled by their necessities to be extremely importunate. Beseeches help. If things are not otherwise hereafter, he wishes Capt. Mason another Deputy.

June 12.  
Dover Castle.

77. Sir John Hippisley to the same. For release of Daniel Williams, a pilot, now aboard Capt. Walsingham's ship, in order that he may command his own ship, the Hopewell, of Dover, freighted to carry provisions for the expedition. What to do with the Duke's horses left behind by Lord Carleton at Margate?

June 12.  
Isle Brewers.

78. William Walrond to John Poulett. Wishes him to know of some speeches dispersed through the country by Hugh Pyne's son, viz., that, "it can never be well with England until there be means made that the Duke's head may be set [? let] fall from his shoulders." This he was informed by William Collier, who is Mr. Windham's man, and Mr. Windham is Arthur Pyne's brother-in-law.

June  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

79. Petition of Jean Brenet to Buckingham. For discharge of his bark, the Angel, of Mesches, stayed at Southampton, he being of the reformed religion. With attestation of that fact by Mons. de Soubise.

June  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

80. Similar petition of Nicholas Coiffard, similarly attested, for discharge of his bark, the Dolphin, of Nieulle, taken by Capt. Pennington, and brought into Southampton.

June  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

81. Similar petition of Pierre Lardeau, similarly attested, with reference to the Little Anne, of Marennes, taken by Capt. Pennington, and brought into Southampton.

June  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

82. Similar petition of Pierre Pasquereau, similarly attested, with reference to the Marguerite, of Rochelle, taken by Capt. Pennington, and brought into Portsmouth.

June 13.  
Southwick.

Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Sending back some letters signed by his Majesty. Those for the levies are expected, so is the Lord Duke at Court. Desires to know the time of the Lord Carleton's departure. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 269.*]

## VOL. LXVI.

1627.  
June 13. 83. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. The letter to the Emperor of  
Whitehall. Russia runs great hazard of losing the opportunity of passage by the  
ships now ready to sail. Sends warrant for Sir John Savile con-  
cerning compounding with recusants in the north parts.
- June 13. 84. Sir Miles Fleetwood to the same. Has undertaken a great  
London. service for the King in the disafforestation of several forests, which  
have been very chargeable, and without profit or pleasure. Has  
finished the forest of Leicester, and begs the Secretary to remind the  
Duke of his suit for a warrant to dispose of bucks and deer in that  
forest to the gentlemen and inhabitants, granting the rest to the  
lieutenant of the forest, and other lords near dwellers to the same.  
Begs the same power for Feckenham and Holt Forests.
- June 13. 85. Capt. Roger Polkinghorne to Nicholas. The Mayflower, in  
Fowey. which Nicholas is an adventurer, has taken two French barks laden  
with wine. Wishes letters of marque against the French, dated  
May 15, which will "prevent any questions or rubs."
- June 13. 86. Deputy Lieutenants of Northumberland to Theophilus Earl  
Morpeth. of Suffolk. Have taken a survey of all the able men in their  
county, from the age of 16 to 60, and inclose a note of their number.  
Hope to give him speedy satisfaction about the settling of arms.  
*Inclose,*
86. I. *Note of the number of able persons above mentioned, divided  
into the six wards of the county. Total, 11,679.*
- June 13. 87. Commission out of the Exchequer directed to the Sheriff of  
Westminster. co. Northampton, Sir William Spencer, Sir Roland St. John, and  
other knights and gentlemen of that county, to inquire what lands  
were held in that county by certain convicted recusants enumerated  
in a schedule annexed. *Annexed,*
87. I. *The list of convicted recusants before mentioned.*
87. II. *Return of the lands held by the same persons. John  
Poulton, George Poulton, Anne Saunders, George Allicock,  
William Andrew, William Saunders, Henry Darcy,  
Thomas Harrold, Ferdinand Bawd, and Raphael Neale  
are the recusants alluded to.*
- June 13. 88. Similar Commission into the county of Rutland respecting  
Westminster. the lands of Nicholas Crispe, alias Cripps, of Seaton, in that county.  
*Annexed,*
88. I. *Return of lands held by the said Nicholas Crispe.*

## VOL. LXVII. JUNE 14—25, 1627.

- June 14. 1. William Earl of Devonshire to the Council. Sends a particular  
From his house, account of the trained bands of the county [of Derby], of which  
near Bishopsgate. he is Lord Lieutenant.

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.  
June 14. 2. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. Hopes the trial of  
Donington. his honesty has been sufficient. Hears that his Lieutenancy shall be shortly taken from him. Briefly glances at the services of his family in times past, and points out that his removal at that time would be considered as giving credit to the charges against him. Wishes them to let His Majesty be informed of this.
- June 14. 3. Commissioners for Loan in Norwich to the same. Have  
Norwich. given notice to the collectors to pay in the money in their hands, and send names of all defaulters.
- June 14. 4. The Commissioners for the Loan in Surrey to the same. Their  
letter of May 9 not received until June 9. They will forthwith proceed to the quickening of such as have not paid, although there is no great hope that much will be got from them.
- June 14. 5. Petition of Richard Casely to Buckingham. Having been  
stayed with his ship, the John of Newcastle, at Bordeaux, he remained in his ship with his men in hope to procure her discharge, until he had spent all that he had, but at length was forced to leave all, and repair home. Prays for loan of a French prize with ordnance and letters of marque, and doubts not to give them "such a requital jerk" as should be advantageous to the King and some satisfaction to himself.
- June 14. Sec. Conway to Philip Burlamachi. Desiring information from  
Southwick. him of divers particulars concerning the troops in Denmark, their pay, and the forwardness of the recruits. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 269.*]
- June 14. 6. The same to Nicholas. Will present the Duke's instructions  
to the King for his signature on the morrow. Wishes him to mention to the Duke certain queries affecting the Duke's general power over the troops and fleet. They are prompted by his care and study for his patron's advantage.
- June 14. 7. Sir Richard Catchmay to Sec. Conway. Pressing again for the  
London. pardon of his son. Sir John Doderidge refuses to certify unless ordered by the King. Sends copy of the indictment, and certificate of Mr. Cradock, which were deemed sufficient in the case of Roche.
7. 1. *Certificate of Matthew Cradock, Clerk of the Assize, that Robert Catchmay was indicted at the last Assizes for Monmouth for manslaughter of John Ayleway. Annexed,*
1. *Copy of the indictment found against Robert Catchmay.*
- June 14. 8. Sir Robert Killigrew to [the same]. Reports intelligence from  
Pendennis. Rochelle. The people there will join with Soubise. There are but 2,000 men in St. Martin, and plague is in the fort. Dutch men-of-war have taken or sunk 60 sail of Spanish ships. The Spanish coast guarded by six or eight Dunkirkers. Complains of warrants

## Vol. LXVII.

1627.

by Sir James Bagg for discharge of ships, and of his reporting at Plymouth that the Duke means not to go this journey. "The insufferable pride of this fellow is not to be endured." *Incloses,*

8. I. *Warrant of Sir James Bagg to Richard Prickman for release of four Dutch ships stayed at Falmouth.*

8. II. *Discharge of the same ships by Richard Prickman.*

June 14.  
Whitehall.

Sec. Coke to Sir George Hay. The King wishes him to detain Capt. Seton in custody, and apply himself to discovering the true causes of his coming into this kingdom. Suggests subjects for inquiry, and directs him to prevent Seton's sending letters to France. [*Draft, written on the blank leaves of Sir George Hay's letter of 1627, May 30, Vol. lxv., No. 23.*]

June 14.

9. Capt. James Duppa to Nicholas. Has received three commissions for himself, John Tinker, and Henry Cheney. Does not find with whom he should leave their thankfulness, and understands that Nicholas will not return these 14 days. Wants the other three commissions, and incloses names. A friend of his wants to purchase one of the Duke's prizes, the Wolf, of Bayonne; he will pay 100*l.* *Incloses,*

9. I *Note of names above alluded to.*

June 14.  
Dover Castle.

10. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Has sent all the provisions, nine ship loads, also a barrel of Spanish hams of bacon for the Duke's own diet. Wishes them happy success.

June 14.  
The Hague.

11. Sir John Prewd to the same. Received his letter with the Duke's and the King's on June 8, at Lord Carleton's coming. He gave the States the King's letter, and they gave him leave to go, but would not allow him to make anything of his place, so he has quitted all, and is coming with all speed, hoping to do the Duke service.

June 14.

12. Thomas Viscount Savage to the same. Incloses letter for the Duke, which he promised to send to put him in mind of the state in which he leaves the Admiralty. *Incloses,*

12. I. *The same to the Duke of Buckingham. Begs him to give order "for the advice of" his Admiralty. As it stands, very slender accounts are made.*

June 14.

13. Sir John Wentworth to the same. Wants the Duke's warrant for the Commissioners of the Navy to issue such necessaries as are wanting for his ship and pinnace; the Notre Dame de Grace, and the St. Peter, a Dutch pink.

June 14.  
Westminster.

14. Abraham Williams to the same. To procure his brother Jacob's commission as captain of one of the six ships which are to convoy the colliers between Newcastle and the Thames. If any alteration is contemplated, begs him to inform Lord Dorset, who will use his influence for Williams's brother. Sir Henry Mervyn wishes

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.  
to have the making of a Knight in the Duke's absence. Nicholas cannot do a courtesy for a nobler gentleman or an honest man above girdle.
- June 14. 15. Sir John Hippisley to all Admirals and others. Certificate  
Dover Castle. that certain men pressed to serve in the Willing Mind, of Dover, Capt. Simon Bawden, were portsmen.
- June 14. 15. William Lord Maynard to Sir Thomas Edmondes, Treasurer  
Westminster. of the Household. Robert Roe, returned as a defaulter at the musters, alleges that the fault was his servant's, and that he will not fail again.
- June 14. 17. Survey of cordage in the King's stores at Deptford. The total is 473 cables, weighing 334 tons.
- June 15. 18. Petition of William Ashwell and John Elt, on behalf of divers merchants of Hamburg, to the Council. Capt. John Prynne, of Plymouth, having seized, at sea, the Hunter, of Lubeck, and brought her into Plymouth, had obtained an order for sale of her cargo during the general stay of all passage of letters, so that her owners were altogether uninformed. Pray for stay of the said order, and impounding the money already produced by the sale. Underwritten is a reference to Sir Henry Marten. *Annexed,*
18. i. *Report of Sir Henry Marten accordingly. Capt. Prynne had unduly concealed various papers found in the ship, wherefore Sir Henry had superseded the order for sale, and ordered buyers to bring their purchase money into the Court of Admiralty.*
- June 15. 19. Buckingham to Gilbert Raleigh, Vice Admiral of Dorset.  
Portsmouth. Order for discharge of the L'Ame, of Nantes, a vessel sent into France to fetch wines for the King's use, which had been taken by Capt. Powlett, of the Dragon, of Weymouth, and brought into that port.
- June  $\frac{1}{4}$ . 20. Petition of Jean Breau to Buckingham. For release of his  
Portsmouth. ship, the Mary, of St. Jus de Marennes, he being of the reformed religion. With underwritten attestation of that fact by Mons. de Soubise.
- [June 15 ?] 21. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to the same. Reminds him of a promise of two Baronets for "my Lady;" her man waits about it. Thanks for promise to do her cousin Turpin's business. Shall take it very kindly. Beseeches him to do it before the King comes away. Reports her own state of health, and that of their daughter Mall. Reminds him of her sister Washington's business. The Queen heard to-day of her sister's death. [*Modern copy of an original once among the Conway Papers.*]
- June 15. 22. Sir Henry Marten to the same. Mons. Catts, Ambassador  
Doctors' Extraordinary from the States, and Mons. Joachimi, Resident  
Commons. Ambassador, strenuously object to any adjudication of prizes that

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.

have relation to subjects of the States before their complaints made to the Council have received a resolution. This occasions delay, and prejudice to the Duke and many private persons. Until the grievances of the Ambassadors are settled, the Court of Admiralty will have no rest from their interruptions assisted by the Council.

June 15.  
London.

23. Abraham Biggs to Nicholas. Begs warrant for "his master" to receive such moneys as were made of French goods sold before the stay of them in the King's behalf, the merchants refusing to pay without sight of a warrant from the Lord Admiral.

June 16.

24. Report of Lord Keeper Coventry and Lord Chief Baron Walter on a petition of the Bailiffs and Freemen of Kingston-upon-Thames to the King, for an enlargement of their chartered privileges. The report is in the main in favour of the petitioners. On the same paper is a reference to the Attorney General to prepare a new grant accordingly.

June 16.  
Whitehall.

25. The Council to Buckingham. Recommend to him compliance with a memorial of the Ambassador of the States, to release five ships of war, belonging to the United Provinces, detained in English ports.

June 16.

26. Certificate of Inigo Jones, Thomas Baldwin, and others, officers of His Majesty's Works, to the Council. In condemnation of a stove and furnace lately erected by a Frenchman in a house in St. Martin's Lane.

June 16.

27. Dr. Thomas Rives to the same. Report on the claim of Viagio Mey to the St. Peter, as belonging to Carlo Mey, of Rouen. The report is against his claim.

[June 16 ?]

28. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to the Duke. Thanks for a letter. Is right cheerful in heart and outwardly. Will keep her promise, and hopes he will not fail in his; it would half kill her. Glad he came so well to his journey's end. Begs him to send word when she shall see him. Reports her health. Begs, for God's sake, that, out of the money he intended to have at Portsmouth, he will let her have, if it be but 500*l.*, or even 400*l.*, to pay Mr. Ward, for a ring and cross which Buckingham gave to Lady Exeter. They haunt her so for the money that she cannot stir for them.

June 16.  
Southwick.

Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Returning some things signed. The letters for levies are stayed for that his Majesty would have 400 added to the 1,000, according to Sir Robert Anstruther's advice. Gives account of His Majesty's resolution for the pay of those troops, and concerning the Hamburgers. The Duke has arrived. No order about sending away the Gentleman Usher. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 269.*]

[June 16 ?]

29. Note, by Nicholas, of the King's and best merchants' ships, and of the principal officers to be transported, prepared with the view of obtaining directions on that subject.

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.  
June 16. 30. Fair copy of the preceding, with marginal memoranda by Nicholas.
- June 16. 31. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Prays him to see the crews of the ships with provisions all paid and sent home. Wishes order to muster the ports before harvest. Begs him, if possible, to favour his brother Norton in relation to the shrievalty of Kent; also to recollect Sir Richard Buller for employment in Cornwall. He was a servant to my Lord "when time was." Desires to see him there during the summer, and to let his wife see Hippisley's wife at Bushey Park, and leave them together. Secret communication kept up with Calais at the places that he has so often written about.
- [June 16?] 32. The same to the same, at Portsmouth. Repeats the information and requests in the preceding letter. Is especially desirous that the Dover men in the provision ships should not be pressed. He is engaged to them. Sir George Newman is dead. The John and Fortune has sent in a prize worth 1,500*l*.
- June 16. 33. Sir John Savile to the same. Urges despatch of the commission for recusants. Business is all at a stand, and they are at a charge of near 20*l*. a day, besides the stay of the coal fleet both at Newcastle and there. Wants also the warrants mentioned in the letter of Capt. James Duppa, 1627, June 14, No. 9.
- June 16. 34. List of the fleet prepared for the present expedition, as intended to be divided into four squadrons.
- June 16. 35. Copy of the preceding, with a variety of subsequent alterations.
- June 16. 36. Another similar list, but apparently more settled than the preceding.
- [June 16?] 37. List of the fleet for the present expedition, with names of several of the captains, and the tonnage and number of seamen in some of the ships.
- June 16. 38. Charges of Capt. Knightley and Lieutenant Leyfield, for keeping men levied in co. Northampton, for the service of Denmark, beyond the appointed time. With underwritten certificate of the Earl of Exeter.
- June 17. 39. Minute of the King's answers to petitions of Madame de Vantelet, for the forfeiture of one Plant; of the town of Portsmouth for further chartered privileges; of petitions for pardons of Catchmay and Hairst; and for relief by Elizabeth Ratcliffe and Mr. Burton.
- June 17. 40. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. On the 7th inst. his friend Plymouth. Mohun and himself, with Sir Ferdinando Gorges, despatched a commission out of the Star Chamber for examination of Lord Robartes and Sir William Strode. Gorges's ways not straight to serve the Duke. Gives the Duke a sight of what passed, hoping it will please. Intelligence sent from Capt. Sharpe on the coast of Spain, and from one Newman come from Malaga, also a relation of

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.

Trelawney and Read, of the state of the French, and of those at Rochelle. Whilst writing, has received warrant to press 200 men; fears those parts cannot afford so many, and punishment must be inflicted on some that have offended, so will the King's service in that kind be easier thereafter. Capt. Jacques Foran has brought in four French prizes. Will take such care of the Duke's honour and profit that the Duke will find that it has tended to his disprofit, as well as to Bagg's disgrace, for him not to be the collector at Plymouth. *Inclosed,*

40. 1. *Deposition of Richard Lord Robartes and Sir William Strode as to the purchase of the peerage of the former. Lord Robartes deposed that the money paid "was to be employed in an especial service" for the late King.*

[June 17?] 41. Petition of Capt. John Sackville, in behalf of the Corporation of Rye, to Buckingham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. Being solicited by the annexed letter, he prays the Duke to take order for the mounting of ordnance, and the residence of the gunner at Rye. *Annexed,*

41. 1. *Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of Rye to Capt. Sackville. Request him to certify their honourable good friend the Earl of Dorset respecting the state of their ordnance and the absence of their gunner. By the Earl's good means, and Capt. Sackville's, they hope some order may be taken therein. Rye, 1627, March 28.*

June 17. 42. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. The King directs that Mr. Young Southwick. be joined in the commission to carry the Garter to the King of Sweden, and that the robes and jewels be committed to his care.

June 17. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 270.*]

June 17. 43. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Expressions of thankfulness Plymouth. and attachment. The press ordered; he will post to Portsmouth. Capt. Foran had no French commission, and went to sea without leave, but "be forbearing." Sir Robert Killigrew is now at his fort. We are at our old ward. Be heedful of him.

June 17. 44. Sir John Hippisley to the same. According to the Duke's Dover Castle. command, has sent Jacob, the diver, to see if he can get the Duke's plate again. See that he be satisfied for his pains. Suggest proclamations forbidding traffic with France, and setting down in print the shares to be claimed by all men acting under letters of marque, according to their degrees. Hears that Capt. Stephens is pressed for the present expedition. Cannot believe it, for the Duke sees Hippisley's forwardness in his service.

June 17. 45. Certificate by Owen Jennings, Deputy Vice Admiral of Hants, of the lading of the Anne, of Calais, seized as a Dunkirker.

[June 18?] 46. Petition of Michael Crake, one of the King's footmen, to the King. About 20 years ago John Wye died, seised of lands in capite of small value, whereupon there became due payments to the amount of 80*l*. Prays for a grant of the benefit thereof.

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.

[June 18?] 47. Minutes of petitions from the following persons, to be laid before the King, with notes of answers:—From Mr. Middleton, confessor to the Household, the preceding from Michael Crake, and that subsequently mentioned from Nicholas, No. 52, from William Love, Richard Caselie, Mr. Exon, Henry Rawleigh, Francis Layton, John Smyth, Mrs. Andrewes, the Countess of Buckingham, Sir Miles Fleetwood, Mrs. Annesley, Thomas Metcalfe, Mr. Wolf, and from the Countess of Denbigh, for a reference on certain suggested modes of increasing the profit from the Court of Wards.

June 18. 48. Warrant to the Sheriff of co. Dorset, to send from Dorchester Southwick, near Gaol to Portsmouth William Wilson, Joseph Vernam *alias* Verny, Portsmouth. Richard Ingram, Walter Elliott, and William Taylor, soldiers condemned for burglary and felony, but pardoned on condition of their serving in the present expedition. [*Draft.*]

June 18. 49. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Barstable and Chafford, in Essex, to the Council. Orders given to the collectors to pay in all their moneys. *Inclose,*

49. I. *Certificate of defaulters in the hundred of Barstable. The total amount charged on the hundred was 499l. 6s. 8d. The amount of the defaulters, 105l. 10s.*

49. II. *Similar certificate for the hundred of Chafford. Total amount 251l. Amount in default, 31l. 8s. 8d.*

June 18. 50. Lord President Manchester and Oliver Earl of Bolingbroke, Lord Lieutenants of co. Huntingdon, to the same. Report their proceedings in mustering the train bands of their county, and the names of certain gentlemen who made continual default. The tooop of horse usually numbered 50. They have provided a last of powder, with match and lead.

June 18. 51. The Duke of Buckingham to Sir James Bagg, Francis Court of Admiralty, London. Trelawny, Abraham Jennings, and Nicholas Opye. Commission out the Court of Admiralty to take into their possession certain goods of the Hunter, of Hamburgh, brought into Plymouth by Capt. John Prynn, and to warn him to bring into the Court of Admiralty all papers relating to the same. [*Attested copy.*]

June 18. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Concerning the letters for levying of Southwick. 1,000 men for recruits, the addition of 400, and his Majesty's desire to have them speedily sent away. His Majesty expects the articles or propositions of Mons. de Rohan. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 270.*]

June 18. 52. Nicholas to Sec. Conway. Sends a petition which concerns some of Nicholas's near friends and kindred, and begs him to move the King that Nicholas and his father may be collectors of what is in the petition propounded for the King. If the collectors be not at once mentioned they will be named too late. *Inclosed,*

52. I. *Petition of certain poor subjects, unnamed, to the King. Having found out an easy way of "earring, ploughing, and tilling" land without the use of oxen or horses, by*

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.

*the help of two men to go with every plough, with a gin, they pray for letters patent prohibiting all persons to use the like gin without licence of the petitioners, and payment of 6d. per acre, reckoned by the measure of 16½ feet to the pole or lugg, one moiety thereof to be paid to the King, and the other to the petitioners.*

June 18.  
Buckingham  
House.

53. William Bold to Nicholas. "Little Geffrey, the Queen's dwarf, fell last day out of the window at Denmark House; the Queen took it so heavily that she attired not herself that day . . . my Lady (the Duchess of Buckingham) pukes a little, which makes us hope she is with child."

June 18.  
London.

54. William Roberts to the same. Desires an order to stay a ship arrived in the west parts from Spain, full laden, which carried out fish to Adrian Paes, for victualling the King of Spain's Armada. Sends his letter to Portsmouth by Sir John Watts.

June 18.  
Portsmouth.

55. Sir William Becher to Lord President Manchester. The King being in Council at Portsmouth on the 17th inst., and there being present the Lords Admiral, Steward, and Chamberlain, the Earls of Suffolk, Dorset, Carlisle, Holland, and Moreton, Lord Conway, and the Bishop of Bath, it was ordered, on the petition of Thomas Hooft, that restitution should be made of his ship, the Renée, of the Sables d'Olonne, and Becher was directed to write to the Lord President to cause an Order of Council to be entered accordingly. The King passes his time in reviewing the troops prepared for the expedition, and finds them well disciplined and in good condition. They will all be shipped in four or five days. On the 20th, Capt. Pennington is to sail with 13 ships without troops, to go a route apart.

June 18.  
Southampton.

56. John Ellzey to Capt. John Mason, Treasurer of the Army at Portsmouth. On his request, gives an account of what ships and barks were then within that port. Purposes to be at Portsmouth to-morrow, to attend the Duke.

June 19.

57. The King to the Duke of Buckingham. Instructions for the expedition to Rochelle, as signed by the King, and with the incorporation of the alterations suggested by Sec. Conway. (See 1627, June 9, Vol. lxvi., No. 50.)

June 19.  
Southwick.

58. The King to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough, and Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer. Warrant to pay the pension of 2s. per day granted by the late King to John Street, "for that extraordinary service by him performed in killing those two traitors Percy and Catesby, with two bullets, at one shot out of his musket;" the same to be paid notwithstanding the present or any future general restraint touching the payment of pensions.

[June 19.]

59. The like to Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards. He, and the Attorney General and Attorney of the Court of Wards, are to examine certain proposals for the King's profit out

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.

of that court, sent to the King by George Lassells, and to report thereon. Draft, endorsed "Countess of Denbigh."

[June 19?] 60. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to the Duke. Letter of great affection. Begs him not to deceive her, and to love her only. It is impossible for woman to love man more than she does him. Sends a letter about her sister Washington's business; solicits a warrant to Olive for the allowance he gives her, and begs him to despatch Dick Turpin. [*Modern copy of original letter formerly amongst the Conway Papers.*]

June 19. 61. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. Referring to him Southwick. a petition of "Crake, the King's footman." The King conceived the object of the petition to be a concealment, in which case he refused to grant it, although he might do so if it were not. Underwritten is the report of the Attorney General, dated July 5, 1627, that the gift solicited was not a concealment, but an arrear uncollected.

June 19. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 270.*]

June 19. The same to the same. Concerning a pardon for Mr. Catchmay. Southwick. [*Minute, ibid.*]

June 19. 62. The same to Sir Robert Naunton. Sends him, by the King's Southwick. command, certain particular heads presented by Mr. Lascelles, who offers upon each of them to make propositions tending to the advancement of the King's profit out of the Court of Wards. He, with the Attorney General, and the Attorney of the Court of Wards, are to consider any propositions which Mr. Lascelles may offer to them, and to certify their opinions thereon. *Incloses,*

62. 1. *List of fourteen heads whence Mr. Lascelles proposes to derive increased revenue.*

June 19. Minute of the preceding letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 270.*]

June 19. 63. Fair copy thereof, and also of the inclosed list of 14 heads.

June 19. 64. The same to Nicholas. The King grants Nicholas's petition, Wansted [?]. and that his father and himself are to be receivers of "those revenues." He is to send the name of his father. The King, out of care for Conway's health, which, "by an extraordinary motion might be greatly hazarded," has dispensed with his attending him to the Isle of Wight. Wishes to know whether the Duke purposes to attend the King thither, or how he means to bestow himself on the morrow. Conway is counselled by Dr. Mayerne and the rest of the physicians to repair to London. In a postscript, notices that he has just received, by Sir William Uvedale, directions for the shipping of the troops, which shall be obeyed.

June 19. The same to the Clerk of the Signet. To prepare a Privy Seal for Southwick. 88*l.*, to be paid to Lieutenant Ogleby, for his entertainment under Count Mansfeldt. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 270.*]

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.  
June 19. 65. Philip Burlamachi to Sec. Conway. Arrangements for pay of the officers in the Low Countries by assignment of the farm of the preemption of tin. Intreats the Duke to intercede with the King to order that he be not disappointed, as on other occasions of these assignments, and that he be also paid the amount disbursed for the fleet on the present expedition. The cloth fleet has sailed. Sends this letter by Sir Robert Cudner, who conveys the money for the provision of the fleet.  
London.
- June 19. 66. Sec. Coke to Nicholas. Recommends a young kinsman for employment under Lord Lindsey, Sir John Burgh, or Sir John Chudleigh.  
Whitehall.
- June 19. 67. Capt. William Hemming to the same. Solicits employment. Had been to Sir John Savile, who delayed him for a day or two, and then told him the places had been disposed of before.  
London.
- June 20. 68. The Council to Sec. Conway. The letter, of which a copy is inclosed, having been brought before the Council by the Bishop of Durham, the Secretary is requested to take such course that John Brasfield and the servant to the other minister mentioned in the letter may be discharged. *Inclosed,*  
Whitehall.
68. 1. *Richard Fitzherbert, on behalf of the clergy of Dorset, to Archbp. Abbot. John Brasfield, son of the incumbent of Thompson, co. Dorset, "who served his father as gatherer of his tithes and his Benjamin," and was parish clerk, "and taught 30 children to write and read, and lastly, was a soldier of the trained bands, wearing his father's armour," together with a household servant of Mr. Palmer, incumbent of Chettle, had been pressed for soldiers, and, notwithstanding an open protest, as being against the rights of the clergy, had been sent to Portsmouth. The circumstances are fully stated, and the Archbishop is appealed to for assistance to procure their discharge. Cucklington, 1627, June 10. [Attested copy.]*
- June 20. 69. Minute of the preceding letter, but not of the inclosure.
- June 20. 70. Commissioners of the loan for co. Carnarvon to the Council. Return a roll of those who have paid and those who have made default.  
Carnarvon.
- June 20. 71. Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Sends his instructions, signed by the King, according to the direction of the Duke's Secretary. The safest way would be for them to be sub-signed by a Secretary, but Conway has forborne to sign them, until commanded, lest the Duke should wish any additions. He is most ready to carry his hand all over the world to do the Duke service. Offers a thankful heart, the best thing he has, and the devotion of all his powers, in all humbleness and faith, in acknowledgment of the Duke's continued and last favours. The Duke's good works come with a more noble

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.

and better grace than he ever observed in the acts of any other man. Besides his own duty, faith, affection, and humble endeavour and thorough hope, joys to consign to the Duke the duty, thankfulness, faith, and affection of his posterity.

June 20. 72. Petition of Edw. Roy and company to the most excellent Prince, George Duke of Buckingham. Pray that the Anne, of Nancy, captured by the Dragon, of Weymouth, a ship of the petitioners, commanded by Capt. Robert Pawlett, may be left to the law, and not be discharged on a false suggestion that the wines it contained were intended for the King. [*Underwritten is a reference to the Judge of the Admiralty written by Nicholas as from the Duke, but not signed.*]

June 20. 73. Duplicate of the preceding, indorsed by Nicholas, as received by him on the 27th inst.

June 20. 74. Sec. Conway to Nicholas. Has long purposed to send the Duke "those diamonds found in the ship." Never saw them but *Wanted.* once in the presence of his sister Conway, who took four or five, with which he was not well pleased, but who can resist that lady? Now sends them by De Vic. If the Duke thinks them a fit present for any one, begs Nicholas to bestow them; if not, let them be sold by Conway's cousin Reade. Has sent Nicholas's business to Mr. Attorney.

June 20. 75. The same to the same. Sends a petition to be presented to his gracious patron, the Duke; it related to some leave to be given to the merchants.

June 20. 76. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. The men for Denmark are to be *Whitehall.* increased 400; sends letters to effect that object. He solicits the Lord Treasurer for the necessary money, who still answers, "in his usual phrase, that to-morrow they will take that into consideration." Sends draft of the propositions to be inserted "in the blank of Mons. de Rohan," and reports on other businesses. They are every day busy, but "money is the mercury, which till it be fixed will never produce the philosopher's stone." Rumours of Lord Conway's ill health. Message of good wishes to be given from Coke to the Duke, concluding thus: "God direct his ways and his ends, and make them acceptable to himself and to all good men. Vale, J. C."

June 20. 77. Abstract of the preceding.

June 20. 78. J. Dulbier to the same. Has already given a certificate *Portsmouth.* of the amount due to Mr. Ogleby; declines to give another until the reason is explained why more is desired than has been already given.

June 20. 79. Mich. Burton to Mr. Chesterman, Secretary to Lord Conway. Warm expression of thanks for procuring a business of Burton's to be referred. (*See 1627, June 17, No. 39.*)

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.  
June 20. 80. Warrant of Peter Senhouse, Sheriff of Cumberland, for arresting Leonard Dikes, John Blennerhassett, and Leonard Parrett, defaulters to the loan, and to have their bodies before the Commissioners at Cockermouth on July 3.
- June 20. 81. Similar warrant for arrest of Ferdinando Huddleston and Andrew Cleater.
- June 20. 82. Names and lading of various ships released at Portsmouth.
- June 21. 83. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Yesterday a shallop, of Dover Castle. Calais, in a great fog, landed a man of Mr. Sheldon's in a by place, not far from the castle, and captured a bark of Dover, laden with goods from London. The latter was afterwards recaptured by Sir Henry Mervyn, and is brought into Dover. The goods are forfeited unless the Duke is pleased to give them to a main of poor shopkeepers of Dover, who will otherwise be undone. Such things occur weekly. If the Duke will give him warrant not a boat shall come out of Calais. Sends letters taken from Mr. Sheldon's man. Hears nothing of the Have-at-all, and his other ships. Wishes the Duke a prosperous service, that he may be famous upon earth, and professes unlimited devotion.
- June 21. 84. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a proclamation for all his Majesty's subjects whom it may concern to take notice of the commission granted to the Lord President of Southwick. York, Sir John Savile, and others, to compound with recusants in the North. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 270.]
- June 21. 85. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Begs for licence for the Endeavour, of Gosport, to go to Chichester with malt, and thence [Portsmouth.] into Wales for coals for Portsmouth, of which there is great need. Recommends the bearer, Mr. Holt, employed for 17 years in victualing the King's ships.
- June 21. 86. Certificate of John Weedon, that John Gayer and Richard Dover Castle. Berisford have conformed to the Lords' Order, and deposited their "corrintes" in the King's storehouse.
- June 21. 87. Petition of Thomas Elmes to the Council. Has suffered a [June 22.] hard restraint of above 20 weeks' imprisonment in the Marshalsea, and now understands that he is to be transposed into a foreign and remote county. Being of the age of 75, and unable to travel without danger, by reason of the violence of the heat of the year, prays that he may be sent down into his own country on bonds for his re-appearance, or, if that shall not please, that he may be remanded into Hertfordshire. [*He was sent into Hertfordshire. See Reg. Concil. of this date.*]

## VOL. LXVII.

1627.

June 22. 88. Petition of James Foran, of the Isle of Rhé, near Rochelle, to Buckingham. Prays that he may be allowed to retain possession of certain French ships, captured by him and brought into Plymouth, but without having obtained any letters of marque.

June 22. 89. William Uvedale to the same. Reports that William Wilson, *Hartam, Dorset*, and the other persons mentioned in the King's warrant to the Sheriff of Dorset [see 1627, *June 18, No. 48*], have been sent by the bearer.

June 22. 90. George Fielding to Nicholas. Regrets that he has not the same pretence for waiting on the Duke as his other servants. Remembrances to "Mounsiere John Ashburnhan," and to Sec. Mason. Hopes the latter may speed no worse than Sir Anthony Ashley did as Secretary on the Cadiz voyage. Wishes the Duke's servants much gold and silver.

June 22. 91. Sir John Wolstenholme to the same. Is the only Commissioner of the Navy in town. Reports on a direction to supply shoes for the fleet, and the difficulty in procuring them without part payment in ready money. The three King's ships left at Portsmouth ought to be half manned. The ships ordered for guard of the Channel Islands turn out to be unserviceable. Others will be provided.

June 22. 92. Susan Countess of Denbigh to her nephew, Endymion Porter. *Wallingford House*. Requests him to solicit from the King on her behalf the next presentation to the rectory of Baxted, co. Suffolk.

June 22. Confirmation, by Sir John Borough, Norroy, to Thos. Condon, *London*, of Willerby, co. York, son of Thos. Condon, of Newsham, co. Durham, of arms anciently borne by the family of Condon. [*Copy. See Dom. Corresp., 1624, February 13.*]

June 22. 93. Another copy.

June 22. 94. Note of four barks released by Sir Fulke Greville, Deputy Vice Admiral of the Isle of Wight, between February 11 and June 13, 1627.

June 23. 95. Sir John Wolstenholme, a Commissioner of the Navy, to the Council. Reports in favour of the prayer of a petition which had been referred to the Commissioners of the Navy. *Inclosed*,

95. I. *Petition of John Jones and Peter Jones to the Council. Pray for release of the Angel, a ship freighted for a fishing voyage, but pressed in the river by Sir Richard Bingley to fetch troops from Ireland. Referred to the Commissioners of the Navy to consider whether there are not in the river other empty ships more fit for the transport of soldiers.*

[June 23?] 96. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to the Duke. Begins to fear that he has deceived her, and that she shall not see him again before he goes. If so, is much grieved that he did not tell her the

## VOL. LXVII.

1627. truth. Does not absolutely despair as yet. Recommends two cousins of his to his service. [*Modern copy of original formerly amongst the Conway Papers.*]
- June 23. 97. Petition of Heslies Chaille, Master of the Julia, of Chaillenette,  
July 3. to Buckingham, for release of his ship detained at Plymouth. With underwritten certificate of the Duke de Soubise, that the petitioner was of the reformed religion.
- June 23. 98. Sir Edward Conway to his father, Sec. Conway. Recommends  
Southampton. Capt. George and Mr. Hawkins for companies now to be raised.
- [June 23?] 99. Sir Ralph Hopton to the same. Recommends his near  
Witham. kinsman, Lieut. Hall, for employment.
- June 23. 100. Gilbert Raleigh to Nicholas. What ships are detained there. Would have seen him ere this at Portsmouth, but that the sickness is busy in those part, Downton itself having one house infected. Recommends his brother, George Raleigh, for captain of Nicholas's ship. He will adventure 100*l.* or 200*l.* with him.
- June 24. 101. Buckingham to [Lord Treasurer Marlborough?]. The Duke  
Aboard the gave a warrant to Burlamachi to disburse to Sir James Bagg, for  
Triumph. victuals to follow the Fleet, 1,000*l.*, but, as he cannot otherwise get a discharge at the Exchequer, begs him to get an Order of Council for it, and cause him to deliver the Duke's former warrant to Edward Nicholas.
- June 24. 102. The same to Nicholas. He is to add a postscript to all  
Aboard the the Duke's letters for opening the ports, that they shall not be  
Triumph. opened until four days after the receipt of those letters.
- June 24. 103. William Burrell to the same. Requests authority for Sir  
John Watts, Sir Henry Mainwaring, Capts. Best and Wooddall, and Jolliffe, the master gunner, to meet and consider what could be done to strengthen the ships which were to carry the whole culverins of brass, as the Duke had suggested.
- June 25. Proclamation against unjust pretences for colouring of French  
Whitehall. goods taken by way of reprice. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 65.*]
- June 25. 104. Submission of Dr. Ny. Styward, who had been summoned  
Whitehall. before the Council, to find such arms in Hants as the Lord Lieutenant or his Deputy Lieutenants should think fit.
- June 25. 105. Sir George Goring to his "ever and above all most honoured Lord," the Duke of Buckingham. Notwithstanding the King had called him back, when on his journey to join the Duke, he had proceeded until he met Lord Dunbar and Sir John Finett, who assured him that the Duke had sailed last night. His great disappointment, and entire devotion to the Duke's service. The King would have written, but was then in the crowd of his business. The Queen sends the Duke a letter with best wishes. The Duke is safe with the Queen; if she fail him let Goring suffer for it, so well he knows her, and therefore believes her. The Duchess of Buckingham has been

1627.

## VOL. LXVII.

much troubled on account of the Duke's failure in his promise to see her again. His mother thinks a word or two from him in excuse would revive her much. His sister, the Countess of Denbigh, shed many a tear when she missed the Duke yesterday at chapel with the King. His Majesty knits himself up close to his business, and in all things is the same to the Duke in his absence as in his presence.

June 25. 106. Capt. Henry Bell to Sec. Conway. Applied to Sec. Coke for employment in conducting the new levies to the King of Denmark. He promised his best furtherance, but the writer understands that Lord Conway opposes his appointment. Relates his former services, and if he may but know what is laid to his charge, offers to vindicate himself as befits an honest soldier. When he came, about 10 years ago, from Germany, recommended by the Emperor, he had 3,000*l.* in his purse; he expended that sum in services for which the King granted him a pension of 500*l.*, but he has never received one penny. Is he to be excluded from employment also?

June 25. 107. Sir James Perrott to the same, addressed as Viscount Conway. Having procured a pass to travel in Ireland, which was afterwards cancelled, an adversary has given out that he meant to forsake his country, a calumny which he desires Lord Conway to contradict.

June 25. 108. Jo. Griffith to Nicholas. If there is any cause to require  
On shipboard. the service of a Vice Admiral of North Wales in his absence, prays him to write to Sir Richard Tudor or John Griffith the elder.

June 25. 109. Names of 27 English captives, brought out of Barbary by two Dutch captains.

## VOL. LXVIII. JUNE 26—30, 1627.

June 26. 1. The King to Sir Cuthbert Hacket, Lord Mayor of London. To  
Westminster. levy 100 men, to be sent to the islands of Guernsey and Jersey.

June 26. 2. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. To give speedy order for  
Portsmouth. releasing ships stayed by virtue of the general restraint. With postscript from Nicholas, that the Duke when he set sail commanded him to signify his Grace's pleasure that Lord Conway should not open the ports until eight days after the receipt of that letter.

[June 26?] 3. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to the same. Plainly sees he has deceived her; she ever feared he would be caught. There was no other likelihood, after all that show, but he must needs go. Will ever look to be a miserable woman till some blessed occasion comes to draw him quite from the Court. Grieves over the peculiar unfortunateness of her condition. If she were sure her soul would be well, could wish herself out of this miserable world. Will betake herself to her prayers for his safe and prosperous journey, and his quick return, but never, whilst he lives, will trust him, or put him to his oath, again. Prays that never woman may love a man as

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.

she has loved him, that none may feel that which she has felt for him. Intreats him not to land. Would there were any way in the world to fetch him off with honour! If any pains or suffering of hers could do it, she were a happy woman. He has forgotten poor Dick Turpin. [*Modern copy of an original, formerly among the Conway Papers.*]

June 26.  
Clerkenwell.

4. Robert Earl of Sussex to Sec. Conway. Recommends for employment his wife's brother, who served seven years in the Low Countries, and was one of those sent over to exercise the trained bands.

June 26.  
Portsmouth.

5. Account, by Nicholas, of the several times up to which the ships were victualled. The number of seamen in the men-of-war was 3,935; in the victual, munition, and horse ships, 594.

June 26.

6. Copy of the preceding.

June 26.

7. Another copy.

June 26.  
London.

8. Alexander Couler to William Johnson. The Jesuits give out, that the disposition of the Queen's chapel is already theirs, through the favour of the Countess of B[uckingham], and the Lady Savage. The Countess's lodge, called the porch, at the end of the King's garden, lodgeth Fisher, Walpole, and Fludd. Two others dine there, but they remove at the end of this week to the Duke's house at Chelsea. Metcalf, Secretary to the Countess, is become their lay brother and agent; so is Sir R. Minshull. The Jesuits have their assemblies at Jerusalem ordinary, in Fleet Street, and at various other places. Arrival of Shorte, a French agent. Metcalf had 100*l.* from the widow Mildlebury [Melbury], for recovery of her trunks from Sir John Coke's officers.

June 26.  
Portsmouth.

9. Undertaking of Sir Allen Apsley to provide victuals for 4,500 men for 70 days, in consideration of the provisions brought from Dover and Plymouth, and of 6,000*l.*, which he is to receive presently. The victuals to be ready shipped, to come out of the Thames, within a month after payment of the 6,000*l.* [*Unsigned.*]

June 26.

10. Draft of the preceding, in the handwriting of Edward Nicholas.

June 26.

11. Names and descriptions of 10 Dutch ships taken up at Portsmouth, for his Majesty's service.

June 27.  
Whitehall.

Proclamation for recusants in the north of England to compound for their forfeitures with Commissioners sitting at York, all moneys accruing thereby being applied towards the public defence. [*Imperfect; this description being derived from the latter part of the proclamation, which is all that is here found. Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 66.*]

June 27.

12. Application of Henry St. George, Richmond Herald, to the King. From the time of the grant of Derby House, by Queen Mary, the heralds had inhabited the same with their wives and families,

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.

until the Earl of Arundel came to be a Commissioner for the office of Earl Marshal, who, at the instigation of York Herald, a turbulent member of the office, ordered that none of them should dwell there with their wives. This order was at first obeyed by Henry St. George, but, finding that it was generally disregarded, he returned with his family, whereupon the Earl of Arundel came personally to the office, and ordered him to remove his family or stand suspended. Requests, that, unless there be some just exception against him, he may quietly enjoy his office. Indorsed with a message to the King from the Duke, that the petitioner being one that depends on the Duke, and the person on whose behalf he had moved the King, that he might succeed his father as Garter, that the Earl of Arundel may not be allowed to prejudice him, out of spleen to the Duke, but that on his return he may find him as he left him.

June 27. 13. Sir Walter Pye to the Council. Sends, as directed, examinations taken by himself and Mr. Justice Powell. *Incloses,*

13. 1. *Separate examinations of Charles Wallcott, Thomas Ap Evan, Howel Ap Jevan, and Edward Jones, taken September 27 and 28, 1626, with reference to a petition of Thomas Prosser, and the return from Plymouth of certain persons impressed for the King's service.*

June 27. 14. Buckingham to all Admirals and others, the King's officers. *Aboard the Triumph.* Warrant to permit the Expedition, of Saltfleet, to dispose of the prizes taken by her, as if the same had been captured under a letter of marque. [*Copy, indorsed by Nicholas, as procured by Sir James Bagg.*]

[June 27 ?] 15. The same to Nicholas. Instructions for his management of the business of the Navy during the Duke's absence.

June 27. 16. The same to the same. Sir Richard Buller, Ambrose Man- *Portsmouth.* nington, and Nicholas Trefusis, three justices of Cornwall, are, in consequence of their opposition to the loan, to be outed of their places, before the Assizes; and Buller and Trefusis are to be sent for to the Lords. Humphrey Nicholls and Francis Courtney, men of ill affections, are also to be sent for. [*This paper is not a letter, but a request. Underwritten, "G. Buckingham, I pray thee have a special care of this business."*]

June 27. 17. The same to the same. A ship of Lord Lindsey's, called the *Aboard the Triumph.* Expedition, of Saltfleet, having, in conjunction with a ship of Sir John Bagg's, taken five small French ships, the letter of marque intended for the said ship is to be issued out of the Court of Admiralty upon the date when the Duke first took shipping in the Downs.

[June 27 ?] 18. Mary Countess of Buckingham to the Duke, her son. His departure lies grievous at her heart, but the great joy she beheld in his face presages good fortune, and she assures herself, that He, who has done so much for the Duke, will make him a happy instrument of His further glory, and the Duke's eternal comfort. [*Modern copy of an original, formerly among the Conway Papers.*]

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.  
June 27. 19. Attorney General Heath to Buckingham. Sends, by Mr. Crow, warrants for sale of Roche and Selwood Forests, co. Somerset, for improvement of King's Sedgemoor, and for sale of Feckenham Forest; also a proclamation for restraining feigned claims to French prize goods. At the King's coming back, shall be ready to wait upon him as to the business of starch, and with Sir Thomas Fanshaw about Hatfield Chase. The Duke desired to be put in mind to know the King's pleasure concerning Lord Arundel, of Wardour, Lord Dunbar, and the Earl of Shrewsbury, for deferring their contributions for this time. Wishes for the Duke's happy return.
- [June 27 ?] 20. Nicholas to Sec. Conway. The Duke commanded him to desire Lord Conway to be a means that Capts. Bartholomew Jukes, Hone, Langworth, and York might have companies in the levies next to be raised.
- June 27. 21. Henry Earl of Thomond to the same. Recommends to his Drury Lane. service the only son of Sir Thomas Standige [Standish].
- June 27. 22. Certificate of the defaulters at musters in the hundred of Dedham, co. Essex.
- June 28. 23. The King to Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord President, Westminster. William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward, the Earls of Dorset and Bridgewater, Viscts. Wimbledon and Grandison, Sec. Coke, Sir John Savile, Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Henry Spelman, Sir William Slingsby, Sir Robert Killigrew, Sir Henry Spiller, Sir Thomas Cannon, William Noe [Noy], William Hakewill, and Edward Ascough. Commission to inquire into the abuses of the exaction of excessive fees, and the erection of new offices in the courts of justice at Westminster and elsewhere. [Copy.]
- June 28. 24. William Earl of Derby to the Council. Sends returns of his Chester. Deputy Lieutenants as to the musters for cos. Lancaster and Chester. Requests directions respecting the beacon on Prisall Hill, in Amounderness. *Incloses,*
24. I. *Deputy Lieutenants of co. Chester to the Earl of Derby. Report their proceedings in exercising the trained bands of that county. [1627, June 25.]*
24. II. *Deputy Lieutenants of co. Lancaster to the same. Similar report, representing that Sir Paul Fleetwood had erected a windmill on Prisall Hill, close by the beacon, and that the miller's light shows in remote places as if the beacon were on fire.*
- June 28. Sec. Conway to the Lord Deputy Falkland. Concerning his lady, Whitehall. and giving him account of the setting forth and design of the fleet and army. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 270.*]
- June 28. 25. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. The Duke refers Pyne's business to Nicholas's special care. Begs his help in that business of Hampton. Lord Lindsey's and his; also that he will effect the removal of Sir [Southampton ?] Richard Buller, Ambrose Mannington, and Nicholas Trefusis from

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.

the commission of the peace, so that it may be at the assizes at Launceston on Tuesday sennight. The Duke is very desirous to have the refusers of the loan sent for to the Council, which will "make the western people sensible that Eliot and Coryton do not only lie by the heels for my Lord's sake."

June 28. 26. Note of the Charles of Syenlezere [St. Lazare], stayed in the Isle of Wight.

June 29. 27. Petition of George Bostock to the King, for the King's warrant to enable the petitioner to obtain a protection against his creditors out of the Exchequer of Chester. With reference of the same petition to the Chamberlain of Chester.

June 29. 28. Lord President Manchester to the same. According to the King's command, has sent an account of business sped in the Council this last week. The 2,000 men have been appointed to be levied on the inland counties; the 1,400 men for the King of Denmark are appointed to rendezvous at Hull and Newcastle on August 1. The ships for convoying Sir James Spence are ready, a letter of marque being granted to the shipmasters in lieu of reward. The plague so hot at Dartmouth that the inhabitants have left the town. Establishment settled for Harwich and Landguard. Order for provision of powder; the state of the forts under consideration; the ports opened. Combination of vintners to beat down the price of the prize wines. Six knights of Gloucestershire persist in refusal of the loan, and have been committed; also some Londoners. The songs of the fiddlers of Staines and Windsor are so lewd that they think them fit to be punished in the Star Chamber as libellers. Two of the King's household servants are their countenancers.

June [29]. 29. Order of Council, that, on giving security in the Court of Admiralty, Robert and John Delabarre, William Clobery, and others, might bring round to London their ships, the George, of London, and the Mary, stayed by the Reformation of Dartmouth [Sir Edward Seymour's man-of-war], and carried into "Apsom," near Exeter.

June 29. 30. The Council to Buckingham. Request him to give order to Sir John Hippisley, and the nearest justices of peace, to survey the coasts and frontier places of the Cinque Ports, to repair the landing places, and levy the charge thereof on the county.

June 29. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Representing the inequality of charging Worcester with 200 men, and none in Gloucester; with the reasons that it should be altered. Capt. Frost and others are willing to transport the recruits. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 270.*]

June 29. 31. John Earl of Annandale to Sec. Conway. Begs him to get his warrant for the Lord Treasurer signed by the King.

June 29. 32. Sir Edward Barrett to the same. Recommends to him a suppliant on behalf of the poor French merchants whose cause he places under Lord Conway's patronage.

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.

June 29. 33. Sir Fulke Greville to Sec. Conway. Reports what he had done for securing Lord Conway's interests, on receipt of a warrant from the Duke of Buckingham for release of the Lewes ship.

June 29.  
London.

34. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Sends a letter from the King to the Cinque Ports, calling upon them to pay 6d. a chaldron of coals. They think themselves free by their charter, and entreat Nicholas to stick to them, and show himself a portman. If the payment cannot be got off, they will pay to secure their ships between Yarmouth and Dover, although they have already put in ordnance for that purpose. Wants letter of marque for the Dunkirk ship, and an order to muster the ports. *Inclose,*

34. 1. *The King to Bailiffs of Sandwich, and the Mayor of Dover, and the Burgesses of both the same towns. The complaints of the inhabitants of the northern coasts of the great spoils committed by Dunkirkers, have led the King to assign great part of his revenue from recusants north of Trent, to set out shipping to guard the coast; he has further granted that a contribution of 6d. on every chaldron of coals from Newcastle may be levied "by your own free consent and agreement," to supply what may fall short in the revenue from recusants. Westminster, 1627, May 29.*

June 30.  
Westminster.

35. Warrant to the Exchequer to pay to Emanuel Plaistor, Yeoman, Richard Higere, Groom, and Robert Imkersall and Stephen Standent, Pages of the removing wardrobe of James I., 60l. a year apiece; and to each of John Wenham, Thomas Haile, Joshua Ellis, John Fearne, George Reading, Francis Holding, Ralph Frith, Walter Briscoe, Thomas Firth and Joseph Walker, Grooms of the Chamber to James I., 2s. per diem; and to Christopher Viccars, John Walter, and Thomas Grange, three Pages of the Chamber to James I., 40l. per annum apiece. [*Copy.*]

June 30.  
Whitehall.

36. The Council to Sir Cuthbert Hacket, Lord Mayor. He is to give order for levying 100 footmen, whereof 19 are to be artificers and tradesmen of certain specified trades, such as are skilful in their professions, and of the better and more staid sort, to be sent to Guernsey and Jersey. Among the 19 specified tradesmen are 3 armourers, 2 cutlers, 1 gunmaker, and 5 powder-makers.

June 30,  
Charley.

37. Robert Earl of Essex to the Council. Certifies the results of a muster of the trained bands of co. Stafford. *Incloses,*

37. 1. *Deputy Lieutenants of co. Stafford to the Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant. Have taken a new muster. The trained foot are able men, their arms "fashionable and good," the captains well affected in religion, and the whole band has taken the Oath of Allegiance. The horse are defective in arms and numbers. Have also taken a general muster of all the able men in the county between 16 and 60, the number being 6,000. Report also as to*

1627.

## VOL. LXVIII.

*provision of ammunition and state of beacons, and will so manage that their county shall not be behind any other. 1626, October 18.*

June 30. 38. Buckingham to Anthony Kindlemarsh. Letters of marque  
Court of Admiralty, London. against the subjects of Spain, for the Pelican, of Lee.

June 30. 39. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. On the occurrence  
of the death of the Dean of Windsor, he is a suitor, in the name of both the Temples, that the King will prefer Mr. Masters, the present Master of the Temple, to a prebend at Windsor, and appoint Mr. Michelthwait, their preacher, to the Mastership.

June 30. 40. Sec. Conway to Nicholas. Recommends Capt. Jacques  
Ostlands. Foran, and his brother John Foran, for letters of marque against the French and Spanish.

June 30. 41. John Ellzey to the same. Reports the arrival of two prizes  
Southampton. brought in by the pinnaces of Lord Lindsey and Sir James Bagg.

[June.] 42. The King to Attorney General Heath. Queen Elizabeth, on August 8, in the thirty-first year of her reign, granted to Robert Barker, son of Christopher Barker, after the death of the said Christopher, the office of printing bibles, books of Common Prayer, statutes and proclamations. King James, on May 10, in his first year, granted the said office for life to Christopher Barker, son of Robert, after the death of Robert, and, on February 11, in his fourteenth year, granted the same to Robert Barker, another son of Robert, after the determination of the estates granted to Robert the father, and Christopher the son, for 30 years. The said estates having all been assigned to Bonham Norton and John Bill, the Attorney General is to prepare Letters Patent for confirming the same. [Unsigned.]

June. 43. Overture, made by Edmund Earl of Mulgrave to the King, for coining 100,000*l.* of copper money, in order that out of the profits thereof a fund might be raised for working the alum mines, in accordance with the annexed petition. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Petition of Edmund Earl of Mulgrave to the King. Sets forth the advantages and profits which might be derived from permitting the petitioner and his partners to work the alum mines on terms therein stated.*

[June ?] 44. Draft report of the persons to whom the petition of the late Sir John Suckling against the new statutes for the government of the cathedral church of Norwich was referred for consideration by the King. [*This is a draft drawn by Attorney General Heath, and contains many marginal suggestions and alterations of Bishop Laud.*]

[June ?] 45. Fair copy of the same, as altered by Bishop Laud; and indorsed, "For my L. Bishop of Durham."

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.  
[June ?] 46. Another draft report in the same matter, with alterations by Bishop Laud.
- [June.] 47. John Jenkins, Collector of the Loan in co. Cardigan, to the Council. Has levied 220*l.*, and returns the names of those who have refused to pay, and of those who have died since the last payment. *Incloses,*
47. 1. *Certificate of the names above mentioned; 194 had refused to pay; 4 had died.*
- [June ?] 48. Certificate of the Traders in Newcastle Coal in London to the same. Setting forth a variety of objections to a proposal for establishment of a survey of coals, to be maintained by a charge of a groat upon the chaldron.
- June. 49. Minute of application from Theophilus Earl of Suffolk to the same. For loan of a French ship, the John Garrine, of Crosick, lying at Weymouth.
- June ? 50. Petition of the Turkey Company to the same. Pray that letters of marque against the French may be so limited, as to free the petitioners from the prejudice likely to ensue to them if French ships are captured within the Straits.
- June. 51. Commissioners for the Loan in the East-Riding of co. York to the same. Have charged the collectors to make speedy payment into the Exchequer. Send a return of those who delay or deny the second payment. The number far exceeds their expectation, which they account for by the circumstance that such principal and leading men as have formerly been certified to the board have not yet been so much as called upon. Some have publicly affirmed that they need not pay the last part of the loan. They shall not be questioned any more than those who made open denial of the first. *Incloses,*
51. 1. *Names of those within the East Riding of co. York who, having promised, now delay or deny to pay. Total, 45.*
- [June ?] 52. Clause, probably suggested for insertion in the appointment of the Duke of Buckingham to some "office and command." By this clause the Duke is authorized, in the event of absence or sickness, to appoint a deputy.
- [June.] 53. Note of the ships appointed to follow the fleet under the command of Buckingham.
- [June.] 54. Note of the style and titles of Buckingham, to be used in formal documents during the expedition to the Isle of Rhé.
- [June ?] 55. Warrant, signed in blank by Buckingham, appointing the person to whom it was intended to be addressed, captain of one of the King's ships for the present expedition.
- [June ?] 56. Buckingham to Mr. Streater. Directing him to make sale of certain parcels of goods in his hands on account of the Duke's tenths.

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.  
June. 57. Petition of Daniel Bénoff to Buckingham. For release of the Francis, of Mesches, detained at Portsmouth. With underwritten certificate of Mons. A. de Ridouet de Sance, dated March 26, 1627, that the petitioner was of the reformed religion.
- June. 58. Similar petition of John Journeaux, Master of the Katherine, "to the High and Mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham," for release of his vessel, laden with herrings at Ipswich, and there arrested five months ago. His voyage was intended to Rochelle. With similar underwritten certificate.
- June. 59. Similar petition from Jacques Le Duke to the same. For the release of the Flower de Luce, of Mesches, stayed at Portsmouth. With similar underwritten certificate.
- [June?] 60. Petition of Anthony Lound, Boatswain of the Convertive, to the same. John Day, and three others, being in the petitioner's debt, take advantage of the privilege of the Cinque Ports to delay payment. The petitioner being employed in his Majesty's service here at Portsmouth, prays he may be allowed to sue his said debtors in the courts at Westminster. [*Underwritten is an unsigned reference to Sir John Hippisley.*]
- [June.] 61. Memorandum, that Lord Conway is to compare the lists of the Duke of Buckingham and Sir George Blundell, of reformadoes and voluntaries, and having ascertained the past services of the persons named, to give the King a clear account of how they may be best formed into regiments.
- [June?] 62. J. Dulbier to Sec. Conway. Begs Lord Conway to have consideration of the loss which befel Mr. Ogleby in the King's service.
- [June?] 63. The same to the same. Would willingly attest the amount due to the bearer for service under Count Mansfeldt if he had his books; they are at Hamburg, but are expected immediately.
- [June?] 64. Eliza Lady Falkland to the same. That Lord Conway was a gentleman, a soldier, and a courtier, made well for her, since all those have either inclination or obligation to succour distressed ladies; but she has found him, at first so noble, of late so much altered, that she believes he has received some misinformation concerning her; if so, she doubts not to be able to answer it. Mr. Wilde, she assures herself, is her enemy in this business, not for enmity to her, but for friendship to her lord. Hopes Lord Conway will now send her her order, with the addition of his hand.
- [June.] 65. George Kirke to the same. Recommends Henry Clavett for military employment.
- [June.] 66. Estimate, in the handwriting of Nicholas, of the pay of 75 companies of soldiers, 1,919*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* per week. With a memorandum indorsed, that "the weekly charge of the army, when it was at Portsmouth, was at last 2,250*l.*, when divers of the principal officers had no pay."

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.  
[June ?] 67. List of ammunition of war needful for a leaguer of 20,000 foot and 5,000 horse.
- [June ?] 68. Sir Allen Apsley's proportion of victuals proper to be allowed to landmen at sea.
- [June ?] 69. Project for an engine with springs to shoot arrows.
- June. 70. Note of money owing to Sir James Bagge and Sir John Drake, for provisions sent by them from Plymouth.
- June. 71. Note of coat and conduct money for 200 soldiers, lately impressed in London, and conducted to Portsmouth. Total, 178*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*
- [June ?] 72. Reasons for coining pence and halfpence. With answers to objections. In this paper the oval form is advocated for these coins.
- [June ?] 73. Note of request that the bishopric of Llandaff and the vicarage of Lydd may be given to Dr. Paul Godwin, one of the King's ancientest chaplains, or, if they are to be severed, that the bishopric may be given to Dr. Paul Godwin, and the vicarage to Dr. Thomas Godwin, son of a bishop, and grandchild of two bishops.
- [June ?] 74. Mr. May's verses on the fleet; they are entitled "Neptune to King Charles," and commence,—  
     " Oft may returning Janus here  
     Find thee, great Charles, for every year  
     He finds thee greater far."
- June ? 75. Prayer to be used, with the other prayers of the day, so long as his Majesty's navy and forces are abroad. [*Printed.*]
- [June ?] 76. Names of knights and gentlemen in co. Northampton who did not lend on occasion of the last loan.
- [June ?] 77. List of officers suggested for employment in the Rhé expedition. This list is in the handwriting of William Chesterman, a secretary of Lord Conway. Among the persons named is, "John Felton, Lieutenant to Capt. Lee, who died in Ireland, is a suitor for a company; he stands in the list a lieutenant, but now petitions. Much recommended by Sir William Uvedale."
- [June ?] 78. Another similar list. Among the Lieutenants is, "Felton, recommended by Sir William Becher."
- [June ?] 79. List of the colonels, lieutenant-colonels, serjeant-majors, and captains of five of the regiments that went to the Isle of Rhé.
- [June ?] 80. Similar list for seven regiments, with note of members of the Council by whom it was signed.
- [June ?] 81. Copy, without the note above mentioned.
- [June ?] 82. Certificate of the names of such as are behind with their loan money in the hundreds of Winterstoke, Brent, and Bempston, co. Somerset.

## VOL. LXVIII.

1627.

[June?]

83. Certificate of defaulters to the loan within the charge of Thomas Knapp, one of the collectors for Ipswich.

[June?]

84. Similar certificate of those in charge of Richard Puplett, also one of the collectors for Ipswich.

## VOL. LXIX. JUNE, 1627.

June.

Minute Book of the Commission of Sales of his Majesty's lands in fee farm, from December 2, 1626, to June 26, 1627.

## VOL. LXX. JULY 1—14, 1627.

[July?]

1. William Belou to Sec. Conway, as Viscount Killultagh. Is most abjectly used. If he waits at the Lord Treasurer's door, there he stands as if he were a cur sent by a dog. If he enters in amongst others, he must be named by name, and commanded out of the room. Numbers of people are paid, for him there is but derision. The King has used him graciously, but he humbly intreats his Majesty no longer to expose him to the torture of his officers,—only gods of this cycle in this, that they have no respect of persons.

[July 1.]

2. William Murray to the same. Wishes that a letter may be written to the judges of the circuit on which Hereford occurs, as from the King, commanding them to appoint counsel to prosecute W. Marten, for a rape upon Margaret Sandford, Serjeant Hoskins being named for one.

July 1.  
Froyle.

3. Sir John Jephson to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward. Recommends a gentleman to have the training of 100 men conducted out of Wiltshire, but sent back into their own county, by Sir Daniel Norton, until needed.

[July 1.]

4. Relation, by Dr. Chambers, of the quarrel that occurred between Dr. Cragge and Mr. Kirke, in which the latter struck Dr. Cragge in the royal apartments.

[July 1.]

\* 5. Dr. Cragge's relation of the same circumstance.

July 1.

6. Similar relation by George Kirke.

July 2.  
Oatlands.

7. The King to Sir John Doderidge and Sir William Jones, Justices of Assize for Hereford. A foul rape having been committed by William Marten on Margaret Sandford, and Marten being of such condition that he may find means to stop the prosecution of justice, the justices are charged by appointing of counsel, to see that there is a fair and just prosecution. [Copy.]

## VOL. LXX.

1627.  
July 2. 8. Petition of the Inhabitants of the Cinque Ports to the King. Set forth their miserable condition from the "force and fury" of the Dunkirkers, who have taken their goods, imprisoned their mariners, and fired and sunk divers ships and barks, and rifled them on the English shore; notwithstanding which, and their lying in the face of the enemy, there are 200 men impressed from the Ports for foreign service, who obey the King's command, but submit the prejudicial effects of these things. Pray that the press may be mitigated, and a convoy be provided for their fishermen.
- July 2. 9. Petition from the same persons to Buckingham. Miserably oppressed by the Dunkirkers, and not daring to fish in the north, or go about their voyages to Scarborough and Yarmouth, unless guarded by ships of war, they pray the Duke to commend to the King their humble petition that he would commiserate their miserable estate.
- July 2.  
Nonsuch. Sec. Conway to Archbishop Abbot, of Canterbury. Recommending one Nicholas Curwin to be a Proctor of the Court of Arches. [*Minute Conway's Letter Book*, p. 270.]
- July 2. 10. The same to Sec. Coke. Giving him notice of the subsequent letter to the Lord Treasurer, No. 11. Mr. Montagu has arrived, and reports good inclinations on the part of the Duke of Savoy, Count de Soissons, and Mons. de Rohan, but with such conditions that nothing is far advanced. The Abbot of Scaglia also writes of so many contingencies that the business is as uncertain as when first mooted. Mr. Montagu will be speedily despatched to the Duke. [*Minute*.]
- July 2. Another minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 271.]
- July 2.  
Oatlands. The same to Dr. Cragge. His Majesty has read his relation, and expects a reconciliation between him and Mr. Kirke, which his Lordship offers to employ himself in. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 2.  
Oatlands. The same to the Lord President, Henry Earl of Manchester. His Majesty desires to have the names of his servants that have countenanced the beastly songs, and takes well his account given. Acquaints him with the judgment and dexterity of his son in his employment. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 2. 11. [The same] to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. The King commands that the Lord Treasurer, Sec. Coke, and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, do consult touching the payment of the 2,000 men, intended to second the Duke of Buckingham's expedition. The King also requires an account of what provision the Lord Treasurer has made for payment of the forces with the King of Denmark; for the moneys appointed for the Queen of Bohemia, for which she hath renewed zealous requests and grievous complaints; and also for the moneys ordered for Lord Carleton. The Secretary wishes he could tell the Treasurer of ten millions coming in. [*Copy*.]
- July 2. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 271.]

## VOL. LXX.

1627.  
July 2. Nonsuch. 12. George Earl of Totness to Sec. Coke. On the complaint of Lord Strange of many abuses committed by Robert Leight, a Deputy Saltpetremen at Hawarden, co. Flint, the Duke of Buckingham and the writer wrote to certain justices to examine the business. Incloses their certificate, and the articles proved against Leight, and begs the Secretary to dismiss him. *Incloses,*
12. 1. *Justices of Flint to the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Totness. Send articles proved by inhabitants of Hawarden against Leight, the saltpetremen. Hawarden, 1627, June 20. Inclose,*
12. 1. 1. *The articles above mentioned. Leight was accused of breaking open the locks of the stables of Lord Strange, also those of the Castle of Hawarden, and digging therein in search of saltpetre; also of employing a body of mean persons as agents, who committed similar acts throughout the town.*
- July 2. Dover Castle. 13. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Begs to have the letter sent to the justices adjoining the sea coast, and suggests a proclamation that no Hamburger or Lubecker should carry prohibited goods into France, like that issued against Spain. Wants an order for ordnance, as he intends to set out the Dunkirk ship he took. Desires also to change the Captain of the Sweepstake, if he can do it without obtaining another letter of marque.
- July 2. 14. Estimate for equipping two merchants' ships, the Loyalty and the Peter and John, and one prize ship, the Mary, of Rouen, for three months, being part of the great fleet, 1,431l. 0s. 10d.
- July 3. Ostlands. 15. The King to Sir John Hippisley, as Lieutenant of Dover Castle, and to all Admirals, Vice Admirals, and other officers. Warrant to release Ugnet de Pier, of Boulogne, employed to bring letters to the Venetian Ambassador, and to allow him to cross over to Calais and return within 10 days. [*Copy.*]
- July 3. Ostlands. 16. The same to the Warden and Fellows of All Souls College, Oxford. To admit Thomas Dorrell to a fellowship. [*Minute; with a memorandum endorsed, that "the Bishop of Bath and Wells brought the letter ready drawn and subscribed by Mr. Windebank."*]
- July 3. 17. Draft of the preceding.
- July 3. Woburn. 18. Francis Earl of Bedford to the Council. Sends report of the Muster-master of co. Devon, of defects in the foot forces of that county. *Incloses,*
18. 1. *Report of the Muster-master above mentioned.*
- July 3. Ostlands. Sec. Conway to Sir James Bagg. To prepare a convenient ship to transport a messenger to the Duke. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 271.*]
- July 3. Ostlands. The same to Sir Henry Marten. In behalf of Captain Foran. [*Minute, ibid.*]

## VOL. LXX.

1627.  
July 3. 19. Sec. Conway to his Deputy Vice Admirals at Portsmouth, and to Sir Fulke Greville. To make no further stay of ships, except of French ships already under restraint, or which may hereafter come in. [*Minute.*]
- July 3. 20. Commissioners for the Loan for Allerdale Ward, in co. Cockermouth. Cumberland, to Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer. 173*l.* 12*s.* has been paid into the Exchequer by James Bradley, and they have taken bond of William Towerson, the collector, to pay in the remainder before August 12 next, and also to return the names of the defaulters. *Inclose,*
20. i. *Bond of William Towerson in 400*l.*, above mentioned. Dated, 1627, July 3.*
- July 4. 21. Sir George Goring to Sec. Conway. Sends a petition for a grant of something to be collected, which he desires to have recommended to the King. He will give as much as anybody else, and has compounded for Withams's reversion. Wishes the business expedited before the progress, for which he is preparing by the Queen's command.
- July 4. 22. Sir Robert Harley to [the same, his father-in-law]. Recommends Mr. Cradock, of the University of Cambridge, one of the preachers to the regiments on the Cadiz expedition, for a benefice. The small-pox has appeared in his family; the maid that attended Lord Conway's little Ned is sick of it. Brill [Brilliana, Lady Harley], and the writer, have sent to "my Lady," to allow them to remove into Lord Conway's house in Little Britain, which she has agreed to.
- July 4. 23. Attorney General Heath to the same. The King coming shortly to Windsor, he renews his application on behalf of Mr. Michelthwait, the preacher of the Temple. The whole body of the society are taken with him. Sends also commissions for Roche and Salwood Forest, which the Lord Treasurer approves because they will assure 20,000*l.* to be paid at Hallontide to supply a necessary service on the return of the fleet.
- July 4. 24. Lord President Manchester to the same. Is doubly obliged to Lord Conway,—1st, for procuring him thanks from the King; and 2d, for reporting his son to him in terms which are a comfort to him. Both father and son will be as ready to serve him as he to favour them. The servants who countenanced the fiddlers were, Kiddall, a yeoman of the guard, and Twine, a clerk of the "back-house." Has directed the messenger who was abused by them to report their carriage to Lord Conway.
- July 4. 25. Sir Robert Naunton to the same. Recommends "one of his own," who is resuming an application formerly suspended by the stay of gratuities. Such restraints in other men's causes having been taken off, the applicant now hopes to partake of the royal bounty.

## VOL. LXX.

1627.  
July 4.  
Canon Row,  
Westminster.

26. Nicholas to Sec. Conway. Has written to Sir James Bagge, to prepare a bark in readiness at Plymouth to go to the Duke. Sends packets to be conveyed by the first that goes. *Incloses,*

26. *1. List of the fleet that accompanied the Duke of Buckingham to the Isle of Rhé. [This is one of several copies corrected by Nicholas, and it may not be the very one sent by him to Lord Conway on this occasion. The total number of sailors in the fleet is stated at 3,848; that of landsmen, 6,710.]*

July 4.

27. Thomas Clerk to Bishop Williams of Lincoln. Cannot obey directions received from the Bishop in a case between husband and wife, first out of his own fear of the husband, whom he describes as "a furious and inveterate Bedlam," and, secondly, out of fear for the wife, who would undergo great hazard of her life if she were present when the Bishop's letters were read to her husband. The safest way would be to take the wife and children from the husband, and then deal with him by strong hand, as on a previous occasion. [*This letter is indorsed, as if one of a bundle, "Lo. of Lincoln's Letters, &c."*]

July 5.  
Canbury.

28. Letters Patent for granting the Lady Margaret's Lectureship, in the University of Oxford, with a salary of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to be received at the Exchequer, and a canonry or prebend in the cathedral of Worcester, to Samuel Fell, S.T.P., and one of the King's chaplains. [*Copy. Latin.*]

July 5.

29. Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Adventures this sign of his duty by Capt. Foran, whose zeal will serve to make him find the Duke. Hopes that victory will render the Duke in the eyes of all the world the most glorious subject and most prosperous to his master, who keeps memory of him with all demonstrations of affection in words and deeds. Sends various despatches from Mr. Montagu, and the Hague, with the answers sent to them, and reports on the good disposition of Savoy towards the French Protestants. His Grace's most blessed lady and excellent fair daughter are in health.

July 5.  
Aboard the  
Assurance, in  
Flyborough  
Road, in the  
Elbe.

30. Sir Sackville Trevor to the same. A fleet of 10 Hamburgers had come in from Spain round Ireland. They report a great famine in Cadiz, and that three ships of Barnstaple, coming from Newfoundland, unladed their fish there at 30*s.* a quintal, which gave them great relief; a ship of Southampton did the same at Malaga. The Lords of Hamburg are much discontented that they may not carry provisions to Spain when the English relieve them. Burning of villages by the King of Denmark and Tilly. Death of the Duke of Lunenburgh. Colonel Morgan is at his scone near Bremen. The last men from England prove very able men. Sailors beg for money to buy clothes; they are very naked, and winter draws near.

July 5.

31. Copy of the preceding.

## VOL. LXX.

1627.  
July 5. 32. Beatrice Countess of Bristol to [Sec. Conway]. Would not trouble Lord Conway in any matter concerning her Lord's businesses, but in that which concerns humanity and charity presumes much upon his nobleness. Begs him to present to the King a letter inclosed. She and her children must daily cast themselves at the King's feet rather than suffer her husband to perish for want of means of cure. *Incloses,*
32. I. *The same to the King. That her husband's life should be cast away, by denying him the means of his recovery, is, she is sure, far from the King's heart. He has been dangerously sick for nine months. Prays that he may be permitted to take the course prescribed for his cure.* 1627, July 4.
32. II. *Certificate of Simon Fox and Samuel Baskerville, that fresh air, and repair to some medicinal waters, were necessary to his recovery,* 1627, July 3.
- July 5. 33. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sec. Coke. Reports the military  
The King's Fort, condition of the co. Devon. If the King will aid them with 12  
by Plymouth. or 14 demiculverins, for the defences along the coast, the country will supply the rest. State of the trained bands. It is four years since Commissioners reported the state of the fort and island in Sir Ferdinando's charge, but nothing has been done, and all things have further decayed. There is neither port nor drawbridge but must be new made, as no doubt the King will recollect. The guards ought to be strengthened, as "the French will hourly be practising how they may be quittance with us." They make great preparations for defence of their own coasts. Desires leave to attend the Lords to give account of the particulars referred to, and to urge on certain suggested designs on the West Indies, deemed necessary to advance our decayed honour.
- July 5. 34. The same to the same. Suggests a mode by which the necessary things mentioned in the last letter might be accomplished, without charge to the King.
- July 5. 35. William Burrell to Nicholas. The Commissioners did not approve of John Tommises [Thomas's] warrant, because they understood it was for his present employment. Will acquaint the Commissioners with the fact. The Mary, of Rouen, will be ready before her victuals. Mr. Allcot [Allcock?] says, he cannot supply them till he receives money.
- July 5. 36. Deputy Lieutenants of Norfolk to Thomas Earl of Arundel  
Norwich. and Surrey. They had taken order, as directed, that 250 soldiers should be at Hull on August 1 next.
- July 5. 37. Estimate for victuals, for 4,500 men for 70 days, with the charges for 12 ships to convey the same. Total, 12,615*l*.
- July 6. 38. Mayor and Aldermen of Canterbury to the Council. Send roll  
Canterbury. of persons who have paid to the loan in that city, with the names of others who desire to be excused.

## VOL. LXX.

1627.  
July 6. 39. Francis Lathom to John de la Canke, Merchant; but, according to Sec. Coke's indorsement, "indeed to the seminary at Douay." Hopes B. Thomas will tell him what state they are in. Salutes him and Mr. Rivers. Longs to hear that his cousin's "broyles" are appeased. All they can do for her is, to solicit alms, which they do with good fruit. If the portraiture he had lately taken of B. Aloysius be perfected, on the first safe opportunity the one half is to be sent.
- July 6. 40. Philip Swan to Bishop Williams, of Lincoln. Appealing to Tydd St. Mary. him in the case of Robert Adams, of the parish of Tydd St. Mary, who was living in a state of excommunication, allowing his children to remain unbaptized, and at the same time selling his land, and keeping his wife in great fear.
- July 6. 41. Peter Van Spargen (who, according to Sec. Coke's indorsement, is the same person as Francis Lathom) to Henry Long. An intercepted letter. If it chance to come to his hands, informs him that all friends are as accustomed. The writer has 5*l.* to buy long "oares," but does not know how to send it. If he can, he is to send "a runlet of Inke forte, and a double runlet of Inke petite," but it must be with all secrecy. The bearer will tell him in what state they live. Hopes Mr. Stafford is with him.
- July 6. 42. Certificate, by Kenrick Edisbury, Paymaster of the Navy, that Sir Thomas Love had been paid 20*s.* per diem as captain of the Anne Royal, in the Cadiz expedition, and that now Lord Wimbledon demanded, for the same expedition, and in connexion with the same ship, 3*l.* per day, as Vice Admiral. With underwritten certificate of Sec. Coke, that Lord Wimbledon was to be paid as Lord Marshal of the Army, and that if he demanded to be paid also as Vice Admiral of the Fleet, search was to be made for precedents.
- July 6. 43. Inventory, certified by George Fielding, Registrar of the Court of Admiralty, and Richard Dike, of certain sugar and other goods landed out of the Lady of —, brought into London by Capt. Topson.
- July 7. 44. Petition of Richard Daye to the King. In the 22d of Queen Elizabeth, 13 acres within Cranborne Walk, in Windsor Forest, were fenced in, and sowed with acorns, which is now a wood of some thousand tall young oaks, giving cover to game, and likely to prove good timber. Prays the King to take the same into his consideration. Indorsed is a memorandum, that the petitioner is to give further particulars, and the matter to be pursued, if found worthy.
- July 7. 45. Lord President Manchester to the same. As obedience is Whitehall. better than sacrifice, he continues the weekly report commanded by the King. Have ordered provisions to be ready for 4,500 seamen, for 70 days, and two ships to carry them. Letters prepared for levy of 2,000 men. Arrangements made respecting saltpetre and sale of prize wines at reasonable prices. Lord Mulgrave's proposal to coin small copper money declined. A patent for trading into Guinea

## VOL. LXX.

1627. deemed inconvenient. Sir Thomas Wentworth, of the North, and Sir Oliver Luke, of Bedfordshire, made fair and dutiful answers, but, refusing to lend, have been committed. The Londoners have all consented, save three or four, who have been committed. Twine and Kiddall, who abetted the libel singers, committed during the King's pleasure.
- July 7. 46. Note of the Duke's tenths of the prizes, Our Lady's Beads, brought into Bristol by the Bonne Esperance, and the Jane and Margaret brought into Exmouth by Capt. Vasse. With minute of underwritten order of the Commissioners for the Duke's estate, that Nicholas should direct them to be sold.
- July 7. Sec. Conway to Sir Thomas Aylesbury. About Richard Daye's  
Oatlands. proposition for planting wood in Windsor Forest. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 271.*]
- July 7. 47. Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. Reports his recapture of an  
Downs, aboard English ship, taken by the French. Sir John Hippisley tells him, the Happy En-  
the Entrance, "the finest ship of Christendom." wishes the merchants to know he shall expect salvage. On the 27th met the Duke and the fleet, to the southward of the Isle of Wight; stood along with them as high as Dartmouth, and there returned to the Downs. Much foul weather. Damage sustained by the Entrance, The Mary Rose desired to be sent immediately to take her place. If special care be not taken, the officers will want men, and be content to serve the King in Tilbury Hope these seven years. Glad that Tom Button is restored to the Duke's favour—"an honest and able gentleman." Thanks for remembering his knight. If the King will not, the care is taken. French ships in Holland bound for Brest by the north. The Duke intends to lay in wait for them.
- July 7. 48. William Willett to the same. A galleon from Porto Rico to  
Bristol. Seville brought in by the Fortune, Capt. Thos. Coale. Presumes the Duke's part will be 1,500*l*. Other prize business. Capt. Quaile had fought with the Spaniards, and made them fly; met with the Turks, and sent them away swimming; fought 12 hours with three Hollanders, and had lost and hurt at least 30 men betwixt him and his consort, Capt. Strangeways.
- July 8. 49. Sir Miles Fleetwood to Sec. Conway. For want of the warrant respecting the deer of Leicester and Feckenham Forest, for which he formerly applied, and which the King told him he had signed, the rude people have killed up the greatest part of the deer in Leicester Forest. Begs for the warrants that those yet alive may be saved to gratify some of the gentlemen of best quality.
- July 9. 50. Mayor and Aldermen of Winchester to the same. Send a  
Winchester. certificate in answer to a letter from Lord Conway to the Commissioners of the Loan. *Inclose,*
50. i. *Certificate of those who refused to subscribe; those who subscribed, but now refuse; those who are poor and absent.*
- July 9. 51. Copy of the certificate inclosed in the preceding letter.

## VOL. LXX.

1627.

July 9.  
Ash.

52. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Sends inventories of various prizes. Hears there is a prize worth 30,000*l.* brought into Weymouth. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Inventories of the Duke's tenths taken out of the following prizes:—Our Lady's Prayers; the Green Dragon; the Pearl, of Poole; the Lewes, of Nantes; the St. Peter, of Schiedam; a ship captured by Capt. Lux, and the Bartholomew,—all brought into Bristol; also out of the Nostra Seniora and another ship, brought into Lyme Regis.*

52. II, *Similar inventories for the St. James; the Shepherd, of Dieppe; and the James, of Dieppe, brought into Weymouth.*

52. III. *Similar inventories of the Thunder; the Mary, of "Marceanes;" the St. Peter, of Quillebeuf; and the Gift, of St. Valery, brought into Weymouth.*

July 9.

53. Jo. D——e to Jean le Force, merchant, Lisle; but, according to Sec. Coke's indorsement, "indeed to some Englishman in the college of Douay." Intercepted letter, chiefly relating to the writer's movements, and his success in collecting money in London, where he had stayed two terms. He was about to proceed into Lancashire and Yorkshire. A postscript, dated the following day, announces that their friend from Portugal [?], with his man, having been landed in the Downs, had been imprisoned at Dover, but there were hopes of their release, and that their letters were safe.

July 9.

54. List of inhabitants of the ward of Bridge Within, in the City of London, who alleged inability to lend to the King, and refused to be bound to appear before the Council.

July 10.  
Westminster.

Warrant to pay to Daniel Mittens, [the King's painter, 100*l.*, for three pictures, one of James IV., of Scotland, one of Mary, the last Queen of Scotland, and another of His Majesty's own royal person. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 46.*]

[July 10.]

55. Minutes of petitions to be presented to the King. They relate to the Earl of Thomond; Sir Barnaby Bryan; Mr. Norgate, Clerk of the Signet, in reversion, who desired permission to resign to William Richards; the inhabitants of co. Clare; Mr. North, who had prayed for the benefit of an outlawry against one Harrison; Sir Benjamin Tichborne; James Ogleby; Sir Edward Hawley; Capt. John Baynard; Sir Isaac Wake; the Doctors and Advocates of the Arches; Mrs. Annesley; James Dorville; and Richard Daye.

July 10.  
Chelmsford.

56. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. Have received their letter touching the enrolment of 50 of the trained band for better defence of the fort of Harwich, which they conceive to mean, to be ready to proceed thither on notice of any sudden danger. They have since received the inclosed from Capt. Gosnold, which calls upon them to send these men to do constant duty there. State the

## VOL. LXX.

1627.

inconveniences of the latter course, and submit the same to the consideration of the Council. *Inclose,*

56. I. *Capt. Robert Gosnold to Deputy Lieutenants of Essex. Calls upon them immediately to send 50 of their trained band to Harwich, there to do duty for the safe keeping of the forts there. Newton Hall, 1627, July 7.*

July 10. Sec. Conway to Archbishop Abbot. About his confinement at  
Oatlands. Canterbury. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 271.*]

July 10. The same to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a commission  
Oatlands. for ecclesiastical affairs, leaving out the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. [*Minute, ibid.*]

July 10. 57. Archbishop Abbot, of Canterbury, to Sec. Conway. Does not  
Croydon. forget the message Lord Conway brought him on Thursday last, and, because he has heard nothing from him since, sends to know what is resolved touching the house or houses where he must remain. Enumerates the houses which belong to the see, and inquires whether the King will leave him the choice to himself, or name one or two for him to reside in. He desires to know, because he must make provision of wood, and coals, and hay, and when he has beer brewed it is fit to know where he shall put it.

July 10. Nicholas to Capt. Francis Sydenham. He is to repair into the  
Canon Row. Downs, to transport Walter Montagu to Flushing, and to lose no opportunity of taking or sinking any of the enemies' ships. Sir Henry Mervyn will give him instructions. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 21.*]

July 10. 58. Sir James Bagge to Nicholas. Thanks for his care of Prynne,  
Plymouth. whom Ashwell and Heath, the deceiving traders of Hamburgh, seek to oppress. No news of Foran. Is servant to none but his Grace of Buckingham; neither shall Killigrew, nor faithless Gorges, let go any before the time appointed in the postscript. Has a ship ready to send to the Duke with the first wind; she is of 80 tons, 10 pieces of ordnance, and 40 mariners. He has also another ship ready, with 70 mariners. Of the 200 men appointed to be pressed, after all exertion of authority, he has been able to raise only 140. This is, for that punishment is not given to offenders. Sharpe, sent out for intelligence, has returned, "wrecked in his masts," and with a mutiny aboard. "The good Earl of Warwick guards the Rock and Burlines." Fourteen days ago he had taken nothing.

July 10. 59. Henry Earl of Danby to the same. Requests commissions to  
Capt. Osborne and Capt. Bargrave to see the ships appointed for Guernsey presently fitted for the service.

July 10. 60. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Desires permission to buy  
Feversham. six falcons for the Grasshopper, a pinnace he is setting out, of 30 tons. Begs to hear the first news of the Duke.

## VOL. LXX.

1627.  
July 10. Doctors' Commons. 61. Richard Wyan to Nicholas. Had read his letters concerning Capt. Gyffard, and the capture of a Hollander. The ship must not be released without a dispute, which they will fall to as speedily as they can, and use the best play to avoid clamour and damages. Wonders that an old seaman would commit such an error as break bulk, and send away four barks laden with the salt.
- July 10. 62. Jo. D——e to Francis Barber; or rather, according to Sec. Coke's indorsement, "to one of the College of Douay." Intercepted letter, chiefly relating to the collection and remission of money. Sir William Roper discontinued his gratuity. The amounts remitted were 70*l.* by Mr. Hart; April 20, 130*l.*; June 8, 100*l.*; same date, another 100*l.*; June 15, 100*l.*; and July 9, 100*l.* He had been written to for a red baize waistcoat, but he says, "they are not usually made here, unless you would have scarlet, but of cotton, the baize being but thin."
- July 11. Westminster. Confirmation, to Bonham Norton and John Bill, of the several grants made to Robert Barker the elder, and Christopher and Robert Barker, his sons, of the office of printing all Bibles, Books of Common Prayer, Statutes, and Proclamations. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 47.*]
- July 11. Whitehall. 63. Order of Council, that, in accordance with an agreement entered into by the Lord Admiral with the Surveyor of Victuals, 6,000*l.*, and also the provisions collected at Dover and Plymouth, be delivered to the said Surveyor, for supply of provisions to be sent to the fleet at the Isle of Rhé, and on account of the estimate of 12,615*l.* 10*s.*
- July 11. 64. Duplicate of the same.
- July 11. Ostlands. Sec. Conway to the Farmers of the Customs. That 53 tons of French wine, brought for His Majesty's use, be landed custom free. [*This was afterwards [written] to the Lord Treasurer. Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 271.*]
- July 11. West Horndon. 65. William Lord Petre to Sec. Conway. A younger son of Lord Petre's having a licence to travel, was sent, under charge of Richard Mico, to be conducted to an elder son of Lord Petre's, who had been long abroad, and was then at Paris. Being long detained at Dover by the closing of the ports, Mico procured an acquaintance to undertake his charge for him. On their endeavour to cross, both were arrested. Lord Petre represents the circumstances to Sec. Conway, and sends Mico as the bearer of his letter.
- [July 11.] 66. Request, by Nicholas, for an order of the Lord Treasurer for payment to the Surveyor of Victuals of the 6,000*l.* mentioned in the Order of Council, No. 63.
- July 11. Plymouth. 67. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. His letters to the Duke and Mr. Mason shall away with the first messenger. The Earl of Warwick's course is, between the Rock and the Burlines, where he and his captains "take the air, and some of your Spanish rabbits."

## VOL. LXX.

1627. His victuals being near expended, a month will be the longest of his stay abroad. Capt. Michell, of the *Patience*, has brought in three prizes. Sends examinations of Newman Rutter and one Blight, relating to ships detained, to be considered with Mr. Wyan.
- July 11. 68. Captain John Duffell to Nicholas. Requests order for  
Aboard the trimming the *Seven Stars*, which is so foul that she will neither  
Seven Stars. wear nor steer.
- July 11. 69. Attorney General Heath to Sir Francis Nethersole. Cannot attend that afternoon, being commanded to attend the King at Wanstead, with Sir Thomas Fanshaw. Has not seen anything which induces him to believe that the young man has any right at all. His grandfather was the elder brother of Sir William Goodyere, but he is barred by a conveyance.
- July 11. 70. Account of Walter Ruding of moneys received and disbursed for co. Leicester by appointment of Henry Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant, between October, 1623, and March, 1627; with abstract of the contents by Sir Francis Gifton, Auditor of the Exchequer. The sum received was 1,752*l.* 18*s.* 10½*d.*; that disbursed was 1,553*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*
- July 12. 71. Commissioners of the Loan for co. Buckingham to the Council.  
Buckingham. Being engaged on Quarter Sessions and Assizes, they request delay in rendering their accounts until August 2. They hope that none of the persons required to lend will altogether refuse.
- July 12. 72. Commissioners of the Loan for co. Lancaster to the same.  
Chester. Report their proceedings. The sum received for that county is 4,418*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* No man denied. The exact account required will be returned with all possible speed.
- June 12. 73. Commissioners of the Loan for Norfolk to the same. Return  
Stow. the accounts rendered by Sir Edward Bullock, the collector. *In-*  
*close,*
73. I. *Certificate of names of defaulters to the loan in the three hundreds of Freebridge citra Lynn, Freebridge Marshland, and Clackclose, co. Norfolk. Under Castle Acre is Sir Thomas Huggins, 7*l.*; under Congham, Richard Bendish, 4*l.**
73. II. *Note of the amount to be collected by Sir Edward Bullock, 1,322*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, and of that paid to the Exchequer, 1,200*l.**
- July 12. 74. Sec. Conway to Sir Walter Aston. Signifying His Majesty's  
Oatlands. pleasure to honour him with a Barony of Scotland, if he will accept it. [*Draft.*]
- July 12. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 271.*]
- July 12. 75. Paper, indorsed by Sec. Coke, "Project for monies." The writer shows what advantage other countries make of their coinage of small silver moneys, and also of the decrease in the sterling value of others of their coins, and proposes that the King should do the like.

## VOL. LXX.

1627.

July 12.  
Aboard the  
Entrance, in the  
Downs.

76. Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. Understands the Mary Rose has rode at the Hope this month to press men. The officers are there near their own houses, and being now in pay, they will keep her there these twelve months, unless the captain put them forward. Begs him to command Capt. Sydenham to go aboard; his presence will quicken them. Will bring up the Entrance. Begs him to hasten the Commissioners in her repair. They will sit in consultation whilst the business might be despatched, and thus the summer be lost. Can spare the Mary Rose 40 men. [Indorsed are Nicholas's notes of a sermon on Gen. iii., 12.]

July 12.  
Audley End.

77. Theophilus Earl of Suffolk to the Deputy Lieutenants of Suffolk. Moved the Lords, in May last, for a supply of munition for that county, but the Master of the Ordnance returned, that the King's store could not spare what was required. The King's store being now to be replenished, the Earl has obtained another order, which he sends them, that they may appoint some one to follow it up.

July 12. 78. Bill of articles of apparel sold to Lucy Lady Nethersole, for the Queen of Bohemia. Total, 70*l*.

July 12.  
Exeter.

79. Order of Commissioners of the Loan for co. Devon, that, out of the defaulters to the loan, Sir George Chudleigh should select such as he thought fittest, and should certify them to the Council.

July 12.

80. Return of the Commissioners for the Loan in co. Hertford, of the answers of all those within the hundreds of Hertford and Braughin, who have not paid their loans.

July 12.

81. List of English officers killed and hurt at the landing in the Isle of Rhé. The killed included Sir Thomas Thornhurst, Sir William Heydon, Sir Thomas Yorke, and Johnson, the engineer.

July 13.  
Wanstead.

82. The King to Capt. Francis Sydenham, Captain of the Mary Rose. He is to transport Mr. Walter Montagu, and such as shall go with him, to some convenient port of the United Provinces, and to await further directions of Lord Carleton, the King's Ambassador.

July 13.  
Canterbury.

83. Commissioners for the Loan in the city of Canterbury to the Council. No refusers, nor defaulters in payment, in that city. The loan amounted to 490*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.; 393*l*. was paid towards the charges of soldiers billeted in that county, and the remainder has been or will be paid into the Exchequer.

July 13.  
St. Martin's,  
Isle of Rhé.

84. Commission of George Duke of Buckingham, as Lord General of the Army sent to the Isle of Rhé, appointing Capt. Thomas Brett, to a company in Sir William Courteney's regiment.

July 13.

85. Copy of the same.

July 13.

86. Minutes of orders of the Commissioners of the Duke's Admiralty Droits, directed to Nicholas. He is to write to Mr. Willett to send up the proceeds of certain "Sherant wines;" to

, Vol. LXX.

1627. furnish a list of all the Duke's droit collectors, distinguishing such as are in arrear; and, in the absence of Mr. Marsh, to break open the storehouse which contains the goods of the Golden Herring.
- July 13. Sec. Conway to Thomas Lord Savage, Sir James Fullerton, Sir  
Oatlands. Francis Cottington, Sir Henry Vane, and Sir Francis Crane. To examine the yearly value of divers manors, parcel of the Duchy of Cornwall, which Mr. Carie sues for a lease of. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 271.]
- July 13. 87. Robert Earl of Sussex to Sec. Conway. Desires him to put  
Clerkenwell. the King in mind of him concerning the forts in Essex and Suffolk; he said he would think of it. The Earl's wife is so weak he dare not go from her. Begs Conway also to remember his brother Cotton for a place.
- July 13. 88. Edward Nuttall to Nicholas. Complains of a person who,  
Colchester. having been served with a copy of a writ, snatched the original out of the server's hands, and retained it. Wishes him laid by the heels.
- July 13. 89. Deputy Lieutenants of Sussex to Edward Earl of Dorset,  
Lewes. Lord Lieutenant of that county. Mr. Evelyn states, that, without authority from the Council, he can deliver them no gunpowder. The county is altogether destitute.
- July 13. 90. Account of spare arms carried along with the fleet.
- July 13. 91. Particulars of arms and armour remaining in store in the  
Ordnance Office-office of the ordnance.
- [July 13.] 92. Address delivered by Sir William Becher, sent for that purpose by the Duke of Buckingham, to the authorities of Rochelle, inviting them to make common cause with the Duke for the preservation of their liberty of religion.
- [July 13.] 93. Copy of the same.
- July 14. Warrant to pay to George Duke of Buckingham for moneys  
Westminster. disbursed in attending the King on his journey to Spain, when Prince of Wales, 12,903*l.* 16*s.*; also for jewels delivered by him to the King on that occasion, and by him given away in rewards, 18,292*l.*; also for furnishing the fleet lately set forth, 8,600*l.* [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 48.*]
- July 14. 94. The King to Edward Earl of Dorset. Sends a schedule of  
Westminster. the deer which the King gives to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of London, with the parks where they are to be killed. He is to send out warrants for the same. The numbers amount to 22 deer and 1 stag. [*Copy.*]
- July 14. 95. The same to the same. Similar letter for deer to be bestowed on the Ambassadors of Venice, and the States, the Agents for the King of Denmark and the King and Queen of Bohemia, the Farmers of the Custom House, and other persons. [*Copy.*]

## VOL. LXX.

1627.  
July 14. 96. Lord President Manchester to the King. Report of proceedings of the Council for the last week. Arrangement as to victuals to be sent to the Duke for his fleet, for a garrison for Guernsey, and as to prize ships and goods. On Wednesday the Aldermen of London were before the Council respecting the loan; they made a slender appearance, many having gone to their country houses. The Mayor was ordered to call home the aldermen, and suffer none of the citizens to leave the city, till the loan were satisfied. It was also intimated to them, how much the King was offended with their slackness in this business. Letters have been sent to certain noblemen fixing a day for payment, after which, delay will be construed as refusing. The Londoners that stand committed are to be confined in Yorkshire and Lancashire. A younger son of Lord Herbert, and a younger son of Lord Petre, had been stayed at sea, crossing to Calais with counterfeited passes, and under the governance of Stamford, a Jesuit. The youths were sent to the Bishop of London, the others to several prisons. Directions given for pressing 300 mariners.
- July 14. 97. Abstract of the contents of the preceding letter.
- July 14.  
Rochester. 98. Maximilian Dalyson and Richard Parker, Commissioners for the Loan in Kent, to the Council. Send a return of the sums received for their division of the county, with the names of such as are defaulters. The refusers have been oftentimes applied to.
- July 14. 99. Commissioners for the Loan in Surrey to the same. Return names of those who have paid and those who have not, with their answers. Pray allowance of 700*l.*, disbursed for soldiers.
- July 14.  
Theobalds. Sec. Conway to Lord President Manchester. To hasten a final conclusion between the Committee and the States' Ambassador, that things may pass better in the Admiralty Court. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 272.*]
- July 14.  
Theobalds. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. To provide 6,000*l.*, to furnish the fleet with victuals; that is, to carry the supplies to the Duke. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 14.  
Theobalds. The same to the same. To send an account what provision is made to send the recruits to Denmark, and to pay constantly those troops there; and what order is taken to send the supplies to the Duke. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 14. 100. Charles Lord Stanhope to Sec. Conway. Charles Child having suffered extraordinary wrongs, whilst riding post with horses taken up by Lord Stanhope's warrant, Lord Conway is solicited to send for the malefactors.
- July 14.  
Blackington. 101. Capt. Richard Gyffard to Nicholas. Explains the circumstances under which a Dutch ship was brought into Shoreham, and partly unladen there. His continued ill health. Their ship went to sea on the 5th inst., with directions to go into the bay towards

## VOL. LXX.

1627.

Nantes. Hopes she will yet do something that will return Nicholas his money. Had rather lose all his own than Nicholas should lose a penny.

July 14. 102. Speech addressed by Messrs. des Herbieres and Goyer, Deputies from Rochelle, to the Duke of Buckingham, in explanation of the reasons which induced them to delay the junction desired between the people of Rochelle and the Duke.

July 14. 103. Examination of Anthony Le Brun, taken by Attorney-General Heath. Accompanied Michael Donnevide to the ironworks in Sussex by direction of Sir Sackville Crow. Heard him persuade Weeken, a gunfounder, to go with him into France, offering to pay his charges; also heard him use the like persuasions to another man at Marshfield.

## VOL. LXXI. JULY 15—24, 1627.

July 15. 1. Mayor of Northampton, Commissioner for the Loan, to the Northampton. Council. Has returned 42*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, which is all he has received, being about half of the first payment; for the second payment, almost all crave security before they part with it. Sends a roll of names and answers. [Indorsed is a direction from the Lord President Manchester to Mr. Meautys, to prepare a letter to the Mayor for the Lords to sign, calling upon the Mayor to proceed roundly with the collection, and intimating that a pursuivant will be sent down to bring up the refusers unless they speedily pay.]

[July 15?] 2. Minute, by Nicholas, to Sec. Conway, of Buckingham's request, that Sir Richard Buller, Nicholas Trefusis, Humphrey Nicholls, Francis Courtney, and John Skore might be sent for to the Council for opposing the loan in Cornwall, and that the first three might be excluded from the Commission of the Peace.

[July 15?] 3. Another similar minute of the same requests, perhaps intended for Sec. Coke. [*It appears from the Council Register that the persons named were sent for on the 18th inst.*]

July 15. Sec. Conway to the Clerk of the Signet. To prepare a bill for Theobalds. 100*l.*, to be delivered to Maurice Berkeley, for secret service. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 272.*]

July 15. 4. Sir Henry Skipwith to Thomas Babington. Having a business Knight Thorpe. of 2,000*l.* value to attend to in Cheshire, he cannot meet him at Leicester on the morrow, as desired.

July 16. 5. The King to the Warden and Fellows of All Souls, Oxford. Theobalds. Requiring them to elect Richard Turner, B.A., and Student of St. Mary Hall, a Fellow of All Souls.

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.  
July 16. Nottingham. 6. Commissioners for the Loan in the town of Nottingham to the Council. Five gentlemen in Nottingham lent moneys on Privy Seals about Midsummer last, which has all been accounted for. Mr. Packenham has become impoverished, and Mr. Eyre has removed into Staffordshire.
- July 16. Theobalds. 7. Sec. Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry. On information that Sir Richard Buller, Nicholas Trefusis, and Humphrey Nicholls, Justices of Peace and Commissioners for the Loan, co. Cornwall, have been refusers in the loan, and discouraged others, the King has commanded that they should be sent for, and directs the Lord Keeper to put them out of the Commission of the Peace. [*Copy.*]
- July 16. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 272.*]
- July 16. Theobalds. 8. The same to Lord President Manchester. Misdemeanors committed in destroying deer in Leicester forest. His Majesty, being displeased with the boldness of the offenders, signifies his pleasure that letters be sent to Lord Grey and the Justices, to examine the informations given, and punish the offenders.
- July 16. Minute of the above letter. [*Ibid.*]
- July 16. Theobalds. The same to the same. To send for some refractories to the loans in Cornwall, and to examine Coytmore, who has counterfeited passes. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 16. Theobalds. The same to the same. To give an exact account of all public business that may have relation to the great action in hand, or may be fit for his Majesty's information, or the Duke's, to whom he now sends. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 16. Theobalds. The same to Mr. Meautys. Another to the same purpose. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 16. Battersea. 9. Oliver Lord Grandison to his nephew, Sir Thomas Roe, Ambassador at Constantinople. Such free expedition is not given to Sir Peter Wyche (Roe's intended successor) as were fit. Fears it will be Easter before they see him. When he comes, will be glad if he finds that place to his liking, where few worthy men receive contentment, but his long experience has taught him to play the philosopher.
- July 16. Windsor Castle. 10. M. Oldisworth to Mr. Chesterman, Secretary to Lord Conway. When the Court was at Oatlands, was commanded by his Lord [the Earl of Pembroke] to attend Sec. Conway, with his request for an ensign's place for Henry Baskerville, under one of the captains next to be employed. He has been in many actions, and comes of no degenerate race, neither will he degenerate from it.
- July 16. Nottingham. 11. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. The Mary, of Rouen, a prize ship appointed for service in the Elbe, is ready for sea as soon as she has received her ordnance. She is fitted to carry minions and falcons, whereof the King's stores are altogether unfurnished. He is requested to obtain an Order of Council for procuring them out of the French prizes.

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.

July 16.  
Whitehall.

12. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to the Earls of Pembroke and Northampton, and Henry Lord Grey, and to Sir John Stawell, Sir Thomas Cheke, Sir Richard Strode, Sir William Courtenay, Sir George Horsey, Sir Peter Vanlore, Sir John Strangeways, Sir Thomas Thynne, John Mallet, Richard Warr, Edward Tynt, James Rosse, Thomas Still, Walter Long, William Huckmore, Thomas Muttleberry, Andrew Whittington, and to the heirs severally of Sir Edward Hext, Sir Robert Chichester, Sir John Hannam, Sir William Floyer, and Philip Watts. Many of them petitioned the late King to accept 4,000 acres of King's Sedgemoor in lieu of his rights, and to divide the rest. The late King accepted the same, but their tenants have hitherto withstood his proceedings therein. Send the King's resolutions therein, and require them to certify the names of such as are conformable, or the contrary.

July 16.

13. Certificate of those who, within the hundred of Cashio, in co. Herts, promised to lend, but have not paid. The total loan was 965*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; the amount unpaid, 70*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

[July 16.]

14. Names of those in the above-mentioned hundred of Cashio who are to be presently sent for.

July 16.

15. Return of persons dwelling in Bread Street Ward, in the city of London, summoned before Alderman Sir Martin Lumley to pay their loan money, with their several answers.

July 17.

Westminster.

Grant to Edward Viscount Mandeville and Walter Mountagu, for their lives, on the nomination of the Lord President of the Council, of the office of Chief Rangers of the Forest of Waybridge, co. Huntingdon, with a fee of 20*l.* per annum. This grant was made on surrender by Sir Oliver Williams, *alias* Cromwell, and Henry Williams, *alias* Cromwell, of a similar grant made to them by the late King, the estate therein having been conveyed to the Lord President. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 49.*]

July 17.

16. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston to the King. The note of rates sent them by the King had been submitted in confidence to the officers of the customs, who conceive there is little to be raised on exported commodities; and on commodities imported, some things in the paper sent are mistaken, and others left out. But, if the King will send to the writers the person who was the propounder of the paper, they will either give or receive satisfaction from him. A table of rates is in preparation, and will be perfected with all expedition.

July 17.

Theobalds.

The King to Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston. For exported commodities, he conceives that there cannot be much profit raised on them, and if in the note sent there be any of the imported commodities underrated or left out, it is their part to raise or add to the best advantage. He is now going to the progress. He will not think that in his absence they may imagine that delaying answers will serve him, but expects that now, more

## -VOL. LXXI.

1627.

than when he is present, they will diligently labour for the effecting those things which he has left to their charge. Speedy effecting, or slow performance, or neglecting of those things, is the best or worst service they can do him. He concludes: "I need make no repetitions, for I am sure ye cannot err throw ignorance, onlie let me give you on causion, that ye doe not hyde from me those rubes that hinders your business, ever putting me in false hopes till it be too late to helpe; but lett me tymelie know your impediments, yet making no more, thorow feare or lasiness, then ther is. So wishing you good success, and expect good accounts from you, I rest your loving frend, CHARLES R." [*Entirely in the King's handwriting. Written on the blank pages of the preceding.*]

July 17. 17. Commissioners of the Loan for co. Bedford to the Council. About 500 persons in that county having made their first payment, conceived that the day given for the second was not expired. The collectors think that if allowed to summon them again most of them will be conformable. This course will be followed unless they receive orders to the contrary.

July 17. 18. Sec. Conway to the same. The King is complained to that  
Theobalds. causes in the Court of Admiralty, wherein persons who have gone forth with letters of marque are interested, have been long stayed by interposition of the States' Ambassador and orders of that Board. The King would have satisfaction given to the States' Ambassadors in all their just desires, but prays them to see that the justice and honour of the Court of Admiralty be upheld, and that persons going to sea with letters of marque receive no prejudice or discouragement.

July 17. Minute of the above, misdated July 16. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 272.*]

July 17. 19. Mayor and others of Lincoln to the same. They have long  
Lincoln. since procured all the loan money for Lincoln to be paid to Anthony Hare, one of their aldermen, the collector, and if he has not paid over the same, the fault is only in him.

July 17. 20. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. To prepare for the  
Theobalds. King's signature a grant of a pension of 100*l.* per annum to Robert Godfrey, during pleasure. [*Copy.*]

July 17. 21. Another copy, attested.

July 17. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 272.*]

July 17. The same to Mr. Kirke. His Majesty is pleased that he return to  
Theobalds. the Court. [*Minute, ibid., p. 273.*]

July 17. The same to Lord President Manchester. Recommends Sir  
Theobalds. Philip Carteret and his business. [*Minute, ibid.*]

July 17. 22 The same to Sir Robert Naunton. Sir Robert having, by  
Theobalds. explaining the defects of some and the absence of others, purged

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.

himself from the blame of not furnishing information desired by the King, the Secretary is desired to answer that the King takes well his affection and diligence; that he has ever esteemed him, and doth so. [*Copy.*]

July 17. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 272.*]

July 17.  
Plymouth.

23. Sir James Bagge to Secs. Conway and Coke. Safe arrival of the Duke, and the expeditionary army and fleet, at St. Martin's, according to the inclosed relation. The Dutchman uncertain as to the number of French troops in the island. Great fear of his Majesty's preparations. Arrival of the Return, of Ipswich, with 160 troops, under Capt. Philip Gyffard, having missed the fleet, and been forced back by mutiny and want of provisions. Will victual them for the present. Desires to know whether he should re-victual and send them away again; if so, the mutinous mariners should be put ashore. *Incloses,*

23. 1. *Information of Cornelis Pietersen, master of the White Fortune, of Amsterdam. On the 10th there arrived 20 great ships of the fleet near St. Martin's, one wearing his Majesty's colours, the white flag, and St. Andrew's cross in the main tops; on the 11th and 12th came in the rest of the fleet; on the 12th the ships approached nearer, and commenced shooting; on the 13th they began shooting again, at which time Pietersen, in company with thirty-six Dutch ships, which had been at Rochelle for salt, came from thence.*

July 17. 24. Copy of the preceding letter.

July 17.  
London.

25. Lord President Manchester to Sec. Conway. For supplies for the Duke, 2,000 men are ordered to rendezvous at Plymouth. The day is not fixed, it resting upon intelligence from the Duke. Arrangement made for conveyance to him of victuals for 4,500 men for 70 days. Recruits for Denmark (1,400 men) are levied, and to be embarked at Hull and Newcastle on August 1. The States' Ambassadors have been answered on the six points delivered by them to the King, at Windsor. The questions with them will be well agreed. The loans have been more strictly pressed since the Duke's going; about 240,000*l.* has been paid; five subsidies little exceeding 300,000*l.* Knights and gentlemen committed sent prisoners into foreign counties. Sends original examinations of the doer and one of the procurers of the counterfeit passes. Stamford handed over to Mr. Attorney.

July 17. 26. Examination of John Coytmore, taken before the Earl of Manchester. Robert Curtis applied to him for a pass for a Mr. Petre, and afterwards for one for Mr. Somerset. For the former he gave him 20 nobles, for the latter 5*l.* They were written by scribes in Westminster, and the Lords' hands counterfeited by himself. The seals were taken from other cancelled letters. [*Copy.*]

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.  
July 17. 27. Examination of Robert Curtis. Was solicited by one Mico, servant of Lord Petre, to procure the said passes. Received for them from Mico 20*l.* and 10*l.* Denies that he knew them to be counterfeited. [*Copy.*]
- July 17. 28. Thomas Meautys to Sec. Conway. According to his commands, sends an account of what has passed at the Council Board respecting the supplies for Denmark, the men and victuals to be sent after the Duke, and the consultation with the States' Ambassadors, in which matters were well accommodated. Sends list of gentlemen and Londoners who are on Friday next to be sent away to be confined in distant counties, and also of the Lords who have been directed to make payment of their loan money within ten days. At every sitting the Lords call before them some of the refusers, and commit them. They also send out warrants for fetching up others.
- July 17. 29. Thomas Earl Rivers to Sec. Coke. The Order of the Council  
St. Osvth. for sending 50 men of the hundred of Tendring to Harwich is taken very ill by the people, and will not be obeyed without difficulty. Many of the inhabitants will leave their livings, and go into other countries. There is good cause that the Lords should have some respect to this hundred on account,—I. Of their charges for the late camp. II. They were the first that gave to the loans. III. When the ships lay at Harwich to conduct the soldiers, they were at great charge. This fourth charge creates such discontent as he has not known the like.
- July 17. 30. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Had not "disaffectionate  
Plymouth. Gorges" applied himself to the intelligence from the Duke, it had come first to Nicholas. The Duke has given the shore his bullets, and Bagg is confident will return with glory and victory, for which he prays as for the safety of his own soul. Incloses letters from Gyffard and Dowrich, from which he will discern the men and their way. Sorrows that three captains could not command their soldiers and mariners. Wishes directions. Nicholas is his oracle. The wind yet keeps the seamen there. *Incloses,*
30. I. *Capt. Thomas Dowrich to the same. Lord Hervey having employed him in a service fitter for a bark of 30 or 40 tons, he had missed the fleet; and, having been shortly victualled, had been compelled by mutiny to return. Begs to be re-victualled, and sent back to the fleet with the ships that are to go with sailors. Plymouth, 1627, July 16.*
30. II. *Capt. Philip Gyffard to the same. Explains the circumstances of his separation from the fleet, the blame of which he throws on the Rear Admiral, and the seamen. His kinsman, Sir James Bagg, has commanded him to send a journal of their proceedings. Begs that they may be re-victualled, and sent back. Inclosed,*
30. II. 1. *Journal of the proceedings of the Return, of Ipswich, from June 22 to July 16, 1627.*

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.  
July 17. 31. Sir Henry Palmer to Nicholas. His victual is all ready.  
Howlett. Desires his instructions. Has got his account put into an estimate, and hopes the bearer, his servant, will receive the money. If he does, he will leave a gratuity with Nicholas; if not, Sir Henry will send him up a piece of plate.
- July 18. 32. Sir Randolph Mainwaring and others, of Chester, to the Council.  
Chester. The complaint made against Robert Brerewood, their townclerk, and some others of the city, they think too mean a business to "interturb" the weightier affairs of the Council. Solicit that it should be referred to the Lord Lieutenants of Chester, and Judges of the great sessions.
- July 18. 33. Buckingham to Nicholas. With all possible diligence, he is  
Aboard the to take order that their victuals be sent after them; and he is to take  
Triumph. special care that they be furnished out of hand with London beer. The beer from Portsmouth proves naught, and the soldier is better satisfied with his beer, if it be good, than with his victuals.
- July 18. 34. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. He is to intimate to the French  
Theobalds. agent that the King advises him to return to France, and to offer him a passport. [*Copy.*]
- July 18. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 273.*]
- July 18. 35. Sir Thomas Jervoise to Sec. Conway. Anthony Spittle, of  
Herriard. Basingstoke, having for a long time served in the trained bands with a musket, now declined; being conferred with thereon, he claimed privilege as a postmaster. That being disputed, he told Sir Thomas, that he would find no arms, do what he could. Prays that he may be sent for, for his contempt.
- July 18. 36. Sir Randolph Mainwaring to the same. Solicits his attention  
to the business of his letter of this date, addressed to the Council, and to a person appointed to wait upon him to that purpose.
- [July 18?] 37. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. Should have thought the next  
[St. Martin's.] time he had gone into the field to have been cut off, if he had broken his promise to present his best love on the first occasion. Unsuccessful chase of 13 Dunkirkers, and great storm, in which, for three hours, they expected nothing else but to be cast away. Have had good success on that island; Dick Graham will tell him all.
- July 18. 38. Thomas Symonds to the same. Circumstances of the voyage  
On a drum's from Portsmouth to "St. Martin's Point over against Rochelle  
head, near Roads." On Thursday, the 12th instant, a landing was effected,  
St. Martin's. during which the troops were attacked by the French. Within half an hour the enemy was put to flight, with considerable slaughter. Sir William Becher will give a list of the Englishmen who sacrificed their lives for their King and country. On Saturday the army advanced inland. The small fort of St. Marie, and the town of La Flotte, surrendered to them. On Tuesday they took possession of the town of St. Martin. Valour of the Duke, and attachment of the troops. The care now is to environ the citadel, which the enemy are resolute to defend.

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.  
July 18. 39. Notes, by Sir Thomas Myddelton, of the excuses made by defaulters to the loan in Coleman Street Ward, in London.
- July 19. 40. Mayor of Dartmouth to the Council. Sends examination of  
Dartmouth. William Dottin, who left St. Martin's Road on the 12th instant. Notwithstanding the letters of the Council, the inhabitants of Dartmouth still forsake the town, although the plague has ceased. Only 15 houses were infected, the inhabitants of which had all been removed to pest-houses, remote from the town. Among those who absent themselves, is John Shapligh, one of the bailiffs, and a judge of the King's Court, without whom there can be no proceedings in that Court. Suggests that he should be sent for.  
*Incloses,*
40. I. *Examination of William Dottin, who had travelled from Marseilles to Rochelle, where he embarked aboard the Unicorn, of Flushing, and was lying in St. Martin's Road, when the English fleet arrived. Reports their proceedings up to the 12th instant.*
- July 19. Sec. Conway to the Lord President Manchester. That the Earl of  
Theobalds. Nithsdale and Colonel Saintelaire [St. Hilaire] have warrants of licence from the board to raise 2,000 volunteers. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 273.*]
- July 19. The same to Sir Charles Morgan. Sending Lieutenant Price to  
Theobalds. transport 250 men from Newcastle, and two assistants with him, who, with the first opportunity, are to be preferred, he as captain, and they in their several ranks. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 19. The same to the same. For Capt. Frost and his two assistants,  
Theobalds. who transport 1,150 men from Hull, to be provided for in their ranks. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 19. 41. Richard Blacknall and Henry Wright to Sec. Conway.  
London. Having offered a project for casting iron ordnance and preservation of timber for the navy in Ireland, which requires an outlay of 2,000*l.* for erection of works, they offer to provide the amount if the King will grant them but one small request.
- July 19. Nicholas to Sir John Drake and Mr. Drake. The Duke has  
directed that during his absence all his tenths shall be sold. They are to proceed accordingly, and to remit the proceeds to Mr. Oliver, the Duke's receiver. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 26.*]
- July 19. The same to Sir Sackville Trevor. Sends him instructions from  
the Duke for a service to be done to the northward against the French, in which he is to be very careful. A small French prize, commanded by Capt. Thomas Bardsey, is to accompany him. After the service performed, he is to return to the Elbe. News from the Duke expected daily. It is reported that ships with prohibited goods have got out of the Elbe by stealth or connivancy. [*Copy. Ibid, p. 22.*]

## Vol. LXXI.

1627.  
July 19. 42. Relation of Cornelis Pietersen, given to Sir James Bagg (see his letter to the Council of the 17th instant), and extract from a letter of Sir Henry Mervyn, written from the Downs on July 19 instant, both containing information of the arrival of the English fleet off the Island of St. Martin's. [*Copy.*]
- July 19. 43. Mayor of Thetford to Lord Keeper Coventry. The inhabitants of that poor town were all very willing to yield to the loan, and paid the same long ago.  
Thetford.
- July 20. 44. Lord President Manchester to the King. Reports the business transacted by the Council. The States' Ambassador, Mons. Catts, not well content with their answer. The charge of the troops under the King of Denmark exceeds by 2,000*l.* per month the allowance of 10,000*l.* per month, by reason of the number of officers. Ships hastened to the Channel Islands. Commission concerning the erection of new offices published. The London refusers of the loan dealt roundly with, "as your Majesty commanded, and find them to come off this way better than by fair words;" the other refusers very loth to go from hence; Wednesday next peremptorily fixed for that purpose. Proposal for 2,000 men to volunteer under the Earl of Nithsdale should be delayed until the men for the Duke are levied. Succours to the Channel Islands. Has reported to Lord Conway respecting Mr. Somerset and Mr. Petre; two other sons of Lord Petre committed by Sir John Hippisley at Dover for refusing the Oath of Allegiance.
- July 20. 45. Copy of the same.
- July 20. 46. The Council to Sec. Conway. Had examined John Burgoyne, clerk, touching letters written by him to Sir John Scudamore, a business referred to them by the King. Burgoyne is very sorrowful for his error, and his wants are very extreme and pressing, not having wherewith to feed himself so long as he is kept from his pastoral charge. Beg the Secretary to beseech the King so far to commiserate his age, infirmity of body, and danger of perishing for want of food, as that he may have leave to go down to his charge in Gloucestershire.
- July 20. 47. The Council to Justices of Peace in co. Leicester. To examine into the unauthorized destruction of deer in Leicester forest.  
Whitehall.
- July 20. 48. Bailiffs of Ipswich to the Council. Return a certificate of the names of all defaulters to the loan in their town. *Inclose,*  
Ipswich.
48. I. *Certificate before mentioned.*
- July 20. 49. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Leicester to the same. Report their proceedings against defaulters in the hundred of West Goscote, "there being not many of them." The money and answers received handed over to Mr. Gregory Brookesby, the collector.  
Leicester.

## Vol. LXXI.

1627.  
July 20. 50. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Lincoln to the Council. The  
Spalding. not questioning the froward has encouraged divers that were forward. Until lately, those parts were in a great revolt. Upon the noise of trouble to the most perverse, or a pursuivant with a blank, all will be consummate on a sudden. Only the two Commissioners who subscribe this letter (Sir Edward Heron and Nicholas Evington) have attended to this service.
- July 20. Sec. Conway to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Signifying his  
Ampthill. Majesty's pleasure that he suffer William Love to take benefit of his grant made by King James, unless his Lordship have just cause to the contrary. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 274.*]
- July 20. The same to the same and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. To  
Theobalds. call for the Lord Deputy's Agent, and deal with him effectually to supply the Lady Falkland with convenient sums of money for her ordinary support. [*Minute, ibid., p. 273.*]
- July 20. The same to the same. Renewing the direction of furnishing  
Ampthill. 6,000*l.* for victualling the ships to transport the supplies. [*Minute, ibid., p. 274.*]
- July 20. The same to Mr. Welsted. To accommodate her [Lady Falk-  
Theobalds. land?] for her journey, and to submit to their Lordships' directions. [*Minute, ibid., p. 273.*]
- July 20. 51. Lord Keeper Coventry to Conway. Has always respected  
Canbury. Sir Francis Wortley as a private man, and is solely moved to deny him his liberty by the necessity of upholding justice in the court in which the King has placed him. Relates the circumstances of a suit respecting the administration of the estate of Mr. Ayre, the former husband of Lady Wortley, in which a decree had been made for certain payments which Sir Francis resisted. Begs that, when Sir Francis's suit is presented to the King, this narrative may also be laid before him. He that is a king of justice will not suffer his subjects to be kept from their due, and his courts of justice to be affronted with a high hand.
- July 20. 52. Lord President Manchester to the same. Acknowledges  
receipt of letters. Inquires whether he received the examinations of Coytmore and Curtis.
- July 20. 53. Sir John Hippisley to [Sec. Coke]. Has committed Henry  
Hythe. Short, and sends up his letters; some of them are to the Queen. Desires to know what he is to do with him, and also with Lord Petre's sons, and Mr. Clarke, of Kent, that came over with them. Hears that the Duke was at the Isle of Rhé the 8th or 9th of this month, but attempted nothing.
- July 20. 54. George Earl of Totness to the same. Knows not what dis-  
Nonsuch. traction has fallen out among the saltpetremen, who now refuse to take out new deputations, whereby the works must fall, which will be a great detriment to the King's service. Has signed warrants to send for them, but doubts his power in the absence of the Duke

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.

of Buckingham. Leaves Coke to settle that question, and act accordingly. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Commissioners of the Navy to the Earl of Totness. Complain of the conduct of the saltpetremen, and inclose warrants to send for them. [Copy. On the blank leaves Sec. Coke has written a statement of reasons against a proposal for making profit to the King by a coinage of small silver money, and by abasing the larger coin.]*

July 20. Nicholas to Sir John Drake. Is directed by Lord Savage, and the rest of the Duke's Commissioners for his estate, to desire him to make out an exact account of all tenths by him received, and of the profits of the Vice Admiralty of Devon. Hears of a prize brought into Milton by Capt. Bryan. *[Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 23.]*

July 20. The same to William Willett. To send up the proceeds of the Sherant wines brought into Bristol by the Dunkirkers. The Lord Savage and other Commissioners are very earnest therein. *[Copy. Ibid., p. 25.]*

July 20 [?] 55. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to Nicholas. The Council has referred to him a business between Lady Falkland and Mr. Burlamachi. Lady Falkland's children are so near to the Duchess in blood, and she a lady whom the Duchess so much respects, that she requests Nicholas to show her all the lawful favour he can.

July 20. 56. Sir Allen Apsley to Mr. Allcock. There was no bread and *[Iste of Rhé.]* beer thought of for the soldiers; wheat instead of bread, and wine instead of beer. Has been enforced to supply 7,000 soldiers with bread and beer, which will occasion want if beer and biscuit come not the sooner. Urges expedition in sending supplies. It will be known within six or seven days whether they shall be masters of the fort. The Lord General is the most industrious, and in all business one of the first, in person, in danger. Last night the enemy's ordnance played upon his lodging, and one shot lighted upon his bed, but did him no harm. *[Copy, in the handwriting of Nicholas.]*

July 20. 57. Mayor of Bristol to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord *Bristol.* Steward. A muster of the trained bands was taken on the 5th April last, and all defects were made complete. The store of powder, match, and lead is in readiness.

July 20. 58. Estimate for repairing 10 King's ships, and victualling 400 soldiers for 21 days, for guard of the Channel Islands. Total, 3,298*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

[July 20?] 59. Return of persons in the ward of Billingsgate, in London, who have paid to the loan, with those who have refused or neglected, and those who are summoned to appear before the Council.

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.  
July 20. 60. Journal of the expedition to the Isle of Rhé from June 27 to this day. It contains, besides the ordinary narrative, particulars relating to Sir Allen Apsley, and to the death of Sir William Heydon, who was carried by a rabble of flying soldiers into the sea, and there drowned.
- [July 20?] 61. Answer of Charles Segrave, of Burstall, co. Leicester, concerning the loan demanded of him. He asserts, that lands which stand in his name in the subsidy book, as executor to his brother, are charged beyond their value.
- [July 20?] 62. Similar answer of John Holt, of Loughborough, pleading poverty.
- July 21.  
Westminster. Grant to the Duke of Buckingham, and his heirs, of the house called the Great House, at Chelsea, co. Middlesex, to be held in socage of the Crown, at the yearly rent of 20s. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 50.*]
- July 21.  
Westminster. The like to Edward Herbert, George Herbert, and Thos. Lawley, of the manor of Ribbisford, and other lands in co. Worcester, lately conveyed to the King by Sir Henry Mildmay, Keeper of the Jewel House, this grant being intended as a protection to the grantees against any possible debts owing by Sir Henry to the Crown. [*Ibid., No. 51.*]
- July 21.  
Ampthill. 63. Sec. Conway to the Council. The King is much displeased at the neglect and contempt offered to his service by the return from the fleet of the Return, of Ipswich. He judges that severe justice should be done at least upon some of the principal offenders that caused the ship to be brought back, and that she should be re-victualled, and sent back. By relations sent herewith, it may be judged that the expeditionary army will have need of the land soldiers, and may also have use of the ship. His Majesty thinks the fault so foul as that some of the men deserve death. If Sir James Bagg have disbursed anything he should be repaid. [*The letter of Sir James Bagg to Secs. Conway and Coke, 1627, July 17, was inclosed in this letter.*]
- July 21. Minute of the above letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 274.*]
- July 21.  
Sutton-on-the-Forest. 64. Commissioners for the Loan in the North Riding of York to the same. Return a schedule of persons within the wapentake of Bulmer, who have made default in payment, with their excuses or reasons for nonpayment. *Inclosed,*
64. I. *The schedule above mentioned.*
- July 21. 65. Journal, kept by Mr. Graham, of the proceedings of the Duke of Buckingham in his expedition to the Isle of Rhé, from June 24 to July 21, 1627; it relates the circumstances of the voyage, the landing, the advance into the island, and the erection of a battery against the fort, containing 21 pieces of ordnance and 11 drakes.

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.  
July 21. Sec. Conway to Sir James Bagg. Thanks for his advertisement.  
Ampthill. That of the return of the ship is sent to the Lords to take order in, and to satisfy his disbursements. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 274.*]
- July 21. 66. The same to Sec. Coke. A letter sent by Sir Ferdinando  
Ampthill. Gorges might have made the King lose all patience, for, although directed with all requisite haste, it contained only a blank sheet of paper. At the same time arrived Sir James Bagg's letter, with the relation of the Dutch captain, which made it probable that Sir Ferdinando had, by mistake, put up his blank sheet, with which the King rested satisfied. Recommends to his care the subjects mentioned in the letter to the Council, No. 63. [*Copy.*]
- July 21. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 274.*]
- July 21. 67. The same to Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Gives account of  
Ampthill. opening his letter containing a blank sheet in the presence of the King, who was much confused, and suspended between choler and wonder. A letter from Sir James Bagg enabled him to conjecture the nature of the mistake. Anxiety of the King to hear of the fleet. [*Copy.*]
- July 21. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 274.*]
- July 21. The same to Lord President the Earl of Manchester. Acknowledging the receipt of some letters, and returning Coytmore, &c. examinations. [*Minute, ibid., p. 276.*]
- July 21. The same to Mr. Meautys. To give account weekly what passes  
in Council, and to leave the same order to the next clerk. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- July 21. The same to Philip Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain. To  
Ampthill. prepare lodgings for the Queen's ladies, where her Majesty will be at the next remove. [*Minute, ibid., p. 274.*]
- July 21. 68. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Learns that the Rochellers have  
Tottenham. executed 12 or 14 of the principal burghers who had conspired to render the town into the hands of the French King. Sir Thomas Dishington, a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, apprehended at Paris; whether this has any relation to the commitment of Boislorée, and the other French here, Lord Conway may consider. Du Molin has his pass from the board. Intercourse between Sir John Hippisley and the Governor of Calais. Commitment of Lord Petre's sons, also of Henry Short, English messenger, employed by du Molin. Sends letters brought by him for the Queen and Madame de Vantelet. Has opened others from merchants, but retains those to du Molin, that they may be opened and deciphered, if the King think proper.
- July 21. 69. The same to the same. The Scottish captain who carried the  
Tottenham. last letters to Sir Charles Morgan has miscarried, or not yet arrived thither. A question has arisen as to the pay of the English officers in the service of Denmark, who are dissatisfied with the pay assigned to them, which is not equal to that of the Danish officers,

1627.

VOL. LXXI.

but bears proportion to the numbers of men under their command. The inclosed will show him how seriously Burlamachi regards this difficulty. *Incloses,*

69. 1. *Philip Burlamachi to Sec. Coke. Relates the circumstances of the dispute above mentioned, which had raised great misconstructions against his brother Calandrini, who was the paymaster, and was likely to lead to very bad results. London, 1627, July 21. Fr.*

July 21.  
London.

70. John Robinson, Searcher at Gravesend, to Sec. Coke. Has stayed old Francis, and found about him a packet of letters and some little money, which he had to deliver "a tother side." Requests directions what is to be done with him. Has left him in charge of Mr. Ivat. [*Indorsed are certain questions in Sec. Coke's hand, from which it appears that the person arrested was suspected of using the trade of carrying over moneys, letters, and children to Douay and the other seminaries. There is also a note of the sureties offered by him.*]

July 22.  
Lichfield.

71. Bishop Morton, of Coventry and Lichfield, to the Council. No proof has been obtained against John Haymes on the point of fornication, but he has perverted several persons to Roman Catholicism in the prison in which he is confined, and there is evidence that he said mass in the house in which he was apprehended.

July 22.  
Worcester.

72. Commissioners for the Loan in the City of Worcester to the same. They have already certified the names of defaulters. Three of them, John Nash, Luke Hemming, and Thomas Gaudie have since partly paid.

July 22.  
Amphill.

73. Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Sends duplicate of letter forwarded by Capt. Foran, and copies of all despatches received and answered. The present despatches are sent by Mr. Bartlett, whom the King has chosen because he can answer the Duke's questions concerning Savoy, whence he has just come. Mr. Montagu has been sent to the Hague. Reports the progress made in sending the 1,400 men to Denmark, and in other businesses suggested by Fotherly and Nicholas on the Duke's behalf. The account of Council business, and list of the gentlemen and Londoners confined, will show the Duke what has passed there. Sends list of papers now forwarded, with devout prayers for his glorious success. *Incloses,*

73. 1. *List of papers above mentioned; amongst them, letter of Lord Carleton, of June 29, touching overtures by the Low Countries for an accommodation between England and France; also, two letters from the Bishop of Bath and Wells.*

July 22.  
Rochelle.

74. Mons. de Soubise to [the same?]. Since his arrival at Rochelle has summoned a meeting of the Council, which has ordered that deputies from the whole city should assemble to advise on this affair. He awaits their decision. Hopes to see him on the morrow. Popular affection with which Soubise has been received. The hesitation of

## Vol. LXXI.

1627.  
the people has been like that of slaves who dare not proclaim their desire of liberty lest they should be beaten and their yoke be aggravated.
- July 22. Sec. Conway to Sir James Bagg. To see Mr. Bartlett shipped  
Amphill. away with all speed. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 274.*]
- July 22. 75. The same to his son, Sir Edward Conway. Prays that God may inspire him to the performance of every good duty, especially towards their gracious patron, and the honour of the action in which he is engaged. Never heard of them until yesterday, when he received from Sir James Bagg the information given by Pietersen. Longs for further tidings. Reports letters from Sir Edward's brother, with news of troops in the service of Denmark. The English officers discontented with inequality of their pay, and fear that it will also fail. Tilly not far off them, and very strong. Private family information. Sir Edward's good and worthy wife is well, and also his two sons. His cousin Bartlett, the bearer, will tell him all from Italy to Rochelle.
- July 22. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. To give present order  
Amphill. that Mr. Bartlett receive his money for his journey. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 274.*]
- July 22. 76. Edmund Earl of Mulgrave to Sec. Conway. Recommends, for  
Hammersmith. the now intended employment, Mr. Maddison, who was Lieutenant to Capt. Read, in the expedition to Cadiz.
- July 23. Proclamation for maintaining and increase of the mines of saltpetre,  
Amphill. and for the true making and working of saltpetre and gunpowder. [*A re-publication of the proclamation of April 13, 1625, with additional regulations and restrictions. See Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 67.*]
- July 23. 77. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston, Chan-  
cellor of the Exchequer, to the King. Have examined the case of Bridget Annesley, one of the servants of the King's late mother. 300*l.* was granted to her by Privy Seal, and 100 marks yearly pension, but no payment at all has been made to her; at Michaelmas, the sum due to her will be 566*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Her case is very miserable, but so pressing are the King's manifold weighty occasions, that she cannot possibly be paid out of the Exchequer. Recommend a warrant for payment in Ireland, or by any other fit suit she may propose.
- July 23. 78. Sec. Conway to the Council. Presented to the King their  
Amphill. request for Mr. Burgoyne's leave to go into the country, and did it with good affection, as a thing he heartily wished. But the King answered, that he would have his offence receive exemplary punishment in the Star Chamber. The Secretary thinks this too mean a subject for such a court. If they make any reply he will represent it to the King.
- July 23. 79. Copy of the same; but dated "Easton," not "Amphill."
- July 23. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 275.*]

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.  
July 23. 80. Commissioners for the Loan in the town of Leicester to the Council. Not one that appeared denied to lend. The collector has paid in 171*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* out of 182*l.* Return a certificate of defaulters, with their answers. *Inclosure,*
80. I. *Certificate above mentioned.*
- July 23. 81. George Duke of Buckingham to Capt. Pennington. Pennington's design upon the river of Bordeaux would be approved, if he could also secure the isle of Oleron, whither the French King intends a speedy reinforcement. He is to come to advise with the Duke at St. Martin's, leaving his ships to ride as they do.
- July 23. 82. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. The King has cast up all the arguments, in the letters of Sec. Coke, Sir Robert Anstruther, and Sir Charles Morgan, and directs that Calandrini shall have order to pay the officers of the four regiments according to Sir Robert Anstruther's list, leaving the increase insisted upon to be a debt from the King, to be paid when money shall come in. Care is to be taken to send away the 1,400 men at the day prefixed.
- July 23. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 275.*]
- July 23. 83. The same to the same. Reply to his letters of the 21st instant. The arrest of Sir Thomas Dishington arises from his own ill handling. Lord Petre's sons the King would have remain at Dover until there shall be more deliberation. The intercepted letters on matters not touching the State are to be used as he finds good. The letters to the Queen and Madame de Vantelet have been sent to the Earl of Carlisle, for the Queen.
- July 23. Minute of the same. [*Ibid, p. 275.*]
- July 23. The same to Lord President Manchester. To send to his Majesty the articles and answers made to the Dutch Ambassadors, that he may compare them. To prepare a proclamation touching the exaction of fees. The Earl of Nithsdale's levies of volunteers to go on. The proceedings with Lord Petre's sons have been represented to his Majesty, and the examinations returned. [*Minute, ibid., p. 274.*]
- July 23. 84. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. There is a despatch sent to Plymouth for re-victualling and sending back the ship that abandoned rather than lost the fleet, and direction given to four principal knights to examine the business, displacing the offenders, and committing them to custody.
- July 23. 85. The same to the same. Sends a warrant for the King's signature, to enable him to put a "manifest" to the press.
- July 23. 86. Thomas Meautys to the same. Reports proceedings of the Council. Letters sent away to levy 200 men to be at Portsmouth, and 200 to be at Plymouth, on August 5, to be transported to Guernsey and Jersey. Sir Philip Carteret to have the command of those for the latter place. A complaint has been brought full cry to the board against the farmers of the alum works, on account

## VOL. LXXI.

1627.

of the loathsome vapour from those works, to the great annoyance of the inhabitants within a mile compass, tainting the pastures, and poisoning the very fish in the Thames: referred to the College of Physicians. Sequestration removed from the Londoners' rents in Londonderry. All persons restrained from trading to Guinea except the patentees. Orders sent to Dover respecting Lord Petre's sons, and to Plymouth respecting the Return, of Ipswich, in conformity with preceding letters.

July 23.  
Canon Row.

87. Richard King to Nicholas "his master." Receipt of letter from Sir James Bagg to Nicholas of the 17th inst. King, in Nicholas's absence, took it to Sir John Coke, who undertook to make the Lords acquainted with it. Reports other Navy businesses, relating to Sir Simon Harvey, Sir Samuel Trevor, the Commissioners of the Navy, who are not yet come from Chatham, but are expected daily, the Garland, the Peter and John, and the Loyalty.

July 24.  
Yarmouth.

88. Commissioners for the Loan in Yarmouth to the Council. Report their proceedings. The collector intending, on the 26th inst., to ride up and pay in his moneys, they have sent their certificate by him.

July 24.  
Easton.

89. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Sends letter from the Mayor of Winchester, with certificate of the refusers of the loan [see 1627, July 9]; also letter of Sir Thomas Jervoise [see 1627, July 18], the insolvency to whom he recommends for punishment; also letter from the Earl of Northampton, wherein he urges a request made by those of Gloucestershire; all which are to be laid before the Council.

July 24.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 275.]

July 24.  
Easton.

The same to the same. About two men sent for upon an information of Mr. Childes, and how his lordship has proceeded therein. [*Minute*, *ibid.*]

July 24.  
"Collon."  
[Cologne?]

90. Sir Walter Aston to Sec. Conway. Having spent many years in the King's service, and intending, being now without employment, to return and settle to a country life as soon as his Majesty's bounty should enable him to live anywhere, it would have been a great comfort to him if the King had been pleased to honour his ancient house of Tixall; but, since he is otherwise resolved, he submits to his pleasure, and accepts his grace and goodness in the kind in which it is offered. Is much comforted to hear of the constant resolution to repair his estate. His debts were caused by his employments, and sale of lands towards the discharge thereof. The King's promise of 14,000*l.* in two years expires on July 20 next.

## VOL. LXXII. JULY 25—31, 1627.

1627.

- July 25. 1. William Lord Petre to the Council. Has sent a servant, with the bearer of their letter, to his house in London, to find and carry Mico before them.  
West Horndon.
- July 25. 2. Appraisement of the John Garene, of Crossique, she being in the port of Weymouth.
- July 25. 3. Receipt for 250 men levied in Norfolk, and delivered to Peter Murford, conductor, together with 99*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, for conduct money to Hull.
- July 26. Confirmation of an assignment made by the Lord Chief Baron Westminster. Walter, Sir James Fullerton, and Baron Trevor, lessees of the King's revenues when Prince of Wales, to Edmund Conny, Thomas Barnes, and Arthur Humphrey, of the manor of Newport Pagnel, co. Buckingham, with reversion to Sir Francis Annesley and his heirs. The grant is made on payment of a fine of 1,181*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, and reservation of a yearly rent of 75*l.* 8*s.* 4½*d.* [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 52.*]
- July 26. 4. George Duke of Buckingham to all Admirals and others. Warrant to allow the John, of Rochelle, laden with fish from Newfoundland, to pass through the fleet to Rochelle.
- July 26. 5. Inventory of the Duke's tenths taken out of the Black Horse, brought into the port of London by Capt. Hawkridge.  
London.
- July 26. 6. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. The King's care of the troops under Sir Charles Morgan. Will direct the Lord Treasurer to treat with Burlamachi for advancing the moneys for some months to come, so that the fear of want of pay may be removed. Points out certain disproportions in the pay, which should be rectified.  
Easton.
- July 26. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 275.*]
- July 26. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Signifying his Majesty's pleasure that he take special care for the payment of those troops. That he send for, and treat with, Burlamachi, and treat with him for fit assignations to his brother, and to write to him that he give no discouragements, but give hopes of money; and to give order to pay 10,000*l.* a month, and account for the rest. [*Minute, ibid.*]  
Easton.
- July 26. 7. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. When du Molin heard of the arrest of Short, he wrote to the Venetian Ambassador. Account of his interview with Sec. Coke, who, considering Gerbier's advertisement from the Hague concerning this Ambassador, is inclined to believe that he will be an agent and intelligencer of France. Results of a partial deciphering of du Molin's letters. Sir John Hippisley reports that St. Martin's Isle is taken, and Oleron and one other, with the loss of 160 soldiers and one colonel, and that the French loss is 400, and their governor taken prisoner.  
Tottenham.
- July 26. 8. Nicholas's statement of the period up to which the forces in the Isle of Rhé, both naval and military, were victualled.

## VOL. LXXII.

1627.

July 26.  
Saltram.

9. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. No further news of the Fleet. Wonders he does not hear of the gentleman so long ago assigned to go to the Duke. The wind keeps the mariners there, so that they and the soldiers may now go together. Entreats Nicholas to procure him money ordered to be paid him by the Duke. Lord Warwick arrived in the Neptune, and with him the Jonathan, full of sick men. The mariners, in praise of the Earl and their own valour, blow up the business as much as they can, but Bagg believes the fleet they were engaged with was merely that of Naples. Incloses a relation just received. The Earl will re-victual, and again to sea. Explanation respecting a ship brought into Falmouth by Capt. Mitchell, but released by Bagg. Protests he did not receive a farthing on that account. *Incloses,*

9. 1. *Relation, by the Earl of Warwick, of his passage in his own ship through the Spanish fleet, "near the Rock" on July 2 inst.*

July 26.  
Camp, in  
St. Martin's.

10. Capt. Robert Mason to the same. Mr. Grines [Graham] could tell him that he left the army lodged in St. Martin's, and the enemy retired to the fort, which is likely to endure a long siege, unless they have speedy supplies out of England. While the fort is in siege the Rochellers continue in suspense. French movements. The Duke has given the inhabitants of the isle leave to make salt, with which commodity he will satisfy the Dutchmen for the hire of their ships, and also send salt into England. Lord Montjoy luckily surprised 28 of the enemies' musketeers, sent out as a guard to those that should fetch water for the fort.

July 26.

11. Return of names and additions of 100 soldiers levied in co. Derby for the service of the King of Denmark, and delivered to John Draycott, to be conducted to Hull. Conduct money, 101*l.* 10*s.*

July 26.

12. Strength of the companies assigned for guard of the Fort of Pendennis, as found at a muster taken by Sir Robert Killigrew, Captain of the said fort.

July 26.

13. Affidavit of Nicholas Snooke, Solicitor for John Snooke, plaintiff in a case pending at the Council Board against Christopher Clitheroe and John Poole, defendants. Deposes to a conversation with Matthew Garland.

July 26.

14. Affidavit of John Snooke, the plaintiff in the case before mentioned, that he never had any sight of the Lords' Order in this cause until he was served with the same.

July 27.  
Easton.

15. The King to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Wonders much that he has been so long from hearing from him. Employs Carlisle [Carlisle?] to quicken him, or at least to see what he is doing. Confesses these delays make him impatient, even almost beyond patience, if he did not hope that the goodness of his answer should in some measure recompense the slowness of it. "One item, and so an end: Let not my monies go wrong ways."

## VOL. LXXII.

1627.  
July 27. Exeter. 16. Deputy Lieutenants of Devon to the Council. In former times, when there has been hostility between France and England, the bay before Seaton and Sidmouth, being very open, had been fortified with ordnance, which is now unserviceable. This ordnance was probably given to the county by Henry VIII. Pray for two sakers and two demiculverins out of the King's store. The country has already made bulwarks, but wants great ordnance.

July 27. Chelmsford. 17. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the same. Send the names of four persons who refuse to contribute to the town armour, which occasions a general refusal of the whole parish.

July 27. Easton. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Returns the manifest, with alterations for the whole Committee to review. Sends names of some men to be apprehended, being suspected for intelligence with Spain. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 276.*]

July 27. Easton. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Recommends the present satisfaction of Mr. Belou's demands. [*Minute, ibid., p. 275.*]

July 27. St. Martin's. 18. Henry de Vic to Sec. Conway. Our General behaves himself to admiration, making those parts appear which lay hid before. His care is infinite, his courage undaunted, his patience and continual labours beyond what could have been expected. Himself views the grounds, goes to the trenches, visits the batteries, observes where the shot doth light, and what effect it works. He is partly constrained to exertion by the carelessness of some officers. None of extraordinary credit in the army besides himself. Some unkindness between him and Sir John Burgh, a brave, valiant gentleman, but too rough with the Duke, even in indifferent matters; the rest of the officers are brave, valiant gentlemen; had they not shown themselves to be so, it had gone hard with us at the landing. Our chief want is, of some person about the Duke of the temper and sufficiency of Mons. St. Blancart. The Duke's chief counsel in the martial part is, Mons. Dulbier, a man of great experience, but not of that strength of understanding and other parts as are necessary.

July 27. 19. Extract from the above letter of the part principally relating to the Duke.

July 27. 20. Another shorter extract.

July 27. Chatsworth. 21. Francis Coke, Commissioner for the Loan in co. Derby, to his brother, Sec. Coke. The persons assessed had all paid their moneys, except about 10*l*. The collector has paid into the Exchequer 2,570*l*. Jacinth Sacheverell, who had been absent, had returned, and agreed to lend 10*l*., which would be paid into the Exchequer by the Earl of Devonshire. The Commissioners desire his advice whether anything further is fit to be done.

July 27. Aboard the Charles, entering into Plymouth Road. 22. Sir William Becher to Nicholas. The Duke has sent him into England, to bring away with all speed the provisions and reinforcements ordered before his leaving England. Until he may come from Court, and speak with him, he writes to urge him to diligence

## VOL. LXXII.

1627.

in advancing the despatch of these businesses. Begs him to speak to Sir Allen Apsley's agent, Mr. Crow, and Mr. Fotherley, and hasten them. He has written to Sir John Coke and Burlamachi. The latter was to send 9,000*l.* in bills, but the Duke now thinks it best to have it sent in specie; Sir William will also want a convoy and a good ship for his return, and to transport the money. *Inclosed,*

22. 1. *Journal of the expedition to the Isle of Rhé, extending from June 23 to July 16, 1627, but imperfect both in the middle and at the conclusion; written by Sir William Becher, who was sent to treat with the inhabitants of Rochelle for their co-operation; it is consequently full of information on that part of the subject.*

July 27.  
Plymouth.

23. Capt. Philip Gyffard to Nicholas, described as his cousin. Two messengers have been sent to the Council for orders for their disposal, but no answer has been received. Sir James Bagg supplies them with the King's allowance in bread, cheese, butter, and beer, every five days, but will not enable them to return. Entreats a speedy despatch, as "longing to be there."

July 27.  
Chester.

24. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Chester to William Earl of Derby, Lord Lieutenant. Report their proceedings in improving the military condition of that county. The requisites still necessary will require an outlay of 4,000*l.*, which, considering the poverty and grievances of the country, they do not know how to levy. Desire that the facts may be submitted to the Council for their directions.

July 27.

25. Bargain and sale, by Sir John Townsend, by virtue of a warrant of James Earl of Carlisle, to William Nicholls, of a round jewel of gold set round with diamonds, with a gown, and two cloaks, with a proviso for redemption on payment of 832*l.*, on January 29, then next. [*Copy.*]

July 27.

26. Return of names of 25 soldiers levied in the one half of co. Westmoreland, and delivered to Edward Birkbeck, to be conducted to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, for the service of the King of Denmark.

July 28.  
Westminster.

27. The King to Edward Earl of Worcester and Henry Lord Herbert, Lord Lieutenants of cos. Glamorgan and Monmouth, requiring them to levy 100 men in each of those counties for the reinforcement of the army lately sent to sea. [*Underwritten is a list of 23 other counties in England and Wales, to the Lord Lieutenants of which similar letters were written, with the numbers they were severally directed to levy. Copy.*]

July 28.  
Whitehall.

28. Lord President Manchester to the King. Reports the business before the Council during the last week:—Sale of French ships stayed in Ireland. Order for re-victualling ship returned to Plymouth. Ships and men for the Channel Islands expedited. The Lord Treasurer to discharge sums due for billeting soldiers returned from Cadiz. Treaty with Saltee referred to Sir Henry Marten. Alum works, near the Tower, suppressed. Levies ordered for the Earl of Nithsdale.

## VOL. LXXII.

1627.

Frenchmen committed for practising to allure into France Sir Sackville Crow's workmen for casting ordnance. Sec. Coke has sent the articles propounded by Mons. Catts with his last letter. Proclamation upon commission of fees to be prepared. Refusers of loan in London fewer than they looked for. The imprisoned gentlemen, who were to have been gone on Wednesday last, returned strange answers, to the effect that they lacked money and horses; have been peremptorily ordered to be gone on Tuesday next. William Coryton and George Catesby sent a proud answer to the same effect, but adding that they had expected that the Lords would have let them know their offences, and so have either punishment or freedom. They have been sent close prisoners to the Fleet, until the King's pleasure be known.

July 28. 29. Lord President Manchester to Sec. Conway. Forwards the  
Whitehall. preceding letter, and Mons. Catts' last letter. Sec. Coke will send his articles, and the answer.

July 28. 30. Commissioners for the Loan in the City of Rochester to the  
Rochester. Council. Give account of the collection and application of the loan. 160*l.* paid to Sir Edward Hales towards "defrauding" the charges of soldiers billeted in the county. The residue remains in the hands of the collector towards defraying 5*l.*, disbursed by the City for coat and conduct money in the Cadiz expedition.

July 28. 31. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. Little done since the depar-  
St. Martin. ture of Sir William Becher and Graham. Trenches making, and they go on as fast as the hardness of the stony ground permits. The fleet so dispersed round about the island that unless some fatality happens no considerable succour can come to them. Lord Montjoy, with his horse, beats up and down to cut off stragglers. The other night he took 30 musketeers sent out to fetch water. The place invincible if once perfected. In its present imperfect state the shortest way to take it is by famine. The enemy strong, and the Governor likely to make the place his death-bed. Likely to prove a long siege, which shall be maintained with courage, and he is confident the King will not let them want. Supposes reinforcements already sent to them. By advice of Mons. de Soubise, issued a declaration of the King's only intention being to succour the Protestants. Sends copy thereof, and of a letter written to Madame de Rohan respecting it. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Manifesto of the Duke of Buckingham, declaring the intentions of the King of Great Britain in that expedition. Dated August 10, 1627, N.S. Copy. Fr.*

31. II. *Buckingham to Madame de Rohan. Sends her the above manifesto. 1627, August 6, N.S.*

July 28. 32. Sec. Coke to the same. The establishment for Denmark  
Tottenham. settled, and the conductors on their way to Hull and Newcastle. Sir James Spence is also gone. Victualler of troops for Guernsey

## Vol. LXXII.

1627. and Jersey receives his money, and puts his victuals aboard this morning. The saltpetremen settled under the government of the officers of the ordnance. Moneys for re-victualling the fleet promised next week. News from Rouen, that Rhé, Oleron, and a third island are taken. Sends royal assent for new Bishop of St. David's. Wishes the 2,000 men for the Duke levied at once. Sketches out instructions for the Earl of Danby, who is going over for the defence of Guernsey, of which he is Governor.
- July 28. 33. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Second letter. Sends answer in French, delivered to Mons. Catta. On his farewell, he wrote, that, instead of satisfaction of his demands, he had received a plea against them, which Coke does not construe as an expression of discontent. He is not very well affected to our nation, but the moderation of Joachimi will govern him. The King's changes in the manifest will be applauded as they deserve.
- July 28. 34. Capt. Richard Gyffard to Nicholas. Good wishes for Mrs. Blachington. Nicholas's safe deliverance. Defends the capture of the Dutch vessel by their pinnace. She has brought in another prize, for particulars of which he refers to his man. Is very ill, and can hardly write.
- July 28. 35. Sir George Chudleigh, Collector of Loan for co. Devon, to Exeter. Lord Treasurer Marlborough. 3,300*l.* paid out of the loan money to Sir Fedinando Gorges, and 6,000*l.* to the contractors for soldiers' apparel. These sums arose out of the first, and part of the second, payment. In collecting the remainder the example of divers refractory persons has been very prejudicial. Sends list of choice able men who are yet refractory persons to the loans, and prays that some course may be taken with them. *Incloses,*
35. I. *List of refractory persons above mentioned.*
- July 28. 36. Sir Edward Heron to Sir Humphrey May, Chancellor of the Cressy. Duchy of Lancaster. Sends information of the movements of Mr. Holland, who attended the Earl of Lincoln, and has been in quest by the State. Was seen on the terrace-walk at Sempringham, and afterwards removed to the house of Thomas Dudley, in Boston. Adam Reston, brother-in-law to Mr. Holland, came riding through their street on Friday night, with a great woman behind him, and another gentleman, who seemed unwilling to be known.
- July 29. 37. The King to James Earl of Carlisle. To answer right the Alderton. Earl's last letter, the King must know how long by any likelihood, "for I will expect no certainty in women's determinations," the Queen will stay at the Wells. If Theobalds be the soonest she can meet the King, then Cambridge, Audley End, and Hatfield will be fit places for her to see. The two Burghleys, he thinks, will be much out of the way. This will not please Lady Oxford, but the King hopes she knows him better than to imagine that there is in this any grudging her of his wife's favours.

## Vol. LXXII.

1627.  
July 29. York House. 38. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to Sec. Conway. The King has conferred the Receivership for recusants' revenue, south of Trent, on her servant George Fielding, but the Lord Treasurer has made a stay of the grant, being loth that those moneys should go any other way than immediately into the Exchequer. The King has declared that the revenue from recusants shall be laid apart for employment of the Navy and defence of the kingdom, for which purpose Sir John Savile is chosen receiver of the north parts. Prays him to move the King to order the Lord Treasurer to allow the grant to pass.
- July 29. Grafton. 39. George Earl of Shrewsbury to the same. Intreats his favour for the enlargement of the Earl's nephew George, who, on his return from beyond seas, has been committed prisoner to Dover Castle.
- July 29. Southampton. 40. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Forwards inventory of a French prize sent into Portsmouth when the Duke was there; also of a bark and open boat, supposed to be of Jersey, brought into Southampton by Capt. William Burch, set out by Lord Lindsey, and Capt. Bowser, set forth by Sir James Bagg. *Incloses,*
40. I. *Inventory of the St. Jacques, of Abbeville, taken by William Brooke, Walter Merrick, Stephen Locke, John Wells, and William Mullins. Dated, Portsmouth, 1627, June 16.*
40. II. *Inventory of goods landed out of a Jersey boat and a bark.*
- [July 30?] 41. William Belou to Sec. Conway, as Visct. Conway. Sent his Lordship's letter to the Lord Treasurer, to procure him a favourable audience, but was much deceived. After waiting two hours, he had his old and infinite answer,—they could not pay him till they got money; and when he showed that others had been paid, he had nothing but imperious reprehensions for his importunities. Has spent four years in hope to receive money here, whilst his native country has been all on fire with war, the blood flowing to his very doors, and his wife and children fled and become vagabonds. The apprehension of these extremities wrung from him this impatient word: "You use me not as friends to the King of Denmark;" whereupon the Chancellor of the Exchequer called for witness to this blasphemy, and he was as if he had been at the stake, and all the bear-garden dogs about him. Has written to the King of Denmark, in hope that he will not leave him in this beggarly disgrace, but will not send away his letters until he hears from Lord Conway.
- July 30. Hartlebury Castle. 42. Bishop Thornborough, of Worcester, to the same. One Jukes, whom Mr. Gee, in his "Catalogue of Jesuits" terms Symonds, desires to confer with the bishop, who wishes a warrant from Sec. Conway authorizing him to do so. Doubts not to win him to the church of England; otherwise, for his boldness in seeking to speak with a bishop, will commit him to answer the law.
- July 30. Ash. 43. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Will wait upon him with his accounts and money coming to the Duke in three weeks. Has received warrant for joining various persons with him at Bristol:—

## Vol. LXXII.

1627.

"The more cooks the worse porridge." Reports various matters relating to prizes at Bristol.

July 30.  
Easton.

44. William Lord Maynard to Sir Richard Weston. In the hundreds of Dunmow, Uttlesford, Freshwell, and Clavering, there are about 20 persons of ability who have not paid to the loan. Sir Robert Wiseman is the only person of note among them. Very few absolutely refuse, but desire to see how their neighbours, who refuse in great numbers, will speed. The collector has not above 10*l.* in hand. Delays the return in hope to get the money without troubling the Board with complaints, wherewith they are no doubt oppressed.

July 30.

45. True report of Mr. Traske's proceedings at the execution of a man for rape. [Mr. Traske was a London clergyman, who, on account of his conduct on this occasion, was suspended from the exercise of the ministry and imprisoned.]

July 31.

46. Commissioners for the Loan in the hundred of East Goscote, co. Leicester, to the Council. Report their proceedings. Only one person behind in his payments, Hugh Jackson, of Humberstone, for 40*s.*, returned as a very able man, but upon examination found to be of small worth.

July 31.  
Taunton.

47. Deputy Lieutenants of Somerset to the same. The pass which the Council require to be sent to them was returned to William Rogers, but was entered on the rolls of their sessions. They have enjoined the clerk of the peace to attend the Council, with information of all things that passed. *Inclose,*

47. I. *Sir John Ogle to all Mayors and other officers. William Rogers, having been pressed for a soldier out of spleen to Sir Edward Phillips, is to be permitted to pass to his country. Plymouth, 1625, June 11.*

July 31.  
Whitehall.

48. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Returns the manifest, reviewed and corrected; thinks it should not be published until some complaint on the other side should require it. Is preparing to send accounts of our success in the Isle of Rhé, to Sir Robert Anstruther, Lords Carleton, Vere, and Wimbledon. Proposal for exchanging new levies for practised men in the Low Countries. The Duke has given instructions to Lord Danby, therefore those contemplated from the King are not needed. The Council will despatch him that day. Money for victuals for the Duke's fleet depends, the Lord Treasurer says, on the King's resolution in three bargains tendered to him. Complaints of the faithless promises of the Lord Treasurer. The provision now in hand, and the 6,000*l.* now "to be raised, as the financiers say," is only for the seamen. Hears of no provision for the land companies, who are not victualled for above six weeks at most. Letters despatched for the levy of 2,000 men, to be ready at an hour's warning.

July 31.

49. Abstract of the preceding letter.

## VOL. LXXII.

1627.  
 July 31. 50. William Boswell to [Sec. Coke]. Sends a letter deciphered  
 Northwold. with apologies for delay,
- July 31. 51. Anthony Alderson to Richard Hamby. His sister Alderson  
 Little Britain. is confident that she shall procure a warrant within a few days for  
 80*l*. Prays him to assist her, and sends him a letter of attorney to  
 receive that and all other moneys due to Alderson out of the  
 Exchequer. His brother, Blissard, hath a great sum due to him out  
 of these businesses.
- [July ?] 52. Petition of the constables of the Tower Hamlets to the  
 Council. Pray that Mr. Allington, collector of the loan money, may  
 have order to disburse 225*l*. 5*s*. 10*d*., balance of 425*l*. 5*s*. 10*d*., due  
 for billeting the 950 soldiers lately sent to the King of Denmark.
- [July ?] 53. John Lord Poulett to Sec. Conway. Having an attack of  
 gout, he has a desire to adventure, by easy journies in a coach, home  
 to his house. Is not able to wait on the King to give him thanks  
 for his gracious favours. Begs Lord Conway to signify his condition  
 to the King.
- [July.] 54. Philip Burlamachi to Sec. Coke. Sends information of a  
 fleet preparing in Portugal to be despatched to Rochelle. Fr.
- [July ?] 55. The same to [Nicholas ?] Two barks are waiting a convoy to  
 Lewes ; wishes they may be ordered to touch at Shoreham. Sends  
 letters from Ireland of June 9, that he may see how matters are  
 delayed there. Fr.
- July. 56. The Vice Chancellor and Heads of Colleges in Cambridge to  
 Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells. Send copies of all orders sent to  
 the University in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth, and King James,  
 together with a printed copy of statutes made on receipt of letters  
 from their late Chancellor. They account it their happiness that  
 the Bishop in the absence of their Chancellor receives them into his  
 care. *Inclose*,
56. 1. *Statutes of the University of Cambridge for preservation  
 of discipline. Printed. Latin.*
- [July.] 57. Names of Cornish gentlemen informed against as defaulters  
 in the loan. With subsequent marginal minute, that Sir Richard  
 Buller had paid.
- [July.] 58. Return of such as have not paid the loan within the four  
 hundreds in the lathe of Scray, in Kent.
- [July.] 59. Note of persons of quality in co. Leicester, returned as  
 defaulters in musters.
- [July.] 60. List of defaulters to the loan summoned to appear before Sir  
 Cuthbert Hacket, Alderman of Bridge Ward Within, in London ;  
 with their answers.
- July. 61. Names and amounts of those in the high book in Candlewick  
 Ward, who refuse to pay the loan.

## VOL. LXXII.

1627.  
[July.] 62. Names and amounts of those who have paid the loan money in Coleman Street Ward, in London.
- [July.] 63. Names of refusers to the loan in Coleman Street Ward and Queenhithe Ward, summoned by John Santy, one of the Messengers of the Chamber in ordinary, with their answers.
- [July.] 64. Names and amounts of those who have paid to the loan, and those who refuse to pay the loan, in the Ward of Cornhill, in London.
- [July.] 65. Names and amounts of those who refuse to pay the loan in Lime Street Ward, in London.
- [July ?] 66. State of the Ordinary of the Navy from the 4th inst., to the end of the year.
- July. 67. Relation by Capt. Quaile of his engagement with three Spanish ships and capture of a Dutch vessel, which he sent home by William St. John and Richard Warner.
- July. 68. Map of the Isle of Rhé, in pen and ink, with special indication of the landing place of the expedition and line of the English trenches and redoubts.
- July. 69. Similar map, on a smaller scale and comprising the isle of Oleron and the adjoining coast of France. The name "M. Brodley," is written upon it.
- July. 70. True and perfect description of the citadel of St. Martins, in the Isle of Rhé, illustrated by a woodcut. [*Printed.*]

## VOL. LXXIII. AUGUST 1—14, 1627.

- Aug. 1.  
Woodstock. 1. The King to Lord Treasurer Marlborough [and the Chancellor of the Exchequer ?]. Urges them to expedition. Looks to hear that those things he sent Becher to them about are despatched. If Buckingham should not be supplied, having so bravely and successfully begun his expedition, it were an irrecoverable shame to the King and nation, and those that hinder or do not farther this action deserve to make their end at Tyburn. Hopes better things of them. Looks for an account of the Mint business and the customs. Hopes they will be industrious, and, in the affair of the customs, add boldness to their care. Expects a full answer at Windsor, if not sooner.
- Aug. [1 ?] 2. Latin speech, in laudation of the late and present King. Indorsed, by Bishop Land, as "Dr. Juxon's speech to the King at Woodstock."
- Aug. 1. 3. Petition of Lodovick Leslie to the King. Having levied voluntaries for the King of Denmark, some of them have run away. Prays special direction to the Lord Mayor to deliver them into his hands, and also a warrant to take up shipping.

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.  
Aug. 1. Holyrood House. 4. Alexander Earl of Linlithgow, Lord Admiral of Scotland, to the King. Prays for order that Allan Levingston, merchant, of Edinburgh, may have 40 pieces of ordnance, with provision of powder and bullet, to be employed, on board ships of the said Allan and his partners, against the King's enemies.
- Aug. 1. 5. Remonstrance presented to the Council by the merchants trading to the Levant against an edict lately made at Venice, that no Venetian shall lade goods on English ships without a contract to free them from payment of consulage; and other duties, to the English nation; and further, that all such ships shall forbear to wear the colours of England, and wear the flag of St. Mark.
- Aug. 1. Haverford West. 6. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Pembroke to the same. Very few persons in that county made default in payment, and those were poor or absent. Their names were returned by the collector on his account.
- Aug. 1. 7. Bishop Montaigne, of London, to Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells. Begs Bishop Laud to make his excuses for not waiting on the King at Woodstock. Recounts the circumstances attendant on the execution of a "professor, as they call them, that is a violent Puritan," for rape, and the endeavour to bring Traske—"you know him well"—to preach a funeral sermon, in which he might speak of the person who had been hanged. Bishop Montaigne forbade the sermon to be preached by Traske; the curate preached instead; whereupon the congregation all went out. Traske has a faculty from a superior court, but the writer will suspend him for all his faculty; he is an unworthy person, and a Jew. Full of joy for the good news of the noble Duke.
- Aug. 2. Dublin. 8. Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland to the King. On the 29th ult., a Spanish ship of war, after having taken a Flemish ship from the quay of Drogheda, put into the harbour of Dublin, and committed many spoils and outrages. They stayed  $2\frac{1}{2}$  days, and departed some 10 hours before the arrival of the Lord Deputy's children, with a large fleet of merchant ships. Dismay occasioned by this incident. Pray that some ships of war may be sent to guard the coast, and that the bearer, Sir Beverley Newcomen, may be appointed to the command of one of them. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 2. Stowmarket. 9. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Suffolk to the Council. Return names of defaulters in Stow Hundred, Bosemere and Claydon Hundred, and Sampford Hundred, co. Suffolk.
- Aug. 2. Windsor Castle. 10. M. Oldisworth to Sec. Conway. His Lord [the Earl of Pembroke] not being sufficiently recovered from his last infirmity to write, has commanded the writer to recommend Capt. Morrison, the Earl's kinsman, for a company among the 2,000 troops to be speedily sent to the Duke. Sets forth his qualifications.
- Aug. 2. Nicholas to John Ellzey. Has received three inventories, but it does not appear whether they are of the tenths or the whole lading. Instructs him how they should be made out, and urges him to proceed to immediate sale. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 27.*]

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

Aug. 2.

Nicholas to Mr. Hooker. To give directions for ordnance to be supplied, in accordance with a certificate from the Trinity House, for the Pelican, of London. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 26.*]

Aug. 2.

Bristol.

11. William Willett to Nicholas. Reports, respecting the sale of ginger at 2*l.* 16*s.*, and currants at 3*l.* the hundred, on account of the Duke's tenths. Recommends, with reference to the inclosed, that the ship be given up to the Dutchmen. There will then be 600*l.* to be divided as shall please his Grace. *Incloses,*

11. i. *Account of the lading of the Fortune, of Amsterdam, taken by the Dunkirkers and re-captured by the English, with losses suffered in consequence by the owners. Indorsed by Nicholas as originally received by him on July 16, 1627; with a note underwritten by him to William Willett, requesting his opinion thereon.*

Aug. 2.

Doctors'  
Commons.

12. Dr. Richard Zouch to the same. Informs him of an inhibition obtained in the Court of Chancery against the sale of the goods in the Golden Herring, which, as he conceives, has been obtained irregularly, and respecting which he desires him to communicate with the Lord Keeper.

Aug. 2.

13. Names of those in Billingsgate Ward, in London, who, with reference to the loan, have conformed or referred themselves.

[Aug. 2.]

14. Similar list for the Ward of Cripplegate.

Aug. 3.

Woodstock.

15. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to prepare a grant of the dignity of Baron Dunbarton in Scotland, to Sir Walter Aston, of Tixall, co. Stafford.

Aug. 3.

16. Petition of David Chambrelan, merchant, of Rouen, and a Protestant, to the Council. Prays for payment to him of money produced by sale of oils laded for him by Abraham Jennings, at Plymouth, on board the James, of Kilbeefe [Quillebeuf], but stayed by the general embargo, and also of wools captured on a voyage from Bayonne to Rouen, both oils and wools having been brought to London and sold. With underwritten reference to the Commissioners of French goods to release the petitioner.

Aug. 3.

Hereford.

17. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Hereford to the same. Have called before them the persons in arrear, many of whom have paid. The names of such as are in default appear upon rolls sent up to the Exchequer.

Aug. 3.

Plymouth.

18. Sir James Bagg to Sec. Conway. Since Mr. Graham's arrival, has waited day after day for a fair wind to despatch Mr. Bartlett, who, alighting from his horse, found all things prepared for him. Recapitulates the orders received from the Duke as mentioned in the last letter, his zeal in the service, and arrest of three Dutch vessels for its execution, which he hopes the King will justify. Thanks for favours sent by Lord Conway to Bagg's wife.

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.  
Aug. 3. Bristol. 19. William Earl of Northampton to Sec. Conway. When the Earl's son came to attend the King at Easton, the Earl sent a message excusing the delay of the returns of the loan. Recommends the bearer, who has been very industrious in exercising the trained bands. Sends some certificates respecting the musters, and the rest shall follow. Difficulty in procuring powder and horses fit for the service.
- Aug. 3. Plymouth. 20. Sir James Bagge [to Sec. Coke]. Has taken care of the victualling and despatch of the return. By Mr. Graham, the Duke commanded him, to send 100 draught oxen, with certain provisions; 30 are aboard, and he has agreed with three Dutch ships for the transport. To bring them to contract he was enforced to seem to command, and therefore prays for a warrant to take up ships, men, and supplies. Will send the charge, and begs, if worthy, that his care and service may be recommended to his Majesty. Prays him not to trust Sir Ferdinando Gorges farther than he sees him.
- Aug. 3. 21. Commissioners for the Navy to the same. The Council having granted that the St. Claude should be employed as a wafter for the victuallers to be sent to the fleet, they apply for ordnance for her and the ships she is to convoy.
- Aug. 3. Saltram. 22. Sir James Bagge to Nicholas. Begs him to be his earnest solicitor to Mr. Fotherley for 2,000*l.*, the non-receipt of which will render him unable to do the Duke the service he desires to perform. Recapitulates the circumstances of his stay of the three Dutch ships, and begs him to advantage that service as much as possible. "Gorges is more and more the Lord of Warwick's, and left his Grace's, and is not to be trusted." Mr. Bartlett arrived on the 27th ult., and has ever since waited for a wind.
- Aug. 3. Southampton. 23. John Ellzey to the same. Solicits favour for Capt. Steevens. A Flemish man-of-war, Capt. Youngjohn, has brought a Spanish sugar prize into Cowes.
- Aug. 3. Wellingborough. 24. Queen Henrietta Maria to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. At her coming from London she expected to receive by his order 2,000*l.* for her private use, but had only received 1,000*l.*, and is much "incommodated" for want of money. Puts him in mind of his promise and her wants. Recommends unto him also the payment of the other moneys due to her, without which her servants' wages cannot be paid.
- Aug. 3. 25. Estimate of surcharge of 12 ships more than was demanded by estimate of July 12 last, and for a supply of victuals for 2,000 men to reinforce the army under command of the Duke. Total, 7,681*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*
- Aug. 4. 26. Lord President Manchester to the King. The last week spent wholly on the affairs of the army and fleet under the Duke, for so was the King's pleasure signified by Sir William Becher. Orders given for men, money, victuals, ships, and arms, all which shall be ready in good time. The victuals provided at Dover and

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

Plymouth prove not good; the loss to be set on the providers' heads. The 2,000 men from Ireland not ready; have sent over to hasten them. The gentlemen committed have gone to the places designed to them, save some who stand on their former terms. They proceed in calling the Londoners before them. The examinations concerning Lord Petre's [sons] and the rest committed to the Attorney General. Will attend the King at Windsor.

Aug. 4.  
Woodstock.

27. Sec. Conway to the Council. Sends a petition of the Directors of the Dutch West India Company, in order that such an act as is desired may be made for freeing them from unjust trouble, and giving them courteous usage.

Aug. 4.

28. Copy thereof, but dated the 5th inst.

Aug. 4.

Minute of the same, dated the 5th. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 277.]

Aug. 4.  
Hereford.

29. Commissioners for the Loan in the city of Hereford to the same. Return a particular account of defaulters.

Aug. 4.

30. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds annexed to the lathe of Shepway, in Kent, to the same. They long since returned the names of defaulters into the Exchequer. Conceive that there is no authority conferred upon them for the binding of any persons for their appearance before their Lordships. Return a further certificate of the names of such as absolutely refused, and of such as promised to lend, but have made default. *Inclose*,

30. I. *Certificate above mentioned, being for the hundreds of Chart, Calehill, Nether and Upper Wye, Felborough, and Longbridge, and the township of Ashford. Total, 90l. 13s. 4d.*

Aug. 4.  
Foston.

31. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Goodlaxton, co. Leicester, to the same. Send list of defaulters, amounting altogether to 200*l.*, with a note of those who are most refractory, and the greatest offenders.

Aug. 4.  
Bolsover.

32. William Viscount Mansfield to the same. The trained forces in co. Nottingham have been mustered, and found completely furnished every way after the modern fashion.

Aug. 4.  
Bolsover.

33. The same to the same. Reports levy of 100 soldiers in co. Nottingham for the service of the King of Denmark. They had been delivered to a conductor, to be conveyed to the rendezvous at Hull.

Aug. 4.  
Bolsover.

34. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Nottingham to the same. Report their proceedings. All the money, except about 27*l.*, long since collected and paid in, and a list of defaulters returned to the Exchequer.

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

Aug. 4. 35. Sir Richard Roberts, Collector of Loan for the hundred of Peatling Magna. Goodlaxton, co. Leicester, to the Council. Incloses certificate of names of those who refuse to pay the loan in that hundred. As many more within the same hundred are behind with their second payment. They make stay to hear what course will be taken with the refusers. *Inclose,*

35. I. *Certificate above mentioned.*

Aug. 4. 36. Sec. Conway to Sir Thomas Jervoise. To favour Sir John Savage in performing some things according to the King's directions. Lord Conway was at his house in Warwickshire, when Sir John's application was made to the King, or the signification of the King's pleasure would have been communicated by Lord Conway, and not by a Master of Requests. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 4. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 277.*]

Aug. 4. The same to Bishop Thornborough, of Worcester. Signifying his Woodstock. Majesty's pleasure that he have conference with one Jukes, a priest, but not to enter into disputation publicly, or urging questions of controversy. [*Minute, ibid.*]

Aug. 4. 37. The same to George Earl of Totness, Master General of Woodstock. the Ordnance. To provide Mr. Macnaughton with 200 swords, 300 bows, and 6,000 arrows, towards arming men to be employed in his Majesty's service. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 4. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 277.*]

Aug. 4. 38. Henry De Vic to Sec. Conway. Continues his narrative of St. Martin's. the proceedings of the Duke. Capture of a person, who alleges that he was employed by the French Governor of the Citadel of St. Martin [Mons. Toiras] to assassinate the Duke. Minute description of the weapon found on him. The enemy fortifies himself, and makes wondrous good shots with his ordnance. The English trenches now not above half a musket shot from them. State of the island and French preparations in the isle of Oleron, and on the main land. Advance of Mons. d'Angoulême on Rochelle.

Aug. 4. 39. William Jefferies [to Nicholas]. Explains an invention of a frame of wood capable of becoming a protection for infantry against attacks of cavalry, and applicable to other warlike purposes.

Aug. 4. 40. Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, to Lord President Manchester. Buckden. One Adams, of Holland, co. Lincoln, having fallen into a kind of lunacy, has wasted his estate, imprisoned his wife in a close chamber for years, and violently withheld two or three of his children from baptism. Begs that the Council would write to the Deputy Lieutenants or Justices to enter upon his house, take his children unbaptized, and "deliver them to the parson of the parish to receive Christendom," and also take order for the liberty and maintenance of his wife.

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.  
 Aug. 5. Sec. Conway to the Council. To advise what proportion of  
 Woodstock. victual is necessary to be sent to the army, and to quicken the pay-  
 ment of the loan money. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 277.*]
- Aug. 5. 41. Capt. Herbert Prise to the same. Incloses receipts given by  
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne. him for men levied in Cumberland and Westmoreland. Of the  
 number he was to have had, he wants 27 men, and the best part of  
 those received are "very weak and naked men." Incloses,  
 41. I. *Receipt for 76 men out of 92 levied in Cumberland, the  
 rest being asserted by the conductor to have run away.  
 The number should have been 100, but it is certified by  
 the Deputy Lieutenants that, of 8, some killed themselves,  
 some became frantic, and the rest are committed to gaol,  
 as refusing to take press money or to march.*  
 41. II. *Receipt for 47 men out of 50 levied in Westmoreland,  
 the rest having run away.*
- Aug. 5. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Signifying his Majesty's pleasure that  
 Woodstock. the Lords meet and consider of a remedy for securing the coast of  
 Ireland, and preventing the like attempts as hath been made near  
 the port of Dublin. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 277.*]
- Aug. 5. The same to the same. Giving him account of the letters to the  
 Woodstock. Lords, of this date, and that to the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chan-  
 cellor, No. 42. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Aug. 5. The same to the Lord President Manchester. His Majesty  
 Woodstock. accepts graciously his account of the Council businesses, and requires  
 that the refusers be sent to the places designed them. [*Minute,  
 ibid.*]
- Aug. 5. 42. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the Chancellor  
 Woodstock. of the Exchequer. The King cannot conceive, and will not believe,  
 but that order is given for supply of victuals for the fleet, and that  
 moneys are delivered, so that there will be no delay in sending them  
 away. Only six weeks' victuals was carried for the regiments that  
 went at first, to which two have since been added. Neither does he  
 hear of any provision for the 2,000 that are now to be sent. The  
 King prays them to provide moneys for these supplies, and to give  
 him a speedy account.
- Aug. 5. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 277.*]
- Aug. 5. 43. Capt. Herbert Prise to Sec. Conway. Reports his perform-  
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne. ance of the Commission, and refers to his letter to the Council for  
 an account of the neglects and defaults which had impeded the  
 service.
- Aug. 5. 44. The same to Sec. Coke. Repaired on the 1st inst. to New-  
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne. castle, to receive 250 men, to be conducted to Stade, to Sir Charles  
 Morgan. Has only received 223, and many of them very unable,  
 with a general want of apparel. States measures taken to complete  
 his numbers and obtain clothing, and sends the original indentures

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

between the Deputy Lieutenants and the conductors, all blotted, erased, and interlined, by putting out the ablest men, and taking weak and naked men in their stead. Commends the exertions of the Mayor of Newcastle. *Incloses,*

44. I. *Indenture between the Deputy Lieutenants of Westmoreland and John Knotts, conductor, being his receipt for 25 men.*

44. II. *Similar indenture between the Deputy Lieutenants of Cumberland and Ambrose Topin, conductor, being his receipt for 92 men.*

44. III. *Indenture between the Deputy Lieutenants of Northumberland and Capt. Herbert Prise, being his receipt for 100 men.*

Aug. 6. 45. Commissioners for the Loan in the district of Kesteven, co.   
Ancaster. Lincoln, to the Council. Report their proceedings, and send two certificates of defaulters. The whole amount, 2,458*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*; uncollected, 75*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* *Inclose,*

45. I. *Certificate of defaulters in Sleaford sessions.*

45. II. *The like in Folkingham sessions.*

Aug. 6. 46. Commissioners for the Loan in the hundred of Hoxne, co.   
Suffolk, to the same. Send certificate of defaulters. *Inclose,*

46. I. *Certificate above mentioned.*

Aug. 6. 47. Inventory of the Duke's tenths of the Lady of Conception, a   
London. prize brought into the port of London by Capt. West.

Aug. 6. Sec. Conway to the Lord Keeper Coventry. Giving him an   
Woodstock. account of his letter about taking bail of Sir Richard Haughton, and returning his Majesty's pleasure thereupon. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 277.*]

Aug. 6. 48. Sir James Bagg to Sec. Conway. Mr. Bartlett has that   
Plymouth. instant departed. Is busy shipping the oxen and other things required by the Duke. Hopes Lord Conway will be a means for his repayment. Sir Ferdinando Gorges backward to require the performance of duties; if there be not a way to join others, that are better affected, in the Lieutenancy, the duties of that place will be worse and worse done. Writes to Lord Conway, as the King's special servant, a true friend of the Duke, and a favourer of the honest intentions of James Bagg.

Aug. 6. 49. Sir Robert Killigrew to [the same]. They have wrought three   
Pendennis. weeks on the repairs of the fortifications at Pendennis. Reports the results, and suggests alterations at an additional expense of 300*l.* Sir Francis Godolphin finds a general slackness in the collectors and payers of the loan; a letter wanted to quicken the country.

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

Aug. 6.  
Plymouth.

50. Capt. Philip Gyffard to Nicholas. Thanks for his care of them. They now only wait the first opportunity of a fair wind. There are there six ships bound for the same place with victuals. We need not much fear the French alone, yet joining with the Spaniards they may soon do us a mischief. Naval forces of Spain and France. Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Sir James Bagg have examined the reasons of their return. The captain and master have done Gyffard right in their examinations. Prays that he may redeem that misfortune.

Aug. 6.  
Tutbury.

51. Gregory Julian, Yeoman of the Race at Tutbury, to the Barons of the Exchequer. Being assessed to the loan at Tutbury and also amongst his Majesty's Household, he craves respite until Michaelmas Term, when he will attend in person, and give satisfaction.

Aug. 7.  
Plymouth.

52. Deputy Lieutenants of Devon to the Council. As directed, they had impressed 100 men for Guernsey and Jersey, but, on their reaching Plymouth, no ship had arrived for their transport, nor was any person appointed to receive them. They had lodged the men in the island of St. Nicholas, where they would be ready at all hours. The charge is 16*l.* per week, allowing 3*s.* to each soldier, and 20*s.* between their two officers. Hardship of these frequent impressments. Their superfluity of men is gone; the labourers in husbandry must serve the next turn, if the Lords do not sometimes spare their county, which has in it more trained soldiers, and yields the King more seamen than any part of the kingdom.

Aug. 7.  
Lynn Regis.

53. Mayor of Lynn Regis to the same. Their loan money was paid in long since, and the collector discharged. At the same time he returned the names of defaulters.

Aug. 8.  
Windsor.

54. The King to Sec. Conway, Lord Lieutenant of co. Hants. Directing him to levy 50 men, to be sent to the Isle of Rhé, to raise the companies from 80 to 100. Time of rendezvous, and other circumstances, will be notified by the Council.

Aug. 8.  
Plymouth.

55. Deputy Lieutenants of Devon to the Council. Since writing their letter to the Council, Elias Carteret has shown them a warrant whereby Sir Philip Carteret is constituted captain of the 100 men, and the said Elias his lieutenant; but he brings no such warrant as is usual for their delivery of the men over to him, nor any direction how they are to be maintained until the transports arrive. Request further directions.

Aug. 8.

56. Bond of Henry Parkhurst, of Ipswich, Suffolk, in 100*l.*, to appear before the Council on September 10 next, there to answer such things as shall be objected against him.

Aug. 11.  
Hague.

57. Abbé de Scaglia [to Buckingham]. His name is rendered glorious by his successes. He has shown that he possesses the courage of Scipio; wishes him the fortune of Cæsar and the glory of Alexander. Gerbier will tell him the news, and the passion the Abbé has to see him. Gerbier's disappointment at not having accompanied the Duke. Fr.

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

Aug. 8.  
Hardbury.

58. Bishop Thornborough, of Worcester, to Sec. Conway. Has conferred with Jukes *alias* Symonds, priest and Jesuit, a good scholar, long bred in the College of Jesuits at Rome. He has taken the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and subscribed his conformity in the Bishops' Book, among many Popish recusants whom the Bishop had converted. His original subscription sent to the Lord Chamberlain, but a copy inclosed. *Incloses,*

58. 1. *Copy of the subscription above mentioned, dated 1627, Aug. 7.*

Aug. 8.  
London.

59. Sec. Coke to [Nicholas]. Sends a packet. If it contains matter to be attended to, wishes to know at once as he is going to Windsor. Lord Danby wishes to know in what ship he shall have passage. Has written to Chatham to despatch away the Entrance, and Sir Henry Mervyn must be directed to go with all speed to Portsmouth.

Aug. 8.  
Plymouth.

60. Sir James Bagge to Sec. Coke. With the oxen for the Duke, it is necessary to send 10 or 12 ploughmen and boys, that may order and labour with the oxen, and also a smith or two to shoe them. If the Secretary thinks them needful, Bagge requests a warrant to take them up. If the wind comes fair, he shall send without them. Bartlett sailed yesterday with a fair wind.

Aug. 8.  
Dover Castle.

61. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Glad to hear of his return. Complains of Mr. Norton for neglect of musters. The letter sent down for the care of the sea-coasts was too much to Hippisley. The Justices took exception to it. Begs another letter directed to the Sheriff and neighbouring Justices. What news is stirring?

Aug. 9.  
Windsor.

Proclamation for the ordering of tobacco. The growth of tobacco in England and the importation of Spanish tobacco are strictly prohibited. No tobacco shall be imported from English colonies without licence under the Great Seal, and when imported shall be sold to Royal Commissioners appointed in that behalf, from whom only tobacco may be bought. [*Coll. Procs., Cur. I., No. 68.*]

Aug. 9.  
Chatham Dock.

62. Joshua Downing to Nicholas. The Happy Entrance shall be fitted up, and fall down below the chain on Saturday se'nnight. Poor men do much complain that they cannot receive their moneys. On return of the Mary Magdalen, will visit him and be thankful.

Aug. 9.

63. Capt. James Duppa to the same. From July 9 never heard of any Dunkirker on the coast, until Saturday last, when a sail stood into the shore. Gave chase, but their legs are too swift for us. Next day fetched up the laden fleet of 30 sail whom he convoyed. In Yarmouth roads, captured a Dutch hoy from Norway to Calais or Dunkirk. Has sent examinations to Richard Wyman, and wishes to know if she be prize.

Aug. 9.

64. Examination of John Traske, respecting the observance of the Jewish Sabbath by himself and his wife, and his conduct with reference to the execution of Joshua Purcas, and his intention to preach a sermon at Purcas's funeral. [*Copy, indorsed by Bishop Laud.*]

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

Aug. 10.  
Windsor.

65. The Council to Sec. Conway, Lord Lieutenant of co. Hants. For the levy of 50 foot, for strengthening the army in the isle of Rhé, to be at Southampton on the 20th inst. None of them to be taken out of the train bands. Arms and coats to be forborne for this time.

Aug. 10.  
Kingston-upon-  
Hull.

66. Capt. Thomas Fhrost to Sec. Coke. As directed, was at Hull on the 1st inst., to receive 1,150 men for the King of Denmark. Those from cos. Norfolk, Nottingham, Derby, Lincoln, and York came at the time appointed. The 200 from co. Worcester came not till the 8th inst., and then deficient 24. In the whole, he shall depart three or four score less than his number. Sails for Stade in the morning.

Aug. 10.  
Aboard the  
Mary Rose.

67. Capt. Francis Sydenham to Nicholas. Has carried over Mr. Montagu to Flushing. Gerbier wrote to him to return, to bring over the Savoy Ambassador. Wishes to hear whether he is to do so. Has brought over Mr. Winch, and landed him at Margate. Has not above a week's victuals.

[Aug. 10?] Estimate of surcharge for 12 ships, and for victuals for 2,000 men, to reinforce the army under the Duke. Total, 7,681*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* [See 1627, September 21, Vol. lxxix, No. 10.]

Aug. 11.  
Windsor Castle.

68. The King to John Lord Poulett. In order to raise money to be ready by the return of the fleet, the King has determined to disafforest, amongst others, Roche Forest, whereof Lord Poulett is Keeper, and has granted a commission to Sir Francis Popham and Sir Thomas Thynne in that behalf. The rumour of this proceeding has stirred up some of the under-keepers to raise opposition, and they stick not to say, that his Lordship doth animate them therein. The King is not apt to believe every report, and would be glad to think better things of Lord Poulett, but he is to take knowledge that this is the King's own work, intended for the service of the commonwealth, wherein he requires Lord Poulett's assistance, and shall measure his affection by the success of the business. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 11.  
Newcastle-upon-  
Tyne.

69. Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle to the Council. Report their proceedings in the shipment and despatch of 250 men to Stade, and send account of their expenditure. The men sailed on the 6th inst., in the Sara, of Newcastle, under convoy of Capt. James Duppa. *Inclose,*

69. 1. *Account of their expenditure in the service above mentioned, on account of which 250*l.* had been remitted by Philip Burlamachi. 23*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* remained due to Burlamachi.*

Aug. 11.  
Warwick.

70. Commissioners for the Loan for Keinton hundred, in co. Warwick, to the same. Report their proceedings. Money paid into the Exchequer, and lists sent of defaulters.

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.  
 Aug. 11. Windsor. Sec. Conway to Sir Henry Marten. To examine the pretences of a subject of the Duke of Florence to some goods, and if they belong to him to make him restitution. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 277.*]
- Aug. 11. Barking. 71. Certificate of names of defaulters for the loan in the half hundred of Beacontree, in Essex.
- Aug. 11. 72. Breviate, by William Kift, of the informations against him, with his answer, and the facts as proved. The complaint was, that he had detained a Turkish ship, driven into Appledore, notwithstanding the same was ordered to be released by Sir John Eliot, the Vice Admiral of North Devon, and until he was paid 40%. by the captain.
- Aug. 12. Windsor. 73. Sec. Conway to the Council. The King directs them to appoint the captains of troops about to be sent to the Duke, to receive their companies in the counties where they were levied. They are to give the captains warrant for conducting their troops to the place of rendezvous, and commanding them until they arrive with the Lord General. They are also to make the captains allowances by way of imprest. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 12. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 278.*]
- Aug. 12. Windsor. 74. The same to Lord President Manchester. Recommending Mr. Atkinson, to whom the King inclines to grant a protection. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 12. Windsor. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. To take order, that the money appointed for the captain and officers be presently furnished them. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 278.*]
- Aug. 12. Windsor. The same to the same and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Sends them a petition from Portsmouth for privileges, upon which they are to report. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Aug. 12. Plymouth. 75. Sir James Bagge to Sec. Conway. Sends tidings of the full conquest, by the Duke, of the Isle of Rhé, this instant received with joy. *Incloses,*
75. 1. *Relation of Claus Garretson, master of the Bread and Beer-pot, of Horne, taken at Plymouth, August 12, 1627. Being off St. Martin's, three English ships came out to him, and one told him, that on the 5th inst. the citadel was taken by his Grace, and the French permitted to depart thence, only with "bastonathoes" on their hands.*
- Aug. 12. Plymouth. 76. The same to Nicholas. Announces to him the intelligence in the preceding letter. Has written a second time to "our Lady" [the Duchess of Buckingham?] and the Secretaries. His two packets were sent on the 6th by Mr. Bartlett, with Capt. John Foran; his box shall go on the morrow, with two ships, 60 oxen, hay and oats. *Incloses,*
76. 1. *Duplicate of the relation of Clavis Garretson, contained in the preceding letter.*

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.  
 Aug. 12. 77. Sir Henry Palmer to Nicholas. Sir William Becher is to  
 London. be to-morrow with the Commissioners to hasten the ships away. If  
 Nicholas will be there it will speed their despatch. Wishes the Spy  
 to accompany them. Shall hear from him when he comes to  
 Portsmouth.
- Aug. 13. 78. Emanuel Bad, High Sheriff of Hants, to Lord Keeper  
 Coventry, Lord President Manchester, and the rest of the Council.  
 Reports two endeavours made to obtain possession of the Manor  
 House of Bradley, but the same was kept forcibly by Sir John Savage,  
 with an armed force of 40 men, who resisted his endeavours, and  
 repulsed him and the trained bands, in a riotous manner. Desires  
 further assistance.
- Aug. 13. 79. Sec. Conway to the same. The King desires that Capts. Lang-  
 Windsor. worth, Pell, Francis Williams, and Jukes, and Lieutenant Foxe,  
 designed to go to the Duke of Buckingham, should have the like  
 allowance for serjeants and drums as the rest.
- Aug. 13. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 278.*]
- Aug. 13. 80. Commissioners for the Loan, in co. Warwick, to the same.  
 Lichfield. Have importuned the collectors to call upon all parties in arrear,  
 and to return a certificate to the Council by the Feast of St. Bartholomew the Apostle.
- Aug. 13. Sec. Conway to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. That he make stay  
 Windsor. of some letters he hath written for freeing of certain Dutchmen from  
 paying custom till the matter be heard at the Council Table.  
 [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 278.*]
- Aug. 13. 81. Eliza Lady Falkland to Sec. Conway. Appeals to him to  
 preserve her from starvation. The Chancellor of the Exchequer has  
 directed an order to be drawn for a payment to her out of money due  
 to her husband for pipe staves, and she beseeches him to procure  
 the King's signature.
- Aug. 13. 82. Capt. T. Pelham to the same. Since the departure of Sir  
 St. Martin's William Becher and Mr. Graham, they have been occupied in  
 intrenching the citadel. Attempt to poison the enemy's wells, in  
 which Capt. Shugborough was wounded. The enemy are now  
 straitly besieged, and unless their magazine be extraordinarily great,  
 they must, ere long, render for want.
- Aug. 13. 83. Foulke Reed to the same. Reports what had happened at  
 Milton. Lord Conway's seat at Ragley. Sir William Smith and his lady  
 had been there, and Sir William killed a doe and a brace of bucks.  
 Mr. Porter had also hunted a large buck almost to death, and  
 then lost him; he hunted also a smaller deer, which leapt the pales,  
 but ultimately was killed.
- Aug. 13. 84. Henry Earl of Danby to Nicholas. Desires a warrant for  
 Capt. Bond, to command the St. Claude, with such directions that  
 the ship may be sent round to Portsmouth.

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

Aug. 13.

85. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. John Jacob asserts, that he has the putting in and out of the Duke's Droit-gatherers; Hippisley wishes to know if that be true. He has put in a man recommended by Mr. John Packer, and at Michaelmas the Commissioners shall have an account. Wants to know whether there be a Parliament towards or no. If so, begs to hear in time, that he may do better service than last time.

Aug. 13.

86. Robt. Long to the same. His "Lord" [the Lord Treasurer ?] wishes Nicholas to procure an Order of Council for the charge of 400 recruits, to be sent to the Duke, as well for passing a Privy Seal for the victualling of them, as for 550*l.* to Mr. Burlamachi for close cassocks and hose.

Aug. 13.

87. Relation of news that came from the Isle of Rhé by Lewis Beeston. The citadel of St. Martin holds out still. The Duke works by mines, and has cut off two pipes that supplied water. He has beaten the enemy out of all their outworks, and is resolved to endeavour to reduce them by famine. There are 3,000 men in the castle. Vessels captured laden with provision and ammunition. Lord Montjoy's capture of a water-fetching party. Attempt to assassinate the Duke. Sir George Blundell dead of his wounds at the landing. News from Paris. The Duke's daily religious service.

Aug. 13.

88. Answer of Sir William Skeffington to Mr. Villers, Collector of the Loan. He hopes the King, in lieu of any further payment, will accept the surrender of a Privy Seal of five subsidies, paid by him "in the very view and sight of the Parliament," and the time for repayment of which has now expired.

Aug. 14.

89. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Knightloe, in co. Warwick, to the Council. Many unwilling to part with their money, but through continual labour of the collectors they have obtained almost all. The money is sent up, with the names of the defaulters. *Inclose,*

89. I. *Certificate of defaulters.*

Aug. 14.

Camp at  
St. Martin's.

90. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. Received letters by Mr. Bartlett yesterday morning. Comments on movements of the Duke of Savoy. Mons. d'Angoulême has approached within a mile of Rochelle, and is about to build a fort, on pretence of hindering the landing of Buckingham. The people of Rochelle desired Buckingham's aid to prevent this, which he had given. The present condition of Buckingham's army such as without a speedy supply they will not only be disabled from gaining anything, but will hazard the loss of what they have got. Dangers from the vintage now at hand. Suggests that Sir Alexander Brett should have Sir William Heydon's place in the Artillery, and Mr. Patrick Maule be made Gentleman Usher.

[Aug. 14 ?]

91. Buckingham to Nicholas. Nothing will more advance the King's service than a speedy supply of victuals. He is to continue his diligent solicitations of the officers, and to procure what moneys he

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.

could of the Duke's to be employed to that purpose. Can return no more ships until the citadel be rendered. The island takes up all their shipping to guard it.

Aug. 14.  
Bagshot.

92. Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Sends list of officers of troops about to be sent under Sir William Becher, all named by the King himself, in some instances in opposition to the wishes of the Earls of Holland and Dorset. Conway had been earnest for the omission of some names, but the King thought himself and the Duke bound in honour to continue them, on account of the good words the Duke had given them in the King's presence. His Majesty has been passionately sensible of the slackness of his greatest officers in relation to the despatch of these troops, and has sharply declared so in the presence of his whole Council. The Duke's letter of July 28 was delivered to the King in Windsor Park; when he came to a seat on the terrace he read it. Conway afterwards delivered to him a letter from the Duke to himself. The King directed him to press the Lords of the Council, and Conway will never use modesty, nor hold any respect, above his duty to the Duke's service. Hopes, if the Lord Treasurer's computations fail him not, these 2,000 will be at their rendezvous by the 20th of this month, or September 10, or sooner. Sends a manifesto, put together by Sec. Coke, and corrected by the King, who desires the Duke's opinion of it. *Inclosed,*

92. I. *List of Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns above referred to.*

Aug. 14. 93. Note of such pieces as were sent to the Duke with the above letter.

Aug. 14. Sec. Conway to Henry Lord Clifford. Sending him the relation  
Windsor. of the proceedings of the fleet and army in the Isle of Rhé. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 278.*]

Aug. 14. The same to Mr. Dickenson. Requiring an account of the  
Windsor. readiness of the supplies for the Duke, and sending some Muster Rolls sent by the Lord President of Wales. [*Minute, ibid.*]

Aug. 14. The same to Capt. John Heydon. Giving him knowledge of his  
Windsor. Majesty's favour to him, and intention to give him his brother's place. [*Minute, ibid.*]

Aug. 14. 94. The same to Henry Earl of Manchester. Had forborne to move  
Windsor. his Majesty on the petition of the Earl of Lincoln [for his liberty], doubting he might take offence, but this day the Earl's brother came to solicit the King for his answer. The King holds it unequal for him to grant the Earl's request at this time, but is displeased at the "envy of such denials" being thrown upon him, which might seem to argue more severity than he would have appear in his person. His ministers ought in such cases to give fitting answers, and keep off the envy from his Majesty.

Aug. 14. Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]

## VOL. LXXIII.

1627.  
Aug. 14. 95. Sec. Conway to Nicholas. Sends him Sir James Bagg's letter of the 12th inst., with apologies for having opened it. Prays him to encourage Sir James Bagg. His joining the two Secretaries will never be ill taken, nor his opinion of their entire love and duty to the incomparable Duke.  
Bagshot.
- Aug. 14. The same to Sir John Prewde. Signifying that his Majesty is pleased to make him colonel of a regiment, if he quit the service he is in, and hasten over. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 278.]  
Windsor.
- Aug. 14. 96. Bishop Field, elect of St. David's, to Sec. Conway. Thanks Westminister. for expediting the Royal Assent. Sends a petition to the King, and desires to be brought to his Majesty to do his homage.
- Aug. 14. 97. Robert Earl of Sussex to the same. Solicits employment for Clerkenwell. Mr. Cotton, his wife's brother. Dislikes the forts in Essex, and Suffolk being put in commission.
- Aug. 14. 98. Henry de Vic to the same. Great need of speedy supply from St. Martin's. England. Our trenches now come to the waterside. By sea our ships are disposed in the form of a half moon, whereof the horns encompass the citadel. Other arrangements to prevent communication with the citadel. Being furnished with provisions, it will hold us in play a long time. Suspects there is an understanding between the Rochellers and the Duke d'Angoulême. The Duke has sent for Col. Ogle who may be of very good use. Councils they have seldom, either because the Duke finds them other than he expected, or because in this state of affairs there is little use of them. His Excellency is of Lord Conway's disposition, to do all his business on the spur.
- Aug. 14. 99. Paper, endorsed by Sec. Coke, "Cosen Jhonson's relation; what passed in the Isle of Rhé, and at sea, from 17 June. . . till 31st July." It is a brief diary for the period mentioned.
- Aug. 14. 100. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Cannot but wonderfully St. Martin's. admire, that in 40 days, and not above 3 or 4 days from England, they have not heard from thence so much as by a fisher boat. Explains arrangements made by him for provisions. Has been much troubled in procuring bread for the army, there being sent only wheat, and there being no means to grind or bake it. Cursorily details their proceedings. Bravery of Sir Alexander Brett, and indefatigable exertions of the Duke. He acts the part of a general as well as ever he did that of a courtier, and therein the world knows he did his part. P.S. Letters from England, of July 3, just received.
- Aug. 14. 101. Joshua Downing to the same. On occasion of the sudden Chatham Dock. death of Richard Doves, boatswain of the Dreadnought, recommends Thomas Corral, John Steward, and Stephen Light for preferment. The Happy Entrance will be graved as soon as the tides shall allow.
- Aug. 14. 102. Capt. Robert Mason to the same. The Duke broke open and Camp, at St. Martin's. read his letters in Mason's chamber, where there were none but Ashburnham and Mason, and concluded every letter he read with a large discourse of "honest Nicholas." The Duke too desperately exposes

1627.

## VOL. LXXIII.

himself, being so intent on his Majesty's service that he forgets he is the general. Sends copies of the Duke's manifesto for Messrs. Oliver, Fotherly, Grimes, and Boswell, and half a dozen for Cambridge, to be sent to Mr. Henry Downhale, fellow of St. John's.

Aug. 14. 103. Certificate addressed by the Collector of the Loan for the hundred of Powder, co. Cornwall, to the Commissioners and Treasurer of the same, that John Skory of Lanlivery, co. Cornwall, assessed at 4*l.*, had paid 2*l.* 12*s.*

[Aug. 14?] 104. Receipt for 3*l.* from Francis Courtney, his contribution to the loan.

Aug. 14. 105. Names of defaulters to the loan in the hundred of Dengy, in co. Essex.

Aug. 14. 106. Advertisements from the army in the Isle of Rhé, being a minute of the letter of this date from Buckingham to Conway, and that of Capt. T. Pelham to Conway of August 13, 1627.

## VOL. LXXIV. AUGUST 15—24, 1627.

Aug. 15. 1. Inventory, by Sir John Drake, of the Duke's tenths of various prizes brought into Weymouth, Plymouth, and other western ports.

Aug. 15. Sec. Conway to Mr. Popham. That, seeing he hath taken no  
Bagshot. course to satisfy his creditors, the grant to them can be stayed no longer. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 279.*]

Aug. 15. 2. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends letters of Lord Carleton  
Whitehall. respecting the business of Amboyna, and information that the French are about to carry away their four ships built at Amsterdam. Sir Henry Mervyn thinks the defence of the Channel Islands, and the interception of these ships, to belong to him under his commission of Admiral of the Narrow Seas. Suggests a way of dealing which may be satisfactory to Sir Henry, and also to the Earl of Danby. Progress made in sending away supplies and reinforcements to the Duke. Sends proclamation to be signed, and also warrant for Sir Maurice Abbot.

Aug. 15. 3. The same to the same. Claus Garretson went from Cowes on  
Whitehall. the 4th inst., so he could not have been at Bordeaux as he pretends on July 29, nor is the rest of his story true.

Aug. 15. 4. John Dickenson to the same. The Lord Treasurer and Sec.  
Whitehall. Coke will divide between them the businesses of which Lord Conway had written. The 400 men are to be at Southampton on the 20th inst.; the 2,000 at Plymouth by September 10.

Aug. 15. 5. Nicholas to the same. Acknowledges the letter respecting  
Canon Row. Claus Garretson, but doubts his story. Gerbier has applied, that the Mary Rose might fetch over the Savoy Ambassador. Suggests

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.

that the States should be requested to send him over in one of their men-of-war, and the Mary Rose be sent under Sir Henry Mervyn to the Channel Islands, according to the Duke's instructions to Sir Henry, of which he has sent a copy to Sec. Coke. The Lord Treasurer tells him that order has been taken for the 14,000*l.* for Sir William Becher, and promises the 6,000*l.* for the victualler every day; but no money comes. The Duke's officers have advanced the latter 2,700*l.* that the service may not be delayed. If the remainder be not paid, the service will fail, and the Duke be disappointed.

Aug. 15. Copy of the same. [*Nicholas's Letter Book*, p. 32.]

Aug. 15. 6. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. He knows there is an out-  
Dover Castle. guard belonging to Dover Castle, which, in Nicholas's time, never did any service. Sir John has brought them to do service; but the persons whose names are inclosed refuse. Desires they may be sent for by the Council. War is proclaimed against us in France. *Incloses*,

6. 1. *Names above mentioned: Richard Thurstone, Henry Brodnor, James Cullen, and George Batchelor.*

Aug. 15. 7. Edward Nuttall to the same. Reports two small prizes taken  
Colchester. on that coast. Wishes for an answer on a business proposed before the Duke's departure, which is likely to produce the King 100,000*l.* per annum.

Aug. 15. 8. Sir Henry Palmer to the same. At his coming down, found  
Portsmouth. none of the victual aboard. On Friday hopes to have it all in. Has but 96 men aboard. Has sent out the Spy to get men out of the men-of-war at St. Helen's and Stokes Bay. French fleet returning from Newfoundland. News by Mr. Stanford, landed there on Saturday. Wishes him to let him know what it is. Sir Peter Osborne says, that at St. Malo and Newhaven they are ready for an attempt on the Channel Islands.

Aug. 15. 9. Thomas Symonds to the same. News received from a French-  
Camp, at man who lately came out of Spain. Siege of Mamora by the  
St. Martin's. Moors, and preparation of a large army at Lisbon. Advance of the French upon Rochelle. Circumstances of the siege: attempt at assassination, poisoning of the wells, completion of the trenches, families of the besieged turned out of St. Martin. Hopes by the next messenger to send news of the Duke's triumphant conquest.

[Aug. 15.] 10. An abbreviate observation of his Majesty's fleet, and what happened on the voyage to the Isle of Rhé and at St. Martin's up to about this time. It is probably a copy. It has been examined, and in some places corrected, by Nicholas.

Aug. 15. 11. Estimate of the charge for setting forth ships to transport 2,000 soldiers, and repairs and victuals for the Charles. Total, 3,717*l.* 10*s.*

Aug. 15. Copy of the same. [*See* 1627, September 21, Vol. lxxix., No. 10.]

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
[Aug. 16.] 12. Minutes of petitions to be presented to the King. They are from Dr. Chambers, for diet in court ; from Portsmouth, for a brief for rebuilding their church ; from John Randall, B.D. ; Mr. Godfrey, sending a preamble for insertion in the grant of his pension ; Gregory Isham, and Capt. Oliver St. John.
- [Aug. 16.] 13. Copy of the foregoing, with the addition of a petition from Sir Robert Harley, that persons engaged in the manufacture of gold and silver thread, who refused to confer with him thereon according to a commission under the Great Seal, should be sent for by the Council ; also from James Mylles, Clerk of the Privy Seal, for payments to him for attending upon the service of the loan.
- [Aug. 16.] 14. Draft of grant of pension of 100*l.* per annum to Robert Godfrey, containing probably the preamble alluded to in his petition mentioned in the two preceding papers.
- Aug. 16.  
Bagshot. 15. Sec. Conway to Sir William Becher. Recommends Mr. Cotton for employment in the troops to be sent to the Duke. Despatches from the Duke received on Sunday last at Court. The King's great anxiety for quickening the departure of the expeditions. Preparations going on vigorously, but no assurance of certain payment of the moneys. False report of the capture of the citadel of St. Martin brought by a Dutch captain. If Conway could turn his affection to the Duke into power he should not doubt to effect anything. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 16. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 279.*]
- Aug. 16.  
Bagshot. 16. The same to Nicholas. The King wants copies of the commissions that have been given to the colonels and officers, with an account of the pay to the troops under the Duke's command. If he can give satisfaction on these points he is requested to do so immediately.
- Aug. 16. Nicholas to John Ellzey. Gives directions as to the sale of the Duke's tenths of various prizes, and urges expedition. [*Copy, Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 31.*]
- Aug. 16. The same to Sir John Hippisley. Is exceedingly perplexed with the delays of the Lord Treasurer, who pays so slowly for provisions to be sent to the Duke, that Nicholas is fain to complain of him at Court, and has vexed him extremely. Hopes the supply will go this week. Sends blank warrants for appointment of droit gatherers. Wonders John Jacob should say that he had their appointment. If Sir John will send a copy of the warrant for repairing landing places, it shall be done as he would have it. Wonders who should give out that there is like to be a Parliament ; no sign of any likelihood of one. Purposes to wait on him in hawking time. Sends relation of news brought by Lewis Beeson, the Duke's yeoman, who arrived on Monday. Rumour of the Dutchman not believed. Sir John is prayed to amend the irregular sale of corn by Capt. Burley at Yarmouth, I. W. [*Copy, ibid., p. 28.*]

VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
Aug. 16. Nicholas to Sir Henry Marten. By direction of Sec. Coke sends names of witnesses who can prove that Thomas Rockwell, master of the *St. Claude*, and one Hayes, his mate, have embezzled provisions and furniture of that ship. Prays him to cause the parties to be examined. [*Copy, Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 28.*]
- Aug. 16. 17. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. The parties Mr. Smyth came for are crying and penitent men; bonds are taken for their appearance. Provisions sent off to the Duke; sent also 54 mariners in the *Susanna*; 90 [100?] should have gone, but 46 fled after eating his Majesty's victuals for seven weeks. Calls for their punishment, or farewell to all service and officers. The Earl of Warwick became bail for Parkhurst. He is still in his old way to countenance offenders.
- Aug. 16. 18. John Ellzey to the same. Prizes brought into Portsmouth and Cowes by ships of the Earl of Lindsey, Sir James Bagg, Sir John Hippisley, and Roy, of Weymouth. Irregular sale of corn by Capt. Burley, the commander of Sir John Hippisley's ship, complained of as injurious to the Duke.
- Aug. 16. 19. Robert Long to the same. Sends warrant for payment of 1,100*l.* or 1,200*l.* to the victualler, and hopes they shall conclude for 3,000*l.* more for him that morning. There was never business whereof his Lord [the Lord Treasurer] was so solicitously careful as of this. Doubts not of the speedy conclusion of the business, in spite of the iniquity of the times, and all other difficulties.
- Aug. 16. 20. William Willett to the same. Reports prize affairs at Bristol. A French ship from the banks of Newfoundland, and another from Viana to the West Indies, brought in as prizes.
- Aug. 16. 21. Sir Miles Fleetwood to George Coles. Postponing his coming to Roche on the business of the disafforestation until after Michaelmas Term, on account of an accident.
- [Aug. 17?] 22. The King to the Master and Fellows of a College unnamed. To pre-elect Gregory Isham, B.A., to a fellowship in the second place, notwithstanding he was not born in the county required by the Statutes. [*Draft.*]
- [Aug. 17?] 23. Another draft, probably suggested, of part of the preceding letter.
- [Aug. 17?] 24. Petition of Sir Walter Erle to the Council. Being, by their order, close prisoner in the Fleet, he is made the more sensible of their displeasure. He is clear of any intention to give offence, wherein he hopes to give them further satisfaction whenever they shall be pleased to afford him the favour to give answer to the informations which have caused his restraint. Prays that his cause may be taken into their consideration.

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
 Aug. 17. 25. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Forwards the King's directions  
 Bagshot. on the points raised on Sec. Coke's letter of the 15th inst. The King dislikes the attempt to justify the business of Amboyna, and expects speedy and round justice. As to the French ships, the King thinks a proposal of Gerbier "for somewhat to be done in the harbours," not consonant to the law of nations, but he would have ways resolved on and put in execution to intercept them. Lord Danby will go to his government, and his sea commission may rest for the present. Returns proclamation signed, and warrant for Sir Maurice Abbot unsigned, not having the Treasurer's hand to it, which is a mark between the King and the Lord Treasurer. The King's occupation in hunting has delayed this letter. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 17. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 279.*]
- Aug. 17. 26. The same to the same. The King is pleased that the bearer  
 Bagshot. Capt. Oliver St. John have the command of the Phoenix in conformity with a promise of the Duke. He is an ancient experienced captain, and has a pension of 10s. per day in Ireland, which is 1,500*l.* in arrear. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 17. Minute of the above. [*Ibid.*]
- Aug. 17. 27. John Dickenson [to Sec. Conway]. Sends copy of the  
 Whitehall. establishment for pay of the five regiments, and also of the train of artillery, from the Council book.
- Aug. 17. 28. Nicholas to the same. Sends list of entertainments allowed  
 Canon Row. to the Duke's army, and form of commissions given to officers. Has 13 blank commissions for captains, signed by the Duke. *Incloses,*
28. 1. *List of entertainments above mentioned.*
- Aug. 17. 29. Deputy Lieutenants of Cumberland to [Henry Lord Clifford].  
 Westward. According to directions, they have levied 100 men for the King's service. On assembling, eight were found lacking, the rest were delivered to Ambrose Topping, conductor. The county of Cumberland by recent taxation and loans, and by strange cold seasons and other means, is grown so poor that most of the able men are gone elsewhere, whereby men are hardly to be got for husbandry work. *Incloses,*
29. 1. *Return of names of 92 men levied in Cumberland, and delivered to Ambrose Topping, to be conducted to Newcastle-upon-Tyne.*
- Aug. 17. 30. Return of names and addresses of 100 men levied in co. Devon, to be employed in Guernsey and Jersey, and delivered to Samuel Barnard and William Foord, to be conducted to Southampton.
- Aug. 17. 31. Return of names and addresses of 46 men levied in co. Dorset, and delivered to Captain John Prust, to be conducted to Southampton.

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
[Aug. 17?] 32. Names of those that are witnesses against Rockwell and Hayes, charged with selling King's stores out of the St. Claude. [*Probably the draft of the note mentioned in the letter of Thomas Wyan, of August 18, 1627.*]
- Aug. 17. 33. Proposal of Mr. Wolverston for such a rectification of the coinage as may prevent other states from overreaching us in the currency of our moneys.
- Aug. 18. Proclamation, giving permission for the transportation of provisions for the service of the English army in the Isle of Rhé. Bagshot. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 69.*]
- Aug. 18. 34. Deputy Lieutenants of Cornwall to the Council. They have Liskeard. levied 100 men, and delivered them over, according to the inclosed indenture. *Inclose,*  
34. I. *Return of the names of 100 foot, levied in co. Cornwall, and delivered to John Patchcott and Walter Daniell, to be conducted to Southampton.*
- Aug. 18. Sec. Conway to Sir William Balfour. His Majesty likes well of Bagshot. the Earl of Morton's choice of him to be his Lieutenant Colonel, and has written to the States to dispense with his absence for a time. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 279.*]
- Aug. 18. The same to Sir Philip Carteret. To send some discreet men Bagshot. into France, to give intelligence, with promise of good reward. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Aug. 18. 35. The same to Sec. Coke. Sir David Boswell having complained Bagshot. to the King of wrong done to him by a false accusation of having sold away the tackling of his ship, Sec. Coke is to examine the same, and, if found groundless, his ship is to be restored to him, and to go with the rest for France.
- Aug. 18. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 276.*]
- Aug. 18. 36. The same to Lord Keeper Coventry. The King recommends Bagshot. to his consideration a petition of the town of Portsmouth for a brief for collections towards the repair of their church.
- Aug. 18. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 276.*]
- Aug. 18. The same to Attorney General Heath. To prepare grants of Bagshot. the place of Serjeant of the Hawks to Lewis Latham, with 65*l.* per annum, and of the place he had of Falconer to Richard Berrick. [*Ibid, p. 279.*]
- Aug. 18. 37. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Is surprised at not having Tottenham. received an answer to his packet, sent to Lord Conway on the Wednesday preceding, containing Lord Carleton's letters and other things. Sends letters from Newcastle, and hopes the troops are before this safely arrived in Germany. Sir William Becher has, no doubt, informed the King in what forwardness all things are. The Council are surprised that the King has been pressed by a

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.

petition from the Earl of Lincoln, as recommended by the Board. They know nothing of any such recommendation, and wish the subject should be investigated. If any particular man has offered any such petition in the name of the Council, it is fit such abuse should be reformed.

Aug. 18.  
Tottenham.

38. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. The bearer, Mr. Bassano, son-in-law of Francis Morice, Deputy Lieutenant of the Ordnance, brings a draft of a Privy Seal for payment of moneys due for the present services of Mr. Morice, for the King's signature.

Aug. 18.  
His Lodge, at  
the Little Park.

39. Richard Graham to the same. Request him to appoint Jack Graham, an ensign, in the place of Ensign Maddison, and to make the latter a Lieutenant. Prays him to make known to the King, that Capt. Witham was promised employment by the Duke.

Aug. 18.

40. Robert Long to Nicholas. Wishes him to procure a fresh order for payment of 500*l.* to the officers of the reformed regiments. The farmers of the petty farms, from whom the money to be sent to the Duke is to come, are so scrupulous that the money cannot be obtained sooner than on Wednesday and Thursday next. The Lord Treasurer wishes to know the latest time that can be given for it. The delay will prove the less prejudicial because the wind is adverse. Sir William Becher cannot embark till it turns. The money demanded for the 2,000 men to be sent to the Duke was at first 7,700*l.* There is now a surcharge of 6,700*l.* more; this makes the work much more difficult, but with willing minds, and faithful endeavours, he need not despair of success.

Aug. 18.

41. Thomas Wyan to the same. Warrants have been sent for Rockwell and West and the witnesses mentioned in his note. Insufficiency of the evidence. Capt. Tinker, one of the captains employed by Sir John Savile, has sent in a small French bark, without goods; what is to be done with her?

[Aug. 19.]

42. Petition of Bishop Field, elect of St. Davids, to the King. By the last great tempest, the church of Brecknock, which the Bishop of St. David's is tied to repair, was damaged to the extent of 140*l.*, and the mansion houses of the see, in consequence of long vacancy, have grown into decay. Prays that he may have the temporalties of the see since the last translation, and be allowed a living in *commendam*. Indorsed is a minute by Sec. Conway, that the King granted the petition, the temporalties being restored from July 10 last.

Aug. 19.  
Dover Castle.

43. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Sends letters for the Duke, and for Sir John's wife. His ships have brought in four Dutch ships, laden with prohibited articles, bound for France. Prays him to get a proclamation [prohibiting the carrying of goods contraband of war into France].

Aug. 19.  
Aboard the Mary  
Rose, in the  
Downs.

44. Capt. Francis Sydenham to the same. Begg to know whether he should act on Gerbier's request to go for the Savoy Ambassador or should go to Guernsey and Jersey. Fight off Dunkirk. Prizes

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.

brought in by Sir John Hippisley's ships. These Flemings are such cunning fellows that he doubts they will hardly make them prizes, but they have met with as cunning men as themselves.

Aug. 20.  
Bagshot.

45. General letter from the King to various cities and towns, encouraging them to advance money to enable Sir John Brooke and Thomas Russell to carry on a royal privilege granted to them for procuring saltpetre, without the inconveniences then common. The money advanced was to be laid out in the erection of works, and to be repaid out of the first profits.

Aug. 20.  
Bagshot.

46. Promise and undertaking of the King, that, on immediate payment by Sir John Wolstenholme and others, farmers of the petty customs, of the sum of 12,000*l.*, he will perform a contract entered into with them for a release of all past claims, and a grant of one year more, as soon as the same can be drawn, engrossed, and passed under the Great Seal. [*Draft, in the handwriting of Attorney General Heath.*]

Aug. 20.  
Ansley.

47. Sir George Chaworth to the King. Sends proposal for raising money by calling upon persons bound to provide horse or armour for the trained bands, to provide the same immediately, or to pay to the King certain moneys in lieu thereof. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Proposal above mentioned.*

47. II. *Note of the result, if the nobility were excluded. He takes the muster roll of horse to be about 10,000, and computes the gentry as supplying one half that number.*

Aug. 20.  
Bagshot.

Sec. Conway to the Council. That the merchants of Edinburgh, at their own charge, be provided of certain ordnance and munition for the furnishing of nine ships, and that their Lordships send it with a good convoy. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 279.*]

Aug. 20.  
Harlow.

48. Commissioners for the Loan for the division of Ongar, Harlow, and Waltham, in Essex, to the same. Have endeavoured to procure the amounts due from the defaulters, but in vain. Return a general accompt taken from the several collectors.

Aug. 20.  
Against Brooms-  
bottle, in the  
Elbe.

49. Sir Sackville Trevor and Capt. George Alleyne to Buckingham. The King of Denmark has forbidden them to search the Hamburg ships, bound for Spain, the merchants putting in security not to send prohibited goods. On the 12th, received the Duke's instructions to go to the northwards, and look for the French between Buchan Ness and the Orkneys. Many of the Hamburg ships, which have unfree goods in them, intend to go to the northwards, and are resolved to fight rather than be searched. The writers will bring them under their lee, or they shall sink them by their sides. This day they are falling down over the flats at the mouth of the Elbe. [*Copy*]

[Aug 20?]

50. Henry Lord Clifford to Sec. Conway. Received his packet of the 14th, at afternoon, at Lord Exeter's, at Snape; at the same time, received the inclosed out of Northumberland. Is assured, that

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.

if there were any imminent danger of invasion, Lord Conway has heard of it long before this. Intends to look towards Northumberland on the morrow, and, if necessary, will write to Lord Conway from time to time. *Incloses,*

50. I. *Sir John Fenwick to Earl of Cumberland and Henry Lord Clifford, Lord Lieutenants of Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmoreland. Sends a letter, which requires haste. Incloses,*

50. I. 1. *William Muschamp to Sir John Fenwick. Has received advertisement from the Mayor of Berwick, that the Spaniards have landed at Caithness, where they put all to the sword, and that many of their ships are on this coast, and have sunk many ships in their passage southward. It is reported they will put in at Berwick or Holy Island. Requests military assistance.*

Aug. 20. 51. Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells, to Sec. Conway. He *Bagshot.* yesterday moved the petition of the Bishop elect of St. David's to the King, who granted the same, and gave the writer power to signify the same to Lord Conway.

Aug. 20. 52. Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight to the same. Hoped to have seen him in their island to have rectified divers things, and, among them, a dispute with Mr. Dillington, who, being the ancientest captain of the East Medine, claimed to have his colours fly in the first place. The writers insist on the ancient custom of marshalling their colours according to rank and quality, and call upon Lord Conway to decide the question.

Aug. 20. 53. Capt. Thomas Bardsey to Nicholas. Announces his arrival *The Brooms-* in the Elbe, where he found Sir Sackville [Trevor]. Landed *bottle, in the* Mr. Clarke. Intends to dispute the passage of a fleet bound for *River Elbe.* Spain.

Aug. 20. 54. Capt. Henry Cheyney to the same. On the 13th inst. he re- *Aldborough.* captured from the French a Scottish vessel called the Isabel, and brought her into Aldborough, with 8 Frenchmen and 2 Scots on board. Desires instructions what to do with her and them. The former owner, William Williamson, a Scot, offered 100*l.* for the restoration of his ship.

Aug. 20. 55. Dr. Thomas Paske to the same. Cannot appoint Dr. Zouch, *Ashdon.* the Duke's advocate, to the officiality held by Dr. Aylmer, for which the Duchess of Buckingham and the Bishop of London had applied to him, having previously bestowed the same on Dr. Mutlow. "You know the humour of us Athenians, we all long after news."

Aug. 20. 56. Sir John Hippisley to all Constables and other officers. Pass *Dover Castle.* for Arthur Elidge, Augustine Davies, Marmaduke Reason, Richard Nichols, and John Palmer, prisoners returned from Dunkirk, to travel to London to Sir John Coke.

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
 Aug. 21. 57. Deputy Lieutenants of Hants to the Council. Are, at  
 Southampton. Southampton, to impress 50 men, and to billet the men appointed to  
 be lodged there; those, out of Middlesex, Dorsetshire, and other  
 counties, are paid only to this day. The town refuses to receive the  
 men unless the Deputy Lieutenants will undertake to pay the  
 billetters. The amount is 100*l.*, which they are unable to pay.  
 Request assistance.
- Aug. 21. 58. Commissioners for the Loan in the hundreds of Blofield,  
 Acle. Walsham, and Happing, in Norfolk, to the same. Send schedule of  
 names of persons in those three hundreds who are unable to lend  
 the sums imposed on them. *Inclose,*  
 58. 1. *Schedule before mentioned.*
- Aug. 21. 59. The same to the same. Summoned the defaulters who were  
 Acle. presumed able to lend, but they did not attend. Have consequently  
 rendered them over to the King's messenger, Edward Wickens.  
*Inclose,*  
 59. 1. *Copy of warrant of the Commissioners by which the  
 persons under named were directed to render themselves  
 to the King's messenger.*
- Aug. 21. 60. Commissioners for the Loan in the hundreds of North and  
 South Erpingham, Holt and Eynsford in Norfolk, to Lord Keeper  
 Coventry, and the rest of the Council. Send certificate of the  
 returns of the collectors, with their deductions, and the names and  
 amounts of the defaulters. *Inclose,*  
 60. 1. *Certificate before mentioned.*
- Aug. 21. 61. The same to the Council. Further letter, rectifying mistakes  
 in the return for the hundred of Eynsford.
- Aug. 21. 62. Edward Earl of Dorset to [Buckingham]. Recommends some  
 one to his service. Shall envy Lord Holland when he "shall have  
 the happiness to enjoy" the Duke. When that Lord leaves England  
 the Duke will not have a servant left more true or ready than the  
 Earl to execute his commands. [*Fragment.*]
- Aug. 21. 63. Sec. Conway to Sir William Becher. Sends questions con-  
 Bagshot. cerning the salt in the isles [of Rhé, and the others of that group],  
 to be presented to the Duke of Buckingham, that his Majesty may  
 receive information what is fit to be ordered in that business. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 21. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 280.*]
- Aug. 21. 64. The same to Sir John Coke. Recommends Lieut. Sutton for  
 Bagshot. appointment as Quartermaster of the troops that are now to go.
- Aug. 21. Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]
- Aug. 21. The same to Sec. Coke. Seeing the Phoenix is not ready for  
 Bagshot. service on the coast of Ireland, Capt. St. John is to have the com-  
 mand of the ship appointed in her place. [*Minute, ibid.*]

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
Aug. 21. 65. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. The King is pleased that Lieut. Bagshot. Frodsham be appointed under Capt. Jackson, and if the captain be not there to receive the company, Lieut. Frodsham is to take charge thereof until he come.
- Aug. 21. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 280.]
- Aug. 21. The same to the same. Similar letter for Lieut. Fox to be Bagshot. appointed Lieutenant of Capt. Yorke's company. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Aug. 21. 66. Minutes of the three preceding letters.
- Aug. 21. 67. The same to Sir Thomas Wilson. To send Oliver Luke, im- Aldershot. pressed, and for safe custody committed to the Gatehouse, to the Court at that place.
- Aug. 21. Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]
- Aug. 21. The same to the Bailiffs and Aldermen of Yarmouth. Pressing Aldershot. for an answer to his Majesty's letters about Mr. Neve. [*Ibid.*]
- Aug. 21. 68. Sir William Becher to Sec. Conway. Particulars of arrange- Portsmouth, in ment made for reception and maintenance of the troops at South- the house of ampton. But he is much afflicted to hear no news of the ships Mr. Jennings. with the victuals nor the money. Intreats the King to hasten them away. Begg to have sent to him the King's letters, and those of Lord Conway, and the Lord Chamberlain, and Lord Holland, for the Duke. Lady Hatton has sent from Purbeck six able men furnished from top to toe. [*On the fly leaf of this letter is a minute of a letter from Sec. Conway to the King, respecting the above letter. He thinks the arrangement made by Sir William Becher respecting the troops should be carried out. The King's letters were sent from Bagshot.*]
- Aug. 21. 69. Sec. Coke to the same. Sends a letter received by the Secre- London. tary of the Merchant Adventurers from Hamburg, announcing the passage of the Elbe by Tilly, and demands made by him upon the city of Hamburg. Desires to know what advice shall be given to the merchants thereon. States his own opinion that the ships in the Elbe should bring away our merchants' goods, and join in stopping the exportation of prohibited commodities.
- Aug. 21. 70. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the same. Sends intelligence of Plymouth. preparations in France for attack upon Guernsey and Jersey, or, as the writer suspects, to strike some blow upon us "that are straggled abroad, before we have armed ourselves for our own defence." Urges the repair of fortifications and supply of stores.
- Aug. 21. 71. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Reports intelligence of prizes Southampton. brought into Southampton and the Isle of Wight, with disputes respecting the Duke's tenths, and measures taken by him for enforcing the payment thereof. The Mayor of Yarmouth had tendered him a tenth of the proceeds of the corn sold by Capt. Burley, which he had refused, and had given him notice to retain the whole amount in his hands.

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
Aug. 21. 72. Certificate of the Collectors of the loan for Havering-at-Bower, in Essex, that Robert Freeman has had great losses in his cattle, and is but a poor man.
- Aug. 22.  
Canbury. Commission to William Earl of Devonshire, William Viscount Mansfield, Sir Richard Harpur, Sir Francis Coke, Christopher Falwood, Nicholas Browne, and Edward Revell, to treat with the miners in co. Derby for the sale of their ore to the King, at a certain price, in order that the silver might be extracted therefrom. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 53.*] *Annexed,*  
 I. *Return of the Commissioners, dated September 25, 1627, and containing propositions made by the owners of the soil of the mines in co. Derby, showing the inconvenience of selling their ore to one buyer, at a certain price, and the impossibility of determining such price.*
- Aug. 22.  
Chatsworth. 73. William Earl of Devonshire to the Council. The 50 soldiers were imprested yesterday, and are this day marched towards Plymouth. They will be there three or four days before the 10th, which in such a long march he deemed best. *Incloses,*  
 73. I. *Return of their names, addresses, and descriptions. They were delivered to John Draycott, conductor.* [*See Vol. xlv., No. 14.*]
- Aug. 22.  
Aldershot. 74. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. He is to assemble the Council, and take their opinion on the case of the Hamburgh merchants, and to report the same to the King. His Majesty is much troubled to understand from Sir William Becher, that there is no news of the ships with victuals, nor of the money, at Portsmouth, and has commanded Lord Conway to represent to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer his sense of these neglects, and his express commandment for present remedy. Order is to be sent to the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants for some disbursements ordered by Sir William Becher. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 22. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 280.*]
- Aug. 22.  
Aldershot. The same to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. To hasten the ships and money to Portsmouth to Sir William Becher, and giving account how he has disposed of the 400 men. [*Minute; ibid.*]
- Aug. 22.  
Aldershot. 75. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. This progress he has had occasion to observe many faults among the posts, and, when questioned, their general answer is, that they are not able to perform the service for want of pay, whereof they are divers years in arrear. The bearer, the postmaster of Hartford Bridge, is six or seven years in arrear, whilst a new stage from Alton to Portsmouth has brought upon him such an increase of charge, that he has been obliged to sell his cattle and other goods. Being now in great want, he desires one year's pay. His case recommended for consideration. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 22. Minute of the above. [*Ibid.*]

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
 Aug. 22. 76. Sir William Becher to Sec. Conway. Acknowledges the  
 Portsmouth. receipt of the King's letters, and the memorial about salt, and sends  
 a letter of importance to be forwarded to Sir William Russell.
- Aug. 22. 77. Sec. Coke to the same. Sent in his last a letter from the  
 Tottenham. . . . .  
 Hamburg merchants, and the bill for Sir Maurice Abbot, with  
 the Lord Treasurer's mark. Now sends letters from the Duke  
 of Holstein, the senate of Lubeck, and from Rostock, brought by  
 the Secretary of Lubeck, who has come to this country to complain  
 of the taking of their ships. Has required a written statement of  
 his complaints, which he proposes to refer to the Judge of the  
 Admiralty.
- Aug. 22. 78. Sir Richard Buller to Lord President Manchester. On the  
 Shillingham. 19th ult., received a warrant for payment of the county compo-  
 sition in money and kind, and now a warrant requiring his attend-  
 ance, with certain other gentlemen. Is uncertain of the cause, but  
 thinks it is concerning the loan. Explains his proceedings therein.  
 Sends a receipt for the amount assessed upon him by the bearer, and  
 appeals to Sir James Bagg to witness his offer and promise to pay  
 long since. *Annexed,*
78. I. *Receipt from a Collector of the Loan for 25l., paid by Sir  
 Richard Buller.*
- Aug. 22. 79. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Monmouth to Edward Earl of  
 Usk. Worcester. They have made a general reformation of the arms of  
 the trained bands, and complied with other directions of his letter  
 of July 11, 1626. Apologize for delay.
- Aug. [23?] 80. The King to the Duke of Buckingham. Letter recom-  
 Aldershot. mending Capt. William Stuart for preferment.
- Aug. 23. 81. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the Chancellor  
 Aldershot. of the Exchequer. It made him much wonder to understand from  
 Becher that at his coming to Portsmouth neither ships, munition,  
 nor money met him as was agreed, and as the King was made to  
 believe. Fear of the like neglect, mistaking, or what ill name you  
 please to call it, has made the King send Holland to know the  
 cause and the authors of this fault, and to hinder the like in time  
 to come, at least to give fair warning that he is and shall be dis-  
 pleased to see businesses of great consequence so ill handled. Expects  
 a better account of the 2,000 men.
- [Aug. 23?] 82. Minutes of two petitions to be submitted to the King:—  
 1. For discharge of bonds given for appearance of George Brough-  
 ton, pardoned of manslaughter at the suit of Widow Mann, whose  
 husband was drowned in the Speedwell; 2. For pardon of Wilson  
 and Holland, convicted of killing a bailiff at Andover. They were  
 reprieved on the confession of Reeve that the crime was committed  
 by him, and are now suitors to be employed in the wars.
- Aug. 23. 83. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the Council. Urgent application  
 Plymouth. for supplies of men and provisions for defence of that place.

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.

Preparations in France and Spain for joining together in venting their malice on this nation. There are on the coast six sail of great ships of the French King, and two Biscayners lie off and on between Scilly and the coast of France, taking and sinking all of our nation that comes athwart them. Within 12 days they have taken 7 or 8 of our colliers, sinking 4 or 5 and carrying away the rest. Trade will be impossible, and they will not omit to land, to the destruction of the country and dishonour of the King's state and government.

Aug. 23. 84. Sec. Conway to the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants. The  
Aldershot. King takes willing notice of their zeal in accommodating the soldiers sent into that county, and has given directions to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer to give present order for their satisfaction.

Aug. 23. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 280.]

[Aug. 23.] 85. Henry Earl of Holland to Sec. Conway. The King has commanded him to signify his pleasure for granting Sir William Becher's requests. He also approves the consideration of the case of the Hamburgh merchants by those of the committee that are in London. Writes on a strange rag of paper, but the King would rather he should do so than have anything delayed that concerns Sir William Becher.

Aug. 23. 86. Capt. Oliver St. John to the same. Delivered his letter to Sec. Coke, who seemed not well pleased. He stands for a kinsman of Sir Thomas Button. Nicholas says the Duke appointed no captain at his going away but the writer. Begs continuance of his favour.

Aug. 23. 87. John Ellzey to Nicholas. 24 chests of prize sugar bought  
Southampton. of Capt. Youngjohn by one Woodcott without first paying the Duke's tenths. Requests instructions. If this be once given, he must never look to have the tenths paid afterwards by any stranger.

Aug. 23. 88. Capt. Francis Sydenham to Sir Henry Mervyn. Reports the  
Aboard the state of his provisions. Information out of Holland, that the King  
Mary Rose, in the Downs. of France had four great ships, one of 1,200 tons, with 60 guns, which would be ready in three weeks or a month.

Aug. 24. 89. Order of Council for release of nine hoys of Amsterdam,  
Whitehall. bound for Rouen, taken by the Sweepstake, on pretence that they carried prohibited commodities, and also of four hoys taken on a similar pretence by a man-of-war of Sir John Hippisley's, forasmuch as there is no prohibition for the Dutch carrying any commodities into France; but free trade. [*Copy*.]

Aug. [24]. 90, 91, 92. Three blank forms of letter addressed by the Council to  
Whitehall. the Lords Lieutenant of several counties, directing them, out of the number of men they were at this time to levy for his Majesty's service, to see that a certain number were archers.

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
 Aug. 24. 93. Sec. Conway to the Council. Sending them a letter of his  
 Aldershot. Deputy Lieutenants of Hants, setting forth their zeal in the arrange-  
 ments for supporting the troops at Southampton, and urging im-  
 mediate repayment of the amount they have advanced, and provision  
 of money for present supply.
- Aug. 24. 94. Copy of the same, misdated August 25.
- Aug. 24. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 280.]
- Aug. 24. The same to the same. Sending his Majesty's pleasure, that two  
 Aldershot. ships be hasted away to guard the coast of Ireland, and that one of  
 them attend the Lord Deputy's commands. [*Minute, ibid*, p. 281.]
- Aug. 24. 95. Sir Cope Doyley, Sheriff of co. Oxford, to the same. Has  
 Greenland. received the person of Sir Erasmus Dryden to be lodged in Nettle-  
 bed, but there is no house of any sort fit to receive him in that  
 place, which is one of the meanest villages in the county. Has con-  
 sequently been forced to keep him in his own house. Could provide  
 for him within five or six miles of Nettlebed, but could not presume  
 to do so without directions.
- Aug. 24. 96. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Bradwater  
 and half hundred of Hitchin, in co. Hertford, to the same. Send  
 accounts of the collectors, which show the amounts collected and  
 outstanding. The names of defaulters, with their answers, have been  
 already returned. *Inclose*,  
 96. I. *Account of Robert Spicer alias Helder, collector.*  
 96. II. *The like of Robert Carter.*
- Aug. 24. 97. George Earl of Totness, Master of the Ordnance, to the same.  
 Nonsuch. On receipt of their warrant for supply of ordnance and ammunition  
 to the co. of Suffolk, he sent the same to the officers of ordnance to  
 be performed. The inclosed answer shows that the weakness of the  
 stores is such, as that they are not able to satisfy these demands.  
*Incloses*,  
 97. I. *Officers of the Ordnance to George Earl of Totness.*  
*Explain the state of the stores. Office of the Ordnance,*  
*August 22, 1627.*
- Aug. 24. 98. George Duke of Buckingham to Nicholas. Lest his last letter  
 The Camp, at by Buckstone [Buxton?] should miscarry, he sends this by Mons. Dul-  
 St. Martin's. bier, to let him know how nearly it concerns him to have speedy  
 supplies out of England. Begs him to send what money he can get  
 of the Duke's, and to solicit his friends for hastening the supplies,  
 which are daily expected by the army.
- Aug. 24. 99. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Has received the letters from  
 Aldershot. Lubeck, and will present them to the King on the first oppor-  
 tunity. Returned the letters from Hamburgh, with directions  
 thereon. Had better prepare the Council to consider the business  
 of Lubeck. Sends the warrant for Sir Maurice Abbot signed.
- Aug. 24. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 280.]

## VOL. LXXIV.

1627.  
Aug. 24. 100. Sec. Conway to the Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenant, and Justices  
Aldershot. of the Peace of co. Hants. The King having reprieved Serjeants Holland and Wilson, prisoners at Winchester, there is now a petition for their pardon. They are to send up the usual statement, whereon a pardon may be grounded.
- Aug. 24. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 280.]
- Aug. 24. 101. Sir John Finett to Sec. Conway. The Ambassador from  
London. Mantua presses for a parting audience of his Majesty on Sunday. His despatches should be prepared, and a ship to transport him to Calais. The Ambassador has hopes of producing some good effects in the point of accommodation, but this is *magnum opus impar viribus suis*. The two Ambassadors from Denmark have arrived, and are to have their audience at Oatlands on Tuesday next.
- Aug. 24. 102. Sir Simon Harvey to the same. The Council, not having  
Denmark been able to agree on terms with the farmers of the petty customs, House. had given them until Monday next, to make another offer, but in the meantime the farmers had advanced the 12,000*l.*, so that the Lords may have more time to debate the business.
- Aug. 24. 103. Andrew Palmer to Sec. Coke. Sends a copy of a paper con-  
The Tower. cerning moneys. It shows the profit on coinage, and how the money of this kingdom may be made of equal value with that of other countries. *Inclofes*,  
103. i. *The paper above mentioned.*
- Aug. 24. 104. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Intreats Nicholas to procure  
Plymouth. him 2,000*l.* from Mr. Fotherley, and to keep him out of Lord Warwick's power, that so he may not harm a true servant of the Duke.
- Aug. 24. 105. George Ladman to Anthony Ladman, his brother. Letter  
of Attorney, authorizing him to receive of Elizabeth Ladman, widow of Robert Ladman, a legacy given by the said Robert Ladman to the said George Ladman.
- Aug. 24. 106. Copy of a letter written by a Regular to a friend be-  
yond the seas, to inform the Pope's Holiness and the most illustrious Cardinals, concerning the canonical authority and jurisdiction in the external or contentious court, which the Lord Bishop of Chalcedon pretendeth to have here in England. [*Translated out of Italian into English.*]
- Aug. 24. 107. Account of the French fleet prepared for the attack of  
Guernsey and Jersey, and the inadequacy of the fleet appointed for the defence of those islands. It is endorsed, "Copy of a paper delivered to my Lord of Holland . . . by Sir Henry Mervyn and myself [Nicholas], which his Lordship undertook to send to the King."

## VOL. LXXV. AUGUST 25—31, 1627.

1627.  
Aug. 25. 1. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Bedford, to the Council. The collectors have obtained from the defaulters 300*l.*, which shall be paid in by the 30th inst. Divers are willing to pay, but are unable to do so in time of harvest. Pray that they may therefore forbear to press the meaner sort until their harvest be in.
- Aug. 25. 2. The like Commissioners for the city of Bristol to the same.  
Bristol. Send schedule of 14 defaulters to the loan, with their several answers. *Inclose,*
2. I. *Schedule before mentioned.*
- Aug. 25. 3. Certificate of Sir William Brouncker and four others, Justices of the Peace for Westminster, to the same. They have bound over Timoleon Gorge to answer a charge of misdemeanor, but have discharged John Potts, Banfield Lee, and Henry Lee, accused of riot, but not of felony, by Elizabeth Bridges.
- Aug. 25. 4. Sec. Conway to the same. Sends information, received from  
Aldershot. Scotland, of the landing of a fleet of Biscayans in one of the Shetland islands; the capture of a number of fishing busses; and the report of an encounter on the coast of England. The King wills them to consider this intelligence, and devise means of sending speedy relief; with that view, they are to confer with the Commissioners of the Navy and the States Ambassador, and call upon the latter to join with them in advice and aid. *Incloses,*
4. I. *Copies or extracts from two letters, containing details of the information above mentioned.*
- Aug. 25. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 280.]
- Aug. 25. 5. Copy of the preceding letter, with a minute of the subsequent letter, to Sec. Coke, on the same subject. These Spanish ships are thought to be but forerunners.
- Aug. 25. 6. Commissioners for the Loan for one half of the co. of Westmoreland, being also Deputy Lieutenants, to the same. The collector paid in all their loan money, except 7*l.* 10*s.*, in June last. Names of defaulters inclosed. Those in arrear are gentlemen not very rich, yet might they well pay much greater sums. Have levied the 50 men last directed, and send account of the coat and conduct money. Have not been paid the charges for the 100 men sent in Lent, when Cumberland sent none. *Inclose,*
6. I. *Schedule of defaulters to the loan:—Richard Salkeld, John Wharton, Mrs. Dudley, Randall Washington, of Threpland, and Richard Wharton. Total, 6*l.* 10*s.*, although stated at 6*l.*, and in the letter 7*l.* 10*s.**
6. II. *Note of money disbursed for 50 men, 51*l.* 6*s.**

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.  
Aug. 25. 7. Buckingham to Nicholas. Urges the sending away of supplies. If he had had them, he had by this time forced the citadel, disposed of part of his fleet on the coasts of France and Spain, and eased the King of the charge he is at. Therefore, whatever is ready, let it be sent out of hand, but be sure to send as many land men as possible. All the ships employed in investing that island. At a more seasonable time, will send salt into England.
- Aug. 25. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Acquaints him with the above  
Aldershot. despatch to the Lords (No. 4), and recommends the speedy pursuit of his Majesty's directions. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 280.]
- Aug. 25. 8. The same to the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants. A gentleman employed to the King with letters of special importance from a minister, now abroad, has complained, that, landing in Hants, and coming to Twyford for posthorses, John Welsh contemptuously refused to let his nag go a stage. They are to examine this complaint, and either bind Welsh over to appear before the Council, or otherwise give him a sharp reprimand. [*Copy*.]
- Aug. 25. 9. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Reports the proceedings of the  
Tottenham. Council in the matters which have been before them:—1. The bargain with the farmers of the petty customs, the state of which is fully related, and the mode in which the advance of 14,000*l.* was obtained. 2. The advice sent to Hamburg for the English merchants to slip away quietly, and to get their goods conveyed on board the English ships. 3. Charges against Sir David Boswell, which were found to be so far proved, that they could not recommend him for present service. 4. State of arrangements for transport of 400 men to Guernsey and Jersey, and the transport of victuals and munition to the Duke. The ships with the latter are to fall down to-morrow, and to use all expedition to go to Sir William Becher at Portsmouth. 5. Arrangements for transport and victualling of 2,000 men appointed to be at Plymouth on September 10. 6. Repair and fitting-up of the *St. Andrew* and the *Antelope* at Bristol. 7. Interception of the French ships coming from Amsterdam; the *Prosperous*, a ketch, is to be sent to watch their movements, and the *Convertive* to put to sea as soon as victualled. 8. Orders given to the ships to be sent to Guernsey and Jersey. 9. Guard of the Elbe, by Sir Sackville Trevor.
- Aug. 25. 10. Abstract of the preceding.
- Aug. 25. 11. Henry De Vic to the same. Recommends the bearer  
Sept. 4. [*Mons. Dulbier*], whom the Duke makes partaker of his chiefest  
St. Martin's counsels, not without envy of the officers. Lord Conway can judge whether any extraordinary worth in him, or the scarcity of able men, has made him so much regarded. Sir Edward Conway has returned from Rochelle pretty well recovered of his wound. Sends copy of summons to Mons. Toiras, and his reply. State of things at Rochelle. The army in good condition, without sickness or necessity. The enemy is now penned in by land, and almost by sea, by means

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

of certain booms. They begin to be in want, and soldiers run away daily. Mons. Toiras has promised to hold out until September 10. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Duke of Buckingham to Mons. Toiras, Commander of the Citadel of St. Martin. Summons to surrender. 1627, Aug. 3<sup>o</sup>. Copy. Fr.*

11. II. *Mons. Toiras to Buckingham. Reply. 1627, Aug. 3<sup>o</sup>. Copy. Fr.*

Aug. [25].  
Sept. [4].  
St. Martin's.

12. Henry de Vic to Sec. Conway. The Duke wishes them to send over to him the man, whom he conjectures might be Provost Marshal of London, who did good service in repressing the insolency of the mariners when they came up to Whitehall. Arrival of 50 sail of Dutch, for salt. Enemy reduced to great necessities. The extraordinary rains have supplied them with water, which they chiefly wanted. Regulation of traffic with the Rochellers. Appeal on behalf of the inhabitants of Guernsey and Jersey, of one of which islands De Vic was a native, who are in danger of utter ruin by the stoppage of their traffic with France in stockings.

Aug. 25. Nicholas to Sir William Becher. The victuals were put aboard this day. There are also 30 lasts of powder, with provision of shot and match, and part of the granadoes. The rest will be sent with Lord Holland. The money is not in such forwardness as could be wished. Burlamachi having paid 1,000*l.* to Sir James Bagg, says that he cannot pay more than 8,000*l.*, instead of 9,000*l.* There is also a stop in payment of the 14,000*l.* It is suggested to send 10,000*l.* now, and the remainder by Lord Holland. The Duke's officers are unwilling to send money without the Duke's warrant, having divers to pay here for the Duke's service. Sir William Russell is off the business which Becher mentioned to Nicholas. The merchant will not meddle with it unless he may be assured of 50 per cent. profit. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 33.*]

Aug. 25. 13. Sir Sackville Crow to Nicholas. Has stayed the pay of the Entrance, at request of Sir Henry Mervyn, but suspects he is delaying for his own pleasure and ends. Begs Nicholas to write a good round letter, to hasten him.

Aug. 25. 14. William Kift to the same. The Elizabeth, of London, was brought into Dartmouth about Easter last by Capt. Robert Nutt, and confiscated as pirates' goods.

Aug. 25. 15. Robert Long to the same. Mr. Keme, a cooper, having contracted to purchase 1,500*l.* worth of wood per annum from the Forest of Dean, is in want of ships to transport his timber. Nicholas is requested to help him.

Aug. 25. 16. Capt. Robert Mason to the same. Mons. St. Surin, a Protestant, though our enemy, protests, on his salvation, that the citadel is victualled for two months. Their only way of assault is by famine. Their number is not sufficient for approaches, and daily

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

decreases ; therefore, "send us out men." Remembrances to friends. Mr. Geeres, near Doctors' Commons, is his brother-in-law. Untrue title cast upon him at Cambridge : desires to have the "history of the Doctorship."

Aug. 25.  
The Camp,  
at St. Martin's.

17. Thomas Symonds to Nicholas. Capt. Shugborough died of his wound on the 16th inst. Capt. "Sampawe" and Lieutenant Humfries killed. They have the enemies now like a hare in a purse net, and hope after one or two weeks' watching they shall have them so tame that they may thrust their fingers in their eyes. They run away by half dozens, and many of them are killed by the fire of the besiegers. Begs Nicholas to recommend him to his friend.

Aug. 25.  
Hartlebury.

18. Bishop Thornborough, of Worcester, to Philip Earl of Montgomery. Finds the arms taken from Lord Windsor going to decay, and knows that those taken from Lord Shrewsbury's father are almost perished. Suggests that in these days it were to be wished that either the country should be charged with preserving the arms of recusants, or else that recusants themselves should be charged to maintain their own arms, though taken from them. *Incloses,*

18. i. *Note of armour of Lord Windsor left at the palace of the Bishop of Worcester, December 14, 1625.*

[Aug. 26 ?] 19. Minute, by Sec. Conway, of a letter suggested to be written by the Lords of the Council to the Commissioners of the army in Hants, to provide a regiment billeted there with shoes.

[Aug. 26 ?] Similar minute of order from the same Lords to the same Commissioners, to set an equal rate upon the county for maintenance of the soldiers. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.*]

Aug. 26.  
Portsmouth.

20. Sir William Becher to the Council. Came to Southampton on the 20th inst., and arranged to receive the 400 recruits, and put them on board ships for transport, but up to this time, to his great grief, has heard no news of either ships or money. Deficiency in numbers of recruits. Lady Hatton's six men. Proposes to supply the defective numbers out of the men for the Channel Islands.

Aug. 26.  
Woodbridge.

21. Commissioners for the Loan for the liberty of St. Etheldred, co. Suffolk, to the same. The delay in payment of the loan money has arisen from the mistake of the collectors, who supposed that it were no reason that they should pay in the money unless they might be sure of a *quietus est*. The country has paid in the amount to the collectors long since, except a few defaulters, whose names are inclosed.

[Aug. 26 ?] 22. Mary Countess of Buckingham to the Duke, her son. Is sorry that he has entered on so great business, and that there is so little care to supply his wants. At home all is merry and well pleased, though the ships be not victualled nor mariners to go with them. As for moneys, the kingdom will not supply his expenses, and every man groans under the burden of the times. Complains of his embroiling the whole Christian world in war, and then declaring it

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

was for religion. God spares the Duke for more honour, if he will not be wilfully blind, and overthrow himself body and soul. Hopes He has not made the Duke so great, and given him so many excellent parts, to suffer him to die in a ditch. Intreats him to leave the bloody way into which he has crept. His domestic blessings; prospect of another son. Money remitted to him. If she had a world he should command it.

Aug. 26.  
Aldershot.

23. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. The King has put a gracious construction upon the acts of Sir David Boswell, and is pleased, at his own adventure, to trust him with the command of the ship as captain. Sec. Coke is required to give orders accordingly. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 26.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 281.*]

Aug. 26.  
Aldershot.

The same to the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants. To see the men mentioned in the next letter provided for, assurance having been given of repayment of charges, and that the act should not be a precedent. [*Minute, written on the same paper as No. 24.*]

Aug. 26.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 281.*]

Aug. 26.  
Aldershot.

24. The same to the Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton. To receive and billet 200 men levied to be transported to Jersey. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 26.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 281.*]

Aug. 26.

Nicholas to Sir James Bagg. Mr. Davyle sent down to see to the execution of the commission for examining the abuses of the officers of the Vice Admiralty of Devon, a business in which Bagg is urged to take special care. The Elizabeth, of London, arrested at Dartmouth, has been adjudged to the Duke, and is to be sold with speed. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 35.*]

Aug. 26.

The same to Mr. Drake. A similar letter, respecting the Vice Admiralty of Devon. [*Minute, ibid, p. 35.*]

Aug. 27.  
Aldershot.

25. Sec. Conway to the Council. The King's trouble at the delay in payment of the money for the provisions for the 2,000 men, especially in consideration of the need the Duke has of them, and his reliance on their being presently sent to him. The King prays them to put to their best assistance to further that service. Sends letter of Lord Clifford of the 20th instant. The King refers to the Council the adoption of necessary measures to meet this imminent danger. Orders desired by Sir Philip Carteret for billeting and transport of the troops designed for the Channel Islands. Sends the King's warrant for levying 25 men in Middlesex, and list of captains, lieutenants, and ensigns as the King has appointed them. *Inclosed,*

25. 1. *Henry Lord Clifford to Sec. Conway. 1627, August 20.*  
[*See Vol. lxxiv., No. 50.*]

1627.

VOL. LXXV.

25. II. *The King to George Duke of Buckingham, Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex, and, in his absence, to his Deputy Lieutenants, to levy 25 men, to complete 200 to be sent to Jersey. Aldershot, 1627, August 26.*
25. III. *List of officers above mentioned.*
- Aug. 27. 26. Copy of the preceding letter.
- Aug. 27. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 282.*]
- Aug. 27. 27. Mayor of Northampton to the same. Sends list of defaulters Northampton. to the loan. He has set upon calling for the second payment, but divers refuse until the first refusers be dealt with. *Incloses,*
27. I. *List of defaulters above mentioned.*
- Aug. 27. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Giving his Majesty's pleasure about Aldershot. the bargain with the farmers of petty customs, with his desire that the succours to the army be hastened. Acquaints him with his letters of this date to the Lords and the Lord Treasurer. A messenger come to [from?] the Duke. Great want of supplies there. A fleet preparing at St. Malo. The sea full of French men-of-war. Represents the danger we are in of the enemy's strong preparations. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 281.*]
- Aug. 27. 28. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the Chancellor Aldershot. of the Exchequer. His Majesty received advertisement yesterday that no money is yet paid for provisions for the 2,000 men, and therefore, no provisions in hand. If speedy care be not taken the employment of these men will be useless, and the loss of the action be endangered. The King therefore requires them to think of this, not as of an ordinary matter, but to proportion their care to the importance of the work. His Majesty is troubled on all hands. The soldiers for Guernsey and Jersey have come to Southampton, and neither money nor order to receive them. The Council are to give present order therein. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 27. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 281.*]
- Aug. 27. 29. The same to Eliza Lady Falkland. The matter of the pipe staves is already one of much discontentment to the Lord Deputy, and to give part of them to her would embroil matters farther. The King will take into consideration some other way for her relief. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 27. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 281.*]
- Aug. 27. 30. Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells, to Sec. Coke. The King has Aldershot. commanded him to send the inclosed to Sec. Coke, though he thinks this is the longer way about, and so he told the King. Excuses the haste of a moving day. *Incloses,*
30. I. *Mayor of Winchester to Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells. Has received a hue and cry for Martin Lucas, suspected to be a Dunkirker coming out of Spain. He was lately*

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

*taken in his ship by Capt. Thomas Witherley, and brought into Poole; but has escaped out of custody. He is suspected to be a Papist. Certifies these facts to the Bishop as his only acquaintance at Court.*

- [Aug. 27 ?] 31. Sir Henry Hungate to Sir Edward Varney [Edmund Verney]. Knight Marshal. Complains of the Constables of Alresford for keeping him four hours in that town for want of horses, and making a pish at his warrant. Wishes them strictly punished.
- Aug. 27. 32. Estimate of the charge of setting forth to sea three King's ships, with 650 men, for 2 months' sea wages, and 14 days in harbour. Total, 6,698*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*
- Aug. 27. Copy of the same. [See 1627, September 21, Vol. lxxix., No. 10.]
- Aug. 27. 33. Certificate of the answers of defaulters to the loan in the hundred of Offlow, co. Stafford.
- Aug. 28. 34. Sec. Conway to the Council. The King finds the inclosed Woking. petition reasonable, and the petitioner fit to be assisted. The Council are therefore to give him as ample warrants as are given on like occasions.
- Aug. 28. 35. The same to the same. Recommending a petition of Capt. Woking. Leslie, who desires assistance for raising volunteers for the King of Denmark, and obtaining shipping to transport them. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 282.*]
- Aug. 28. 35. Mayor of Dartmouth to the same. Gilbert Angell and Dartmouth. Peter Watson of the Goshawk, have come into Dartmouth with intelligence, that, on Sunday last, off the Lizard, they espied a fleet of about 100 sail sailing eastward, which they are doubtful are enemies.
- Aug. 28. 36. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Freebridge Setchey. citra Lynn, Freebridge in partibus, Mershand and Clackclose, in Norfolk, to the same. Their total loan money, 1,369*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; paid in, 1,268*l.*; in hand, 110*l.*; uncollected, 41*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, of which an account is now returned.
- Aug. 28. 37. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Pembroke to the same. In pursu- Haverford West-ance of directions from "the Lord Lieutenant of Wales," they have levied 50 men, and have them ready to be sent to Plymouth. Pray that Milford Haven may be fortified, and that on future occasions they may have power given them to levy men in the town and county of Haverford West and other corporations in the county. Not having that authority, they are obliged to impress such men as they are both sorry and ashamed to present.
- Aug. 28. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Recommending the captain's business Woking. [Capt. Leslie's] for shipping especially to him, in his Majesty's name. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 282.*]

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

Aug. 28. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. His Majesty approves well of the  
Woking. remedy against the incursions into Scotland, and the transport by the  
Hamburgers of forbidden goods; also of the care to hasten away the  
2,000, and that provision is made to secure the coast of Ireland.  
Desires care may be taken to intercept the new French ships.  
Acquaints him with some passages of the Earl of Holland and Sir  
Simon Harvey, about the bargain with the farmers. [*Minute,*  
*Conway's Letter Book, p. 282.*]

Aug. 28. 38. The same to Attorney General Heath and Solicitor General  
Woking. Sheldon. Various minute particulars in which the King is informed  
that the instructions to the Council in the North are not sufficient.  
They are to consider the same, and certify their opinions.

Aug. 28. Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]

Aug. 28. The same to the Lord Mayor of London. To assist Capt. Leslie  
Woking. in taking some he has bargained with and others who have fled  
from their colours. [*Minute, ibid.*]

Aug. 28. 39. The same to Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight. The  
Woking. King's pressing occasions for money prevent his at present incurring  
the charges necessary with reference to certain of their demands.  
The question respecting Mr. Dillington's claim of precedency shall  
be heard and determined by Lord Conway when he comes next into  
the island. In the meantime the ancient custom is to be observed.  
All cutting of wood to be stayed.

Aug. 28. 40. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Measures taken by the Council to  
London. raise troops and ships to repel the anticipated attack of a Spanish  
fleet coming from the northward. The *St. Andrew* and the *Antelope* to  
be fitted up for Ireland. Sir Henry Mervyn to be employed, on his  
return from the Channel Islands, to intercept the French ships  
coming from Amsterdam. For the 2,000 men, the victualler ac-  
knowledges he has this morning received sufficient money for that  
service, and undertakes to have his victuals aboard by September 10.  
*Burlamachi* has claimed 4,000*l.* out of the 14,000*l.* intended to be  
sent to the Duke, and the petty farmers have made new, but still  
disadvantageous, proposals. It is suggested to supply 10,000*l.* at  
once to the Duke, and to send the remainder when the 2,000 men  
go over. The ports have been laid for *Martin Lucas*.

Aug. 28. 41. Bailiff and others of New Alresford to the same. On behalf  
New Alresford. of John Heather and William Neville, constables of that town, sent  
for to answer a complaint.

Aug. 28. 42. Sir Benjamin Tichborne to the same, as Lord Lieutenant of  
Hants. Similar letter on behalf of John Heather.

Aug. 28. 43. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Is busy getting horses and  
Plymouth. oxen aboard for the Duke. His letters shall go that night or in the  
morning. Bad feeling of the Earl of Warwick against Bagg. It is

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

said the Earl of Holland will go to the Duke. Bagg offers him his house. No news of Sir Francis Stewart. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Sir James Bagg to Sec. Coke. Sends list of ships fit for transporting soldiers. They are new returned from Newfoundland, whence others are expected daily. If soldiers are to be billeted wishes to be named on that commission. Urges the punishment of Mr. Trefusis, Mr. Coryton's nephew, and Mr. Nicholls, a Commissioner for the loan, but both defaulters. Displeasure of the Earl of Warwick, against which he prays to be protected. [Copy.] Incloses,*

43. I. 1. *List of 9 ships fit for transporting soldiers. [Copy.]*

Aug. 28.  
Stokes Bay.

44. Sir Henry Palmer to Nicholas. Has failed, notwithstanding all the earnestness he can use, to get his victuals aboard; some of his beer yet to brew. A man-of-war came in there four days ago, which met 12 ships brought out of the Low Countries for France, some of 800 tons, and one of 1,000. They shaped their course for Havre de Grace. Three Dunkirkers have lately taken eight small barks to the westward of this port. Unless there be some force there, there will be much mischief.

Aug. 28.  
Portsmouth.

45. William Towerson to the same. Mr. Ellzey and himself have contracted with Capt. Harvey for a ship to be fitted out as a man-of-war. Beg that they may have the use of eight or nine pieces of ordnance, out of the Don de Dieu of St. Malo.

Aug. 28.  
Ketteringham.

46. Sir Arthur Heveningham to Sir Thomas Woodhouse, Sir Henry Jerningham, and Sir Thomas Southwell, Commissioners for the Loan in co. Norfolk. Explains why he has not paid his loan money, and gives the particulars of an arrangement, whereby, being sick and in debt, he conveyed away his lands, reserving only 40*l.* per annum. [*Underwritten is a verification of the circumstances by the Commissioners.*]

Aug. 28.  
St. Martin's.

47. Capt. William Jewell to Capt. John Pennington. Is detained at St. Martin's for despatches. The Duke extremely discontented through neglect of duties. The squadron that rides hereabouts is strongly condemned for suffering supplies to be brought into the citadel last night. 'Tis thought that some will suffer for it. The land captains say, that Pennington of all the fleet deserves respect.

Aug. 28.

48. Estimate of the surcharge of 160 men for two months on board the St. Andrew and the Antelope, with a supply of anchors, cordage, and other things. Total, 2,272*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*

Aug. 28.

49. Return of the names and addresses of 100 men, levied in co. Stafford, and delivered to Thomas Hulse, to be conducted to such place, as shall hereafter be commanded.

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

Aug. 29.  
Woking.

50. Sec. Conway to the Council. Sends for their consideration a petition addressed by Thomas Owen, a maimed soldier, to the King.

Aug. [29].

51. Certificate by the Commissioners for the Loan in the hundreds of Bradwater and half hundred of Hitchin, in co. Hertford, to the same, enumerating the defaulters in their district.

Aug. 29.  
Norwich.

52. Commissioners for the Loan in Norwich to the same. Have paid in 802*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* There remains uncollected, 375*l.* 5*s.*—of which they return an account.

Aug. 29.  
Portsmouth.

53. Sir William Becher to Sec. Conway. Sends a letter from the Duke to be shown to the King, and, for the discharge of Sir William Becher's soul, to lay before the King this consideration, that the fleet is not victualled beyond October 12, and, if victuals come within 20 days of an end, there will be no possibility to detain the mariners there. By the delay already used they have lost favourable opportunities of wind and weather. Presses for the full supply of victuals and money to be sent by him, because he understands there have been motions made for abridging the sum. Want of imprest for the officers at Southampton. Sends letter for Nicholas. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Buckingham to Sir William Becher. Wonders he does not hear from him. Provisions grow low; the men decrease; their cannon do little harm to the garrison of the citadel, which is likely to hold out until overcome by famine. Urges him to diligence in soliciting supplies of all kinds. Camp, at St. Martin's. 1627, August 14. [Copy.]*

Aug. 29.

54. Copy of the preceding letter.

Aug. 29.  
Skipton.

55. Henry Lord Clifford to the same. Conference with the Bishop of Durham on the propriety of sending the 1,000 foot of that bishopric to Newcastle. State of defence of Newcastle and Tynemouth. The castle at the latter place has not one piece of ordnance mounted. It is desired that its general state should be represented to his Majesty, and that ordnance may be sent down, for which the town will pay half. On these alarms, the thieves and outlaws of the high lands of Northumberland have begun to troop together, but one of their captains has been taken, and will hang for it.

Aug. 29.

56. Copy of the preceding.

Aug. 29.  
London.

57. Sec. Coke to the same. Sends letter from the Earl of Danby, who expresses obedience to any command of the King, but desires to be spared for his personal service in his government of Guernsey. Having commanded an army elsewhere, he is unwilling to be shut up in a castle. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Henry Earl of Danby to Sec. Coke. Sir Peter Osborne and others are gone or ready to embark for guard of*

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

*the Channel Isles, but they are not defensible without competent land forces or a fleet. Thinks it not for the King's honour, nor suitable to his own reputation, that he, who was appointed general against anticipated foreign invaders in Ireland, should go to Guernsey to be shut up in a castle; but, if it be the King's pleasure, he will be at Portsmouth before Sir Henry Mervyn can bring round a ship for his transport.*

Aug. 29. Nicholas to Capt. Henry Cheyney. To repair to Capt. Duppa for a special service, which requires expedition. The Scotch ship redeemed from French pirates can only be restored by order of the Admiralty, and his charges must be paid. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 37.*]

Aug. 29. The same to Sir John Drake. To sell forthwith the Duke's tenths comprised in certain inventories, and to remit the amount to Mr. Oliver, the Duke's receiver. [*Copy, ibid., p. 37.*]

Aug. 29. The same to Capt. James Duppa. He will receive order from the Council for guarding the fishermen at Yarmouth. The Duke was so careful of this service that he directed Sir Sackville Trevor to look to it, but his more important occasions at this time will prevent his doing so, wherefore Capt. Duppa will do well to appoint Capt. Cheyney to be one of that guard, as best acquainted with those parts, and best known to the Yarmouth men. Rumours of 14 Dunkirkers to the northward, and of their having landed in some of the islands of Scotland. He is to assist the Hollanders against them. [*Copy, ibid., p. 36.*]

Aug. 29. 58. Sir William Becher to Nicholas. Is amazed to see all things Portsmouth. go so backward, and begs him to continue his diligence. Complains of the Duke's officers, who, having procured repayment of 6,000*l.*, which had been advanced out of the Duke's money to the victuallers, scruple about sending it to the Duke for want of warrant. Sir William Russell deals strangely and coldly. Burlamachi's abatement of 1,000*l.* is as strange as all the rest. Sends a letter to him thereon. When he has received provisions already ordered, will write to the Lords about other defects to be supplied on Lord Holland's coming. Archers not needed during the siege; may be sent with Lord Holland. Begs him not to forget to send 600 quarters of wheat belonging to the Duke, which lie at Portsmouth.

Aug. 29. 59. Matthew Brooke to the same. State of repair of the St. Portsmouth George and the Convertive. Dock. Begs Nicholas to support his petition to the King for a gift of the prize ship, the Anne, of Calais, as part compensation for his long service and losses.

Aug. 29. 60. William Towerson to the same. Sends him estimate of the Portsmouth. value of the Anne, of Calais, the Gift of God, of St. Malo, and the Mary, of Penarth. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Estimate above mentioned.*

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.  
Aug. 29. 61. Sir William Becher to Philip Burlamachi. Complaining of  
Portsmouth. his conduct in having procured from Sir William Becher the  
surrender of bills for 9,000*l.*, on a promise to send him the amount  
in money; now spoke of stopping 1,000*l.*, in consequence of his  
not having had a proper acquittance for that amount paid by him to  
Mr. Mason.
- Aug. 29. 62. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Edwinstree  
Royston. and Odsey, in co. Hertford, to Lord Keeper Coventry. Return  
certificates of the collectors for their division, which set forth their  
accounts of money collected and unpaid, with the names and  
answers of defaulters. *Annexed,*
62. I. *Certificate of Edward Waller, Collector for the hundred of  
Odsey, of defaulters in his district. 1627, August 29.  
Annexed,*
- I. 1. *Edward Turner to Edward Waller. Excuses himself  
for not paying the loan demanded in respect of a  
copyhold house at Reed, in the tenure of Thomas King.  
Royston, 1627, August 28.*
62. II. *Certificate of Thomas Bownest, Collector for the hundred  
of Edwinstree, of defaulters in his district. 1627,  
August 31. Annexed,*
- II. 1. *Certificate of the Commissioners above mentioned that  
various defaulters in the hundred of Edwinstree were  
persons of decayed estate.*
- Aug. 29. 63. Receipts given by the Masters of the Good Intent, the  
Ordnance Office. Elizabeth, of Aldborough, the Merchant Adventure, and "the Kay, of  
Horne," for ordnance to be transported to the army under the Duke  
of Buckingham. [*Copies attested by Fra. Morice.*]
- Aug. 29. 64. Other copies, unattested.
- Aug. 29. 65. Certified abstract of the accounts of the Collectors of the  
Loan for the hundreds of Isleworth, Ossulston West, Spelthorne,  
Gore, and Elthorne, in Middlesex. Total amount assessed, 1,893*l.* 19*s.*;  
remaining uncollected, 390*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*
- Aug. 29. 66. Names and addresses of 50 men levied in co. Nottingham,  
Nottingham. and delivered to Francis Holles and William Oglethorpe, to be  
conducted to the rendezvous at Plymouth on September 10.
- Aug. 29. 67. Names, addresses, and descriptions of 50 men levied in co.  
Rutland, and delivered to John Everard, to be conducted to Ply-  
mouth.
- Aug. 30. 68. Nicholas to Buckingham. The masters of six Dutch ships  
Westminster. being unwilling to be employed in transporting supplies, Nicholas  
had undertaken that they should be discharged of their lading  
within 12 days, and that they should be well used and allowed  
to lade salt homewards.

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.  
Aug. 30. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Sending a letter received from the  
Woking. Commissioners of the Loan in co. Buckingham. A ship should be sent to Flushing or Brill for the Abbé de Scaglia. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book*, p. 283.]
- Aug. 30. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. To give order for  
Woking. repairing Harborough Lodge, in New Forest. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Aug. 30. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the Chancellor of  
Woking. the Exchequer. Sending Sir William Becher's letter, and signifying his Majesty's earnest desire that he be no longer stayed for money, and requiring an account what is done in it. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Aug. 30. 69. The same to Nicholas. Sends him a letter of importance to  
Woking. the Duke's service; probably that of the Duke to him of August 14, forwarded by Sir William Becher to Lord Conway on the 29th inst.
- Aug. 30. 70. Henry Lord Clifford to Sec. Conway. Incloses letter from  
Skipton. Berwick. Cannot believe that 14 ships intend to invade a whole kingdom. It is supposed that these are the ships which the Duke had in chase. Sends indentures of soldiers last levied in Cumberland and Northumberland. That from Westmoreland not received. These last men sent away with great difficulty. They refused press money and began to ask, *Quo jure*, they were to go? The Deputy Lieutenants were forced to keep them all as prisoners. *Incloses*,
70. 1. *Mayor and others of Berwick to Henry Lord Clifford. Give account of tidings from Scotland of contests between certain English and Dutch convoy ships and 14 Dunkirkers, who were believed to be still on the coast. Berwick, 1627, August 26.*
- Aug. 30. 71. Sec. Coke to the same. Sends a letter which contains a  
Whitehall. request for a safe-conduct to be given to 20 French ships appointed to transport from Dieppe 3,000 Frenchmen to aid the King of Denmark. Advises that the same should be complied with, upon certain terms, which are stated at length. Sent order to give charge of the St. Claude to Sir David Boswell; but it appears that the ship is held by Capt. Bond, who was appointed by the Lord Admiral. Bond is going to Court, to pray that he may not be displaced.
- Aug. 30. 72. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Has been to Portsmouth, and  
Southampton. sends an account of prize ships and business there.
- Aug. 30. 73. William Willett to the same. The 2,000 men from Ireland,  
Bristol. under Sir Pierce Crosby and Sir Ralph Bingley, sailed from Waterford on Monday last. News that the King of Denmark, from loss of men and towns, is in great distress. Congratulations on the Hollanders having taken Groll. Prize and marine affairs at Bristol.

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.  
Aug. 30. 74. Report made to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City of London by a Committee of Aldermen, upon a reference to them of a petition of the Company of Bowyers concerning the decay of archery and the long bow. With order thereon. [*Attested copy.*]
- Aug. 31.  
Woking. 75. The King to Lord Treasurer Marlborough, and to the Chancellor and Barons of the Exchequer. A suit prosecuted in that Court, by the Attorney General, against Sir Arthur Ingram, touching payment of a Privy Seal of 750*l.*, concerns Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, and is not, therefore, to be heard, but when they, or most of them, are present. [*Copy.*]
- Aug. 31.  
St. Martin's 76. George Duke of Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington. Thanks for instructions sent, which are exceeding pertinent. Hopes to see him to-morrow. Received this day a letter from Sir Ralph Bingley, dated, Youghal, the 4th instant, from which it may be conjectured that the troops are already on the way from Waterford, so that the two men-of-war need not be sent away.
- Aug. 31. 77. William Chesterman to Sec. Conway. Of the 1,500*l.* ordered for repairing castles in the Isle of Wight only 250*l.* has been paid, which has been expended on Sandham Castle. 300*l.* of the loan money remains unpaid into the Exchequer, and, if the King pleased, might be applied this way. For the rest, Sir Bevis Thelwall would advance the amount, on security to be given by the Lord Treasurer. About 80 barrels of powder remain in hand. The proposed fort at Brading is not a work to be hoped for in this necessitous time.
- Aug. 31. 78. Names and addresses of 100 men impressed in co. Hereford, and delivered to Francis Berrington and Morgan Spicer, to be conducted to Plymouth.
- [Aug. ?] 79. Minutes of suits to be submitted to the King. Whether the Countess of Lincoln might have access to her husband, and the Earl of Danby should go to Guernsey; with other petitions, having reference to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, Lord Poulett, the Forest of Roche, the King's servants that attended the Queen from Boulogne, prisoners in the New Prison, Lady Falkland, Sir Thomas Dutton, John Bonnall, and the youths practising arms at Chichester.
- Aug. 80. Report from [the Commissioners of the Navy] to the Council. On the supply of victuals for the troops in the isle of Rhé, and on the arrangements for the despatch of Sir William Becher.
- [Aug. ?] 81. Petition of John Tendring to the same. To renew his warrant for apprehending Popish priests.
- [Aug. ?] 82. Petition of Thomas Thornton to the same. Prays that a matter in difference, between him and William Audley, a wealthy man, dwelling in the city, and in favour with the aldermen, might be referred, not to certain aldermen, but to Sir Julius Cæsar and Sir Humphrey May.

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.  
[Aug. ?]

83. E. Ashburnham to Buckingham. Intreats him to have a little care of himself. Every one says he is too bold in venturing his own person. All the happiness she has here, in his absence, is in the Duchess's approaching confinement, and the Queen's expressions of love and good wishes to the Duke. Her Majesty bade the writer commend her love to the Duke; and Lady Carlisle said, that when she gave the Queen the Duke's letter, she said she must prefer her husband's honour before all the world, and that she hoped in the end this action would gain the Duke the hearts of many. The Queen said she should write to the Duke. The writer does not see that these ways much trouble the Queen, only at the first she was a little sad, but now she is very merry. Her sister Vantelet presents humble service. Mr. Graham sent the writer a ring from the Duke, which she esteems more than the richest jewel another could give.

[Aug.]

84. Bishop Field, elect of St. David's, to Buckingham. When his Grace left Bishop Field to the care of his predecessor in his present see [Bishop Laud], he "imitated God himself, who very oft, as he passeth by and seems to turn from us, leaves a blessing behind." The same day the Duke took St. Martin's the Bishop was elected of St. David's. His known zeal for the Duke in the late Parliament, "wherein the inconsiderate multitude, like so many dogs in a village, barking for company, with full and foul mouth, yelped against the Duke," was, no doubt, a great motive to the zeal of Bishop Laud. Gratitude makes the writer burn with desire to turn soldier, and encourage his soldiers to cry St. George, to pray and fight for the Duke. Hopes, when he returns, he will inquire what the writer has got or rather lost by this remove, or whether grief for his banishment, instead of preferment, has not killed him.

[Aug.]

85. Eliza Lady Falkland to Sec. Conway. Intreats him to show the difference between a gentleman and none, in never leaving till he finds means to get her her right. None is lother to have the Lord Deputy discontented, but where the question is, whether he shall be displeased or she starved, it will admit of no dispute. If that [see 1627, August 27, No. 29] cannot be done, beseeches him to find out some other way, that his Majesty may not be made the overthrow of his poorest subject.

[Aug.]

86. Capt. Thomas Chamberlayne to Nicholas. Appeals to him for favour and employment. Was born not far from him, and has more marvelled why they should differ than at anything he ever did in his life. Begs Nicholas to begin again with him, with his affections and favour towards him.

[Aug.]

87. Bishop Montaigne, of London, to all ministers, churchwardens, and sidemen within the diocese of London. Charges churchwardens to correct the misbehaviour of persons present at divine service, and ministers not to omit the reading of divine service before their sermons. [Printed. Another copy of Vol. xliii., No. 20. It is endorsed by Bishop Laud, "August 1627, orders published by George, Lord Bishop of London, for his diocese."]

## VOL. LXXV.

1627.

Aug.

88. Copy of a letter, without signature, addressed to a person styled "my Lord," reporting the landing of the Spaniards in one of the Shetland Islands, and detailing the outrages committed by them; with further announcement of a Spanish fleet off Berwick, which had taken certain busses.

[Aug.]

89. Answers of defaulters to the loan, in the town of Bedford.

[Aug.]

90. State of the trained foot bands, and munition of powder, in Essex.

[Aug.]

91. Fragment of an intended account of issues, out of the Exchequer, under warrants ranging in date from February 1626 to August 1627; perhaps part of a designed continuation of an account in Vol. v., No. 115.

Aug.

92. List of ships appointed to guard the Narrow Seas, and to intercept the French ships coming out of Holland; with notes of the periods for which they are victualled.

Aug.

93. Draft of the preceding, in the handwriting of Nicholas.

[Aug. ?]

94. Abstract of the accompts of the loan money for Norfolk. The amount assessed was 12,331*l.* 1*s.*; paid in 10,473*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* 301 defaulters, amounting to 727*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, of whom the principal were Sir John Heveningham, 20*l.*; his father, and two more of that family, 21*l.*; Sir John Corbet, 20*l.*; Mrs. Anne Corbet, 5*l.*; Sir Philip Knevitt, 20*l.*; Lady Knevitt, 8*l.*; Lady Lewkenor, 8*l.*; Sir Thomas Higgins, 7*l.*

[Aug.]

95. Names and answers of defaulters to the loan in Mr. Holden's division of the hundred of Hemlingford, co. Warwick.

## VOL. LXXVI. SEPTEMBER 1—5, 1627.

Sept. 1.  
East Kent.

1. Justices of East Kent to the Council. Report the result of their survey of the coast defences. Have directed the landing places between Dover and Folkestone to be made impassable, and the beacons to be watched. Defective state of the bulwark at Dover under Capt. Barker; also of Sandgate Castle.

Sept. 1.

2. Christopher Earl of Anglesey to Buckingham. His heart was willing to attend the Duke, but his commands ruled him, as they ever shall. Thinks his want of preferment proceeds from his unworthiness rather than the Duke's unwillingness. The Duke is now lauded as much as he was formerly dispraised, and he doubts not he will ere long return home with deserving honours.

Sept. 1.  
Derby.

3. Bailiffs of Derby to the Council. 96*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, being the whole amount of the loan money charged upon Derby, has been duly paid into the Exchequer.

## Vol. LXXVI.

- 1627.
- Sept. 1. 4. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Wants order for gun carriages, and a proclamation to put trade with France on the same footing as with Spain. But he supposes it will not be, as Sec. Coke has sent him an order to release 13 boys, all bound for France with prohibited goods, worth 100,000*l*. When Mr. Jarman [Jermyn] was sent over to France, Hippisley was obliged to send him in a little pinnace of his, with a Dutchman for master. Has never seen him since. This is the man who sold goods in the Isle of Wight without paying the Duke's tenths. Hears he is now taken at Weymouth. Desires he may be called to answer. Wishes Mr. Norton should be compelled to produce his arms at Dover Castle. Hears that he does nothing without the advice of Sir Dudley Digges and Sir John Wilde, and makes his brags how he has come off. The corn is almost down. Anxious for news of the Duke.
- Sept. 1. 5. Capt. Francis Sydenham to [the same]. Has stayed a ship bound for St. Jean de Luz. His three months' victuals are come, but not the beer. Cpts. Osborne and Bargrave sailed for Plymouth on Thursday morning.
- Sept. 1. 6. Certificate of the Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Loddon and Clavering. Amount assessed, 389*l*. 10*s*.; collected, 265*l*. 10*s*. Specification of defaulters.
- Sept. 1. 7. Return of names and addresses of 100 men levied in co. Oxford, and delivered to Lieutenant Edmund Chadwell and John Bullin, to be conducted to Plymouth.
- Sept. 1. 8. Return of names, addresses, and descriptions of 100 men levied in co. Warwick, and delivered to Henry Warde, to be employed in his Majesty's service, as shall be afterwards directed.
- Sept. 2. 9. William Viscount Mansfield to the Council. Before receipt of their directions that 12 out of the 50 men to be levied in co. Nottingham should be archers, the whole 50 had been levied and had gone four days' march, on the road to Plymouth.
- Sept. 2. 10. Capt. Chr. Osborne to Nicholas. Has advertised Sec. Coke of his arrival there, and begs further instructions. Capt. Bargrave came in about half-an-hour after him. The soldiers are willing to be gone, the town is desirous to be rid of them, and they would fain be at sea. They come nowhere, but their men run away if they can get ashore. If order be not taken for runaways they shall keep none. When they set sail their best men left them. Means to spare no ship, but wishes he had some better warrant.
- Sept. 2. 11. Note of provisions shipped to be sent by Sir William Becher, and of other provisions to be sent by the Earl of Holland.
- Sept. 3. 12. Mayor of Bath to the Council. The collectors of the loan have paid in 60*l*.; they have taken order to pay in 30*l*. more; and the remainder, which is 30*l*. more, they will forthwith collect. None have resolutely refused to pay.

## VOL. LXXVI.

1627.

Sept. 3.

13. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Tendring, Lexden, Winstrey, Thurstable, and Witham, in co. Essex, to the Council. Return their accounts: received, 1,511*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*; uncollected, 208*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* Send also list of defaulters. *Inclose,*

13. I. *Abstract of the accounts of the several collectors.*

13. II. *Certificate of names of defaulters.*

Sept. [3].  
Exeter.

14. Mayor and others of Exeter to the same. Great poverty of the city. 690*l.* paid to the loan. Send list of defaulters. Solicit favour on behalf of Ignatius Jourdain, George Passemmer, and Jasper Radcliffe, on account of their recent great losses.

Sept. 3.  
Newcastle.

15. Mayor and others of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the same. The loan money assessed on that town, being 263*l.* 10*s.*, was paid to the collector at once, no one refusing, and was by him paid into the Exchequer in May last.

Sept. 3.  
Whitehall.

16. Sec. Conway to his son, Sir Edward Conway, colonel of a regiment in the isle of Rhé. His long stay from the army, and want of information, either from himself or any other, makes his friends more doubtful of his condition than he hopes there is cause. Has received only two letters from him, one respecting the taking of the island, and the other respecting the *misunderstanding* between the Duke and Sir John Burgh. Is sorry for the respect he owes Sir John and the interest to the public that any such thing happened, and that Sir Edward was present to show *himself* to the Duke, according to "*my obligations and your own.*" Hopes that the rupture will not extend to any public inconvenience. Desires to hear of his recovery, and return to the army. [*The words printed in italics are written in cipher in the original.*]

Sept. 3.  
Herriard.

17. Sir Thos. Jervoise to [Sec. Conway]. Sends certificate of the forces of the county, and also return of 50 men levied for service in Rhé, and delivered at Southampton; also subjoins a note that 80 men are wanting from the levies of the several counties to make up 400. Inconveniences at Southampton, from these men being lodged within the walls, whilst those of Sir Philip Carteret are stationed without. Sir Thomas has disbursed 100*l.* for victuals, and Sir Richard Norton will do the like. Mr. Morley wishes some course taken with those who refuse to pay for the entertainment of the Muster-master. Those of Winchester, most of any men, oppose Lord Conway's authority.

Sept. 3.

Nicholas to Mr. Hooker. To give directions, in conformity with a Trinity House certificate, for ordnance to be supplied to the Sommer Island pinnacle. [*Minute. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 27.*]

Sept. 3.

The same to [Sir Henry Marten?]. Has filled up all the blank warrants for letters of marque left by the Duke. Has sent out more for his signature; until they arrive, requests Sir Henry to give order for the issue of all such as he shall send the particulars of. [*Copy. Ibid, p. 38.*]

## VOL. LXXVI.

- 1627.
- Sept. 3. 18. Owen Jennings to Nicholas. The bearer has taken a small  
 Portsmouth. prize, laden with woad, and is desirous to have it brought about to London for sale. The particulars of the seizure of the Anne, late of Dunkirk, appear in depositions in the Admiralty Court taken October 18, 1626.
- Sept. 4. 19. Sir William Becher to the Council. The long stay of the  
 The Strand. ships and money forced him to make a journey hither to solicit their despatch; finding that business now at an end, he hastes back again. There goes now victual for the fleet, consisting of 4,500 mariners, from October 12 until December 20; and the 14,000*l.* sent with him is to maintain the land army, being 6,900 men, for as long a time. Order is also given to send provision for three months with the 2,000 to be sent under Lord Holland; but no order is taken for the maintenance of the 2,000 men from Ireland; nor any money for the officers, who, living all this while on their purse, cannot subsist long without some months be paid to them.
- Sept. 4. 20. Copy of the preceding in the handwriting of Nicholas, with  
 an underwritten "Memorial for the Earl of Holland" to take with him 20 lasts of powder.
- Sept. 4. 21. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Buckingham to the Council.  
 Buckingham. Send certificates of various collectors, which express the sums received, those paid into the Exchequer, and what has been detained for composition money from the Green Cloth, and for coat and conduct money. *Inclose,*
21. I. *Sir Francis Goodwin to the Council. Return of loan money for the three hundreds of Ashendon, co. Bucks, specifying the names of the various defaulters. Claydon, 1627, September 3.*
21. II. *Sir Thomas Lee to the Council. Sends similar return for the three hundreds of Aylesbury. There is no hope of receiving the money of those that are behind, except some be made examples. Hartwell, 1627, September 4.*
- Sept. 4. 22. Commissioners for the Loan for the division of Hinckford,  
 in co. Essex, to the same. Complain that persons summoned gave peremptory and unreverent speeches, and especially William Aliston, parson of Sturmer, particulars of whose behaviour are inclosed. Inclose also certificate of defaulters and general account of the receipts of the collectors. *Inclose,*
22. I. *Certificate of the behaviour of William Aliston. He told the Commissioners, "We are your fellow subjects, although we are not your fellow Commissioners." He also told one of the Commissioners divers times, that he did not say true. He refused to be bound, and told one of the Commissioners, that he was very harsh, but time would come when he might answer it.*
22. II. *Certificate of the names of defaulters.*
22. III. *Accompts of the collectors. Total received, 855*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* uncollected, 436*l.**

## VOL. LXXVI.

1627.  
Sept. 4. 23. Mayor of Hadleigh to the Council. The collection for that town, amounting to 116*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, was paid into the Exchequer in February last.  
Hadleigh.
- Sept. 4. 24. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Diss, Earsham, Henstead, and Deepwade, in Norfolk, to the same. Return their accompts. *Inclose*,  
24. I. *Account for the hundreds of Diss and Earsham. Collected, 557*l.* 15*s.*; uncollected, 144*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.**  
24. II. *Similar account for the hundreds of Henstead and Deepwade. Collected, 532*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; uncollected, 132*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.**
- Sept. 4. 25. The same Commissioners for the half hundreds of Shropham  
East Harling. and Gilcross, in Norfolk, to the same. Return their accompts. *Inclose*,  
25. I. *Accompt for the hundreds before mentioned Collected, 417*l.* Uncollected, 107*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.**
- Sept. 4. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. For discharge of one Brediman out  
Wanstead. of the Gatehouse, and sending a letter from the Lord Vere. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 284.*]
- Sept. 4. 26. Sir Edward Conway to his father, Sec. Conway. Now the  
St. Martin's. Irish troops are come we shall go roundly to work, and seek to beat the enemy out of the Fort de la Pré. The Duke's great courage and understanding. Without him we should have been discouraged. His good affection to the honour of the King and good of the religion made him despise the danger. The ground about the citadel is rock, and very bad. In Holland, our engineers would be accounted ignorant, our provision to work small, and our number of men few. The citadel has got relief by hazardous boats; and strong winds and dark nights may bring them more. If we lose this island it shall be your faults in England. Capt. Pelham wounded in the hand. [*Copy.*]
- Sept. 4. 27. Henry Lord Grey, of Groby [to Sec. Coke]. Sir Thomas  
Bradgate. Haslerig lives in Northamptonshire. Sir George Quarles is no Justice of Peace. Sir Henry Hastings infirm. Being thus left alone, he was unable to execute the commission assigned to him, which he therefore returned, with a list of offenders.
- Sept. 4. 28. Fly-leaf and direction of a letter from Capt. Ledyard [to  
Portsmouth. Nicholas].
- Sept. 4. 29. Return of the names and residences of 20 men levied in the city of Gloucester, and delivered to William King, to be conducted to Plymouth.
- Sept. 4. 30. Similar return of 100 men levied in co. Monmouth, and delivered to Walter Jones, to be conducted to Plymouth.

## Vol. LXXVI.

1627.  
Sept. 4. 31. Return of the names and residences of 50 men, levied in co. Radnor, and delivered to Thirkell Ridgeley, to be conducted to Plymouth.
- Sept. 5.  
Whitehall. 32. Order of Council, that the ships of the Dutch West India Company, and all prizes taken by them, should have free ingress into any of the King's ports, and that certain clauses in the treaty of September 2, 1625, for regulating the naval intercourse between England and Holland should be strictly observed. [*Attested copy.*]
- Sept. 5.  
Watchet. 33. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Williton, Freemanners, and Carhampton, in co. Somerset, to the Council. Sir John Carew, the collector, has returned to them that he has paid in his money and has his quietus. He has also returned the names of defaulters. *Inclose,*
33. 1. *Sir John Carew to Sir Henry Wyndham, George Luttrell, and Thomas Wyndham. Return above mentioned.*
- Sept. 5.  
Camp, at  
St. Martin's. 34. Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington. Warrant to send for the Globe, Benediction, Merchant Bonaventure, and Primrose, ships of his squadron, to be employed in present service.
- Sept. 5.  
Wanstead. Sec. Conway to William Earl of Derby and James Lord Strange. Signifying his Majesty's pleasure in a suit depending in the Court at Chester, and in the Prerogative Court at York, and sending inclosed the petition of the executors of Peter Warburton, &c., with Sir Henry Marten's opinion of the cause. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 284.*]
- Sept. 5.  
Wanstead. The same to Sir John Hippisley. Recommending the business mentioned in the subsequent letter to Sir Henry Mervyn. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Sept. 5.  
Wanstead. The same to the Lord President Manchester. To examine whether any of the refusers of the loans be placed with their kindred and friends, and, if they be, to remove them. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Sept. 5.  
Wanstead. The same to Sir Henry Mervyn. Signifying his Majesty's pleasure that he take some course for the transportation of the Mantua Ambassador to France. Leaves the manner of it to him and the other officers to consider of. Sends him a safe conduct to secure any French bark, if they advise that course. [*Minute, ibid.*]
- Sept. 5.  
Wanstead. 35. The same to Nicholas. The King has directed him to prepare a warrant for giving Sir David Boswell the command of the St. Claude, in lieu of Capt. Bond, who is to be appointed to one of the three ships preparing to go to sea, of which Capt. Chidley [Chudleigh] commands one.
- Sept. 5. 36. Draft of the preceding.
- Sept. 5. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 284.*]

## VOL. LXXVI.

1627.

Sept. 5.

Nicholas to John Ellzey, Collector of Tenths for the Lord Admiral at Portsmouth. To permit the *St. John*, of Caen, laden with woad, brought into Portsmouth by the *Victory*, Capt. Robert Hearne, to be brought round to London, where her loading can be better disposed of. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 39.*]

Sept. 5.

The same to Thomas Wyan, Deputy Registrar of the Court of Admiralty. Requests him to issue letters of marque to Henry Michell, for the *Abigail*, of Weymouth, whereof ——— Barrett is Captain. [*Copy. Ibid., p. 38.*]

Sept. 5.

Off Flamborough  
Head.

37. Capt. James Duppa to Nicholas. Has had fair chases with Dunkirk men-of-war and one Frenchman, but they are too fast of sail for him. But they drive them from the coast with their great looks, and so keep their flock safe. The Spaniards, of whom there has been so great rumour to the northward, were only the 14 sail chased by the Duke, who had gone about Scotland, and had made spoil of two Dutch men-of-war. They were met on Monday, within two leagues of Dunkirk. Has never received payment for victualing his six ships. Sir John Savile says he shall be paid after Michaelmas.

Sept. 5.

Stokes Bay.

38. Sir Henry Palmer to the same. Announces his arrival, after passing through great peril at sea. News of great preparations of the French by sea, and a great fleet met to the southward of the Land's End. Believes the latter to be Hollanders.

Sept. 5.

On board the  
Cameleon, in  
Charlebois road.

39. Capt. William Jewell to Capt. John Pennington. Explains why he did not come to him. Was commanded to fall down to Palace Point, and thence was ordered by the Earl of Lindsey to go to Charlebois road. Durst not be absent from his ship one night, his people are so careless. Regrets his inability to join Pennington, who is the sole true friend he has had a long while, or is like to have.

Sept. 5.

40. Return of names, residences, and descriptions of 230 men levied in co. Gloucester, and delivered to William King, to be conducted to Plymouth.

Sept. 5.

41. Accompts of the Collectors of the Loan in the hundred of Edmonton, and part of the hundred of Ossulston, co. Middlesex; with the names of defaulters. "John Shakespere" occurs in the list for the duchy liberty.

## VOL. LXXVII. SEPTEMBER 6—10, 1627.

Sept. 6.  
Plympton.

1. Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of co. Devon to the Council. Received, on the 3d inst., directions to billet, at Plymouth, 2,000 men appointed to be there on the 10th inst. The time not sufficient to call together all their number to consult. Grieve to see the whole burthen thrown on their county, without help from their neighbours of Cornwall. Have taken course to raise the pay of the

## VOL. LXXVII.

1627.

soldiers, at 4s. 8d. per week per man, on the whole body of the county. Request speedy order for payment of a proportion of the amount from Cornwall, and also for the repayment of the money. They shall find the more difficulty in this business, as the county has not yet been paid their former charges for billeting, by reason of the backwardness of many to pay the loan.

Sept. 6.  
Chatsworth.

2. William Earl of Devonshire to the same. The 50 soldiers impressed in co. Derby were sent away for Plymouth on August 22. The letter directing that 12 of them should be archers was not received until September 4.

Sept. 6.

3. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Fowerhoe, Mitford, and Humbleyard, in Norfolk, to the same. Return their accmpts. *Inclose,*

3. I. *Statement of the accmpts of the collectors for the hundreds above mentioned. Total charge, 1,026l. 14s.; uncollected 191l. 16s. 8d.*

3. II. *Names and amounts of the defaulters. Total 77l. 13s. 4d.; the rest of the sums unpaid, being due from persons who were poor, absent, or dead.*

Sept. 6.  
Wanstead.

Sec. Conway to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. That his Lordship and Mr. Chancellor consider of Mr. Cary's suit, and certify his Majesty of it. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 284.*]

Sept. 6.  
St. Martin's  
Lane.

4. The same to Nicholas. He did not move the King for Sir David Boswell nor for Capt. Bond, but was called to his Majesty to receive his commandment, Lord Holland being present. If either Sec. Coke or Nicholas know anything of Capt. Bond's unfitness, he will do well to acquaint his Majesty with it, which he presumes will be well taken.

Sept. 6.

5. The same to William Towerson. Sending discharge to Mr. Jennings, and directing him to take the French ship and goods into his custody. [*Minute.*]

Sept. 6.  
St. Martin's  
Lane.

6. The same to the Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight. To inform themselves of the fact of one Budden, of Budbridge, having taken upon himself the boldness to kill the King's deer in the forest there, and to report thereon; in the meantime to take away the dog which killed them, and send him to Lord Conway. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 6.  
Canon Row.

7. Nicholas to Sec. Conway. Will deliver to Sir David Boswell a commission for the St. Claude when he comes for it. Capt. Bond has formerly been captain of a merchant ship in the King's service, but those who know what belongs to the command of the King's great ships think him not sufficiently experienced for such a charge. Yet Nicholas will obey the command unless he receives speedy directions to the contrary.

## Vol. LXXVII.

1627.  
Sept. 6.  
Plympton.
8. Sir George Chudleigh to Sec. Coke. Being about to sign, with his fellow justices of co. Devon, the before calendered letter of this date, No. 1, he troubles the Secretary with an explanation of the state of the collection of the loan which is in his hands. Incloses copy of a letter sent by him to the Lord Treasurer which remains unnoticed. Begs that a pursuivant may be sent down to attach the defaulters to the loan, and that he may be relieved of his "intolerable treasurership." *Incloses,*
8. I. *The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Sir Ferd. Gorges has received of the collectors of the loan 3,300l.; Sir George has received 6,000l., which he has paid to the contractors, for the soldiers' apparel. The example of refractory persons has been very prejudicial to this service, so that many who have paid the first payment refuse the second. Prays him to take some course against them. Exeter, about July 27, 1627.*
8. II. *Names of four persons who have seduced people from contributing to the loan.*
- Sept. 6.
9. Statement of Lieut. Thomas Hayne to the same. Sets forth the facts, which he can prove, respecting the conduct of Capt. Sacheverell, in making a corrupt bargain with two Jewish merchants captured on board the Golden Herring, respecting certain gold and precious stones found in that ship.
- Sept 6.  
Bristol.
10. William Willett to Nicholas. Has conferred with merchants respecting the sending provisions to St. Martin's. They will do so if Nicholas will write his letter to Sir Allen Apsley, that they are to receive content in salt, and that their ships may not be detained, nor their men pressed, as they were when they took provisions to Plymouth two years ago. Detention of ships pressed to transport soldiers out of Ireland. Prize brought in by Capt. Ellis. Nicholas's letter to Sir John Chudleigh shall be sent to him. His brother Neale says he will be in London this week.
- Sept. 6.
11. Jonas Pytt to Sir Thos. Edmondes, Treasurer of the Household, and a Commissioner for the Loan in Norfolk. Begs his assistance in reference to an inclosed paper. Not having been called upon to make account of his collection for the loan to the Commissioners for that division, he sends the same to be submitted to the Council. *Incloses,*
11. I. *Statement of Jonas Pytt and Lionel Pytt, that, from the extent of their district, and the many journeys they had been obliged to take in their collection, the ordinary allowance was insufficient, and that they should be losers in mere expenses near 5l.*
11. II. *Accompt of money by them collected for the hundreds of Tunstead, Happing, and Taverham. Total charge, 1,070l. 3s. 4d.; collected, 861l. 16s. 8d.*

## Vol. LXXVII.

1627.  
Sept. 7. 12. Petition of Sir Walter Erle, prisoner in the Fleet, to the Council. Weighing, in his recollected thoughts, his present estate as a prisoner, committed as a mark of his Majesty's displeasure still resting upon him, a thing wherein he accounts himself most of all unhappy, besides the danger of impairing his health, and suffering loss in his outward estate, after 22 days' imprisonment, he prays the Lords to mediate on his behalf with the King.
- Sept. 7.  
Monmouth. 13. Mayor of Monmouth to the same. Certificate that the loan money assessed on that town had been paid, except what was due from "the Pryour of Monmouth, his heir, who is a ward," and from Thomas Powell, of Grays Inn, and from the heirs of Edmund Mercer.
- Sept. 7. 14. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Request order for ordnance for the St. George, Rainbow, Phoenix, Alice, Hopewell, George and Elizabeth, Amity, St. Claude, and Bonaventure, appointed to sea for the King's special service.
- Sept. 7. 15. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Sutton, Norton, Cleyley, and Towcester, in co. Northampton, to the same. Give account of their proceedings, and return their accompts and the names of defaulters.
- Sept. 7.  
Thetford. 16. Mayor and another of Thetford to the same. The loan money assessed on that town amounted to 29*l.* 10*s.*, which has been paid into the Exchequer. John Martin, Walter Salmon, and Cuthbert Pratt, three decayed persons, the only defaulters.
- Sept. 7. 17. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Recommends an inclosed petition of Tipper and his partners. They have a patent for draining lands, and in the use of it are bound down to gain 20,000 acres before St. Andrew's tide next, beginning at the places near Portsmouth. They have proceeded so far as that they now find themselves able to perform the work, but not within the time. They therefore solicit an enlargement of the time.
- Sept. 7.  
Tottenham. 18. Marmaduke Rawdon to Sec. Coke. After his Majesty had read that part of a Spanish letter, of which a translation is inclosed, he said it was of great importance, and commanded the writer and Capt. Marsh to deliver it, with another letter, from the fathers at Rome, to Sec. Coke. These letters were taken with others in a ship captured at sea. She was laden with sugars from Brazil. Finding them of importance, he thought it his duty to present them to the King.
- Sept. 7. 19. Return of the names and residences of 100 men levied in co. Lancaster, and delivered to Alexander Green, to be conducted to Plymouth.
- Sept. 8. 20. Sec. Conway to the Council. When the King was at Chichester this summer he was pleased to observe the exercise of certain boys in the use of arms. On his Majesty's acceptation of their active industry, suit has been made to him to bestow on them some

## VOL. LXXVII.

1627.

small barrels of powder. For their encouragement, and in the hope that the youth in other places may be stirred up to do the same, the King complies with their petition, but leaves the quantity and manner to the Council.

Sept. 8. 21. Copy of the preceding.

Sept. 8. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 284.]

Sept. 8. 22. Sir Sackville Trevor to Buckingham. Having been com-  
 Aboard the Assurance, off Harwich. manded by the King of Denmark to quit the Elbe, he put to sea, and overtook a fleet of 42 Hamburgers bound for Spain. Searched them for prohibited goods, but found none. Fight which ensued between Capt. Alleyne, in the Adventure, and the ships of war which were convoying this fleet. Cruise to the north, and afterwards to the Dogger Bank, in search of French fishing vessels, but without finding any. Sends Capt. Alleyne to relate all particulars. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 8. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Returning the declaration he had  
 Wanstead. prepared for the Denmark Ambassador, perused and corrected by his Majesty, and sending back his letter to the King of Poland signed. His Majesty leaves it to the Earl of Danby to go or stay. [*Minute*, *Conway's Letter Book*, p. 284.]

Sept. 8. 23. The same to Lord Chief Justice Hyde. Mr. Talbot is a  
 London. prisoner in Dover Castle. Hope is given that if he were here something might be drawn from him for his Majesty's service. The Chief Justice is, therefore, to cause him to be removed to some prison in London by habeas corpus.

Sept. 8. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 284.]

Sept. 8. 24. The same to Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer. The King has been pressed with infinite importunity by the Lady Falkland; he is to call the parties before him, and to take a course that from some hand or other her present necessity may be supplied, and her future maintenance provided for.

Sept. 8. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 284.]

Sept. 8. 25. List of five English and five Dutch ships taken up by William Goldstone, to proceed with the Earl of Holland to the Isle of Rhé, with munition and other provisions.

Sept. 8. Estimate for setting forth five merchant ships and four Flemings for transporting victuals to the Isle of Rhé, with victuals for 4,000 men for 70 days. Total, 10,118*l.* 8*s.* [*See* 1627, September 21, Vol. lxxix., No. 10.]

Sept. 9. 26. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends letter of Lord Carleton  
 Tottenham. for advice on his complaints. The ships he mentions have been released by order of the Council. Wishes him a good journey and healthful return.

## Vol. LXXVII.

1627.  
Sept. 9. Nicholas to John Ellzey. To permit the Amity, of Weymouth, and a French "banker," taken by the Elizabeth, of Youghal, and also a French bark brought in by the James, of Youghal, to be brought round to London. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 40.*]
- Sept. 9. 27. Sir Sackville Crow to Nicholas. A man-of-war, set forth by  
Angel Court. Sir Sackville and certain gentlemen his partners, has taken three prizes of small value. Requests they may be brought round to London.
- Sept. 9. 28. Estimate for setting forth one merchant ship and two Flemings, for transport of provisions to the army in the Isle of Rhé. Total, 984*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.*
- Sept. 9. Copy of the same. [*See 1627, September 21, Vol. lxxix, No. 10.*]
- Sept. 10. 29. Draft, in Nicholas's hand, of instructions for a commission for constructing the dock at Portsmouth, to be submitted to the King.
- Sept. 10. 30. Mayor and others of the city of Gloucester to the Council.  
Gloucester. Return accounts of the loan. Total paid in, 456*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*  
*Inclose,*
30. I. *Names of defaulters, and certificate that 106*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* remained in the hands of the collectors.*
30. II. *Bond of Walter Tufley in 20*l.* to appear and answer before the Council.*
- Sept. 10. 31. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Leicester to the same. In the  
Leicester. absence of the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant, "occasioned by his infirmity, a journey to the Bath," they had impressed 100 men; they had been despatched to Plymouth two days before the receipt of order that 24 out of the 100 were to be archers. Complain, that during the time of impressment persons liable absent themselves basely from their dwellings; that constables make returns for particular spleen; and that refractory spirits refuse to pay their part of the charge for military services. *Inclose,*
31. I. *Return of names, residences, and descriptions of the 100 men above mentioned delivered to John Everard, to be conducted to Plymouth.*
- Sept. 10. 32. Mayor and others of Nottingham to the same. Account for  
Nottingham. the loan from that town. Sum collected and paid into the Exchequer, 129*l.*
- Sept. 10. 33. Mayor and others, Commissioners for the Loan in the city of  
Worcester. Worcester, to the same. The collector for the wards of St. Andrew and St. Martin has rendered his account, which shows a charge of 77*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and uncollected 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The two other collectors say they have accounted in the Exchequer, and they conceive ought not to account any more. *Inclose,*
33. I. *Names of defaulters in the city of Worcester. Total, 78*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.**

## VOL. LXXVII.

1627.  
[Sept. 10.] 34. Robert Earl of Lindsey to Buckingham. Excusing himself  
From the for not complying with a request to lend money to the Duke. He  
Rainbow, before came slenderly provided, and has sent a servant with the greatest  
Oleron. part of the small sum he had to buy provisions at Plymouth. Offers  
his security, if it is available at Rochelle.
- Sept. 10. Sec. Conway to Bishop Goodman, of Gloucester. In the behalf  
Wanstead. of Mr. Daye, who would plant woods in the Bishop's lands, his  
Majesty liking well of his proposition, and encouraging it in his own  
forests. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 285.*]
- Sept. 10. 35. Capt. James Duppa to Nicholas. Yesterday, on arrival at  
Aboard the Harwich, received the directions of the Lords for Yarmouth, and a  
Truelove, at letter from Nicholas, both which he will observe. Finds a discon-  
Harwich. tent in the company of the King's ship at wearing his flag. Will  
proceed according to his commission until advised otherwise. Sir  
Sackville Trevor is at Lord Rivers's; has sent the letters to him.  
Hears nothing of his timber prize at Ipswich.
- Sept. 10. 36. John Gresham to ——. Is now captain of a man-of-war,  
From Finding and, by means of Sir John Edlonger and Sir Daniel Norton,  
the Gunmaker's has commission from the States of Holland. Being ashore at Dover  
House. to get some men, a Dunkirker chased his ship, who took refuge in  
Southampton haven. Begs for a loan of 40s. or 50s., to carry him  
and his men thither.
- Sept. 10. 37. Return of names and residences of 50 men, levied in co.  
Brecon, and delivered to David Games, to be conducted to Plymouth.
- [Sept. 10?] 38. Note of the ships and supplies that are to go with the Earl of  
Holland to the Isle of Rhé.

## VOL. LXXVIII. SEPTEMBER 11—20, 1627.

- Sept. 11. 1. William Earl of Derby and James Lord Strange to the Council.  
Chester. Before receipt of their letters, directing that out of the 100 men to  
be levied 24 should be archers, the men had been sent away.
- Sept. 11. 2. Deputy Lieutenants of Devon to the same. The men arrive  
Plymouth. at Plymouth short of their numbers. If the number of 2,000 be  
absolutely required, suggest that fresh levies should be made in the  
counties whence they came. Those parts will yield no men to be  
pressed without their great prejudice. *Inclose,*
2. 1. *Note of actual number of soldiers received from 12 con-  
ductors. It shows 115 short out of 800 men.*
- Sept. 11. 3. Justices of the Peace for Kent to the same. Thomas Porter,  
[Canterbury?] one of the 18 Irish indicted at the last assizes for refusing to take  
the Oath of Allegiance, was now willing to take the same.

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.  
Sept.  $\frac{1}{4}$ .  
Rochelle. 4. Mons. de Soubise to Buckingham. Requests one letter of recommendation, to enable three poor men to procure restoration of their barks, stayed at Dover, and payment of their freight, according to the rule observed towards those of the religion.
- Sept. 11.  
Havering. 5. Henry Earl of Holland to Sec. Coke. The King has been pressed by the States' Ambassador that they may have free trading with France. He is to assemble the French committee, consider of the reasons for and against, and meet the King at Theobalds on Saturday.
- Sept. 11.  
Plymouth. 6. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. His last was by Mr. Davyle. The time assigned for sitting is September 23. Will do his best. Mr. Buxton came on Friday; will speed him away. Is sorry to see him return so ill provided for money to send provision to the Duke. Sent his last packets by Sir Henry Hungate. Packet arrived from Sir John Coke sealed by Nicholas for Sir Henry Palmer, but he is not yet there. There are 800 soldiers arrived; shipping shall be ready, but he has no order for victual or mariners. Two East India ships arrived, and three Dutch East Indiamen passed that morning.
- Sept. 11.  
Southampton. 7. John Ellzey to the same. Note of sugars sold by Capt. Youngjohn, a Dutchman, without payment of tenths, also respecting the Griffin, of Saardam, a salt prize, taken by Capt. Roy, in the Truelove, of Weymouth, who had also taken two "bankers," the Rose, of Newhaven, in France, and the Francis, of Fescamp. Prizes taken by Roger Grange captain in Richard James's ship.
- Sept. 12.  
Fillingham. 8. Commissioners for the Loan for the division of Lindsey, in co. Lincoln, to the Council. Send accounts, and have required the collectors to make undelayed payment of the money in their hands. *Inclose,*
- 8. I. *Account of collector for the wapentakes of Lawress, Aslachoe, and Corringham, with names of defaulters.*
  - 8. II. *Similar account for the wapentakes of Well and Manley.*
  - 8. III. *Similar account for the wapentake of Candleshoe and Bolingbroke Soke.*
  - 8. IV. *Similar account for the wapentake of Yarborough.*
  - 8. V. *Similar account for the hundreds of Wraggoe, Gartrie, and Horncastle Soke.*
  - 8. VI. *Similar account for the wapentakes of Loutheske and Ludborough.*
- Sept. 12.  
Yarmouth. 9. Bailiffs of Yarmouth to the same. The collector of the loan has paid in 352*l.* 5*s.* There remains uncollected 145*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* The names of defaulters have been returned into the Exchequer.
- Sept. 12. Nicholas to John Ellzey. To permit the Francis, of Lanion, laden with butter, to be brought about to London. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 39.*]

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.  
Sept. 12. Ipswich. 10. Capt. James Duppa to Nicholas. Has furnished Yarmouth according to his directions. Sir Sackville Trevor will not allow him to wear his flag. Desires his judgment. As long as he has money or credit the King's service shall not be neglected. Although he has not received one penny towards victualling the six ships, they shall not want anything. Cpts. Morgan, Ogle, and Williams all at sea, and Capt. Tinker and himself about to follow. Begs Nicholas to take care of the hoy he took; it will prove to be of Ostend or Calais.
- Sept. 12. Fillingham. 11. Nicholas Viscount Castleton to Lord Treasurer Marlborough, in explanation of the accounts of the loan, for the division of Lindsey, in co. Lincoln (*see No. 8*). The payments of the collectors taken for granted by the Commissioners, and their bonds delivered up to them more speedily than needed. When they are once delivered to them they look no more after the arrears, many of which might be got in. The sum now in the collectors' hands is 353*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*
- Sept. 12. 12. Estimate for re-victualling the Assurance, Adventure, Ambrose, St. Mary, of Rouen, and the Maria, carrying 440 men, and appointed to return to the Elbe for six weeks. Total, 1,686*l.*
- Sept. 12. Copy of the same. [*See 1627, September 21, Vol. lxxix., No. 10.*]
- Sept. 12. 13. Return of names and addresses of 100 men levied in co. Salop, and delivered to Samuel Williams, to be conducted to Plymouth.
- Sept. 13. 14. Commissioners for the Loan for an eastern division of co. Suffolk to the Council. Presumed they had performed their duties fully, and that if the collectors had paid in their balances the Lords would have been well pleased with "that there service," but they have called for the several collectors, and return their accompts, except that of John Fox, of Yoxford, who, although summoned, "have not appeared." *Inclose,*
14. I. *Account for the hundred of Blithing.*
14. II. *Further account for part of the same hundred.*
14. III. *Another account for the same hundred.*
14. IV. *Account for the half hundred of Lothingland.*
14. V. *The like for the hundred of Wangford.*
14. VI. *The like for the half hundred of Mutford, with the town of Beccles.*
14. VII. *The like for the loans of certain persons who at first refused in the hundreds of Blithing, Wangford, Lothingland, and Mutford.*
- [Sept. 13 ?] 15. Sec. Conway to William Weld. Sends letter to Lord Carleton to be despatched by Rolls. Intends to pass over to the island to-morrow. Will send him to-night what he has received from the Isle of Rhé.  
Romsey.

## Vol. LXXVIII

1627.  
Sept. 13. 16. Sir William Becher to Sec. Conway. On the 7th, the ships  
Stokes Bay, in with victuals and munition arrived off Portsmouth, and the same  
the morning. day the money arrived by land. On Monday they had their soldiers  
from Southampton, with victuals and money, aboard. Ever since  
the wind has been contrary. This morning there is so little of it,  
that they are about to make trial of advancing along the coast.  
Yesternight arrived three great ships of the Flemings from the East  
Indies, extraordinarily well manned, and provided with ordnance.  
They report that two English ships, very weakly manned, came with  
them, who put into Dartmouth.
- Sept. 13. 17. William Burrell to the same. Is come to Portsmouth for  
The King's setting out the ships there. Explains the difficulty of procuring  
Dock, near men, begs Lord Conway's assistance. Without his help, the service  
Portsmouth. cannot go forward. If men may be had, he doubts not to grave  
both the ships this spring tide.
- Sept. 13. 18. Henry Earl of Holland to Nicholas. It is the King's pleasure  
Denmark House. that Capt. John Bond shall have the command of the Convertive.
- Sept. 13. 19. Observations on Dr. Cosins's Book of Hours of Prayer, prin-  
cipally with respect to the publication of a reprint of a first impres-  
sion, which was called in, because it contained a prayer for a man  
after his soul is departed. It is indorsed, in Bishop Laud's hand,  
"Delivered to my Lord Conwayne, God knowes bye whome, and by  
his Lordship sent to his Majesty. September 13, 1627." It has  
been added subsequently, "It was delivered by Sir Francis  
Nethersole."
- Sept. 13. Nicholas to Sir James Bagg. The Duke's Commissioners have  
not been in town since the end of July, nor is Lord Savage come  
out of Rutlandshire, nor Sir Robert Pye from Gloucestershire. If  
there be any packet from Nicholas to Sir Henry Palmer come to  
Plymouth, it must be misdirected. He is to break it open, and if  
there is any letter for the Duke, or any friends in the army, they are  
to be sent by Mr. Buxton, or any other that is going before Lord  
Holland, and if there be no such messenger, the packet to be  
returned. Lord Holland wishes Bagg to take up two ships, to  
transport 20 horses, when he goes, and to lay in provision for them.  
Bagg is to advertise when the 2,000 men have arrived, and what  
ships he has prepared. He is to have an especial care of the  
business Mr. Davyle is come down for, that they may be able to give  
the Duke an account of it. Is much troubled about the miscarried  
packet. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 40.*]
- Sept. 14. 20. Notes of a speech of a lawyer "appointed to be of Council  
with the King," addressed to the Commissioners for preemption  
of mines, at their meeting at Chesterfield this day. (*See 1627,*  
*August 22, Sign Man., Vol. iii., No. 53.*)
- Sept. 14. 21. Petition of the Mayor and Masters of Dartmouth to the  
Council. In obedience to the commands of the Council, they had  
erected fortifications for defence of their port, and had repaired their

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.

iron chains, but the fortifications were unfurnished with ordnance, and the town had incurred debt, besides being much weakened by great losses in the Cadiz expedition, and in the late visitation. Pray for power to assess a sum for completing the fortifications, and that the landsmen of the town might be exempted from impressment for some time to come.

Sept. 14. 22. Petition of inhabitants of Derby to the Council. Some able persons of the younger sort are willing, for exercise sake, and to avoid resort to taverns, to furnish themselves with arms, and bestow their time in training. Pray for directions to the bailiffs of the town to license them to do so.

Sept. 14. 23. Duplicate of the same petition.

Sept. 14. 24. Particular of provisions sent and to be sent from the office of the Ordnance to the Duke of Buckingham, in the Isle of Rhé.

Sept. 14. 25. Sec. Conway to William Weld. Sends a letter to his son-in-law, Sir Robert Harley, to give him knowledge where the writer has left his will. He is to deliver the letter into Sir Robert's hand.  
Beaulieu.

[Sept. 14?] 26. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Understanding that three Dutch East Indiamen were come into Stokes Bay, he despatched letters to Sir Henry Mervyn, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, whose ship, the Entrance, is at Portsmouth, to make stay of them, in accordance with the King's command, received first through Lord Conway, and since from the King himself. But neither Sir Henry nor his son being there, he has written to Sir John Jephson, to accomplish the same, and directed him to seek guidance from Lord Conway. Has twice spoken with the King on this business, and finds him very resolute to have the ships stayed; but without spoil or pillage.

[Sept. 14?] 27. Copy of the same.

Sept. 14. 28. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Sends a letter from Hastings  
Dover Castle. to be presented to the Council for directions. Wishes also to know what men shall come to Dover Castle on all occasions, and that the provisions for the same should be expedited. Longs to see him; will give him his belly full of partridges, besides the sport. *Incloses,*

28. i. *Mayor and others of Hastings to Sir John Hippisley. Alarm excited by the appearance of French ships, whose movements indicate their intention to make a descent. Request him to send some of the King's ships to protect them. Their fleet of Yarmouth fishermen, the chief strength of the town, will sail in a couple of days.*

Sept. 14. Nicholas to Sir John Hippisley. Sends him a Council letter for making up the by-landing places, and a letter from Portsmouth announcing that the Have-at-all had come in there shrewdly beaten by a Dunkirker. The Lords have written to the Lord Lieutenant of Sussex to give assistance to the town of Hastings. Sir Sackville Trevor has also been commanded to repair for guard of that coast

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.

and Sir Henry Mervyn been directed to send ships to scour the seas about Hastings and the Ness. He is to make search among the ancient records of the castle to see what towns have in past times been commanded to reinforce the castle. Has got a warrant for Mr. Knott to search for his lost prisoners. Wishes he could send ships to Hastings until any King's ships come into the Downs. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 41.*]

Sept. 11.  
(Ouesmue)  
Weymouth.

29. Capt. de Salleneuve to Sir John Hippisley. Giving information of naval preparations in France, and of his capture of a Dutch ship laden with prohibited goods for France.

Sept. 14.  
Bristol.

30. William Willett to the same. A ship has been laden with victuals for the Isle of Rhé, but the Mayor, by reason of a letter from the Council for stay of all ships, will not allow this ship to proceed on its voyage. Prays an order for her release. The *St. Andrew* and the *Antelope*, to which the letter of the Council probably refers, will be fitted with men next week. Expects his letter, as requested, to the victualler Apsley.

Sept. 15.  
Chester.

31. Sir John Bridgeman and Sir Marnaduke Lloyd (Justices of Chester) to the Council. Explain, that, for want of time, they have not been able to execute the commission directed to them for examination of the matters in dispute between the city of Chester and Robert Brerewood, the Town Clerk.

Sept. 15.  
Cawthorp.

32. Commissioners for the Loan for the parts of Kesteven, in co. Lincoln, to the same. Have taken the accompts of Thomas Wicliffe and two others, collectors for those parts, amounting to 2,457*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*, and return the particulars thereof.

Sept. 15.  
Watlington.

33. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Binfield, Pirton, Langtree, and Lewknor, and the half hundred of Ewelme, and town of Henley, in co. Oxford, to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough, Lord President Manchester, or any of the Council, Commissioners for the Loan. On receipt of the inclosed transcript of letters of the Council they called before them the collectors, and return certificate of their proceedings. *Inclosure,*

33. 1. *The Council to the Commissioners for the Loan for co. Oxford, calling upon them to return certificates,—1, of money in the hands of the collectors; 2, of names of those who had promised to pay, but had not done so; and 3, of those who have refused to lend: for that his Majesty is resolved of a course against these men, fit for such as stand ill-affected to the State, and they shall find what it is to be divided from their King and the better part of the whole kingdom, when their common interest is concerned. 1627, August 15. [Copy. Appended is a copy of another letter of the same date, from the same to the same, directing them to send copies of the preceding letter to the Commissioners of the several divisions of their county.]*

1627.

VOL. LXXVIII.

33. II. *Accompt for the hundred of Binfield and half hundred of Ewelme. Total charge, 522l. 6s. 8d.; uncollected, 64l. 6s. 8d.*
33. III. *The like for the hundreds of Pirton, Langtree, and Lewknor, and the town of Henley. Total charge, 586l.; uncollected, 68l. 6s. 8d. Among the latter, and classed with those who live out of the county, is "Richard Hamden, 8l."*
- Sept. 15. Canon Row. 34. Nicholas to Buckingham. Had prevailed with his acquaintance, merchants of Bristol, to adventure provisions of victuals to St. Martin's and Rochelle, on his undertaking that their ships or men should not be pressed; but that they might return freely, laden with salt. Prays that his engagement with them may be respected, and that they may be used so as to give encouragement to others.
- Sept. 15. Isle of Wight. Sec. Conway to the Mayor of Southampton. To quicken him in the performance of the service of pressing 50 men for his Majesty's ship, but they are not to take any of the mariners appointed to the boats to transport succours from the main to the island. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 285.*]
- Sept. 15. Portsmouth. 35. [William Towerson] to Sec. Conway. On examination of the gunners placed in the platforms and bulwarks to keep guard, night and day, over the Dutch ships, ever since they came into the harbour, it appears that there is no possibility of their getting away. They have not therefore urged them to strike their yards. Besides they daily weaken themselves by discharging their men, who go by land to London to get passage for their own country.
- Sept. 15. Canon Row. 36. Nicholas to Sir Allen Apsley, Commissary General for Victuals for the Army in the Isle of Rhé. Letter similar to No. 34.
- Sept. 15. Aboard the Mary, at Harwich. 37. Capt. Thomas Bardsey to Nicholas. Came into Harwich that morning from Yarmouth, where he has been stopping a leak. Solicits employment towards St. Martin's, supplies of powder and various kinds of shot, and, above all, a surgeon, without whom his men will do nothing, for it puts them out of heart.
- Sept. 15. London. 38. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Recommends Thomas Banks to be Muster-master of the Fleet in the Narrow Seas.
- Sept. 15. 39. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Calne, Chippenham, Damerham North, and Malmesbury, in co. Wilts, to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Report the returns made to them by the collectors. The payment allowed to the collectors is 6d. in the pound, which the Commissioners conceive to be like that upon subsidies, 4d. to the collector and 2d. to the clerk for writing and drawing the books and rolls. Desire that the collectors may be directed to pay over the 2d. *Inclosed,*
39. I. *Names of defaulters in the hundred of Chippenham.*

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.  
Sept. 15. 40. Estimate of cost and tonnage of victuals for 4,000 men for 21 days and 84 days, to be transported to the Isle of Rhé.
- Sept. 16. 41. Sir Thomas Denton to the Council. The King's messenger  
Hillesdon. has been with the several defaulters, who have all conformed. On arranging for the payment of their loan moneys, Sir Thomas has taken upon him to interest the messenger to release them.
- Sept. 16. 42. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Condover, in  
Acton Burnell. co. Salop, to the same. Transmit the accompt of the collector.  
*Inclosed,*
42. 1. *Accompt above mentioned. Collected 115l. 16s. 8d. No defaulters.*
- Sept. 16. 43. Capt. John Bond to Nicholas. Recommends Richard Carter for appointment as his Lieutenant in the Convertive.
- Sept. 16. 44. Capt. Henry Cheyney to the same. Wrote to him on the 18th  
Harwich. (see 1627, August 20, No. 54) respecting the Isabel, a ship taken by the French, and by him recaptured. Has received order from Sir John Savile for delivering her to William Williamson, the master and owner, which order he has obeyed. Desires to hear how he approves of Sir John's order.
- Sept. 16. 45. Capt. James Duppa to the same. Sir Sackville Trevor has  
Harwich. charged him to go to the southward with him, with all his squadron, but not showing him any authority, he has determined to proceed in the execution of his old charge. Begs Nicholas's advice if he has committed any error. If he had pleased Sir Sackville he should have displeased Sir John Savile. Five Dunkirkers come forth for the northward.
- Sept. 17. 46. Commissioners for the Loan in city of Hereford to the Council.  
Hereford. The collector has now gone up to pass his accompts at the Exchequer. *Inclose,*
46. 1. *Names of those who claim exemption as having lent on Privy Seals, and also of those who on other grounds have made default.*
- Sept. 17. 47. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Mere, Dun-  
Warminster. worth, Damerham South, Warminster, Heytesbury, and Horrell's Down, in co. Wilts, to the same. Report their proceedings, and inclose certificate. *Inclose,*
47. 1. *Certificate of amounts received and paid by the collectors for the hundreds above mentioned, with the names of defaulters.*
- Sept. 17. Sec. Conway to Mr. Burrell. Order is given to search for those  
Isle of Wight. mariners that are not of the isle, nor belong to the boats, and they will be sent; and acquaints him with what has been written to the mayor. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 285.*]

## VOL. LXXVIII

1627.  
 Sept. 17. **Isle of Wight.** Sec. Conway to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Acquainting him with the necessities the soldiers for Jersey and Guernsey will fall into (having spent almost all their imprest by staying for a wind), unless they be cared for, and sending inclosed their captain's letter. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 285.*]
- Sept. 17. 48. Sir John Jephson to Sec. Conway. Has received a letter from Sec. Coke intimating his Majesty's pleasure that the three Dutch East India ships should be stayed. All he can do is to stay their men ashore, and if the like be done in "the island," they will lack men to handle their sails, until the George and the Convertive be ready. Sends letter to Capt. Mervyn from his father. Mr. Towerson had said that he saw Capt. Mervyn with Lord Conway. In this letter Sir Henry directs his son to take the ships.
- Sept. 17. Copy of the same. [*See 1627, September 14, No. 27, but misdated September 12.*]
- Sept. 17. Nicholas to Ralph Morice, or, in his absence, to Mr. Bassano. The King gives express command that all the arms and ammunition for the 2,000 men to go with Lord Holland are to be presently put aboard the ships that are to go for Plymouth, so as to be ready to fall down to the Downs on Wednesday or Thursday next. Also that the arms for the 2,000 Scots be all ready to be sent to Dover on Monday next. If there be want of money he is to make it known, and Nicholas has orders to attend the Lord Treasurer for a supply. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 43.*]
- Sept. 17. **Dover Castle.** 49. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Sent over Mr. Henry Jermyn to France, in a pinnace of his, called Dainty Kate, and was forced to put a Dutchman in her as captain, who turns out a very knave. Sends a letter of Mr. Gilbert Raleigh's, and begs him to forward directions that the pinnace be sent to him immediately. They are making ready at Dunkirk 25 sail of ships and 10,000 men, and the French are to join with them.
- [Sept. 18.] 50. The King to Sir Henry Mainwaring. Instructions to take charge of ships to be taken up at Plymouth for the transport of 1,000 men to the Isle of Rhé. [*Draft.*]
- [Sept. 18?] The same to Sir Henry Mervyn, Admiral of the Narrow Seas. Instructions to prepare his own ship, the St. George, with the Assurance, Entrance, Convertive, Adventure, Mary Rose, and the St. Claude, with the pinnaces, the Charles and the Mary of Rouen, the Peter and John, the Loyalty, and the Ambrose, as a fleet to intercept and destroy the ships bought by the King of France in the Low Countries. [*Draft, written on the same paper as the preceding article.*]
- Sept. 18. 51. Petition of Thomas Middleton, gentleman, and Agmondesham Pickayes, his Majesty's goldsmith, to the King. A principal cause of the decay and dearth of wood is the use made of it in making iron. Petitioners have found out a way of making iron by using a fuel called peat, a kind of black earth, digged out of boggy and

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.

moorish ground. Pray for a privilege for 21 years, that none may melt iron or lead with peat, but with their allowance. Underwritten is a reference to the Attorney General to prepare a bill accordingly, if he find the petitioners lawfully capable of the privilege they seek.

Sept. 18.  
Welbeck.

52. William Viscount Mansfield, Lord Lieutenant of co Nottingham, to the Council. On receipt of their letters, gave direction for the levy of 50 men as desired, and the service has been performed. *Incloses,*

52. 1. *Return of the names and addresses of the 50 men levied as before mentioned, and delivered to William Oglethorpe, to be conducted to Plymouth. 1627, September 19.*

Sept. 18.  
Norwich.

53. Mayor and others of Norwich to the same. The Sheriffs of Norwich are elected on September 8, one by the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Aldermen, the other by the citizens. Before the last election it was generally divulged, that a great multitude of mechanical men, of the meanest quality, had combined, that if the mayor and others chose a person whom they disliked, they would match him with John Kettle, a basketmaker, a rude, uncivil, railing, drunken person, often bound to his good behaviour. At the election, this intention was endeavoured to be carried out, but, on a poll, Thomas Atkyn had a majority of 10 over Kettle. The partizans of the latter nevertheless go about in disordered manner, pretending that they had wrong in the election, and meeting in troops and multitudes, so that it is apprehended there will be some further tumult on Michaelmas Day, when the new sheriffs are sworn in.

Sept. 18.

54. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Bath Forum, Wellow, Killmersdown, and Frome, in co. Somerset, to the same. The charge in that division is 1,003*l.* 190*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* remains uncollected, the greater part whereof is promised to be paid before All Saints.

[Sept. 18?]

Buckingham to ————. Warrant to enter Sir G[eorge] B[undell], Sergeant Major General, on the list of the army, with the pay of 40*s.* per day. [*Draft, in the handwriting of Nicholas. See Vol. lxxviii., No. 50.*]

Sept. 18.

Petition of John Lloyd, Bart. Taylor, and John Poovey to the Illustrious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham. Michael Royles, a discharged servant of one of the petitioners, maliciously accused them of killing the King's deer, within the forest of Whittlewood, whereupon they have been committed to gaol. They confess the fact, trusting to his clemency, and pray for their discharge, undertaking to give no future colour of suspicion. [*See Vol. lxxviii., No. 50.*]

Sept. 18.  
Colton.

55. Sir Walter Aston to Sec. Conway. The King having during his employment in Spain been a suitor to his father to make Sir Walter an English Baron, he hoped to have received that mark of his favour when it was in his power to confer it on him. When the King resolved to dispose of him in another way, he submitted,

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.

and his Majesty having now expressed his desire that he should purchase land in Scotland, he will do so out of his promised bounty. Relates his course of employment on the recommendation of the Duke. He spent four parts of five of his estate in that service, and has now been for three years altogether neglected. Promise of the King on July 20, 1626, to bestow on him 14,000*l.* in two years. Begs that he and his house, after many descents, may not utterly peris<sup>h</sup> by the King's service, and earnestly solicits the assistance of Lord Conway.

Sept. 18. 56. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sec. Conway. There arrived that  
Plymouth Fort. day Salker Derickson, of Horne, who came from St. Martin's the 11th inst. He reports that the fort still holds out. Several attempts to put in supplies which had not succeeded. The Duke and army in good health, and 2,500 men arrived out of Ireland. The French King's forces had laid siege to Rochelle, and those of the religion through all France in great perplexity. Rumours of a desire for peace.

Sept. 18. 57. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Incloses copy of letter written  
Plymouth. by him to the Secretaries, and Buxton's receipt for letters of Nicholas, to be forwarded to the Isle of Rhé. He is ready with the first wind. Lord Holland shall have a ship ready for his 20 horse, and, whilst he loves the Duke, Bagg is his humble servant. He has also ships for 1,000 or 1,200 soldiers. Will put on Mr. Davyle's business to the full. Wants notice when Lord Holland sets forth, that he may entertain him as a friend of the Duke. Royden and others falsely accuse him about Michell's supposed prize. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Sir James Bagg to Secs. Conway and Coke. Reports the arrival and information of Folcort [Salker] Derickson, mentioned above in the letter of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, of this date. Also his preparations for the transport of the Earl of Holland and the troops to be sent with him. Plymouth, 1627, September 18.*

57. II. *Receipt of William Buxton for letters of Nicholas, addressed to Sir William Becher, Sir Henry Palmer, and Capt. Hugh Ledyard. 1627, September 17.*

[Sept. 18.] 58. Report brought from the Isle of Rhé by Salker Derickson, as contained in the preceding letters of Sir Ferdinando Gorges and Sir James Bagg.

Sept. 18. 59. William Davyle to the same. Sir George Chudleigh, Sir  
Plymouth. Edward Seymour, Sir Barnard Grenville, Sir James Bagg, and Mr. Mohun, Commissioners in the business on which Davyle was sent down, appointed the 21st of this month; but Mr. Drake and Mr. Kift, the latter with some coldness, excused themselves with other businesses, whereupon the Commissioners have resolved to put off the day of meeting to another day appointed by Drake and Kift

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.

themselves. Sir Barnard Grenville, Sir James Bagg, and Mr. Mohun are as forward as any friends the Duke has. Resolves to see an issue of it before he returns.

Sept. 18. 60. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Reports prize business at South-  
Southampton. ampton. Sugars sold by Youngjohn, the Dutchman, and prizes of Capt. Prince. The arrival of our Newfoundland fleet renders bank fish unsaleable, except at very low prices. Suggests that the Duke's prize fish of that kind should be consigned to St. Martin's or Rochelle.

Sept. 19. 61. Order of Council, for the Commissioners of the Navy to furnish  
Whitehall. estimates for victuals for 2,000 land men for six months, for 4,000 recruits for three months on land, and for 28 days on their transportation; also for shipping for those 4,000 men, for ten barges for landing men, for 4 ketches of 25 tons each, with 4 pieces of ordnance in each; also for 6 ships of about 200 tons a piece, laden with Newcastle coals, and 5,000 deals to be used in fortifications. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 19. Similar order for the same Commissioners to take up a ship of  
Whitehall. 200 tons, and prepare 4,000 deal boards, for lodging of land soldiers, and 1,000 hammocks for the like lodging during their transportation. [*Copy, written on the same paper as the preceding.*]

Sept. 19. Order of Council, that out of a quantity of victuals prepared by  
Whitehall. the Duke of Buckingham for supply of the fleet and army, sea victuals for 200 men for a month be put aboard the Bonaventure. [*Copy, written on the same paper as the preceding.*]

Sept. 19. Similar order for victualling for 10 weeks the Magdalen, of  
Whitehall. London, the Hope, of Woodbridge, the Susan, of Aldborough, and the Lion, of Newcastle, ships returned from wafting the fishermen to Iceland, Westmony, and the north. [*Copy, written on the same paper as the preceding.*]

Sept. 19. 62. The Council to Sir Sackville Trevor. Have written to  
Whitehall. Capt. Duppa to direct him to join with Sir Sackville, and follow his instructions. Sir Sackville shows want of government in suffering his men to go on shore. As he is to be employed on a service which requires haste, he is authorized to supply himself with mariners from all parts of the coast, or from any ships he may meet with. With all possible speed he is to take the ships which come from the Elbe, and also Capt. Duppa's fleet, and to go directly to the Texel, where he will find eight or ten ships belonging to the French, which he is to take, or if not strong enough for that, to burn or otherwise destroy them. If he can take the three largest of these ships, and bring them away, he and all his company will deserve double pay, and himself a better reward. If he finds himself much too weak, he is to make haste into the Downs, and join with Sir Henry Mervyn. These instruc-

1627.

Vol. LXXVIII.

tions to be kept secret, except from the captains of the ships under his command. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 19.  
Cambridge.

63. Commissioners for the Loan in the town of Cambridge to the Council. The collectors have paid 202*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* There is in hand 25*l.* more. A list of defaulters is inclosed. *Inclose,*

63. I. *Names of those who have not paid, with their several excuses.*

Sept. 19.

64. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Nottingham to the same. Return accounts of the collectors for that county; no money remaining in their hands, nor have any persons refused to lend. *Inclose,*

64. I. *Account for the divisions of Hatfield and North Clay, in the hundred of Bassettlaw.*

64. II. *The like account for the hundred and town of Newark, and the division of South Clay, in the "weapontake" of Bassettlaw.*

64. III. *The like for the hundreds of Bingham and Rushcliffe.*

64. IV. *The like for the hundreds of Broxtowe and Thurgarton.*

Sept. 19.  
The Camp, at  
St. Martin's.

65. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. His last letter, dated August 14, bred an eager expectation of supplies out of England. Our officers now give themselves for men neglected and forgotten in England. Of the strength of the French King's army, his correspondence with Spain, and his intention to engage the English in a fight at sea, that in the meantime his boats of succours may pass the more securely, the bearer will inform Lord Conway at large. Has sent by the same person a list of their wants, and the articles conceived by the Rochellers, which he sends chiefly to be shown to the King, but partly to delay the deputies from Rochelle, that, according to the success of the war, we may either give or accept of conditions, for since they have declared themselves we have them at a lock, and the reputation of their accord with us will be the same with the party of the religion as if the articles were agreed on.

Sept. 19.  
Carisbrooke.

66. Sec. Conway to the Rear Admiral of the three Dutch ships at Mead Hole, near Cowes. His Majesty will by no means give just cause of offence to the States, yet is resolved to tire out his patience no longer with expecting justice to be done in the business of Amboyna, for deciding which his Majesty, in the treaty of Southampton, reserved himself free to do himself right upon the Dutch East India Company, unless they did him justice within 18 months. That time being past, it is the King's pleasure that those ships be stayed. If they consent to remain within the King's harbours, whilst the business be disputed by justice, Lord Conway obliges himself that they shall be in no danger of spoil, but if they refuse,

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.

he warns them that they will declare themselves enemies, and subject themselves and their owners to the chances of war. Protests his own good feeling towards the States.

Sept. 19.  
Theobalds.

67. Thomas Cary to Sec. Conway. With his particulars signed, the King commands him to say that he expects his Council should attend him at Hampton Court on Saturday, in the evening. His Majesty is not certain of making any stay at all to-morrow in London. The letter of Sir Thomas Roe is kept until the King be at leisure to read it.

Sept. 19.  
The Vineyard.

68. Bishop Goodman, of Gloucester, to the same. Is favourably disposed to Mr. Daye's project for planting trees, but is sorry that he should first come to the poorest Bishop. Only two little closes of 30 acres belong to his bishopric, but he will do what he can by persuasion with his brethren.

Sept. 20.  
Ipswich.

69. Commissioners for the Loan in Ipswich to the Council. Return statements of money received and paid over by the collectors, and of what is outstanding. A certificate of the names of defaulters was formerly delivered to the Earl of Suffolk by Thomas Cornwallis, one of the Commissioners; he being dead, and the book remaining in his hands, they are not able to certify again.

[Sept. 20 ?]

70. Petition of George Talbot to the same. Having been at the Pougues, in France, to drink those waters, he was, on his return, stayed at Dover Castle, where he is visited with tedious sickness. Prays, that, for recovery of his health, he may be released out of prison, or removed to London, under the conduct of Edward Hall, gentleman attending the Earl of Shrewsbury.

Sept.  $\frac{2}{3}$ .  
St. Martin's.

71. Sir Edward Conway to Sec. Conway. Sir John Burgh was one night in the trenches shot through the belly, of which he died within four hours. The sorrow of the Duke, and the honour he doth in his burial, are sufficient encouragements to hazard dying. There was a difference between them through some inconsiderate words, which were by the Duke so freely forgiven, and he taken in so secret familiarity, that the writer thinks an honest man and the Duke cannot be enemies. The place which Sir John Burgh had was offered to the writer, but he declined it in favour of Sir William Courteney, so he is Colonel General, and Sir Francis Willoughby Serjeant Major General. The army grows daily weaker, victuals waste, purses are empty, ammunition consumes, winter grows, their enemies increase in number and power, and they hear nothing from England.

Sept.  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

72. Copy of the same.

Sept. 20.  
Camp, at  
St. Martin's.

73. Thomas Simonds to Nicholas. Thanks for favours. All who know him take the writer for Nicholas's absolute creature. Mr. John Ashburnham has admitted him of the Duke's bedchamber, and fed him with wholesome counsel. Writes no news, because his friend in half an hour's discourse will give him better satisfaction. What happens in his absence the writer will observe.

## VOL. LXXVIII.

1627.  
Sept. 20. 74. Mayor of Lyme Regis to Sir John Wolstenholme. Mr. Bishop  
Lyme Regis. had been there to press mariners, but his purpose being known  
before his coming, most of the mariners absented themselves. Sends  
names of such as were pressed, and of such as absented themselves  
contemptuously. Trade they have none, nor are likely to have  
except they have peace with France. Clothiers, spinsters, and other  
handicraft men begin already to want. The whole receipts for  
customs that quarter is not 120*l*. *Inclose,*
74. 1. *Lists of names above mentioned. Dated 1627, August 13.*
- Sept. 20. 75. Opinion of Sir Fulke Greville, Francis Sydenham, and six other  
naval captains, that the wind not serving to bring the three Dutch  
East Indiamen, stayed at Mead Hole, into Portsmouth, they should  
be brought under command of Cowes Castle. [*Copy.*]
- Sept. 20. 76. Another copy of the same.
- Sept. 20. 77. Provision of victuals laden aboard the Phoenix and nine other  
English and Dutch ships, to be transported to the Isle of Rhé.
- Sept. 20. 78. Copy of the preceding.

## VOL. LXXIX. SEPTEMBER 21—30, 1627.

- Sept. 21. 1. Mary Countess of Buckingham to her son, George Duke of  
Buckingham. Is to wait on the Queen to Hampton Court, and can  
only assure him of the great want of his company. Wishes he were  
as desirous of theirs, and then it would not be long before they should  
enjoy what they most desire. [*Modern copy of an original once  
among the Conway Papers.*]
- Sept. 21. 2. Sir Robert Pye to the same. Men, money, and victuals are in good  
Westminster. forwardness on the King's part. Protests his affection for the Duke's  
service, although, as the King's officer, he is altogether laid aside as  
far as the chief officer can. Mr. Oliver had sent 3,000*l*. in victuals,  
and intends to send 2,000*l*. in money. Pye had contributed some-  
what of his own, which he intended for his children. Serious illness  
of Mr. Graham since his return. Nicholas does not omit soliciting  
the King, "who is the help at mawe," and doth not gain any goodwill  
thereby of some. Desires the Duke would advisedly consider of  
the end, and how far his Majesty's revenue is exhausted. We are  
upon the third year's anticipations; land much sold, credit lost, and  
at the utmost shift with the commonwealth. Would he did not  
know so much as he does! Deputy Lieutenants are not active, and  
Justices of Peace of better sort are willing to be put out of commis-  
sion, every man doubting and providing for the worst, so that all  
our fears increase. Knows no way to advise but by some speedy  
accommodation of these loans, for nothing pleases so long as this is  
on foot. As soon as the fort is taken, wishes the Duke here. The  
Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sec. Coke, and the Lord Keeper are  
desirous to do anything for the Duke.

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.  
Sept. 21. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Giving him account of passages  
Isle of Wight and discourses with the captains and officers about the point of  
fighting with the East India Dutch ships, if they refuse to stay by  
fair means. Thinks they are not safe at the Cowes, especially if  
any Dutch men-of-war come; he therefore desires they have punctual  
order in every point how to behave themselves towards them.  
[*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 285.*]
- Sept. 21. 3. Reasons of Sec. Conway for the directions given by him con-  
cerning the stay of the three East India Dutch ships, and his advice  
that they should be taken into some port, not being safe at the Cowes  
longer than the King's ships were there, which ought to be licensed  
for other services. [*From the indorsement of the next paper it  
appears that Lord Conway sent this paper to Mr. Weld, to be com-  
municated to the Lord Steward, the Earl of Holland, and Sec. Coke.*]
- Sept. 21. 4. Copy of the preceding.
- Sept. 21. 5. Capt. James Duppa to Nicholas. Sir Sackville Trevor has sent  
Harwich him a letter from the Lords, by which he finds he must take in his  
flag, which he has done. Will go with Sir Sackville to the Texel,  
but there is no pilot in the fleet who can carry the ships in. God  
show the course! Capt. Cheyney is with him, and he has sent a post  
for the ships in Yarmouth roads.
- Sept. 21. 6. William Willett to the same. Has shown his letters to the  
Bristol Duke and to Sir Allen Apsley [see 1627, September 15, Vol. lxxviii.,  
Nos. 34 and 36,] to the merchants. Ships with provisions are making  
ready. Has provided victuals for the St. Andrew and the Antelope  
for two months; but there is no provision for them whilst in harbour,  
so that if they are delayed, as the St. James was, their whole pro-  
visions will be spent before they come to sea. Has written about  
it to Sir Allen Apsley, but he says he can get no money. Is sorry to  
see things going contrary. Begs him to speak to Sir Sackville Crow.
- Sept. 21. 7. Receipts for ordnance and ammunition put aboard the Bona-  
venture, Rainbow, Young Hart, Alice, and the Amity, to be trans-  
ported to the army in the Isle of Rhé. [*Copies, attested by Francis  
Morice.*]
- Sept. 21. 8. Unattested copies of the same receipts.
- Sept. 21. 9. Other copies of the same.
- Sept. 21. 10. Estimate for providing 40 ships with provisions, and all the  
other things mentioned in the Orders of Council of the 19th inst.  
Total, 40,495*l.* 10*s.* [*Copy.*]
- Sept. 21. Estimate for re-victualling the Lion, of Ipswich, and three other  
ships, lately returned from Iceland, for 80 days. Total, 1,745*l.*  
[*Copy, written on the same paper as the preceding.*]
- Sept. 22. 11. The Council to Sir Henry Mervyn, Admiral of the Narrow  
Seas. To make stay and arrest of the three Dutch East Indiamen  
lately riding in Stokes Bay, and to cause them to be brought under  
the fort at Portsmouth, and if they resist to force them thereunto.  
[*Copy.*]

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.

Sept. 22.  
Carisbrook  
Castle.

12. Sec. Conway to the Admirals of the Dutch East India fleet at Cowes. Has received information that a pinnace has come to them full of men, which raises a jealousy that they intend to escape. They will do best for the public good to consent to the request of the King's Admiral for their going into some safe harbour, where they may remain in the King's protection, under which they will be secure from all manner of pillage, and receive good treatment until the cause between the King and the States be composed according to equity.

Sept. 22.  
Isle of Wight.

The same to Mr. Burrell. To send away the Convertive, and all the other ships he can, to lie at the Cowes, advertisement being come of a Dutch fleet to take away the East India ships. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 285.*]

Sept. 22.  
Carisbrook.

13. The same to Capt. Henry Mervyn. If the wafters come, the Dutch East Indiamen may be attempted and taken away, which would be an inevitable mischief, and of longer consequence than can be foreseen. Will employ his mediation with the Admirals of the ships to give assurance for their remaining under the King's protection.

Sept. 22.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 285.*]

Sept. 22.  
London.

14. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Exception having been taken against the warrant for stay of the Dutch East Indiamen, because under one hand the Council had sent directions to Sir Henry Mervyn, the King has expressed so much sense of his honour in this matter, that, if he had not been satisfied that the Council-warrant would have been effectual, he would himself have written his peremptory command. The Dutch Ambassador doubted at first that the King's intention was to raise money, but is now satisfied on that point, and has applied to the Lord Steward, whom Coke advised to counsel submission. Coke has endeavoured to separate the interests of the States from those of the merchants, and withal to express the King's care to prevent spoil. The King was much displeased with the carriage of the ships to the Cowes, and the Lord Steward joins with Secs. Conway and Coke in protesting against it. Capt. Mervyn not free from blame. Suspicion that he has been wrought upon. Sec. Conway is to keep a watchful eye over their proceedings. The best news they can hear would be of their peaceable mooring in Portsmouth harbour.

Sept. 22.

Nicholas to Sir John Drake. To permit the French prize, laden with fish, whereof George Mayne is master, to come to London, at the request of the adventurers in the London Merchant. [*Minute, Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 44.*]

Sept. 22.  
Exeter.

15. William Kift to Nicholas. Has sent up to Mr. Richard Wyan all the proceedings against Nutt's pinnace brought into Dartmouth, which Mr. Delabarre claims. It is apparent that Nutt committed piracy. Mr. Chamlyn has done a very ill office by getting the Turkish pinnace at Appledore restored to the French. Peter de Cory, the captain, swore that the first Englishman he met

## Vol. LXXIX.

1627. with should pay for his stay at Barnstaple, and he was no sooner over the bar but he gave chase to an English bark. Barnstaple merchants are much affrighted. His pinnace is the swiftest that was ever on the sea.
- Sept. 22. 16. Estimate for the transport of 2,000 recruits to the Isle of Rhé, deducted out of the great estimate of the 21st instant [*see* 1627, *September* 21, *Vol. lxxix., No. 10.*] Total, 5,465*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* With under-written note of Sir Sackville Crow, explaining that it differs from the preceding in consequence of the wish of the Council to allow a longer time of victuals.
- Sept. 22. 17. Extracts, from the Earl of Warwick's voyage in anno 1627, of two cases illustrative of the English right of sovereignty of the Narrow Seas. [*Copy.*]
- Sept. 23. 18. Certificate of Sir Robert Cotton and Sir Thomas Wilson to the Council, that a house of Arthur Cundall, newly erected in the Old Palace Yard, was partly built upon the foundation of a house erected about 27 years before by Henry Ferris.
- Sept. 23. 19. William Burrell to Sec. Conway. The Convertive was yesterday under sail endeavouring to get out of the harbour, but could not. She is ready, and shall take the first wind. Has ordered the officers to get out and wait Capt. Mervyn's pleasure.  
The King's Dock, near Portsmouth.
- Sept. 24. 20. Commissioners for the Loan for Kendal and Lonsdale Wards, in co. Westmoreland, to the Council. The collector has returned the money wherewith he was charged by his brother, Edward Bradley, a factor in Blackwell Hall.
- Sept. 24. 21. Sec. Coke to Nicholas. A kinsman of his has bought sugars of a Dutch man-of-war. Nicholas claims a tenth to the Lord Admiral. The purchaser contends that they were not captured under letter of marque, and therefore no tenth payable. Proposes that Nicholas would agree with him on the true case, and refer it to the Judge of the Admiralty, or release the sugars on security. Sends an inclosure to Mons. Dulbier, to be forwarded to the Duke.  
London.
- Sept. 24. 22. Capt. Robert Bargrave to the same. Was sent to the Admiral of the East India ships to let them know the King's commands, which they willingly obey, but the wind falling so contrary that we cannot carry them into Portsmouth, they were commanded to strike their yards, which they did. They muse much at the occasion, yet seem to understand that it is about the Amboyna business, of which they all protest their innocence. The stop of Capt. Osborne's ship and his own about this business will prejudice their intended voyage to the Channel Islands. The soldiers have been aboard these three weeks, and they have much ado to keep them from a mutiny. They have only between four and five tons of victuals left, and their beer is already nought.  
Cowes, aboard the Loyalty.

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.  
Sept. 24. 23. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Wanting ordnance for the  
Dover Castle. Have-at-all, he borrowed them of James Hugessen. Hugessen now  
wants them, wherefore Hippisley begs a warrant for the like  
ordnance, which he may deliver to Hugessen in lieu of his.
- Sept. 24. 24. Certificate of Matthew Colborne, deputy of Thomas Bond,  
that only 12 denizens had been made under a grant by King James  
to John Bonnal, of the benefit of making 30.
- Sept. 24. 25. Names of 18 gunners pressed by the Master Gunner of  
England.
- Sept. 25. 26. Sir John Wolstenholme to Sec. Conway. On behalf of the  
Custom House, owners of the Anne, of London, stayed at the Isle of Wight, under  
London. pretence of trading with France.
- Sept. 25. 27. Emanuel Earl of Sunderland, Lord President of York, to  
Manor of York. Sec. Coke. Sends examinations of certain English, Dutch, and  
French seamen, who, landing at Burlington Quay, were sent by Sir  
Matthew Boynton prisoners to York. By the examinations it will  
be discerned what quality the men are of. The English ship is  
ready for a three months' voyage. The French are poor slender  
vessels. *Incloses,*
27. I. *Examinations of Richard Seaman and other Dutch,  
English, and French sailors, detailing the circumstances  
of a meeting on board the Pelican, Capt. Kindlemarsh,  
followed by acts of piracy.*
27. II. *Note of writings sent in two black boxes.*
- Sept. 25. 28. Sir Sackville Crow to Nicholas. Cannot attend the Commis-  
sioners that afternoon. Begs him to deliver to them an inclosed  
order. Finds from the Lord Treasurer there will be no money ready  
yet. The Commissioners must consider whether the ships can be  
had at Plymouth.
- Sept. 25. 29. William Davyle to the same. Is as near finishing his business  
Plymouth. as the first day he came, in consequence of Mr. Drake and Mr. Kift not  
being there at the times appointed. Sir Barnard Grenville, Sir James  
Bagg, and Mr. Mohun have appointed October 8 peremptorily.  
Has arrested 800*l.* worth of goods under the commission for staying  
Rutter's ship.
- Sept. 25. 30. Henry Earl of Holland to the same. For order that one  
Kensington. of the ships about Harwich, appointed to attend the colliers of  
Newcastle, should convey Lady Vere over to Holland. Dines at  
St. Bartholomew's with his brother Smyth, where he will be glad to  
speak to him.
- Sept. 26. 31. Order of Council, that the Commissioners of the Navy  
Whitehall. should rate the freight of ships taken up for the King's service  
according to the ancient custom, and make payment or give bills  
for the amount thereof, to be paid when moneys come in. [*Attested  
copy.*]

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.  
Sept. 26. 32. Commissioners at Plymouth to the Council. The soldiers arrived  
Plymouth. are 300 short of 2,000, the supply whereof, it is suggested, should be out of the counties whence they came. This county will yield no men but to their own great hindrance. The money for victualling comes in so slowly and uncertainly, that if the Lords do not either send money or give means to raise it, there is no hope of keeping the country quiet, or preventing the soldier from living at his own discretion.
- Sept. 26. 33. Sir William Alexander to Sec. Coke. Sends, by direction of the  
Hampton Court. King, some letters addressed to Lord Conway. He is to send for Philip Burlamachi, and to take the "best course for remedy of the want of money, whereby this that is complained upon may be supplied."
- Sept. 26. 34. Edward Nuttall to Nicholas. Since his return has served all  
Colchester. with subpoenas but one. They would come to composition. Hopes he will not accept less than they ought to pay. The gentleman who was with the writer at his last being with Nicholas about that secret passage, is a little jealous of Nicholas's want of attention to him.
- Sept. 26. 35. George Earl of Totness to Francis Morice, Clerk of the  
The Savoy. Ordnance, and other officers of the same. Warrant, authorizing them, in conformity with the inclosed letter, to impress two engineers, and two surveyors of works of fortification, to be sent to Plymouth, to await the arrival of the Earl of Holland, and with him to be transported to the Isle of Rhé. *Incloses,*
35. 1. *The Council to George Earl of Totness. He is to give direction to impress the engineers and surveyors of works of fortification above mentioned. From an indorsement, it would appear, that the persons impressed were, Robert Norton, at Lambeth; Thomas Heath and Richard Heath, at Harwich; and John Mansfield, at St. James's.*
- Sept. 26. 36. Paper indorsed, "The L. Montjoyes requestes." They consist of complaints of the conduct of certain sequestrators appointed for the Earl of Huntingdon, who, as it would seem, were in possession of mines of Lord Montjoy. There are in the margin directions of what was to be done in relation to several of the articles of complaint.
- Sept. 27. 37. Petition of William Aliston, Minister of Sturmer, in Essex, to the Council. On the information of Mr. Gent and the Commissioners for the Loan, has been committed to the Gatehouse. Has an unprovided pastoral charge, a wife, and eight children; is forced to borrow money to defray his charges, and is heartily penitent for his offence. Prays for his enlargement.
- Sept. 27. 38. The Mayor and others of Norwich to the same. Articles, showing the unfitness of John Kettle for a place of magistracy, his factious conduct since the election of Sheriff, and his subsequent enormities.

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.  
Sept. 27. 39. Buckingham to Nicholas. Intended to have sent ships for the guard of our own coasts, but, since J. Ashburnham was at Paris, and the intelligence of an alliance between France and Spain to fall upon the fleet under the Duke, he thought it necessary to alter his resolution. If succours come out of England, doubts not to take in the citadel, and then he shall be able to delude the intention both of Spain and France, and spare a considerable number of ships. The Judge of the Admiralty to have anything he shall think fit above 500*l*. Is very sensible of the pains Nicholas has taken for him. [*Modern copy of an original formerly among the Conway Letters.*]
- Sept. 27. 40. Sir William Becher to Sec. Conway. Parted from Portsmouth the 16th, got into Falmouth by the 19th, and on the 25th arrived in the Isle of Rhé very opportunely. A little longer delay would have hazarded the whole action. All men are full of hope and confidence to carry the place, if succour in dark and stormy nights may be prevented. Many would run away from the fort but our men keep them in. Rumours of preparation of ships to join with Spanish galleons to come and fight with the English, but Becher sees no likelihood of that. Hose, shoes, and shirts should be sent, and merchants be encouraged to send provisions, for which salt and wines will be returned. The Duke will send information at large about the salt very presently.
- Sept. 27. Nicholas to Capt. John Harvey. Lord Holland being ready to go to Plymouth, and understanding that the ships appointed to transport the soldiers are not yet out of the Thames, Capt Harvey is desired to go aboard those ships, and charge them in the King's name to hasten into the Downs, there to await further orders from Lord Holland or Sir John Chudleigh. Negligent masters are to be displaced. A week ago they acknowledged they had sufficient men to take them to the Downs. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 44.*]
- Sept. 28. 41. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to prepare Hampton Court. a book containing the erection of an office of Change, Exchange, and Rechange by bills of exchange between England and Ireland, and a grant of the same to Henry Earl of Holland for 31 years, with liberty to take not exceeding 8*d*. for every pound exchanged; also to renew the commission for the Office of Exchanger, the Earls of Dorset and Bridgewater and the Master of the Rolls being joined in the same; and that the Attorney General and Sir Robert Rich be made of the quorum, with power to oversee the execution of the late King's proclamation for avoiding the consumption of coin and bullion.
- Sept. 28. 42. The same to the same. Warrant to prepare a proclamation to Hampton Court. forbid all indirect practices of merchants, and underhand buying of uncurrent coin and foreign bullion, in fraud of the Royal Exchange. Moreover that the article concerning the currency of gold coins be extended to the gold pieces of 22*s*.

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.  
Sept. 28. 43. Order of Council, on the interference of Mons. Joachimi, Ambassador of the States, that the Young Swan, of Horne, laden with 34 great masts and 1,000 deals, and bound for St. Jean de Luz, having been stayed by the Mary Rose, be released, but as St. Jean de Luz is on the confines of Spain, and the said masts and deals may easily be conveyed thence into that country, the same shall be unladen and sold to the best advantage in this kingdom. [*Copy.*]
- Sept. 28. 44. Commissioners for the Loan for the town of Haverford West  
Haverford West. to the Council. The collector has paid in all his money. There were no defaulters. Differences between the collectors' accounts and the subsidy roll explained.
- Sept. 28. 45. Commissioners for the Loan for the city of Lincoln to the same. The collector's accounts are all settled, his balance paid in, and his bonds re-delivered.
- Sept. 28. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. His Majesty expects him at Court  
Isle of Wight. to-morrow, and that he bring an exact account of the forwardness of all supplies for the Duke, and that two or four good sailors be provided to pass between the army and Plymouth. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 285.*]
- Sept. 28. 46. The same to Nicholas. Came to Court last night, and received  
Hampton Court. the King's commands to send for Sec. Coke to be there to-morrow with an account of the preparation of supplies to be sent to the Isle of Rhé. The King wishes Nicholas to be present on this occasion.
- Sept. 28. 47. Edward Reed to Sec. Conway. Within an hour after Lord  
Cowes. Conway's departure an agreement was come to between Capt. Mervyn and the East India ships, that, upon warning, they would weigh anchor, and attend the King's ships into Portsmouth. This morning is come into the Cowes a Holland man-of-war, as a forerunner of five more that are coming as convoy to these ships. The English Admiral doubts that force will be used to take them away. Excuses they make for not weighing anchor. The Guernsey ships sent for to assist upon occasion.
- Sept. 28. 48. Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. The Dutch ships are  
Cowes Road. obedient to the arrest. The wind is S. W., and "we are now fitting ourselves to go to Portsmouth Harbour." Hears that Sir Sackville Trevor has orders to go to the Texel. Pray endeavour to divert Sec. Coke from it. There is only one of the French ships at the Texel, with six States' men-of-war, who will maintain the peace of the road. Any attempt made there with a force too weak will make the King lose honour, alarm the French, and, together with this East Indian business, will incite the States to give convoy to the French ships; the sequel whereof will be full of blood and trouble.
- Sept. 28. Nicholas to Sir Henry Mervyn. Sends extract from a letter of Lord Carleton's, that he may see the forwardness of the French King's ships in the Low Countries, and the great preparation of

1627.

Vol. LXXIX.

the French and Spanish to fall foul on the Duke; Sir Henry will therefore make haste to intercept these ships of the French King, or follow them towards Brest. Sir Sackville Trevor is ready to be gone from Harwich, and is resolute to attempt the French Hollanders. Ashburnham is come from the Duke, who writes of the extraordinary preparations of the French and Spaniards. Sir John Burgh is slain, and the Duke has sent his corpse to be interred at Westminster by Sir Francis Vere's. The fort holds out still, in hope of this aid of shipping to relieve them. The eyes of the King and the best part of the kingdom are fixed on Sir Henry for intercepting the French ships and 20 Dunkirkers. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 45.*]

Sept. 28. 49. William Towerson to the same. Mr. Dulbier is making ready  
Portsmouth. to set sail this day. The Dutch ships yet at the Cowes, Sir Henry Mervyn having them under command, and waiting for a "sleat of a fair wind" to bring them into port. There are at the Cowes, the Happy Entrance, the Convertive, the Mary Rose, and the Charles. The Guernsey and Jersey ships fell down to Hurst last night, and are likely to sail to-day. The George is in harbour and likely to be ready this week.

Sept. 28. 50. Sir Henry Mainwaring to Capt. John Newman. Warrant authorizing him to press for the service of transporting troops to the Isle of Rhé, "two able and sufficient seamen, whereof one of them to be a surgeon."

Sept. 28. 51. Accompt of money paid out of the Exchequer for the use of Queen Henrietta Maria, from her arrival in England until September 28, 1627. Total of sums stated, 89,378*l*. [*Draft.*]

Sept. 29. 52. The King to Sir John North, K.B., and Gentleman Usher  
Hampton Court. of the Privy Chamber, Roger North, Gilbert North, and Lady Coningsby, grandchildren of Roger Lord North, and "sons" to Sir John North, deceased, son and heir to the said Roger Lord North. Licence that they should have the same place and precedency as the immediate younger sons of their grandfather. [*Copy, attested by William Penson, Lancaster, and George Owen, Rouge Croix.*]

Sept. 29. 53. Petition of John Harrison, lately agent in Barbary, to the King. Gives account of past services to Queen Elizabeth, Prince Henry, and the late and present King, in which he had expended of his own estate above 4,000*l*., and cannot now receive what is due to him for his last employment. Prays for an annuity, to be surrendered when he can hear of any suit less chargeable to the King. [*Underwritten is a reference to the Lord Treasurer.*]

Sept. 29. 54. Abstract of the expenses for his Majesty's robes, from the Annunciation, 1626, until Michaelmas, 1627. Total for the year and a half, 9,884*l*. 16*s*. 6*d*., which exceeds the allowance of 7,500*l*. by 2,384*l*. 16*s*. 6*d*..

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.  
 Sept. 29. 55. The Council to Sir John Hippisley. Mons. Joachimi has  
 Hampton Court. informed the Board, that Sir John having stayed 13 ships belonging  
 to the States, bound for Rouen, had, on the order of the Board,  
 released 11 of them, but detained 2, alleging that there were on  
 board goods belonging to the King's enemies. He is to release those  
 two, and to forbear in future to stay ships of the States employed in  
 traffic from places belonging to the States. [Copy.]
- Sept. 29. 56. Mayor of Newark to the Council. Their loan money was  
 Newark. wholly paid into the Exchequer in April last. No subsidy man  
 refused to lend.
- Sept. 29. 57. Robert Earl of Sussex to Sec. Conway. Lord Holland sent  
 The Strand. to the Earl to acquaint him that the King had granted the keeping  
 of the fort at Harwich to his Lordship. The Earl returned answer,  
 that the King formerly granted it to him, and till his Majesty took  
 it from him, by calling in his grant, he was not to take notice of any  
 present gift. Hopes that no man will go privily to do him that  
 wrong as to take away his office. Lord Conway knows the Earl's  
 bringing up, and what terms he stands upon, and what it is to have  
 a command taken away without occasion given.
- [Sept. 29.] 58. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. No news. Fears the citadel  
 will hold out three weeks or a month longer. Was very merry with  
 him in his letter by Buxton. The Duke must needs see it, and  
 laugh. Mason is a very honest man.
- Sept. 29. 59. Sir James Bagg to the same. Complains of Sir Henry Main-  
 Plymouth. waring being sent down to reap the advantage of his labours. Did  
 not write by Mr. Ashburnham, he was in such haste, and Bagg so glad  
 to see him, and to hear of the health of the Duke. The Dolphin,  
 of Plymouth, went out to New[found]land, with a letter of marque  
 against Spain, but on her way home took a French ship of St. Malo,  
 worth, with her cargo, about 800*l*. Bagg has seized the prize for the  
 Duke, on the ground that the captain had no commission. Desires  
 to know what part Nicholas will accept. Injury arising from Bagg's  
 not receiving money from Mr. Fotherley. "Brave Sir Francis  
 Stewart," with Cammock and Beaumont, have returned, after having  
 captured only a small Frenchman, which had taken two small  
 barks. [*On the back are various particulars, in Nicholas's hand-  
 writing, respecting the estimates for victualling the ships in the  
 Narrow Seas.*] Incloses,
59. 1. *List of ships taken up by Sir James Bagg for transporting  
 1,000 men.*
- Sept. 29. 60. Sir David Boswell to the same. Has followed Sir Sackville  
 Harwich. Trevor, in the St. Claude, to Harwich, but finds he left on Tuesday  
 last. If he is to follow Sir Sackville, desires a pilot for the Texel.
- Sept. 29. 61. Den. Flemyng to the same. Sends copy of demand lately  
 Camberwell. made by the Commissioners of the Navy for supply of stores,  
 discharge of mariners' wages, and freight of ships. Additions are

1627.

VOL. LXXIX.

now to be made in consequence of setting forth the St. Andrew Antelope, Garland, St. George, Convertive, Bonaventure, Mary Rose, and the Happy Entranca. *Incloses,*

61. 1 *Brief of money required for the purposes above mentioned.*  
Total, 116,109*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*

Sept. 29.  
Plymouth.

62. Sir Henry Mainwaring to the same. The ships will all be ready by Monday night, but they have no news of the ships from London. The Jonathan cannot be ready to go with this fleet, but the Hector, which was with the Earl of Warwick, may go in her stead. Sir James Bagg has all his provisions ready, and is most dexterous in all his undertakings. Nothing is wanting but the London ships, and the Earl of Holland.

Sept. 29.  
Stokes Bay.

63. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Received his letter just as he was bringing in the East Indian ships. Intreats his help to obtain men. The George and the Convertive have not between them 240 men of all sorts. Every merchant and man-of-war (*i. e.* ship sailing under letters of marque) has men at command, the King only wants. The ships will be ready speedily, but without men all is nothing. Grieves him to see the service fail for want of means. Likes not Lord Carleton's advice.

[Sept. 29 ?]

64. Lucy Countess of Carlisle to ——. Hopes he will not regret the favours he has done her. Cannot doubt anything he says, and does not feel herself absolutely unworthy, being his humblest and faithfulest servant.

Sept. 30.

65. Sir Dudley Norton to Sec. Conway. Entreats his support and favour to a petition of his wife, who is questioned for her whole estate by one Dod, who has married her daughter. The cause is depending before the Vice Chamberlain of Chester.

Sept. 30.  
Yarmouth, Isle  
of Wight, aboard  
the George.

66. Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. The leak of the Convertive is only to be got at by taking the ship into a dry dock, which cannot be done at Portsmouth. Suggests that he should provide the Reformation for Capt. Bond, instead of the Convertive. Hears that Capt. Sydenham has anchored in Stokes Bay. It was Ned Sydenham, his brother, who went with the Earl of Holland by land. Mervyn intends to follow with the first wind.

Sept.

67. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Appletree, Wirksworth, Morleston and Litchurch, and Repton and Gresley, in co. Derby, to the Council. Return list of defaulters reported to them by the collectors.

[Sept.]

68. Commissioners for the Loan for Dengy hundred, co. Essex, to the same. *Blank sheet, which incloses,*

68. 1. *Abstract of the accounts of the collector, and names of defaulters.*

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.  
Sept.

69. Justices of Peace of co. Lancaster to the Council. Inclose a petition from certain drapers and clothiers of the county, for redress of abuses in sealing their cloths, committed by Walter Laycock, the Deputy Alnager. Hope they will take into consideration this great grievance, and afford such redress that the country may be quiet, and the poor be maintained by their labours. *Inclose,*

69. *I. Petition of 45 clothiers and drapers of the co. Lancaster to the Justices of the Peace for the same county, setting forth the abuses above mentioned.*

Sept.

70. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Norfolk to the same. Mr. Wickens, the King's messenger, has well discharged his duty. Return list of numbers of defaulters still remaining in the several hundreds of the county, amounting to 207.

Sept.

71. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Radnor to the same. Return the names of the only five persons in their county who, being of sufficient estate, have refused to pay.

Sept.

72. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Rutland to the same. Returned an account into the Exchequer the last term. Have again summoned the defaulters, and return their names and excuses. *Inclose,*

72. *I. List of defaulters, and their several answers.*

Sept.

73. Commissioners for the Loan for the middle division of the co. Surrey to the same. The collector has received 639*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* He has paid into the Exchequer 460*l.*, and for coat and conduct money, 203*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*, so that there is due to him 24*l.* 6*s.* Return account of defaulters.

[Sept ?]  
Camp, at  
St. Martin's.

74. Duke of Buckingham's pass for William Hassel, sergeant to Capt. Spring, to return to England, being disabled.

Sept.

75. Account, by John Ellzey, of the Duke's tenths of prizes brought into Hampshire, since June 1627.

Sept.

76. Eliza Lady Falkland to Sec. Conway. Thanks for his kindness to her. She has all she has or shall have from his favour. Will strive to do him service, and all her friends shall know how effectual a friend he has been to her. Appeals to him in a matter in which Sec Coke is her enemy. Long ago she moved him to join with the Lord Steward in favouring the poor gentleman that was taken in her house. The Lady of Buckingham also spoke to him. He would never have lain in prison but because he kept Lady Falkland from starving. He hath procured Mr. Williams and Mr. Ward, two of the best goldsmiths in Cheapside, to be his bail. Lord Conway has already made her his servant; add this favour, he will make her his slave.

Sept.

77. William Burrell and Phineas Pett to the Commissioners of the Navy. Certificate in approval of contemplated alterations in the Phoenix.

## VOL. LXXIX.

1627.  
[Sept?] 78. Nicholas Lanier to Philip Burlamachi. Sends notes and letters to be delivered to Mr. Porter, or Mr. Cary, for his Majesty. Hopes the King will think the things worth his money. Is making all the haste he can to Genoa. Hopes to have returned to his present place in three weeks, and begs him to solicit the King's answer about the collection of statues.
- [Sept.] 79. List of ships, indorsed, by Sec. Coke, as having been sent by Sir James Bagg for transport of 1,000 men. It is substantially the same as that contained in Sir James Bagg's letter of the 29th inst.
- Sept. 80. Information sent to Mr. Paramour, that John Den, Mayor of Oxford, had appropriated a part of the loan money received by him to his own use. [*Underwritten is a minute of his own account of the matter. It appears from the Council Register that he was sent for on August 31, 1627, and there is an entry of his appearance on September 4 following. He was then enjoined to give attendance until the Lords could hear his case.*]
- Sept. 81. Names of defaulters to the Loan in the hundreds of Greytree and Wormelow, co. Hereford.
- Sept. 82. Certificate of the Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Dacorum, co. Hertford, of the persons whose loans they think fit to be abated.
- [Sept. ?] 83. Memorandum, that Lord Holland should procure 20 lasts more of powder to be sent along with his shipping and other things which the Duke has demanded, but which have not been yet sent.
- Sept. 84. Certificate of Commissioners for Loan for co. Leicester of the names of defaulters returned to them by the head constables.
- [Sept. ?] 85. Certificate of Robert Earl of Sussex and others, that Anthony Ratcliffe, of Great Ilford, was a defaulter to the loan.
- Sept. 86. List of articles of supply for the army and fleet, demanded by Mr. Ashburnham to be sent to the Isle of Rhé.
- Sept. 87. Plan of the Citadel of St. Martin's, in the Isle of Rhé, with the line of the English batteries, the situation of the town, and of "the well that we have poisoned." Drawn by Capt. William Betts.
- Sept. 88. Another similar plan, also drawn by Capt. William Betts. It varies a little from the preceding.
- Sept. 89. Reasons why the St. Andrew and the Antelope, Kings' ships, appointed for Ireland, should be graved before they go to sea.
- [Sept. ?] 90. Abstract of accounts of the Collectors of the Loan for the hundreds of Loes, Colnies, Thredling, Wilford, Carleford, and Plomesgate, with the towns of Aldborough and Orford, in co. Suffolk.
- [Sept. ?] 91. Return of defaulters to the loan in the hundreds of Swanborough, Potterne, and Tanning, in co. Wilts.

1627.

VOL. LXXX. OCTOBER 1—9, 1627.

Oct. 1.  
Camp, at  
St. Martin's

1. Buckingham to Capt. Kettleby, of the Victory. Warrant to press four able mariners to serve in his ship as midshipmen, with the allowance of masters' mates.

Oct. 1.

2. Capt. George Alleyne to Nicholas. He and Capt. Pett are left to bring off Mr. John Haydon. A brave prize has been sent home, both rich and glorious, and taken with the least hazard that might be. Finds his discourse true. Sir Sackville Trevor is only fit to command a ship, and not a fleet. Within five miles was another ship that would have delivered up, had Sir Sackville sent but three of his worst ships to have taken her; and beyond her rode her great Admiral, a glorious ship, without a gun in her, which might have been burnt. This is the opinion of all the Dutch captains, and of all our own mariners, but they have lost the opportunity, and it will now cost many lives and much money before it can be effected. Sir Sackville's want of direction and command causes us to be contemned by the Dutch. When the writer comes to England, will relate the whole course of this proceeding. Sir Sackville neither followed his advice nor would willingly let him share either honour or profit. The French have lately bought four ships of 30 guns apiece at Amsterdam. There are two similar ships at Enchuysen, but this alarm will break off the design. At Enchuysen they have opened their booms to secure them.

Oct. 1.  
On board the  
Entrance, in  
Stokes Bay.

3. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Will be in London to-morrow, to give account of their wants, and to confer with him and Sec. Coke. Doubts not of good success in this service, if it be not overthrown by Sir Sackville Trevor's going thither. Want of progress in repair of the George. Difficulty of procuring men. Two East India English ships came here to anchor late last night; they left Sir Francis Stewart at Plymouth; they have on board the body of Sir John Burgh.

Oct. 1.  
Portsmouth.

4. William Towerson to the same. Enumerates what French prize ships are in that harbour. The two East India ships from Plymouth now in Stokes Bay. The corpse of Sir [John] Burgh, brought from Plymouth in the London, landed in that town that evening.

Oct. 1.

5. Account of provisions and supplies demanded by Sir William Becher and Mons. Dulbier, with marginal statements of what had been done with reference to each separate particular.

Oct. 1.

6. Copy of the same.

Oct. 1.

7. "Might and Would not; or, The Observation of the Right Honourable the Earl of Warwick his voyage, made upon the coast of Portugal in the year of our Lord God, Anno Domini 1627. With the passages which principally happened, and the proceedings thereof; but especially of the rule and government in the good ship called the Hector, under the command of Sir Francis Stewart, Knight, captain of the said ship. And a true relation of the

## VOL. LXXX.

1627.

manner of his fight with the Vice Admiral of Spain the 12th day of July, 1627; three more of the Spanish Armada giving her chase in sight, very near at hand. Written by William Ball, mariner, clearing himself of an aspersion falsely imputed upon him on the voyage. The narrative extends from March 14, 1627, to this day. Ball was master of the Hector. The narrative occupies 61 leaves of manuscript.

Oct. 1. 8. Account of Collector of the Loan for the hundred of Melksham and liberty of Trowbridge, in co. Wilts. Total assessment, 260*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; uncollected 46*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Oct. 2. 9. [Sec. Conway] to Sec. Coke. The King's pleasure is, that the French ships with troops for the King of Denmark, stayed by Lord Sunderland, be dismissed. The Dutchmen that ran away with the captain's ship (*see letter of the Earl of Sunderland, 1627, September 25, Vol. lxxix., No. 27.*) are to be made answerable at law. The King approves the drawing the King of Sweden into the league. He thinks it a matter worthy of all endeavour.

Oct. 2. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 286.*]

Oct. 2. 10. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends letter from Mr. Ross, on which direction is required:—1. Whether the priest, Trumbull, who was sent over to be a Bishop for Scotland, as Smith is for England, and who dissembled his conversion, shall be sent to Sir John Hippisley for redemption of mariners; 2. Whether the fugitives from Denmark and the States, for fear of serving the enemy, shall be permitted to come for England; 3. Whether those that serve the enemy shall be called home; and, 4. Whether Ross shall be further employed. Conway can report to the King what passed at the Council yesterday, and where the fault is if preparations be delayed. Hopes on Wednesday they will resolve better. Wants directions as to two French barks carrying men to the King of Denmark, but captured on our coasts. Sends letters for despatch of Mr. Harrison and the Ambassadors for Sallee. He has moderated what the King thought too sharp. Hopes Conway will assist at their meeting to-morrow.

Oct. 2. 11. Mayor and another, of Rochester, to Sec. Coke. Gervase Hambleton, Peter Hambleton, his brother, and Margaret, Peter's wife, with two children, and a servant, have been stopped on their arrival in that port. They are all Roman Catholics. Gervase took the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, but the rest refused. Gervase represents himself as having been a scholar of Oxford, but now a tailor. Peter is a physician. Information has been given that they are both priests, and that Gervase, whose real name is Father Hoard, is sent into England to attend the Roman Catholics, and do "an other gates" exploit in England. *Inclose,*

11. i. *Information of John Freeman. Had been told that the Hambletons were both priests, and that the latter of the two was called Hoard. Rochester, 1627, October 1.*

## VOL. LXXX.

1627.

11. II. *Separate examinations of Gervase Hambleton and Peter Hambleton. Give account of their past lives. Gervase denies that he is Father Hoard; both deny that they are priests. Rochester, 1627, October 1.*

Oct. 2. 12. Deputy Lieutenants of Wilts to William Earl of Pembroke, Marlborough. Lord Lieutenant. By reason of the sickness, dangerously dispersed at Sarum, and in other parts of the county, as also for want of captains, they could not take an exact muster. Send names of persons fit to be appointed captains.

Oct. 2. 13. Journal, of Capt. George Alleyne, of the proceedings of the fleet sent to the Texel under Sir Sackville Trevor; it extends from September 24 to October 2, and fully details the circumstances of the capture of the St. Esprit.

Oct. 2. 14. Certificate of J. Carstenzoon and nine others, being the commanders and chief officers of the Golden Lion, the Orange, and the Cowes Castle. Walcheren, the three Dutch East Indiamen stayed off the Isle of Wight. Set forth a request, made at the Cape of Good Hope on May 6 last, by the officers of the London, an English East Indiaman, for assistance from the Dutch East Indiamen, the London being in a very weak and desolate estate, which assistance was yielded; as also the subsequent gift to them of a boat on the loss of their own at St. Helena. [*Copy, translated from the Dutch.*]

Oct. 2. 15. Similar certificate from the same persons. Set forth another At anchor, under request made to them, on August 29 last, by the officers of the same Cowes Castle. ship, the London, and the Reformation, another East English Indiaman, for the loan of 30 men, which was complied with. The two English ships had lost many of their crews from death, and the latter ship was in a perilous condition from a leak. [*Copy, translated from the Dutch.*]

Oct. 2. 16. Collectors' account of the loan for the hundred and borough of Bradford, co. Wilts.

Oct. 3. 17. George Earl of Totness, Master of the Ordnance, to the King. The Savoy. In the memory of man that office was never so weak in powder as now. Difficulty of obtaining it. Beseeches the King to refer it to the Council to advise what course is to be taken in a cause of so great importance. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Brief of powder issued out of the King's store from March, 1625, to September 22, 1627. Total, 653 lasts; remaining in store, 24 lasts.*

Oct. 3. 18. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Broxash and Hereford. Radlow, in co. Hereford, to the Council. Send accounts of collectors and lists of defaulters. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Account and list for the hundred of Broxash. Collected, 475l 10s.; unpaid, 105l.*

18. II. *The like for the hundred of Radlow. Collected, 371l. 4s.; unpaid, 104l. 9s. 4d.*

## VOL. LXXX.

1627.  
Oct. 3. 19. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Warwick to the Council. Edward Standish, having obstinately refused to pay his proportion of money towards setting forth impressed soldiers, had been bound to answer the same before their Lordships.
- Oct. 3. 20. [Sec. Conway] to Sir John Hippisley. The King desires him to observe when the ships now going from the Thames to Plymouth come into the Downs, or pass Dover, and thereupon to haste a despatch to Court to say what wind they have, and when they may be expected to be at Plymouth.
- Oct. 3. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 286.]
- Oct. 3. 21. [The same] to Sir Henry Marten. Difficulties he feels with [Whitehall.] reference to the proclamation forbidding trade with Spain, and especially as to its operation on the States. Desires his clear judgment on the whole matter. [*Copy*.]
- Oct 3. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 286.]
- Oct. 3. 22. Capt. George Alleyne to [Sec. Conway]. Sends account of On board the Adventure. occurrences since the departure of Sir Sackville Trevor. He advised them to seek assistance from Mr. Barlow and Capt. Alexander Baxter, men whom they know not. Some of them have victuals only for four days. They have no money to buy, nor, if they had, would the States' fleet allow them to fetch provisions. *Incloses*,
22. 1. *Relation, by Capt. Alleyne, of his remaining in the Texel in the Adventure, with the Ambrose, Capt. Pett, and another vessel, Capt. Hooke, and being inclosed by 11 States' men-of-war, and there commanded to stay until further order from the States General. The person who brought this order, being asked to show his commission, answered, that he would show it when Capt. Alleyne would let him see by what commission he had offered violence in the States' road, and that if Capt. Alleyne offered to weigh anchor he knew what commission he had. Begs speedy advice.*
- Oct. 3. 23. Sir William Becher to the same. By the Duke's command- St. Martin. ment advertises occurrences since his letter of the 27th. On the 28th there came two gentlemen to treat of rendering the citadel, who demanded time until the next morning. The night being dark and stormy, on warning given of an enemy's approach, the Duke went to sea himself, but our barks taking a contrary course in the dark, the enemy's fleet of 35 barks broke through the thickest of our fleet. The Admiral and other gentlemen being stopped by the hawsers, were taken prisoners, but 14 or 15, carrying a month's provision, got through into the citadel. The next day an attempt was made to set them on fire, which failed. The colonels thereupon advised that it was fit to be gone, especially on account of the sickness produced by immoderate eating of grapes, and the uncertainty as to the arrival of supplies from England. On this advice the Duke determined to return, but on an offer of deputies from

## VOL. LXXX.

1627.

Rochelle to take 1,000 of the English sick into that town, and to send 500 men to the camp, with supplies of meal and further ships, it had been resolved to wait the arrival of succours from England. He is therefore urged to hasten the setting forward of Lord Holland's and Lord Morton's regiments with supplies of meal and fuel. The bearer, Mr. Griffin, is to be hastened back.

Oct. 3. 24. Copy of the same, without signature or superscription.

Oct. 3. 25. Another similar copy.

[Oct. 3.] 26. Capt. James Duppa to Nicholas. Recounts his proceedings, under the orders of Sir Sackville Trevor, from September 21. Crossed over to the Texel in a great storm. Entered the river on the 29th, Sir Sackville swearing with a deep oath, that he would lay the first French ship aboard, "but he that swears much, forgets much." He gave his broadside; the Vice and Rear Admiral did the like; and then they cried quarter. The Dutch pilots offered the Admiral to pilot him the same night to the other ship, which was within four miles. The next day eight ships were sent after that ship, but she had lightened herself, and set sail, and got away. The next day the fleet returned for England, leaving Capts. Alleyne, Pett, and Hooke, with the ketches, in the Texel. The prize brought to Aldborough. Complains of his treatment. Is going to Sir John Savile, who has sent for him.

Oct. 3. 27. Sir John Hippiisley to [the same]. Sends all the information  
Dover Castle. he can get as to what men came into Dover Castle "in eighty-eight." Wishes defaulters to be punished. Mr. Norton's offence was that he came not with men and armour as he was warned, and if he be not punished, all the rest will next time follow his example. Ordered by the Lords to press 60 men, but only 10 appeared.

Oct. 3. 28. Sir Henry Mainwaring to the same. Ships are ready, but  
Plymouth. no news of the London ships. The Fellowship, the ship of the best force, rendered unserviceable by indiscretion of the pilot. The Hector is a good ship for defence if the London ships be not of good force. On Sunday last one landed at Falmouth, who said that he was at St. Martin's on the Thursday before, where he heard such an infinite number of ordnance go off that he was afraid to go in. God send good news! Wishes this supply were there.

Oct. 3. 29. Estimate for re-victualling the St. George, Convertive, St. Andrew, Antelope, and 14 other ships, for the terms mentioned in an order of the Council of October 1, 1627. Total, 9,142*l.* 5*s.*

Oct. 3. 30. Copy of the above.

Oct. 4. 31. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundreds of Wormelow  
Ross. and Graytree, in co. Hereford, to the Council. Send accounts of the collector, who has received 445*l.*

## VOL. LXXX.

1627.

Oct. 4. 32. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Hemlingford, in co. Warwick, to the Council. Return accounts of the collector. Aston-juxta-Birmingham. Received, 397*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ; uncollected, 27*l.* 12*s.*

Oct. 4. 33. Commissioners for the Loan for the division of Westbury, in co. Wilts, to the same. Send accounts furnished by the collectors, and list of those who, having been divers times sent to, have not appeared before the Commissioners. *Inclosé*,

33. 1. *The list above mentioned. In it occurs the following:—*  
*"Walter Long, Esq., refuseth to lend anything."*

Oct. 4. Sec. Conway to Mr. Gerbier in the Low Countries. Signifying Whitehall. his Majesty's pleasure that he return hither. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 286.]

Oct. 4. 34. The same to Attorney General Heath. To prepare, with all St. Martin's Lane. possible speed, a commission for the Earl of Holland to take the command of the troops and ships assembled at Plymouth, and to see them conveyed to the Isle of Rhé. This commission not to trench on that granted to Lord Wilmot. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 4. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 286.]

Oct. 4. 35. The same to William Towerson. The King lays upon him Hampton Court. the charge of seeing that there be no embezzlement of the goods of the Dutch East Indiamen, whilst they are under arrest and protection. Three or four very honest and trusty men are to be put aboard each ship. Information is brought that some Dutch ships, lately come into that harbour, take aboard from them their best and richest commodities. This would be a mere scorn to the King, and frustrate the endeavours used to avoid discontents from the Dutch. If he wants any power he is to address Lord Conway, as having a particular charge in that place. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 4. 36. Mayor of Bristol to Sec. Conway. This very day there Bristol. arrived in this port a ship of Hamburg, taken as a prize. Christopher Roder, skipper of the same ship, has given information of a great navy preparing at the Groyne. Sends post that he may communicate the same to the Council. Two ships of that port, bound for Rhé, with provisions, will be ready within three or four days. *Incloses*,

36. 1. *Examination of Christopher Roder, skipper of the Hunter, of Hamburg. Deposes to the assembling of various ships on the coast of Spain, all said to be bound for the Groyne, and thence to Oleron, to assist the French King.*

Oct. 4. 37. Copy of the examination of Christopher Roder.

Oct. 4. 38. Sec. Coke to the same. Sir Henry Mervyn is come from Tottenham. Portsmouth. Two Holland men-of-war are permitted to ride near the East Indian ships, which may receive out of them the most precious commodities. Has written to Sir John Jephson and Mr. Towerson to put some Englishmen aboard, and to forbid ships to ride near them. Three other Holland men-of-war have come in

A A 2

## VOL. LXXX.

1627.

thither, and it is suspected that they purpose to carry away these ships or goods underhand, or to assail our English East Indian ships now come to Stokes Bay. Has written to Sir Henry Mervyn, requiring him to take care of their safe convoy; it being said that some of our commanders have been offered 5,000*l.* to connive in this business. Suggests a royal warrant on the subject to Sir Henry Mervyn and the Lieutenant of Portsmouth.

Oct. 4.  
Canbury.

39. Lord Keeper Coventry to Sec. Conway. Sends the signed bill for Lord Wilmot's commission. The Attorney General has the draft, and will make use of it in drawing up the commission for Lord Holland if it be referred to him. Begs the original may be safely kept, and returned, being his warrant.

Oct. 4.  
Aldwinckle.

40. Sir Miles Fleetwood to the same. Notwithstanding his broken arm, he has travelled to Feckenham and Leicester Forests in his coach, and with the company of his surgeon, and has so settled Leicester, and entered on Feckenham, that he shall be able to give an acceptable and profitable account on his return. In the discovery of this great and profitable work of disafforestation he has shown that the King may, in a short time, effect his pleasure in what forests he pleases, and thereby exceedingly improve his revenue. Begs that his return may be deferred for three weeks, on account of his health; in which time he will also provide a proposition for a respite of homage, which will improve the revenue, and free the subject from grievous oppressions and loss.

Oct. 4.

41. Attorney General Heath to the same. Sends Lord Holland's commission by a messenger, who will wait upon Lord Conway with it, very early on the morrow morning.

Oct. 4.

Nicholas to Dudley Lord Carleton. Received his letter of the 19th on the 26th, and that day sent an extract of it by Mons. Dulbier to the Duke; also gave notice of its contents to Sir Henry Mervyn. They are daily expecting to hear of the success of Sir Sackville Trevor. Sir Henry Mervyn has brought three East India Dutch ships into Portsmouth, though the Admiral was very obstinate. Mr. Ashburnham has been at Paris, and brought assurance that France and Spain are entered into strict league, and that Spain is to join the French with 60 good ships and 20 fire-ships to set on the Duke. Wishes Lord Carleton could procure the Dutch to send extra ships to lie before Dunkirk; also that the Dutch would send provisions to St. Martin's. Death of Sir John Burgh; his corpse now at Portsmouth. Preparations for supplies to be sent by Lord Holland. The Duke wants principally some good engineers, whereof here is no good choice, but Mons. Dulbier told Nicholas he sent for one into the Low Countries. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 48.*]

Oct. 4.  
Bristol.

42. William Willett to Nicholas. Received the Lords' letter for release of ships bound for the Isle of Rhé with provisions. State of their preparations. Whilst the press was about for the St. Andrew and the Antelope no sailors would come near them, and now the

1627.

VOL. LXXX.

merchants are discouraged by the non-return of the ships taken up by Sir Pierce Crosby to carry troops out of Ireland. The *Fortune* has brought in prize a *Hamburgher*, laden with sugar, wood, and tobacco. Rumour that the *Charles* has taken a good prize, and of preparations in Spain for sending a great fleet to St. Martin's.

Oct. 4.  
Camp, at  
St. Martin.

43. Thomas Symonds to John Ashburnham, or Edward Nicholas. Diary of proceedings at St. Martin's, from September 20, when Ashburnham left, to this date :—Defeat of attempt at relief on September 20 ; arrival of Sir William Becher with 400 recruits on the 23d ; success of attempted relief on the 28th ; shipment of guns and ammunition in preparation for retreat ; assistance given by the Rochellers. Mr. Griffith despatched to England, who being close in all his actions, was like to have stole away unknown to the writer.

Oct. 4.  
Gravesend.

44. George Tucker to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. On Tuesday last there went two barks of Calais from this port by virtue of a pass from the Council, and in them certain passengers with passes. One Jennings made after them, in a little vessel called a *sattee*, without warrant from the searcher's office, and pillaged both barks and passengers. Desires inquiry, and that men-of-war may not pass without giving the officers notice.

Oct. 4. 45. Field carriages and other things propounded to be sent to the Ordnance Office. Isle of Rhé, with an estimate for the same. Total, 5,415*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Oct. 5. 46. Sir Sackville Crow to Nicholas. Recommends Robert Jones to be porter of the yard at Deptford.

Oct. 5. 47. Estimate, by the Commissioners of the Navy, for transporting 4,000 recruits, and also for three months' provisions for them, with victuals for 2,000 landmen for six months, and 4,000 landmen for 70 days, with charge for transportation of the same to the Isle of Rhé ; also for 10 barges, 4 ketches, 6 ships laden with sea coal, 2 ships laden with 5,000 deals apiece, with a quantity of timber for the use of the army. Total, 50,495*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*

Oct. 5. 48. Copy of the same, crossed through, as if cancelled ; and on the margin Nicholas has written, " Undertaken by Sir Sackville Crow, Sir William Russell, and Mr. Burlamachi."

Oct. 5. 49. Another copy of the same.

Oct. 5. 50. Note of provisions necessary for 1,200 landmen for one week, to be in a readiness to be laden aboard ships in London by the 13th inst. With a memorandum underwritten, that the contractors have taken order to despatch the like proportion of victuals every week for three weeks after the 13th inst.

Oct. 6. 51. William Wood to the King. The writer having been applied to by some Spanish [?] agent to give information respecting the ports and harbours of England, and also solicited to come to some place in Spain [?], with a view to give such particulars personally, informs the King what answer he had made, and seeks direction what he should do. It appears that he had had command of some of the

## Vol. LXXX.

1627.

King's ships many years together, both in the old Earl of Nottingham's time and also in the present Admiral's.

Oct. 6.  
Whitehall.

52. The Council to Sir James Bagg. In order to have ships in a readiness to transport soldiers and provisions to the Isle of Rhé, he is authorized to impress ships in Plymouth, Poole, Weymouth, Dartmouth, and Falmouth. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 6.  
Whitehall.

53. The same to the Mayor of Lyme Regis. To apprehend and commit to prison seafaring men, who having been warned to appear on a press for the King's service, either did not appear, or, having been impressed, ran away. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 6.  
Portsmouth.

54. William Towerson to Sec. Conway. Having communicated to the Admiral of the Dutch East Indiamen, the directions received from Lord Conway, and also a letter from Sec. Coke to have their sails put ashore, he was well contented to land their sails, but hopes the King will excuse them from having men put aboard, the Admiral engaging to give an account of every parcel of goods laden upon these ships in the East Indies. The other Dutch ships are removed from their place of nearness to those from the East Indies, and watch and ward is held night and day, so that Towerson doubts not to give a fair account of this service.

Oct. 6.  
Plymouth.

55. Charles Viscount Wilmot to the same. This day there arrived at Plymouth a Flemish ship from St. Martin's, the master of which reports the treaty for surrender of the citadel and its subsequent relief by 18 ships, as related in the letter of Sir William Becher of the 3rd inst. [see Vol. lxxx., No. 23]. Delights not to be the messenger of ill news, but wishes him to use his discretion whether it be fit for a serious consultation, now it be found possible to victual the fort, what is timely to be thought on for a long siege. It is scarcely to be imagined how this attempt could have succeeded, for there is a nightly watch of 600 men in boats, and the Duke takes such pains that the soldiers themselves pity him. He is commonly in those boats or in the trenches till midnight, and there is a battery of seven cannon that beats on the very landing place, besides a sunken collier whose ordnance plays on the same spot. The wind is now fair for Rhé, and the merchants have gone thither. But the supplies are all detained by the non-arrival of the ships from the Thames.

Oct. 6.

56. Sir Henry Mervyn to Sec. Coke. One Newland, dwelling in the Isle of Wight, near Cowes Castle, advised the Captains of the Dutch East Indiamen not to come into Portsmouth Harbour, and so far influenced them against compliance with the King's wishes, as very nearly to have occasioned bloodshed. If the Secretary thinks that Newland should be questioned, Sir Henry will obtain a certificate of the fact.

Oct. 6.

Nicholas to Henry Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland. Has been commanded by the Commissioners for the Duke's revenue to desire Lord Falkland to send up an accompt of his Vice Admiralty this next term. No news from the Duke that Nicholas's cousin,

1627.

VOL. LXXX.

Welsted, Lord Falkland's agent, has not understood. Begs him to encourage all men to send provisions to St. Martin's and Rochelle. [*Copy: Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 49.*]

Oct. 6. 57. Sir John Chudleigh to Nicholas. Last night was in good [Tilbury Hope.] hope of a fair wind, but this morning it proves clean contrary. The pilot says, that, losing that day, they shall not be able to get over [the flats and shoals] until Tuesday. They will strive to get down as far as Lee or Queenborough. Mr. Burrell has not sent the drum assigned to Sir John, and he wants additional water-casks. Intends to apply to Sir John Hippisley for a supply of men. Of the score pressed only six appeared.

Oct. 6. 58. William Kift to the same. Sends the proceedings against the Exeter. 290 hides challenged by Chamberlain, but confiscated to the Lord Admiral. Hopes he shall be no farther troubled, for what he did was for the Duke's service. Is putting foot in stirrup to ride to Plymouth about the commission against Sir John Eliot, and on Monday next they begin to sit. Could hardly be spared from his other employments, but Mr. Drake and the other commissioners will not proceed unless he be present.

Oct. 6. 59. Capt. Nicholas Thornburgh to the same. Relates his ineffectual endeavours to obtain employment in the Isle of Rhe. He consequently returned with Capt. Buxton. Solicits the favour of Nicholas.

Oct. 7. 60. Sir Humphrey May to Buckingham. Sorry to hear, by Duchy House. Mr. Ashburnham, with what distresses and dangers he was beset. Hopes the arrival of Sir William Becher has proved that those who have an interest in the Councils of this State have neither been wanting to the King's service, nor in affection to his safety and prosperity. An hour's conference with the bearer of this letter, the Earl of Holland, will convince him of the King's care and favour, and that the malevolency of the last Parliament has had no influence at the Council table. Slowness of supplies arises from the difficulty they have to "congest" the required materials together in such a penury of money. No man is wanting to the despatch of the Duke's affairs. The Chancellor of the Exchequer is not a spark, but a flame of fire, in anything that concerns the Duke. Intreats him not to make his designs too vast.

Oct. 7. 61. Sec. Conway to William Earl of Northampton. Requests his Whitehall. favour for Mr. Colwall [Colville], who lives at the Hague, in a suit against Richard Ailway, depending in the marshes of Wales. Colville has been an attendant on the King's Ambassador at the Hague, and is very serviceable to Englishmen there. Through him Sec. Conway and many others have been furnished with arms.

Oct. 7. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 286.*]

Oct. 7. 62. Sir Sackville Trevor to Nicholas. He has put Philip Johnson Salisbury Court. in charge of the French prize ship, the Holy Ghost, as boatswain, and desires that he may have a warrant for his place.

## VOL. LXXX.

1627.  
Oct. 7. 63. Sir Sackville Trevor to the Commissioners of the Navy.  
Salisbury Court. Sends Philip Johnson to give them account of the French prize, and requests that he may be continued as her boatswain. With underwritten recommendation to that effect, addressed by four of the Commissioners to Nicholas, dated October 8, 1627.
- Oct. 8. 64. Minute, signed by the King, that certain verbal alterations in the bill for Sir Robert Harley, K.B., and others, were made by the King's direction.
- Oct. 8. 65. George Margitts to the King. Formerly submitted to the King's father and himself a proposal of Henry Ashton for surprising Dunkirk; the same person now offers to take the fort in the Isle of Rhé, with only 200 men of his own training.
- Oct. 8. 66. Commissioners for the Loan for the city of Coventry to the Council. The collectors have paid in 120*l.*, and have 30*l.* in hand. Within a few days they will attend the Council with a list of defaulters.
- Oct. 8. 67. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Sends invoice of various ships, and a note of the quantity of tobacco on which the customs are unpaid. Wishes abatement of the customs, much of it not being worth more than that amount. When he meets with any worth having, will send it to Nicholas. Store of fishermen there with bank-fish. The ginger prize at Bristol falls below the valuation.  
Ash. *Incloses,*
67. 1. *Note of tobacco above mentioned.*
- Oct. 8. 68. Capt. Oliver St. John to the same. The Antelope has fallen down to King Road; the St. Andrew will be ready to do the same the latter end of the week. If they can get men they shall be ready on the first fair wind.
- Oct. 8. 69. William Willett to the same. Two ships are gone with provisions to St. Martin's and Rochelle. The rest are discouraged by the non-return of the troop ships. Has received directions from Sir Sackville Crow and Mr. Burlamachi to provide all manner of victuals, and to freight a ship to carry them. They are carrying out their directions. The St. Andrew will be ready this week. The Antelope has been ready these 10 days. The James is on the north of Ireland. Has not heard from Capt. Fogg since he went.
- [Oct. 8 ?] 70. Note of provisions sent by Sir William Becher to the Isle of Rhé, and of the state of the various arrangements for sending provisions and recruits by the Earl of Holland, and in other ways.
- Oct. 9. 71. Proclamation of the Duke of Buckingham, to assure English merchants who have brought victuals over to the Isle of Rhé that they shall quietly make sale of their merchandise, and have liberty to lade themselves with wine, salt, or other commodities they may buy of the inhabitants of the isle. [*Attested copy.*]  
St. Martin's.

## VOL. LXXX.

1627.  
Oct. 9. Warrant to the Sheriff of Chester, to reprieve Thomas Sanderson, convicted of stealing a nag, and send him to the wars, with the forces to be levied there. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 9. Warrant to pay 50,495*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* to the Surveyor of Marine Victuals, and the Treasurer of the Navy, for transporting 4,000 recruits, with victuals and necessities for the army and fleet at the Isle of Rhé. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 9. 72. The King to Bishops Montaigne, of London, Neile, of Durham,  
Westminster. Buckeridge, of Rochester, Howson, of Oxford, and Laud, of Bath and Wells. Commission to exercise the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury. Sir Henry Marten is confirmed in his offices of Dean of the Arches and Judge of the Prerogative Court; Sir Charles Cæsar in those of Judge of the Audience and Master of the Faculties; Sir Thomas Ridley in that of Vicar General; Nathaniel Brent in that of Commissary of the said Archbishop; and likewise the several Registrars.
- Oct. 9. 73. Copy of the above.  
Westminster.
- Oct. 9. The same to the town of Reading. To erect saltpetre works there. Similar to a letter for the same purpose written to Oxford. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 9. 74. William Earl of Salisbury to Buckingham. Cannot let pass  
Hatfield. the opportunity of this noble soul's coming unto him to give him assurance of his unfeigned affection and devotion to his service. If the messenger's worth did not challenge the Earl's love, he should love him for nothing more than his gratitude to the Duke. Thinks the time long since they had the honour to see him. The welcomest news they could receive now, would be that he was master of the fort, and was returning.
- Oct. 9. 75. Sec. Conway to Sir Miles Fleetwood. The King's content-  
Whitehall. ment at his account of the work done by him, and the probability of its becoming a leading example to other parts. Dispenses with his attendance for the time he desires. The King's service is interested in the preservation of his health.
- Oct. 9. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 286.]
- Oct. 9. 76. William Towerson to Sec. Conway. The sailors of the Dutch  
Portsmouth. East Indiamen press to have liberty to leave their ships, and that they may be secured of their wages. On Saturday their Admiral sought permission to put aboard the men-of-war 30 men out of each of the ships. Towerson replied, he had no authority. Requests instructions. The Dutch men-of-war have all put to sea.
- Oct. 9. Nicholas to Sir Henry Marten. Sends a copy of a commission intended to be granted to Sir Kenelm Digby, with various exceptions to it as derogatory to the Duke's office of Lord Admiral. Wishes his opinion thereon. No such commission has been given to any private person. The Duke thought much of the Earl of

## VOL. LXXX.

1627. Warwick's commission, and will take it as great remissness in those he trusts when he shall hear of such a grant to Sir Kenelm. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 51.*]
- Oct. 9. Nicholas to Sir George St. George. The principal goods in the French prize, the Hope, being sugars, for which it was doubted whether merchants in Ireland would give the full value, some sugar-men have sent over Matthew Kendrick, who is to be allowed to buy them at a fair price on bills of exchange at eight days' sight. [*Copy. Ibid, p. 52.*]
- Oct. 9. The same to the same. Has obtained a decree against the Hope, brought into Galway, and sends a commission to him, as the Duke's agent for Admiralty business in Connaught, to sell the same, and return half the proceeds immediately to Mr. Oliver, the Duke's receiver, with an accompt. The other half of the prize is challenged by some Dutchmen resident in France. Divers officers would have had this prize adjudged to the King, but Nicholas had procured it to be sentenced as piratically taken, and so forfeited to the Duke. It will be a good welcome for Sir George into his new office. [*Copy. Ibid, p. 53.*]
- Oct. 9. 77. Sir James Bagge to Nicholas. Received letters by Mr. Bold. Plymouth. Delights in his brave and grave company, but wishes he had a wind, as he had a ship the first hour of his arrival. Formerly sent list of ships made ready for the thousand men to go with the Earl of Holland. Sends now list of ships in that port, and Dartmouth, but nothing but warrant and command will draw the owners to contract. The provisions shall be made ready on receipt of money. Nicholas knows his wants. The merchants will not go to Rochelle. They will not credit that they shall get money, but rest assured that their goods will be taken from them and bills given them. *Incloses,*
77. I. *List of ships belonging to Plymouth, with tonnage, ordnance, and names of owners.*
77. II. *Similar list for Dartmouth.*
- Oct. 9. 78. The same to the same. Wrote two days ago to one Pentecost, Plymouth. to sail from Plymouth to London, and not discharge his ship, the Expedition, without Nicholas's direction. Begs that he may receive despatch.
- Oct. 9. 79. Duplicate of the above.
- Oct. 9. 80. Account, by Sir John Chudleigh, of his endeavours to get out of the Thames from the 6th to the 9th instant.
- Oct. 9. 81. Accompt of those of the train of Artillery who have received pay at St. Martin, Isle of Rhé, of Capt. John Mason, Treasurer of the Army.

1627.

VOL. LXXXI. OCTOBER 10—16, 1627.

- [Oct. 10 ?] 1. The King to the Lord Mayor of London (Sir Cuthbert Hacket). To levy 100 men for reinforcing the army in the Isle of Rhé; the time and place of rendezvous will be received in a letter from the Council. [*It appears from the margin, that similar directions were given for the levy of 50 men from each of the counties of Kent, Sussex, Hants, and Dorset, and 100 from Middlesex.*]
- Oct. 10. 2. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to make the  
Whitehall. late provisional grant to the Earl of Holland absolute for 31 years, and for such quantities of gold and silver, "disgrossed or otherwise," as the goldsmiths or wiredrawers shall have occasion to use in their trades, not exceeding 50,000 pounds yearly. For the discovery of abuses in wiredrawing, a proclamation of the late King for avoiding the consumption of coin and bullion, dated July 10, in the 22d year of his reign, is to be revived.
- Oct. 10. 3. William Earl of Derby and James Lord Strange to the  
Chester. Council. Send returns of 200 men levied as directed from the counties of Chester and Lancaster. *Inclose,*
3. I. *Return of names and addresses of 100 men levied in co. Chester, and delivered to William Minshull to be conducted to Plymouth. Dated, 1627, Aug. 31.*
- Oct. 10. 4. Commissioners at Plymouth to the Council. Thanks for their  
Plymouth. letter of September 22, received on the 29th, which though it met with the common misfortune of the time, slow passage, fully answered their letters. Have had a meeting with the Deputy Lieutenants of Cornwall, who have undertaken some part of the charge of the soldiers. In future the Lords are entreated to allot to either county its separate duty. The billeting of soldiers upon credit cannot be continued without great discontent of the King's subjects, and no less prejudice to the service, being the occasion of all disorders, especially of the running away of soldiers. The whole number of the troops exceeds not 1,700. That it may appear who are to blame, they send up the conductors' indentures. The expense of the troops is 400*l.* per week. *Inclose,*
4. I. *Receipt for 44 out of 50 men levied in the West Division of co. Northampton, delivered by Capt. Knightley to Capt. Alexander Crofts, at Plymouth. 1627, September 17.*
4. II. *Similar receipt for 41 out of 50 men levied in the East Division of co. Northampton, delivered by Capt. Seafeld to the same person. 1627, September 17.*
4. III. *Similar receipt for 75 out of 100 men levied in co. Stafford, and delivered by Thomas Hulse to Edward Porter, Lieutenant to Capt. Michael Matthewes. 1627, September 18.*
4. IV. *Similar receipt for 39 out of 50 men levied in co. Derby, and delivered by John Draycott to Capt. Peter Alley. 1627, September 19.*

1627.

VOL. LXXXI.

4. V. *Similar receipt for 38 out of 50 men levied in co. Chester, and delivered by William Minshull to Bampffield Leigh, Lieutenant to Capt. Mohun. 1627, September 19.*
4. VI. *Similar receipt for 46 out of 50 men levied in co. Huntingdon, and delivered by Lawrence Torkington to Thomas Witham, Lieutenant to Sir William Tressam. 1627, September 19.*
4. VII. *Similar receipt for 96 out of 100 men levied in co. Hereford, and delivered by Francis Berrington and Morgan Spicer to William Browne, Lieutenant to Sir Thomas Pigott. 1627, September 20.*
4. VIII. *Similar receipt for 100 men levied in co. Glamorgan, and delivered by Thomas Rimbron to Lieut. Hugh Hookes. 1627, September 21.*
4. IX. *Similar receipt for 73 out of 100 men levied in co. Warwick, and delivered by Henry Warde to James Coffin, Lieutenant to Capt. Hoane. 1627, September 21.*
4. X. *Similar receipt for 32 men out of 50 levied in co. Berks, and delivered by William Broadstreet to William Matthewes, Ensign to Capt. Lyndsey. 1627, September 22.*
4. XI. *Similar receipt for 91 out of 100 men levied in co. Leicester, and delivered by John Everard to Francis Maddison, lieutenant to Capt. John Parkinson. 1627, September 24.*
4. XII. *Similar receipt for 44 out of 50 men levied in co. Rutland. 1627, September 24.*
4. XIII. *Similar receipt for 82 out of 100 men levied in co. Cambridge, and delivered by John Bowyer, John Woodward, Anthony Pugmore, and John Grange, to Capt. Edward Yeats, at Plymouth. 1627, September 24.*
4. XIV. *Similar receipt for 38 out of 50 men levied in co. Buckingham, and delivered by Thomas Ball to Capt. Grey. 1627, September 24.*
4. XV. *Similar receipt for 38 out of 50 men levied in co. Bedford, and delivered to the same person by Thomas Halfpenny. 1627, September 24.*
4. XVI. *Similar receipt for 49 out of 50 men levied in co. Radnor, and delivered by Thirkell Ridgley to Thomas Rous, Ensign to Capt. William Bridges. 1627, September 24.*
4. XVII. *Similar receipt for 179 out of 200 men levied in co. Gloucester, and delivered by William King to John Reade, Captain, and John Potts, Lieutenant, to John Langworth, at Plymouth. 1627, September 24.*

## Vol. LXXXI.

1627.

4. XVIII. *Similar receipt for 36 out of 40 men levied in co. Oxford, and delivered by John Bullin to Edmund Chadwell, Lieutenant to Capt. Staverton [not signed by Edmund Chadwell]. 1627, September 25.*
4. XIX. *Similar receipt for 47 out of 60 men levied in the same co., and delivered by Edmund Chadwell to Capt. Thomas Staverton [not signed by Capt. Staverton]. 1627, September 25.*
4. XX. *Similar receipt for 47 men levied in co. Cardigan, and delivered by Edward Lloyd to Henry Havard, Serjeant to Capt. Le Grys. 1627, September 25.*
4. XXI. *Similar receipt for 49 out of 50 men levied in co. Carmarthen, and delivered by and to the same persons. 1627, September 25.*
4. XXII. *Similar receipt for 99 out of 100 men levied in co. Monmouth, and delivered by Walter Jones to Capt. Francis Williams. 1627, September 25.*
4. XXIII. *Similar receipt for 50 men levied in co. Brecon, and delivered by David Games to Capt. Bartholomew Jukes, at Plymouth. 1627, September 25.*
4. XXIV. *Similar receipt for 90 out of 100 men levied in co. Lancaster, and delivered by Alexander Greene to Ensign Francis Bowyer. 1627, September 27.*

[Oct. 10?] 5. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to the Duke. Last night, heard very good news that he had taken the ships which came to relieve the fort, which she hopes they will now quickly yield up. Then she hopes he will remember his promise in making haste home. Both for the public and their private good in Court there is great need of him. "Your great Lady, that you believe is so much your friend, uses your friends something worse than when you were here, and your favour has made her so great as now she cares for nobody." Ill usage of poor Gordon. Prays him to burn this letter. State of her own health and maternal prospects. Thanks for the orange water, but dares not use it, coming from the Governor.

Oct. 10. 6. Charles Lord Stanhope to Sec. Conway. To procure an Order of Charing Cross. Council, that a stage may be laid at Alresford for the security and speedy delivery of letters.

Oct. 10. 7. Edmund Lisle and William Byng to Sec. Coke. The castles Deal and Walmer Castles. in the Downs are in danger to be swallowed by the sea. Last winter, the sea came into Deal Castle moat, 15 fathoms in length, and three yards higher than the wall, and filled it five foot deep with water, and cast 500 load of beach into the moat. Ruinous condition of Walmer Castle. The lanthorn of Deal Castle is utterly ruined, which, being a sea-mark, is much complained of, and cottages are daily built on the beach, in spite of being forbidden. Pray that he would mediate with the Council for some repairs.

## VOL. LXXXI.

1627.

Oct. 10.

Nicholas to Richard Wyan. By the King's direction, is to issue a commission to inquire into the facts of the carriage of prohibited goods to Spain by the Golden Star and the Anne, now stayed in the Isle of Wight. He is to go to the Isle of Wight himself as a Commissioner in this business, and to take especial care, if the offence be proved, to frame and carry the business so that the forfeiture of both ships and goods be to the Duke. Sends names of Commissioners. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 54.*]

Oct. 11.  
Westminster.

8. The King to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor and Barons of the Exchequer. His Majesty taking notice of a cause depending before them, concerning Robert Maxwell, requires them to see that no unnecessary delays be used to protract the same, especially as he is a well deserving servant of the King, whose service he cannot well spare. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 11.  
Chester.

9. Justices of the Peace for co. Chester to the Council. Report their proceedings in a commission relating to Mr. Brerewood of Chester. They return the examinations which they have taken, leaving the cause and certain technical objections to the consideration of the Council.

Oct. 11.  
London.

10. Philip Burlamachi to the Duke of Buckingham. Has given to the Earl of Holland a little discourse which he has written respecting the business of the salt of the Isle of Rhé. Great want of that commodity in Ireland, and in parts of this country, so that the price has risen from 3*l.* to 7*l.*, whilst the return of ships to England will give facility for the transport of the provisions which have been demanded.

[Oct. 11.]

11. Inventories, by Sir John Drake, of the Duke's tenths out of the St. Christopher, the St. Anthony, of Penecha, and the Trinity, of Viana, brought into Bristol, and the Mary, of Ouldron, the Blue Pigeon, and the Amity, brought into Topsham.

Oct. 11.  
St. Martin's  
Lane.

12. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Meeting the Earl of Holland, understands by him the King's pleasure that "these four ships" shall go with the Earl, with what provisions they have aboard. Has given order accordingly.

Oct. 11.  
Plymouth.

13. Charles Viscount Wilmot to the same. This day there arrived a ship of Rochelle, which reports that there went not into the Fort above 11 small shallops, and no ships of burthen at all. Some of the boats were but of five tons. Certainly the fort is victualled in some measure, but the Frenchmen deliver it with more assurance than the others, and believe it is not so greatly victualled as was at first conceived. No news of the ships from the Thames, nor any arms here to make the soldiers perfect in their exercise. The country complains of the expense, having borne the soldiers one month already, at a charge of 400*l.* per week, but "we hold them to it." The Deputy Lieutenants of Devonshire most forward in the service. It is reported that Lord Holland left London on Monday last.

## VOL. LXXXI.

- 1627.
- Oct. 11. 14. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Mr. Bold set sail in the  
Plymouth Consent, of that town, on the 10th inst., at two in the afternoon.  
The wind continues fair for him. Bagg's grave shall witness his  
faith to his master, and his friendship to Nicholas.
- Oct. 11. 15. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Northampton to William Earl of  
Exeter, Lord Lieutenant. Return an account of the state of the  
trained bands for the eastern division of that county, as it appeared  
on recent musters. The clergy, whose names are underwritten, having  
been often made acquainted with the King's pleasure that they  
should contribute to the charge of these public services, still refuse.  
The names given are those of Moss, Spencer, Greenhill, Baxter,  
Forsyth, Webb, Coles, and Cockerham, whose several preferments  
are stated.
- Oct. 11. 16. Admiral Sir John Watts and Capt. John Mason to Sir Andrew  
On board the Gray, Master of the Ordnance on the expedition of the Isle of Rhé.  
Triumph. Having been appointed to take an account of the remains of powder  
on board the ships of the fleet, they certify what quantities they  
hold fitting to be delivered to each of 27 enumerated ships.
- Oct. 11. 17. Lieutenant Sir Richard Whitborne to Hugh Peachey. Wishes  
Aboard the him to acquaint Nicholas, that he had been appointed Lieutenant to  
Bonaventure. Sir John Chudleigh to hasten the ship round to the Downs, and to  
solicit him to speak favourably of him to Sec. Coke and the Council.  
Also to solicit the similar good word of Sir Robert Naunton.
- Oct. 12. Proclamation declaring his Majesty's intention concerning his  
Whitehall. commission lately granted to inquire of new offices erected and new  
fees exacted in courts of justice since the 11th of Elizabeth. The  
late King appointed such a Commission, and the King, "observing  
the acts of so wise and just a father," renews the same, and appoints  
it to sit in Westminster. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 70 A.*]
- Oct. 12. 18. Indenture between the King of the one part, and Henry Earl  
of Holland of the other part, containing the terms and stipulations  
under which the said Earl was to execute his office of Royal  
Exchanger of all moneys within England, Ireland, and Wales.
- [Oct. 12.] 19. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Pimhill, co.  
Salop, to the Council. The collector returns, that 20*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* has  
been collected; 15*l.* 10*s.* remains uncollected from various persons,  
whose names are enumerated.
- [Oct. 12 ?] 20. Edward Viscount Wimbledon to the Duke of Buckingham.  
It seems not a little strange that a fort but of four points, and not  
highly mounted, should hold out so long. Having been so long in  
the military profession, and being fresh returned from a great siege,  
he tenders his advice as to the best mode of proceeding, and the  
materials most applicable for approaches. Has seen, in the siege  
of Groll, a battery made in one night for six demy cannon,  
which played next morning by break of day, and that battery was  
16 feet high from the platform, and cannon-proof. Comments on  
the fort having been relieved by sea, of which the Duke is absolute

## VOL. LXXXI.

1627.

master. Argues on the approach of wintry weather and the time given to the French to make preparations for relief. The time has come either to take the place, or leave it, and look to Rochelle. If he determines to continue the siege, advises him to go roundly about it, and to advance two strong works as nigh the sea as he can. If he is constrained to leave the siege, he must provide for the retreat by making some good works, and placing the ships under the protection of ordnance. Cautions him against a charge of the enemy on embarking.

Oct. 12. 21. Sec. Conway to the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants. Sends  
Whitehall. warrant for levy of 50 men, to be clothed and conducted to Plymouth.

Oct. 12. 22. The same to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a commis-  
Whitehall. sion for government of the forces now at Plymouth by martial law, to be executed by the Earl of Holland, Visct. Wilmot, the Mayor of Plymouth, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir William Strode, Sir George Chudleigh, and Sir James Bagge, during their stay at Plymouth, and after their embarking to be executed by the Earl of Holland and Lord Wilmot, with the advice of such officers as they shall think good to call unto them. Change of counsels causes this change in directions.

Oct. 12. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 286.]

Oct. 12. 23. The same to Sir Henry Mervyn, Capt. Harvey, Capt. Bond, and  
Capt. Sydenham. To get their victuals on board, and put themselves in readiness to receive the Earl of Holland, and then put to sea, and follow his Lordship's directions.

Oct. 12. Minute of the same, but dated the 11th instant. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 286.]

Oct. 12. 24. The same to Capt. William Towerson. The English East  
India Company have made suit to the King that the yards of the Dutch ships may be taken down and brought on shore. The King's pleasure is, that if the ships are already under sufficient command the Dutch are not to be troubled with a needless act that may give them offence, but if there is a probability of their getting away, he is to deal discreetly with them, that with their consent the yards may be removed. If he can prevail it will be a good service, if not he is to certify their reasons, together with his own opinion of the necessity of doing it. [*Copy*.]

Oct. 12. Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]

Oct. 12. 25. The same to Charles Viscount Wilmot. The King takes well  
Whitehall. his advertisement, and with like wisdom and fortitude did receive the information [of the relief of the citadel in the Isle of Rhé]. His Majesty has determined to send to the Isle of Rhé four of his ships which are at Portsmouth, to which the Earl of Holland takes his direct way, with a resolution to go in the straightest line he can,

## VOL. LXXXI.

1627.

without touching at Plymouth. The King has given order for a commission of martial law, giving him power to govern accordingly, and has sent 1,000*l.* for better contenting the officers. He is to use all expedition to put the soldiers aboard, and to make all haste to the Isle of Rhé. The King is no way discouraged by the information from Rhé, but desires him not to divulge it if it be possible.

Oct. 12. 26. Draft of the same, in Conway's hand.

Oct. 12. 27. Copy thereof.

Oct. 12. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 286.]

Oct.  $\frac{1}{2}$ . 28. Henry de Vic to Sec. Conway. It was impossible to have  
St. Martin's. imagined so sudden and so great a change as he saw on the coming of the last succours to the citadel. Has too honourable an opinion of the English troops to attribute it to fear, but it was very like it. The Duke, deceived by representations as to the state of provisions, consented to a retreat. The place where they landed was fortified, the ordnance embarked, the sick sent to Rochelle, and all unnecessary things put aboard, when their stores were found otherwise than was imagined, and Mr. Dulbier coming with news of speedy supplies, it was resolved to stay and bide it out. When their provisions are exhausted, he will not think it their fault if they come to him.

Oct 12. Nicholas to Sir John Drake. To sell the Duke tenths, enumerated in certain inventories. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book*, p. 56.]

Oct. 12. 29. George Bayly to Sir James Bagg. Sends letters committed  
Dartmouth. to his charge by the Duke's Secretary at St. Martin's 12 days past, with order so to hide them in the ship that if they were captured by a French man-of-war they might not be found.

Oct. 12. 30. William Smyth, Warden of Wadham College, to Bishop Laud,  
Wadham College. of Bath and Wells. Has barred Mr. Harrington of receiving the profits of his Fellowship; presumes he will hasten with his appeal to the Bishop for relief. How he has been dispensed with to hold an estate for life beyond their statutes he does not know. Has acknowledged that he was possessed of 40*l.* per annum, and pleads a dispensation from the foundress. It rests with him to prove that to be sufficient.

Oct. 13. The King to Henry Earl of Holland. Commission had been  
Westminster. given to the Earl to take the charge of supplies for the army in France from Plymouth. Having since found it necessary to send away the Earl immediately from Portsmouth, with the *St. George*, the *Entrance*, *Convertive* and the *Mary Rose*, commission is given to him to carry those ships into France, guiding himself therein according to the commission for the ships and men from Plymouth. [*Col. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 54.*]

Oct, 13. 31. Commissioners for the Loan in co. Cambridge to the Council. Send returns of the loan. *Inclose*,

31. 1. *Account of the Collector for the hundreds of Armingford, Thriplow, Stow, and Wetherley. Total collected, 588*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; uncollected 353*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* October 5, 1627.*

## VOL. LXXXI.

1627.

31. II. *The like for the hundreds of Wyttelford, Chilford, and Radfield. Collected, 104l. 10s. ; uncollected, 21l. 13s. 4d. August 27, 1627.*
31. III. *The like for the hundreds of Staplehoe, Stane, Flendigh, and Cheveley. Collected, 552l. 15s. 8d. ; uncollected, 71l. 14s. 4d.*
31. IV. *The like for the hundreds of Northstow, Chesterton, and Papworth. Collected, 359l. 13s. 4d. ; uncollected, 43l. 11s. 8d. October 5, 1627.*
- Oct. 13. 32. Notes relating to supplies for the Isle of Rhé, in the handwriting of Sec. Conway, and stated in the endorsement to have been taken at the Council Board.
- Oct. 13. 33. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. Sir John Chudleigh  
Dover Castle. has been in the Downs, and has demanded the 60 men pressed out of the Cinque Ports, but at his coming not 10 of them had appeared. If there be not order to make examples, the service will come to naught. Fears the ships were yesterday driven back again. The wind suits very ill with them.
- Oct. 13. 34. Sir James Bagge to Nicholas. Sends letters received from  
Plymouth. Bayly at Dartmouth. Has sent others to the Earl of Holland. Sorrows to see how all is "foreslowed" above, to the hazard of all abroad. Capt. Quaile has arrived in the Mary from Ireland. Has six months' victuals; wants nothing but powder. Suggests his employment in the service for the Isle of Rhé.
- Oct. 13. 35. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Repeats the information in  
Dover Castle. his letter to Sec. Conway, No. 33. Fears the Hollanders will deceive us, for the King of France has sent to them to let them know that they are not to meddle with the Dunkirkers, because they are to do him service.
- Oct. 13. 36. Sir Sackville Trevor to the same. Recommends Richard Jones  
Harwich. for Master Gunner of the St. Esprit. With an underwritten recommendation of the same person by John Reynolds, Master Gunner of England.
- Oct. 13. 37. Sir James Bagge to Henry Earl of Holland. Incloses letters  
Plymouth. landed at Dartmouth. His sorrow that the London ships do not arrive. The men and supplies are greatly needed by the Duke. Mr. Moseley, the Earl's footman, and horses are at Plymouth. A ship and provision are ready for them, and Bagge is ready to welcome the Earl.
- Oct. 14. 38. Sir John Chudleigh to [Sec. Conway]. His ships are now  
On board the riding in Margate Road. Wishes order sent to Sir John Hippisley  
Bonaventure. to provide the men that have been pressed, or others in their stead, punishing severely those who do not appear. Shall expect further orders at Plymouth.
- Oct. 14. 39. Henry Lord Clifford to the same. The stranger that was  
found wandering on the coast of Cumberland is still obstinate to declare either his country or the occasion of his landing on that

1627.

VOL. LXXXI.

coast. Is still in Carlisle Gaol, and like to famish. Lord Clifford is confident he is a Spaniard, and has been in the gallies. Wishes he might be fully tried.

Oct. 14. 40. Sir John Chudleigh to Nicholas. Repeats the information in  
On board the his letter to Sec. Conway, No. 38. The King told him that the abuse  
Bonaventure. of not appearing after press should be severely punished.

Oct. 14. 41. John Drake to the same. Has attended the commission at  
Ash. Plymouth. They have examined some witnesses who fall foul of the  
Vice Admiral's part [Sir John Eliot], so that if extremity be used  
it will go near to touch his life. It is not only in deceiving my  
Lord, as it is manifestly proved, but also by violence has taken true  
men's goods, by abusing his authority, and deceiving men with  
bonds without date. When you see the particular you would think  
it impossible that any man that carries the face of an honest man  
should do such things. Commission adjourned to Totness on Tuesday  
se'nnight. Mr. Davyle has taken a great deal of care and pains, and  
desires you will excuse his long absence to Sir Henry Marten.  
Entreats him to show kindness to a chaplain of the Duke's, who is  
like to have some hard measure. Sir James Bagg states, that, in the  
letters to Cornwall for billeting soldiers, St. Germain's, which is the  
town where Sir John Eliot lives, is exempted, and no parish else.  
The Cornish gentlemen say it is one of the richest parishes in their  
shire, and much marvel at its exemption.

Oct. 14. 42. Capt. John Harvey to the same. The ships are in Margate  
Sandwich. Roads, having been driven back from the entrance to the Downs.  
Begs to have their commissions at Plymouth. Underwritten is a  
note of Capt. John Fletcher, requesting that he may be placed in  
the Phoenix by Lord Holland.

Oct. 14. 43. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Capt. Stephens, Captain of  
Dover Castle. the Revenge, brought in a banker of 150 tons, bound for Dieppe,  
with six pieces of ordnance and 66 men, all French. Wishes instruc-  
tions whether he shall transport them to their own country, and a  
commission to examine Capt. Stephens, so that he may send him  
and the fish to Rochelle.

Oct. 14. 44. Richard Kerry to the same. Begging for pecuniary assistance  
Hampton Court. from Nicholas, Mr. Dyke, and Mr. Fielding. Mr. Graham resolves  
to come on Wednesday next to London. Prays he be not too  
bold. From the endorsement it appears that 20*l.* was sent on the  
15th.

Oct. 15. Warrant to pay to Edward Burgh, brother to Sir Edward Burgh,  
deceased, late Colonel General of the forces in the Isle of Rhé, 200*l.*,  
towards the defraying of the charge of his funeral. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 15. Grant to John Turnor of an almsroom in St. Stephen's, West-  
minster. [*Docquet.*]

B B 2

## VOL. LXXXI.

1627.  
Oct. 15. 45. Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter to the Council. During the  
Exeter. great sickness which lately fell on their city, and was not cleared  
in 16 months, all trading was stopped, and the inhabitants of  
ability generally left the town. To appease a mutiny of the more  
disordered people, who threatened to burn the city, and also for  
relief of the sick, a rate was assessed generally on the city, but  
most of the inhabitants being absent, the corporation took up the  
amount on interest on their own credits. The persons whose names  
are inclosed, being inhabitants who have returned to the city, now  
refuse to pay the rate assessed in their absence. Pray that the  
Council will send for some of them by a messenger. *Inclose,*  
45. I. *List of names of 13 of those who refuse as above men-  
tioned.*
- Oct. 15. 46. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Glamorgan to the same. Report  
Llanmaes. the levy of 100 men, furnished with coats of good broad cloth lined  
through with baize. Could not supply archers in regard of the  
long disusage of archery, but are rejoiced to see that most noble  
weapon again begin to come into esteem. *Inclose,*  
46. I. *Return of names and addresses of 100 men levied in co.  
Glamorgan, and delivered to Thomas Rimbron, to be  
conducted to Plymouth. Dated September 10, 1627.*  
46. II. *Account of coat and conduct money for 100 soldiers  
levied in co. Glamorgan, 41l. 4s.*
- Oct. 15. 47. Mayor of Rochester to the same. Sends up Peter and  
Rochester. Gervase Hambleton, with Margaret, wife of Peter, two of their  
children, and Humphrey Leake, their servant. Formerly sent  
Freeman up to Sec. Coke.
- Oct. 15. 48. Commissioners for the Loan in Shrewsbury to the same.  
Shrewsbury. Collected, 317l.; the sum charged on defaulters, 20l., as appears by a  
note inclosed. *Inclose,*  
48. I. *Note of defaulters above mentioned.*
- Oct. 15. 49. Sec. Conway to Sir John Chudleigh. Sir John Hippisley  
Whitehall. has been directed instantly to send on board the men he desires. As  
to his commission, Lord Wilmot has power to give him satisfaction  
on his arriving at Plymouth.
- Oct. 15. 50. The same to Charles Viscount Wilmot. Lord Holland being  
about to go directly from Portsmouth, a commission and instructions  
to Lord Wilmot alone are now sent. His Majesty has been very  
passionate in hasting this expedition, and has put the captains that  
are to come about with the ships into an earnest zeal to lose no  
opportunity. After having been long entangled in the river, we  
make accompt they are now in the Downs. Letters out of France  
and the Low Countries state that the castle is rendered. [*Copy.*]
- Oct. 15. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 287.*]
- Oct. 15. 51. The same to the same. Thanks for his letter, it being a very  
Whitehall. liquorish morsel to hear from those parts. The King continues in

1627.

VOL. LXXXI.

good health, and in his good judgment of the Viscount's noble endeavours. The ships designed for him are now safe and well in the Downs. The confidence is, that the Viscount will employ all diligence to arrive at the Isle of Rhé, and give an account to the gracious and brave Duke, whose wisdom and good fortune assure them that he will give a good issue to that great work. 38 Dunkirkers ready to put to sea, with 4,000 or 5,000 landmen, for the relief, as is said, of Rhé, and attempts on England and Ireland, the Elbe, or the Sound. The States' ships keep watch upon them, but, being not above 20, the King is hasting to re-victual Sir Sackville Trevor's fleet, and to fit out the French ship taken by him. Bad news from Denmark. The Marquis of Baden beaten, with loss of 2,000 men, he himself escaping with only 5 companies of Scots. Sir Charles Morgân unfoiled, but much weakened. Prays that God will make the happy success of that great general's (the Duke of Buckingham's) actions answerable to his virtue and judgment and noble courage, and their hope and prayers. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 15. Minute of the above, dated Oct. 16, on the morning of which it was despatched. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 287.*]

Oct. 15. 52. Sir John Jephson to Sec. Conway. In consequence of his  
Portsmouth. letter to Capt. Towerson, Sir John applied to the Dutch Admiral to take his yards from the masts, as being in accordance with the custom of ships under arrest. He answered, that he had been embargoed in other places, and that more than his sails had never been required, but that, if insisted upon, he would comply, under protest. Sir John and Towerson think it impossible for him to get away, and the arrival of two of our East India ships adds more strength.

Oct. 15. 53. The same to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward.  
Portsmouth. Repeats the information respecting the Dutch East Indiamen in the preceding letter. They are safe, except in the case of some accident beyond human expectation. Lord Holland came thither yesternight. All things are so near ready, that, if the weather be fit for taking in their victuals, they may be ready by Thursday at the farthest.

Oct. 15. 54. "Speeches used by Forbes since his coming to London." These relate to the Amboyna massacre. Mr. Thompson and John Clarke made no confession. Capt. Towerson protested his innocence. Forbes persuaded Raneer and Santtee not to go away for Holland, as they would get good justice in England. They, trembling, replied, "they would go, or else leap overboard, for if they went to London the people would tear them in pieces in the streets."

Oct. 16. 55. Sec. Conway to Dudley Lord Carleton. Capt. Colville is employed to bring over to England the Earl of Argyle, who is desirous to come hither with his whole family, and offers himself in all dutiful obedience to his Majesty. Lord Carleton is to solicit a pass for the Earl from the Prince of Orange. [*Copy; original in Holland Correspondence.*]

## VOL. LXXXI.

1627.  
Oct. 16. Portsmouth. 56. Henry Earl of Holland to Sec. Conway. Arrived at Plymouth yesterday about three. On his first conference with the captains they acquainted him with defects which might take 10 or 15 days to supply; want of mariners and of powder, and disproportioned supply of victuals. Has supplied himself with mariners and powder out of the two returned East Indiamen. By re-arrangement of the victuals, obtains a supply for nine weeks. Hopes to carry out these things, and embark in two days. Thanks for his commission.
- Oct. 16. 57. George Margitts to the same. Mr. Ashton missed his mark yesterday on account of "the seer of his piece" being broken; it lies for repair at the gunmaker's at the upper end of St. Martin's Lane. Ashton wishes to explain to Lord Conway his schemes for endamaging 1,000 horse with 500 foot, and also for shooting two miles at length and kill at two miles' end; also his trial of laying his enemies asleep until he have wrought his will upon them, either in town, castle, or fort, however strong or impregnable.
- Oct. 16. Plymouth. 58. Sir James Bagg to Sec. Coke. Begs him to forward inclosed letters to Sir Sackville Crow and Nicholas. To his sorrow, the ships from London not yet come. Without warrant, to save time, he is shipping 20 days' victuals for 1,000 men on board the ships he has prepared; so that the soldiers may presently board and take the wind.
- Oct. 16. Rhé. 59. William Bold to Nicholas. Sailed from Plymouth on Wednesday, the 10th inst., and on the Monday following arrived in the Isle of Rhé. Delivered his letters to the Duke, who acknowledged his love and care with a great deal of hearty fervency and joy. Never servants had a more gracious master. Was sorry when he came to see the wants of our men. If my Lord of Holland be not speedy they must truss up bag and baggage. They once determined to do so, but the Duke prevailed on them to wait awhile Lord Holland's arrival. The news of relieving it is too true, the winter comes on apace, the men endure much wet in the trenches, and John Tradescant is one of their best engineers; "pity our misery!" Sir James Bagg's diligence and usefulness. Symonds has been very sick, but is recovered. Sir Allen Apsley is very sick and very melancholy. Did not at first know Bold on his return. Canning, "our carpenter," killed the other night in the street. Mr. Dike and his captain, Buxton, arrived five or six days before Bold.
- Oct. 16. Southampton. 60. John Ellzey to the same. Prize business at Southampton. Particulars of sale of sugar by Capt. Youngjohn. Sends list of prizes. The Griffin and the Supply, of that town, have gone to the Isle of Rhé with provisions. Sends account of all the Duke's tenths sold by him to that day. Balance, 59*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*, shall be sent or brought up by All-hollandtide.
- Oct. 16. St. Martin's, Isle of Rhé. 61. W. Lewis to the same. Excuses brevity. Sir Thomas Littleton, and the tide and wind, stay for no man. If they in England know not the wants of the army in the Isle of Rhe before that time, it will be too late to remedy them. They have looked them-

## VOL. LXXXI.

1627.

selves and their perspectives blind in looking after Lord Holland from the tops of houses. If he come within four or five days some good may yet be done. Has been ill of 28 boats that relieved the citadel and a fever. But Griffith has served his turn, Mason says, for ill news. Wishes honest Dr. Moore had been with them instead of his Scots Doctor, who put the whole army in alarm every other night. Wishes they may have an honourable return. Sends letters to my Lord of Bath and Wells.

Oct. 16. 62. Sir John Hippisley to Sir John Chudleigh. Will endeavour  
Dover Castle. to find the men pressed from the Cinque Ports, and make examples of them, as directed by the Council. In the meantime will try to supply his wants, but desires to be advertised how many of his number formerly pressed are wanting.

Oct. 16. 63. Account of arrears due to Sir Allen Apsley, Surveyor General  
of Marine Victuals. Total, 38,935*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*

## VOL. LXXXII. OCTOBER 17—25, 1627.

Oct. 17. 1. Henry Earl of Holland to the King. Has received his com-  
Portsmouth. mands by Jack Ashburnham to go to Plymouth, and there expect the Duke. Beseeches him to give him leave, if he find not the Duke there, to go on towards Rhé, not with the land forces, but with the provisions of victuals, for it may fall out that supplies have been brought them from the western parts, and he knows the Duke will stay to "the last bitte." Besides, he fears lest the Duke should have sailed with a small proportion of victuals, and in this wind "he can tack nowhere but either in France or Spain, and, if hunger press them, the soldiers and mariners will, rather than perish, deliver up your ships and selves to the enemy." Believes this to be to the King's service, in the preservation of the King's dear servant and his army. Will not fail to be gone on Friday, though as yet the most part of the victuals are not aboard, but the winds have been so violent that they could not with any boats lay the ships aboard; but things should not be delayed thus to the last. There are great faults in these services. Prays for their amendment, and that he may be able to do the King's noble servant and his own dearest friend some fortunate service.

Oct. 17. 2. Resolutions of the Council Board upon articles propounded  
by the Earl of Totness; in the handwriting of Sec. Coke. Measures to be taken to procure supplies of saltpetre from Barbary, Eastland, Hamburg, and the Low Countries; a check to be put upon spending powder in riot, by taking the accounts of gunners on oath.

Oct. 17. 3. Sec. Conway to [Charles Viscount Wilmot]. Will lose no  
Whitehall. time in moaning nor complaining. Succours not coming before the 10th inst., the Duke will have been constrained to leave the siege

## Vol. LXXXII.

1627.

and put himself with his forces to sea to return, so that it is possible he might have been with him by this, but the King observing the wind to be north-east, his pleasure is, that if the victual and ships have come to him, he put to sea, and go to the height of Rochelle, and send in some good sailer to get intelligence and give information. This direction is lest, in case of contrary wind, the fleet and land soldiers have been distressed for want of victuals. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 17. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 287.*]

Oct. 17. 4. Sec. Conway to Charles Viscount Wilmot. He is to communicate Lord Conway's former letter of this day, written with his own hand, to Lord Holland, if by any accident he come to Plymouth.

Oct. 17. Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]

Oct. 17. 5. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. Sir John Chudleigh  
Dover Castle. went by last night before his packet came. For fear of the worst, he sent it to Deal, and now returns it. Since his going by he has had a brave wind, and was out of sight before morning. As he went by he sent in the inclosed. Urges that the Mayor of Sandwich should be made to know himself better. Hippisley sent Sir John 12 men that he had newly pressed, and had two or three in prison, thinking he should have had them as he went by. *Inclosed,*

5. 1. *Sir John Chudleigh to Sir John Hippisley. Takes leave, hoping not to return until he has seen the Duke. Prays him to inform the King that he has passed. Wrote to Nicholas that day, but the wind was not then fair. The Mayor of Sandwich has played the Jack with him about pressing men. Chudleigh put a man into his custody, and he let him escape. On board the Bonaventure, 1627, October 16.*

Oct. 17. 6. William Towerson to the same. The servants of the East India  
Portsmouth. Company finding aboard one of the Dutch ships, one "Forbishe," [Forbes] a Scotsman, who acted as interpreter at the torture of Amboyna, he had been brought before the Earl of Holland, and, on confession, giving a material relation, had been sent up to the Council. That instant had received information that two Dutch East Indiamen outward-bound had been cast away near the Needles, or on the shore of the main.

Oct. 17. Nicholas to Sir John Chudleigh. The wind being northerly, wonders that he is not gone from Margate. Prays him, as he loves the Duke, or himself, or tenders the good service of the King, to hasten away with all possible expedition. Lord Holland is at Plymouth. It is added in a postscript, that his letter of the 16th, announcing his arrival in the Downs, has been received and shown to the King, who wonders why he remains there so long, and commands him to hasten away, all excuses set apart. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 58.*]

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.

Oct. 17. Nicholas to Sir John Hippisley. Sends him a letter from the Duke, of which he desires to have a copy. He will do well not to send away the French who are in his prize until further order. Hears the French keep the captains and masters of such English as they take, and put them to ransom. Knows not why we should not do the like. If Sir John Chudleigh be not gone from Margate or the Downs, he is to hasten him away with all possible speed; and, if gone, to send notice when he went; also to haste all provisions he can to St. Martin's. Mr. Graham is come to town, and is upon recovery. Begs to know, on Friday, if possible, where Sir John Chudleigh's ships are, and the cause of his stay in the Downs since Tuesday. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 57.*]

Oct. 17. The same to his brother, John Nicholas. Private letter. Their father unwilling to make an allowance to John Nicholas, lest he should misspend it. The writer sends 10s. [*Copy. Ibid., p. 56.*]

Oct. 17. 7. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Received warrant for pressing, Dover Castle. but had done his best before. Prays him to let the Duchess know that Sir John Chudleigh went by last night by 7 o'clock, and has a brave wind as can blow. His complaint against the Mayor of Sandwich. Fears they are in great fault, for they are a stubborn kind of people. Wants order about what is to be done with the 66 Frenchmen, whom he is keeping at great charge.

[Oct. 17?] Philip Burlamachi to —. By the note and descriptions sent that morning the amount of Lanier's demand may be seen. Wishes to know the King's pleasure, but, above all, where money is to be found. 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* might have been borne, but 15,000*l.*, besides his other engagements for the King's service, will put it out of his power to do anything respecting those munitions which are necessary for the Duke's relief. [*Written under the letter of Nicholas Lanier to Burlamachi, 1627, September?, Vol. lxxix., No. 78.*]

Oct. 17. 8. Petition of James Harrington, Fellow of Wadham College, to Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells. Prays him to examine witnesses, and, if it shall appear that the petitioner has a right to hold his fellowship, that he would signify so much to the college.

Oct. 18. 9. Sec. Conway to Henry Earl of Holland. There is no wonder at the Duke's coming away, because the necessity is apparent; but the King, considering the manner how this advertisement is come, begins to doubt the truth of it. The body of the letter is not in the Duke's hand, the seal is not the Duke's. There is no entry of such a letter in the books of the postmasters for the western parts. He is to send up the letter by the first express, or by Mr. Murray, with full particulars as to how it came to him. The arrival of Sir William Becher may have changed the Duke's counsels, therefore he is to use all diligence to take advantage of this fair wind, and find the Duke with all the ships of war, land soldiers, victual, and whatsoever is intended for succour. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 18. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 287.*]

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.  
Oct. 18. 10. Sec. Conway to Henry Earl of Holland. The King has received  
Whitehall. his of the 17th, and approves all that he has propounded. He is to make all possible haste to Plymouth, where he will find the King's directions in the hands of Mr. Murray, which he is to follow punctually, especially in the power given to direct Lord Wilmot. The King likes well the sending ships into Rochelle to give and receive information. On his letter, sent by Mr. Ashburnham, the King would not employ any other person's knowledge or hand in it until he found that it was no more a secret, being divulged on some letters from Mr. Mason. The business being of so great importance, and yet so tender, and depending on the variety of winds and incidents, has multiplied and varied directions. He is to offer Lord Conway's humble faith and duty to his gracious patron, whose pain he feels by his own. [Draft.]
- Oct. 18. Minute of the same. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 287.]
- Oct. 18. 11. [The same?] to the Clerk of the Signet. Warrant to prepare for the King's signature a grant to Robert Norton, for life, of the office of Engineer of the Tower of London, as the same was held by Bernard Johnson, deceased. [Copy.]
- Oct. 18. 12. The same to the Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight and Sir Fulke Greville. Understands that one of the two ships that came from the islands, and were stayed by Lord Conway's officers, has been carried away by warrant from the Lord Treasurer. This is such an affront as may not be suffered, and they are to stay the ship if she be still within command of the island. Has written to Mr. Towerson to do the same on the other side. [Copy.]
- Oct. 18. The same to Charles Viscount Wilmot. That, upon Sir John  
Whitehall. Chudleigh's coming thither, he ship the men and provisions, and put to sea, without staying for Lord Holland's coming from Portsmouth. But if Lord Holland come, he is to leave the charge to him, giving him his best assistance. [Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 287.]
- Oct. 18. 13. Sir James Bagge to Sec. Conway. The soldiers there 1,796.  
Plymouth. Lord Wilmot manifesting himself a true friend to the King, and a lover of the Duke, hath made Bagge his own. Sir John Chudleigh's arrival in the Sound. Bagge's preparation of ships, and putting aboard victuals for 1,000 men for 21 days. In these works Bagge has disbursed and pawned himself for more than 11,000*l.*, of which he has received from the Duke's cofferers only 4,000 odd hundred pounds. He will perfect his accounts, and attend the King, and, by the way that shall be most pleasing, "remonstrate" his service. Thanks for his having been put on the last commission for martial law. His zeal for the King's service above that entertained by some others. *Incloses,*
13. 1. *Table of ships and victuals prepared at Plymouth for transporting 1,000 soldiers and 145 mariners to the Isle of Rhé.*
- Oct. 18. 14. Copy of the inclosure in the last letter, probably sent this day to Nicholas in a letter which does not appear.

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.  
Oct. 18. 15. Sir James Bagg to Sec. Conway. Received his lines with joy.  
Plymouth. His pleasure and delight are in the Duke's health and welfare; and he rejoices to hear his Grace is not in that want which reports affrighted him with. Hopes the present supply will be speeded, although it be not such as will keep them long. Has victualled the soldiers for 31 days, and the seamen for 14; this he has done as a work of duty. Hopes for money shortly. The Earl of Holland has been put back by an extreme storm, but will not lose an hour in setting sail.
- Oct. 18. 16. Sir John Chudleigh to the same. Announces his arrival in  
On board the Plymouth Sound. Has such zeal to expedition in this business, as  
Bonaventure. to hold him a traitor that will omit any time. Requests order to Sir James Bagg to supply them with some necessaries.
- Oct. 18. 17. Sec. Coke to the same. Requests him to return the letters  
Garlick Hithe. brought by the Secretary of Lubeck, that he may prepare an answer. If there be news from the Earl of Holland, he will wait upon him; if not, he will attend the board in the afternoon.
- Oct. 18. 18. Edward Reed to the same. The next day, after Mr. Wyan,  
Southampton. Sir Fulke Greville, and the writer came to Yarmouth (Isle of Wight) in the night, the English ship, that was the subject of their commission, stole from under the Castle, carrying away the man the writer left aboard, into Southampton river, where she remains. The merchant pretends it was to fulfil a warrant sent to the customer there from the Lord Treasurer. Three Dutch East India ships have miscarried in coming in at the Needles, one of them, men and all, laden with provisions. The tonnage of the three ships is estimated at 1,600 tons. Their voyage was for a plantation, and they carry with them many women and children.
- Oct. 18. 19. Charles Viscount Wilmot to the same. William, the pos-  
Plymouth. tilion, sent with the advertisement of Lord Holland's going to Portsmouth, was with him on Tuesday, a little after noon; since which, they have greedily expected the ships from the Downs. Is almost in despair, that this wind, which is good for all other purposes, keeps them in the Thames. They have shipping there for 1,000 men, which they would have sent away, but that they have no arms for them. Great contentment at the King's acceptance of his service; it is the indissoluble duty he is born for. The country grows impatient at the charge of the soldiers. Detains William because he is so good a post, coming thither in less than two days, that he may take back the news of their sailing. Wants of the officers, and non-arrival of the 1,000<sup>l</sup>. promised them, but they will not cry "Guelt, guelt!" like the Dutchmen, when they go to fight. A postscript announces, that eight great ships have appeared in sight, which they assure themselves is the fleet from the Thames.
- Oct. 18. 20. The same to the same. [*Another letter, written after the preceding, but sent inclosed with it.*] With reference to the 1,000<sup>l</sup>. promised the officers, they will not stay an hour for it, but request that it may be sent to Sir James Bagg, on their account, and to be expended in discharging their debts at Ply-

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.

mouth. Hope to be gone on the morrow night, or early the next morning. On first sight of the ships at sea, sent for all the companies billeted in the country to come thither.

Oct. 18.

Nicholas to Sir James Bagg. Will not fail to make honest and hearty report to the Duke of Bagg's care. For Capt. Heale's prize, he may deal with him, but not for less than a full third. He is to be careful that the Duke do not lose his tenths of the prizes of the Earl of Warwick and Sir Francis Stewart. Has been earnest with Mr. Fotherley to supply Bagg with money. He has been in Yorkshire these six weeks past. Lord Holland is gone by way of Portsmouth, and will not touch at Plymouth, unless Sir John Chudleigh be passed. Hopes now to see Mr. Davyle shortly with a good despatch of that business. Mr. Drake and Mr. Kift have fallen short of the expectation themselves raised. Desires to know if he hears of the arrival of Sir William Becher, at St. Martin's. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 61.*]

Oct. 18.

Nicholas to Henry Earl of Holland. Sir John Chudleigh sailed from the Downs on Tuesday, 16th, about 7 p.m. It now rests with Lord Holland to succour the Duke "on live." He much doubts if the Earl make not haste, and Sir William Becher did not arrive after the date of Lord Holland's letter of the 1st instant, that the Duke and the army is in very great extremity, if not lost, which the Lord of Heaven forbid! His expedition may now save the lives of many, the honour of the Duke, the State, and his Majesty (which he knows the Duke prefers before his life), and God's true religion. [*Copy, ibid., p. 58.*]

Oct. 18.

The same to Capt. John Mason. His letter of the 1st instant did much amaze Nicholas, and the King was infinitely troubled to see it, and that from the Duke to Lord Holland. Until Mr. Ashby came, none ever said the army was in want of victuals, but that you had good markets, and plenty both of men and money. Both fleet and army had victuals till October 20, and the supplies sent by Sir William Becher would serve for 9,000 men, for five weeks. If this be arrived, hopes they are not in that extremity to abandon the siege, and though the Duke has written thus to Lord Holland, it is hoped that he has written thus earnestly only to hasten away the supplies. There has not been that timely care as was requisite, but for nearly a month it has been want of wind that has hindered the arrival. Nothing ever troubled him like this letter and news. Wishes, if Lord Holland finds them at St. Martin's, that the Duke would come home shortly after. Wishes to know the Duke likes Nicholas's bold writing in his hasty letters. [*Copy, ibid., p. 60.*]

Oct. 18.  
On board the  
Bonaventure.

21. Sir John Chudleigh to Nicholas. Repeats information given in his letter to Sec. Conway, No. 16. Hopes he shall get rid of the ill opinion was had of him in neglecting time. Has not been ashore. Hopes Nicholas will stand for him, that he be not undervalued, if any of the rest of the King's ships come in company with him. Hopes Sir Sackville Crow will perform his promise. Borrowed money to furnish himself for the voyage.

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.

Oct. 18. 22. Henry Earl of Holland to Nicholas. A fleet of Dutch East  
 Portsmouth. Indiamen had been driven into the Needles, and two of them are  
 wrecked. They have in them chests of silver and other things of  
 value, which may possibly be recovered. Advertises him thereof, that  
 he may take care of the rights of the King and the Lord Admiral.  
 Had sent Capt. Towerson to examine the state of the wreck.

Oct. 18. 23. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Will ship their victuals, and  
 Portsmouth. Lord Holland goes aboard that afternoon. Intends to sail to-morrow  
 morning. When he comes to Plymouth, shall hear from him. Begs  
 him to recommend Capt. Ledyard to a better ship than the Charles.  
 High praise of his demeanor and abilities as a seaman. Begs  
 Nicholas to forward letters addressed to Mervyn on opportunity.

Oct. 18. 24. Simon Bowrey to William Burrell. Reports what alterations  
 Bristol. are necessary in the Phoenix. Will cost 200*l.*, but cannot get any one  
 there to undertake them. Sir Thomas Button is come to Bristol, and,  
 if men can be got, he purposes to sail on Saturday or Monday next.  
 Mr. Kitchen has taken great pains and met with many difficulties,  
 there having been so many men pressed in Bristol in comparison with  
 other places. The St. Andrew is much improved by alterations, and  
 Sir Thomas Button will do the same with the Antelope. The dry  
 dock made by Miller and Browne has fallen into decay. [*Under-*  
*written is a postscript by Robert Kitchen, explaining what obstacles*  
*he has met with in pressing men at Bristol.*]

Oct. 18. 25. Account of payments ordered to be made out of anticipated  
 receipts of revenue. Total, 236,125*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

Oct. 19. 26. Order of Council, that, although the Merchant Adventurers, on  
 Whitehall. representations from their factors at Hamburgh and Delft, had  
 resolved not to ship any cloths from either of those places until they  
 received further advice, their Lordships, considering the inconve-  
 niences that would ensue to the realm in general, and to his Majesty  
 in point of custom, ordered that the Company should trade their  
 cloths for Delft, as formerly, and that those who desired to trade for  
 Hamburgh should be left at liberty to do so.

Oct. 19. 27. Deputy Lieutenants of Dorset to the Council. Send par-  
 Dorchester. ticulars of coat and conduct money for the two last presses, amount-  
 ing to 94*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.*, besides which there is owing for three former  
 presses 231*l.* 10*s.*; making a total of 275*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*, for which they  
 intreat a speedy order. *Inclose,*

27. 1. *Return of names and addresses of 50 men levied in*  
*Dorset, and delivered to John Pruste, to be conducted*  
*to Plymouth.*

Oct. 19. 28. Sir James Bagg to Sec. Conway. Joys to see the speed now  
 Plymouth. used from above to relieve the Duke, and wishes those supplies had  
 been more forward. Lord Wilmot and Mr. Murray will tell him of  
 Bagg's readiness. He has done much more than was commanded,  
 or he had warrant for. The 1,000 men will all be aboard in the  
 morning.

## Vol. LXXXII.

1627.

Oct. 19.  
Fort, by  
Plymouth.

29. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to Sec. Conway. Intreats inquiry into the device of legerdemain, tending to the prejudice of his Majesty's service, practised on his letter of July last. Of late has forborne to write, being something out of countenance to receive no answer to any of his. The country not without clamour for want of money for billeting, nor the soldier without want of clothes, the officers grievously complaining of their necessities; but now Sir John Chudleigh has arrived, hopes, by Saturday, they will all be aboard. Begs for leave to come to London this term. Speech of 25 sail of Dunkirkers and Spanish galleons to join the French. Regrets the year is so far spent, and so many of our ships abroad, out of trim. The Spaniard, enemy to both nations, looking how he may advance his ends, will give the great blow at last.

Oct. 19.  
Portsmouth.

30. Henry Earl of Holland to the same. Is packing aboard all those provisions which he found unshipped, and will himself aboard that night, to lose no jot of time. With the morning's tide he hopes to set sail. With this wind, must pass the Needles with the King's ships.

Oct. 19.  
Cowes,  
at 12 o'clock at  
night.

31. The same to the same. Received his letter aboard the King's ship at 4 o'clock that afternoon, where he was staying for the first opportunity. Being assured of an impossibility to get out till the next day, he put himself in a fisher boat to gain forward some leagues ere he could land to take post; but the extremity of weather forced him into Cowes, with the nearest escape of drowning. With all possible speed he hastes to Plymouth. The ships at Portsmouth will, he hopes, meet him in a short time. No intelligence of Sir John Chudleigh. The King seems to have some doubt of the Duke's last letter. Sends it and that of Sir James Bagge which conveyed it. He gives credit to it.

Oct. 19.  
[Plymouth.]

32. William Murray to the same. Arrived there this morning, and found Lord Wilmot ready to sail, but, hearing of Lord Holland's intended putting in here, he prolongs his resolution a day. Ships lately put in bring report that Lord Holland has passed by. If he has, the carriage of the supply cannot fall into more affectionate hands. Wishes that the King may be informed that the writer kept his word in coming early enough, and that he will see them all under sail; "so good a husband will not only excuse but approve this duty."

Oct. 19.  
Plymouth, at 2  
in the afternoon.

33. Charles Viscount Wilmot to the same. Sir John Chudleigh arriving on Thursday, he determined that on Saturday morning he would set sail, but that very hour that he received Lord Conway's last letter came Mr. William Murray with a letter that he was to attend some directions from Lord Holland, whom they do not hear of. This second command much distracts him, but he has resolved, if Lord Holland come not on the morrow by 12 o'clock, to set sail. If they find the Duke in Rhé, their provision will enable him to hold there these two or three months, and why he should put aboard, with such a wind flat against him, he knows not. If he exceeds the strictness of

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627. a command upon good probabilities for the King's service, he dares adventure his head at his mercy. Lord Westmeath went on Thursday last to the Duke, and met Sir John Chudleigh at sea. He cannot but tell the Duke that they should presently be with him.
- Oct. 19. Nicholas to John Ellzey. Complaining of want of precision in his accounts of the Duke's tenths. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 62.*]
- Oct. 19. 34. Charles Viscount Wilmot to Capt. Newman. Appointing Plymouth. him to the Duke until he arrived in the Isle of Rhé, or wherever the Duke of Buckingham is to be found.
- Oct. 19. 35. Statement of the several quantities of provisions for the fleet and army in the Isle of Rhé, taken out by the Duke, and sent out since, up to the time of the departure of the Earl of Holland, prepared with a view of showing the necessity of an immediate further supply.
- Oct. 19. 36. Copy thereof.
- Oct. 19. 37. Another copy.
- Oct. 20. Charter of free warren to Abraham Jacob within his lands belonging to Stanstead Hall, co. Essex, with licence to impark 500 acres. [*Docquet.*]
- Oct. 20. The like to Sir Humphrey Style within his lands in Beckenham, Westwickham, Hayes, and Bromley, in co. Kent, with licence to impark any part thereof. [*Docquet.*]
- [Oct. 20.] 38. Minute of request of Sir Robert Harley, that the King having given him a commission to call before him such persons as use the manufacture of gold and silver thread, and, upon conference with them, to consider how those trades may be reduced under government, and the waste of gold and silver prevented, and three persons having obstinately refused to appear, some course might be taken to compel them to do so. By the indorsement it appears, that the King, having been moved therein, directed the Council to bring the refusers complained of to conformity.
- [Oct. 20 ?] 39. Susan Countess of Denbigh to her brother, the Duke of Buckingham. Hopes the new supplies will enable him to end his business with honour and contentment. Prays him not to be hasty to engage himself in any other affairs till he sees how he shall be supplied. Here they are sometimes for war, sometimes a show for peace. Has much to let him know, but she is a bad relater. Promises to play her part in patience, and when he comes he shall not be led away by those who do not love him, and are false to him and all his. Prays God to bless him, and begs him not to forget to read the book she gave him. [*Modern transcript of an original formerly among the Conway Papers.*]

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.  
Oct. 20. 40. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. He is to prepare a bill for the creation of Sir Walter Aston to be Lord Aston, Baron of Forfar, in co. Angus, in Scotland. [*Draft.*]
- Oct. 20. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 288.*]
- Oct. 20. 41. Charles Viscount Wilmot to Sec. Conway. Sir Henry Plymouth. Mainwaring, the bearer of this letter, has so carefully answered his Majesty's trust in the oversight and ordering of the ships for the Isle of Rhé, that he has greatly advanced the expedition. That day they purpose to set sail, though the fleet from the Thames came to them but on Thursday afternoon, and some companies of their soldiers were lodged twelve miles from them. Begs Lord Conway to recommend Sir Henry to the King.
- Oct. 20. Nicholas to Sec. Coke. Returns letter from Mr. Burrell, of which he has sent a copy to Sir Sackville Crow, that he might address the Lord Treasurer for money for those mariners. Mr. Meautys says that the letters to the Deputy Lieutenants, Mayor of Harwich, and Capt. Gosnold were sent away last night. Sends account of victuals sent to the fleet and army, in the correctness of which Mr. Alcock, Mr. Burlamachi, and Sir William Russell concur, from which he will perceive that if the Duke be not come away, the fleet and army are by this in a desperate case. It imports very much the King's service to send further relief, or call the Duke home. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 63.*]
- [Oct. 20?] 42. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to Dr. Moore. Regrets his illness. Prays him not to leave the Duke until he brings him into England. Hopes when he has heard from hence he will alter his intention of going into Rochelle, and hasten homewards, for it is high time he were here. If he goes into the main land he were utterly undone, and she the most miserable woman in the world, for though God has blessed him hitherto, yet she hopes he will not still run on in that hope to venture himself beyond discretion, and trusts this journey has not made him a Puritan, to believe in predestination. Prays him to keep the Duke from being too venturous, for it does not belong to a general to walk trenches. He is not by this action any whit the more popular man than when he went, therefore the Doctor may see whether these people be worthy for him to venture his life for. State of her health.
- Oct. 20. 43. Accounts of the number of common soldiers embarked for the Isle of Rhé in June 1627, 5,934; number after the landing, July 20, 1627, 5,525; supplies received from Ireland, September 2, 1627, 1,899; number paid this day, 6,884.
- Oct. 20. 44. Note of amounts of estimates for re-victualling the ships in the Narrow Seas, amounting to 12,573*l*.
- Oct. 21. 45. Charles Viscount Wilmot to Sec. Conway. On Saturday night  
Aboard the they were all aboard, and are now ready to sail. Is of opinion that  
Bonaventure, at it is impossible that the Duke can be in that present distress that he  
8 o'clock in the morning. is made to be. Letters sent at the same time as that to Lord

1627.

VOL. LXXXII.

Holland imported no dangerous extremity, but fear of wants if supplies came not, and these letters made no mention of the coming of Sir William Becher. Unless supplies again be speedily sent, and that royally, it will be impossible that he should long continue there; and it is not victuals only that is needed in winter sieges, but clothing, fire, and many other things. The Earl's experience at Kinsale and Brest. In 10 weeks' siege of the former place, out of 12,000 foot and 1,000 horse, there marched not away of able men above 4,000. They hear that clothes is an extreme want in the Duke's army, and that most of them go barefoot. More must not be expected than the Duke's means will afford. These supplies from London are sent in so disorderly a manner that it would make a faithful servant impatient to see his Majesty so abused. There is neither commissary of victuals, nor any one to give account of arms. They find 1,000 muskets, but no pikes nor armour. He may assure the King that they will be that Sunday morning at 9 o'clock under sail with a prosperous wind.

Oct. 21. 46. Charles Viscount Wilmot to Sec. Conway. After he had given  
At 9 o'clock in the morning. a despatch to the messenger with the preceding letter, there came the inclosed. Has stopped his ship for an hour or two, to receive Lord Holland aboard. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Henry Earl of Holland to Charles Viscount Wilmot. At Portsmouth they durst not venture out of the Needles with the King's ships, whereupon with some danger he has taken post for Plymouth, and is at Honiton on his way. Hopes to be with him by one or two the next day, and intreats him to stay for him. Honiton, Saturday night.*

Oct. 21. 47. Sir James Bagg to the same. Returns her Grace's servant, but  
Plymouth. has no other news than what he has formerly written. Lord Wilmot is in the Sound ready to sail within an hour. Wishes they were at Rhé, where he is confident the Duke is still.

Oct. 21. 48. Sec. Coke to Nicholas. Incloses letter from Harwich, where  
London. that is fallen out which he foretold to the Lord Treasurer, Mr. Chancellor, and the Board. The mariners have abandoned the ships, and are come to London for pay. Mr. Burrell lies at stake for the assistance he has given, and the works will not proceed. The captain is in London, and all the officers, and so you see the fruit of liberty and lack of money. Prays him to acquaint Sir Sackville Crow with the contents, that he may press the Lord Treasurer for supplies, and that 200*l.* may be sent to disengage Mr. Burrell. Alterations to be made in Council letters already directed to be sent to Harwich.

Oct. 21. 49. Instructions given by Charles Viscount Wilmot for the  
Plymouth Sound. regulation and government of the ships and soldiers sent under his command to the Isle of Rhé.

2.

C C

## Vol. LXXXII.

1627.  
Oct. 22. Westminster 50. The King to William Earl of Pembroke, Chancellor of the University of Oxford. The King having just cause to be highly offended at the presumption taken by the scholars of Oxford in killing his game in Woodstock, orders the Vice Chancellor to assemble the heads of houses, and expel such as are found faulty from the University, with such further punishment as the quality of their offence shall deserve. [*Copy.*]
- Oct. 22. Docquet of the same.
- Oct. 22. Whitehall. 51. The same to the Customer of Southampton. To deliver the Anne, whereof Mr. Lamberton is master, back again into the custody of the Deputy Vice Admiral of those parts. [*Draft, prepared by Nicholas, in pursuance of the letter of Lord Conway of this date. No. 55.*]
- Oct. 22. Bristol 52. Mayor of Bristol to the Council. Cannot restore the Otter and a prize lately taken from the Portugals, neither of the ships being in that harbour.
- Oct. 22. 53. William Smithes, William Dyneley, and Humphrey Aldington to the same. Answer to the petition of Anne Wyatt, which charges them with receiving part of a sum of 1,950*l.* due to her husband and the said William Dyneley, for their pains about the purchase of the manors of Killingworth and Rudfin.
- Oct. 22. 54. Nicholas to the same. Complains of the removal, by warrant from the Lord Treasurer, of the Anne, of London, out of the custody of the officers of Lord Conway's Vice Admiralty. Humbly desires him to procure the King's command for her re-delivery.
- Oct. 22. Whitehall. 55. Sec. Conway to Nicholas. Has moved the King respecting the ship carried from the Isle of Wight to Southampton. "His Majesty protests seriously he had no intention further than the ship should not be artificially carried away," and he is well pleased to declare that by a counter act, which Nicholas is to prepare.
- Oct. 22. 56. Draft of the preceding.
- Oct. 22. 57. The same to the Mayor and Bailiffs of Southampton. Sec. Conway releases Thomas Lambert and John Painter from arrest in the Vice Admiralty there, at the suit of the Lord Admiral and himself, having a purpose to pursue them in London. [*Draft.*]
- Oct. 22. Plymouth. 58. Henry Earl of Holland to Sec. Conway. Arrived at Plymouth at 1 o'clock, and instantly went aboard, but the wind has changed south-west, so that they are obliged to wait. Complains that there was no officer nor creature who could tell what there was aboard the provision ships, and that five of them are Dutch, without any English amongst them, and it is feared that they will take any excuse, on the terms we are now on with them, to steal away. They find no pikes nor corslets for the 2,000 men, but the writer tells them they were sent before by Sir William Becher. Sends a letter, written to Sir James Bagg, by him that brought the unex-

1627.

VOL. LXXXII.

pected and sad letter from the Duke [see Vol. lxxxi., No. 29]. The man is gone to London by sea. It would be well to send for him. Diligence of Bagg. Comfort from knowing that Lord Delvin, who went to Rhé on Friday, met Sir John Chudleigh. Sir John has done his duty well in the haste he made. Overtook at Exeter the 1,000*l.* sent to the officers, and took it post with him, which saved two days, and gave great comfort to the poor officers. Will lose no time, for he never had impatience so great to wait on their dear lord and friend. To make the more haste, brought no creature with him; therefore he will receive this scroll in his "vild hand."

Oct. 22. 59. Particular of the arms to be sent from London for 2,000 men to be transported to the Isle of Rhé; with a note of what was found to be wanting.

Oct. 22. 60. Account of the provisions on board the ships to be sent for the Isle of Rhé.

Oct. 22. 61. Copy of the above, with an addition in the handwriting of Lord Wilmot.

Oct. 23. Licence to Robert Bell, to employ French mariners for bringing away a ship of his, with the goods therein, from Bordeaux, where the same had been stayed. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 23. Grant of a pension of 1,400*l.* per annum to James Duke of Lennox, for 18½ years, with 2,500*l.* arrearages, the Duke taking no benefit by a former grant. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 23. Warrant to pay to William Earl of Pembroke 2,000*l.*, the remainder of a debt of 10,400*l.* for jewels sold to the King by the Earl of Holland, Philip Jacobson, and William Rogers, and the same undertaken for by the Earl of Pembroke as Lord Chamberlain. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 23. 62. Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Mr. Bell, a merchant of Whitehall. London, having a ship and goods in France, had been licensed to use French mariners in order to bring the same over. Recommends Mr. Bell's servant, sent about that business, to the Duke's favour.

Oct. 23. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 288.*]

Oct. 23. 63. The same to Henry Earl of Manchester, the Lord President, Whitehall. Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Wards, and Sec. Coke. To take an examination of M. Furbussher [*Forbes*], a Scotsman, of his knowledge of the cruel and inhuman proceeding of the Dutch against the English at Amboyna. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 23. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 288.*]

Oct. 23. 64. The same to the Mayor of Southampton. Has sent down his Whitehall. cousin, Sir Fulke Greville, to see to the execution of the warrant for the restoration of the Anne, and intreats him to give Sir Fulke any assistance he may need.

c c 2

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.  
Oct. 23. 65. Sec. Conway to George Earl of Totness, Master of the Ordnance.  
Whitehall. To send a note of the arms sent by Sir John Chudleigh, to whom he committed the charge of them, and who was to see to the distribution thereof. [*Copy.*]
- Oct. 23. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 288.*]
- Oct. 23. 66. Charles Viscount Wilmot to Sec. Conway. Lord Holland  
Plymouth. being now at Plymouth, he has delivered the command up to him, with such an accompt as grieves his heart. The ships that came about brought no bills of lading, no commissary of victuals, no officers that can give account of the arms. The victuals that go seem by any search they can make but a competent proportion for the Duke's fleet and army to bring him home safe. Lord Holland honours him with many favours. Has distributed the 1,000*l.* among the officers. They have beaten the drums to pay all scores. They are all aboard, but are unfortunately beaten back by an overblowing south-west wind.
- Oct. 23. 67. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Reports his account of the produce  
Southampton. of the Duke's tenths sold, which leaves him in debt 59*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*, and also respecting the tenths remaining on hand in kind.
- Oct. 23. 68. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. The Earl of Holland, on  
On board the Friday last, late in the evening, went on shore to take horses to ride  
St. George, post for Plymouth, having in his company Ashburnham, Sydenham,  
Yarmouth Road, and one servant. Saturday morning, about 9, Sir Henry weighed  
Isle of Wight, and put to sea about St. Helen's. That night they came athwart  
Portland. Sunday the wind came westerly, and that night blew so much that the St. George, for want of ballast, was like to have been cast away. On Monday afternoon they put into these roads. Great danger of the St. George. In the storm they parted from the Mary Rose, and have not since heard of her.
- Oct. 23. 69. Capt. Oliver St. John to the same. This day all their pro-  
visions is aboard both ships [St. Andrew and Antelope]. The latter wants 20 tons of ballast, which will be aboard that day. Hopes they shall have all their men aboard before they have a wind; for four or five days it has been south-west.
- Oct. 23. 70. Richard Wyan to the same. Wishes to know his pleasure as  
Doctors' to detaining a poor Portugal, who was the ablest witness in the  
Commons. case of the Golden Herring.
- Oct. 23. 71. Dr. Richard Zouch to the same. The Dutch offer the Duke  
100*l.* for recovery of the Fortune, brought into Bristol from the Dunkirkers. Wishes his advice as to accepting it.
- Oct. 23. 72. Return of the names and addresses of 100 foot soldiers,  
impressed in co. Hertford, and delivered to James Birch, to be conducted to Plymouth by November 1.
- Oct. 23. 73. Return of names, addresses, and descriptions of three men  
impressed in the town of Ipswich, and delivered to Henry Dengaine, to be conducted to Plymouth.

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.  
Oct. 23. 74. Case of Thomas Metcalf, taken at Lancaster on suspicion of being a seminary priest, and brought by habeas corpus to London. Having lain in prison more than two years, he demands to be either tried or bailed.
- Oct. 23. 75. Certificate of the jailer and under-sheriff of Lancaster, setting forth the cause of the imprisonment of the said Thomas Metcalf, and what had been his conduct during his imprisonment.
- Oct. 24.  
Whitehall. 76. Order of Council, that the Merchant Adventurers be at liberty to transport white cloths undressed, notwithstanding the statute, the 8th of Elizabeth, and that all suits upon the said statute brought against them by the Company of Clothworkers be stayed until further order of the Board. [*Copy.*]
- Oct. 24. Order of Council, revoking an order of November 22, 1626, wherein liberty was given to all companies of merchants to send their foreign letters by their own messengers, and giving such permission only to the Merchant Adventurers. All other companies were to send their letters only by Matthew de Quester. [*Printed copy. Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 7044.*]
- Oct. 24.  
Vanne. 77. Commissioners for the Loan for the hundred of Caerphilly, in co. Glamorgan, to the Council. Report the state of the collector's account, and return a list of defaulters.
- Oct. 24.  
St. Martin. 78. [Sir Andrew Gray], Master of the Ordnance in the expedition to the Isle of Rhé, to Buckingham. Not being in case to walk abroad to perform the Duke's commands, he sends certain remembrances which, because time is precious, he holds necessary to be observed; they principally relate to regulations deemed proper to be made on the shipment of the artillery and sick.
- Oct. 24. 79. Sec. Conway to Mr. Hyde of Yarmouth. Lord Conway's cousin, Sir Fulke Greville, left in his hands certain rye as security for pretended arrears for supply of the French mariners in the Lewis. He is to re-deliver the rye, and bring in his bills of charges.
- Oct. 24.  
Aboard the Bonaventure. 80. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. Has received a general account of the victuals of the fleet, but they have been sent with a neglect of order that cannot be forgiven. Sir Henry Mainwaring is forced to go from ship to ship, to search what they have. If they should arrive before the Duke has come away there will be no more than will bring him off with conveniency, so that, except daily supplies are sent after them, the action will perish. Should like to see the lives of those people who doubt the Duke's letter stand the hazard of that letter. Ashburnham trembles to think of it, knowing it cannot be otherwise. These people wish to lay upon the Duke the blame of rising without being commanded by the King. Cannot but be impatient when he thinks at what a cheap rate they have sold the Duke, but he defies them to say that he has not done as much as flesh and blood could do. For Nicholas's advice that the Duke should come home before he enters upon any other action, it shall be Ashburnham's first discourse to him. Some ulterior inten-

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.

tion of the Duke is alluded to as "the most dangerousest thought that ever he entertained without acquainting the King and the Council with it." The Duke will be inquisitive whether Ashburnham fully expressed the necessity of the army. Hopes he and all the world will witness with him. Services of Sir James Bagg. "Under sail! now, be lucky!"

Oct. 24.  
Yarmouth,  
Isle of Wight

81. Jo. Hawkins to Nicholas. Gives account of the departure of the Earl of Holland by land; the endeavour of the St. George to follow him; her great danger and return. They shall haste after the Earl, for all the money carried by the Earl and Mr. Ashburnham is on board the St. George. They are taking in ballast, which will ask two or three days, and as the wind is they cannot stir.

Oct. 25.

82. Deputy Lieutenants of Devon to the Council. Have received directions to press 200 men. Hoped to have been sometimes excused on account of their want of men, by reason of the great number of seamen which their county has ever yielded to the public service, and the late presses wherein the tinnners have been always exempt. Have taken course for levying 150 men in the county, leaving the rest to Exeter. Finding Plymouth appointed as a rendezvous for a greater number, they make known the dangerous state they are like to fall into if these troops be not attended with a good sum of ready money, for the satisfaction of the late charge, which amounts to about 2,500*l.*, and for their future weekly billet. Have done their utmost to raise means to billet the 2,000 men, and so far failed, as that some of them are deeply engaged in purse and credit for the discharge thereof. They are, moreover, so continually molested with the cry of the poor billetters, and their credit so entirely lost with their countrymen, that without money and a sufficient captain, like Lord Wilmot, they know not how to attain the ends of the Council, or keep the country in peace.

Oct. 25.  
Dover Castle.

83. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Has received letters for delivery of the Magdalen, of Mesches, and the Martha, of "Riberoull de Soion," with their freights. The freights were confiscated, and sent by their Lordships' order to the Isle of Rhé. Has offered to deliver the barks, but they are refused without the freights, which Sir John cannot pay them. Prays the Council, in case of further petitions, not to direct their letters to him until he has answered the petitions.

Oct. 25.

84. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. To take information what victuals were sent by Sir John Chudleigh's fleet, and to whose care they were delivered, and what order given for distribution and accompt. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 25.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 289.*]

Oct. 25.  
Whitehall.

85. The same to Sir John Wolstenholme. For ought he knows he is to seek a needle in a bottle of hay. Wants him to find out George Bayly, who sent letters from the Isle of Rhé to Sir James Bagg. He is wanted to be spoken with. [*Copy, with a memorandum that a similar letter, verbatim, was sent to Mr. Burlamachi.*]

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.  
Oct. 25. Minutes of the same letters to Sir John Wolstenholme and Mr. Burlamachi. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 289.]
- Oct. 25. 86. Deputy Lieutenants of Hants to Sec. Conway. Have levied  
Winchester. 50 men as directed, although with great difficulty, their county having impressed within a few years 1,500, and few of them returned. *Inclose*,  
86. I. *Return of names and addresses of 50 men levied in co. Hants, and delivered to John Morley, to be conducted to Plymouth.*
- Oct. 25. Nicholas to Sir Henry Marten. Has moved the King that Sir Kenelm Digby might not have a commission at all, but only letters of marque. The King has commanded the Lord Keeper to stay the commission. Understands the Attorney General is preparing a new commission, and is to speak to Sir Henry Marten thereon. The King commanded Nicholas to send to the Lord Keeper a copy of Sir Henry's reasons against the same. Nicholas will use all the power of the Duke's friends totally to dash that commission, and begs Sir Henry not to give any consent to it. Lord Warwick's commission would never have passed, had it not been in the puzzle of the great preparations then in hand. Honours Sir Kenelm, and thinks him worthy of encouragement, but not at the Duke's cost. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book*, p. 64.]
- Oct. 25. 87. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. This is his last farewell. Could not yesterday get out of Catwater. They now find they have provisions for the whole army for 17 days, but the 2,000 men are living upon them in the meantime, so that when they get to Rhé they shall not have above 11 days. Begg him to acquaint the King, who told him that he would go on with further supplies. Wishes they had the four ships they left at Portsmouth, for this fleet is very weak. The wind has been good for coming from Rhé since Sunday. If the Duke had been at sea, it would have brought him in. Pray "tell my Lady Duchess this." Remembrances to his good master, Dick Graham; none in the world is more true to him. Is melancholy with thinking of this business, and the more he thinks on it the worse he likes it. The man that he told Nicholas would prove a knave will have a great part of the negligence in this action laid to his charge. He will hardly acquit himself, if all be true.
- Oct. 25. 88. Capt. John Bond to the same. Explains to him the defects  
Aboard the Convertive, and desires instructions. Two hundred such men  
Yarmouth Road, as he now has are not easily got. Doubts not, if command be given  
Isle of Wight. to careful men, the leak may easily be found.
- Oct. 25. 89. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. May see by the enclosed  
On board the St. George, what is the condition of the Convertive, and think whether the  
Yarmouth, Isle King be well dealt with or not. Complains strongly of Mr. Burrell  
of Wight. in permitting her to go to sea for a third time, after having failed in two voyages, and this a service wherein the King and Lords were both so serious. It is not safe to bring her round. Either some

## VOL. LXXXII.

1627.

other ship should be sent from Chatham, which may convoy Lord Morton and those soldiers, or else to bring her aground at Plymouth, or shift her ammunition and victuals into the George and Entrance. Has taken on board six boats of ballast, and is ready with the first gale. *Incloses,*

89. 1. *Certificate of Capt. George Bond and the rest of the officers of the Convertive [to the Council], that that ship is unfit to go to sea by reason of an old leak, so that in one hour she pumps 600 and odd strokes.*

- Oct. 25. 90. Return of the names of 50 men levied in Bristol, and delivered to Capt. Thomas Chambers to be conducted to Plymouth by November 1.  
Bristol.
- Oct. 25. 91. Return of the names, addresses, and descriptions of 75 men levied in the western division of co. Somerset, and delivered to Thomas Hawkins, to be conducted to Plymouth by November 1.  
Taunton.
- Oct. 25. 92. Return of names, addresses, and descriptions of 75 men levied in the eastern division of co. Somerset, and delivered to Simon Hayman, to be conducted to Plymouth.

## VOL. LXXXIII. OCTOBER 26—31, 1627.

- Oct. 26. 1. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. Have pressed, as directed, 100 men, and delivered them to able conductors. *Inclose,*
1. 1. *Return of names and addresses of 100 men levied in Essex, and delivered to Ralph Eltonhead and William Andros, to be conducted to Plymouth.*
- Oct. 26. 2. The Duke of Buckingham to all Admirals and others. Warrant in lieu of letters of marque, authorizing Thomas Barker to proceed to sea in the Renew, against the ships of Spain and France.  
Camp, at St. Martin.
- [Oct. 26.] 3. Susan Countess of Denbigh to Buckingham. Hopes he will be sure of supplies before he goes to Rochelle. There has been great mistake or neglect. Grieved to hear that he has been in any distress. Begs him not to be too venturous, and hopes he will not forget the book she gave him to look over morning and evening. [*Modern transcript of an original formerly among the Conway Papers.*]
- Oct. 26. 4. Commissioners of the Navy to Sec. Coke. Send to him John Cordit and Edward Clarke, and report the cases of John Alleyn and Christopher Wilson, who have failed in completion of contracts to carry coals to the Isle of Rhé.

## VOL. LXXXIII.

1627.  
Oct. 26. Plymouth. 5. John Ashburnham to Nicholas. It pleases God to give a contrary wind, absolutely to frustrate all sort of hope of good success. If the wind continue cross but three or four days, this supply will not bring the Duke home, he having stayed it out till the last bit of bread, by reason of the encouragement received from Lord Westmeath, who arrived there before the 15th, which was much about the time set down in Lord Holland's letter, that he should be there or not at all. Begins to fear that army and fleet are all lost. Such a rotten miserable fleet set out to sea no man ever saw. Our enemies seeing it may scoff at our nation. O, that the King's command were with my Lord now to command him away! When he first heard the news that the Duke was come away he was extreme sorry; now he wishes with all his heart that he were there.
- Oct. [26?] 6. Note of anchors and cables in his Majesty's stores applicable to furnish the fleet in the Isle of Rhé.
- Oct. 26. 7. Account of the munition remaining with the army in the Isle of Rhé on this day.
- Oct. 27. Plymouth. 8. Henry Earl of Holland to the King. Finds by the bearer that our officers in the Isle of Rhé have great apprehensions of the King of France's landing an army on the island under the defence of the little fort that is yet untaken. It is therefore very necessary that our recruits be hastened, and likewise the Scottish regiment. Fears there is no good order taken for the new levies which are to come to Plymouth. Yesterday 50 men arrived out of Dorsetshire, and as yet neither the Deputy Lieutenants nor the Mayor has any knowledge of it. The Earl finding them, disposed of them amongst some of the weak companies. They would otherwise every man of them have run away. On his own credit has provided 200 or 300 live sheep to carry with them for the sick men, who die for want of fresh meat, and 2,000 or 3,000 pair of stockings for the men that work in the trenches; also physic, and an apothecary; and he hopes that Primrose, the little French doctor, will go with them. Most despair, but he cannot, especially if men and provisions timely follow, as to which their trust is wholly in the King's own ordering and care, which will greatly redound to his honour. He subscribes himself, "Your Majesty's most humble and most obedient servant and slave."
- Oct. 27. Bristol. 9. Mayor of Bristol to the Council. Since his former letter, the prize taken by the Hollanders from the Portugals has been brought into that port, and he has caused her to be restored to the Hollanders according to their order.
- Oct. 27. Ipswich. 10. Sir John Poley and Capt. Richard Gosnold to the same. Report on the fortifications of Aldborough, Dunwich and Southwold, their present condition and the ammunition necessary to render them defensible. *Inclosure,*  
10. 1. *Particular of defects of munition in the three places above mentioned.*

## VOL. LXXXIII.

1627.  
Oct. 27.  
Whitehall.

11. Sec. Conway to Sir Edward Conway. By the same conveyance will receive another letter, written 10 days ago, and in it a bill of exchange for 200 crowns for Sir Edward's brother, with the news up to that time. Since then there has been no other occasion to write, save to address to him an inclosed letter.

Oct. 27.  
Whitehall.

12. The same to Henry Earl of Holland. The King's dissatisfaction with the negligence of those who had remitted the ammunition and victual. Ordered Lord Conway to procure precise accounts of these matters. The particulars seem to have been delivered to the masters or pursers, and their hands taken for receipt of them. Commissaries were not sent for saving of charges. The officers in the ships undertook to give accounts to Sir Allen Apsley and the Master of the Ordnance. The King desires Conway to assure the Earl that he is well satisfied with his sufficiency and care, and confident that he will lose no minute to win the end of his journey. Greatness of the consequences of this action, both for the state of the cause and the excellency of the person of the General, to whom whosoever does the best service is most happy, be it by life or death. The King and Queen are in good health. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 27. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 289.*]

Oct. 27.  
Whitehall.

13. The same to Charles Viscount Wilmot. The King approves his conduct both before and since the arrival of Lord Holland, to whom he doubts not the Earl will be assistant with advice. What has been done respecting the irregular transport of the arms and ammunition. The three fine gentlemen, his sons, were yesterday in health, having honoured Lord Conway with a visit. He has just cause to rejoice in such sons. There is no part of the town so much visited as the weathercocks, all eyes watching when and how the wind will serve Lord Wilmot. When he has the contentment to kiss the Duke's hands, begs him to do so likewise for Lord Conway.

Oct. 27. Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]

Oct. 27.  
Dover Castle.

14. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Sends his man to see if he had heard any news from the Duke. Has been ready these 10 days, but the wind is so far out that his ships cannot come out of the Downs. [On the blank page of this letter is a draft of a letter to the King in Nicholas's handwriting, indicating that the writer is ready to go to sea to meet the Duke, and craving a few lines to the Duke concerning the King's approbation of the expedition and service, whereof, by sight of the Duke's letter to the writer, the King is acquainted.]

Oct. 27.  
Dover Castle.

15. The same to the same. This gentleman has now landed from the Duke, but Hippisley has no letter from him, therefore sends this packet by him "for life," that Hippisley may know from Nicholas what he shall do. Hears by him good news, and intends not to stir

1627.

## VOL. LXXXIII.

until he hears from Nicholas. Begs him to ascertain the King's pleasure, for he can see no reason of his going if the Duke be in that good state as he hears he is.

Oct. 28.  
Whitehall.

16. The Council to Buckingham. Besides provisions of sea coals taken up in the Thames for supply of the army under his command, he may perceive by the inclosed what course has been taken to cause those of Bristol and Milford Haven to furnish him with the same, and what hopes have been given them of receiving payment.  
*Inclose,*

16. I. *The Council to the Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol. It concerns the service of the State that some good quantity of sea coals should be sent to the Isle of Rhé; finding great scarcity thereof in London, the persons addressed are advised to concur with the coal merchants of Milford Haven, and encourage them to send the same, assuring them they shall receive payment in money, salt, or other commodities at their election. 1627, October 28.*

Oct. 28.

17. Sec. Conway to Henry Earl of Holland. A gentleman [Calandrini] has arrived from the Isle of Rhé that went thither with Mons. Dulbier. He left on Tuesday se'nnight. The Duke had then a resolution to assault the fort, and the soldiers were full of courage and desire to make the attempt. If the Earl's supplies come in time, the Duke will stay in the island. If forced to leave, for want of supply, he will put himself and the army into Rochelle, and run their fortune. The King longs passionately to hear of their getting a passage, and is assured they will lose no opportunity.  
[*Copy.*]

Oct. 28.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 289.*]

Oct. 28.

The same to Charles Viscount Wilmot. Sends a letter of a more lively character than that of yesterday. The King renews his former directions to use all possible diligence to put to sea, the rather that they may find the Duke at Rhé. He writes to the King, that if he sends them bread they will serve him for it; if meat [beer?], they will drink his health. [*Copy, written on the same paper as the preceding.*]

Oct. 28.

Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]

Oct. 28.  
Inner Temple.

18. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Received his letter and petitions of George Bostock and Hugh Wilbraham and his wife, and a certificate under the hands of knights and gentlemen of co. Chester [*perhaps the petition in Dom. Corresp., Car. I., Vol. xiv., No. 61.*] Is of opinion that the statute of 34 Henry VIII. cap. 13, has abrogated the granting of protections save by the King, and thinks the way now attempted would be very inconvenient.

Oct. 28.

19. Note of precedents of applications for fellowships made by persons about the Court between this day and February 1628; they are, to All Souls, Oxford, for Richard Napper; to the Dean and

## Vol. LXXXIII.

1627.

Chapter of Wells, for Edward Abbotts; to Bishop Bayly, of Bangor, for John de Lima, a Spaniard, to have the rectory of Llandenam, without cure of souls; to Queen's College, Cambridge, for Gregory Isham; to Sutton's Hospital for Walter Charleton; and to All Souls, Oxford, for William Sterrell.

Oct. 28. 20. Capt. John Heydon's relation of his endeavours to capture the French King's ships in the Texel, and how they were defeated by Sir Sackville Trevor's capture of one of them.

Oct. 29. Warrant to pay to Sir Abraham Williams, agent for the Lady Elizabeth, 350*l.*, for transport of letters for three years and a half, and to continue to him the same payment of 100*l.* per annum, during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 29. Grant to James Ouchterlony of a pension of 200*l.* per annum, for his life. [*The like.*]

Oct. 29. Warrant to the Sheriff of co. Hants, to continue the reprieve of John Wilson and Michael Holland, condemned for killing a bailiff at Andover. [*The like.*]

Oct. 29. 21. John Lord Poulett to Sec. Conway. Recommends to him Mr. William Waldron, a Justice of Peace, who desires to communicate to him some confessions of words spoken in derogation of his Majesty's honour and virtues, to give them no worse phrase.

Oct. 29. 22. Charles Viscount Wilmot to the same. They have once more a fair wind to be gone, and are not slow in taking advantage of it. Aboard the Bonaventure. They are already free of Catwater, with fine weather, and the fairest wind that ever blew. Has seen two or three of the Duke's letters since he wrote. On the 3d, he had seven or eight weeks' victuals, and one month of that he reserved to bring the fleet home. Three weeks have already past. What they carry will not be more than enough for 20 days. Other defects are very great; there are no pikes, very few corselets, no match, and the most of the fleet poor rotten ships. Necessity for sending down commanders to take care of the fresh men now assembling at Plymouth. The country is weary of the burthen of them, and will rather encourage them to run away than to stay. Sends list of victuals brought from London.

Oct. 29. 23. Sir John Drake to Nicholas. Has remitted 1,650*l.*, and will send the remainder with as much haste as he may. One Dean of Bristol should have paid 500*l.*, but, like a merchant, pays a month after his day. Wishes instructions respecting the sugar ship taken by a Dutchman, but afterwards brought into Bristol. Has sent two accounts of his Vice Admiralty, one made out by the appraisements, the other by the sales. He will account to the Duke by the latter, but desires that the former only may be shown. His reason is, that Eliot has given out that he is but his man, and that he will bring him to account, which, if he should, he might have nothing but the appraisement, which, he hopes, he will never have power to do. Bagg pays no tenths for prizes brought in by his ships.

## VOL. LXXXIII.

1627.  
Oct. 29. Ash. 24. John Drake to Nicholas. They have finished the inquiry respecting Sir John Eliot, and hopes they have enough proved to make the gentleman known, how he has carried himself in his place. Kiff and Staplehill, the principal informers, have not been examined. They say they will be examined above, but there is no great trust to their words. They can confirm many things proved by other witnesses. Mr. Davyle has been very careful in it.
- Oct. 29. Aboard the Mary Rose, at St. Helen's. 25. Capt. Francis Sydenham to the same. Reports his sailing with Sir Henry Mervyn on October 20, being overtaken in the storm, putting into Portland road on the 22d, returning to the Island [of Wight] on 26th, with loss of his long boat. Will take first opportunity to go for Plymouth. Lord Holland, Ashburnham, and the writer's brother rid post thither on the 19th. Twelve of his men fallen sick for want of clothes.
- Oct. 29. Scadbury. 26. Sir Thomas Walsingham to the same. Sends accounts of his Vice Admiralty. It has cost him this year more than he has received.
- Oct. 29. Bristol. 27. William Willett to the same. Sends particular of ships gone to St. Martin's. Prize affairs at Bristol. How the Order of Council was obtained to deliver the Brazil ship and goods. A Fleming arrived from Rochelle, which she left on the 18th. The citadel not taken. Extraordinary rough weather, during which the ships drove, and the fort relieved by 13 boats. The Duke purposed to come away, but Mons. de Soubise promised him 800 men from Rochelle, who, with the Duke's soldiers, should scale the fort, which was to be done. The Duke's ships had captured boats, carrying sick, lying on heaps, from the fort to the main. Our soldiers want apparel, and especially shoes. Weary of the siege, wishing themselves at home, and would have come away in this Fleming if permitted. Want of victuals, bread, and beer. The St. Andrew and the Antelope stay for a fair wind. Extreme weather ever since Sir Thomas Button came down. Sent his letters to the Duke and Sir Allen Apsley by the Endeavour. There is some commander lately dead. *Inclose,*
27. 1. *Note of victuals sent from Bristol to St. Martin's, in September and October, in various enumerated ships.*
- Oct. 29. 28. Thomas Burley to William Elleff. Assignment of the place and office of Master Gunner in the King's ship Insurance, to hold to the said William Elleff in as ample a manner as the same is limited, granted, and allowed unto the said Thomas Burley.
- Oct. 30. Prestwold. 29. Sir Henry Skipwith and Sir John Skeffington to the Council. On notice of a quarrel between Sir Henry Shirley and Philip Chetwynd, the writers were requested by the Earl of Huntingdon, as two of his Deputy Lieutenants for Leicestershire, to interfere, to prevent further mischief between them. On applying to Philip Chetwynd [Sir Henry Shirley ?] they received an answer defining them to be incompetent mediators of his affairs. Mr. Chetwynd was conformable, as appears by his own information inclosed. The Earl directed

## Vol. LXXXIII.

1627.

them to make a return of the circumstances to the Council. Inclose,

29. I. *Sir Henry Skipwith and Sir John Skeffington to Sir Henry Shirley. Request him to meet them on the morrow, to give information respecting his quarrel with Mr. Chetwynd. Donington Park, 1627, October 27.*

29. II. *Sir Henry Shirley to Sir Henry Skipwith and Sir John Skeffington. The King is much bound to the Earl of Huntingdon, but Sir Henry Shirley purposes not to make any one judge of this business but the Lords of the Star Chamber. All he will tell them is, that in his own grounds this fellow violently assaulted him. If they will come to dinner he shall be glad of their company, otherwise Sunday is no fit day to travel on; nor does he see any order they can take therein; it is too late now; nor let the Earl fear any further harm. The writer knows too well the disadvantage of breaking the peace, and scorns to set his condition in equal balance with that of the Earl's man. Staunton, Saturday night.*

29. III. *Information of Philip Chetwynd. On the 25th inst., he was informed by Gilbert Barker that Sir Henry Shirley stated to him that he would not take the said Philip Chetwynd's word for anything, because he would forswear himself. On their next meeting he called Sir Henry to account, and after some words certain actions ensued as to which he desires to be excused giving any account.*

Oct. 30. 30. Sec. Conway to Katherine Viscountess Conway. Prays for her health. Sends her 20*l*.

Oct. 30. 31. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. Begs pardon for not  
Dover Castle. seeing him before he left London. The King sent him away in great haste. Lord Conway sent a warrant for Mr. Norton, of Fordwich, but the man is there, and gives out that he has money to spend, and makes a scorn of it. As he would not allow his own Deputy Lieutenants to be so used, appeals to him not to see him wronged in the Duke's absence.

Oct. 30. 32. Henry Earl of Holland to the same. Still find there is no  
Plymouth. match at all, and the want of 1,500 swords and 800 corselets. On Monday, contrary to the opinion of the seamen, he forced the whole fleet out of Catwater into Plymouth Sound, but at night they were driven back by a storm, the violence of which he describes, and in which the ships were in great danger, and sustained some damage. Mr. Porter, who was aboard when they sailed, will acquaint him with the particulars. No diligence shall be wanting to bring the King's desires to a perfect end.

Oct. 30. Nicholas to John Ellzey. To sell goods mentioned in the inventories of the 24th inst. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 65.*]

## Vol. LXXXIII.

1627.  
Oct. 30. 33. Gilbert Raleigh to Nicholas. Excuses his not being able to come to London this term. Accepts his offer of assistance for the repair of Portland.
- Oct. 30. 34. Survey of the provision of fuel and coals upon the wood-wharves in London. Totals:—Coals, 283 chaldrons; fagots, 2,676 loads; billets, 3,450 loads.
- Oct. 31. 35. Order of Council, that the Attorney General should draw a new lease of customs, subsidies, and imports upon all goods imported and exported into and from this kingdom to Sir Paul Pindar, Sir John Wolstenholme, Charles Cokaine, son and heir of Sir William Cokaine, deceased, and Abraham Jacob, to hold the same for two years from December 24 last past. In this order are recited the various orders made since the accession of Charles I. for the collection and management of these duties. In one of them it is stated that the necessary continuance of the same for the supportation of the Crown had, in the two last Parliaments, been thought upon, but could not be there settled by reason of the dissolution of those Parliaments.
- Oct. 31.  
Whitehall. 36. Sec. Conway to [—]. His Lordship and their Honours, with the Attorney General and the Attorney of the Court of Wards, with Sir Miles Fleetwood, are to examine proposals to be made to them by George Lassells for improvements in the Court of Wards. [See 1627, June 19. Vol. lxi., No. 62.]
- Oct. 31.  
Dover Castle. 37. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. On Sunday last, the Admiral and one more of the Dunkirkers, were cast away under the fort there. The men, in number 1,000, were all saved. The Hollanders cut away their ground tackling to secure themselves.
- Oct. 31.  
Plymouth. 38. Charles Viscount Wilmot to the same. Incloses a letter given to Mr. Porter, but now sent by a swifter rider. The bearer brought Lord Conway's letter of the 28th to Plymouth by two o'clock on the 29th. Blown back by the cruellest storm of 20 hours, that has almost ever been observed. Although all diligence be used to repair the ships, it will, for a time, hinder their putting to sea, but for the present the wind is so adverse, and doth so overblow, that there were no going to sea. The arms turn out to be as defective as was supposed, and there are none to be got there. The Irish come so ill armed, that the Duke was enforced to arm them, which spent all his store. Thanks for Lord Conway's kindness to his sons.
- Oct. 31.  
Portsmouth. 39. Capt. John Bond to Nicholas. Will bring his ship to Chatham the first opportunity, and begs him, in the meantime, to let another ship be fitted to receive his men and victuals, in which he desires to employed.
- Oct. 31.  
Dover Castle. 40. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Sends a letter to the King to be sealed and delivered. Has altered his letter in some things, because the Duke's letter came since. Will not doubt of his secrecy.

## Vol. LXXXIII.

1627.

Has discharged all his neighbours that he found so willing to go with him. He called them to the Town Hall, and demanded of the Masters, who would go with him to sea. They cried, "One and all!" Begs to be informed what likelihood there is for the Duke in this business, and he will not be idle in it.

Oct. 31. 41. Estimate of the munition remaining in the stores of the office of ordnance.

Oct. 31. 42. Copy of the account of provisions taken out by the army in the Isle of Rhé, and since sent out to them [*see Vol. lxxxii., No. 35*]. With a memorandum, endorsed by Nicholas, that, on October 19, he delivered a copy thereof to the King, and also to Secs. Conway and Coke, and to the Lord President, Lord Suffolk, and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and showed it to Lord Dorset. This copy is continued up to October 31, and concludes with an application [to the Council?] to hasten further supplies.

Oct. 43. The Eastland Company to the Council. Request, that certain enumerated persons, being merchants dwelling at York, may be sent for, for breach of an order of the Board of November 24 last.

Oct? 44. Petition of Richard Herbert to the same. Complains that Sir John Eliot had illegally delivered up the *Fortune*, of *Hamburg*, and her freight, brought by the petitioner and others for his Majesty's use, into the port of *Barnstaple*, and adjudged to be lawful prize in the Court of Admiralty. Prays that Sir John Eliot may be sent for, to make satisfaction. *Annexed*,

44. I. *Sir John Eliot to all Mayors and others. Order to apprehend Thomas Bowen, Richard Jordan, and three others, charged with piratically surprising the Fortune, of Hamburg, in the Road of Swansea. 1626, August 26. [Copy.]*

44. II. *William Leigh, William Molford, and Christopher Copplestone to the Judge of the High Court of Admiralty. Under a Commission from the Admiralty, they had inquired respecting goods received out of the Fortune, of Hamburg, and found that persons, who had bought the same, allege that such goods were entered in the Custom House, and that some such persons had been required by Sir John Eliot, then Vice Admiral, to make satisfaction for the said goods to John Marten, skipper of the same ship. Richard Herbert, supposing this to be a wrong to his Majesty, had required them not to proceed further, but to certify their proceedings, and require further direction. 1627, September 10. [Copy.]*

44. III. *Sir John Eliot to William Whittson and William Peeters. Order to re-deliver goods of the Fortune, of Hamburg, remaining in their custody to John Marten, the master and part owner of the said ship. 1627, September 18. [Copy.]*

## VOL. LXXXIII.

1627.

Oct.

45. Sir John Hippisley and Thomas Wilsford to the Council. Have taken advice as to what is necessary to be done in the repair of the fortifications in the eastern parts of Kent, but refer the Council to a survey taken in August 1623, by Sir Richard Moryson, Sir John Ogle, and Sir John Keyes, with a special remembrance of the Castle of Sandgate and Archcliff Bulwark.

[Oct. ?]

46. Petition of John Meredith to the same. Having been formerly unjustly arrested in the liberty of St. Bartholomew, belonging to the Earl of Holland, he had been discharged on the interference of the Council. Lately, since the departure of the Earl, he had been re-arrested, and cannot obtain his discharge. *Annexed,*

46. i. *Sir William Becher to Sir Heneage Finch, Recorder of London. Letter on which Meredith obtained his discharge on the former occasion of his arrest. Whitehall, January 1, 1627.*

[Oct. ?]

47. Inventories, by Sir John Drake, of the Duke's tenths from the Robert, the Bonaventure, and the Denial, of St. Bridget's, taken into Bristol, and also of the Lady of Conception, the Hunter of Hamburgh, the Squirrel, the Rat, and the Esperance, brought into Dartmouth.

[Oct. ?]

48. Memorandum, in the handwriting of Bishop Laud, for a letter to be written by Sec. Conway to the Archbishop of Canterbury, to procure Dr. Aisgill to be instituted to the Vicarage of Lydd, co. Kent, upon the King's title by prerogative, the Archbishop having already collated thereto Dr. Bargrave, Dean of Canterbury.

Oct.

49. Henry Smith to Sec. Coke. Requests his favour in a cause respecting a ship of Lubeck, in which the writer had an eighth part. She was not liable to forfeiture for breach of the King's proclamation, which had not been transmitted to Lubeck. [*Latin.*]

Oct. ?

50. Memoranda of the witnesses to be examined in order to prove that the Anne of London carried prohibited goods, and sold the same in Spain.

[Oct. ?]

51. General statement of preparations made [by Sir Sackville Crow ?] for provisions for the army for two months. With under-written memorandum, that, unless there be means of raising money by other ways than they can perceive, the providers shall not be able to go farther.

[Oct. ?]

52. Similar statement assigned in the indorsement to Burlamachi. The concluding paragraph differs from the preceding, and attributes the impossibility of further advances to the circumstance of "moneys being altogether stopped, and nothing to be had for any security tendered."

Oct. ?

53. Memorandum of partisans, halberds, drums, and targets, to be sent to Dover, with the arms for the troops of the Earl of Morton, and to be delivered to Sir John Meldrum.

## Vol. LXXXIII.

1627.  
Oct. 54. Reasons of the Merchant Adventurers against the taring of their cloth by an office in London.
- Oct. 55. Return of names and addresses of special defaulters at musters in Norfolk.
- Oct. 56. Tabular abstract of returns of collectors of the loan for the counties of Nottingham, Middlesex, Derby, Oxon, Northampton, Lancaster, Wilts, Lincoln, Suffolk, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Hereford, Surrey, Stafford, Leicester, Bedford, Buckingham, Hertford, Warwick, Kent, Essex, Somerset, York, Pembroke, Carnarvon; with those for the cities and towns of Hereford, Canterbury, Derby, Exeter, Hadleigh, Ipswich, Leicester, Lincoln, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Nottingham, Monmouth, Winchester, Gloucester, Worcester, Yarmouth, [Norfolk], St. Alban's, Thetford, Northampton, Woodbridge, Cambridge, Bath, Bristol, and Bedford. Total collected, 31,703*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.*; uncollected, 2,331*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*; defaulters, 5,345*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*
- Oct. 57. Similar abstract of other returns, not comprised in the preceding, for Wilts, Salop, Warwick, Ely, Bucks, Cambridgeshire, and Derbyshire.
- Oct. 58. Similar abstract of other returns for Ipswich, Haverford West, Coventry, Shrewsbury, and Rochester.
- [Oct.] 59. Note of provisions sent to Plymouth, with the quantities received there and deficient.
- [Oct.] 60. Similar note, with other particulars, not in the preceding.
- Oct. 61. Particulars of arms and ammunition sent from the Office of Ordnance to the Isle of Rhé, by Sir Wm. Becher and the Earl of Holland.
- Oct. 62. Copy of the same, with addition of the articles of the same kind intended to be sent with the 2,000 Scotsmen.
- Oct. 63. Plan of the citadel of St. Martin [by Henry de Vic?].
- [Oct. ?] 64. Brief in the case of Richard Samborne *versus* the Attorney General and Nicholas Polhill, for recovery of goods stayed at Weymouth.
- Oct. 65. Deposition of John Thumwood, Nicholas Mogg, and Susan Morne, as to scandalous words uttered by Anthony Spittle the younger, postmaster of Basingstoke, against some persons who had caused him to be sent for to the Council.

1627.

VOL. LXXXIV. NOVEMBER 1—18, 1627.

- Nov. 1. 1. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. No man that he has cause more  
From his sick and late senseless bed aboard the Nonsuch. faithfully and affectionately to love than Nicholas. His soul melts with tears to think that a state should send so many men and no provision at all for them. But for his provision through merchants they had been miserably starved long since. They are in great distress for drink and bread for 5,000 seamen and 4,000 landmen. Have lately lost 4,000 men. Cannot write particulars, but they have lost all their commanders, amongst the rest Sir Alexander Brett and Sir Charles Rich.
- Nov. 1. 2. Return of names of 50 men levied in Cornwall, and delivered,  
Liskeard. to John Patchcott, to be conducted to Plymouth.
- [Nov. 1 ?] 3. Statement of victuals sent to the Isle of Rhé, those carried over by Sir William Becher, those which the Earl of Holland takes with him, and the preparations making for two months' further supplies.
- Nov. 2. Grant of protection to Richard Earl of Desmond, for six months  
Westminster. after the expiration of a protection now existing. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car, I., Vol. iii., No. 55.*]
- Nov. 2. 4. The King to Bishops Montaigne, of London, Neile, of Durham,  
Westminster. Buckeridge, of Rochester, Howson, of Oxford, and Laud, of Bath and Wells, Commissioners authorized to execute archiepiscopal jurisdiction within the province of Canterbury, giving them directions for the prevention of disorders in the church by the easy and irregular granting of faculties, dispensations, pardons, and absolutions. [*Copy.*]
- Nov. 2. 5. Petition of Roger Faulkener to the King. The Armourers at Greenwich have performed small service of late. They have received in seven years 3,000*l.*, and have not made seven armours for the King's use. Attributes negligence to Sir William Coope, the Overseer. Prays that they may be employed in "translating old armour." [*Underwritten is a reference to the Earl of Totness for consideration. Copy.*]
- Nov. 2. 6. Attorney General Heath to the same. Sir Arthur Ingram cannot in a bill of review reverse, upon better proofs, a decree made against him. New matter only, and not new proofs, avail to reverse a decree. But this being the King's own cause, he may remit that advantage, and give directions that it be heard as *res integra*, and judged as the mere truth shall appear. He may also very justly declare that he will take no advantage of an error in mistaking the number of days in a Privy Seal.
- Nov. 2. 7. Order of Council, for Lord Treasurer Marlborough to make a contract for 6,000 suits, complete, for land soldiers, viz. cassocks, hose of cloth, shoes, stockings, shirts, bands, and Monmouth caps, to be presently provided.

D D 2

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
[Nov 2?] 8. Statement of case on behalf of William Gamull, Alderman, of Chester, summoned before the Council on the complaint of Nicholas Ince, the late Mayor, Edward Whitley, the Recorder, and other citizens of Chester, for using contemptuous words against the Mayor with reference to the displacing of Mr. Robert Brerewood from the office of Town Clerk. The words complained of were, that the Mayor had broken his oath in drawing the business of Mr. Brerewood before the Council, and that these courses would be remembered when the Mayor did not carry the white staff.
- [Nov. 2.] 9. Copy of the same.
- Nov. 2. 10. Sec. Conway to Capt. [George] Alleyne. He is to take on board his ship, the Adventure, the Lady Vere and her company, and after landing them at Flushing, to return to the Downs for further orders. [*Copy.*]
- Nov. 2. Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 290.*]
- Nov. 2. 11. [The same?] to Attorney General Heath. To prepare a pardon for Robert Davenport, of Pavington, co. Kent, for killing of one Mr. Cooper.
- Nov. 2. 12. Henry Earl of Holland to Sec. Conway. This day arrived Plymouth. 500 or 600 soldiers lately impressed, and a larger number is expected. The conductors bring no directions to whom to deliver them; and, to the amazement of the Deputy Lieutenants and justices, no authority is given to receive or dispose of them. The Earl has received no direction about them, but, making a virtue of necessity, he has summoned the Deputy Lieutenants on Saturday next, and hopes to persuade them to billet them. In the meantime, to avoid clamour, he has disbursed of his own as much as will serve them until the meeting. Has written to the Deputy Lieutenants about Exeter to stay men passing through that city, and billet them there. Has been informed that the country is resolved absolutely to refuse to billet any more soldiers. Prays confirmation of what he has done, and necessary directions to be sent down for billeting, shipping, and transport of these new levies. The bearer, Sir Thomas Jay, is about to return to the Isle of Rhé; perhaps the King will grace him with a letter to the Duke.
- Nov. 2. Nicholas to Sir John Drake. A composition has been made between Jo. de Howell and Sir Edward Seymour, and his partners, concerning the Flying Hart, which, with some exception, is to be divided between them. He is to see that the Duke has his tenths of the part which is to come to Sir Edward Seymour and his partners. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 66.*]
- Nov. 2. The same to Commissioners of the Navy. To give warrant for Richard Jones to be Master Gunner of the St. Esprit. [*Copy. Ibid., p. 66.*]
- Nov. 2. 13. William Payne to Katherine Lady Conway. Intreats her to procure from Lord Conway, that the writer and his son Robert may

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.

be exempted serving Sheriff for Hampshire this next year. Sends various projects for consideration: one relating to the making of cheese and butter [*see Vol. xxx., No. 38*]. Advises Lord Conway to obtain a proportion of the lot of St. John's, in Newfoundland. He should write to Mr. John Slaynie, the Governor. Lord Baltimore, at his return, may probably get some proportion of that lot.

Nov. 2. 14. Capt. John Pennington to Capt. Edmund Porter, of the  
On board the Peter and Andrew. By order of the Council of War, he is to receive  
Red Lion. 50 men from the Cameleon, she having above her proportion.

Nov. 2. 15. Certificate of Dr. Robert Fludd and Dr. John Raven, that George Talbot is in a course of physic, and that his life will be endangered if open air be not granted to him.

Nov. 3. Warrant to the Exchequer to pay annually to the Cofferers of  
Westminster. the Household 1,596*l.*, out of the farm of currants and French and Rhenish wine, until 5,000*l.*, an arrear in the King's house last year, be discharged. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iii., No. 57.*]

Nov. 3. Confirmation, by the King, of the terms of a lease to be renewed  
Westminster. to Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Maurice Abbot, Henry Garway, Abraham Jacob, Bernard Hyde, William Garway, Richard Croshaw, John Williams, and John Milward, of the Customs on Wines and Corinths or currants for 3½ years, with release for the time past, in consideration of a fine of 12,000*l.*, and loan to the King of 20,000*l.* [*Ibid., Vol. iii., No. 56.*]

Nov. 3. 16. William Earl of Exeter to Buckingham, commencing, "May  
London. it please your Highness." His regret at having missed Ashburnham. The Duke's letter inflamed the Earl's affection to his service. His hope for what the Duke is born to do for the King's service is not dismayed. What cannot be obtained by his courage must in the end be submitted to his patience. If he sowed onions, he would be sure of onions; if he sows men, they are in danger for the most part to come up ingrates. The "indiligence" which his Highness has cause to resent is as great infidelity as is that of commission. Here is his tabernacle, where, without doubt, he commands all things. Evils which resulted to Dunbar and Leicester from absence. Examples of great generals, who, without loss of honour, abandoned enterprises which could not be accomplished. What Buckingham has done already is miraculous. Subscribes himself the Duke's "most passionate and admiring humble servant."

Nov. 3. 17. Return of the names, addresses, and descriptions of 130 men levied in the division of the Seven Hundreds, Whitstone and Bisley, Berkeley and the forest, in co. Gloucester, and delivered to William King, to be conducted to Plymouth.

Nov. 3. Similar return of names and addresses of 50 men, levied in the division of Kiftesgate, in the same co., and delivered to the same person, to be conducted to Plymouth. [*Annexed to the preceding return.*]

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 3. 18. Estimate for rice, at 30s. per cwt.; sugar, at 7l. per cwt.; oatmeal, at 40s. per quarter; and wheat meal, at 45s. per quarter; to be sent to the Isle of Rhé, for relief of the sick men of the army. Total, 1,150l.
- Nov. 3. 19. Copy of the same.
- Nov. 5. Renewed lease to the Farmers of the Customs on Wines and Currants. [*Docquet. See Sign Man. 1627. Nov. 3.*]
- Nov. 5. Protection to Sir Nicholas Salter for one year. [*Coll. Sign Man., Westminster. Cur. I., Vol. iv., No. 1.*]
- Nov. 5. 20. Grant to George Watson of an almsroom in Peterborough Cathedral, for life.
- Nov. 5. 20. Sir George Goring to the Duke of Buckingham. In his last, he represented to the Duke the hazard he would run if he expected more timely supplies, for the City, whence all present money must now be raised, is so infested by the malignant part of this kingdom, that no man that is moneyed will lend upon any security if they think it will go the way of the Court, which is now made diverse from the State; such is the present distemper: "for," say they, "all the revenue is anticipated for the next whole year, which being so, the farmers' and such like bonds are little worth, for the King may break all those assignments at his own will, and where then shall they be paid?" If it be true that the fort is again re-victualled, the Duke is urged to betake him to a new counsel, and to think of some other way of curbing the French insolvency. The ships and men under his command, if well preserved, will give him power to return again with better force and happy success. The promises of Lorraine and Savoy worthless. The Duke de Chevreuse is drawn wholly to the part of the Cardinal, and would have drawn his wife into France to have had her head cut off.
- Nov. 5. 21. Certificate of Sec. Conway, of the propriety of Mr. Middleton's carriage in the administration of the Holy Communion in his Majesty's Chapel at Whitehall, on November 4.
- Nov. 5. Nicholas to Sir John Drake. To sell goods mentioned in an inventory of the 2d instant. [*Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 65.*]
- Nov. 5. 22. Capt. Richard Gyffard to Nicholas. Vindicates himself against Nicholas's suspicions arising out of the ill success of their sea ventures. A good fortune has now happened, which will not only make him whole of his adventure, but bring him in two or three for one. On the 3d instant a bark of St. Malo was driven to the mouth of Shoreham Harbour, where a boat went out and brought her in. Claims her as prize, and begs Nicholas to send him a warrant to take her into his custody, and a commission to examine, whereby there may be present judgment given, and every man have his due. She is reported to be worth at least 2,000l. in linen cloth, wines, and other good commodities.

## Vol. LXXXIV.

- 1627.
- Nov. 5. 23. Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. Contrary winds still keep them there, where they have extreme foul weather. Will make all expedition for Plymouth, but they have not above five weeks' victuals on board, which will not be thought a sufficient proportion to put to sea for such a voyage. Begs Nicholas to let them have a further supply at Plymouth.
- Nov. 5. 24. News letter. On the 27th the citadel was assaulted, the Duke having been informed that there were not in it above 500 fighting men, but the enemy marching out from the little fort 2,000 strong, we retreated. On the 29th the Duke resolved to retreat to a little island at the end of Rhé, called Loye, and there to embark. They did so, followed by the enemy, who refused to attack until the English came to the narrow passage of a bridge, where they drove in the English horse upon Sir Charles Rich's regiment, where he and Sir John Radcliffe were slain. A hot skirmish ensued. Our men spoiled one another, and more were drowned than slain. The Duke was the last man in the rear, and carried himself beyond expression bravely. The bridge was ultimately made good, and the embarkation effected the next morning. We lost in the skirmish, Sir Alexander Brett, Sir Ralph Bingley, Sir Edward Hawley; Lord Montjoy and Sir Andrew Gray prisoners.
- Nov. 5. 25. Estimate of victual, clothing, anchors, cables, oats, and hay, and transport of the same to the Isle of Rhé, being the demands of Mr. Ashburnham and Mr. Griffith, except the munition. Total, 43,288*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Copy.*]
- Nov. 6. Grant to John Godfrey of an almsroom in the hospital of Ewelme, co. Oxford, for life. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 6. Warrant to pay to John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, such money as may be requisite for providing ordnance and stores for the King's service, by sea or land. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 4.*]
- Nov. 6. Docquet of the same.
- Nov. 6. Grant to Roger Isaack and Richard Isaack, during their lives, of the office for disposing of wine licences, in cos. Cornwall and Devon and the city of Exeter, reserving 20*s.* per annum to his Majesty on every licence. [*Ibid., No. 2.*]
- Nov. 6. Docquet of the same.
- Nov. 6. Grant to John Wolfgang Rumler for life, of the office of apothecary in ordinary to his Majesty, with the fee of 40*l.* per annum, as the same was granted to Jolliffe Lownes, deceased. [*Ibid., No. 3.*]
- Nov. 6. Docquet of the same.
- Nov. 6. Warrant to the Treasurer of the Chamber to pay to John Wolfgang Rumler money due to him for physical and odoriferous drugs furnished for the use of his Majesty's person. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 6. Docquet of grant of protection to Sir Nicholas Salter. [*See Sign Man., 1627, Nov. 5.*]

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.

Nov. 6.  
Aboard the  
Bonaventure.

26. Henry Earl of Holland to the King. They are again under sail, with a fair northerly wind, and hope to make a speedy voyage, and a happy one for the relief of his army, and his best beloved servant. Prays for his Majesty all the blessings and honours that his goodness and generosity deserve.

Nov. 6.  
Donington.

27. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. If they have examined the accounts presented to them by Mr. Ruding, he is a humble suitor for some satisfaction for the aspersions cast upon him. His adversary gives out that he has satisfied their Lordships, or else he should have been sent for by a pursuivant.

Nov. 6.  
On board the  
Triumph.

28. Duke of Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington, of the Red Lion. Warrant to deliver to Serjeant Major Brett all goods and moneys which belonged to Sir Alexander Brett. [*Underwritten is the receipt of "Jer. Brett," for various boxes, &c.*]

[Nov. 6.]

29. Petition of James Lobley, Simon Colston, John Masterman, and Alexander Fisher, Citizens of York, to Buckingham. The 'True Love, a vessel of theirs, was taken by Dunkirkers on April 19 last, on her first voyage, to their damage of 600*l*. Pray that, as some relief, the St. Marie, of Rouen, lately taken from the French, and now in the Thames, may be given up to them. *Annexed,*

29. 1. *Mayor and others of York to the Council. Certify the facts stated in the above petition, and that the petitioners are to be much commiserated.*

Nov. 6.  
Whitehall.

30. Sec. Conway to Henry Earl of Holland. The King and Lords approve his course taken to satisfy the country and support the soldiers. The Lords have written to the gentlemen, and Sir Sackville Crow, who sets hence to-morrow to give directions for the following supplies of shipping and victuals, will bring other orders and some moneys. His Majesty and the Court have condoled with him on the contrary winds. The King is confident that the misaccidents in the shipping are repaired, and that the Earl will lose no part of this wind to make his voyage. Hopes that all things will second his affection to find timely and happily his noble friend, and the Secretary's gracious patron. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 6.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 290.*]

Nov. 6.  
Whitehall.

31. The same to the Mayor of Plymouth, Sir George Chudleigh, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir William Strode, and Sir James Bagg. To-morrow, Sir Sackville Crow sets forth with moneys, and all necessary directions. Capt. Woodhouse will bring a Commission for governing the new levies. Some of the officers of the trained bands will be required to assist him. The King takes graciously and thankfully their services on the last troops, and will see that neither they nor the country are losers. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 6.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 290.*]

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 6. Whitehall. 32. Sec. Conway to Charles Viscount Wilmot. Condoles with him on being driven back. Is confident that they were in state to take the opportunity of the first of this fair wind. What has been ordered for satisfaction of the country, and disposition of the soldiers, he has written to Lord Holland, but forgot to state that Capt. Henry Woodhouse is coming down to take care of the supplies and give assistance to the gentlemen of the country. The officers of the Ordnance say, that the missing match and pikes went with Sir William Becher. Hopes he will witness and take part in the honourable actions and happy successes of the excellent General. [Copy.]
- Nov. 6. Minute of the same. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 290.]
- Nov. 6. Dover Castle. 33. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. Lionel Wake and his son came to pass over into France, and brought a pass, dated the last of February, before we were out with France. Has made stay of them until further order. They refuse the Oath of Allegiance. Hears he is a very rich man, and lends the Archduchess great store of moneys. Has also stayed Walter Coleman, who refuses the Oath of Allegiance.
- Nov. 6. Aboard the Admiral, at Plymouth. 34. Henry Earl of Holland to the same. Is again aboard, and ready to set sail. Ships repaired after the best manner the shortness of the time would give leave. Some could not be made staunch; others impressed in their stead. Many of the soldiers, having fallen sick, had become unserviceable; their rooms filled up with 150 of the new men, the rather because the Deputy Lieutenants made question to billet them.
- Nov. 6. Aboard the Bonaventure. 35. Charles Viscount Wilmot to the same. A fair north-east wind, and all aboard. Some of the ships so shaken with the last storm that they have had much ado. Lord Holland loses no minute of time, being drawn by two strong lines, his master's service and his affection to the Duke. Recommends the great care of Sir James Bagg.
- Nov. 6. Nicholas to Mr. Hooker. To deliver ordnance to the owners of the Golden Star, they putting in security. [Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 67.]
- Nov. 6. 36. Account of two months' victuals for 12,000 men, provided in London and Portsmouth, to be sent to the Isle of Rhé.
- Nov. 7. Westminster. Commission to Sir Kenelm Digby, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, to make a voyage to sea, and to take prizes from Spain, the Archduchess, France, or any other Prince not in league and amity with England. [Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 5. This commission was in lieu of one formerly signed, which gave Sir Kenelm power to execute martial law, which power is here omitted.]
- Nov. 7. 37. Petition of Bishops Montaigne, of London, Neile, of Durham, Buckeridge, of Rochester, Howson, of Oxford, and Laud, of Bath and Wells, and of Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, to the King. Administration of intestates, as well

## Vol. LXXXIV.

1627.

bastards as others, has been always heretofore committed by the Church, and thereupon their debts received and paid. In the case of William Bowdler, lately deceased intestate, the Court of Exchequer, contrary to the liberty of the Church, claims the disposition of his goods in the King's name, and it is intended that the question of bastardy shall be tried there, the deceased having died at the age of 67. Pray that the premises may be referred to the consideration of all the Judges. Underwritten is a reference accordingly. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 7. 38. Officers of the Customs in London to the Searchers at Gravesend. Pass for Edward Cory to go into France, within ten days from that date.

Nov. 8. Warrant to pay to Sir Abraham Williams, agent to the Queen  
Westminster. of Bohemia, 1,000*l.*, his Majesty's gift to the Queen, on the births of her two last children. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 7.*]

Nov. 8. Docquet of the same.

Nov. 8. Declaration by the King, that merchants carrying victuals to the  
Westminster. Isle of Rhé for the use of the army there, should quietly sell the same, with free liberty to bring back wine, salt, and other commodities. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 8.*]

Nov. 8. Docquet of the same.

Nov. 8. Warrant to pay to the executors of Sir John Spilman, one of the  
Westminster. Jewellers to the late King, 125*l.*, due to him on two Privy Seals from his late Majesty; the one for 40*l.*, for jewels, the other for 85*l.*, for the expenses of Frederick Gunter, Secretary to the late King of Denmark. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 6.*]

Nov. 8. Docquet of the same.

Nov. 8. 39. Petition of the Mayor, Bailiffs, and commonalty of Exeter to the King. Pray for a new charter, enlarged in the way pointed out in an annexed paper. *Annexed,*

39. I. *Statement of the several charters of the city of Exeter, and the points on which the same have been found to be defective. [Underwritten is a reference to Sergeant Crew, and the Attorney and Solicitor General, to consider the additional privileges now sought, and, if found reasonable, to prepare a new charter accordingly.]*

Nov. 8. 40. Petition of the Company of Drapers of London to the John Kendrick, late citizen and draper, bequeathed to the petition a sum of money to purchase lands for maintenance of daily service in the church of St. Christopher's, London, where he dwelt. Pray for a licence to purchase lands accordingly, not above the value of 200*l.* per annum. Underwritten is a reference to the Attorney and Solicitor General to consider the petition, the King being inclined to give furtherance to such works of charity.

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 8. Plymouth. 41. Sir James Bagge to Sec. Conway. The Earl of Holland, at 5 o'clock this afternoon, is under sail, and out of sight of shore, with a north-east wind; he is aboard the *St. George*, and with him is the *Happy Entrance*, both which arrived there on the 7th. Bagge had supplied their wants of victuals, and they are gone with 23 sail more. Lord Conway's despatches to the Duke and the Earl of Holland came but one hour too late. He will send them after ere to-morrow night. Sir Sackville Crow wishes him to make ready provisions for another supply, but he will first perfect his accompts past, and hopes Conway will get him some money.
- Nov. 8. Plymouth. 42. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the same. The Earl of Holland was setting sail, having a hopeful wind, a light moon, and fair weather. In all parts where any soldiers are billeted they are like to be thrust out of doors, and there is neither authority, order, nor direction to warrant any to take course therein, nor captain nor officer to govern the soldiers. If the Council desire that the inconveniences likely to ensue should be avoided, they must hasten the means for it with all possible speed. Begs leave to come to London.
- Nov. 8. 43. [Nicholas to the same.] Objections to the Commission drawn for Sir Kenelm Digby, as being an infringement on the rights of the Lord Admiral. A reference upon the subject is requested to Lord Conway, and others of the Council, who should hear Sir Henry Marten and the Duke's officers.
- [Nov. 8 ?] 44. Observations, on behalf of Sir Kenelm Digby, on the commission drawn for him; with answers to objections made on the part of the Lord Admiral.
- Nov. 8. Nicholas to Richard Wyan, to expedite the cause against the *Pelican*, a French prize brought into Plymouth by the *Dolphin*, and to get a sentence therein for the Duke, which the bearer, Michael Herring, assures him will be a clear case, albeit some busy men of Jersey and Southampton pretend to it. The Duke's Commissioners have agreed that Herring shall pay the Duke a fourth part. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book*, p. 67.]
- [Nov. 9.] 45. The King to Lord Treasurer Marlborough, and the Chancellor, Chief Baron, and Barons of the Exchequer. Authorizing them to hear the cause between the King and Sir Arthur Ingram, for the payment of 750*l.*, made on mistaking of certain days for the payment thereof, and to adjudge the same as the mere truth shall appear. [*Draft.*]
9. Docquet of the same.
9. Warrant to pay to Thomas Plomer, assignee of Thomas Woodward, late mercer to Queen Anne, 3,720*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, for mercery wares, certified to be due by the officers of the robes to the said Queen, and by the Earls of Worcester and Totness. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 9.*]
- Nov. 9. Docquet of the same.

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.

Nov. 9.

Grant of denization to John Sporwert, born in Germany.  
[*Docquet.*]

Nov. 9.  
Whitehall.

46. The Council to Sec. Conway. The Earl of Morton being about to be employed in the King's service to the Isle of Rhé, he is prayed to procure a Privy Seal for 700*l.*, for his despatch.

Nov. 9.  
Plymouth, at  
2 o'clock in the  
morning.

47. Sir James Bagg to [Nicholas]. Received his letter of the 6th on the 8th, about 6 o'clock in the afternoon. Sent a pinnace after the fleet with his letters, but in vain. Will send them on the morrow by ship, in which he intends to send fish. Incloses a particular of his accounts. After he thought himself at rest, in came the St. George and the Happy Entrance, whose wants the captains pretended were such as they could not go without a supply. He furnished them accordingly without estimate, warrant, or money, for which he hopes rather to receive a reward than chiding. *Incloses,*

47. 1. *Tabular statement, by Sir James Bagg, of the various kinds and quantities of victuals delivered in Plymouth by him for his Majesty's service.*

Nov. 9.

48. Duplicate of the tabular statement by Sir James Bagg, inclosed in the preceding letter.

Nov. 10.  
Westminster.

Warrant to pay to James Heriot, the King's jeweller, 500*l.*, for a jewel delivered to His Majesty, and disposed of according to his pleasure. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 10.*]

Nov. 10.  
Westminster.

Warrant to pay to William Earl of Morton, 700*l.*, for transport of 2,000 men to the Isle of Rhé. [*Ibid., No. 11.*]

Nov. 10.  
Westminster.

Release to Dr. John Rawlinson, Chaplain to the late King, of a rent of 7*l.* 12*s.*, reserved on a lease to John Game, of a farm called Limbrey, co. Dorset. [*Ibid., No. 12.*]

Nov. 10.  
The Savoy.

49. William Earl of Northampton, to Sec. Conway. Certifies that Edward Standish, brought up before the Council for non-payment of what is due from him for setting forth soldiers, is now conformable; he has paid his loan money.

Nov. 10.

Nicholas to Sir James Bagg. Incloses letters to victual the St. George and the Entrance, for one month. Hopes those ships did not lose a fair wind, but that they went presently away to St. Martin's. Will be glad to hear when the Earl of Holland went, and whether Lord Conway's man came before he went. The Council approves his taking of the Hector and the other ships towards transporting the 2,000 recruits, and the Commissioners of the Navy will send an order to press more ships for that service. His industry is exceedingly applauded, and he has the reputation of being the heartiest minister in the expedition under the Duke's charge. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 67.*]

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 10. 50. Capt. William Heminge to Nicholas. Gives account of the capture of the French bark, the Sea Horse, of Granvelle; she was taken by Richard Poole and his company, who came off from Lancing. Fearing the King would lay claim to all, they sent for Capt. Heminge, who had a letter of marque, and gave the ship up to him, on condition that they might have half. Is almost ready to go out. Money has come from Capt. Gyffard like drops of blood, and never ship went more poorly fitted, but he will endeavour to make a voyage in her.  
Shoreham.
- Nov. 10. 51. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Sir James Bagg. He is to use his best endeavour to victual the St. George and the Happy Entrance. They have written to Sir Sackville Crow to advance the amount out of a sum of 4,500*l.*, for which he has undertaken to give his Majesty credit at Plymouth, but if that cannot be they will see him satisfied what money he shall disburse.
- Nov. 11. Warrant to pay to Sir Allen Apsley, Surveyor of Marine Victuals, 1,150*l.*, for rice, sugar, oatmeal, and wheatmeal, for the sick of the army in the Isle of Rhé. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 13.*]  
Westminster.
- Nov. 11. 52. Anna Lady Wake to Sec. Conway. Letter written in contemplation of supposed approaching death. Thanks for his fatherly goodness, exercised upon her ever since her infancy. Prays him to continue his kindness to her husband. Recommends to his favour her brother Wilkinson, his son John Wilkinson, "that is Mr. Wake's Secretary here," and Mr. Stilles [Styles?], chaplain to Mr. Wake, and formerly of Exeter College. Entreats his prayers, and those of her dear brothers and sisters, and presents her humble service to "my good Lady." Hopes a chest of glasses, and a chest for her sister Pelham, had arrived.  
Venice.
- Nov. 11. 53. Names of defaulters to the Loan in co. Middlesex; divided into those who refuse; those who, being summoned, did not appear; and those who are poor.
- Nov. 12. 54. The King to the Bishops appointed to execute archiepiscopal jurisdiction within the province of Canterbury. Instructions for their guidance in granting dispensations, absolutions of excommunication, and faculties. [*Draft, in the handwriting of Bishop Laud.*]
- Nov. 12. Pardon [unsigned] to Thomas Draper, condemned at Cambridge for felony, for receiving and comforting William Clifford, convicted of felony. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 14.*]  
Westminster.
- Nov. 12. Grant, in reversion, to Charles Josey, for life, of the office of Surveyor of the Customs in the port of London, with a salary of 300*l.* per annum, and other profits, upon surrender of James Levingston, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, of a former grant thereof. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 17.*]  
Westminster.

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 12. Westminster. Congé d'eslire to the Archdeacon and Chapter of Llandaff to elect a Bishop, the see being vacant through the translation of the last incumbent to the bishoprick of St. David's. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 16.*]
- Nov. 12. Westminister. Confirmation of former charters of privileges granted to the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of Portsmouth, with alterations and additions for the better government of the town. [*Ibid, Vol. iv., No. 15.*]
- Nov. 12. 55. Sec. Conway to William Earl of Northampton, Lord President of the Marches. States the grounds of complaint against Mr. Standish, but as the Earl undertakes for his conformity, the Secretary sends him to the Earl to be disposed of as he thinks meet.
- Nov. 12. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 290.*]
- Nov. 12. Aboard the Triumph, Portsmouth. 56. Sir William Becher to Sec. Conway. On November 8, the fleet set forth from St. Martin's, to return towards England. The Triumph, being the Admiral's ship, and divers others, arrived in Portsmouth road on the evening of the 12th. The rest have put into Plymouth. Yesterday the Duke, judging they were athwart Plymouth, forsook the Triumph, and went in a small ketch with some deputies from Rochelle, intending to land at Plymouth to take some order concerning the succours long expected in vain at St. Martin's, and to direct the other ships to come on to Portsmouth. Sickness of the troops, and scarcity of provisions, and especially of drink. Lord Lindsey, and the rest of the Council of War, are directed to land the soldiers, and billet them according to letters in a form inclosed. Other authorities are requested to be sent from the Council, and money, Capt. Mason, Treasurer of the Army, having none left. Sir Edward Conway is on board the Triumph, in good health.
- Nov. 12. At 4 in the morning, Plymouth. 57. Sir Sackville Crow to the same. The indisposition of Lord Westmeath and Mr. Bowles induces him to send express to intreat him to acquaint the King that the Duke has been forced to raise his siege, and to-morrow is expected at Plymouth with the whole fleet. He has had a great loss, the particulars whereof will come more clearly by the messengers themselves. His care is that the King should have the first knowledge of it. He has therefore sworn the messenger, and conjured him on forfeiture of his head. It will be necessary to send speedy directions for receiving the men, and disposing of the ships.
- Nov. 12. Dover Castle. 58. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Sends up Mr. More and his son, and Richard Parry and Christopher Lewes, who went over for him, and John Gate, Henry Acton, Peter Bennett, and John Colman, all of whom refuse the Oath of Allegiance, and so do Mr. Wake and his son. Rumour that the Dunkirk ships are gone for Ireland, with 3,000 landmen under the command of the Earl of Tyrone.
- Nov. 12. Dover Castle. 59. The same to Nicholas. Has never heard from him since he sent the letters to the King. Begs him not to forget the man Sir John has committed to the castle for serving a writ upon him

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.

without a letter of attendance. Sends letters from Dunkirk from poor men, with whom he fears Mr. Ross does not deal well. Recommends Mr. Raworth, whom the town has sent up to complain against Mr. Dancey. Repeats the news from Dunkirk in the last letter. Wishes to hear the first news from the Duke.

Nov. 12.  
Aboard the  
Garland,  
Plymouth.

60. Sir Henry Palmer to the same. The Duke has been abused by the delays and promises of the Rochellers to the loss of a great number of our commanders and good soldiers in the retreat, where the Duke personally was, and with his exposure to as much danger as any. He promised Sir Henry that on his arrival he should be returned to his charge. The Duke, with a great part of the fleet, are put to leeward of Plymouth. If Palmer has no opportunity to speak with him, entreats he may have present order to re-victual, and some ships appointed him.

Nov. 12.

61. Information against Walter Little, John Hill, and others, soldiers impressed in co. Gloucester, for riotous conduct at Exeter. With a request to the Council, that these persons might be duly punished, and that a commission might be granted for the execution of martial law in Exeter, it being the common thoroughfare for passage of soldiers.

Nov. 12.

62. Particular of the state of the fleet and army in the Isle of Rhé, and the provisions sent and preparing; submitted to the King by Nicholas, with a view to obtaining further supplies. Nicholas states, that he had been directed by the Duke to inform the King that his only trust was in his Majesty.

Nov. 12.

63. Draft of the same.

Nov. 12.

64. Copy of the same, differing in some particulars.

Nov. 12.

65. Another copy, with other variations.

Nov. 13.  
Westminster.

Dispensation to William Beelie, B.D., for holding the rectories of Stoke Goldington, in diocese of Lincoln, and King's Stanley, in diocese of Gloucester, and the Archdeaconry of Caermarthen, for two years. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 19.*]

Nov. 13.  
Westminster.

Warrant to pay to Sir Henry Bruce 300*l.*, to be employed for the King's secret service. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 24.*]

Nov. 13.  
Westminster.

Confirmation of an assignment made to William Dunch and Edward Simeon, by the King's lessees in trust when Prince of Wales, of the site of the manor of Cadwallis and certain lands at Baldwyn Brightwell, co. Oxford, with grant of the reversion to Sir George Simeon, nominated by the Earl of Berkshire, and his heirs. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 20.*]

Nov. 13.  
Westminster.

Grant to Sir Henry Mervyn, John Rudstone, and Thomas Webster, of the mines royal in the forest of Bowland and hundreds of Wyersdale, Stancliffe, and Ewecross, in cos. York and Lancaster, for 21 years, paying to the King, after the first two years, a tenth part of the silver. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 18.*]

## Vol. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 13. Grant to Sir Francis Nethersole, in consideration of his service  
Westminster. and the service of Sir Henry Goodere, his father-in-law, of the sum  
of 1,000*l*. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 23.*]
- Nov. 13. Protection for Dame Lucy, wife of Sir Francis Nethersole, and  
Westminster. Elizabeth, Mary, and Anne Goodere, daughters and co-heirs, of Sir  
Henry Goodere, deceased, and also unto the sureties of Sir Henry  
Goodere and John Goodere, his son, and to Sir Francis Nethersole,  
for all matters touching the debts of the said Sir Henry Goodere  
and his son. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 21.*]
- Nov. 13. Dispensation to Christopher Pasley, to hold the rectory of Scotton,  
Westminster. with the vicarage of Bugden, in the diocese of Lincoln. [*Ibid.,  
Vol. iv., No. 22.*]
- Nov. 13. 66. Bailiffs and Aldermen of Colchester to Sec. Coke and the  
Colchester. Council. 53 men of the Assurance, now riding at Harwich, who have  
been impressed these seven months, came thither, leaving the ship  
destitute of men, with intent to repair to the Council, alleging that  
they have received no wages, most of them being without clothes  
and money, having wives and children. By persuasions, and some  
moneys, they have returned that morning to their ship, saying, that  
if they receive not their pay within 8 or 10 days they will come  
again.
- Nov. 13. 67. Sec. Conway to Sir Sackville Crow. The King has received  
the contents of Sir Sackville's letter, and the relation of the bearer,  
with the wisdom, constancy, and courage of a great King, and has  
declared so much kingly justice and goodness, with affection, to the  
Duke, as renders his Grace, in the King's judgment and in the opinion  
of all those that heard him, clear from all imputation and honoured by  
his actions; all guiltiness remaining upon this State for whatsoever  
fault or misaccident is come to that army. The slow succours  
considered, the event is better than we had cause to expect, or had  
deserved. He is to continue making provisions of victuals, and to  
proceed with billeting the men. When the Duke arrives, he  
and the rest of the Commissioners are to take his directions, and  
obey him entirely. Complaints will profit neither Crow nor  
Conway. Both have one gracious patron, and ought to share his  
good or ill. [*Copy.*]
- Nov. 13. 68. The same to Sir John Hippisley. Mr. Norton has offered  
[Whitehall.] conformity in showing his arms within the Cinque Ports, and  
removing himself and his family to his house at Fordwich. The  
Secretary has therefore dismissed him. His bearing the name of  
Sir John's noble lady moved Lord Conway to forbear extremities,  
and will, no doubt, be the same with Sir John to receive him into  
future favour. [*Copy.*]
- Nov. 13. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 290.*]

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 13. Nicholas to Mr. Goldstone. The King is exceedingly offended that the ships that are to carry the first month's provisions are not yet fallen down the Thames, and has commanded Nicholas not only to hasten them away, that they may go with the Scotsmen from Portsmouth, but to certify through whose fault it is they have been thus long delayed. He is to certify where every one of the ships now rides, and why they are not in the Downs. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 69.*]
- Nov. 13. 69. Dr. Walter Balcanquall, Dean of Rochester, to Sec. Conway. Adisham. Solicits his letter to the Mayor of Sandwich to confer a living on Mr. Brooke, a preacher in that town, whom he highly recommends.
- Nov. 13. 70. Mark Sargeant to Sir John Hippisley. This day a Holland-  
[Hastings.] man, of Flushing, has been driven ashore here by 14 sail of Dunkirkers, of great force, bound for the west, and reported to have 5,000 soldiers aboard. It is reported, they go for the Isle of Wight. They have ranged up and down about three days. Has seized the best anchor and cable of the stranded ship for the Lord Warden.
- Nov. 13. 71. Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, to Mr. Burden, Surrogate to the  
Buckden. Commissary of Leicester. Understands that Lady Hericke is cited unto his court, for setting aside, for the summer time, some glass out of a church window, and some speeches of passion against a churchwarden. On like complaints, which are commonly merely clamorous, the Bishop uses to write to the parties for the reparation of what is amiss. He knows the lady well, and that she is not, unprovoked, averse to the Church courts or government, but a religious and virtuous lady. Requires that she be used with the respect fitting a lady of her fashion and kindred.
- Nov. 13. 72. Examination of Andrew Martin, Adam Font, and Edward  
Browne, taken at Yarmouth, in the Isle of Wight. The examinants having been brought into Yarmouth by the Have-at-all, Capt. Barnaby Burley, charge Nicholas Johnson, master of the Young Prince, of Amsterdam, in which they were returning from Rochelle, with intending to carry them to some foreign port against their wills.
- Nov. 14. Warrant to pay to Philip Burlamachi 792*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*, for 19 pieces  
Westminster. of crimson and green damask, sold to the King, and delivered into the Wardrobe. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv. No. 25.*]
- Nov. 14. Docquet of the same.
- Nov. 14. Commission to Sir Kenelm Digby, to make a voyage to sea,  
Westminster. and take prizes from any prince or potentate not in league or amity with the King; with such clauses as had been thought fit by the Lord Keeper and others of the Council, to whom the King had referred the same. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 26.*]
- Nov. 14. The King to the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor and Barons of  
the Exchequer. For expedition in a cause between the town of Southampton and Merchant Strangers, for payment of 20*s.* upon every butt of sweet wine, of the growth of the Levant, landed at any other port than Southampton. [*Docquet.*]

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.

Nov. 14.  
Whitehall.

73. The Council to Sec. Conway, as Lord Lieutenant of Hants. To take order for receiving and lodging 1,500 men in the Isle of Wight. For which purpose 700*l.* shall now be sent, and what shall grow due besides shall be duly repaid.

Nov. 14.

74. Nicholas to the Duke of Buckingham. Longs to have the honour to kiss his hands, and should before this have waited on him, but that there is none knoweth where to meet with him. Provisions on board Lord Holland's fleet; submits whether these provisions should not be retained for 1,000 seamen for three months for four ships for guard of the coast, there being now no ships in the Narrow Seas. Sends note of all provisions sent and preparing. About six weeks since, represented the state of provisions to the King and the Lords, but was not credited. Appeals to all men to witness his importunate solicitations. Was thought more earnest than was necessary. When the Duke comes he will best find where the fault of remissness has been, and it will be best not to take notice of any till his arrival in London, which is wished by every one. All things are at a stand till he gives them life and direction. Arrival of parts of his fleet at Portsmouth and in the Downs. Lord Conway and the Chancellor of the Exchequer have been most industrious of all men there for the Duke's service.

Nov 14.  
Whitehall.

75. Sec. Conway to his son, Sir Edward Conway. Received his letter by Lord Westmeath, and gives God thanks for his preservation. His letter does not agree with my Lord's relation. The latter joyed them much to find the loss of so small a number and so little in point of honour, taking the greatest loss to be in the quality of some half a dozen persons. Wrote to him last night, inclosed to Sir James Bagg. Finding it must fail him at Plymouth, he now sends the duplicate. *Incloses,*

75. I. *The same to the same. They have heard of their leaving the siege by Lord Westmeath, who arrived at Plymouth on the night of the 11th. Losses are spoken of, and divers principal officers named. Hopes Sir Edward will be found among the living, as he is not named among the dead. His brother has a younger brother's fortune, too little to be named in either condition. The King puts a just and kingly construction on the virtue and actions of the Duke, laying the blame on the slow and defective supplies. Prays him to give as exact relation as he can of every particular part of the whole action. His duty binds him to defend the truth and honour of it. The gracious Duke did Sir Edward much honour to the King by instructing Lord Conway's cousin Griffin to make a relation of his services. Both Lord Conway and his son owe to the excellent Duke's favour all they are and all they can be. Shall be in some pain until he hears, therefore begs him to send an express whom he will pay. Whitehall, 1627, November 13.*

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 14. Sec. Conway to Sir John Hippisley. That if he be not fully ready  
Whitehall. to set forward to the Duke, he break that journey, and repair to  
his Majesty, to receive his pleasure. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book,*  
p. 290.]
- Nov. 14. 76. The same to the Deputy Lieutenants of co. Warwick. The  
Whitehall. Earl of Northampton having undertaken for the conformity of  
Mr. Standish for the future, he has been dismissed. If he persist in  
his obstinacy, he shall, on notice, be sent for by a pursuivant.
- Nov. 14. Minute of the same. [*Ibid.*]
- Nov. 14. 77. The same to his Deputy Lieutenants in the Isle of Wight.  
Whitehall. To receive and billet in the Isle of Wight the Scottish companies  
that were going for the Isle of Rhé, in accordance with the letter of  
the Council of this date. [*See before, No. 73, in this present*  
*volume.*]
- [Nov. 14?] 78. [Sir Pierce Crosby to Lord Conway?]. Narrates the whole  
circumstances of the assault on the citadel of St. Martin, and the  
retreat from the Isle of Rhé, with some general observations on the  
conduct of the Duke of Buckingham, and the disagreements between  
him and his principal officers. [*Copy, unsigned.*]
- Nov. 15. 79. The King to Sir Kenelm Digby. The King having licensed  
Westminster. Sir Kenelm to take a voyage to sea, tending to the service of the  
realm and the increase of his knowledge, his company are charged to  
yield him all duty, obedience, and respect, and the King allows  
distribution of shares of prizes according to the proportions of  
the several adventurers, saving the dues of the Lord Admiral.  
[*Copy.*]
- [Nov. 15?] 80. Katherine Duchess of Buckingham to the Duke. Since she  
heard the news of his landing, has been looking for him every hour,  
so that she cannot sleep, thinking every minute that any noise she  
hears is the happy news of what day she shall see him. Hoped his  
business at Portsmouth would have been done in a day. Such ill  
reports have been made of his great loss by the man that came  
first, as his friends desire he would come to clear all with speed.  
Beseeches him to come on Sunday or Monday without fail.  
P.S.—Mr. Maule desires him to come to the King, though he stays  
but one night, for they were never so busy as now. [*Modern*  
*copy of an original once among the Conway Papers.*]
- Nov. 15. 81. Henry Earl of Manchester to the same. Glads his heart that  
Whitehall. they shall see his face again. Hopes God has preserved him to add  
to his honour. Be not discouraged, no captain nor general in the  
world could play his part better. Would God he could say so by  
them, then neither seconds nor supplies should have failed. The  
Earl's part was only to advise. Would it had been in his power to  
act, then the failure should not have been on their side. [*Modern*  
*copy of an original, once among the Conway Papers.*]

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.

Nov. 15.  
Whitehall.

82. Secs. Conway and Coke to the Company of Merchant Adventurers. The disputes between Matthew de Quester and Henry Billingsley had been determined by the Council. Billingsley having disobeyed the order, and not entered into bond as thereby required, they are to suspend his employments under them, and not to employ any other person who shall not conform to the orders of the board.

Nov. 16.  
Westminster.

83. Royal declaration and command under the Sign Manual and Signet. The King, having been given to understand that edicts have been lately made in some foreign countries to prohibit the payment of "consolage" for goods freighted in the Levant in English ships, and to require other flags than the known crosses of St. George and St. Andrew to be borne by English subjects, commands all English subjects neither to take freight nor make contract agreeable to such decrees, nor yield any consent or obedience thereto, but to pay consolage, and carry and bear the flags of St. George and St. Andrew respectively, and no other.

[Nov. 16.] 84. Copy of the above, without date.

[Nov. 16.] 85. Another copy.

Nov. 16.  
Westminster.

Congé d'eslire to the Dean and Chapter of Winchester to elect a Bishop, the see being void by the death of the last incumbent. [*Coll. Sign Man., Cur. I., Vol. iv., No. 27.*]

Nov. 16.  
Buckden.

86. Bishop Williams of Lincoln to the Council. Thanks for their care in the business of Robert Adams, and their great charity towards his wife and fourteen children. Suggests to them to give power to Dr. Clarke, Richard Colvyle, and James Balder to manage Adams's estate for payment of his debts, reserving the dwelling house to the poor gentlewoman and her children, and allowing 20*l.* a year to maintain Adams a prisoner in Ely or Wisbeach gaol. Has ordered two parsons in his diocese to receive the two unbaptized children, and, after teaching them the grounds of their catechism, to deliver them to the parson of the town to be baptized.

Nov. 16.  
Whitehall.

Sec. Conway to Sir Edward Conway and Sir William Becher, at Portsmouth. To send a note of the regiments landed at that place, and those at Plymouth, and what officers are at each place, that directions may be given to billet them, and, if they can, to know the General's pleasure about the new recruits. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 291.*]

Nov. 16.  
Whitehall.

The same to Sir Henry Neville. Signifying his Majesty's pleasure that the difference between him and Sir Richard Harrison about their walks be reconciled, and that they mutually endeavour for the perservation of his Majesty's game. [*Minute, ibid.*]

Nov. 16.

87. The same to the Mayor and others of Sandwich. On behalf of Mr. Brooke, that they would confer upon him a parsonage lately fallen void, and in their gift. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 16.

Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 291.*]

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 16. 88. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to Sec. Conway, Lord Lieutenant of Hants. The Council, on knowledge of his Majesty's pleasure that the army returned from Rhé should be billeted in the same places as before it went forth, had required Lord Conway to give order for receiving and billeting certain soldiers in Hants. For the better encouragement of the county, the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer assure Lord Conway, that, as fast as moneys may be raised, they will take care to issue to Paymaster Capt. Mason such sums as shall be necessary.
- Nov. 16. 89. Comparative table of receipts from the second entire subsidy of the laity in the 1st Charles I. "five times doubled," and from the loan. The subsidy produced 59,811*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*; five times that amount was 299,055*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* There had been paid into the Exchequer, on account of the loan, up to this day, 154,292*l.* 12*s.* 2½*d.* The amount retained by the several counties for soldiers was 78,969*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*; and the amount deducted for dead and decayed persons was 10,312*l.*; total, 243,573*l.* 14*s.* 3½*d.*
- Nov. 17. Grant to William Belou. By Letters Patent, dated January 5,  
Westminster. 1627, the King granted to William Belou 5,000*l.*, in compensation of a debt to that amount due from the King to his uncle, the late Duke of Holstein, to be raised out of lands or goods of felons not then discovered, one third part of the sums recovered being applied in discharge of the same debt, and the remainder to come to the King, after deducting charges. That grant having been found ineffectual, the King now grants to Belou, in consideration of his service rendered to the late King and Queen for 38 years, that only one third of the sums recovered shall come to the King, one third being applied in payment of the debt to the Duke of Holstein and the remaining third going to William Belou. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 28.*]
- Nov. 17. Pardon for Isabel Nealor, Anne Lee, Joan Parr, Isabel Johnson,  
Westminster. Jane Wolstancroft, Alice Wilson, and Jane Shone, convicted of felony of small amounts, at Chester. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 29.*]
- Nov. 17. 90. Petition of Roger Downes, Vice Chamberlain of Chester, to the King. George Vernon, elect Serjeant-at-Law, having petitioned the King against an order made by the present petitioner, in a cause depending at Chester between Sir Randall Crewe and Mr. Fowler against the said George Vernon, the order was superseded, and the cause stayed until the assizes. On a former occasion, Mr. Vernon was sentenced in the Star Chamber for slandering the justice of the Court. It will be a long time before the assizes; and the petitioner therefore prays that his order may be referred to the Lord Keeper, and other officers of justice, to consider the same. [*Underwritten is a reference accordingly.*]
- Nov. 17. 91. Petition of John of Epstein, and Joachim Stadland, Germans, to the same, for a privilege for the exclusive sale of an invention for

## VOL. LXXXIV.

1627.

strengthening canvas, linen, and cloth, so as to preserve it from all corruption. [*Underwritten is a direction to the Attorney General to prepare a grant for 14 years accordingly.*]

Nov. 17.  
Portsmouth.

92. Sir William Becher to the Council. Received directions by Mr. Nicholas to send a list of the troops arrived at Portsmouth. Knows not how to perform this in regard that the army was suddenly embarked, and confusedly, without distinction of companies and regiments. On their arrival, they made a distribution according to the inclosed list, and send the men as they arrive according to it. The regiments of Colonels Rich and Bingley had almost all the fighting men cut off in the retreat, but there are great numbers of sick and wounded of those regiments embarked before the retreat still remaining. Estimates that there is yet in being near 5,000 men, but the better part thereof are sick and wounded. The Duke is daily expected there. *Incloses,*

92. 1. *List of the nine regiments by the names of their colonels, with the places in which they were billeted before their departure.*

Nov. 17 [?]  
Plymouth.

93. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Joy for the safe return of the Duke's person, which he vows to God is "more dearer to him than children, wife, or life." For the Rochellers he disburses 8*d.* per diem per man, and is preparing the Peter and John, Capt. Osborne, for their transportation. For the relief of the sick and wounded, he is spending, out of the treasure the Duke left with him and appointed for another use, the like sum of 8*d.* per man per day, which comes to 400*l.* per week. Will expedite the fleet and army to Portsmouth. By the helps given he perceives what little the Duke had from the men that commanded at Rhé. If Sir Sackville Crow and Bagg did not labour hard they would not take the next wind, which they will enforce. Formerly presented Mr. Mohun's welcome home to the Duke; now gives him Sir Barnard Grenville's; two gentlemen who will put down their lives and fortunes at the Duke's feet, and Mohun in a lordlike way will best be the Duke's servant. Thanks for the honour done to Bagg by the Duke on his return. Subscribes himself his "humble bounden servant and perpetual slave."

Nov. 17.  
Portsmouth.

94. Nicholas to the same. Sent his letter to Sir John Hippisley the very instant it came to him. When he came from London the King commanded him to acquaint the Duke that there are 25 sail of French ships very richly laden ready to come or on their way from St. Lucar to St. Malo. It is wished that the Duke would send a squadron to intercept them, if it may be done without prejudicing the business which is agreed on between the King and the Duke. The Turkey Company have six or eight good ships which they are ready to lend to go with the King's ships, if they may have a proportionable share of what they shall take. King's ships suggested for this employment. These French ships would fully pay the charge of the King's fleet and army. Sends this on to meet the Duke on his way from Plymouth.

## Vol. LXXXIV.

1627.  
Nov. 17. 95. Sec. Conway to the Commissioners for Martial Law in co. Hants. Sends them copies of the Lords' letter to him for billeting soldiers in that county, and that of the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer of the 16th inst. [*see Vol. lxxxiv., No. 88*], and urges the careful performance of the duties assigned to them. Their commission will be expedited to them on the morrow.
- Nov. 17. 96. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. His exertions in business committed to him. Nicholas's letter came to him when the Duke was at his house at Saltram. His Grace read it. Thanks for the honour done him by Nicholas's pen. The Duke sent Bagg, by Mr. Bold, from Rhé, an order for the collection of his tenths at Plymouth.
- Nov. 17. 97. Oliver Lord Grandison to Sir Thomas Roe. Sends this with  
Battersea. the fleet that transports Sir Peter Wyche to Constantinople. The way is open for Sir Thomas Roe, if his noble friends who profess a willingness to his advancement stir in it with their power. This evening the Duke of Buckingham is returned from the Isle of Rhé, and is much welcomed by the King. He has performed that voyage with a noble courage, and indefatigable industry, having endured all manner of wants, and been driven at last to retreat for want of timely supplies. In his retreat he has lost many brave commanders and store of men, which time and the fortune of our nation will soon and fully recover.
- Nov. 18. 98. Capt. John Pennington to the Duke of Buckingham. Has  
Aboard the landed Colonel Spry, Capt. Bucke, and other soldiers, and is going away  
Red Lion, before to the Downs, and so to the Thames. Would have waited on the  
St. Helen's. Duke ashore, but their victuals being short, the ships leaky, and himself not well disposed in health, cause him not to neglect the fair wind. Recommends the bearer, Richard Paxford, in regard of his service done on the boats at the citadel, for gunner of the Vanguard, and Thomas Denton, for cook of the Red Lion.
- Nov. 18. 99. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. That Robert Pricket, preacher at Portsmouth, is entitled to His Majesty's allowance for his great pains in instructing the mariners on board the St. George, the Convertive, and the Garland, in their duties towards God.
- Nov. 18. 100. The same to the same. Recommend William Elleff for Master Gunner of the Assurance, in place of Thomas Burley, who is lame.
- Nov. 18. 101. Answer of Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty, to a complaint exhibited against him by Peter Biscopp, Philip Biscopp, and Peter Plaissart, Dutch merchants, in relation to certain goods on board the Hope, of St. Malo, adjudged prize.
- Nov. 18. Copy of the same.

## VOL. LXXXV. NOVEMBER 19—30, 1627.

1627.  
Nov. 19. Warrant to the Captain of His Majesty's Guards and Clerk of the Cheque to pay to Richard Arrowsmith, one of the Yeomen of the Chamber, the wages belonging to his place, without check in regard of his attendance as keeper of Bearwood Walk, in the forest of Windsor. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 19. 1. The King to Edward Lord Conway, Lord Lieutenant of Hants.  
Westminster. Sir Benjamin Tichborne, Sir Richard Norton, Sir John Cooper, Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer of the Chamber, Sir Edward Conway, Colonel of a Regiment, and the Lieutenant Colonel, and Serjeant Major of the said Sir Edward Conway, Sir Richard Tichborne, Sir Robert Oxenbridge, Sir Henry Whitehead, Sir Francis Neale, Sir Henry Wallop, Sir William Dodington, and Sir Daniel Norton; the High Sheriff of Hants; the Mayors of Winchester, Southampton, and Portsmouth, and Robert Wallop. Commission to execute martial law upon soldiers billeted in Hants. [*Unsigned, and without seal.*]
- Nov. 19. 2. The King to Charles Lord Lambert, Sir Reginald Mohun, Sir  
Westminster. George Chudleigh, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir Barnard Grenville, Sir William Strode, Sir Richard Edgcombe, Sir William Wray, Sir Richard Buller, Sir Robert Killigrew, Sir Francis Vivian, Sir Francis Godolphin, Sir James Bagg, Capt. Henry Woodhouse, John Mohun, Charles Trevanion, and the Mayor of Plymouth. Similar commission to execute martial law upon soldiers billeted in Plymouth and the parts adjacent. [*Copy.*]
- Nov. 19. Warrant for transferring an annuity of 1,400*l.*, granted to James  
Westminster. Duke of Lennox and Earl of March, from the Exchequer to the Court of Wards, and for payment, out of the same Court, of 2,000*l.*, part of the existing arrear of 2,450*l.* [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., No. 31.*]
- Nov. 19. Docquet of the same.
- Nov. 19. Warrant to pay to James Mylles, a Clerk of the Privy Seal, 440*l.*,  
Westminster. for his trouble in attending to the general Privy Seal Loan in 1625. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 30.*]
- Nov. 19. Docquet of the same.
- Nov. 19. Pardon for lives for Isabel Nealor, Anne Lee, "and others," for  
felony. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, November 17.*]
- Nov. 19. Warrant to Sir William Smyth for preservation of the King's  
game at Hill Hall, in Essex, and within five miles' compass of the same. [*Docquet.*]
- [Nov. 19.] 3. Minutes of businesses to be submitted to the King. Mrs. Annesley's suit for a warrant for payment, out of fines to be raised from the undertakers of Ulster, of 1,200*l.*, in lieu of her pension; Sir Robert Harley's suit for course to be taken with those who neglect the King's commission for gold and silver thread; with applications

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.

of Thomas Carey for lease of Shepton Mallet and Curry Mallet, co. Somerset, and Mere, co. Wilts; of John Bonnall, the Four Tellers of the Exchequer, James Mylles, Allen Levingston, and others, — Soulement, and for repair of the Harborough Lodge, in the New Forest.

- Nov. 19. 4. Petition of the Mayor and Jurats of Dover to the Duke of Buckingham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. Maximilian Dancey, the Water Bailiff and Gaoler of Dover, lives in London, and for a month past has not appointed any Sub-bailiff, whereby no courts can be held nor process executed. Pray for inquiry and reformation. Underwritten is a reference to Sir John Hippisley and Lancelot Lovelace, dated at Whitehall, this day.
- Nov. 19. 5. Copy of the same.
- Nov. 19. 6. Inventory of the goods brought into Shoreham, in the Sea Horse, of Granville.
- Nov. 20. Proclamation prohibiting the use of snaffles, and commanding that of bits for riding, on the ground that such horses as are to be employed for service are more apt to be managed by such as shall ride them being used to the bits than to the snaffles. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 70 B.*]
- Nov. 20. Warrant to pay to Thomas Caldwell, the King's barber, 48*l.* 2*s.*, Westminster. for fine linen for barbing cloths. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 32.*]
- Nov. 20. 7. Henry Earl of Holland to the Council. When he parted with the Duke at Exeter, his Grace resolved that the ships and men, which the Earl should have carried to Rhé, should return to Portsmouth with the rest of the fleet. Hourly expects their arrival, and begs that directions may be sent to the Earl of Dorset, Lord Lieutenant of Sussex, for billeting those two regiments, at the charge of 3*s.* 6*d.* per week, to be paid by Capt. Mason, in the places nearest Hampshire and Chichester.
- Nov. 20. 8. Commissioners at Plymouth to the same. By the care of the Duke, when he went from Plymouth, the hurt and sick were to be brought ashore, and the rest, with the fleet, were to repair to Portsmouth. By contrary winds and exceeding ill weather, the fleet has been detained, whereby the sick have been increased, and the victuals shortened. On an assurance from Sir Sackville Crow and Sir James Bagg that ready money should be paid for billeting, the Commissioners have determined to draw all the land forces ashore, and billet them with their commanders, sending the last 2,000 farther into the country. Solicit speedy discharge of the great burthens that these western parts have of late had lain upon them, which would have rendered it impossible for them to undertake this charge without the assistance of Sir Sackville Crow and Sir James Bagg.
- [Nov. 20?] 9. Margaret Brett to Buckingham. Trusts he will not be against her obtaining Lydd for Dr. Aisgill, the King having promised it to

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.

"my lady." If the Duke favours the Bishop of Llandaff, he may be pleased by holding some livings in his own diocese in commendam. The writer's father, Rudd, lived richly there without any.

Nov. 20.  
Portsmouth.

10. Sir Edward Conway to the same. Rejoices to hear the right interpretation the King has made of the Duke's actions, and the good affection shown to him by the people in the west. The troops should be quartered in several shires, or he will have clamours that the sick soldiers are starved and the country robbed. The seamen, according to their ancient custom of disobedience, contrary to command, set the soldiers on shore, so that divers ran away before they could be prevented.

Nov. 20.  
Whitehall.

11. Sec. Conway to his son, Sir Edward Conway. Desired to have had an exact relation of the attempt on the fort, the retreat and embarkation, from him; but the Duke, in the presence of the King and Lords, had delivered so clear an account of the passages, descending even to the good and bold actions of the private soldiers, as exhibited the great patience of the army, and the fair opportunity offered of turning their sufferings into glory, if their virtue had been seconded with the power and succours designed for it. The Duke named every officer in such manner that every hearer was stirred up to give commendations, and if officers and soldiers have thankfulness equal to the honour and obligation done them by the Duke, they will live with their swords or die with them in their hands to pay him that duty. The King commands Sir Edward to express to both officers and soldiers that his Majesty takes in very good part the faith and courage they have made appear, and does so much esteem them for it that he puts \* \* \* [Mutilated.]

Nov. 20.

Minute of the same. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 291.]

Nov. 20.  
Whitehall.

12. The same to the same. Since writing the above, which is public, he has thought good to add, that since the King is pleased to address his directions to him, Lord Conway would not have him leave his charge there before the Duke comes to him. When he thinks he may be spared to go and see his worthy lady, Lord Conway will do his best to procure him leave.

Nov. 20.  
Whitehall.

The same to the Company of Surgeons. To send five or six good chirurgeons down to Portsmouth, with salves, &c., for the relief of the hurt soldiers. [Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 291.]

Nov. 20.  
Whitehall.

13. The same to Sir Francis Willoughby. By his Majesty's command, he has written to Sir Edward Conway to communicate to all the officers and soldiers at Portsmouth what honour the gracious Duke has done them in the testimony he has given of their valour in the late employment, and the King's gracious acceptation thereof, and royal care of them. That those at Plymouth may not be deprived of the like comfort, he sends Sir Francis a copy of the letter he had written to his son, with the King's direction that he should impart the tenor thereof to the officers and soldiers there. [Copy.]

Nov. 20.

Minute of the same, but misdated Nov. 22. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 291.]

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
Nov. 20. 14. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Sir Walter Aston has given bond in 1,000*l.* to purchase lands in Scotland of the yearly value of 100 marks within 12 months.
- Nov. 20. 15. Joshua Downing to Nicholas. Recommends for promotion Chatham Dock. Stephen Light, boatswain of the Phoenix, who had attended the Duke in that capacity in the Triumph.
- Nov. 20. 16. Tabular statement of the proportion of victual required for 12,000 men for one month.
- Nov. 21. The King to Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Maurice Abbot, Henry Westminster. Garway, Abraham Jacob, Bernard Hyde, William Garway, Richard Croshaw, John Williams, and John Milward. Lease of customs of wines and currants, for  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years, at the rent of 44,005*l.*, and upon the terms contained in the confirmation before calendared. [*See Sign Man., November 3, 1627. Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 33.*]
- Nov. 21. 17. Note of the contents of Sir William Becher's letter to the Council of the 17th instant, and of arrangements suggested thereon by Sec. Conway for the disposition of the various bodies of returned troops.
- Nov. 21. 18. Copy thereof.
- Nov. 21. 19. Buckingham to the Commissioners for the Navy. To enter Whitehall. John Steward as Boatswain of the Answer, in place of Thomas Corral, promoted to the Dreadnought.
- Nov. 21. 20. Commissioners for Martial Law in co. Hants to Sec. Conway. Alresford. Such soldiers as have come, they have placed, and will do the like by the rest as soon as they arrive, but intreat him to remove the regiments of Colonels Crosby and Bingley, sent to Winchester, into some other counties.
- Nov. 21. 21. Jo. Fincham to Lord ———. Mr. Browne, who desires to be made a baronet, is purposely come to town, and says, if Fincham cannot do it, Sir Richard Minshawe [Minshull] will do it for him, by the Countess of Buckingham's means. Father Phillips, the Queen's Confessor, sent the writer word, that if "this mischance" had not befallen him, the Queen would have obtained it for him. Wishes to know whether he shall have it, or no, and what his pleasure is for France. Now, or never, is the time for Mr. Page's deliverance. Lord Dorset will sue for the writer's enlargement, but let it be upon 500*l.* bond, and to appear within 10 days' warning. Mr. Cross is not like to have satisfaction for his service if the person addressed stands not to him. The Bishop of Chalcedon has sent to the writer, advising him to be secret, "and not to acknowledge they were found in" his house. Begs the person addressed to burn this, and all the writings, lest his servants should see them.

## Vol. LXXXV.

1627.

Nov. 22.  
Plymouth.

22. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Reports his maintenance of the Frenchmen who returned in the fleet from Rhé. Of the army, numbers, that were in best health, are gone away (as they report) with intent to repair to Portsmouth. Of the sick and wounded, about 1,200 are billeted at Plymouth, and he is paying for them out of the 3,500*l.* left in his hands by the Duke. As the soldiers and mariners daily infect one another, and fall down, it has been held fit to land the soldiers, both those from Rhé and the Lord Holland's, and to billet them in the country, until further order. He will pay for them out of such money as he has left or can raise, until the Duke can send a supply. The soldiers which went with Lord Holland have clothes, and could march to Portsmouth; the others want clothing. Will forward report on a supply of corn to be sent to Rochelle on return of his agent. The officers should be ordered not to forsake their charge. Sir William Courteney will not take charge of Lord Holland's troops without a warrant. Subscribes himself, the Duke's "humble servant and slave."

[Nov. 22 ?]

23. Sec. Conway to the same. The Master of the Company of Surgeons of London, has imprest six of the company to go down to Portsmouth, and appointed one of the wardens to go with them. The Duke is asked to appoint how many shall go to Portsmouth, and how many to Plymouth. [*Minute.*]

Nov. 22.  
Whitehall.

The same to Sir James Bagg. Signifying his Majesty's gracious acceptance and thanks for the timely service he did in sending provisions to the army, which the Duke said, could not have subsisted without them. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 291.*]

Nov. 22.  
Whitehall.

The same to Henry Earl of Holland. Because there are two regiments already billeted in Sussex, Colonel Courteney's and Colonel Spry's are to be quartered in Kent, to which purpose the Lord's letters will be sent thither. [*Minute, ibid.*]

Nov. 22.  
Whitehall.

The same to Sir Henry Marten. Signifying his Majesty's pleasure, that he doth disavow the explanation for a trade with Spain, and will have the proclamation put in execution. And that he will take that Dutch ship which coloureth French goods for good prize, not intending to interrupt honest trade, but warlike provisions. [*Minute, ibid.*]

Nov. 22.  
Plymouth.

24. Sir Francis Willoughby to Sec. Conway. Is forced to give him notice of the misery of the troops, for want of a good wind to transport them to Portsmouth, and to signify, that if there be not some speedy course taken for relieving them from shipboard, where the ablest and soundest of them daily fall sick and die, there will hardly be any of them left alive; leaves the remainder to the relation of Sir Sackville Crow, who has done more out of a charitable disposition than he says he had any commission for.

Nov. 22.  
Blachington.

25. Capt. Richard Gyffard to Nicholas. His regret that Nicholas should entertain an ill opinion of him. Vindicates his plain dealing, and solicits to be employed as Deputy Vice Admiral of Sussex, or

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627. to have some other thing done for him. Continuance of his ill health. Is heartily sorry of the Duke's ill success, but he carried himself most nobly, for which, "I hope, he is beloved by all men."
- Nov. 22. 26. Examination of Edward Bush, by Capt. John Heydon, upon interrogatories respecting the merit of certain pettars [petards?] and floters used in the Isle of Rhé, in the presence of Sir Henry Hungate and Sir John Bath.
- Nov. 22. 27. Report of speeches in the King's Bench of Serjeant Bra'nston, Mr. Noy, Mr. Selden, and Mr. Calthrop, on an application that Sir John Heveningham, Sir Walter Erle, Sir Edmund Hampden, and Sir John Corbet, committed to several prisons on the special command of the King, might be discharged or admitted to bail.
- Nov. 22. 28. Receipt of Henry Fane [Vane] for 7*l.*, delivered by him to Samuel Rolte, gentleman of Lord Vere's company in the Low Countries, and repaid by William Weld.
- [Nov. 22?] 29. Note of arrangements made respecting the surgeons sent to Portsmouth and Plymouth.
- Nov. 23. The King to George Thorpe and John Thorpe his son, commanding Westminster. them to publish a proclamation in a form prescribed, which announces their appointment to the office of Water Bailiff of the Thames, from the Great Bridge of Staines to Cirencester, and sets forth regulations for the government of the fishing upon the said river. [*The Docquet written under this instrument, and signed by the Attorney General, seems rather to apply to Sign Man., Vol. iv., No. 35. Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 34.*]
- Nov. 23. 30. Duke of Buckingham to Sec. Conway, Vice Admiral of Whitehall. Hants, to make sale of all prize vessels and goods within his Vice Admiralty.
- Nov. 23. 31. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Received order from the Council to bring the St. Esprit into Chatham, and to send the Assurance into the Downs, but have no moneys either to press men or supply them with victuals. Suggest transfer of the men of the Convertive, and that the Repulse be brought into Chatham, for repairs.
- Nov. 23. Sec. Conway to the Sheriff of Lincolnshire. To assist George Whitehall. Kempson in the recovering a just debt from John and Richard Bookey, who lurk in privileged places. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 292.*]
- Nov. 23. 32. Edward Nicholas to Thomas Currall. Promise to help him to the Boatswain's place in the Dreadnought.
- Nov. 23. 33. Francis Morice to Nicholas. For appointment of Robert Staple Inn. Chamberlaine, Master Gunner of the George, drummer, one of the guarders of the Medway, for whom the writer and his son Bassano had previously been suitors, to a similar place in one of the ships now void by deaths.

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
Nov. 23. 34. Note of provisions prepared and shipped in the Thames and at Portsmouth, and also of King's ships ready, on being provisioned, to go to sea to guard the coast; also of ships which may be ready in 14 days, and ships at Bristol.
- Nov. 24. Warrant to pay to Sir Robert Karr, Keeper of the Privy Purse,  
Westminster. 1000*l.*, for his Majesty's service. [*The document was prepared in blank. The words "one thousand" were filled in by the King. Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 36.*]
- Nov. 24. Grant to George Thorpe and John Thorpe of the office of Water  
Westminster. Bailiff of the River Thames from Staines Bridge to Cirencester, on surrender of a similar grant made to Richard Coxiter. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 35.*]
- Nov. 24. 35. Petition of Francis Brooke, Storekeeper for Portsmouth, to Buckingham, for an allowance over and above his fee of 20*l.* per annum.
- Nov. 24. 36. Sir Henry Neville to Sec. Conway. For the small business  
Billingbear. between Sir Richard Harrison and himself concerning their walks, doubts not to give him satisfaction, as soon as he can wait upon him, and will sooner relinquish the privileges he has had for 300 years by inheritance than give distaste to his Majesty. Beseeches him to suspend any censure or decree; as it is the King's pleasure, it will be more credit for Sir Henry to give way by consent than constraint.
- Nov. 24. 37. Names of the 60 men who constituted the crew of the Lion, of Newcastle, at the taking of the French ship in the Texel, certified by Sir Sackville Trevor, with a view to their receiving double pay.
- Nov. 24. 38. Proportion of victuals for 3,000 landmen and 4,500 [written 45,000] seamen, for 14 days; with a note of what Sir James Bagg undertook to provide.
- Nov. 25. 39. Sec. Conway to Sir Edward Conway. Wonders that he takes  
Whitehall. no knowledge of the Secretary's letter of the 20th, of which he incloses a copy. Knows not what interpretation may be made of it if by misaccident the work should have passed by. Does not see how he can be spared thence until the companies be settled according to directions he shall receive from the Council. Has delivered the commission [for martial law] to Sir Thomas Jervoise. For the voyage he speaks of, to look for the Dunkirkers is to seek a needle in a bottle of hay. It is many days since advertisement came that 14 of them were about Dungeness, and 20 Hollanders to the eastward of them. His labour belongs not to that harvest, but to a just distribution of the soldiers. Reminds him of the ancient way for the choice of men to companies. The oldest officer to choose first, and so to the youngest, and then the youngest to choose first, and so upward. If this cannot be done he must leave it to chance, which rules much in men's actions. So soon as the troops come from Plymouth the gracious Duke will be with him; "his layed coaches stay still for him at their places."
- Nov. 25. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 292.*]

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
Nov. 26. Plymouth. 40. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Full report of all proceedings at Plymouth, in which Bagg, although not altogether strengthened by warrant, was endeavouring to act honestly, with intention to glorify his Majesty in his regal power, and to honour the Duke's undertakings. Pays for billeting the soldiers until he receives countermand. To-morrow the soldiers are to be landed. The sick ashore are about 1,200; the others are conceived to be 3,000. The payment infinitely takes with the soldiers, who desire but to live and die in the King's service, and under the Duke's command. Sickness of the seamen. Great storm, in which the *St. George*, Sir Henry Mervyn, was saved, with the loss of her mainmast, but the *Mary*, Capt. Quaile, broke from her mooring and ran ashore. Has bought 6,000 bushels of wheat, ready to be delivered before Christ-tide. Will speed the Frenchmen away as soon as Capt. Osborne's ship is ready. Resolves to live and die the Duke's humble servant and slave.
- Nov. 26. Plymouth. 41. The same to Sec. Conway. His overwhelming joy on hearing from Lord Conway of the King's gracious acceptance of the Duke's services. Bagg's obligations to Conway and his gratitude second only to those he owes the Duke. Letters sent for Sir Edward Conway forwarded to Portsmouth. Had he landed there, Bagg would have given him knowledge what a slave Lord Conway has made Bagg and his to his Lordship, Sir Edward, and his house.
- Nov. 26. Plymouth. 42. The same to Nicholas. His joy to see that the Duke is pleased to delight in Nicholas. His comforts great in the Duke's being at Plymouth, and he thanks God he was born to serve him; in his pleasure he delights. Wishes their correspondence to pass by messengers trusted by the Duke. Service remembered to Mr. Murray, Mr. Porter, and "our honest fellow Mason." Thanks for his direction in the business of the tenths. Sends a copy of the warrant. *Incloses,*
42. I. *Duke of Buckingham to Sir James Bagg. Warrant appointing him collector of the Duke's tenths within the port of Plymouth. On board the Triumph, 1627, November 5. [Copy.]*
- Nov. 26. 43. Sir John Wolstenholme to the same. Certain earth brought from Poole, fit for the making of tobacco pipes, has been judged by the officers of the Custom House not fit to be transported into the Low Countries. It has not the denomination of fullers' earth, but it works the same effects, and therefore comes within the compass of the proclamation forbidding the export of fullers' earth.
- Nov. 26. 44. Report by Attorney General Heath of his speech in the King's Bench against the application that Sir Walter Erle, Sir John Corbet, Sir John Heveningham and Sir Edmund Hampden should be discharged or admitted to bail.
- Nov. 26. 45. Note of purchase by Thomas Overman and others from John Letheiwlier, of 400 hogsheds of whale oil, at 22 $\frac{1}{2}$  per tun.

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
Nov. 26. 46. Statement, by J. Brooke, of the damage done to the dock head at Portsmouth by three ships being driven ashore there during the storm on this day.
- Nov. 26. 47. Account of payments ordered to be made in anticipation of ordinary revenue. Total, 274,560*l.* 1*s.*
- Nov. 27.  
Whitehall. 48. Sec. Conway to Sir Fulke Greville and Mr. Reed, to dispose of 100 tons of "oade" [woad], brought in the Star, a Flemish bottom, by John de la Borde, a Frenchman, and adjudged lawful prize in the Admiralty.
- Nov. 27. 49. Commission from Sec. Conway, as Lord Lieutenant of Hants and Captain of the Isle of Wight, appointing John Hobson to have the charge and leading of the company of Ningwood, in the said isle, as their captain and leader.
- Nov. 27.  
Trinity College, Cambridge. 50. James Duke of Lennox to Sec. Conway. Understanding that Dr. Mawe is like to be preferred, whereby the mastership of Trinity College will become void, he prays the Secretary to solicit the King to bestow the mastership on Dr. Topham, who has been the Duke's tutor for 3½ years, and as yet has received no recompence.
- Nov. 27. 51. The sixth interrogatory to be administered to witnesses in behalf of Allen Cooke, defendant in the Exchequer, at the suit of Morgan Farrall and Oliver Fitzgerald. The question is, whether Shave has prayed for the King of Spain as his King, and that at the public mass.
- [Nov. 27.] 52. Deposition of James Nangle, in answer to the above interrogatory, that he has heard Shave pray;—"Protege Dominum Philippum, Regem nostrum, cum prole Philippo."
- Nov. 27. 53. Full report of the arguments in the King's Bench on the application to discharge or admit to bail Sir Walter Erle, Sir John Corbet, Sir John Heveningham, and Sir Edmund Hampden, who stood committed by the King's special command, with the judgment of the Court delivered this day. [*In the handwriting of Attorney General Heath.*]
- [Nov. 27 ?] 54. Note of Judge Fortescue's opinion in the case of David Selby, 31 Henry VI. [*In the handwriting of Attorney General Heath, and probably extracted from the Year Book, with reference to the case of Sir Walter Erle and the others.*]
- Nov. 28.  
Whitehall. Proclamation commanding the repair of noblemen, knights, and gentlemen of quality to their mansion houses in the country, there to attend their services and keep hospitality. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 73.*]
- Nov. 28.  
Westminster. Grant to Sir Thomas Bludder, one of the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, of the office of Surveyor of the Ordnance, with a fee of 2*s.* per diem during his life, to commence from the death of Sir Alexander Brett. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 37.*]

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
[Nov. 28 ?]. 55. The King to the Sheriff of Kent, Sir George Fane, Sir William Twysden, Sir Edward Hales, Sir Thomas Roberts, Sir Dudley Digges, Sir Thomas Walsingham the elder, Sir Edwin Sandys, Sir William Wythens, Sir George Rivers, Sir Humphrey Tufton, Sir Thomas Walsingham the younger, Samuel Boyce, Henry Clarke, Ralph Whitfield, Henry Dixon, Thomas Seilyard, John [*muti-lated*], Charles Thurborne, and John Seilyard. Commission out of the Exchequer to inquire concerning lands held by recusants. [Latin.]
- Nov. 28.  
Devon. 56. Deputy Lieutenants of Eastern Division of Devon to the Council. Three weeks ago they received order from the Earl of Holland for billeting many soldiers in their division, until farther order, with a promise that such order should be taken with expedition. Many of this county refuse either to receive soldiers or pay rates for that service, and there will be a general refusal if there be not speedy order taken. Others complain of what they have already suffered in respect of soldiers. The writers pray that the soldiers may be speedily removed, as was lately promised by the Duke and Lord Holland, or order taken for their pay and government.
- Nov. 28.  
Aboard the  
Victory. 57. William Earl of Denbigh to Buckingham. In the night of the 26th, arose so great a storm, that in Hamoaze, which is held for one of the most secure harbours in the kingdom, and where never ship was heard to have been lost, 15 or 16 of the fleet were driven on the rocks, among which the Bonaventure and Esperance are, it is to be feared, not to be recovered. In Catwater, five and one of them, the Rainbow, are bilged, and, he doubts, lost. The Nonsuch cut her mainmast by the board; the Victory drove with four anchors a head, within half a cable's length of the shore, and so the Happy Entrance. Will take the first opportunity of wind and weather to go to Portsmouth with the ships that are left; but desires to know whether the ships that have discharged their soldiers had not better go for London.
- Nov. 28. 58. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. The shipping most serviceable for transporting the store of victuals for Portsmouth, consists of ships, which have served long, and are unpaid for their former employments, whereby they are disabled and unwilling. There is also great want of mariners, and the freight of bread and beer will be almost double what it may be provided for in those parts. It is suggested, that these provisions may be sold, and the beef, pork, butter, cheese, and pease be transported in two ships. The first month's provisions are in the Downs, if this stormy weather has not driven them to the northward. There is great necessity for taking a house for the Commissioners. The seamen are coming home. On a former occasion, they broke the gates, doors, and windows, and abused the families, where the Commissioners met in private Commissioners' houses, so that every man refuses to be troubled again with such an unruly multitude.
- Nov. 28. 59. The same to the same. The Antelope is not a fit ship to be employed on the Irish coast. That ship and the St. Andrew should be brought round to Portsmouth whilst their provisions last.

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
Nov. 28. Sec. Conway to Nicholas. Giving advice how to prevent the  
Whitehall. running away of soldiers that want officers, which he is intreated  
to show my Lord General. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 292.*]
- Nov. 29. Grant to Sir Thomas Bludder, of the office of Surveyor of the  
Ordnance. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, November 28.*]
- Nov. 29. The King to Lord Keeper Coventry, and the other Commissioners  
Westminster. of recusants' lands. Direction or command to cause all rents  
reserved on any lease of recusants' lands to be made payable only to  
such special receiver as the King should appoint. [*Coll. Sign Man.,  
Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 38.*]
- Nov. 29. Grant to Lawrence Lownes and Matthew Browne, for their lives,  
of the office of Comptrollers of the petty customs and pretermitted  
customs within the port of London, on surrender of a former grant  
to the same Lawrence Lownes and Walter Peyton. [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 29. Warrant to the Wardrobe to deliver to Stephen Nau and John  
Woodington, his Majesty's violins, yearly, such stuff as the other  
King's musicians have. Dated 1627, November 28. [*Docquet.*]
- [Nov. 29 ?] 60. Petition of John Hill, a poor maimed soldier, to John  
Dickenson, one of the Clerks of the Council. Prays him to procure  
a despatch of the petitioner's petition to the Council for recovery of  
the arrears of his pension from the county of Devon.
- Nov. 29. 61. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Appointed carpenters and  
Plymouth. seamen to take a view of the ships damaged in the storm, and now  
sends the result. The like of the storm was never known, nor that  
so many ships were cast ashore in Hamoaze. They were, in their  
opinions, too secure there; and most of this hurt has come from  
want of well mooring. Has appointed Capt. John Harvey to direct  
in getting the ships off. Some experienced shipwrights should be  
sent down. The sailors steal and sell the soldiers' arms. There  
should be a proclamation against it. The soldiers are all landed.  
There are billeted in Devon and Cornwall 2,898, and of sick and  
hurt about 1,200, with 300 and odd officers; 600 sick mariners are  
also billeted in the country. Begs for a supply of money. Thanks  
the Duke for making a report of his services to the King.  
*Incloses,*
61. I. *List of the ships damaged by the great storm at Plymouth,  
with particulars of their several conditions.*
- [Nov. 29.] 62. Copy of the above inclosure.
- Nov. 29. 63. The same to the same. Privately explains the state of his  
Plymouth. payments for the billeting of soldiers, and the importance of keeping  
them up. With much ado, has procured Phineas Andrews, Mr.  
Ashburnham's man, to deliver him 2,000*l.* of the Duke's money  
in his hands, for which he has given a receipt and promise to pay it  
on demand. The money sent by the Earl of Holland is still at  
Plymouth, subject to the Duke's order.

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
Nov. 29. Plymouth. 64. Sir William Courteney to Buckingham. Reports damage done by the storm. Want of clothes, without which the sick will not recover, nor the sound keep their health. Urges the sending a commissary to number the troops, without which his Majesty will pay for a greater number than will attend when he shall require their service.
- Nov. 29. 65. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Have treated with those who make apparel for mariners, for clothes to be sent to Portsmouth, and they absolutely refuse to serve any clothes unless they may have half their money in hand, which will be a matter of 1,500*l*.
- Nov. 29. Plymouth. 66. Sir William Courteney to Sec. Conway. Reports the places in which the troops are billeted. Lord Holland's are in companies in Cornwall; those from Rhé, in Devonshire, by regiments. Great want of clothes. Necessity for a commissary to be sent down with clothes. Without the latter the men will die. Seamen keep the landsmen's arms aboard. Is commanded by the Duke to stay there till he sends for him.
- Nov. 29. Ordnance. 67. Return of stores in the Office of Ordnance, with the amount of possible monthly supply, and of the arrears due to the several contractors. Total of the last amount, 47,265*l*. 10*s*. 6*d*.
- Nov. 29. 68. List of Ecclesiastical Commissioners present at the final hearing of the cause against Frances Viscountess Purbeck, in the Bishop of London's Palace. [*Indorsed by Bishop Laud, who was present, and examined with the register of the Court.*]
- Nov. 30. Royal assent for Dr. Joseph Hall to be Bishop of Exeter, [*Docquet.*]
- Nov. 30. Grant to Sir Edmund Verney, in fee simple, of the manor of Langley Marsh, co. Buckingham, on payment of 450*l*., and with a reserved rent of 61*l*. 0*s*. 4½*d*. [*Docquet.*]
- [Nov. 30?] 69. The Council to the several Lord Lieutenants of Berks, Wilts, Kent, Dorset, Somerset, and Surrey. Form of letter directing them to receive such of the 6,000 men remaining in Devon and Cornwall as the Commissioners at Plymouth should send to them, either to be billeted or to be passed on, allowing those to be billeted 3*s*. 6*d*. per week, and those marching through, 8*d*. per day, for lodging and diet; 12 miles being a day's march. [*Minute.*]
- Nov. 30. Whitehall. 70. The same to the Duke of Buckingham. Request him to issue warrants to the officers of ordnance to permit the purchase of ordnance out of the founder's store, to be put aboard foreign bottoms belonging entirely to the King's subjects.
- Nov. 30. Whitehall. 71. The same to the same. To give order for receiving and billeting within the Cinque Ports, some part of the forces now at Plymouth; every soldier to be allowed 3*s*. 6*d*. per week, which the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer have been ordered to repay.

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
[Nov. 30 ?] The Council to Henry Earl of Holland, Charles Viscount Wilmot, Colonel, Serjeant Major, and Quarter-master General, Sir Edward Conway, and Sir William Becher. Send them copy of letters sent to the Commissioners at Plymouth, for sending the forces there into several other counties. [*Minute, written on the same paper as the minute of the letter of this date to the Lord Lieutenants of Berks and other counties; No. 69.*]
- Nov. 30. 72. George Earl of Totness to Buckingham. By Sir Thomas The Savoy. Stafford, he presented the Duke with a woeful estimate of the weakness of the King's munition in store, and understands that the Duke has moved that a sufficient supply may be provided. But this time, sick of a dry Exchequer, will so procrastinate the business that the kingdom may receive much prejudice. Necessity for contracting for a supply of saltpetre from Hamburgh or Amsterdam, to be sent when those ports are open from frost. Muskets and pikes may be provided in reasonable time in London, if present money be found. As the Duke is like to be principal actor and commander in martial affairs, prays him to have care that they be not taken unprovided.
- Nov. 30. 73. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. Peter Ray being with Sir Sackville Trevor on the capture of the *St. Esprit*, had been placed by him as purser in that ship, but the next void pursership having been previously granted to another, Ray is recommended for some other appointment.
- Nov. 30. 74. Officers of Customs at Swansea to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Swansea. A French ship having been driven into Swansea by extremity of weather, had been stayed. Her lading was Malaga wine and raisins of the sun. Claims had been made to her on behalf of the Lord Privy Seal and the Lord Admiral, and the writers had put in a claim for the King.
- Nov. 30. 75. The same to Henry Norman, Secretary to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Swansea. Sending the above letter, addressed to the Lord Treasurer, and informing him in a postscript that another French ship had been driven into the roads. She had been taken possession of, and was expected to come into the harbour the next tide.
- Nov. 30. 76. State of the loan up to this day, being a continuation of the totals of the account of the 16th instant [see Vol. lxxxiv., No. 89]. The sum now paid into the Exchequer was 157,695*l.* 0*s.* 4*½d.*
- Nov. 30. 77. Another similar account, which contains the particular amounts paid in from each county, as well as the totals above mentioned.
- Nov. [?] Presentation of Dr. Joshua Aisgill to the Vicarage of Lydd, co. Kent, on the resignation of the Bishop of Llandaff. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 39. Latin.*]

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.  
Nov. 78. Bailiffs of Ludlow to the Council. The collector of the loan from that town heretofore received and paid over 78*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* He has since received 7*l.*, which remains in his hands.
- [Nov. ?] 79. — to "the most excellent Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." The Duke has descended so low as to look on the writer with a gracious eye. He has done nothing but his duty, but of his Grace's bounteous godlike nature, he has acknowledged that for service, in his letter sent the writer by Sir James Bagg from Portsmouth. Is prevented humbling himself before the Duke's feet by sickness. His first strength shall bring him to kiss the Duke's hands, and give assurance that his life is not his own when the Duke commands it.
- [Nov. ?] 80. Petition of James Comyne to "the right gracious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Declares to his Highness that he was a volunteer out of Ireland, in Sir Ralph Bingley's regiment, for that unfortunate French journey, in which, as his Highness knows, Sir Ralph was slain, and most of all his regiment. Petitioner hardly escaped with three wounds and the loss of all that he had. Prays for relief.
- [Nov. ?] 81. Petition of Alexander Mach Nacton [Macnaughten ?] to the same. The King gave order that clothes should be given to 200 Highlanders in Lord Morton's regiment, under the command of petitioner and Archibald Campbell. On the voyage to Rhé the clothes were otherwise disposed of. Pray that the same, or the value, may now be given to them, and that Capt. Mason may have order to discharge their pay.
- Nov. 82. Anna Stewart to the same. Congratulations on his return, and supplication that he would overlook the offence against him of her brother, who had been seduced by pickthanks and wicked men to commit errors of friendship against the Duke, but now was determined "to live and die under the wing and protection of so sweet a general." Recommends to him also her orphan son, and solicits to be allowed to kiss his hands, that she may impart things which she cannot write.
- [Nov. ?] 83. List of seven maimed soldiers who desire pensions, signed by the Duke of Buckingham.
- Nov. 84. Satirical lines on the return of the Duke of Buckingham from the Isle of Rhé, entitled, "In reditum Ducis." They commence,—  
 "Art thou return'd again, with all thy faults,  
 Thou great commander of the all-go-naughts !"  
 and conclude,—  
 "Three things have lost our honour, men surmise ;—  
 Thy treachery, neglect, and cowardise."
- Nov. 85. [Sec. Conway ?] to Dr. William Juxon, Dean of Worcester.  
 Whitehall. Begs him, having acceded to the deanery, to put an end to a litigation carried on by the Dean and Chapter against the writer's

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.

chaplain, Mr. Archbold, to avoid a presentation to the rectory of Broadwas, made to him by Dr. Lake, formerly Dean, and the then Chapter. [*Copy.*]

Nov.

86. Sec. Conway to Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer of the Chamber. Blank form of warrant to pay to Francis Taylor,                    *l.*, for his charges for conveying letters from Lord Conway to Lord Holland, in the Isle of Wight, on October 18, 1627. *Annexed,*

86. 1. *Charges of Francis Taylor for the above service (5*l.* 5*s.*); with a request for an extra allowance.*

Nov.

87. Statement, by Nicholas, of the cost of certain numbers of corselets, pikes, muskets, and other arms, prepared with a view to an expedition or reinforcement.

Nov.

88. Note from the Commissioners for the Loan in co. Cambridge respecting Mr. Hagar and Robert Hatly, two special defaulters in that county.

Nov.

89. Copy of the same.

Nov.

90. Reasons why Mr. Carrier should not have a dispensation to enable him, being a spiritual man, to farm the lot and cope of lea ore, and the "Barghmastership within Wirksworth Wapentake," in co. Derby.

Nov.?

91. Difference of poise between iron ordnance made of ordinary, and that made of extraordinary, or refined, metal.

Nov.?

92. Payments on account of two sums of 9,800*l.*, each being the charge for one month's provision for 12,000 men, made ready at London and Portsmouth [by Philip Burlamachi and Sir Sackville Crow, or one of them].

Nov.?

93. Amount of Sir Henry Hungate's expenses in his journey to the Isle of Rhé, 120*l.*

Nov.

94. Statement of the numbers of the several regiments embarked at Portsmouth for the expedition to the Isle of Rhé, with the numbers of subsequent supplies, and the numbers which returned to England. Embarked, 5,934; subsequent supplies, 1,899 returned, 2,989.

Nov.

95. Number of common soldiers of the several regiments which arrived at Portsmouth and Plymouth from the Isle of Rhé. Total, 2,989.

Nov.

96. List of the officers slain and taken prisoners in the expedition to the Isle of Rhé.

Nov.

97. Another list of officers slain and taken prisoners.

Nov.

98. Another similar list.

## VOL. LXXXV.

1627.

[Nov. ?]

99. Charges against Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, and John Prigeon, Registrar of the Commissary Court at Leicester, for favouring Puritans and Nonconformists; submitted to Lord Keeper Coventry and Lord President Manchester.

Nov.

100. Names of defaulters to the loan in the hundred of Horwell's Down, in Wilts.

## VOL. LXXXVI. DECEMBER 1—17, 1627.

Dec. 1.

1. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Have "entered charter-party" with the ships appointed to transport victuals to Portsmouth, that as soon as they arrive there their victuals shall be unladen, and their ships discharged. Desire him to give order accordingly.

Dec. 1.

Golden Grove.

2. Declaration of the circumstances under which the Loper, of Edam, was driven into the haven of Burrey, and there seized by John Lord Vaughan; sent to Sir Francis Cottington to be presented to Buckingham.

Dec. 2.

3. Sir William Russell and William Burrell to William Boswell, Clerk of the Council Extraordinary. Send for certain books delivered to him by command of the Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of the Navy. With underwritten receipt for the same, unsigned.

Dec. 2.

4. Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Sentence has been given in the Admiralty against the Charles at Cowes and the Anne at Portsmouth, so that they are both in the Duke's power to dispose of. Sends particulars of the Charles, and has written for the like account of the Anne. [*Minute.*] *Annexed,*

4. 1. *Particular information of the state, value, and burthen of the Charles, of Nantes.*

Dec. 2.  
Portsmouth.

5. Capt. John Mason to the same. Reports his proceedings as Paymaster. Has received scattered arms sufficient for 120 soldiers; divers being out of repair, should be sent to the Tower to be exchanged. Has landed 324 sick mariners, to be billeted on shore, at 6*d.* per man per day, which payment was imposed on him by the Earl of Holland. Has delivered moneys for 120 maimed and sick soldiers to surgeons sent from London, to be carried to the hospitals of St. Thomas and St. Bartholomew. Without a fresh supply of money next week they shall break. On arrival of the troops from Portsmouth, proposes to discharge the train of artillery and various special officers.

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 2. Sec. Conway to William Towerson. To send report of the state of the Anne, of Calais, now lying at Portsmouth. [*Minute, written on the same paper as the letter of Sec. Conway to Buckingham of this date ; No. 4.*]
- Dec. 3. 6. Sir William Courteney to Buckingham. Received his letter of Plymouth. the 28th, in which he gives him a command of the soldiers that were at sea with Lord Holland. Will first advertise the officers thereof. Most of them are billeted in Cornwall. Will direct them to send a list of all the officers and men. Hears of no disorders by the insolency of the soldiers. Will command the officers to look to their companies.
- Dec. 3. 7. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Sends news from Calais, that Dover Castle. Lord Montjoy, and five or six of better sort of those that were taken, are coming over ; they are looked for at Calais that night. Five Dunkirk ships cast away under the fort—the rest they hear no news of. Many of the landmen have escaped ; all the mariners are drowned. Sends John Daniel to wait on the Duke ; he is to go over to Dunkirk for Mr. Ross. Likes the business in hand better than he did if it be done in time. The ship that brought over Mr. Dulbier's man is there without victuals.
- Dec. 3. 8. The same to the same. Sends up John Daniel, of that town, Dover Castle. who knows well of the business the Duke is about. He was an eyewitness when it was taken by the Spaniard. At that time it was besieged in three several places, as this bearer can relate, and is of opinion it is very probable to be done. Has sent over another. Beseeches him not to enter into this design, but with advice, and "give yourself time to debate it, for it is a business of great consequence, and if it should not take," Hippisley will much doubt the event. He must be sure to have boats to land his men, because the great ships cannot come near the shore. Begs him also to take such course, that whilst engaged with the French the Spaniards do not come and 'devour us up.' "It is such a time for them as they never had."
- Dec. 3. Nicholas to Richard Wyan. To issue commission for confiscation of the Charles, of Havre-de-Grace, and the Francis, of Ludereau, seized near Swansea, as *bona inimicorum*. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 69.*]
- Dec. 3. 9. William Boswell to Sir William Russell and William Burrell. Westminster. Send the books mentioned in their letter of the previous day. On the fly-leaf is a receipt for the same, signed "William Mason."
- Dec. 4. Grant to Margaret Ashton of an almsroom in Clark's Hall, London, for life. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 4. Confirmation to William Baxter of an assignment made to him by the Lord Chief Baron, Sir James Fullerton, and Baron Trevor (lessees in trust of the King's lands when Prince of Wales), of the manor of Whitworth, with grant of the reversion to his son, William Baxter, for which there is paid 490*l.*, and the former rent of 13*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* advanced to 27*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 4. Grant to Anne Cooke, similar to that to Margaret Ashton. [Docquet.]
- Dec. 4? Grant to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward, for 21 years, of 10,000 cords of wood yearly in the Forest of Dean, to be employed in making of iron or otherwise, paying for the same 6s. 8d. per cord. [Docquet.]
- Dec. 4. Grant to Jane Hunt, similar to that to Anne Cooke. [Docquet.]
- Dec. 4. Warrant under the Privy Seal, authorizing Henry Lee, Thomas Bownest, William Ashwell, and Philip Burlamachi, to be his Majesty's agents for the importation of Spanish or other foreign tobacco, that is, 50,000 weight during one year from Michaelmas last, and 2,000 weight for supply of last year's defect. [Docquet.]
- Dec. 4. Warrant to pay to the creditors of Brian O'Rourke 634*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.*, remainder of 760*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* granted to him by King James. [Docquet.]
- Dec. 4. Grant to Sir Roger Palmer and Alexander Stafford of the manor and park of Hanworth, co. Middlesex, for 47 years, on payment of 228*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.*, with a rent of 10*l.* per annum. [Docquet.]
- Dec. 4. 10. Inventory, by Sir John Drake, of the Duke's tenths of the Boonfammo [Bonne femme?], taken by the George, of Bristol, and the St. Mary, taken by the Recovery, of the same place.
- Dec. 4. 11. Capt. John Weddell to Buckingham. Reports proceedings in endeavouring to get off the Rainbow ashore in Catwater. They have got out 26 pieces of ordnance, but want the help of Jacob, the diver, to remove 10 more, which lie in the hold. Want also an order for the crews of other ships riding there to assist them.
- Dec. 4. 12. Sec. Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry. Mr. Cave, Lord Whitehall? Conway's kinsman, having been sentenced in the Star Chamber in a cause betwixt him and one Blewett, the Lord Keeper is appealed to, to moderate the costs of suit. [Copy.]
- Dec. 4. Minute of the same. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.]
- Dec. 4. 13. Sir James Bagge to Capt. John Newman and William Davyle. Warrant to press in the hundreds of Coleridge, Stanborough, and Hayton, co. Devon, sixty seamen, to be employed in the special work of rescuing the Rainbow and Bonaventure, which, having been driven ashore on the rocks, were likely to perish.
- Dec. 5. 14. Advice of Capt. John Heydon [addressed to the Duke of Buckingham] with reference to a particular design then in hand, to seize some fortified town belonging to the enemy. He gives account of the accidents which have led to the failure of several similar attempts, and notes the various circumstances, the conjunction of which was necessary to success.

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 5. 15. Henry Earl of Holland to Buckingham. Recommends Capt. [Portsmouth.] Mason's suggestion of cashiering unnecessary officers [*see his letter of December 2, 1627, No. 5*]. To-morrow they will give account of what ships will be fit to set to sea. Fears they will be but few, most of them having leaks or other defects not to be repaired there, where there is no dock, which is a great omission in some of our great officers, for since the Duke went, the Earl was two or three times with Harry Mainwaring, to let then know that it was the King's absolute command that some money should be advanced for their service, if necessary. The sooner the ships are sent about to the Thames the better, or, what with the sick and the runaways, they will not be sufficiently manned. The Earl subscribes himself to be "the most particular and entire servant" that ever vowed himself to be the Duke's servant.
- Dec. 5. 16. John Lord Vaughan to the same. Reports the arrival in distress in the river of Burrey, of a ship of Edam, laden in Spain, of which he had sent further particulars to Sir Francis Cottington [*see December 1, 1627, No. 2*]. Congratulates the Duke on his safe arrival in England, and supplicates him to work Lord Vaughan's re-establishment in his former place, to which his 12 years' service give him lawful claim.
- Dec. 5. 17. Memorandum for the same, to establish a course of some satisfaction for the several artificers for the arms, which they have been enjoined by him to bring in monthly.
- Dec. 5. 18. Lord Keeper Coventry to Sec. Conway. Sends certificate in Ely House. a business referred to him and other judges by the King. It appears from the indorsement that it was "concerning Mr. Downes."
- Dec. 5. 19. Roger Pimble, post at Charing Cross, [to the same?]. Explains the occasion of the delay in delivery of packets for the Lord Charing Cross. Chamberlain and Lord Holland, received by the writer on the 1st inst.
- Dec. 5. 20. Bill of charges of Robert Keayne, for making pages and footmen's liveries for the same, 23*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*
- Dec. 5. Nicholas to Richard Wyan. To issue commission for confiscation of a French ship forced by weather into the harbour of Llanelly. The bearer, Walter Vaughan, will give him the particulars. [*Copy. Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 70.*]
- Dec. 5. 21. Capt. Joshua Downing to Nicholas. Recommends William Chatham Dock. Stanley for cook for the Red Lion, or the French ship at Harwich [St. Esprit]. The Convertive and Repulse have come into the river, but the men of the former will not go into the Assurance, until they have received their wages.
- Dec. 5. 22. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. The Susan and Ellen, lately returned from Rhé, has come into the river out of victuals. The men clamour for wages and victuals, and much disturb the commissioners at their meetings. Other ships are daily expected.

## Vol. LXXXVI.

1627.

Pray him to move the Duke as to how these ships shall be victualled. The Clerk of the Cheque at Portsmouth reports the same of ships there. Desire to know if they shall order victuals to be supplied out of those provided for Rhé. Ill accidents at Portsmouth to the wharfs and storehouses in the late extreme storms. The Anne, of Woodbridge sent to Shoreham with provisions, went ashore at Margate. Sir John Hippisley took away her best anchor and cable, "as a fee for the ship's casting away;" pray for a warrant for their restoration, the ship being in the King's service.

- Dec. 5. 23. Survey of materials necessary for weighing off the Rainbow.
- Dec. 6. The King to the Dean and Chapter of Wells, for Edward Abbotts, chief Chanter there, to be preferred to the next residentiary's place. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 6. Warrant to the Court of Wards for payment to Elizabeth Baker, servant to the Queen, of 495*l.*, due to his Majesty for composition of the wardship of Thomas Baker. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 6. Licence to the Company of Drapers, of London, to purchase lands in mortmain to the value of 200*l.* per annum, in accordance with the will of Mr. Kendrick. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 6. Grant to Francis Marrett of an almsroom in Ewelme. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 6. Pardon to Martin Russell, Thomas Mason, and John Long, indicted of felony for running away from their captains after having been pressed. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 6. Grant to John Witherings, for his own life and the life of John Ferne, of the office of Master of the Game of Swans, on surrender of a grant made to Sir William Andrewes. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 6. Pardon to Philipp[a], wife of Thomas Wombwell, goldsmith, for buying a gold chain and other things stolen from Capt. Andrewes by Johan Prethroe, executed for the same. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 6. Warrant to pay to John Wood, his Majesty's servant, 200*l.*, for expenses in his late employment to Piedmont, and accommodating him for other foreign services. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 6. 24. Edward Earl of Worcester to Buckingham. Were his feet able to carry him, these lines should not have been troublesome to him. Two French ships have by tempest been driven on the Welsh coast in Gower land, co. Glamorgan, where, since the time of Edward III., his ancestors have had all the forfeitures belonging to the Admiral, which he is confident his Grace will never abridge. Understands a commission has been procured out of the Admiralty for seizing these ships; begs that it may be superseded, and that his liberties may not receive impeachment. Will be answerable for every pennyworth of the goods that any way may fall to the Duke's right.
- Worcester House.

## Vol. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 6. 25. Minute of composition made by the Commissioners for recusants' revenues with Henry Lusher, of London. His stock and personal estate being valued at 80*l.*, the Commissioners compounded with him at a rent of 4*l.* per annum.
- Dec. 7. 26. Deputy Lieutenants of Surrey to the Council. Beg them to take into consideration the smallness and poverty of that county, and their late great payments for soldiers, and to relieve them from the charge of billeting and maintaining soldiers to be removed from Devon and Cornwall.
- Dec. 7.  
Plymouth. 27. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Has got most of the ordnance out of the *Rainbow* and *Bonaventure*, and will be prepared to labour upon them at the next spring tide, as also upon *Quaile's* ship. Desires the Duke to send some man of experience in these labours, and also a commission with authority to press. Nothing will advantage the King's service more than the death of one runaway. Will victual the squadron of ships ordered to the sea under the Earl of Denbigh and Sir Henry Mervyn out of stores going to *Rhé* with Lord Holland. Great want of men. Capt. Osborne has used little despatch with the *Peter* and *John*. Bagg now takes it into his own hand, but Lord Denbigh suggests that the French should be sent in a small ship or two which should be given to them. Sends list of the army. There are six or seven hundred runaways. Army paid until the 10th instant. Is not able to go farther. Gratitude and attachment of the men to the Duke. Great want of clothing, especially among the mariners. Above 600 sick mariners billeted at 4*s.* 8*d.* per week. *Incloses,*
27. 1. *List of the army billeted in Devon and Cornwall. Total of officers and soldiers, except the sick, 3,255, and total of sick 1,302. Dead since the return of the fleet, 200.*
- Dec. 7.  
Samborne. 28. Sir Richard Gifford to the same. Incloses a petition which the Mayor and Aldermen of Winchester, understanding that he was at Portsmouth to attend the Duke's coming thither, sent to him to present.
- Dec. 7. 29. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Suggest that it would be better that the *Red Lion* should be brought into Deptford rather than into Woolwich, as ordered by the Duke. They will send jury masts from Portsmouth to Plymouth for the dismasted ships there. The ships cannot be repaired without being brought round to Chatham; on account of which they request an impress of 500*l.* They have ordered the sick men arrived at Chatham in the *Repulse* to be placed in houses ashore, and to be provided with necessities.
- Dec. 7. 30. Sec. Conway to Capt. Francis Uvedale. Requests him to deliver to the bearer, for the widow of Sir Henry Spry, a trunk given by Capt. York on his death to Sir Henry Spry, and now fallen into the hands of Capt. Uvedale. [*Copy.*]
- Dec. 7. Minute of the same, in which Capt. Uvedale is described as "Captain of the *Primrose*." [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.*]

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 7. 31. Sir James Perrott to ——— Thorowgood, Secretary to the Earl of Pembroke. To acquaint the Lord Admiral's secretary with the propriety of appointing a register in the courts of Admiralty in Wales, and to recommend John Burton for the office.
- Dec. 7. 32. Note of all the returned ships of the Fleet at Portsmouth. Nine might be repaired there if materials were sent, eight would nee dto be dry docked.
- [Dec. 7.] 33. Suggestion for enforcing the payment of the rent of a decime or tenth part reserved by King Henry VIII. on the grants made by him of the lands of the dissolved religious houses.
- Dec. 8.  
Whitehall. Proclamation to prevent the purloining of arms, powder, and other munition and habiliments of war by the soldiers and mariners of the returned fleet. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 74.*]
- Dec. 8.  
Westminster. 34. The King to Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Edward Earl of Dorset, Lord Lieutenant of Sussex, Sir Henry Compton, Sir Thomas Pelham, Sir Walter Covert, Sir Richard Lumley, Sir John Sherley, Sir Thomas Parker, Sir Thomas Sackville, Sir Alexander Temple, Sir William Ford, Sir John Carrill, and Sir William Morley, Knights, Richard Amherst, Serjeant-at-law, Richard Lewkenor, Edmund Alford, Nicholas Jordan, Thomas Whatman, Robert Morley, of Glynd, Edward Lynsey, and Anthony Fowle. Commission to use martial law in the punishment of offences committed by soldiers billeted in co. Sussex. [*Copy.*]
- Dec. 8.  
Whitehall. 35. The Council to Capt. Douglas, Capt. Ackmorty [Auchmuty?], and Capt. Murray. On remonstrance made to his Majesty by Mons. Joachimi, Ambassador for the States, the persons addressed are ordered to discharge three Dutch ships, bound for Rouen, lately surprised and brought to the Isle of Wight. [*Copy.*]
- Dec. 8.  
Plymouth. 36. Sir William Courteney to Buckingham. By the advice of Sir James Bagg sends note of particulars in which he wishes to receive the Duke's directions. They related to things fit to be done on removal of the army.
- Dec. 8.  
Whitehall. Sec. Conway to the Commissioners for Martial Law in Hampshire. Sends them a petition presented by Winchester, to be eased of two regiments, which they are to send to such counties as are most convenient and least charged. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.*]
- Dec. 8. 37. Attorney General Heath to [Sec. Conway?] The judges, having considered the words testified against Mr. Pyne, have directed him to return their answer to his Majesty. No words of themselves make treason; but, if a person be indicted for intending and compassing the death of the King, words spoken may be laid down in the indictment as evidence of the fact, which matter of fact is properly belonging to the jurors to try.

## Vol. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 8. 38. Copy of the above, with the addition of a copy of the question demanded in Pyne's case by the King's Majesty of his Judges, and a copy of the answer of the Judges, certified by the Attorney General.
- Dec. 8. 39. Another copy of the same.
- Dec. 8. 40. Bishop Morton, of Coventry and Lichfield, to Sec. Conway. Lichfield Palace. Requests him to recommend Mr. Jeffray, late Chaplain to Lord Forfar, Ambassador in Spain, to his Majesty, for appointment to a benefice likely to lapse to the King by simony.
- Dec. 8. 41. Certificate of pilots, masters, and mariners of Bristol, that the harbours and roads of that port are not safe for such shipping as the St. Andrew and the Antelope, on account of the want of water and the character of the anchorage.
- Dec. 9. 42. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Send account of the weak state of the Navy, praying him also to consider the condition of the merchant ships in the King's service. If the mariners be not paid, the King's charge will increase daily, the charge for freight and wages being near 5,000*l.* a month, besides the discouragement and daily loss of men by sickness, the disabling of the owners in their means of livelihood, and the discouragement of others who will neither build nor repair, and so the shipping of the kingdom will decay. If the stores also be not replenished it will not be possible to set forth a fleet next year in any convenient time.
- Dec. 9. 43. The same to Nicholas. In the absence of the Duke, the Commissioners appointed Philip Johnson, boatswain of the St. Esprit; the Duke at the Isle of Rhé appointed another person. Johnson is recommended for the first vacant boatswainship.
- Dec. 9. 44. William Jeffray to William Weld, Secretary to Lord Conway. Lichfield Palace. The rectory of Whitwell, co. Derby, is likely to be void by reason of simony in the incumbent. The Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield has procured it from the Lord Keeper, but as it falls out to exceed 20*l.*, and so is in the King's own gift, the writer solicits Mr. Weld, for the love's sake that hath been between his brother and the writer, to move Lord Conway on his behalf.
- Dec. 10. 45. Commissioners for management of the Duke of Buckingham's estate to Nicholas, to signify to the Duke that Capt. Harris has declared his accompt for the goods seized in Ireland, and paid the money to Mr. Oliver.
- Dec. 10. Sec. Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry. Recommending Mr. Saunderson to be parson of St. George's in Southwark. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.*]  
Whitehall.
- Dec. 10. 46. Dr. William Smyth to Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells. On his return thither, Mr. Harrington was converted, suspended, and summoned to make his appearance [before Bishop Laud]; but he has endeavoured to ease that Bishop of the trouble, for on Saturday  
Wadham College.

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.

last a Commission from his Majesty was "published and sate upon." When scruple was made by some of the Fellows, how far it was consistent with the power of the Bishop as their Visitor, it was alleged, that nothing was done which the Bishop had not given way to. Dr. Smyth expects that, when they have taken their depositions, he shall be summoned. Hopes to find means to shift it off, till he knows the Bishop's pleasure, which he shall precisely follow. [*Indorsed by Bishop Laud.*] *Incloses,*

46. I. *Sum of Mr. Harrington's petition to the King, by which he obtained the Commission above mentioned; with a note also of the contents of the Commission. Indorsed by Bishop Laud.*

Dec. 10. 47. Account of the French fleet, principally from St. Malo, now trafficking in Spain and the Straits.

Dec. 11. 48. Petition of Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells, and Visitor of Whitehall. Wadham College, to the King. Hath depending before him, as Visitor of Wadham College, a cause of Mr. James Harrington's, about the holding of his fellowship longer than it is conceived he may by the Statutes. Mr. Harrington, to the casting of the Visitor's power, has surreptitiously obtained a Commission under the Broad Seal, to have the business examined by foreign judges. Desires the King would be pleased to recall the commission. Underwritten is a fiat, granting the petitioner's request, and that the Lord Keeper give notice to the Commissioners to leave the matter to the Visitor's determination.

Dec. 11. 49. Sir Thomas Button to Buckingham. Incloses letter written Aboard the from Scilly, which relates his course from Bristol to Scilly. Antelope, Announces his arrival at Plymouth. His ship's provisions spent, but Plymouth. he has on board provisions (except beer), intended for the Isle of Rhé, which will be sufficient for him for 34 days. His ship must be graved, which he will have done in 14 days. French ships off the Severn. Sir Henry Mervyn being appointed for the Narrow Seas, and Sir Henry Palmer for the west, the writer requests that he may be employed to look after the Severn, with such ships as are thought fit. *Incloses,*

49. I. *The same to the same. Left King Road, with the Antelope and the St. Andrew, on November 7, with five weeks' provisions. After doubling the Land's End, sprang a leak, and was compelled to bear up to Scilly, where he had been detained, by "the most extremest storms." Designs to hasten to Plymouth, and thence with all diligence to the Duke, whom he presumed to be in Rhé. Scilly, 1627, December 6.*

Dec. 11. 50. Sec. Conway to the same. Presumes to remember him, that Whitehall. the time passes for removing the soldiers, and that the keeping a burthen upon one county may multiply difficulties which would be easilier borne being dispersed. Suggests, that, as well propounded

## Vol. LXXXVI.

1627.

by Mr. Stroud [Strode?], the 1,000*l.*, about to be sent down for "shoes and stockings," should be sent down for "shoes, stockings, and conduct money;" adding, that whatsoever they should disburse more for that service should be duly paid. This, it is conceived, would induce the county to disburse the conduct money. Money should be sent to the Treasurer of the Army to pay the officers. Sickness disables him from paying his personal duties.

Dec. 11.  
Plymouth.

51. William Earl of Denbigh to the same. Hoped, beside the Vanguard, Garland, and Happy Entrance, to have sent out ten others on the service by the Duke so much importuned, but on survey, finds hardly two fit for the service. Would gladly have had the Victory one, but she is fitter for the dock than the sea. With her, and so many others as may be found fit, will haste to Portsmouth. Arrival of Sir Thomas Button. His ships unserviceable. The Masters have some hope to recover the Rainbow and the Bonaventure, but he doubts. The Esperance, and most of the rest, are come off, but are much hurt.

Dec. 11.

52. Petition of Edward Laverick and his partners in shipping to the same. Have had five ships in the King's service since the beginning of the expedition to Cadiz, and one of them, the William, of Ipswich, was battered and spoiled by the fort at St. Martin's. Pray for repair of that ship, and payment for the rest.

Dec. 11.

53. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. To send warrant for the St. Claude to take certain cordage from Portsmouth to Plymouth, and to lash on each side of their ship, above the ordnance, two masts of the greatest size, that are at that place.

Dec. 11.  
Purley, near  
Reading.

54. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Still so weak as not to be able to go, nor well to, stand, and advised by his physicians to avoid any business. His first business shall be, to make out an account of the money received from the Duke, and provisions made by him, for which their must be a Privy Seal or Great Seal, expressing that the King owes the Duke so much. Prays that his deputies may continue to execute his offices.

Dec. 11.  
Plymouth.

55. Sir James Bagge to the same. Having received no commands from the Duke in answer to his letters of the 29th ultimo, incloses copies thereof. Mr. Mason has arrived, to whom he will leave the payment of the army. Arrival of Sir Thomas Button and Capt. St. John. What Sir Thomas writes, he knows not, "but you know his way." Is victualling for Sir Henry Mervyn, the Vanguard, Garland, and the Happy Entrance. Care of the Earl of Denbigh. Two French ships put into Milford Haven, and two more on the Welsh coast. *Incloses,*

55. I. *Sir James Bagge to Buckingham. [Copy. Plymouth, 1626, November 29. See Vol. lxxxv., No. 61.] Incloses,*

55. I. 1. *List of ships damaged in the storm. [Copy. See Vol. lxxxv., No. 61.]*

55. II. *The same to the same. [Copy. Plymouth, 1626, November 29. See Vol. lxxxv., No. 63.]*

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 11. 56. Capt. James Mervyn to Nicholas. On survey, by Sir John  
Portsmouth. Watts and others, the ships are found very insufficient for present  
service. Not ten of his men able to do any business in the ship,  
having a desperate sickness amongst them. Having business  
of his own in London and Wiltshire, prays licence to follow the  
same.
- Dec. 12. Warrant to pay to William Ward, goldsmith to the Queen, 700*l.*,  
for a rich tablet sold to his Majesty, and presented to the Amba-  
sador of the Duke of Mantua. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 12. 57. William Earl of Denbigh to Buckingham. The surveyors  
Plymouth. report that four other merchant ships may be made ready with some  
small supply of their wants.
- Dec. 12. 58. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. On survey can find only  
Plymouth. five merchant ships that will be fit for service at the end of the  
week, with victuals for two months, besides three King's ships.  
Arrival of Sir Thomas Button. If the merchant ships shall not be  
ready as soon as the King's ships, he intends to put to sea without  
them. Intelligence from Barnstaple respecting French ships about  
that coast. Purposes, in his readiness to obey the Duke's commands,  
to go in the Vanguard, a foul and very infectious ship. The  
St. George cannot be refitted until after Christmas. Proposes that  
it should be left in charge of his son, to be ready for him on his  
return.
- Dec. 12. 59. Capt. John Pennington to the same. Is fearful to adventure  
London. out for fear of a relapse. Prays the Duke to speak to the Treasurer  
to pay the 1,000*l.* which the King bestowed on him for a reward  
for the French prizes. Has received no pay these 18 months.  
Applies for the Surveyorship of the Ordnance, or if that be disposed  
of, for the office of Gentleman Porter of the Tower. His only aim is  
to do the Duke continual service.
- Dec. 12. Sec. Conway to Capt. Heigham. To preserve as many of the  
Whitehall. goods of Serjeant Major Watkins as he can find, for the use of his  
widow. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.*]
- Dec. 12. 60. Information of the same to the Lords Committees for examina-  
tion into the state of the Treasury of the Chamber. Ill health  
prevents his personal attendance upon them. The Treasury of the  
Chamber has been at such an ebb these many weeks, that he has  
been constrained himself to send packets for the King's service, to  
the value of 400*l.* or 500*l.* The Exchequer is so bare of money, that  
he receives not the King's allowance for intelligence, which, as well  
as the packet, is likely to stand still for want of money. Necessity,  
at this conjuncture, to endeavour to get intelligence. Slow and  
negligent advertisements of very evil consequence.
- Dec. 12. 61. Copy of the same.

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 12. 62. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Thanks for his assistance  
Dover Castle. against one Hardy. Sends letter from Hastings, and begs him to help  
them all he can. Has received the Duke's order to billet soldiers in  
the Cinque Ports, but it does not specify how many. *Incloses,*
62. 1. *Mayor and Jurats of Hastings to Sir John Hippisley.*  
*When their boats went last on their voyage to Yarmouth,*  
*they petitioned for a ship of war to protect their coast,*  
*whereupon the Council sent them 40 soldiers for four*  
*weeks. Now they are about, on pretence of the former*  
*precedent, to have 100 soldiers billeted on them. The*  
*town is impoverished for want of free fishing, and by*  
*the better sort forsaking the town to avoid danger and*  
*charge. Intreat him to intercede with the Duke to*  
*free them from this heavy charge. (Hastings, 1627,*  
*December 10.)*
- Dec. 12. 63. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Hopes that the Rainbow and  
Plymouth. the Bonaventure will be saved. Repeats information respecting the  
St. George, and his selection of the Vanguard, contained in his letter  
to the Duke of this day. Solicits Nicholas's influence with the Duke  
that he may not be permanently put out of the St. George. In a  
postscript, dated the day following, he states that all things are so  
out of order, that, with all his endeavours, he shall not put to sea  
so suddenly as he had written. Great contagion among the ships.  
There have been buried 500 men since the coming in of the fleet.  
The condition of the poorer sailors most miserable. Winter employ-  
ment will eat out more than the enemy, unless there be better pro-  
vision of clothes for them. William Davyle wishes him to write to  
Sir James Bagge to despatch him. He receives nought but delays.
- Dec. 12. 64. Rowland Thicknes to Sir Sackville Trevor. Report, by  
Aboard the prize [St. Esprit]. colliers driven by foul weather into the Texel, that the two French  
ships and the pinnace are riding "where we took this ship."
- Dec. 12. 65. Memorandum that Fillis Aline, master of the Mary, of New-  
castle, was hired to bring the goods of Bishop Neile, of Winchester,  
from Durham Castle to London.
- Dec. 12. 66. Receipt by Anne Coppin to Endymion Porter for 20*l.*, a  
quarter's rent.
- Dec. 13. 67. The Council to the Commissioners at Plymouth. Have  
appointed 1,000*l.*, to be paid to the Paymaster of the Army, for  
providing shoes and stockings for the soldiers, and conduct money to  
pass them out of that county to the next county to which they are  
directed. If the amount be insufficient, they are to obtain the rest  
from the country, which shall be repaid.
- Dec. 13. 68. Sir James Bagge to Buckingham. Is earnestly expecting the  
Plymouth. Duke's commands. The Earl of Denbigh goes for Portsmouth that  
day. At work to save the Rainbow, and adventures to please the  
Duke by doing it without warrant. Will provision Sir Henry

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.

Mervyn's ships with the best he may, but the provisions sent from London to Rhé prove defective. Mariners will be a great want. Their disobedience will make him the first minister of their punishment. Some he has committed to gaol for trial. Will account to Mr. Mason for 2,000*l.* received from Mr. Andrews, and 1,000*l.* from Mr. Sanderson.

Dec. 13.- Aldersgate St. 69. Sir Henry Marten to Buckingham. Sends the brief made to justify the Grand Louis of Olona to be lawful prize. On this brief one can judge no otherwise, nor hold them worthy of the Duke's favour, whose pass has been so abused. It is a manifest case of supply and assistance to the enemy. *Incloses,*

69. 1. *Brief above mentioned.*

Dec. 13. Plymouth. 70. Capt. John Mason to the same. Reports his arrival at Plymouth, and proceedings in discharging ships and in paying for the soldiers' billets. The money is not in such measure as was intended, for of the 5,000*l.* left in charge of Lord Holland, and 4,400*l.* of the Duke's money in the custody of Phineas Andrews, Mason has received only 4,248*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, the residue having been delivered to Sir James Bagg, whereby Mason can neither give satisfaction to the officers nor answer the expectations of those in Hampshire. The number of soldiers above 4,000. Hopes to prevail with the country to supply shirts, shoes, and stockings, on assurance of satisfaction from Sir James Bagg. Unless the Duke procures money for the troops all will fall from order, and Mason must expect a purgatory, if not hellish, incessant torment. The Merlin, brought home from La Flotte by Mr. Crowe, and the Katherine, shall be sent round to Deptford.

Dec. 13. 71. Sec. Conway to Sir John Hippisley. René Malheue, detained at Dover, is servant to Mr. Stedolph, one of the Esquires of the Body to his Majesty. He is to be sent up unless there be some particular matter against him, which in that case is to be reported. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 13. 72. Stephen Alcock to Nicholas. Mr. Holt can weekly brew, at Newport, Southampton, and Portsmouth, 80 tons of beer, and bake 30,000 of biscuit.

[Dec. 13.] 73. J. Dulbier to the same. For a pass for Mons. de la Roche to be sent upon the Duke's order into Holland, with a letter to Sir John Hippisley to assist him. [*Fr.*]

Dec. 13. Plymouth. 74. Capt. John Mason to the same. The Merlin, which his Grace wrote for, and the Katherine, have been furnished with necessaries to go about to Deptford. The moneys delivered to Sir James Bagg, altogether 6,500*l.*, should have been sufficient to have stopped a great gap, besides salt worth 3,000*l.* taken into his possession. Mason has the worst end of the staff, and if he had not confidence in the Duke's endeavour to raise money, would retire himself "into Tessel's barren deserts," rather than endure the incessant clamours and mutinous behaviours of the distressed soldiers.

G G 2

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 14. 75. Sir William Courteney to Buckingham. On Monday the  
Plymouth. Commissioners meet at Tavistock. Order shall be taken to stay 500 men, to be sent to Scilly. Arrangements for procuring a perfect list of the army. Has ordered the spare arms to be delivered to Mr. Josselyn, Clerk of the Ordnance. The Duke orders him to allow no abuse nor mutiny amongst the troops. Will punish all offences, and hopes the Duke will bear him out if he does not strictly follow the letter of the law.
- Dec. 14. 76. Sir John Hippisley to the same. There landed last night  
Dover Castle. Lord Montjoy and Frenchmen that came over with him. Hippisley complains that they presently sent post away to give notice of it, so that he was unable to give the Duke the first news. Wishes a warrant that none may be horsed until he be made acquainted, which is the rule in France and Spain. If the Duke intends to go on with "the business," it will be fit to make ready the King's House there, for he must have most of his provisions from thence. If he stands to have them from London, he will be served as he was in the Island. Wishes permission to victual and send out one of the King's pinnaces just come in there.
- Dec. 14. 77. Capt. Richard Plumleigh to the same. Was forced to leave  
Poole. his own ship at Plymouth, and take passage in the St. Anthony, a pinnace to Capt. Pennington's squadron. Relates an encounter with a Dunkirker mounting 26 guns, with whom they fought all night, but ultimately escaped by running ashore in Studland Bay.
- Dec. 14. Sec. Conway to Colonel Morton. To forbear disposing of any  
Whitehall. moneys or goods of Capt. Watkins in his hands, till the law have judged to whom they belong. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.*]
- Dec. 14. 78. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Mr. Lovelace and himself  
Dover Castle. find both the Danceys in great fault, as he will see by their return; but until the business be ended, they desire that Maximilian Dancey may be sent down to execute the place; there is now no justice done.
- Dec. 15. 79. Petition of Richard Herbert to "the right gracious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Having been ordered by the Council to prosecute a suit in the Admiralty for enemies' goods stayed by certain Welshmen, the goods were ultimately adjudged to the King. Petitioner having obtained the usual process to be fixed in the Exchange, in Exchange time, and in the full concourse of merchants, he was threatened to be hanged by John Health, who also said he would hang the Welshmen who had, as he said, piratically surprised the said goods. On complaint thereof proceedings were taken in the Admiralty, where Health, on Nov. 8 last, stated that he used those words because Sir John Eliot had then granted his warrant to

1627.

VOL. LXXXVI.

commit those Welshmen, which plainly imports a confederacy, by reason that Sir John Eliot granted forth his warrant three weeks after "this outrage," and not before. Prays that the Judge of the Admiralty may certify the truth herein. Underwritten is a reference to Sir Henry Marten accordingly.

Dec. 15.

80. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. In answer to complaints made to the Duke, they state what shipwrights they had sent to Plymouth, and what instructions had been given them. In the preservation of the ships on shore they will need crabs, crab-bars, launching-tails, and blocks, for which the Duke should give warrant; also a warrant for the St. Claude to transport provisions from Portsmouth to Plymouth for the use of the ships there.

Dec. 15.

81. John Fincham to Sec. Coke. Mr. Cross can get some 10*l.*, or 20 marks, for the enlargement of Mr. Page, the moiety whereof would help to defray the charges of the writer's imprisonment, of which he is now very weary. The sooner he is released the better. Prays that Mr. Cross may have his discharge on bail, as was formerly done for Mr. Page.

Dec. 15.

82. William Burrell to Sir Allen Apsley. Warrant to deliver victuals for 50 men for seven days aboard the Susan and Ellen, to begin on this day. [*On the back is a letter from Stephen Alcock to William Burrell that he can no longer continue to victual "this ship."*]

Dec. 16.  
Portsmouth.

83. Sir John Watts to Buckingham. On information that divers ships' companies intended to forsake their ships, and march up to the court, he had divulged that he had received advertisement from the Duke that money was levied, and to be sent down before Christmas, so that they seem now pacified. Not daring to trust them, he had also arranged with the Mayor and commander of the garrison to lay strong guards and watches in the way. Lord Denbigh had arrived there with the Victory, four other ships, and two pinnaces. Had received no commands from the Duke for these 14 days.

Dec. 16.  
Plymouth.

84. Capt. John Weddell to the same. Got off the Rainbow on the 15th instant. Has laid her in a place where they can get out her ballast and repair her, so as to get her round to Portsmouth. Hears the Duke has taken order for sending down 500*l.* on account of this business, which will be a great furtherance to it. On Saturday Lord Denbigh went out of the Sound. On the same day the Anthony, turning forth, came aground, and cut her mainmast by the board, but having good help, got off.

Dec. 16.  
Plymouth.

85. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Refers to letter to the Duke concerning the preservation of the Rainbow, which service Bagg has effected without the help of any from above. Sets forth the value of the work thus done by him. The Duke has the power of Bagg's poor fortune and life in his hands, for he will ever live to him a slave, and to Nicholas a friend.

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 16. Portsmouth. 86. Sir John Watts to Nicholas. Has written to the Duke about the insolent mutiny that had like to have been. The seamen come to him in companies, showing their want of apparel, and hose, and shoes, demanding what they shall do, having been in service 10 months without pay. Sends a note of a lewd surgeon who has done great abuse to him and others, whom he intends to keep in prison until further order.
- Dec. 16. Peterhouse. 87. Dr. Matthew Wren to Bishop Laud of Bath and Wells. At his coming home to Cambridge found Dr. Dorislaus, sent hither by Lord Brooke, whose domestic he now is, with his Majesty's letters to assign him a school and time to read a history lecture on the Annals of Tacitus. His first lecture passed unexcepted at, but the writer warned the Heads in private that the lecturer placed the right of monarchy in the people's voluntary submission. The second lecture contained such dangerous passages, and so applicable to the exasperations of these villainous times, that the writer could not abstain before the Heads from taking offence. The Vice Chancellor sent for his lectures, out of which the writer privately gathered the principal passages, which he incloses. The writer declined to incorporate the lecturer as a Doctor of Cambridge, but describes him as of good learning, very ingenuous, and ready to give satisfaction in any kind. It was agreed to send him to some of the Council, and await further directions. Not doubting that the Duke will consult with Bishop Laud, the writer apprizes him of the facts, but does not wish to be known as a delator. *Incloses,*  
87. I. *Exceptionable passages out of the lectures of Dr. Dorislaus ; indorsed by Bishop Laud.*
- Dec. 16. 88. Copy of the inclosure in the above letter.
- [Dec. 17 ?] Privy Seal to the Exchequer to pay to the cofferers, 71*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* yearly, and 80*l.* 6*s.* 11½*d.* for arrears, for board wages of the officers of the Leash. [*Docquet.*]
- [Dec. 17 ?] Warrant to the cofferers to pay over the same sums to the officers of the Leash. [*Docquet.*]
- [Dec. 17 ?] Pardon to Robert Davenport, convicted of murder, in killing a man who came to arrest him without a warrant, in his own orchard, on a Sunday. The King gave order for this pardon last summer on motion of the Duke, and certificate that Davenport was a very honest man. [*Docquet.*]
- [Dec. 17 ?] New charter to the city of Exeter. [*Docquet.*]
- [Dec. 17 ?] Privy Seal for 50*l.* for hire of a house wherein Mons. Soubise lived. [*Docquet.*]
- Dec. 17. Whitehall. 89. Order of Council that Jacques Pepin, merchant and burgess of Rochelle, may pass to that town with provisions, giving a note of the ship that he shall employ into the Court of Admiralty and obtaining the Lord Admiral's passport. [*Certified extract from the register.*]

## VOL. LXXXVI.

1627.  
Dec. 17. Whitehall. 90. The Council to the Commissioners at Plymouth. It being the King's pleasure that some of the soldiers that should have gone to the Isle of Rhé with Lord Holland shall be sent to Rochelle, they are to continue 400 of those soldiers in Cornwall and Devon.
- Dec. 17. 91. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. According to their directions inrolled 50 trained men dwelling nearest to Harwich to be at all times in a readiness to man the fort there, of which 50, 25 were chosen from within the corporation of Harwich and Dovercourt. Sending lately to muster these 50 men, they find that the 25 are altogether without arms, and the towns claim exemption from all services by land, and also from contributing to the magazine of powder, and also to coat and conduct money, in all which particulars the writers desire to know the pleasure of the Council.
- Dec. 17. 92. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Suggest that the Adventure should be brought into Deptford Dock and repaired before the Lion comes in. Clothes were sent to the Convertive, but the men refuse them, and require half their pay. Desire to know whether he will lay his commands upon them to go aboard the Seven Stars for Harwich, or whether the Commissioners shall put them out of wages and victual in the Convertive.
- Dec. 17. Whitehall. 93. Sec. Conway to the Deputy Lieutenants of Hants. Sends the Council's directions to deliver Winchester, and to dispose of the soldiers there to Sussex, Essex, Hertfordshire, and Suffolk, of which counties the Secretary suggests the first two, which will serve for more than they have to dispose of, for of Bingley's regiment there rest not more than 100 men. [*Copy.*]
- Dec. 17. Charing Cross. 94. Sir Francis Cottington to Nicholas. Delivered to the Duke a relation of a ship put into a port of South Wales, with a letter of Lord Vaughan's thereon. The Duke commanded that the parties should attend him thereon. The bearers hereof are they.
- Dec. 17. Wadham College. 95. Dr. William Smyth to Bishop Laud of Bath and Wells. Further account of the proceedings of the Commissioners under the commission obtained by Mr. Harrington. On receipt of the Bishop's letters not a man stirred thence, though frequently summoned, and the writer gave a flat denial. Ignorant of the revocation of their authority, they have returned him guilty of obstinate refusal to obey the commission, but he rests in a further security than they know. The instrument for Mr. Harrington's appearance before the Bishop has been fastened on his chamber and the chapel door, and he has been warned in the presence of the fellows.
- Dec. 17. 96. A note of what is fit to be done on the removal of the army out of Devon and Cornwall.
- Dec. 17. 97. Minute of the proceedings of a Common Council of the city of London, wherein it was agreed to advance the King 120,000*l.*, for which they were to have Crown lands.

VOL. LXXXVII. DECEMBER 18—31, 1627

- Dec. 18. 1. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to prepare a  
Whitehall. grant of the ingrossing of leases of lands of recusants to Edward Nicholas for life, with such fees as the Commissioners for compounding with recusants shall deem reasonable.
- Dec. 18. 2. Sir John Watts to Buckingham. Will send the Recovery, the  
Portsmouth. Sarah, and the Fortune, prize, with all expedition. The rest of the merchant ships are unserviceable. 2,500*l.* will not discharge the Triumph's company. Thinks it a gracious favour to be appointed to the command for intercepting the French King's ships, but conceives that these ships are not abroad in a road in this tempestuous weather. Suggests the sending a ketch to bring intelligence. The Triumph wants a bowsprit, but there is the Victory and other good ships that should have transported the Scotch regiments which will be sufficient. The strong difficulties he shall have to meet with, the seamen being unpaid, the ships foul, and the difficulty to procure seven days' provision. Prays for a warrant for pressing seamen in any place wheresoever.
- Dec. 18. Sec. Conway to Mr. Burlamachi. Recommends payment of  
Whitehall. money due to Capt. Gunter for his service with Count Mansfeldt. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.*]
- Dec. 18. 3. The same to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to prepare a  
Whitehall. bill for conferring the office of Steward of several Courtleets in co. York on Sir Edward Stanhope, in the same manner as the same was lately held by Sir John Stanhope, deceased. [*Copy.*]
- Dec. 18. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.*]
- Dec. 18. 4. Sir Francis Willoughby to Nicholas. The Duke brought him  
Strand. to the King the other day, and enjoined his Majesty to promise him satisfaction for the loss of his company in the Low Countries. There is owing to him for the Cadiz voyage 350*l.*, and he has not the courage to importune for it, knowing the present want of money. Has found a worthy gentleman who desires to be a baronet; intreats the Duke will grant it him, and he will rest satisfied without further trouble to the Duke.
- Dec. 19. 5. Order of Council, that all moneys brought into the receipt shall  
Whitehall. henceforth be employed in payment of mariners' wages, victuals, and freight of ships, until they be satisfied, they being the most chargeable and disadvantageous to the King of all other debts that cry for present payment.
- Dec. 19. 6. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. Send note of their  
warrant to the Victualler of the Navy to deliver victuals to the ships employed in the King's service, until payment or discharge, with the Victualler's answer. Desire warrant for provisions to be sent to Plymouth for weighing off the ships which are ashore.

## VOL. LXXXVII.

1627.  
Dec. 19. Haines Hill. 7. Francis Windebank to his nephew Thomas Reade. Remonstrates with him on his improper conduct as a Fellow of New College.
- Dec. 19. 8. Rowland Woodward to Francis Windebank. The Bishop told him yesterday that the course to be taken is to move the King, and for him to do it with Sir Humphrey May. The Bishop doubts not of success. Lord Montjoy is brought over by Mons. de Maure, a confident of the Cardinal's. He and the French prisoners here were feasted on Monday last by the Countess of Denbigh, where the Duke and Lord Holland assisted, to the admiration of the world. The King and the city have concluded. He is to give land in fee farm for 120,000*l.*, which is to be levied of all the companies. Wat Montagu is stayed in France, which has also stayed Lord Carlisle's journey to Savoy. Rochelle is besieged, and they endeavour to block the entrance, which if we shall resolve to succour, there is a fleet of 30 Spaniards at Brest to impeach us.
- Dec. 20. 9. Petition of Richard Bathurst, one of the King's avengers, to His Majesty. Prays for a patent for the sole making of gun stones or iron shot.
- [Dec. 20?] 10. Nicholas's minute of motion to be made in the Council by the Duke, for the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer to treat with the Victualler for supply of ships at Portsmouth and in the river; also how to dispose of the soldiers at Plymouth.
- Dec. 20. Plymouth. 11. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Met the enclosed petition wandering amongst the subjects directed to (or rather against) his Sovereign, and accusing the King of injustice in the business of the late loan. Held it dangerous that it should roam up and down among the many-headed people, in these times made discontented by the petitioner and his complices, and he has therefore made bold to commend it to the Duke, lest the original should rekindle the fire of discontent among unquiet spirits. Attributes the refusal of the petitioner to stubbornness. Contends that conscience never denied tribute to Cæsar. Comments at great length on the legal grounds stated in the petition. Argues that statutory prohibition of the levy of taxes, without assent, &c., does not bar the King's subjects from lending to him in his necessity, and that Magna Charta, which was an extorted concession to a rebellious army, is now made a chain to bind the King from doing anything, and a key to admit the rascal to everything. Deems the publication of such a paper so fearful a thing that he dares not let any man have the sight of it, but sends it by an express, lest by packet it should miscarry. The commission sent by Mr. Davyle is returned by him. It would be convenient that the Duke should give order about it before it be returned into the Court. *Incloses,*
11. i. *Petition of Sir John Eliot, prisoner in the Gate House, to the King, in vindication of his loyalty, and setting forth the grounds on which he refuses to contribute to the required loan. Printed in Rushworth's Collections, I. 429.*

## VOL. LXXXVII.

1627.

Dec. 20.  
Tavistock.

12. Capt. John Mason to Buckingham. Sends account of the new distribution of the returned troops. They have been increased by recruits to 4,535. Has satisfied the country for the billeting, and has paid the officers three weeks' pay, with the arrear since their landing. Has only 500*l.* left to give satisfaction to the Isle of Wight and Hampshire, who rest on his engagement. Prays that money may be sent to him at Portsmouth. 12,000*l.* will be wanted. *Incloses,*

12. 1. *Order of the Commissioners for the rising and march of the troops in Devon and Cornwall. (Tavistock, December 18, 1627.) The strength of each regiment is stated. That of Colonel Rich, "whose officers were all, save one, cut off," is joined to Colonel Morton's. The line of march to their several destinations is prescribed.*

[Dec. 20 ?]

13. Nicholas to the same. Urges upon him the number and power of the King's enemies, the weakness of the Navy, the emptiness of the stores of the Navy and Ordnance, the lost credit of the Victualler, and other circumstances of the condition of public affairs, and beseeches him to consider whether the State will be able to maintain the Army, and how? Whether the experienced soldiers should not be continued, and those that were to go with Lord Holland be discharged, as well as many of the ships and mariners.

Dec. 20.

14. Petition of William Rosser, Horseman of one of the horses with Sir George Goring, sent out in the late expedition in his Majesty's and the Duke's service, to "the illustrious Prince, the Duke of Buckingham." Was horseman under the troop of Sir William Cunningham, and in the last dangerous fight was taken prisoner, stripped to the naked skin, and so remained a week, in most miserable distress, until he was released. Prays payment of his arrears.

Dec. 20.

15. Similar petition of William Thomas, an Irishman, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Vaughan in the last expedition. Repaired to London in company of 12 maimed soldiers, who are relieved at the hospital in Southwark.

Dec. 20.  
Whitehall.

16. Sec. Conway to William Earl of Derby and James Lord Strange. The King referred the petition of Roger Downes, Vice-Chamberlain of Chester [*see Vol. lxxxiv., No. 90*] to the Lord Keeper and some of the Judges. Their certificate, which is a clear justification of Mr. Downes, is now sent, and its directions are to be duly put in execution. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 20.

Minute of the same, dated December 21. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 293.*]

Dec. 20.  
Plymouth.

17. Sir James Bagg to Sec. Conway. Sends letter, which should have kissed Lord Conway's hands 20 days before [*probably the letter of 1627, Nov. 26, see Vol. lxxxv., No. 41*], but, by the abuse of the posts, had been found on the way, and was that day returned to him. Reiterates his obligations to the King, the Duke, and the Secretary.

## VOL. LXXXVII.

1627.  
Dec. 20. 18. Lieut. Thomas Hayne to Nicholas. Explains his conduct with reference to the Jew's prize taken by Capt. Sacheverell. He claims to have procured from the slaves who were on board the information by which the ship was condemned. Refers to Marmaduke Rawdon, and other merchants in this town, for certificate as to his character.
- Dec. 20. 19. Sir James Bagg to Capt. John Newman. Warrant to press within the hundreds of Stanborough, Hayton, Coleridge, Teign-bridge, Axminster, and Wonford 200 able seamen.
- [Dec. 20 ?] 20. Proposition for having 40 sail of Newcastle ships prepared and always ready in warlike manner, to be employed primarily in convoy of the coal ships, but capable of being called off and employed in other services for the King at any time. It is proposed that the expense of such a fleet (29,161*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum), should be defrayed by raising the price of coals 2*s.* per chaldron.
- Dec. 20. 21. Estimate for continuing in service the ships lately returned from the Isle of Rhé, until January 28 next, including only wages and freight, calculated from the several times of the last estimates. Total, 32,540*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.*
- [Dec. 21.] 22. Petition of Thomas Powell, High Constable, and other the constables of Westminster, to the Council. His Majesty's servants, as well ordinary as extraordinary, dwelling in Westminster, to the number of 100 or more, and many of them being shopkeepers, as victuallers and others, claim to be privileged from all services and taxations, a thing not known until the late King granted protections to some few of his servants that specially attended upon him at all times. In these times, when many great new taxes are laid upon the inhabitants of this city, as raising soldiers, providing magazines for store, supplying trained bands, coat and conduct money, with other military charges, the privileges claimed by the King's servants weaken the residue of the inhabitants, wherefore it is prayed that an equal proportion of services and taxes may be set down for all the inhabitants, with a *non obstante* of such protections and privileges.
- Dec. 21. 23. William Burrell to Nicholas. Recommends Andrew Prudham to be Carpenter in the St. Esprit.
- Dec. 21.  
London. 24. Sir Kenelm Digby to the same. Is going out of town. Leaves one to come after him on the morrow with the Declaration. Carries with him a commission to enter into bonds for performance of his letters of marque in the Downs. Begg expedition.
- Dec. 21.  
Bristol. 25. Sir John Drake to the same. Sends inventories of the George's prizes, which he hopes to bring to 1,300*l.* His fellow helpers, which were appointed him there, are rather helpers of themselves than either of the Duke's service or of him. Alderman

1627.

Vol. LXXXVII.

Kitching is a faithful honest man, which is very rare in these days of corruption. Begs a warrant for sale of the goods. *Incloses,*

25. 1. *Inventory of the Duke's tenths of the Star, the Generosa, of St. Malo, the Hope, and the Luzana, prizes brought into Bristol.*

Dec. 21.  
Aboard the  
Garland.

26. Sir Henry Palmer to Nicholas. They make but slow progress; great sickness on board the ships; Capt. Edward Porter died last night, and Capt. Williams two days before. The Rainbow brought upright, and somewhat nearer the shore, but he doubts not so far as they will be able to do anything with her till next spring. Wishes a particular command assigned to him. Is discouraged that the Duke has so much forgotten him.

Dec. 21.

27. Commissioners for Martial Law in co. Devon to all Justices, Mayors, Bailiffs, &c. Order for billeting and dieting Colonel Conway's regiment of 300 men on their march from Totness into co. Wilts. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 22.

28. Sir Henry Marten to Buckingham. Certifies the facts respecting the complaint made by Richard Herbert against John Health. [*See Vol. lxxxvi., No. 79.*]

Dec. 22.  
Plymouth.

29. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Explains the causes of his not yet being at sea. On survey of the victuals provided for the Isle of Rhé, the whole store turns out to be unserviceable. Sir James Bagg has agreed to accommodate them other ways, but the weather has been so tempestuous that they have not had two days that week wherein to bring a boat without splitting to lade or unlade victuals from one ship to another. Obstinacy of masters of merchant ships, who will let their ships lie useless rather than disburse a penny upon them. Sir James Bagg, who easily complies with anything that may tend to expedite the Duke's designs, has agreed to lay out 100*l.* or 120*l.* upon them. Sickness of the sailors. Sir James Bagg has disposed warrants over the country, and travelled himself to some places with little success. Some ships ready to go to Portsmouth stay only for want of men. Reiterates his request that he may not be removed from the St. George. Hopes not to merit a room in the list of those whom the Duke names dull and slothful seamen.

Dec. 22.

30. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Have called before them most of the principal owners of ships employed for the King's service, and who have the greatest sums owing to them for freight, expounding to them the King's offer of lands at such rates as he sells to others, in discharge of their freight. Notwithstanding the best endeavours of the Commissioners, they altogether refused, and have since sent the inclosed letter. *Incloses,*

30. 1. *John Webber and 36 others, owners of ships employed in the King's service, to the Commissioners of the Navy. To accept of land were their utter ruin. In land they*

1627.

## VOL. LXXXVII.

*understand not ; at sea and in ships they have had their breeding. Besides every ship has many owners having several parts, and many of them widows, and some orphans. Nothing but money will discharge their debts, nor repair their ships. Their condition is lamentable, to be two and many of them three years without pay ; if the King were made privy to it, it would move him to take pity of them. This present year there has been a loss of 100 ships. If there be not encouragement given to build others, the strength of our shipping will perish.*

Dec. 22. 31. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Recommend that the St. Marie of Rouen, proposed to be set forth under the command of Capt. Bardsey, should be repaired at the expense of the adventurers, and not of the King.

Dec. 22. 32. Sir John Watts to the same. Incloses list of ships victualled  
Portsmouth. for 20 days, and sent to London, with inventories of rosin, iron, and steel sent in the Recovery and the Cameleon. Sir Sackville Crow writes to him to dispose of the 2,500*l.* now come down as sparingly as he may. He purposes to discharge only such as are very weak, and in greatest want, that there may be a remainder of money to give hope to the seamen abiding there. Wrote to Nicholas of the state of the shipping, with the reasons why he shall not be able to make any of them ready. Those who desire to keep all the navy at Chatham keep that place altogether unfurnished of stores. It is grievous to him that he has not means to perform the Duke's commands for the intercepting the French King's ships. *Incloses,*

32. 1. *Note of rosin, iron, and steel above mentioned.*

Dec. 22. 33. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. It is the King's pleasure that he give order that Lady Worsley, of the Isle of Wight, be not questioned for staying in London this winter, notwithstanding the proclamation. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 22. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 294.*]

Dec. 22. 34. The same to Sir Thomas Jervoise. Friendly letter of thanks for a present of pheasants, of which two were sent to the Duchess of Buckingham, and also for care of a hawk. Next year will send all his "*lewe*" to Sir Thomas, with a good commission to chase what he likes.

Dec. 22. 35. Note of the present charge of the fleet and army, consisting of 7,557 landmen and 4,000 seamen. Total, weekly charge, 3,862*l.* Arrears due to the officers of the Navy and Ordnance, 251,361*l.* Sum needed for setting forth a fleet of 50 sail in the spring, 110,000*l.*, of which one half must be presently furnished.

## Vol. LXXXVII.

1627.  
Dec. 23.  
Portsmouth.

36. Sir John Watts to Buckingham. Reports particularly the state of the principal ships. 7,000*l.* more will be wanted for discharging the seamen of the King's ships. If the Commissioners be dismissed, and officers established for the navy, prays that he may be one.

Dec. 23.  
Plymouth.

37. Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. Regrets that impediments always prevent his executing commands. Protests that unless the Duke take it speedily into consideration, the King will have more ships than sailors. The men have neither shoes, stockings, nor rags to cover nakedness. They send 20 or 30 sick men ashore daily; and all the ships are so infectious that he fears if they hold the sea one month they shall not bring men enough home to moor the ships. Patience of the poor men. Endeavours made to purify the Vanguard, in spite of all which she is so noisome and ill savouring, that were it not to obey the Duke, he would rather quit his employment than go to sea in her. Begs the St. George may be retained for him, and not given to Sir John Chudleigh, who may have the Nonsuch. Solicits aid to procure an advance of 50*l.* from Sir Sackville Crow. He has already received more than is due to him by 60*l.*, but this sum greatly concerns his little fortunes, and cannot much turn the course of Sir Sackville's payments.

Dec. 23.  
Portsmouth.

38. Sir John Watts to the same. Shall not need a deputation for martial law if money be sent down. Sends up the surgeon in the Globe. Sends note of the small store remaining in the dock here. How will the Duke dispose of his furniture in the great cabin [of the Triumph]. Enforces his petition for an appointment, if officers for the navy be established. Would be capable of a surveyor's or comptroller's place. Recommends Capt. Towerson for employment there. *Incloses,*

38. 1. *Note, by Francis Brook, of provisions at Portsmouth, applicable to boatswain's and carpenter's stores. December 21, 1627.*

Dec. 23.

39. Ralph Radclyffe to Dr. Bancroft, Master of University College. If Dr. Prideaux have not the commission in keeping, he cannot resolve him as to its date. It was out of the Court of Requests, and not from any particular design of his Majesty, although expressed to be between H[arrington], plaintiff, and Dr. S[myth], defendant. The contents were merely to give notice to the parties to examine witnesses and to determine if possible. Particulars of what has been done under it.

Dec. 24.  
Dover Castle.

40. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. Mr. Stedolph's man brought letters out of France and sent back answers again, but they came into Sir John's hand. He sent them to the Duke, who returned answer that it was the King's pleasure that he should be kept close prisoner until further order. Thanks for kindness of Lord Conway to Sir John, especially in the case of the man who served him with process in the castle.

## VOL. LXXXVII.

1627.  
Dec. 24. 41. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Intreats his favour to the town of Dover, Maximilian Dancey having petitioned the Council and got a reference after they had referred the matter to the Lord Warden. The Ambassador of Denmark is come to Dover, and he knows not how to accommodate him. Sends a petition from Ramsgate, which he begs Nicholas to favour.  
Dover Castle.
- Dec. 24. 42. John Earl of Bridgewater to William Boswell. For return of the certificate of the proceedings of the Special Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Navy respecting ton and tonnage. [*Underwritten memorandum that it was sent accordingly.*]
- Dec. 24. 43. Sir Fulke Greville's account of receipts and disbursements as Deputy Vice Admiral at Cowes, from January 24 to December 24, 1627. Total of receipts, 1,572*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*; disbursements, 224*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* The balance was divisible in moieties between the Duke and Lord Conway.
- Dec. 25. 44. Henry Hunckes and four others to the Constables and Crewkerne. Masters of Chard. Think it better to be defendants than plaintiffs, therefore they have distrained these horses *damage fesant*, and mean to answer it.
- Dec. 25. 45. Receipts for customs on potash from Christmas 1617 to Christmas 1627; average per annum, 1,342*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*
- Dec. 25. 46. Similar account from 1620 to 1627; average per annum, 1,377*l.* 1*s.* 9½*d.*
- Dec. 26. 47. Capt. Oliver St. John to Buckingham. According to his Plymouth. command will bring the St. Andrew about as soon as weather will give leave, and he can be supplied with a small quantity of victuals. Regrets the ship's defects, and solicits appointment to some other ship.
- Dec. 26. 48. William Juxon to Bishop Laud of Bath and Wells. Has St. John's acquainted the Warden of Wadham with the Bishop's queries. He College, Oxford. will resolve them by the next carrier. At the same time the Warden consulted Dr. Juxon about his belonging to some person of quality, with proposal to tender his service to the Bishop. Juxon inquires what is the Bishop's feeling thereon, that if adverse he may spare him a denial. Abuse of an apothecary at Oxford by one Smith, a commissioner in the case of Mr. Harrington. Dr. Rawlinson has built a new house at Oxford. Conversation with him, in which he suggests various new ecclesiastical arrangements. Appointment of Dr. Juxon to the Bishoprick of Worcester, of Mr. Baylie to St. John's, and of himself (Dr. Rawlinson) to the see of Oxford, for which his new house was well fitted. Troubles the Bishop with these particulars that he may read the good conceit we have of ourselves at Oxford.
- Dec. 26. 49. Dr. William Smyth to the same. Mr. Harrington declines to Wadham hang up the copies of his citation, and will not believe that it is the College. Bishop's meaning that he should do so. Further particulars respecting the Commission and the proceedings under it. The Dean of

## Vol. LXXXVII.

1627. Christ Church was there only once on Dr. Smyth's intreaty. Dr. Lapworth was as seldom there, and if drawn to join in anything could not have done it from ill intention. Incloses a ragged paper, which concerns the Bishop's queries, and came from him that was actuary in speeding the commission. [*Probably the letter of Ralph Radclyffe to Dr. Bancroft, 1627, December 23. See before, No. 39.*]
- Dec. 26. 50. Names of French mariners who had passes to go into France.
- Dec. 26. 51. Affirmation of Aquila Wykes, Keeper of the Gatehouse Prison, concerning the treatment of Muskett, Trumbull, Herbert, and Crusley, the four priests in that prison. None of them were ever in irons, or in bonds, or offered to be put into them.
- Dec. 27. 52. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to the Council. Desire to know what number of troops are coming to them from Plymouth, at what time, and in what part of the county it is fittest for them to be billeted.
- Dec. 27. 53. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. By reason of the extraordinary foul weather the St. Claude has not yet the provisions put aboard her that were appointed for Plymouth. A messenger has also come from Portsmouth to certify that the masts there are not fitting for the service at Plymouth, and that the cordage has been disposed of by Sir John Watts. Desire to know whether the St. Claude may not forbear to proceed.
- Dec. 27. 54. George Earl of Totness to the same. Conceives that the inclosed petition concerns the Duke as Lord High Admiral. Sends it to him with request that he would grant his warrant for the satisfaction of the petitioner. *Incloses,*
54. 1. *Petition of Thomas Thornhill, saltpetre maker for London, to the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Totness, Commissioners for saltpetre and powder. Having a ship coming from Newcastle to London, with coals for boiling saltpetre, prays that the ship and mariners may be free from impressment.*
- Dec. 27. 55. Proportion of victuals for 12,000 landmen for three months and 4,000 recruits for 28 days, included in the estimate of 50,000*l.*, with the places at which the same was provided.
- Dec. 28. 56. The King to Buckingham. Warrant to deliver about two months' out of the three months' provisions prepared to be sent to the Isle of Rhé to Philip Burlamachi, to be by him sent to Rochelle.
- Dec. 28. 57. Francis Windebank, Justice of the Peace for Berks, to the Sheriff of the said county, and the Constables for the parish of Cookham. Having received a King's writ purporting that information had been given that John Vernon, clerk, is not of good behaviour, but a common disturber of the peace, contrary to the Statute of the 34th Edward III., they are directed to charge the said John Vernon, in accordance with the said Statute, to enter into sureties, and if he refuse, to convey him to Reading gaol.

## VOL. LXXXVII.

1627.

Dec. 29.  
Whitehall.

58. Order of the King in Council, that a fleet of 100 sail, whereof 20 are to be King's ships, should with all expedition be prepared, and that the Lord Admiral should give directions to the Officers of the Ordnance and Commissioners of the Navy to prepare estimates accordingly.

[Dec. 29.]

59. Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Trinity House to the King. According to the King's commands, in the presence of Sir John Wolstenholme and Mr. Burrell, they have had an interview with the owners and masters of ships trading to Newcastle, and propounded to them what they would desire to be fixed as the price of a chaldron of coals, being provided with a safe convoy. They desire that they may enjoy the liberty of their trade, alleging that if a price certain be set, their profit must be small, and their loss uncertain, the fear whereof will greatly discomfort them, and a small gain never draw them to building new ships. They desire in preference to be their own wafters. The writers deem it better that there should be safe convoy provided by the King.

Dec. 29.

60. Order of Council that the Lord Admiral should take such course as was necessary to have some good shipping in readiness for defence of Jersey and Guernsey.

Dec. 29.  
Whitehall.

61. Order of Council for sale of a bark of Nantes, prize to the Loyalty, Capt. Robert Bargrave, and that thereout Sir Philip Carteret should be paid 40*l.*, taken up by him to revictual the Loyalty, employed to carry over soldiers to Jersey, but detained three weeks at Portsmouth.

Dec. 29.

62. William Burrell to Nicholas. Reports the interview between Sir John Wolstenholme, himself, and the Masters of the Trinity House, on the one side, and sundry owners of Newcastle ships on the other side, respecting a payment for the waftage of their ships. States their objections, and suggests a payment of 1*s.* 6*d.* per chaldron by the London dealers.

Dec. 29.

63. List of payments ordered to be made in anticipation of the ordinary revenue. Total, 319,728*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*

Dec. 30.

64. Order of Council for the discharge of Henry Blachford, committed for directing his servant to serve a process on Sir John Hippisley, in Dover Castle. Blachford acknowledged his fault, and professed that his offence proceeded from ignorance.

Dec. 31.  
Whitehall.

Sec. Conway to Buckingham. That it were fit the soldiers should be removed, that the country might be eased by having partakers in the burthen, and that 1,000*l.* might be sent down to Plymouth for hose, shoes, and conduct money. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 294.*]

Dec. 31.

65. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Solicit him to procure 2,000*l.* to pay the wages due to sick men of the late fleet, discharged by tickets, who daily repair to the Commissioners; also to give order for the Charles, Capt. Ledyard, to be brought to Chatham for repair.

## Vol. LXXXVII.

1627.  
Dec. 31. Sec. Conway to James Lord Strange. In behalf of Capt. Davenport, who has his Majesty's letters of recommendation to be continued Muster Master of Cheshire. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 294.*]  
Whitehall.
- Dec. 31. 66. Mayor of Bristol to Sec. Conway. In compliance with an order of Council sends up two Spaniards and an Englishman, taken in a Spanish frigate on the coast of Ireland, by the Charles, of that port. Incloses also an examination of the Englishman, taken on his arrival at Bristol. *Incloses,*
66. 1. *Examination of Abraham Charles, lately taken at sea, in a pinnace set out from St. Sebastian's. December 20, 1627.*
- Dec. 31. 67. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Thanks for favours. The two carpenters had better have stayed in London. They have hindered the proceedings by presuming on their authority. But as Bagg has saved one of the ships, so he will the other. His engagement in this business keeps back his accompts. [*Letter has been much damaged by wet.*]  
Saltram.
- Dec. 31. 68. Sir John Hippisley to the same. By good fortune would not let the Frenchman that came over with Lord Montjoy have passage without an order. Has sent for him that day to dinner. Nicholas knows he loves them well. What is he to do with the Scotsman who had the packet sent in the black box? Looks to be complained of at the Council table. There is no passage boat to Dunkirk but that Mr. Ross employs. Has set out two ships to see if they can meet with the two ships that he hears are gone by for Dunkirk. If he had known this he could have had them. His fingers itched, but he durst not.  
Dover Castle.
- Dec. 31. 69. Capt. William Towerson to the same. Has written to the Commissioners the whole proceedings of the Anne in the Court of Admiralty. If there is a settling of officers for the Navy, desires he may be nominated for a place.  
Portsmouth.
- Dec. 31. 70. Deputy Lieutenants of Dorset to Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Lord Lieutenant. Have received 240 soldiers out of Devon. The colonel and captains are quartered near Portsmouth, and these men are sent without any officer, not so much as a serjeant or corporal to take charge of them, which is such a distraction, being to receive another regiment, that they pray to be allowed to send them to such places where their commanders are already settled. Thanks for sending a Commission of Martial Law, which they hope will hinder the insolences they have been formerly subject to.  
Blandford.
- Dec. 31. 71. Minute of the above letter.
- [Dec. ?] 72. Account of ordnance and ammunition delivered aboard the Brown Glass, the Fortune, the Primrose, of London, the William and John, the Pelican, and the Carnation.

## VOL. LXXXVII.

1627.

[Dec. ?]

73. Advice offered to the King by [Sec. Conway ?] on the present state of foreign affairs. The Spanish design to root out the reformed religion, and the French compliance with that design, as evidenced by that King's conduct towards Rochelle, are insisted upon. The King is advised that in honour and reason he is bound to support the people of Rochelle, and that he is also bound to prepare for a Spanish attempt to invade Ireland, and also to maintain his dominion of the Narrow Seas. For these purposes he will have to employ an army active, and to have another army ready for defence. [*In the handwriting of William Chesterman, one of Lord Conway's secretaries.*]

[Dec. ?]

74. Copy of the same.

[Dec. ?]

75. Another similar paper, entitled "Relation of the present State of Affairs." It takes a review of the general condition of Europe, and concludes that several fleets of ships must be maintained by the King for the defence of the English coasts, and to remain upon a continual watch. [*Copy.*]

[Dec. ?]

76. Petition of Capt. Deacons Bull to the Council. Petitioner was firemaster in the Isle of Rhé, where he received many wounds, and lost one of his arms. He petitioned the treasurer for four months' pay for himself, at 4s. per day, and the like payment for his men. The petition was referred to the Council of War, but as it is uncertain when that will sit, he prays that he may receive his own pay to relieve his extreme and urgent necessities.

[Dec. ?]

77. Petition of the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty of Dover to the same. They lately petitioned the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports against Maximilian Dancey and Robert Dancey, through whose misconduct and absence from their duty arise great delay of justice and discredit to the town. His Grace directed Sir John Hippisley and Lancelot Lovelace to inquire into the facts, and their certificate is now ready to be produced. Pray that Maximilian Dancey may be removed from his offices.

[Dec. ?]

78. Nicholas's minute of a motion to be made by the Duke of Buckingham in the Council, that the arms of the trained bands of every county may be distinguished by some known and particular mark.

[Dec. ?]

79. Other minutes, by the same, of further motions to be made by the Duke. They include the subject of the last article and various others relating to military matters; customary allowance to Sir Sackville Trevor for capture of the St. Esprit; strict enforcement of the law against vagabonds; government of troops in garrison on their removals.

Dec.

80. Henry Earl of Danby to Buckingham. Presses urgently for expedition in reference to some favour which the Duke intends to procure the Earl from the King. Every day's delay diminishes the courtesy his Grace intends.

## VOL. LXXXVII.

1627.  
[Dec. ?] 81. Petition of the Mayor and Jurats of Hastings to Buckingham. In November last 14 Dunkirkers, pursuing a Hollander, shot through divers houses in the town, and afterwards declared that if it had been two hours' flood they would have battered down the town. Pray for six good brass pieces of ordnance.
- [Dec. ?] 82. Petition of Thomas Oliver, Anthony Arundell, and others, to "the high and mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." On November 20, the Loper, of Edam in Holland, laden with Spanish goods, arrived on the coast of Wales, and was seized by the petitioners for the Duke's use. Pray for the customary allowances if the same prove lawful prize.
- [Dec. ?] 83. Anne Pyke to the same. Repeats former fruitless appeals to him for reward for many services, namely, in helping the Duke to the characters from Mrs. Phillips, in bringing him an engine left him by a man deceased, and in service also concerning the Lady Purbeck.
- [Dec.] 84. Philip Burlamachi to Sec. Conway. Excuses himself from paying Captain Gunter. Would do so if the Lord Treasurer would pay him. Has already advanced on similar applications more than 1,500*l*. The Secretary knows the difficulty, to provide the allowance for the Queen of Bohemia, and will not therefore think it strange that Captain Gunter must have patience.
- [Dec. ?] 85. Sir Robert Cotton's treatise, entitled "The Danger wherein the Kingdom now standeth, and the Remedy." Printed in *Cottoni Posthuma*. 8vo., London, 1651.
- [Dec. ?] 86. Copy of the same.
- [Dec. ?] 87. Another copy of the same.
- Dec. 88. Instructions to pursers touching the receiving and issuing of clothes provided for mariners and seamen in his Majesty's service.
- [Dec. ?] 89. Account showing how certain wheat and peas bought for his Majesty's service by Philip Burlamachi were disposed of.
- [Dec. ?] 90. Copy of the same.

## VOL. LXXXVIII. UNDATED. 1627.

1. "A Short View of King Henry the Third's Reign," by Sir Robert Cotton. [*This MS. does not appear to be the one referred to in Vol. liv., No. 4.*]
2. First sheet of a tract printed in quarto, entitled "An Extract out of the Historie of that royal King of glorious Memory and eternal Name and Fame, James the Great, concerning his Excellence the Duke of Buckingham. MDCXXVII."

1627?

## VOL. LXXXVIII.

3. Contents of the Chapters of a Book, in which a parallel is drawn between Solomon King of Israel and the present King.

4. List of foreigners on whom the Order of the Garter has been conferred.

5. Form of oath administered to the Keeper of the Court Books, in the handwriting of Edward Nicholas.

6. Mar. Holtby to Lord ——. Reports the state of Pickering Forest, belonging to the Queen, and of Blandsby Park, in lease to Lord Danby, and recommends measures which will lead to a great increase of the yearly revenues.

7. List of parks, with their annual value, being part of her Majesty's jointure.

8. Petition of Godfrey Havercham, one of the Serjeants of the King's carriage, to the "illustrious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham," Master of the Horse. Being about to go to St. Christopher's, in the West Indies, to settle the means there belonging to the Earl of Carlisle, prays that his absence may not turn to his prejudice, and that if Serjeant Henn or Serjeant Smyth die in his absence, the place may be reserved for the petitioner.

9. Warrant to pay to the Grooms of the Bedchamber to his late Majesty, notwithstanding any restraint, their pensions according to a Privy Seal dated February 2, 1627. [*Draft.*]

Contract between the King and William Earl of Exeter, for a grant to the Earl of the keepership or fostership of the Laund of Westhay, in the forest of Rockingham, co. Northampton, in consideration of a present payment of 200*l.* [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 40.*]

10. Minute by Sir Henry Gifford of the King's pleasure that the repair and enlargement of Harborough Lodge in the New Forest should be presently finished.

11. Opinion of Sir Arthur Mainwaring and Sir Richard Yonge concerning the measures to be adopted for recovering the decays of Fangrove in Windsor Forest. The grove was to be cut to the stocks and inclosed with a ditch, rails, and a strong "fenne" [fence?] to keep out the deer. Charge was to be given in the parish church to prohibit the stealing away any part of that "fenne."

Warrant to all Justices of Peace and others to aid Francis Tunstead in the preservation of his Majesty's game from Trent northward, the said Francis Tunstead having not only been impeded, but evil treated in the performance of his said office. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 41. Never signed.*]

12. Note of bucks killed this summer in the King's Park in the Isle of Wight. Total 15, and one doe.

1627?

## VOL. LXXXVIII.

The King to Sir Robert Harley, Master of the Mint. Discharge of the account of fees received at the Mint, to which Sir Robert was bound by his appointment, dated 1626, September 12, so that Sir Robert may enjoy the whole amount of the fees of his office, and not merely 500*l.* per annum as stipulated in his grant. [*Never signed, and indorsed "stayed."* *Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 41 A.*]

13. Statement of cases and proceedings concerning conventicles and unconformable ministers in Leicestershire, prepared with the view of showing that Bishop Williams, of Lincoln, was a patron of persons puritanically affected.

14. Precedents of interference of the Council and High Officers of State to prevent members of the Dutch and French congregations in London from being molested in their trades.

15. "The case of the Clergy's paying three subsidies in one year." In the handwriting of Bishop Laud, and indorsed by him. It shows the great hardship of such a payment, especially in case a Parliament followed, and the clergy were required to give "as though this great payment had not been paid."

16. List of Doctors and Bachelors of Law who sat in the Convocation from 1586 to 1627.

17. Petition of Bartholomew Doble, Clerk, to Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells. Sets forth his right to the rectory of Ashbrittle, co. Somerset, and prays the Bishop to hear the cause between himself and his adversary, or direct his chancellor to hear the same.

18. Minute of petition of the Rev. Mr. Hassall to the King. Has served seven years as a preacher to Lord Vere's regiment in the Netherlands. The Queen of Bohemia has been his constant auditor, and has recommended him to the Duke. Prays a grant of the next reversion of the Deanery of Norwich.

19. Reasons which first induced Mr. Blackwell, the Archpriest, to be of opinion that he might lawfully take the Oath of Allegiance.

20. Copy of the same.

21. Statement, in the handwriting of William Chesterman, Lord Conway's Secretary, respecting the proceeding, by inquisition, for discovery of the estates of recusants-convict; with a suggestion for an annual payment to the King by the recusants, in lieu of such inquisitions.

22. Memorandum that Father Muskett and other priests had, several years before, broken out of Wisbeach Castle, and afterwards of Lincoln Castle. He had since been banished, and, having returned, had again been taken.

1627 ?

## VOL. LXXXVIII.

23. Sir James Perrott to the Council. The dangers of Milford Haven are increased by the dwelling and resort thither of recusants. What recusants there are in Pembrokeshire, and especially of Mr. George Barlow.

24. Priy Seal for the payment to Sir William Heydon, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, of 15,925*l.*, expense of artillery and ammunition for land service to attend an army of [blank] men, to be employed on special service. [*Copy.*]

25. Note of the several kinds of cannons and field-pieces, with their weight, and that of the bullets and powder required for each.

26. Suggestions concerning the proper mode of restraining the unnecessary waste of gunpowder in salutations, with a note of the practice of foreign countries in that respect.

27. Account of Augustine Hamond, Gunner of the Susan, of Alborough, of what was spent in powder and shot during a voyage to Iceland. Underwritten is a memorandum that the quantity of gunpowder issued to the King's ships, castles, and forts during the first half of 1627 was 653 lasts, of which about 300 lasts were expended in salutations.

28. List of port towns and castles supplied, or to be supplied, with ordnance and ammunition out of the Office of Ordnance.

29. Brief for the Commissioners of Sewers, in a cause in which their power to tax men's lands without the verdict of a jury is called in question.

30. Copy of the same.

31. Brief for the same Commissioners in another cause, in which their powers to "lay taxes for new sewers, banks, or goates" is called in question.

32. Legal case, indorsed "My cousin Broughton's case." It turns upon the King's right to a lease made by a recusant. [*Qu. If in the handwriting of George Nicholson, agent in Scotland, temp. Queen Elizabeth.*]

33. The King to Lord Keeper Coventry. To stay proceedings in Chancery against Richard Clarke, at the suit of John Clarke, for delivering up to the King a lease granted by the late King to Capt. Fitzgerald, and assigned to the said Richard Clarke as a security for money. [*Unsigned.*]

34. The same to Attorney General Heath. To give warrant for removal into the King's Bench of indictments found in co. Wilts against Thomas Lord Wardour and Ann his wife, and against William Arundel his son and the Lady St. John his wife.

## Vol. LXXXVIII

1627?

35. Book of accompts of "the Military Company" from 1616 to 1627.

36. Names of officers to be remembered on the reduction of the army.

37. Note of chief officers to be discharged from the army, and yet kept in pay, with their proposed allowances.

38. Proposition to the Council of War concerning the exercising of the horse.

39. Note of the number of men requisite to be supplied in the four regiments under Sir Charles Morgan, the Earl of Essex, Colonel Borlase, and Colonel Levinston. The present men were 2,472; those run away, 2,236.

40. Form of letter prepared by Edward Norgate, designed to be addressed by the King to some Lord Lieutenant, directing him to levy —— men to supply the places of so many who had run away.

41. Estimate of the furniture and charge of arming 20,000 men, half pikes, half musqueteers.

42. Numbers of lances, light horses, carbines, and petronels charged on the several counties of England and Wales. Totals:— 847 lances, 3,030 light horses, 169 carbines, and 1,048 petronels.

43. Accompt of conduct and billeting money laid out by Henry Wheeler, a constable of the hundred of Alton, co. Hants.

44. Declaration of William Coleman, Thomas Kettlewell, Edward Eaton, and Robert Hill, maimed soldiers in co. Buckingham, that coming to Aylesbury sessions to demand their pensions, Sir Francis Fortescue and Sir Jerome Horsey answered that the King had cut off all pensions at the last session in Parliament.

45. Petition of Sir Henry Wotton, as the Provost, and the Fellows of Eton College, amongst whom is 'John Hales,' to the Duke of Buckingham, as Lord Lieutenant of Buckinghamshire. His Deputy Lieutenants have made choice of Eton for billeting certain companies of soldiers, whereby the privileges of the college suffer, the youth and the soldiers do not well comport, and the town cannot easily remedy misorders. Pray that the soldiers may be removed.

46. Complaint addressed to the Council of the burthens laid upon Devonshire and Cornwall by billeting soldiers upon them without payment. "What," say the people, "will his Majesty make war without provision of treasure, or must our country bear the charge for all England? Is it not enough that we undergo the trouble of the insolent soldiers in our houses, their robberies, and other misdemeanors, but that we must maintain them, too, at our own cost?"

1627?

## VOL. LXXXVIII.

47. Petition of John Leigh, Lieutenant to Capt. Tyrwhitt in the regiment of Colonel Sir John Burgh, to the Council of War. Was sent into co. Devon in August last by Viscount Wimbleton, and so remained until of late one Adam Bennett refusing to lodge any soldier, petitioner held up his stick at him, whereupon the Commissioners at Plymouth dismissed him from his place. Prays that he may be restored.

48. The Council to Sec. Conway, Lord Lieutenant of Hants, recommending Capt. John Gunter, deputed by the King to be employed in training the horse of that county, with certain particulars underwritten, which are to be specially attended to in that service. [*Draft.*]

49. Examinations of Nicholas Tyer, Edward Weekes, John Bassett, and George Chiverton, touching the killing of deer by soldiers billeted in co. Hants.

50. Certificate of the Earl of Northampton of the officers of the trained bands of the cos. of Pembroke, Carmarthen, and Cardigan.

51. Sir John Meldrum to Sir John Oglander. Solicits him to give his best furtherance with Lord Conway, that Sir Henry Acheson's company of 160 men may be lodged at Southampton. [*Imperfect.*]

52. Report of condition of 100 men pressed in Suffolk and the Isle of Ely, with notes of complaints of unfair dealing in the impressment.

53. Reasons offered [to the Council?] by the Mayor and Burgesses of Truro, why they should be exempted from mustering out of the liberties of their borough.

54. Note of misdemeanours committed in the Isle of Wight by some of the Scottish regiment, there billeted.

55. Names of such as refuse to pay towards a muster-master in the city of Winchester and the hundred of Evenger.

56. A remonstrance of those things wherein the inhabitants of Winchester conceive themselves to have been overcharged in the billeting of soldiers.

57. Thirteen articles desired to be amended in the management of the Navy.

58. Note of the overplus of the medium of pay allowed to the King's ships according to the numbers of their companies.

59. Abstract of the defects of victuals in those ships of the King's fleet, the pursers of which have come in with their notes.

60. Memoranda of Nicholas respecting the proper mode of dealing with captured goods, some of which were said to belong to subjects of foreign nations at amity with England.

1627?

## VOL. LXXXVIII.

61. Minute of application to be made by Lord Conway to the Duke concerning prize goods in the Isle of Wight. [*Written on the same paper as the article preceding.*]

62. Round Robin addressed to the captain of a King's ship. The centre contains 12 lines of verse to the effect, that if the signers did not receive their allowances, and their ship were not new victualled, they would not raise their anchor. The signatures, to the number of 76, are placed round the lines.

63. Account by Mr. Wells of the four several ways of measuring ships now in use.

64. The King to [the Commissioners of the Navy]. Warrant to enter John Acworth, successor to Mr. Newman, deceased, to assist in keeping counter-books of payments made by the Treasurer of the Navy. [*Draft.*]

65. Particular of moneys disbursed by Capt. George Alleyne in his several employments since he commanded the Adventure, addressed to the Duke of Buckingham.

66. Copy of the same, converted, by the insertion of an additional article, into a partial draft.

67. Petition of Aert Adrianson, Master of the Blue Dove, of Rotterdam, and Adrian Goessin, Steersman of the same, to the Council. Pray for payment of the proceeds of 74 East India hides sold out of their ship, by the Commissioners for prizes, the same having been ordered by the Court of Admiralty to be restored to the petitioners.

68. Draft Order of Council on a petition of John Ballow and John Delabarre. In obedience to an order of Council of January 19 last, [1627], petitioners have brought about the goods of the Don de Dieu, from Portsmouth, in English bottoms, but are interrupted in the sale thereof. The Council order the Commissioners for sale of French goods to allow the petitioners to take the benefit of their former order.

69. Petition of George Carleton to Buckingham. For letters of marque to recover damages to the extent of 140,000 ducats, sustained by him in consequence of the non-performance, in France, of a sentence obtained by him against the town of St. Jean de Luz, for permitting one Swasso, a Spaniard, indebted to the petitioner, to escape out of custody.

70. Petition of Samuel Doves, Mariner, to the King. Lately lost the Primrose, worth 1,722*l.*, in the King's service, and the Resolution, worth 1,400*l.*, taken by the Dunkirkers. The King, also, owes him 800*l.* for service of shipping. Is suddenly called upon by creditors to the amount of not above 700*l.* Prays for a protection for a year.

1627?

## VOL. LXXXVIII.

71. Suggestions of Capt. Dappa, for a safeguard of the north coast, by means of a permanent fleet of 15 colliers, properly armed, and directed to cruise within certain distances, the expense to be paid by a tax of 12*d.* on every chaldron of coals delivered in any port of England, which will produce 12,000*l.* per annum.

72. Petition of Francis Haytrell, master and part owner of the *Charity*, of London, to the King. His bark was taken, on a voyage to Holland, by the Dunkirkers, and himself and his men stripped and put naked on shore. Stands engaged for part of the goods thus lost, and his creditors threaten to cast him into prison. Prays for some relief.

73. Orders and instructions to be kept and observed by the company of his Majesty's ship the *Merhonour*.

74. Letter of assistance granted by Sec. Conway to Capt. John Pelham, about to proceed to the court of Spain for information.

75. General accompt rendered to the Council of sums received and paid at Plymouth for soldiers' entertainment, necessaries for shipping, and to sick mariners.

76. Petition of John Sutcliffe, ancient servant of Buckingham, to the Duke, for gift of a small French bark, adjudged to belong to the Duke as a wreck, and worth about 20*l.*

77. Considerations to be had in demising his Majesty's lands for lives or years.

78. Proposition, in the handwriting of Sec. Coke, for settling his Majesty's affairs. The writer proposes the institution of a Loyal Association, the members of which are to be pledged to serve and assist the King with person, goods, and might. He shows the advantage derived by the enemy from union, and suggests that the people should be invited to enter into the suggested association by a royal declaration setting forth the condition of the country. He adds, that all persons who become members should be privileged to wear in their hats some riband or badge of the King's colour, and should be entitled to precedence in all public meetings. The fees payable on admission to this Association, which are to be graduated in proportion to the rank of the person admitted, are to be applied to setting forth the Navy.

## VOL. LXXXIX. UNDATED. 1627.

1. Names of 16 persons summoned with "all the clerks of the peace" to attend the Council, probably about the business of the loan.

2. List of gentlemen confined for nonpayment of the loan to the several counties therein mentioned.

1627?

## VOL. LXXXIX.

3. Certificate that William Savage and other persons in co. Dorset refused to contribute to the loan.

4. The King to the Commissioners for the loan for co. Gloucester, for pressing in that county out of such as refuse to contribute to the loan 150 men to serve on foot in the wars. [Draft.]

5. Names of persons in cos. Middlesex, Essex, Hertford, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Leicester, Bedford, Buckingham, Kent, Sussex, and Surrey, who, having been warned to attend the Council for not contributing to the loan, had failed to attend.

6. Suggestion for overcoming the offence taken with the mode of obtaining supply by way of loan, by coupling the same with an offer of redress of grievances. Such offer to be made by letters patent from the King to every parish in the kingdom.

7. The King to ——. The inhabitants of the northern coasts having complained of their losses from men-of-war of Dunkirk, the King had set apart the revenues from recusants north of Trent to set out shipping to guard the coast. To supply the deficiency of that source of revenue the King authorizes the levy of sixpence on every chaldron of coals transported from Newcastle and Sunderland. [Copy. See Vol. lxviii., No. 34. 1.]

8. Petition of John Gardner and Roger Downe, clothiers of co. Dorset, to the Council. Four years since the Council directed the sheriffs of the clothing counties to call a meeting of clothiers to select two clothiers to come to London to certify the reason of the decay. Petitioners were chosen for their own county. They made two journeys to London thereon, and were robbed on their return. Orders of the Council and of the sessions for the payment of their expenses by the clothiers of the county have been disregarded. Pray for a further order thereon. *Annexed*,

8. 1. *Order of the Sherborne sessions for assessment of a rate upon the clothiers of that county for 100 marks for the above purpose.*

9. Petition of John Evelyn, the King's Powder Maker, to the Council. Petitioner is bound to deliver great quantities of powder to the King's stores on payment of 1,700*l.* per month. That payment has not been continued for above six months, wherefore he has been obliged, for the maintenance of his works, to sell to other persons. But by reason of the manufacture of gunpowder by the East India Company, and one Michael Waring, there is no sale for the powder made for the King. Prays that his monthly payment may be continued, or the other powder makers may be restrained, no such liberty having been given for above 60 years to any but the petitioner and his ancestors.

10. Addresses of Mr. Stonestreet and Mr. Samuel Jennings, two purchasers of gunpowder.

1627?

## VOL. LXXXIX.

11. Abstract by Sec. Coke of conditions and powers in the commissions for saltpetre, with memoranda respecting a course to be taken to suppress [unauthorized] powder making. The powder makers designed to be suppressed are stated to be in Bristol, three or four horsemills; in Dorsetshire, a watermill; in Sussex, at Battle, a water mill.

12. Minute of petition of Thomas Warwick, Robert Maxwell, and Charles Maxwell, to the Council. Pray them not to assist Sir Thomas Willoughby in his suit to obtain a grant for making the Company of Tobacco Pipe Makers a corporation, originally granted by James I. to the petitioners to their loss, through the falsehood of the company, of 3,000*l*.

13. Petition of William Thomason and others, cordwainers, to the Council. The cordwainers in and about London transgress the statutes for regulation of their trade by intermixing calves' leather with neat's leather, putting such inner soles and rands into their boots as are more fit to be thrown to the dunghill, and conniving at the transport of leather to parts beyond seas. Pray for inquiry by his Majesty's learned Council.

14. Petition of the King's Printers and the Master and Wardens of the Company of Stationers to Lord Keeper Coventry. The late King granted the petitioners the printing of divers books particularly mentioned in several letters patent. The Vice Chancellor and scholars of Cambridge, who have an old charter of 26 Henry VIII. which gives their printer power to print certain books, go about, under colour of obtaining a confirmation of that charter, to get the power of printing all books whatsoever. Pray that the confirmation may not pass the Great Seal.

15. Justices of Suffolk to [Sec. Conway?]. The crop of rye is so plentiful about Ipswich and Woodbridge that it lies upon the land, and is not like to be vented, the price being under 16*s*. the quarter. Suggest that it would be advantageous, if permission were given to transport the same.

16. Petition of the Fellowship of English Merchants for discovery of New Trades, Adventurers to Muscovy and Greenland, to the Council. Nathaniel Wright, lately one of the directors of their company, having joined with Thomas Hoarth, who had endeavoured to execute in England the patent granted to Nathaniel Edwards for Scotland, they had drawn away from the service of the company one Sampson, a Baskoe, their old servant and chief harpooner, and were fitting up a ship and pinnace at Yarmouth for a whale fishing. Pray that they may be restrained from proceeding to Greenland, and that their ships may be stayed at Yarmouth until further order.

17. Suggestions made to the King for enlarging the power and usefulness of Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace, and the formation of a national bank, or treasure permanent, to be lent out

1627?

VOL. LXXXIX.

at 5 per cent., to enable merchants to traffic, gentlemen yeomen and husbandmen to till their grounds, and artificers to work and trade. The capital stock was to be raised by various enumerated taxes.

18. Propositions respecting reliefs and other incidents to feudal tenures.

19. Note of military inventions of Sir Andrew Gray prepared for trial by order of his Majesty, when prince, and now ready to be put in execution.

20. Proposition to restrain the sale and retailing of gunpowder to his Majesty's magazine.

21. Statement by Sir Jasper Fowler of certain commodities exported and imported, which would bear certain enumerated imposts. The principal commodities enumerated are lead, pilchards, herrings, smalts or blewstarch, and potash. He suggests duties which would bring in 21,800*l.* per annum, and that he and his son-in-law John Jolles may be appointed collectors.

22. The King to Attorney General Heath. To prepare instruments for carrying out the above-mentioned proposal of Sir Jasper Fowler. [*Probably a draft sent in by Sir Jasper with his statement*].

23. Paper indorsed "Mr. Whetstone's Project," in which he proposes means to make armour lighter, and yet of as good proof.

24. Rules and orders for the government of King James's Hospital, founded in the Charter House, at the cost of Thomas Sutton.

25. Description of Conway Castle, in illustration of a rough ground plan.

26. Reasons why the care of Dungeness light should be committed to the town of Rye. It was first projected by John Allen, a freeman of that town, but a grant thereof was obtained by Sir Edward Howard and others, which has been since transferred to Mr. Lamplugh. The revenue from it might be so applied as to restore the harbour of Rye, now much "swarved with sand."

27. Petition of the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the Trinity House to the King. On petition from the masters of ships and inhabitants of the port towns of Sandwich, Dover, and "Norgat," with divers pilots of the navy, the King had granted to Sir John Meldrum power to erect one or more lighthouses on the North or South Foreland, for avoiding the dangers of the Goodwin Sands. The petitioners are bound in duty to inform the King that there is no necessity for such lighthouses, neither will they be of use for avoiding the aforesaid dangers. This is also the opinion of the Masters of the Navy. Petitioners had no knowledge of any such petition, but are directly against the erecting of any such lighthouse, and think a charge of twopence per ton will be a great grievance to our navigation.

1627?

## Vol. LXXXIX.

28. Minute of a request, by the inhabitants of Gravesend, that the Duchess of Lennox should be solicited to allow the patent for Gravesend to pass, it not containing anything to the prejudice of the Duke.

29. Plan of Hertford Castle.

30. Names of Commissioners for inclosure of King's Sedgmoor, and of the bordering lords.

31. Reasons for fortifying Shellness, at the mouth of the Medway. [Fr.]

32. Complaint of Edward Alford against Edmund Freeman, of Billinghamurst, co. Sussex, for not duly maintaining the watch at a beacon which he was bound to attend to.

33. Paper indorsed "Lord Herbert's proposition for Wales. Sir James Perrott." It sets forth the advantages to be derived from the appointment of places of rendezvous, whither the trained bands might repair on any sudden emergency. Also the propriety of an inspection of their stores of arms and munition.

34. Statement of defects in the defences of the Isle of Wight, which the inhabitants desire may be repaired.

35. The King to Winchester College. Recommending Henry Hussey to be preferred at their next election to New College, Oxford. [*Imperfect minute.*]

36. The King to the authorities of some Hospital unnamed. To admit, as a scholar therein, William Acton, whose father was taken prisoner, and afterwards died, in the Isle of Rhé, leaving seven children fatherless and motherless.

37. Note of certain lands of the Crown, in cos. Worcester and Warwick, presumed to be illegally held by Lord Windsor, and of which Mr. Bateman desired to have a grant.

38. Minute of petition of William Belou to the King. His Majesty granted him a certain portion of money out of lands and goods of fugitive felons. Sir Edward Bishop, having killed Henry Sherley, fled. Lord Delaware obtained from the King a grant of 279*l.* found in Sir Edward's chamber. Mr. Belou besought the King not to overthrow his patent. The King replied, "You shall have an answer." Not having received any answer, he had applied to the Court of Exchequer, which had ordered that the money should be brought into court. Prays the King to let him enjoy the laws of the kingdom.

39. Petition of the same to the King. The King granted him a Privy Seal for 500*l.* for his arrears. Has received but 100*l.*, and is in great perplexity. Intreats for an order for payment of the remaining 400*l.*

## VOL. LXXXIX.

1627?

40. Margaret Bolton to her brother Endymion Porter. Above 15 months since he sent her the answer of the Duke, that albeit the King would not grant the request then made, the Duke would do anything else for her "as for his near kinswoman." She now begs Porter to forward an application to the Duke to give her the remainder of money due to him for a creation, from a great creditor of her husband.

41. Petition of Dr. Thomas Cademan, Physician to the Queen, to his Majesty. Prays for a grant of the benefit of an amerciament of 600*l.* laid upon John Browne, Sheriff of Dorset, for taking bond of Christopher d'Aubinett, a prisoner taken in execution at the suit of Edward Hayne.

42. True state of the cause between Edmund Chamberlayne, prisoner in the Fleet, and Sir Thomas Thynne, and others. The cause arose out of mortgages of the manors of Churchdown and Hucklecot, and the demeanes of Presbury, executed by Sir John Chamberlayne, for whom Edward Chamberlayne, his brother, entered into bonds for the sum of 10,000*l.*

Watling Street. 43. Orras [Horace?] Churchman to George Rawden. Recommends the bearer for employment as a servant to Mr. Rawden's lord.

44. Estimate, by Philip Clough, for repairing the pales of Lord Conway's parks, called the Lodge Park and the King's Park [at Ragley, co. Warwick].

45. Answer of Capt. Charles Dawson to interrogatories as to the cause of his quitting his military service in the Low Countries.

46. Account of expenses incurred by Mons. Dulbier in a voyage towards the Low Countries in connection with the military operations of the King of Denmark, and also in the expedition to the Isle of Rhé, with his pay as Commissary of the Musters.

47. Articles whereupon to examine George Forbes, lately returned out of the East Indies in the Golden Lion. The articles relate to the massacre of Amboyna.

48. Offers of service by N. N. G., in the discovery of designs and plots. A paper attached contains the name and address of "Christopher Gardiner, gent.," probably the writer.

49. Robert Garsett [to Nicholas?]. Reminds him that the Lords gave him liberty to see the goods at Leytonstone, in Alderman Andrews's possession, and begs to have a copy of the order.

50. Extract of a letter from Lord Grandison, in behalf of the Lady Vaux. She married William Wyborne, on whose death, Edward Wyborne, his brother and heir, being a recusant, the King granted two parts of his lands to Sir Dudley Norton for Lady Vaux. Edward Wyborne being now dead, leaving heir a son who is a recusant, it is prayed that the King will re-grant the two parts to Capt. Franck for Lady Vaux.

[1627?]

## VOL. LXXXIX.

51. Petition of Margaret Lady Gray, daughter of Sir George Elves, to the Council. Sir Andrew Gray for his own preferment married petitioner some 12 years since at the Court of Stockholm, in the presence of the King of Sweden and his late mother, to whom petitioner then belonged; since which time Sir Andrew has so neglected her that she is unable to express the miseries she has suffered. Prays that a part of any moneys to be paid to him may be appointed for her.

52. Charles Howard to [Sec. Conway?]. Denies the accuracy of a report that he was about to change his religion for a woman. Contemns the report, and much more the circumstance which accompanies it.

53. Petition of Elizabeth Lucas to the Council. On the death of her husband, Thomas Lucas, the wardship of John Lucas, his son and heir, was compounded for by the petitioner at 1,700*l.*, with 200*l.* a-year for his lands during minority. Her husband also left to Sir Thomas Lucas, one other of his sons, land worth 600*l.* per annum, and charged his estate with 10,000*l.*, for portions for his five daughters. Petitioner daily relieves great numbers of poor at her gates, and gives great gifts at Christmas and other times. Notwithstanding which the bailiffs of Colchester have rated her double what her husband was charged. Prays that the matter may be referred to Lord Maynard and the rest of the Deputy Lieutenants.

54. Carmen Elegiacum in laude D. Edouardi Conway, summi Angliæ secretarii Regi à secretis consiliis. Written by Thomas Merckelius.

55. E. Mount-Alexander to ———. Invitation to come and spend a week with the writer. If Lord Conway were in the country, he is very sure he would. Wishes him to buy for him an axe, the perch of a coach, and a dozen of little apples.

56. Petition of Francis Pelling, of Chailey, co. Sussex, to the Council. Sets forth various long oppressions and persecutions in law, to which he had been subjected from William Coleman, and Richard his son, John Martin, John Godly, Thomas Copper, and William Payne, and prays for satisfaction. *Annexed,*

56. 1. *A further statement of the grievances above mentioned, which bear date from the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.*

57. Detainers in the Marshalsea against Sir John Phillips. In Sec. Coke's endorsement these detainers are said to apply to Chevalier Baudrin.

58. Petition of John Popham and Mary his wife, to the Council. Sir Sebastian Harvey, father of the petitioner Mary, died worth personal estate of the value of 30,000*l.*, of which, by the custom of London, the petitioner Mary, as his only child, was entitled to one third. Dame Mary, relict of Sir Sebastian, and now the wife of Sir Thomas Hinton, had obtained possession of the estate, and Sir

## Vol. LXXXIX.

[1627 ?]

Thomas and Lady Hinton go about to obtain the King's protection to enable them to avoid payment of the said petitioner's claim. Pray that no such protection may be granted.

59. Specimen of handwriting of George Porter, a child, perhaps sent to his father, Endymion Porter.

60. Petition of Sir Nicholas Poyntz to the Council. "This long time" Sir Nicholas has been in the common gaol of Newgate, "put in the dark dungeon, where no beds are, so enforced to lie in his coffin;" prays that the hearing of this proceeding may be referred to the Lord Keeper and some other of the Council.

61. Petition of Hugh Pyne to the same. Has been a long time restrained of his liberty, and held from his practice in the law, whereby he has been unredeemably prejudiced in his reputation and living by the confederacy of ill-disposed and unworthy persons. Prays for a speedy hearing of his cause.

62. Edmund Quarrell to Sec. Conway. Born in humble circumstances, but brought up to letters from his tenderest youth, he solicits Lord Conway's favour to enable him to provide for his parents in their old age. [*Latin.*]

63. Minute of request of Dr. Rives for licence to print his History of Navigation, and of the deputies of Rochelle to print three letters: I. Mons. de la Val to the King of France; II. The same to the Duke de la Tremouille; III. Mr. Vincent, Deputy of Rochelle, to the same Duke.

64. Lady D. Sidney [?] to Sec. Conway. Expresses gratitude for his favours.

65. Humphrey Style to Buckingham. The King granted him a charter of free-warren in lands about his house, but Sir Francis Lee, of Kent, his next neighbour, maliciously opposed the grant. On a reference to the Attorney General, petitioner proved that it was of no damage to any one, but still Sir Francis reports that he shall never enjoy it. Entreats the favour of the Duke, and that he will take notice that Sir Francis Lee has lately headed an opposition of the tenants of a manor against the King's prerogative, and at the Green Cloth boasted that there would be a parliament shortly, and before he would lose the least part of his freedom he would spend the best blood of his body, and that if ever there was a Parliament he knew what to do;—subscribed, "Your Grace's poor creature and humble servant."

66. Emanuel Earl of Sunderland to the same. Respecting the filling-up of Mr. Broke's place on the recommendation of the Duke. The applicant offered 350*l.* The Earl stated that 600*l.* was ever given for it, but he does not intend to take anything. He is not so ungrateful or unmindful of the many favours he has received from the Duke. [*Mutilated by damp.*]

[1627?]

VOL. LXXXIX.

67. Thomas Thompson to Nicholas. Complains of an outrage committed against the writer and his wife by Capts. Duppa and Tinker.

68. Notes of fines and deeds affecting lands in Devonshire levied and executed by persons of the name of Tracy, between the reigns of Richard I. and Richard II.

69. Information that Charles Tregon, prisoner in the Fleet, declared the Duke of Buckingham to be an arch knave and a wicked wretch, and did well deserve to be hanged, for that there were 10 articles proved in the Lower House of Parliament against him, and that he deserved to be hanged for every one of them.

70. Philip Burlamachi to Lady Vere. Lord Vere commanded him to pay 500*l.* to Lady Vere, but the auditors, Sir Francis Gifton and Sir Richard Sutton, refuse to allow it in Burlamachi's accounts for want of proper acquittance, and he is therefore unable to pay the amount.

71. [George Verney] to William Weld, Secretary to Lord Conway. Sends a letter for the King's signature, to be used before the Council of the Wards. [*Imperfect.*]

72. A. W. [Anne, Lady Washington?] to the Duke of [Buckingham]. The order which the Duke gave to Mr. Fotherley for the discharge of her husband's liabilities remains unperformed. He is now arrested. The relief from the creation of a knight was wholly swallowed up in payment of arrears left by Lord Purbeck. Assures herself that the Duke will no sooner understand this sad story than give them redress.

73. Note of papers to be submitted to the King. Among them a certificate from the Chief Justice concerning the trial of Mr. Bawd. Suggestion for a commission to inquire respecting the demesne lands in the forest of Delamere. Petitions of Sir Thomas Reynell, Sir Allen Apsley, Sir Miles Fleetwood, Lady Wemyss, and William Prichard, incumbent of Llanynys. The petition of Sir Allen Apsley set forth that he had disbursed in his Majesty's service near 100,000*l.*, for which he had sold and pawned lands, and engaged himself and his friends; that he had an order to be satisfied 20,000*l.* out of lands, but that the Lord Treasurer had put so many "ifs" and "ands" into the order that it was of no use to him. He prayed that the order might be made clear, that he might be allowed interest, and that the Lord Treasurer might be required to use him with respect, and not suffer him to be ruined by doing his Majesty's service.

Note of a warrant to be signed by the King for payment to Burlamachi of 6,000*l.* for Mons. Dulbier, 1,000*l.* for Sir William Balfour, and 3,000*l.* for Sir Charles Morgan's troops; also of another for 98*l.* 3*s.* for embalming the body of Sir John Burgh; with a safe conduct for the Duke of Savoy's secretary, a warrant to the Attorney General to assist Mr. Hadsor, and various letters to the Lord Deputy. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.*]

I 12

## VOL. LXXXIX.

[1627 ?]

74. The Governor, Deputy, and Committees of the East India Company to the King. Humbly complain of the great injuries and wrongs inflicted upon the English East India Company by the Dutch, and the impossibility of the English Company continuing the trade without redress. The practices of the Dutch, with the view of appropriating to themselves the whole trade to the East Indies, are set forth at considerable length.

75. Brief statement of the wrongs which the English East India Company have lately sustained from the Dutch.

76. Advice from the East Indies, containing the Dutch version of the massacre of Amboyna.

## TRINITY HOUSE CERTIFICATES,

FOR THE YEAR 1627,

*In continuation of those for the Years 1625 and 1626, printed in Vol. I. of the Calendar of Charles I., 1625-1626, pp. 212, 530 :—*

Date of Certificate.	Name of Ship.	Where built.	Tonnage.	Reference to Certificate.
1627.				
Jan. 2	Bonadventure, of Lyme Regis.	Not stated - -	80	Vol. XVI. No. 106.
" 6	Isabel, of Kirkaldy -	The same - -	80	" No. 107.
Feb. 9	Pelican, of Newcastle	Whitby - -	170	" No. 108.
Mar. 3	Hopewell, of St. Andrew's.	Not stated - -	110	" No. 109.
" 10	Content, of Dysart -	Flemish ship -	110	" No. 110.
" 17	Golden Lion, of Dundee.	The same - -	170	" No. 111.
" 23	James, of Dundee -	Not stated - -	300	" No. 112.
May 5	Regard, of Topsham	Flemish built -	200	" No. 113.
" 16	Jonas, of London -	Ipswich - -	300	" No. 114.
" "	Love's Increase, of Lynn.	Whitby - -	110	" No. 115.
" 21	Primrose, of Chatham	Ipswich - -	240	" No. 116.
June 6	Samaritan, of Dartmouth.	Not stated - -	250	" No. 117.
" 9	Alice Bonadventure, of Cley - -	Not stated - -	90	" No. 118.
July 28	Pelican, of London -	Eeckhuysen, Holland.	240	" No. 119.
Aug. 1	Royal Merchant, of London.	Deptford - -	600	" No. 120.
" 15	Alexander, of Ipswich.	Ipswich - -	300	" No. 121.
Sept. 1	Sommer Island Pinace.	Not stated - -	80	" No. 122.
" 29	Levant Merchant, of London.	Woodbridge -	400	" No. 123.
Oct. 6	Speedwell, of London	French bottom -	140	" No. 124.
" 20	Golden Star, of London.	The same - -	120	" No. 125.
" 28	(A ship on the stocks, unfinished).	Shoreham - -	300	" No. 126.
Dec. 12	Content, of London -	French bottom -	140	" No. 127.
" 22	Amity, of Ipswich -	Ipswich - -	240	" No. 128.

## VOL. XC. JANUARY 1—18, 1628.

- Jan. 1. 1. Capt. John Harvey to Nicholas. H's ship, the Rainbow, of Plymouth. Aldborough, was one of those forced on shore in Hamoaze, but was the first got off with the loss of her bowsprit and breaking down of some of her upper works. Relates the course taken for the recovery of the Bonaventure, to the care of which the writer was appointed by the Earl of Denbigh, Sir Henry Mervyn, and Sir James Bagg. The Rainbow will require great care and help before she can be brought off. Capt. Weddell has used great diligence, but Sir John Chudleigh and Sir James Bagg have found cause to displace her Master. The carpenters sent down have not advanced the service. Capt. Edward Porter was buried on New Year's Eve.
- Jan. 1. 2. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. To procure the Duke's order to sell the corn aboard the Anne Speedwell, of Ipswich, which is heated, and grown musty, to his Majesty's best advantage.
- Jan. 1. 3. [Sir John Watts] to the same. Since the departure of the officers of the Sea Treasury, he has had much trouble with the new sailors. Has made it known that a sum of money was left in his keeping for them, and that he daily expected so much more as would pay them, and therefore they must forbear some few days. They do so, but with much repining. There is 600*l.* in his hands, but it will come to 7,000*l.* to discharge them all. Begg for a warrant for his own pay, so that he may receive it there. The Esperance damaged by being on the rocks at Plymouth. The Mary Rose, the St. Claude, and the Loyalty are now taking in their victuals, but want men.
- Jan. 1. 4. Note of Sec. Conway's New Year's Gifts; to the King 15*l.*, to Attorney General Heath 40*l.*, to Dr. Mayerne 30*l.*, in all 222*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*
- Jan. 2. 5. Sir Henry Mervyn to Buckingham. Order needed for further Plymouth. supply of provisions. The roughness of the weather at the last spring tide hindered the operations for recovery of the Bonaventure and the Rainbow. Beseeches the Duke to take into his nearest care the miserable state of the sailors, who from want of clothes suffer fearful mortality. The disease bred among them is so infectious, that in the houses in which they are billeted, those that tend them die of the same disease. Begg that an order may be given for taking up 1,000 suits of clothes, 2,000 shirts, and as many pair of stockings, to be sent thither by the next ship from London.
- Jan. 2. 6. Henry Holt, Mayor of Portsmouth, to Nicholas. The Portsmouth. Costly, of Dover, laden with 800 of salt, St. Martin's measure, has been unladen by Sir James Bagg, who has sold the most part of the salt. The bearer had bought the same of Mr. John Brewer to be employed at Portsmouth in making ready victuals for the King's service, which is now like to perish, for salt is not there to be had. Prays the Duke to command Sir James Bagg to deliver to Mr. Brewer the salt unsold, and to give him satisfaction for the rest. All the

## VOL. XC.

1628.

ships that were to come about to London, are victualled and gone. Wishes the victuals, stayed in the Downs, were landed at Dover, or sent back to London.

Jan. 2.  
Portsmouth.

7. Henry Holt, Mayor of Portsmouth, to Nicholas. Received last night an order from the Council, concerning billeting the sick sailors in convenient places, which he has formerly done. Of 40 sailors, placed in houses in the town, most part recovered, but most of the families who took them in, fell sick, and many died, so that he cannot compel others to receive them. He placed 150 sailors in two old houses of his, and they burned up 20 tons of cask, and 10 tons in stacks, and burned his pails, and pulled down the body of his walls and lofts, and burned all. If the sick men be not speedily taken off, fears Portsmouth and the villages about will perish. Begs him to acquaint the Duke, and crave a remedy.

Jan. 2.  
Plymouth.

8. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Intends to send a man to London about a business to Sir Sackville Crow. Intreats him to solicit the Duke about clothes for the sailors. Unless order be taken therein, shall be hopeless of good success in any business he undertakes. The men are so naked they cannot undergo their duties at sea. In harbour they fall hourly sick, and daily die in all their ships. Hopes the Vanguard is more wholesome than when he last wrote about her infection.

Jan. 2.  
Colchester.

9. Edward Nuttall to Buckingham. Begs him to speak to Sir Sackville Crow, not to listen to applications on behalf of Mr. Legge, whom the Duke wrote to the farmers of the customs to remove, and to put the writer in his room. It will be proved that Legge has cosened both the King and the farmers. Nicholas should use means to bring a business of his own to trial, and should retain Sir Thomas Hitcham, one of the King's Serjeants, for his counsel.

Jan. 2.

10. Rowland Woodward to Francis Windebank. Mr. Chancellor, on New Year's Eve, condescended to that which his Majesty requested. The relation of the parts, which every one, especially the King, acted in this business, he will leave till their meeting. May not Windebank's clerk serve both their months? Lord Bath has played the giant in this business. A thin court and a dead Christmas, only there will be a running masque on Sunday, which is not of above six days' conception.

Jan. 3.  
Dover Castle.

11. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Sends a packet for the Venetian Ambassador. The ships that went to Dunkirk were not suffered to bring away any goods. Colonel Gray, Capt. Donne, and Mons. Bauleu [Beaulieu?], one that the Duke took prisoner, and gave his word to render himself, have landed to-day. Fears the Frenchmen are sent to discover what the English are doing. Is much troubled with the French Monsieur de Meaux, who is there, for he is much discontented. Had him that day a-hunting, and the other day he dined with Sir John, who now begins to speak good French.

## Vol. XC.

1628.

- Jan. 3. 12. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Understand that 500*l.* is sent to Sir James Bagg, to be employed in repairing and bringing about the ships now riding at Plymouth. 1,500*l.* would do no more than defray the charge. Request him to procure 1,000*l.* more to be sent. Many works are necessary to be done to ships at Chatham and Portsmouth, but for want of money the service cannot proceed.
- Jan. 3. 13. Capt. John Mason to the same. Suggests the purchase of the Portsmouth. Earl of Southampton's woods, near Portsmouth, for the supply of the navy, and offers to build some small shipping after the mould of the French pinnaces that the Duke took such liking to for their singular sailing. He would let the world see that there are other moulds for ship-building than those formerly used, and that an art of this kind is not so locked up in one man's breast as if it were to perish with himself.
- Jan. 3. 14. The same to Nicholas. Sends the preceding letter un- Portsmouth. closed, that he may deliver it or not, according to his discretion. Wishes a speedy answer. Mr. Brewer, the bearer, craves his help to recover a ship of salt which Sir James Bagg has made bold with. The Katherine frigate comes about to London, and out of a barren voyage yields Nicholas only a hogshead of St. Martin.
- Jan. 3. 15. Sir John Hippisley to [the same]. Sends letter from Byng Dover Castle. [Captain of Deal Castle]. Thinks the Lord Warden wronged in suffering any man-of-war to meddle with ships in the King's chamber. Still stays the Frenchman [Mons. de Meaux], but thinks they had much better have stayed him in London, and not have given him so much liberty to view the sea-coast. Is going hunting with him. He is very impatient, lying in the town. Begs to know what he is to do with the Scotsman, that said he was none of the King's subjects. Hears he is naturalized in France. He is very earnest to have the letters which Hippisley sent up in the black box. [*From Nicholas's indorsement it appears that the first passage relates to a prize taken by Sir Kenelm Digby in the Downs.*]
- Jan. 3. 16. The same to the same. Repeats the information contained in Dover Castle. his letter of this day to the Duke. Prays him to present his humblest service to the Duchess [of Buckingham], and to desire her not to forget what Hippisley won of her; two skins, two pockets, two pair of gloves. If Nicholas gets and sends them before she be brought a-bed, his share shall lie therein.
- Jan. 3. 17. The same to Richard Chalcroft, Captain of Sandgate Castle. Dover Castle. Henry Jenkyn having surrendered his place of Gunner in Sandgate Castle to Thomas Gibbon, Sir John Hippisley, although not approving such transfers without the licence of the Lord Warden, yet thinking the arrangement likely to benefit the service, holds it fit that Capt. Chalcroft should apply to Nicholas for a warrant to swear in the said Gibbon.

## Vol. XC.

1628.  
Jan. 3. Sec. Conway to Sir Roger Townsend. To afford his presence, being a Commissioner for the examination of a business about one Neeve being put out of the place of Alderman of Yarmouth, and to report his judgment upon the same. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 295.*]  
Whitehall.
- Jan. 4. Proclamation for a general collection throughout England in aid of the inhabitants of the Isle of Rhé of the reformed religion, who had taken refuge in England. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 75.*]  
Westminster.
- Jan. 4. 18. John Ramsey to Buckingham. Offers a project to save the King 20,000*l.* per annum, and have always in readiness 20 sail of tall ships, well-manned and victualled, to serve the kingdom. Refers to the Earl of Anglesea's knowledge of him.
- Jan. 4. 19. Sir John Watts to the same. The Mary Rose, the St. Claude, and the Loyalty are taking in their victuals. They want beer and men. Has given the instructions of which he incloses a copy. Reminds the Duke of the necessity for money, to prevent his seamen from mutiny and forsaking the ships. Sends a note of gross abuses in the Navy, whereby the King suffers in his treasure and service. The Katherine frigate came in there two days since. Wishes instructions how to dispose of her. *Incloses,*  
Portsmouth.
19. I. *Instructions above mentioned addressed to Capt. Francis Sydenham, of the Mary Rose, with directions to forward a copy to the captains of the St. Claude and the Loyalty. They are to cruise along the coast of France, and capture all ships of Spain, Flanders, or France.*
19. II. *Statement of abuses in the Navy to be reformed.*
- Jan. 4. Sec. Conway to Thomas Earl of Arundel. His Majesty is pleased that he follow his business from January 4, last, till March 12, next, under the limitations of his former leave. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 295.*]  
Whitehall.
- Jan. 4. The same to Mr. Hadsor. To draw a letter for his Majesty's signature in the behalf of Sir Bryan Macquire, according to an order of the Council Board sent inclosed. [*Minute, ibid.*]  
Whitehall.
- Jan. 4. The same to Sir John Hippisley. Certifying that two men employed in bringing prisoners from Dover, have done their duty well. [*Minute, ibid.*]  
Whitehall.
- Jan. 4. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. To grant a pass for some small pieces, and other provisions to suppress the rebels and kerne about Killultagh, in Ireland. [*Minute, ibid.*]  
Whitehall.
- Jan. 4. 20. Sir Thomas Button to Nicholas. Accounts for his delay in proceeding to Ireland. The carpenters have been busied about the Rainbow and Bonaventure, and could not be spoken to about the repairs of his ships. They now promise to dispatch them in fourteen days. Sir James Bagg, who must furnish the provisions to do it with, is so busied about the soldiers in the country that he could  
Aboard the  
Antelope, in  
Catwater.

## Vol. XC.

1628.

not be spoken to in the town. States his wants in the way of powder, ammunition, and men, for which he desires a warrant. Complains that he has not lately been addressed, as he has been for 15 years, as Admiral of the King's ships on the coast of Ireland.

Jan. 4.  
Buttellan.

21. Enoch Lynd to Nicholas. Capt. Mason has been with him about the inventory of the French prize at Shoreham. Will hasten the business, and when it is complete will repair to him with the particulars. The proceeds will be about 500*l.*, of which the savers claim half.

Jan. 4.  
Portsmouth.

22. Sir John Watts to the same, Desires the treasurer's order to apply the 600*l.* in his hands in discharging some of the mutineers, so that they may be put aboard the ships going to sea. Has played his last part with the seamen, therefore, begs that money may be sent. Solicits Nicholas to copy the paper about reformation of abuses in the Navy, inclosed in his letter to the Duke of this date, before it is shown to the Duke, and to let him know what success it has.

Jan. 4. 23. Christopher Malim's note-book of charges for repairs of the Victory, Rainbow, and other ships.

Jan. 4. 24. Examination by Sec. Coke of Francis Griffith, commonly called "old Francis," prisoner in the new prison. He was stayed at Gravesend when about to cross over into Holland, having in his possession about 50*l.* and a packet of letters.

[Jan. 5 ?] The King to Lord Treasurer Marlborough, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Sir Humphrey May, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. Privy Seal for authorizing conveyances to the city of London of lands within the survey of the Duchy of Lancaster, of the yearly value of 12,496*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* [*A fragment only. Coll. Sign Man, Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 42.*]

Jan. 5. 25. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. The Fortune, a prize ship, lately returned from the Isle of Rhé, is tight and serviceable, and fit to carry biscuit to Rochelle.

Jan. 5. 26. William Noy to Nicholas. Has perused, and in some things altered, a paper book sent him by Nicholas. Gives his opinion on the way in which it was affected by letters patent formerly granted to Owen Wynn and Robert Wolseley, and others, to Thomas Lake and Thomas Hill. The subject of all these documents was the engrossment of recusants' leases. [*Indorsed in Nicholas's hand are certain additional words which he desired to be added to his own grant.*]

Jan. 6. 27. Note of the yeomen in the household of Archbishop Abbot, at Ford, and how 5*l.*, given by his Grace, had been distributed among them.

Jan. 6. 28. Names of Archbishop Abbot's servants mentioned in the preceding paper.

## Vol. XC.

1628.  
Jan. 7. Whitehall. 29. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to renew the Commission for Ecclesiastical Causes, and to insert therein the Archbishop of Canterbury and all the other Bishops and members of the Privy Council, and in lieu of certain deceased members, Sir John Lambe; Matthew Wren, Dean of Windsor; Robert Aylett, D.C.L., and Thomas Turnor, B.D.
- Jan. 7. Dover Castle. 30. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Mons. Mewe[de Meaux] is gone well pleased, as the Duke may see by a letter he has written to Lord Holland, for he durst not write to the King or Queen. The secretary of the Venetian Ambassador has been to inquire for his two packets, which had been sent to the Duke. Hippisley desires to know how he is to answer him. Begs that Sir Peter Heyman's brother may be appointed a captain. Capt. Brett, who was a good friend of the Duke's when time was, also desires employment. Mr. Grimes and Fotherley can tell the Duke of him, and so will Hippisley when he sees the Duke.
- Jan. 7. 31. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. For warrant to make ready the Marie of Rouen, a prize ship, to be employed in fetching provisions for Shoreham and Redbridge, and conveying victuallers going to Portsmouth.
- Jan. 7. Dover Castle. 32. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Refers to the application he had made to the Duke for Mr. Heyman, and for another, whom he wishes may not be forgotten. The poor men who were pressed to go in the Dover ships with the Duke are come home. They live at the King's charge, and keep much clamour. May he discharge them? The French Monsieurs are gone. He desires no more of such employments.
- Jan. 7. Canterbury. 33. Mayor of Canterbury to Philip Earl of Montgomery, Lord Lieutenant of Kent. The two bands of that city were lately exercised. Silas Johnson, William Berry, and Miles Bull made default.
- Jan. 7. Ordinance Office. 34. Brief of the estimate of the Office of Ordnance for arming 100 ships. Out of the stores, 22,472*l.* 17*s.*; to be purchased, 48,980*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*; total, 71,452*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*
- Jan. 8. Gloucester. 35. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Gloucester to the Council. Set forth reasons why their county should be spared the billeting of soldiers at this time. They urge the expense of their trained band of 3,000 foot and 200 horse; the sending forth of late of 1,250 soldiers at their own charge, not having yet received any part thereof; the slow market for their cloths; the bad inning of the harvest; the loss of sheep this rotten year; and, lastly, their distance from Portsmouth, being, as they are informed, "above six days' march."
- Jan. 8. 36. Sir Allen Apsley to Buckingham. Inconveniencies arising from the seizure of Mr. Brewer's salt by Sir James Bagg, which, it is prayed, may be made good. The fleet to be set forth this spring will require a greater quantity of salt than these parts will afford.

## VOL. XC.

1628.  
Jan. 8. Aboard the Antelope. 37. Sir Thomas Button to Buckingham. Since the 24th of last month the weather has been so extreme, and the carpenters and Sir James Bagg so much employed, that, until yesterday, they could not look to the despatch of his ship, and the Joan, of London, Capt. Thomas, for the service in Ireland. Within 14 or 16 days they will be ready to set sail. Pray his warrants and instructions. Four ships is the fewest number of ships that ought to be employed in this service. Limits of his commission.
- Jan. 8. Plymouth. 38. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. Hopes to have the ships ready this week. Begs warrant to Sir James Bagg to refresh his men with fresh meat. In the Vanguard 40 men have fallen down since he last wrote. Many of the men, for want of clothes; are so exposed to the weather, that their toes and feet miserably rot and fall away piecemeal. Beseeches that clothes may be sent, and 500 "hammockoes." If their condition were not miserable beyond relation, he would not be unmannerly importunate. Beseeches the Duke, for his honour and care of the State's service, to be mindful to succour these miserable men. Begs him also to give warrant to Sir Sackville Crow to imprest to Sir Henry his entertainment for that year. He came away suddenly, and left his own affairs ill disposed of.
- Jan. 8. Whitehall. 39. Duke of Buckingham's request to ——— to give warrant to the Treasurer of the Navy to pay Mr. Ambrose, Chaplain of the Red Lion, in the late fleet to the Isle of Rhé, after the customary rate of 4*d.* per month out of every man's pay who served in the Lion in that employment.
- Jan. 8. Plymouth. 40. Sir Henry Mervyn to Nicholas. Begs him to be earnest in furthering the clothes for the mariners, and the other points urged in his letter of this day to the Duke. Has a business of a lead mine, which he hoped to have seen London to have set forward, but now he is a prisoner there, with no such friend in his esteem as Ned Nicholas.
- Jan. 9. 41. Petition of William Robinson and Thomas Unitt, of York, Merchants, to the Council. The county of York, and especially the East Riding, by a happy and fertile year, is so plenteously stored with barley and peas that the farmers and tenants are desirous to export above 2,000 lasts of those grains to any of his Majesty's friends and allies. Pray for a warrant permitting the same. *Annexed,*
41. I. *Certificate from six Justices of the Peace for the East Riding of York to Lord Treasurer Marlborough, in verification of the facts and support of the prayer of the above petition. From the General Sessions at Pocklington, 1628, Jan. 9.*
- Jan. 9. Canterbury. 42. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Received his letter yesterday at 2 o'clock, but sent Mons. Mewe [de Meaux] away in a man-of-war on Sunday last, on receipt of the Duke's previous letter,

## VOL. XC.

1628.

otherwise he would have kept him long enough. Coming before Calais, they met with a French man-of-war and three bilanders, with whom they fought for four hours. They beat the Frenchmen ashore. The country were all in arms, and Mons. Mewe would not land, for, he said, if he did so, being in that fury, they would hang him. On Monday he went away again, and since that time Hippisley has not heard of him.

Jan. 9.  
Exeter.

43. Commissioners for martial law in co. Devon to Sir James Bagg. Have received, since they came to that place, many earnest suits from the constables of divers parishes for satisfaction for sick soldiers lodged upon them. Pray him to send them word whether he would take these under the Duke's protection, as he had done those about Plymouth. They are in the like distraction about the companies stayed in that county. They had an absolute command from the Council to send them away, and an intimation from the Colonel-General that it was the Duke's pleasure they should be sent to Scilly. Desire to know whether he had any direction concerning these troops, or would undertake for their payment or transportation to Scilly. If not, they should follow the Council's letter, and send them to their quarters.

Jan. 9.  
Whitehall.

44. Rowland Woodward to Francis Windebank. Mr. Chancellor told him on Monday that his appointment would be ready in two or three days. Thanks for power to use Windebank's man. The Council lays aside all other business to consider ways of getting money, which many think must conclude in a Parliament, to which the releasement of these gentlemen [the refusers of the loan] seems a preparative. One of them, Sir Edmund Hampden, is lately dead, and George Catesby lies now for fees and diet, which, for stubbornness, he refuses to pay. Committal of Mons. Aubert, the Queen's surgeon, for giving intelligence to France. Letters found about him by one who came with Sir Andrew Gray. Mons. de Soubise reports that his brother has given a great defeat to the Duke of Montmorency in Languedoc. The clergy of France have given 4,000,000*l.* to maintain the war against the religion, and the towns have offered to clothe the King's army.

Jan. 10.  
Exeter.

45. Justices of Devon to the Council. John Hill, a maimed soldier, at the first had a pension of 4*l.* per annum, but at Easter sessions 1616 it was ordered to be but 40*s.*; his drunkenness and lewd conversation might move them to dismiss him entirely, but they have had respect to his wife and children, and therefore continued the 40*s.*

Jan. 10.  
Blandford.

46. Deputy Lieutenants of Dorset to the same. Have received from the Commissioners of Devon 10 companies of Colonel Fryer's regiment, and one company and 200 and odd recruits to supply Colonel Spry's regiment. Request that the recruits, which have no commanders or officers to take care of them, may be removed to the body of their regiment near Chichester. Complaints of the country at being called upon to sustain the charge of these troops, his Majesty being in arrear for the last year's billet. Humbly beg that Capt.

1628.

VOL. XC.

Mason may be sent down to repay the passage and billet money. Except the latter were paid within a month the townsmen would no longer be able to sustain the burthen thereof, nor the writers to restrain them from their clamour to the Council, or turning of the soldiers to seek relief; 2,000*l.* remains due to the country on previous accounts.

Jan. 10. 47. Report of Sir Roger Townshend, Thomas Wodehouse, Thomas Holl, and Francis Brewster to the Council. Jeffrey Neeve was dismissed by the Common Council of Yarmouth, being an Alderman of that town, on account of his long absence from the town, and neglect to perform the duties of his office.

Jan. 10. 48. Petition of Jacques Guichard, baker, to Buckingham. For payment of 80 livres for bread supplied to the Duke in the Isle of Rhé. Fr.

Jan. 10. 49. Buckingham to William Earl of Denbigh. The Earl having  
Whitehall. been appointed to repair to Plymouth, and to make choice of a ship for Admiral of a fleet, to be employed from thence to Rochelle, he is authorized to appoint a sufficient man as captain under him.

Jan. 10. 50. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Hants to Sec. Conway. Had  
Winchester. received instructions from the Council for billeting in that county six companies of the regiment of Sir Edward Conway; desire, therefore, an order that such parts of companies as were already billeted in their towns should be removed to their regiments quartered in other shires. The regiments of Sir Ralph Bingley and Sir Pierce Crosby have been sent into Essex. Some of good quality refuse the soldiers billeted upon them, and others such as have marched from Plymouth; desire instructions how to proceed with such delinquents.

Jan. 10. 51. Alexander Rigby to the Council. Had sent for Ferdinando  
Broughton. Huddleston and Gawin Taylor, and acquainted them that the pleasure of the Council was, that they should pay John Hill 10*l.*, according to Sir Henry Yelverton's order, or become bound to appear before the Council. Payment having been refused, he inclosed their bonds. *Inclosed,*

51. I. *Bond of Ferdinando Huddleston in 200*l.*, conditioned for his appearance before the Council on the 29th inst.*

Jan. 10. 52. Philip Burlamachi to Nicholas. Sends note of provisions laden aboard ships bound for Rochelle. Wishes that proper instructions should be sent therewith. Learns there is a treaty, but that it is not yet concluded. The agents for Rochelle stipulate for six months at the least as the time of payment. Fr. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Note of provisions above mentioned.*

Jan. 10. 53. Endymion Porter to the same. Recommends Jason West for command of a ship for Ireland.

## VOL. XC.

1628.  
Jan. 11. At the General Sessions, at Wakefield. 54. Justices of the West Riding of co. York to the Council. Received the petition exhibited to the Council by the clothiers of the West Riding, for continuance of the hot press boards and papers, and exhibited the same at the Quarter Sessions at Wakefield, which now is the greatest market and principal place of resort of all sorts of traffickers for cloth, and found a general acclamation and concurrence in the petition. Reasons why the hot press is preferred to the cold press.
- Jan. 11. Exeter. 55. Deputy Lieutenants of Devon to Buckingham. In the execution of the Council's order for removal of the army out of that county, Sir William Courteney, the Colonel General, intimated the Duke's pleasure that 500 soldiers should remain in Devon and Cornwall to be speedily transported to Scilly. They yielded, according to their duties, most humble obedience, but request speedy order for transporting the troops accordingly.
- Jan. 11. Portsmouth. 56. Sir John Watts to the same. The Mary Rose, St. Claude, and Loyalty, are ready to sail; but want men, by reason of the sickness. He could supply them, if he had order to discharge some of the seamen of other ships, and pay their wages due. The ships with victuals, sent by the Commissioners, have arrived; but without directions how to dispose of them. The deputy victualler has not storeroom to lay them in, the quantity being so great. If there be occasion at Plymouth or London they may be disposed thither, at Portsmouth there is sufficient for the King's use. Crosier has brought the Duke's reference to Capt. Towerson and Mr. Brookes for appraising the St. Lawrence, her "tackle and furniture," under which he demands the ordnance and ammunition; the Duke is solicited to explain his intention. Aboard Crosier's ship Sir John found the bell taken at La Flotte, which is about 2,000 weight; he says he was to have it, but Sir John gives him little credit, and has therefore caused it to be put ashore, until he knows the Duke's pleasure.
- Jan. 11. 57. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. Thomas Blackstone is recommended to them for extraordinary service done at the Isle of Rhé. They cannot give him any allowance without the Duke's certificate.
- Jan. 11. Portsmouth. 58. Sir John Watts to the same. No money yet come for the seamen. Crosier would have the word "furniture" to extend to the King's ordnance and ammunition. He is troublesome and clamorous. The bell is worth 100*l*. Begs for warrant for the pay and discharge of the sea companies.
- Jan. 11. Whitehall. 59. Order to Mr. Heriot to deliver pearls for repairing the rich foot cloth, embroidered with pearl upon crimson velvet, with the head-stalls, reins, and stirrup leathers; also for repairing his Majesty's great rich saddle of state, with the head-stalls, reins, and stirrup leathers; and also for repairing a trapper harness, to be new embroidered on crimson velvet suitable to the saddle of state.

## VOL. XC.

1628.

- [Jan. 12?] 60. Minute of request of Matthew de Quester to the King, that, to prevent the disorder that arises from bringing in letters privately, the King would renew a proclamation of Queen Elizabeth, confirmed by the late King, prohibiting all disavowed persons from receiving or transporting letters.
- [Jan. 12.] 61. Petition of Simeon Fincham and John Dover, prisoners in the Fleet, to the Council. The petitioners were ordered by the Council to depart their dwelling, they living in Cheapside and not being goldsmiths. Not yielding thereto, they were committed. They now submit, and pray for their release.
- Jan. 12. 62. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. They have brought the  
Saltram. Rainbow to the quay at Plymouth, and the Bonaventure to Saltash, where, God be thanked, they are now safe, and in place to be repaired. Sir Thomas Button and Capt. Thomas will be ready in 12 days. Prepared a ship for the French, but hearing there is a fleet shortly to go to Rochelle, they decline to go, and rest at 8*d.* per man a-day. They are uncertain, and the worst of men he has ever dealt with, but, it being the Duke's will, he strives much to please them. Has freed himself of 3,000 bushels of the wheat he bought. The rest he will make into bread, which he reckons the victualler will take. French and Spanish preparations at Morbeau and Nantes, intended for Rochelle. Twelve sail of Dutch ships bought at Bordeaux to be laden with ballast and sunk in the entrance of Rochelle.
- Jan. 12. 63. Sec. Conway to his Deputy Lieutenants of co. Hants. The King intends personally to take a view of the trained bands of horse of these adjacent counties. The Council have set down particular directions respecting the same. Exhorts them to use such care and pains that the horse of that county may in all respects equal, if not exceed, the horse of other places.
- Jan. 12. 64. George Earl of Totness to Buckingham. The office of the  
The Savoy. ordnance is unable to arm to the sea the fleet intended of 100 ships. For the present the Earl only represents the state of the powder. Mr. Evelyn sinks under the burden of the great sums due to him. They are to expect no more from him until he is satisfied. Representations made to the King and the Board in October last, that a contract should be made with merchants to bring in 100 lasts. It was thought very expedient, but no contract has been made. At this hour there is not above 50 lasts of powder in store. The furnishing of this fleet will require near 250 lasts.
- Jan. 12. 65. Matthew Vaughan and Henry Vaughan to "the high and  
Burrey. mighty prince, the Duke of Buckingham." Advertise his "gracious highness" as to the contents of a ship laden with wine from Spain, described as "a kind of bastard." She came ashore at a place called North Burrey.
- Jan. 12. 66. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. The Rainbow and the Bona-  
Plymouth. venture had been recovered, and were awaiting repairs. Requests

## VOL. XC.

1628.

that money may be speedily sent to Abraham, who would inform him how Sir Sackville Crow deals with Bagg. Hopes to be with him shortly.

Jan. 12.  
Portsmouth.

67. Henry Holt to Nicholas. Understands the Duke had given Mr. Crosier the St. Lawrence, aboard which is a bell brought from St. Martin's. Begs him to move the Duke to bestow that bell on their church at Portsmouth. The gift shall be properly recorded, and Holt will bestow ten pieces on Nicholas if he can procure the same. Hopes to be in London in twelve days, and will then intreat Nicholas to put him in some way of obtaining his money so long due for victuals for the King's ships.

Jan. 12.  
Portsmouth.

68. The same to the same. The six ships that came last from London, laden with victuals, are come to Portsmouth. He has taken out 77 tons of beer for the Help. No storehouses at Portsmouth for these victuals, and the beer, if removed, will be lost. If there be any fleet to go out from London shortly, these ships should return thither, which the masters are willing to do, and no more charge to the King. Has written to Sir Allen Apsley and Mr. Alcock, and wishes some speedy course may be taken for easing the King's charge.

Jan. 12.  
Linley.

69. Samuel More to the same. Solicits a captaincy for his brother Robert More, who was at the siege of Breda, and in the expeditions to Cadiz and the Isle of Rhé. In the latter he was Lieutenant to Capt. Elphinstone, a Scottishman.

Jan. 12.

Nicholas to Mr. Willett. Understands by Lord Herbert, son to the Earl of Worcester, that the ships and goods seized at Swansea, although appraised at 1,500*l.*, are worth about 3,000*l.* He and the Commissioners are to attend the sale, and get the most for the goods. If he fails to make the most of them, his reputation there will suffer. [*Copy, Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 71.*]

Jan. 13.

Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Acquainting him how much the Venetian Ambassador resents the taking of his letters by his officers at Dover, and advising that they be delivered to him again. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 295.*]

Jan. 13.

70. Petition of the fishermen of Yarmouth, and of ten other towns in Norfolk and Suffolk, and of the Cinque Ports, to Buckingham. About February 20, they intend to set out two fishing fleets of ships, barks, and crayers, one of 160 sail for Iceland and Westmony, the other of 230 sail for the North Seas. The livelihood or utter ruin of 10,000 people and their families consists in the good or ill success of this trade. Beseech him to move the Council that the former fleet may have a convoy as on a former occasion, and that two other ships may be appointed to convoy the fleet to the North Seas.

Jan. 13.

71. Thomas Lupo to Nicholas. Begs him to put the Duke in mind of his promise to give Lupo's son the next vacant Purser's place. If Nicholas will procure Lupo's son a warrant, Lupo will give him 30*l.*

## VOL. XC.

1628.  
Jan. 13. 72. Sec. Conway to Sir Richard Gifford. The King has directed that the troops of horse of that and other counties be mustered before him on Hounslow Heath on April 21 next. Particular respect for Sir Richard, and care that the troop under his command may not be deficient, induce the Sec. to give him notice. Intreats him in the interval to supply all defects. [*Draft.*]
- Jan. 13. 73. The same to Solicitor General Sheldon. To prepare, for the King's signature, a renewal of a printed declaration inclosed, and which is further described in the minute of the request of Matthew de Quester to the King, dated January 12, 1627.
- Jan. 13. Minute of the preceding. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 295.*]
- Jan. 14. Grant to Josias Becham, Clerk, of his Majesty's interest, for this turn only, in the parsonage of Seaton, co. Rutland, to which Mr. Becham had been presented by Sampson Sheffield. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 14. 74. The Council to Sec. Conway. Inclose list of the several  
Whitehall. counties and the regiments to be billeted therein. Deputy Lieutenants are to send soldiers to the counties wherein their regiments are billeted, allowing them 8*d.* a day for their march.
- Jan. 14. 75. Sir Henry Mervyn to Buckingham. Naval preparations in  
Plymouth. France, and sailing of ships from Bordeaux, intended to be sunk in the channel before Rochelle. Present state of the Rainbow and the Bonaventure. Believes they will not be made fit for service there. Beseeches him to remember their mariners, who are more miserable than ever; the country refusing to billet them on account of the infection. So the ships are full of sick men, without hope of relief. If they were discharged, they would starve. The country has only sent 80 men out of 500, and the most of them have fallen down. Beseeches pardon for communicating this harsh news. It will trouble him, but it is better he should know it than believe things better than they are.
- Jan. 14. 76. Sir Henry Palmer to the same. Has endeavoured to fit the  
On board the ships there for present service, but finds so great difficulty to get  
Garland, at men, and such a disabling by the extreme sickness amongst the  
Plymouth. mariners, that he fears their speed will not answer the Duke's expectation. Sir Henry Mervyn and himself recommend that the King's ships there should be careened and trimmed in that harbour. The St. Andrew, if she had a false keel, would be a ship of force and countenance. Solicits that he may be appointed to her. Arrival of Hollanders from Bordeaux, who bring intelligence of great naval preparations on the French coast. Nine ships sent to be sunk before Rochelle.
- Jan. 14. 77. Petition of Sir Sackville Trevor, Captain, and Andrew Batten, Master, of the Assurance, to "the most illustrious, the Duke of Buckingham." By the ancient laws of Oleron, there are certain things due to the petitioners, on account of the capture of the St. Esprit in the Texel, which, for preservation of the ancient

## VOL. XC.

1628.

rights and privileges of their places, they pray the Duke to give command that they may receive. *Annexed,*

77. I. *Statement, that by the laws of Oleron, the best piece of ordnance in a captured ship is due to the Captain, with the powder in the powder room, and the best cable and anchor to the Master.*

Jan. 14.  
Aboard the  
Garland, at  
Plymouth.

78. Sir Henry Palmer to Nicholas. They have laid there a tedious time, and, on any sudden command, the expectation built on the supposed sufficiency of these ships will fail. The King's ships are all foul, the colliers are of small rate and little strength. Men they get few or none, and they have begun to spend their two months' victuals. Recommends attention to suggestions made in his letter of this date to the Duke of Buckingham.

Jan. 14.  
Whitehall.

79. Sec. Conway to William Lord Sherrard and others, Commissioners, in co. Lincoln, ad melius inquirendum, respecting the King's title to the mean rates on the estate of Matthew Thimblethorp, deceased. Sends them a paper of information, and recommends them to proceed, without delay, in the execution of their commission. [*Draft.*] *Incloses,*

79. I. *Paper of information above alluded to. Three previous inquiries have been defeated by the fraud of the escheator.*

Jan. 14. Minute of the preceding letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 295.*]

Jan. 14.

80. Sec. Conway to the Clerk of the Signet attendant. Order to prepare a warrant to pay to Philip Burlamachi 30,000*l.*, to be remitted by him into the Low Countries and Germany, to Sir William Balfour and Mons. Dulbier, for the King's service, that is, for levying and transportation of 1,000 horse, 1,500*l.*; for 5,000 muskets, 5,000 corselets, and 5,000 pikes, 10,500*l.*; and for 1,000 cuirasses complete, 200 corselets, and 200 carbines, 4,500*l.* [*Draft.*]

Jan. 14.

81. John Pytt to Bishop Laud of Bath and Wells. Declaration upon oath that Dr. Fleming, late warden of the College, read to the College a letter from the late Bishop Montagu, formerly visitor of Wadham College, which imported that the foundress had dispensed with James Harrington holding his fellowship, notwithstanding he had an annuity of 40*l.*

Jan. 14.

82. William Payton to the same. Similar deposition.

Jan. 14.

83. John Goodridge and Matthew Osborne to the same. Similar depositions.

Jan. 14.  
The Hague.

84. Dudley Lord Carleton to Bishop Laud of Bath and Wells. Had by a previous letter congratulated the Bishop on some preferment which had been erroneously conferred upon him by rumour. Begs him to accept the congratulation provisionally until the suggested preferment really falls upon him. Vossius's acknowledgments of the Duke's favour, and Bishop Laud's. Some English and

## VOL. XC.

1628.

Scottish ministers have sought to introduce into the English regiments, when in the field and in garrison, and also into the Hague, where there is the court of the King and Queen of Bohemia, a liturgy, translated out of the Dutch, or framed betwixt the English and Dutch, which they would have settled by public authority. Carleton's interference to stop this innovation, and complaint of their creating ministers, as they have done two or three. This place has served as a refuge for ministers who could not conform, but it is noways fit that it should become a nursery for non-conformists. [*Draft.*]

Jan. [14?] 85. Brief of such matters as have been discovered against Sir John Eliot upon examinations. taken by commission in co. Devon, in October, 1627. The evidence is arranged in relation to two heads: 1. Instances in which he is said not to have dealt truly in his accounts with the Lord Admiral. 2. Instances of his misde-meaning himself in his office of Vice Admiral: (1) in permitting pirates, for composition, to come into the King's harbours; (2) in releasing pirates whom he had committed; (3) in extorting money from the King's subjects, by threatening to imprison them, and bind them over to answer above in the Admiralty Court; and (4) in seizing goods unduly.

Jan. 15. 86. Petition of John Andrewes, gunner, to the illustrious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham. Had been his Majesty's sworn servant for 14 years, and lately at Cadiz and in the Isle of Rhé, where he had been commended by the Duke. Prays for the reversion of the first gunner's place that may fall in the Navy.

Jan. 15. 87. Arthur Harris to Sec. Conway. Importunately solicits a  
Kenegie. supply for the Mount [St. Michael's]. The danger of the times, the situation of those parts, and the small store of ammunition in the Mount.

Jan. 15. 88. John Tresahar to the same. Michael Tonesson, captain of  
Pendennis. a States' ship of war, arrived at Falmouth on the 14th, and reported that he came out of the river of Bordeaux with 70 sail of Dutch and 24 sail of ships prepared to be sunk at the entrance of Rochelle. On the 10th the Dutch fleet discovered 28 sail, which they understood were the Spanish fleet from Bluet, going to Rochelle. Capt. Alexander Megnagten [M<sup>c</sup>Naughten] with his company of Red-shanks, bound for the Isle of Wight, lies at Pendennis.

Jan. 15. 89. Extract from the preceding.

Jan. 15. 90. William Towerson and Matthew Brooke to Nicholas. Had  
Portsmouth. made a careful survey of the St. Lawrence, distinguishing the ship from the ordnance powder and shot. *Inclose,*

90. 1. *Survey above mentioned; the ship is valued at 172l. 9s., the ordnance and ammunition 86l. 3s. 2d.*

K K 2

## Vol. XC.

1628.

Jan. 15.  
Portsmouth.

91. Sir John Watts to Nicholas. Yesterday morning their seamen landed at the dock in a mutinous manner, intending to go up to London. Was inforced to use much violence to cause them to go aboard the ships again. Took six of the principal and put them aboard the *Mary Rose*, in the "bilbowes." To pacify the multitude he promised to discharge them if the pay come not by the 20th. Pray that present order may be taken to give them content. He should not be able to suppress their insolencies any longer. The *Mary Rose*, *St. Claude*, the *Loyalty*, and the victualling ships, were ready to sail, but wanted men. Whilst writing received the Duke's packet for hasting away these ships for Plymouth. Purposes to make use of 200*l.* of the money lying by him for paying so many as will man them. Has given instructions to Capt. Sydenham and the rest. The bell shall be put aboard the *Mary Rose*.

Jan. 15.  
London.

92. Certificate of 13 English merchants lately trading to France. That within 18 months last past, not only all English ships and goods, but also all debts and credits belonging to the English nation at Rouen, had been attached and adjudged free prize.

Jan. 16.

93. Petition of Capt. Stephen Rowce to "the most excellent Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." On the voyage to the Isle of Rhé, when "your Highness" was at Portsmouth, petitioner brought in four Flemish ships. "Your Highness" being then under sail, willed petitioner to accept your word for his reward. Having served the King at Algiers and Cadiz, in Sir Walter Raleigh's voyage, and divers others, prays for some place in the voyage now intended, or otherwise to give him some reward.

Jan. 16.

94. Sec. Conway to the Commissioners [for martial law] in co. Hants. To send away, in accordance with the Council's letter of the 14th instant [*No. 74*], all such soldiers as were directed to be billeted in other counties. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 16.  
Dover Castle.

95. Sir John Hippisley to Sec. Conway. When Lord Conway gave order for sending up the prisoners in Dover Castle, two were left behind: Mr. Ireland and Mr. Huddleston. The Duchess [of Buckingham] has desired that Mr. Huddleston may be sent up, which he has done, taking good bond for his appearance before the Secretary and the board. Lord Conway better knows what to do with men that refuse the Oath of Allegiance than he does.

Jan. 16.

96. John Cleare to Sec. Coke. Beseeches him to give order to Sir William Becher to draw up the Council's order for him to depart the city, and not come within 100 miles thereof, or to court, nor to any of the King's prisons, also to send his wife and family into the country. Beseeches the Secretary also to remember a pass for John Cleare and his servant, and to prepare his instructions. If the priests here in prison were sent to Wisbeach it would be very quiet for the King and State. When Smith, the Queen's servant, goes over to France, some good matter might be found about him at Dover.

## VOL. XC.

1628.  
Jan. 16. 97. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. The *St. Esprit* is now at Queenborough, but the dock at Chatham being full, would it not be the Duke's pleasure that she should come about to Woolwich.
- Jan. 16.  
Plymouth. 98. Capt. Oliver St. John to the same. This day they have their victuals aboard. Since he received the Duke's command to bring the *St. Andrew* about to Chatham, they had had south and south-east winds; with the first westerly wind they would set to sea. Their men had been the best means of recovering the ships which were sunk.
- Jan. 16.  
Plymouth. 99. Capt. John Weddell to the same. Reports proceedings in getting off the ships wrecked at Plymouth. Solicits money. The poor men are so bare that out of his small quantity of money he has been constrained to spare them part to buy stockings, shoes, and shirts. Naval preparations in France.
- Jan. 16.  
Plymouth. 100. The same to Commissioners of the Navy. More particular account of the mode in which the *Rainbow* was got off. Begs them to move the Duke that he may return to London. Further particulars of preparations in France. Several of a fleet of ships laden with stone and lime intended for Rochelle had been cast away.
- Jan. 16. 101. Edward Brouncker to Bishop Laud of Bath and Wells. Certifies his knowledge relative to the letter of the late Bishop Montagu respecting the dispensation of the foundress for Mr. James Harrington to retain his fellowship.
- Jan. 16. 102. Sir Francis Gofton and Francis Phelips to Sir William Becher, one of the Clerks of the Council. In obedience to an order of the King and the Lords they send a certificate about the licences of wines in competition between Sir George Goring and John Williams. If they were ascertained when this business would be called on, one or both of them would attend. *Inclose,*
102. i. *Certificate of Sir Francis Gofton and Francis Phelips, two of the King's auditors, as above mentioned.*
- Jan. 16. 103. Copy of the certificate inclosed in the preceding letter.
- [Jan. 16.] 104. Computation of what gain Sir George Goring would make yearly by farming the wine licences at 2,700*l.* per annum. It is stated in this paper that the wine licences yielded Sir Walter Raleigh 1,000*l.* per annum, and that this last year they yielded the King 4,320*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* It is asserted that the proposed grant to Sir George Goring is against the King's profit, against the Statute 21 James, against Williams's patent, and that it will breed such discontent among the vintners that whensoever there be a Parliament the whole business will be questioned.
- [Jan. 16.] 105. Note of the increase of profits from wine licences since 12 Elizabeth:—Sir Edward Horsey, 12 Elizabeth, 500*l.* per annum; Sir Walter Raleigh, 27 Elizabeth, 1,200*l.* per annum; the Earl of

## VOL. XC.

1628. Nottingham and his son, 2 James, 2,768*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* per annum; Sir Lionel Cranfield, 14 James, 2,821*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*; John Williams, 21 James, 3,032*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*
- Jan. 16. 106. Rowland Woodward to Francis Windebank. The Attorney Whitehall. General will draw up the deputation as soon as he has seen the Chancellor's patent, a copy of which Woodward hoped to procure from the Rolls.
- Jan. 16. 107. William Burrell to Nicholas. Sends him certificate of Andrewes Burrell, Henry Goddard, and others, recommending Richard Puncherdowne for master carpenter of the Warspite, void by the death of William Wyborne.
- Jan. 17. 108. Sec. Conway to the Duke of Buckingham. Without provision of money, the companies at Stade are in danger to break the most shameful way, by mutiny. Without supplies, time will break them and the enemy hasten it. If forced to capitulate, whither will it be best for them to retreat? [*Copy.*]  
Whitehall.
- Jan. 17. Minute of the preceding letter. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 296.*]
- Jan. 17. 109. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Sends a packet of letters for the Venetian Ambassador and others. Desires to know whether he should stay any more going or coming. The Ambassador is much offended with him, and intends to complain at the Council table. 300 soldiers come into Kent, but he has received no word how many will come, or how many he shall take into the ports. They are all at Canterbury. The snow is so great that they cannot send them into the country. Should be glad to know whether there would be a Parliament or no, because he would speak in time.  
Dover Castle.
- Jan. 17. 110. Sir Henry Palmer to the same. Has made inquiry amongst the Dutchmen come in there, what they knew of the affairs in France, and sends one of their examinations.
- Jan. 17. 111. Sir John Watts to the same. The Mary Rose, the Loyalty, and one of the victualling ships, went out of this harbour last night; the St. Claude, with three other victuallers, are to go out that day; all for Plymouth. The bell is put aboard the Mary Rose. Had discharged men out of the Triumph and other ships to help to man the ships above named. Great mortality and sickness among the men, but he has disbursed money for their relief, being in expectation of their pay every hour. The Katherine ordered round to Woolwich. The St. Lawrence is a decayed ship of little value. The Pleasure has been discharged as unserviceable. Sends to Nicholas an inventory of provisions embezzled out of the St. Lawrence by Croshoe's [Crashaw's] wife.  
Portsmouth.
- Jan. 17. 112. Sir Francis Willoughby to Sec. Conway. Having brought his Privy Seal, with the Lord Treasurer's warrant, to Sir Robert Pye, he finds it to be as intricate a business to get the money long ago disbursed for his Majesty's service in Ireland, as when he was first a suitor for it. Is almost out of hope of getting it without Conway's

1628.

VOL. XC.

aid. His fortune in the Low Countries is gone; his pay there uncertain, so he begs him to move the King or the Duke to do something for him. Requests 40*l.* of money lying in his hands. [In the margin is a receipt for 40*l.*, signed by Sir Francis's son, Arthur Willoughby.]

Jan. 17.

113. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. Understand that the Duke is informed that the St. Andrew and the St. George may be repaired at Plymouth for a seven months' voyage, and that the Antelope and a coal ship are appointed for Ireland. The three first-named have been all out of dock these four years, and it is to be feared, when they come to labour in a rough sea, will be found oakum-sick. Inclose certificate as to the ineffective character of the coal ship. Suggest the employment of the Esperance, the St. George, or the St. Claude in her place. *Inclose,*

113. i. *Certificate of John Greene, Nicholas Morgan, and others, setting forth the services and condition of a ship sent to the Isle of Rhé with horses, afterwards used as a hospital ship, and employed to weigh the Rainbow, and now about to be sent to Ireland, with the Antelope. [Plymouth, 1628, Jan. 3.]*

Jan. 17.

114. Proposition for discipline of the trained bands and provision to be made to withstand foreign invasion. It sets forth the practice of periodical inspection and exercise of the trained bands by experienced officers in use "before and after 1588," and suggests a restoration of the ancient custom in that and other particulars.

Jan. 17.

115. Copy of the preceding.

Jan. 18.

116. The King to Bishop Goodman of Gloucester. Once more recommends him to induct John Randall, B.D., into the vicarage of Bibury, without further delay. [*Draft.*]

[Jan. 18 ?]

117. Petition of Christopher Bainbridge, one of the Grooms' of the Privy Chamber, John Dunington, Robert Harwood, Miles Mahew, Robert Leeminge, William Laund, and others, armourers, to the King. Pray for a patent for yearly viewing and repairing all the common arms of the Kingdom, being a renewal of a patent granted by the late King on the 11th July, in the 18th year of his reign, on the petition of Edward Sheldon, one of the late King's Pages of Honour, Lawrence Lisle, John Dunington, and others. *Underwritten,*

117. i. *Report of Attorney General Heath to the King on the above petition. Holds it inconvenient to renew the former patent, which had been determined in Parliament to be a grievance. A commission for the survey and repair of the common arms of the Kingdom might be free from just exception. 1628, Jan. 24.*

117. ii. *Reference to the Attorney General to submit a list of proper persons for commissioners for the above purpose to the King. 1628, Feb. 4.*

## Vol. XC.

1628.

117. III. *Reference to the Council of War to approve of Commissioners, and to signify their names to the Attorney General, who is thereupon to prepare a commission accordingly.* 1628, March 15.

Jan. 18.  
Whitehall.

118. Order of Council that 20 expert soldiers, lately come out of the Low Countries to do his Majesty service, be entered as part of the train of artillery, and have allowance of 7s. a week apiece.

Jan. 18.

119. Petition of the inhabitant fishermen of Great Yarmouth, and of ten towns in cos. Norfolk and Suffolk, and of the Cinque Ports, to the Council. Similar to the petition to Buckingham of 1628, January 13 (*Vol. xc, No. 70*). They pray for convoys. [*Underwritten is a reference to the Lord Admiral to give order to the Commissioners of the Navy to make an estimate for four ships for the above service.*]

Jan. 18.

120. Sir Allen Apsley to Buckingham. Besides 39,000*l.* due to Sir Allen and his creditors, there are subsequent payments for victualling the ships returned from Rhé to the last of this month, amounting to 9,000*l.* 14*s.*, of which there is only assigned to be paid to Mr. Burlamachi 1,000*l.* Sir Allen's credit is so exhausted that not a man will trust him further. The mariners, for want of victuals, will be enforced to leave the ships and clamour the Duke and the State, as they have heretofore done. Begs him to move the Lord Treasurer that the 9,000*l.* 14*s.* may be forthwith paid. Has written to that Lord to this effect. Had Sir Allen the means to pay 50,000*l.* more, the service once done, he should be as far off from that money as of what he has already disbursed, of which he cannot get sixpence.

Jan. 18.  
Plymouth.

121. Sir James Bagg to the same. General report of his proceedings from the 12th instant. Capt. Hart, who was going to France for tidings, committed by the Mayor of Plymouth, for piracy, in capturing a Dutch ship. Mutual accusations between Dr. Sutcliffe, Dean of Exeter, and Manowrye. The former charges the latter with stealing from him 160*l.*; the latter accuses the Dean of treason. Assuredly the Dean's heart is not so straight as to guide his mouth to speak loyally at all times of his Majesty. It has been his old fault to take upon him too much to censure the State. Use may be made of their difference, and something discovered, for they have been old and continued friends. Bagg has victualled Sir Henry Mervyn's ships for three months. Abuse of constables and mariners in executing press warrants. Wish of the Deputy-Lieutenants to get rid of the 500 men intended for Scilly, as evidenced by the letter to him of the 9th instant [*see Vol. xc, No. 43.*], which he incloses. Is coming up to the Duke with his accounts; but to save his credit wishes an immediate remittal of 2,000*l.* or 1,500*l.*, by his servant, Abraham Biggs. Is indebted to the farmers somewhat more than 2,500*l.*, borrowed for the Duke's service, in consequence of not being able to obtain money from Mr. Fotherley or Sir Sackville Crow. His account will show an expenditure of about

## VOL. XC.

1628. 20,000*l*. Begs the Duke to answer for him that he will satisfy the farmers.
- Jan. 18. 122. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Repeats his explanation of his  
Plymouth. debt to the farmers, and urgently solicits the immediate payment of the 2,000*l*. alluded to in his former letter. Wishes to know if several of his letters, especially that with Eliot's petition, were received; also to hear of the arrival of his "negrowe," whom he ordered should be handsomely clothed. The St. Andrew, St. George, and the Nonsuch would be as well repaired at Plymouth as at Chatham.
- Jan. 18. 123. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. No precedents in the Navy for the pay of more Admirals than one in one fleet, though they be divided into several squadrons. When part of a fleet has been sent on some other design there has been an allowance for that. In 1623, Sir Francis Stewart, in the St. George, had 20*s*. per diem until the Prince came to St. Andrews, [Santander] and, after that, ordinary pay.
- Jan. 18. 124. The same to the same. The Assurance, by reason of long continuance in service, is grown so unwholesome for fresh men, that men run away as fast as they are pressed into her. Recommend that she be brought round to Chatham.

## VOL. XCI. JANUARY 19—31, 1628.

1628.  
Jan. 19. 1. Commissioners of the Navy to the Council. There are sundry ships in the Thames lately returned from the Isle of Rhé, all of them out of victuals. Have sent the victualler an estimate of the charge, and presume to inform their Lordships that if victuals be not provided, they feared the men would disband, leave their ships, come up to court, and clamour upon the State. Pray the Lords to procure the Treasurer to imprest monies, otherwise nothing could be expected but a sudden mutiny.
- Jan. 19. 2. The same to Buckingham. In consequence of further letters from their "instruments at Plymouth," they recommend that the St. George, St. Andrew, Nonsuch, and Antelope should be repaired at that place; also that the St. Mary, Capt. Quaile, should come about for masts for them. Repeat their objections stated in their letter of the 17th instant [*Vol. xc., No. 113*], to the employment of the Antelope and the coal ship on the coast of Ireland.
- [Jan. 19.] 3. Sir Thomas Button to [Nicholas]. The times considered, the outrages of the last year not forgotten, and the doubt of invasion frequently spoken of, thinks it fit that more ships should be sent to Ireland. Recommends for the command of them Capt. Rice, with rank of Vice Admiral, Capt. William Thomas (Sir Thomas's nephew), and others of Sir Thomas's name to other ships. Nicholas shall have 100*l*. for his favour herein. Profit that may arise if he be enabled to stop the trade which is carried on by the Easterlings round the west side of Ireland.

## VOL. XCI.

1628.  
Jan. 19. 4. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. Repeat the statement in their letter to the Council of this date [No. 1], and send the estimate therein alluded to. *Inclose,*
4. 1. *Estimate for continuing in victual sundry of the King's, Merchants', and Dutch ships in the Thames, lately returned from the Isle of Rhé, up to the end of this month. Total, 4,920l. 14s.*
- Jan. 19. 5. Sir John Watts to Nicholas. Is driven to a hard exigent by  
Portsmouth. want of money. It grieves him that he promised the sailors money, which now fails to come according to notice given him from the court. After Tuesday next shall not prevail with them. Has sent a messenger for directions. Croshoe's wife has made further discoveries. Prays him to return the messenger with assurance of what day to look for the money.
- Jan. 19, 6. Deputy Lieutenants of Essex to Sir Richard Weston, Chan-  
Chelmsford. cellor of the Exchequer. The most part of Sir Pierce Crosby's regiment is lodged for a few days at Chelmsford. Complaints of the smallness of the King's allowance for the soldiers' diet, being but sixpence per day. The inhabitants no ways able to entertain them at that rate, and the soldiers not content with their diet, although they spend twice as much as their entertainment. The soldiers are billeted in the houses of poor persons, who are already half undone. Persons of better ability absolutely refuse to receive them. Beg that the soldiers for Suffolk may be passed through Hertfordshire, and that commissions for martial law, and oyer and terminer, may be sent to the writers.
- Jan. 19. 7. Certificate of Capt. Robert Mason, that Capt. John Burley's commission to be Captain of the Mary Magdalen was dated at Rhé, September 17, 1627.
- [Jan. 19.] 8. Note of seven ships of Hamburgh, who went in 1627 to Newfoundland for fish, which they carried on their return into Spain. Great want of corn and naval stores in Portugal.
- Jan. 19. 9. Accompt of 353l. 1s. 6d., disbursed by Sir James Bagg, principally in provisions for the expedition to Rhé.
- Jan. 19. 10. Note by Sir James Bagg of the time for which Sir Henry Mervyn's and Sir Thomas Button's ships are victualled.
- Jan. 20. Proclamation prohibiting all persons from conveying letters to  
Westminster. or from foreign parts, except such as should be employed by Matthew de Quester, Post Master of England for foreign parts. [Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 75\*.]
- Jan. 20. 11. Another copy of the same.
- Jan. 20. 12. Draft or copy of the same in the handwriting of a clerk of Sec. Conway.

## VOL. XCL

1628.  
Jan. 20. 13. Sir Walter Covert and Sir John Shurley to the Council. The petition of Francis Pelling, of Chailey, co. Sussex, husbandman, complaining of extreme hard dealing from the minister and chief inhabitants of Chailey, having been referred to them, they find that the petitioner had been a troublesome and contentious fellow amongst them for 24 years, and deserved rather punishment than relief.
- Jan. 20. 14. Petition of Jan Harrien, Master of the Buck, of Bergen, in Norway, to Buckingham. For payment of 280*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*, freight of his ship, which had been taken up to carry troops to and from the Isle of Rhé, and was now lying at Plymouth, half wrecked in the last tempest.
- [Jan. 20.] 15. Richard Daye to Sec. Conway. Reports what success he had had with the Bishop of Gloucester respecting the planting of his demesnes, and the churchyards within his diocese [*see September 10, 1627, p. 339*], and requests that another letter may be written by Lord Conway to the Bishop, intreating him to continue his friendship towards Mr. Daye. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 20. 16. Sec. Conway to Bishop Goodman of Gloucester. The King  
Whitehall. commends his care for the preservation and increase of wood on the lands of the church, and recommends to him Mr. Daye, the author of that work, not doubting that all the Bishops will be ready to assist him with their personal contributions, and also to commend his endeavours to the universities, cathedrals, and the rest of the clergy.
- Jan. 20. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 296.*]
- Jan. 20. The same to Sir Henry Marten. Sends him copies of the Dutch  
Whitehall. Ambassador's propositions. He is to be present at the Council on the next day, to deliver his opinion thereon. [*Minute, ibid., p. 296.*]
- Jan. 20. 17. Sir Arthur Mainwaring to Nicholas. Recommends his  
Pirford. kinsman, William Foukes, for a lieutenant's place in the companies now on foot. He has served in the Low Countries and in the wars of the King of Denmark.
- Jan. 20. 18. Sir Henry Mervyn to the same. In favour of Thomas  
Plymouth. Rabenett, Master of the Bonadventure, who had been discharged by Sir John Chudleigh, out of a desire, as Sir Henry thought, to entertain another, but not without some aspersion of negligence in relation to the saving of the Bonadventure. Sir Henry had examined the greatest objections against him, and thought him free from fault.
- Jan. 20. 19. The Commissioners of the Navy to Sir Sackville Crowe, Treasurer of the Navy. Warrant to pay to Capt. John Pennington, 262*l.* for his service in the Red Lion, for 131 days, up to 26th June last.

## VOL. XCI.

1628.  
Jan. 20. 20. Relation of the present state of affairs of Christendom, and the object to be aimed at by England. The objects indicated are the preservation of the rivers of Germany and Denmark, and the fortification and defence of the coasts of England, which were to be accomplished by the provision of several fleets, towards the expense of which not only the ports and sea-towns of England, but all the counties, were to be called upon to contribute. [*In the handwriting of a clerk of Sec. Conway.*]
- Jan. 20. 21. Copy of the same.
- Jan. 21. Privilege to Sir William Alexander for 21 years, to imprint the Psalms of King David, translated into metre by his late Majesty James I. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 21. Grant to George Kirke, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, of his Majesty's interest, for the remainder of a term of 21 years, in the manor of Itchington, co. Warwick, seized into the hands of his late Majesty, for the debt of one Thomas Coxe. Mr. Kirke is to pay 200*l.* out of the first profits, and a rent of 5*s.* per annum. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 21. Warrant to pay to Richard Ligon, executor of John Copreario, his Majesty's servant, 45*l.* due at the time of his decease. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 21. 22. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. Received a letter from Dover Castle. Sir John Coke to make stay of all papist books. Has found a chest of books, and sends him one of every sort. If they carry the business secretly, he has taken order to apprehend one that will discover all the circumstances. They were sent from Calais to Flushing, and put into a bark of Greenwich, where the party is to come for the books. He is told it was a maid who delivered the books. Some of the books are dedicated to the Duke's mother; those he forbears to send until he hears the Duke's further pleasure. Begs the Duke to pardon a kinsman of Hippisley's that was abroad with the Duke, and to bestow some place on him. Sends a letter about one Mr. Warren, elected at Sandwich by 14 of the town, and Mr. Brooke, preacher in Sir Henry Mervyn's ship, chosen by the commonalty. Mr. Warren, a most seditious man, with whom Lord Zouch had much ado at Rye.
- Jan. 21. 23. Petition of Jacob Johnson, Diver, to the "high and mighty Prince, George, Duke of Buckingham." In June last was commanded to attend the fleet to the Isle of Rhé, with his hoy, the Charity, of Sandwich. He served seven months and seven days. His hoy and mariners having been much undervalued by the King's officers, he prays that he may receive satisfaction.
- Jan. 21. 24. Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton to Sec. Conway as Southampton. Lord Lieutenant of co. Hants. Being much burdened with the billeting of soldiers since their return from the Isle of Rhé, they had sent a petition to the Council for relief. Pray his assistance that the bearer of the petition may receive a speedy despatch.

## VOL. XCI.

1628.  
Jan. 21. Southampton. 25. Mayor of Southampton to Sec. Conway. Six barrels of gunpowder bought out of the *Triumph*, of John Brightwell the gunner, have been seized at Southampton aboard a small French prize. Prays the Sec. to be a means that the people of Southampton might enjoy them for the better fortifying of their town. Prays him also that they may receive relief under the petition mentioned in the last letter.
- Jan. 21. Welbeck. 26. William Viscount Mansfield to Sec. Coke. Under directions from the Council, he had formerly searched the house of Gervase Markham, and taken into custody the arms found therein. Mr. Markham importunes, that his armour may either be restored, or that he may have payment for the same, "considering that he justifieth himself conformable in religion."
- Jan. 21. Dover Castle. 27. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Nicholas was mistaken in thinking that Hippisley wrote in behalf of Mr. Warren, who is a most contentious man. Refers to the various points which form the subject of his letter of this date to the Duke, and reminds Nicholas of various other subjects treated of in former letters, but respecting which he had not received one word of answer.
- Jan. 21. London. 28. Nathaniel Goodlad to Endymion Porter. His brother's things are all safe in the writer's custody; his warrant, which is in his trunk, will specify when he entered into wages. He deceased on December 30. Knows of no wages received by him, nor of any debts that he owes.
- Jan. 21. 29. List of ships employed in his Majesty's service to the Southward, under the command of the Earl of Denbigh.
- Jan. 21. 30. Estimate for setting forth, for guard of the fishermen trading to the North Seas, Iceland, and Westmony, four merchant ships of 400 tons apiece, with 120 men for one month in harbour, and 240 men for six months at sea. Total 4,399*l*.
- Jan. 22. Grant of pension of 50*l*. per annum, for life, to Lady Aston, widow of Sir Arthur Aston. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 22. Dispensation to the Master and Fellows of Queen's College, Cambridge, to elect Gregory Isham, M.A., to a fellowship, although not of a county out of which the fellows were to be chosen. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 22. Warrant to pay to Mons. de Soubise, Duke of Fontenay, 300*l*., to be defalked out of his allowance of 1,200*l*. per annum. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 22. 31. Petition of William Sneade to the King. Prays a pardon for having, in self defence, mortally wounded Edward Worthington, 13 years' ago. On the death of Worthington, petitioner fled beyond seas, and has since been a soldier in the Palatinate and the Low Countries. [Underwritten is a reference to the Attorney General.]

## VOL. XCI.

1628.

Jan. 22.

32. Petition of Christian Wilhelm, Gallipot Maker, to the King. About 23 years' ago, petitioner came into the realm to plant the making of smalt, of which he was the inventor. One Abraham Baker obtained a patent for this invention, and otherwise supplanted the petitioner, who would have been undone, but that he found out gallipot making. Prays that he may be at liberty to make blue starch, *alias* smalt, notwithstanding Baker's patent, that he may be sworn the King's servant for making galliware, and that a workshop for making and drying galliware, may be permitted to stand, although erected in a garden, on blocks, contrary to the building now in use. [Underwritten is a reference to the Attorney and Solicitor General to draw up a licence for continuing the workshop above mentioned.]

Jan. 22.  
Newburgh.

33. Walter Earl of Buccleugh to Buckingham. Is more "obligate" to the Duke than to all the world. Begs his favour "in that matter of Francis Stewart, son sometime to the Earl Bothwell," who is busy with the King, "to dispose and possess him," otherwise than according to the promises of the late and present King.

Jan. 22. 34. Statement of the difference in weight and value between the  
Ordnance Office. pieces of the coarse metal and drakes of the fine metal.

Jan. 23. Warrant for Anthony Aier to take care of preserving his Majesty's "game of hare" in cos. Lincoln and Nottingham. [Docquet.]

Jan. 23. Passport under the Signet for Christopher Candler, servant of the Venetian Ambassador, to go into and return from France. [Docquet.]

Jan. 23. The King to the Vice Chancellor and Heads of the University of Cambridge, to suffer Abel Lovering, Minister, to take the degree of B.D., notwithstanding he has not received the inferior and precedent degrees, he having his grace already granted to this purpose by the Master and Fellows of Pembroke Hall. [Docquet.]

Jan. 23. Warrant to the Master of the Jewel House to pay out of his Majesty's new year's gifts, to the servants of noblemen presenting his Majesty with gold, such reward as was formerly paid by the Treasurer of the Chamber, and also the annual "large" of 40*s.* each to the officers of the Jewel House. [Docquet.]

Jan. 23.  
Plymouth.

35. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. John David, arrived from Rochelle with despatches, states that there ride before that city 50 French ships under Mons. de Guise, and a Spanish fleet under Don Frederick de Toledo. They have 20 ships for fireworks, and have sunk in the passage 17 ships laden with stones. Capt. Sydenham has arrived with the St. Claude, Loyalty, and five victuallers. The St. Andrew awaits the first wind for Chatham, but in consequence of a report brought by Capt. Sydenham, Bagg has endeavoured to persuade Capt. St. John to wait a day or two for further instructions or the arrival of the Earl of Denbigh. He shall have apparel ready for the mariners. The unkind dealing of the farmers against Bagg is stirred up by means of the Earl of Warwick's influence with Sir

## VOL. XCI.

1628.

John Wolstenholme. Hopes the Duke has sent the 2,000*l.* or 1,500*l.* by Bagg's servant Biggs. In that case Bagg will clear the country of soldiers and mariners, and the prayers of the poor will be made for the Duke.

Jan. 23.  
Plymouth.

36. Sir James Bagg to Nicholas. Is much out of heart at not hearing from him. Has obeyed the Duke's double warrant, and is always ready to obey his commands or Nicholas's directions. Hopes 1,500*l.* at least has been dispatched by Abraham Biggs, if not, he shall be driven to find some other way to [accomplish] the business undertaken, and preserve his reputation with the country. His heart grieved to see that the malice of others has power, out of the money now received to bereave him of all.

Jan. 23.  
Portsmouth  
Dock.

37. Matthew Brooke to the same. Intreats his assistance to have his youngest son, who serves Mr. Wyan, joined in his patent for the place of Clerk of the Cheque there. Has spent in the King's service 1,000 marks more than he has received. The Commissioners refuse to continue the 20*l.* per annum paid to him for extraordinary services.

Jan. 23.  
Dover Castle.

38. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Wrote to know what he should do if any man of war should take a prize in the Downs, being the King's chamber, but he gets no answer. Dines that day with the Monsieus, and hopes they will be gone that night. Forced to hire two barks for them, their horses and dogs. Sends a letter from Mr. Gage about the trunk of apparel stayed there. He may take order to have it delivered whilst John Johnson is with him. Spinola is gone for Spain. These Frenchmen say that Lord Denbigh is going to Rochelle to relieve it, and they are in good hope to be there time enough. Hopes he will go well provided. *Incluses,*

38. 1. *Henry Gage to Sir John Hippisley. Has heard of Sir John's worth through his familiar friends Sir Lewis and Sir William Tresham. The writer's brother sent him a trunk containing cloth, which has been stayed at Dover. Prays Sir John to direct the searchers that if they find nothing in the trunk which is not allowable, they will suffer it to be transported to Dunkirk in the next ship which comes over with prisoners. The writer formerly served with licence in Lord Vaux's regiment, and married a gentlewoman of Flanders. Returned to England last summer was a twelvemonth, but was licensed to return again to attend to a lawsuit of his wife's; incluses list of things in the trunk. Inclosed,*

38. 1. 1. *List of parcels of cloth and wearing apparel above mentioned.*

Jan. 23.  
Plymouth.

39. George Rous to the same. Applies to be appointed Captain to the Nonsuch, directed to be masted and graved at Plymouth, and then to go to sea.

## VOL. XCI.

1628.  
Jan. 23. 40. John Fincham to [Sec. Coke]. Begs him to write to Sir William Becher to deliver to Mr. Cross, a messenger, the order of the Lords against Fincham. Being all this time without it, "his best friends may think it to be a flam." Beseeches also to have the bond returned, which was entered into for his appearance at the Council-board.
- Jan. 23. 41. Warden and Fellows of Wadham College to Bishop Laud of Wadham College, Bath and Wells. Thank him for his zeal and restless carefulness on their behalf in the matter of Mr. Harrington. Their proceedings against Mr. Harrington have been without spleen, and they shall receive with all contentment whatsoever the Bishop shall therein determine, only praying that if he shall find cause to establish him in his fellowship, he will award him to pay the college charges.
- Jan. 23. 42. Affidavit of Thomas Stone, setting forth the circumstances under which Edward Worthington was killed by William Sneade. [See 1628, Jan. 22, Vol. xci, No. 31.]
- Jan. 23. 43. Certificate of Sir Andrew Gray, Sir Pierce Crosby, and others, that John Briggs, and his ship, the *St. Peter*, of Gottenburgh, were stayed at Waterford to transport soldiers to the Isle of Rhé, and that his ship was burnt at La Flotte by the French. [Copy.]
- Jan. 23. 44. Account of monies issued to Philip Burlamachi for entertainment of 6,000 men transported from the Low Countries to Denmark, together with their charge of transportation. Total receipts, 81,065*l*.; payments, 86,113*l*.
- Jan. 24. 45. Order of Council for the Lord Admiral to press, victual, arm, and man ships to be ready by March 1, to convoy the fishermen to Iceland, Westmony, and the North Seas, for the charges whereof the Council will give speedy order. If hereafter Yarmouth and the other towns should repair to the board on the like occasion, they are previously to consult together as to some course for levying monies for their convoy, either upon the coast towns or upon the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk.
- Jan. 24. 46. Sir Francis Goodwin to Sec. Conway. Certifies the circumstances of the old debt claimed by Serjeant Lancaster, and since his death by his wife. Sir Marmaduke Darrell and Sir Robert Banaster have his answer, and if any complaint be offered against him, he begs that he may be heard to speak thereon.
- Jan. 24. 47. Sir Thomas Button to Nicholas. Reminds him of former letters. Hopes he will second his reasonable requests to the Duke. As he has formerly written to the Duke setting forth the defects of the Joan, and of Sir Thomas Button's own ship, he now restates the particulars, and beseeches that he may have a speedy despatch.
- Jan. 24. 48. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. Certain small masts were lately returned from the Isle of Rhé in a fly boat, which is now in the river. There is a great occasion to use these masts for the Red Lion and Adventure in Deptford Dock. Beg him to procure an order for their delivery into the King's store accordingly.

## VOL. XCI.

1628.  
Jan. 24. Southampton. 49. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Reminds him of letters remaining unanswered, respecting a great quantity of bad fish belonging to the Duke, some of which it was suggested might be taken by the victuallers for the King's ships at Portsmouth. States the circumstances of a fish prize brought into Yarmouth by Capt. Burnaby Burley in the *Have-at-all*, and of another brought in by Capt. Stephens called the *Black Dog*.
- Jan. 24. 50. John Reynolds, Master Gunner of England, to [Nicholas]. Henry Drayton, being a suitor to succeed his late brother, Francis Drayton, as master gunner of the *Constant Reformation*, the writer certifies that his sufficiency is well known to all the Navy.
- Jan. 24. 51. Hildebrand Prusen to [Capt. John Heydon], Lieutenant of the Ordnance. Having had the service of making sails for the Navy for 31 years, and his father almost as long before him, he hears that there are some who endeavour with the Duke to get the reversion of that employment, which he hoped to procure for one of his own children. Begs his recommendation to Mr. Nicholas to prevent any such grant.
- Jan. 25. Whitehall. Proclamation for all soldiers to repair to their companies. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 76.*]
- Jan. 25. 52. The King to the Council to take information of persons of ability to lend upon Privy Seals, to cause schedules to be made of their names, and to send the same schedules to the Lord Privy Seal, that he may cause Privy Seals to be made forth to them; the Council are also to appoint collectors in each county, and to mitigate or discharge the sums imposed on proof of disability.
- Jan. 25. Docquet of the preceding.
- Jan. 25. The King to Edward Earl of Worcester, Lord Privy Seal, to make forth Privy Seals, agreeable to the tenor of the preceding letter. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 25. Whitehall. 53. Order of Council, prohibiting the importation of whale oil and fins from the Netherlands or other foreign parts. This order is stated to be grounded upon notice given to the Board by the merchants trading to Greenland, that this last year they have made a hard voyage of it, and are much discouraged in their trade by reason of the large importation by strangers; nor have they received satisfaction for their great losses sustained through the Netherlands in that country.
- Jan. 25. Plymouth. 54. Sir James Bagg to Buckingham. Prays pardon, in language apparently parodied from the Bible, for any alteration in the Duke's directions arising from his zeal for the service. The last news from Rochelle makes him conceive that it will please the King to reinforce his fleet. He therefore resolves to stay there the eight sail of ships he had victualled, and which were directed by the Duke to take the first wind for London. The *Nonsuch* and *St. George* go in hand to be masted on Monday. Stores which will

## VOL. XCI.

1628.

be wanted at Plymouth for fitting out ships. Reiterates his prayers for pardon, and inasmuch as that way of service increases the envy and revenge of his enemies, he begs the Duke's protection. *Incloses,*

54. 1. *List of ships at Plymouth, with a survey of the defects of the eight sail above mentioned, and at what cost the same may be supplied.*

Jan. 25.  
Plymouth.

55. John Cawse to Buckingham. Certificate that the Rainbow may be made a serviceable ship at Plymouth within ten weeks, money and a mainmast being sent down.

Jan. 25.

56. Philip Burlamachi to Nicholas. The victuals provided at Weymouth have been at Portsmouth these seven weeks, and nobody takes care for the unloading. In the meanwhile the demurrages grow and the victuals spoil. Mr. Holt is to be with him that morning. Prays him to take some order therein.

Jan. 25.

57. [Sir James Perrott] to Nicholas. Holds a place in the Admiralty there by the Earl of Pembroke's substitution. Has written to his Lordship on certain matters affecting the same. Hopes his letter will come into Nicholas's hands. The points to be resolved relate to,—1, certain rights of the Lord Admiral; 2, the improper execution of a commission respecting a Dutch ship laden with Spanish wines, which of late came into that country.

Jan. 25.

58. Answer upon oath of James Harrington to such objections as were urged against him, addressed to Bishop Laud. He justifies the course taken by him in procuring a commission for the examination of witnesses.

Jan. 25.

59. Copy of the same.

Jan. 25.  
Feb. 4.

60. Advertisement out of letters from Paris. Spinola, after spending some days at Paris, had gone to the camp before Rochelle. The dyke intended to be built across the haven had been broken down by tempest, whereupon ships were sunk in the channel. Those being found to be of no use, the dyke is undertaken again, but larger and more sloping towards the sea. Junction of the French and Spanish fleets. Interference of the Ambassadors of Denmark to bring about a peace.

Jan. 26.

61. Sec. Conway to the Commissioners for Martial Law in Hants. To prevent the running away of the Scottish soldiers of the Earl of Morton's regiment billeted in the Isle of Wight, the Council has ordered that any of them found without a passport are to be sent back from constable to constable, to their commanders.

Jan. 26.

62. Capt. William Hemming to Nicholas. Not having received money for taking up men, he had been forced to borrow 50*s.* of Capt. Browne, which enabled him to secure four lusty seamen. Hopes Nicholas will reserve him a ship in this next employment.

Jan. 26.

63. Sir Peter Heyman to the same. Understands by his brother that the Duke takes something ill at his hand, which he is not

1628.

VOL. XCI.

able to guess at, yet would be either cleared or stand justly charged. Is not so base but he must challenge something of merit to himself from the Duke, for which, though he never expected reward, yet it comforts him that he has been able to do the Duke service, although, as Nicholas knows, his purse suffers for it, and "peradventure his reputation goes not far in it." It will be worthy in Nicholas, and add to the Duke's honour, for Nicholas to use means that Heyman may have access to the Duke's presence, and for the Duke to hear before he judge. 'Twas God's rule to Adam and Cain, though he knew their faults before hand. Is an earnest suitor that he may be admitted to his defence. He has ever honoured the Duke's greatness, wished the best to his fortunes, and continually thanked God for so much goodness placed upon him.

Jan. 26. 64. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. The Frenchmen are all  
Dover Castle. there still. They put to sea, but were driven back again. It puts his Majesty to a great charge, but he knows no help for it. Returns Sir Henry Palmer's letters, not knowing how to send them. Hears nothing about the Dainty Kate. Has again written to Buckingham about his kinsman and Sir Peter's brother.

Jan. 27. 65. Nicholas to Capt. John Weddell of the Rainbow. By the Duke's [letter of 28th inst., inclosed], he will receive thanks for his care, and leave to come to London. The Duke esteems his worth very much, and loves him.

Jan. 27. 66. Attorney General Heath to his kinsman, Sir William Becher. Has taken the examinations of Samuel Warner, Edward Grigg, and Randall Gesson, the first of them being the grocer against whom the East India Company complained. Very good security was offered, but the writer had no power to take any. *Incloses,*

66. I. *Examination of Samuel Warner, taken 1627, January 18. William Vincent, a grocer in Bucklersbury, desired him to receive certain goods; but gave him no information what they were. They were in barrels, and he never saw the contents.*

66. II. *Examination of Edward Grigg, servant to Samuel Warner, taken 1627, January 19. Seven barrels containing goods were brought by a carrier to his master's house. Never saw their contents.*

66. III. *Examination of Randall Gesson, Master of the Expedition, a ship of the East India Company, taken 1627, January 25. He sold the goods in question to William Vincent, to one — Warner's use. They were his own goods.*

Jan. 28. 67. Deputy Lieutenants of Surrey to the Council. Have received and billeted 420 soldiers. On the 23d inst., whilst the Deputy Lieutenants were attending the Lord Lieutenants at Southwark, 130 soldiers were sent out of Hants to be billeted at Farnham, without any order from the Council. Pray, that, in

L L 2

## VOL. XCI.

1628.

consideration of their expense in billeting soldiers, and also in conveying 1,000 soldiers which have lately passed through Surrey, these soldiers may be removed from Farnham, which town is greatly impoverished through the plague and many charges.

Jan. 28.  
Whitehall.

68. Buckingham to Capt. John Weddell. His extraordinary diligence in recovery of the ships distressed at Plymouth, has confirmed the Duke's opinion of him, and added to his reputation. He may repair to London to despatch his private affairs, leaving order for his ship to be repaired, and brought about for Chatham. When he arrives, he is to let the Duke see him with the first, for he longs to present him to his Majesty.

Jan. 28.  
Mitton.

69. Foulke Reed to Sec. Conway. Reports arrangements with Lord Conway's tenants at Luddington. One tenant says, that when Lord Conway was at Ragley, he promised him "more building." His desire is "for four bay of building." Another tenant wants a ditch drawn from "the oad house" to Arrow Court Gate.

Jan. 28.  
Wadham  
College.

70. Dr. William Smyth, Warden of Wadham College, to Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells. Sends an account of expenses, which the college had been at, in journies enforced by Mr. Harrington. Comments on the errors of Mr. Harrington's carriage, and especially on the danger of breach of his oath, in the course adopted by him, of procuring a commission after an appeal made to the visitor. *Incloses,*

70. 1. *Bill of charges of Wadham College, about Mr. Harrington's suit. Total, 23l. 6s. 2d.*

Jan. 29.  
Westminster.

Letters Patent authorizing a collection to be made throughout England and Wales for the poor exiled ministers of the Palatinate. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 76 A.*]

Jan. 29.

71. Duplicate of the same. Printed.

Jan. 29.  
The Painted  
Chamber, at  
Westminster.

72. The Council to Attorney General Heath. The King is pleased to pass to John Lord Mordaunt the Forstership of Framing Woods in the Forest of Rockingham, and to Edward Lord Montagu the Forstership of Geddington Woods, in the same forest, in consideration of 10l. rent from each of them, and a fine of 1,150l. from Lord Mordaunt, and 850l. from Lord Montagu. Also grants are to be made to the said two Lords of the Wardenship of the Forest of Rockingham, to take effect after the death of the Earl of Exeter.

Jan. 29.

73. J. Dulbier to Nicholas. The Duke has commanded him to send these two engineers to him, to procure their pay, which is 50l. to each of them, for six months.

Jan. 29.  
Plymouth.

74. Capt. Francis Sydenham to Nicholas. Requests warrant for William Breach to be cook of the Mary Rose, and leave for himself to come up to London for six days. Thinks his ship cannot go out before she is new graved. She has been out these nine months.

## VOL. XCL

1628.  
Jan. 29. 75. William Willett to Nicholas. Nicholas is misinformed. The  
Bristol. goods did not yield 2,000*l.*, and he presumes he shall make it appear  
they were sold to their value. Will bring the account to London  
next week. If he speaks with Lord Herbert, prays him to learn  
what ground he has that the goods were worth 3,000*l.* A prize  
sent home by the Eagle, of that place, with 350 chests of sugar, and  
one other by the Mary Rose, with Spanish salt.
- Jan. 29. 76. Joshua Palmer to Francis Bassett. Defects in the arms in  
Helston. the companies of Capts. Lindsey and Powell amended. Intreats  
him for two or three cocks against their cockfight, which would be  
on February 12. The writer would have ten, and William Paynter  
and Mr. Trevren ten, to make what cross by battles they could.  
Makes no doubt he will remember his nephews with some of his  
greatest "pullyn."
- Jan. 29. 77. Certificate made to "the most illustrious the Duke of Buck-  
ingham," respecting the value of the houses and ground between  
Caius College and the Regent Walk, in Cambridge, whereon the  
Duke intended to raise a public library. Total, 1,100*l.*, besides a  
recompence to Corpus Christi in ecclesiastical patronage. [*Under-*  
*written is a memorandum of the delivery of the original, of which*  
*this is a copy, to the Duke of Buckingham, who replied, that as*  
*soon as some present businesses were despatched, he would speedily*  
*see this effected.*]
- Jan. 30. Presentation for Nicholas Bloxam, M.A., to the rectory of Wal-  
dingfield, co. Suffolk, void by simony. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. Warrant to pay to Philip Burlamachi 30,000*l.*, to be made over  
to Sir William Balfour and John Dulbier, in the Low Countries and  
Germany, for providing certain horse and arms. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. The King to the Commissioners for Sutton's Hospital. To admit  
Walter Charleton, for many years clerk in the house of Prince  
Henry, and afterwards in that of the King before his accession to the  
throne, into the first pensioner's place which should become void.  
[*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. Warrant to pay to Spencer Lord Compton, Gentleman of his  
Majesty's Robes, 500*l.*, for providing eight masquing suits. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. Grant to Zaccheus Ivett, during life, of a gunner's room in the  
Tower of London, from the time of the death of Ralph Denton, with  
a fee of 6*d.* per diem. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. Warrant to pay to Sir Donnell Mackley 3,000*l.*, upon the accompt  
of the moneys due from his Majesty to the King of Denmark.  
[*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. Discharge to Elinor Mitford of defects of his Majesty's wardrobe  
stuff charged upon Oswald Mitford, her late husband, on the survey  
lately taken. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. Restitution of the temporalities of the see of Llandaff to Bishop  
Murray, from September 18, last. [*Docquet.*]

## VOL. XCI.

1628.  
Jan. 30. Warrant to George Reynolds, one of the King's falconers, for preservation of the game at Beaglesworth, co. Bedford, and within six miles' compass thereof. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. The like warrant to Alexander Sutor, one of the King's falconers, for preservation of the game at Shelford, co. Cambridge, and within six miles' compass thereof. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30. Warrant to pay to the Surveyors of Marine Victuals 4,920*l.* 14*s.*, for continuing in victuals sundry of the King's ships, and divers merchants' and Dutch ships returned from service. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 30.  
Whitehall. 78. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. The Duke having received express order and command to prevent intelligence, and that no ship shall be suffered to put to sea until further order, prays Lord Conway to make sure stay of all vessels which shall come into any port within his Vice Admiralty.
- Jan. 30.  
Dunham. 79. Sir George Booth to the same. In regard of the familiar acquaintance that was between Lord Conway's father when he was at Ostend, and the writer, he solicits Lord Conway to procure the King's warrant that the writer, and also Sir William Brereton, Sir Randolph Mainwaring, William Booth, Edmund Warren, and Thomas Stanley, might, in these perilous times, discipline such servants and tenants as bore arms under them.
- Jan. 30. 80. Sec. Conway to Dr. Mansell, Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, and the rest of the Fellows. Recommends for election Mr. Isham, a scholar of that house, to whom his Majesty had granted a dispensation for his country. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 30. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 296.*]
- Jan. 30.  
Whitehall. 81. The same to Montjoy Blount, Lord Montjoy. Congratulates him on his safe return. Edward Egiock, one of the four gentlemen whom Lord Conway mounted to go in the expedition to Rhé, desires to know where he shall find the arrears of his pay, and what service Lord Montjoy will command him. [*Copy.*]
- Jan. 30. Minute of the preceding. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 296.*]
- Jan. 30. Nicholas to Sir James Perrott. Sends resolution of questions concerning the Admiralty, and hopes for a speedy return of the commissions sent to him respecting a Dutch ship in the Lord Steward's Vice Admiralty, and the two ships at Swansea; also, for an account of his Vice Admiralty. [*Copy, Nicholas's Letter Book, p. 71.*]
- Jan. 30. 82. John Jacob to Nicholas. In the port of Feversham, John Philpot, a herald, keeps an Admiralty Court, whereby he disposes the Duke of the wrecked goods which the fishermen bring in. Wishes to know whether, notwithstanding this court, he may execute his commission as Serjeant of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports. Opposition on the part of the officers of customs, who lock

## VOL. XCI.

1628.

up goods seized by Jacob for the Duke, and complain of him to the Lord Treasurer. Prays that goods seized may not be re-delivered without the order of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports.

Jan. 30.  
Aboard the  
Garland.

83. Sir Henry Palmer to Nicholas. Has often written, but since his return from Rhé has received only one letter. Knows not how the Duke intends to dispose of him. He promised, at the Isle of Rhé, that Sir Henry should return to his old charge. Entreated Bagg to make known to the Duke how much it concerned Sir Henry to come up to London for a short time, having a suit depending, and not having received any entertainment these 17 months. Desires Nicholas to satisfy the Duke concerning his coming up, which, if he receive no countermand, he proposes to do speedily. Recommends Plymouth as the fittest and cheapest place for fitting the ships for the summer.

Jan. 30.

Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells, to the Master and Fellows of Wadham College, Oxford. The Bishop had given his determination on the complaint of Mr. James Harrington, but because that instrument could not contain all the particulars of Mr. Harrington's misdemeanours, he had thought fit to give further directions in these letters. Enumerates Mr. Harrington's abuses:—1. In scandalizing the Warden and Daniel Escott for fraudulent conveyance of the dispensation of the foundress for his continuance as fellow; 2. His sudden departure from London pending proceedings before the visitor; 3. His procuring a commission out of the Court of Requests, thereby seeking to decline the visitor's power. Directs the instrument for his settling in his fellowship to be publicly read, but recommends that, for his said misdemeanours, he be suspended from commons until he pay 20 marks, part of the expences to which the college has been put. [*Draft. See 1627, Jan. 28, Vol. xci, No. 70.*]

Jan. 30.  
Marlborough.

84. Deputy Lieutenants of Wilts to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant. There is lately come out of Hants into Wilts the regiment of Sir Charles Rich, without any order either from the Council or the Earl. Desire speedy directions, especially as many refuse to pay towards the billeting.

Jan. 30.

85. Certificate of Sir Francis Gofton, of payment of 950*l.*, made to Sir Edward Conway, as General of the Army, sent by James I. into the Low Counties, in 1610.

Jan. 31.

Grant to Edward Bassano, one of his Majesty's musicians for the wind instruments, upon surrender of Samuel Garsh, of the fee of 20*d.* per diem, and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* per annum for his livery, for life. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 31.

Grant of a pension of 50*l.* per annum to Lady Bingley, widow of Sir Richard [Ralph?] Bingley, slain in the Isle of Rhé. [*Docquet.*]

## VOL. XCI.

1628.  
Jan. 31. Warrant to discharge a recognizance of George Broughton, and Humphrey Broughton and Robert Lock, his sureties, for his appearance at the assizes for Devon, to answer for killing Henry Cleave at football. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 31. Warrant to pay to Richard Crockford, Lumberman of the Buckhounds to his late Majesty, an annuity of 10*l.* during pleasure, together with the arrears since the late King's decease. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 31. Grant of privilege to Sir George Douglas and Degorie Priske, for finding ambergris, and recovering gold, silver, ordnance, and other things belonging to his Majesty, now sunk in the sea, for the term of 31 years, reserving a tenth to the Crown. [*Docquet.*]
- Jan. 31. Grant to Sir Arthur Mainwaring, for life, of the keeping of his Majesty's game at Oatlands, with a fee of 12*d.* per day, and 26*s.* 8*d.* for a livery, in the room of Hugh Roberts, deceased. [*Docquet.*]
- [Jan. 31?] 86. Petition of the King's poor tenants of his manor of Witham in Essex, and other inhabitants of the same, to the Council. Set forth their poverty, and pray that they may be spared from the further charge of billeting soldiers. *Annexed,*
86. 1. *List of towns in Essex more meet to entertain soldiers than the poor town of Witham.*
- Jan. 31. 87. Sir Henry Mervyn to Buckingham. Having received no farther commands, presumes the news from Rochelle may have diverted the Duke's purposes. Assuring himself that the Duke intends to make ready some present forces, he sends an account of the ships there. By the end of March, about 25 sail of lusty ships of war may be fitted up there, at an expense of 2,000*l.* In making ready the ships formerly commanded, he found some of the masters so mutinous that he was obliged to suspend some and appoint others. Hopes the Duke will not be offended thereat. Prays the Duke to confirm the appointment of Capt. Waters to the Anthony, in place of one Ogleby, a Scot, appointed at St. Martin's, who quitted the ship at Plymouth. *Incloses,*
87. 1. *List of King's and merchants' ships at Plymouth.*
- Jan. 31. 88. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Sundry ships in the Thames, lately returned from the Isle of Rhé, had been out of victuals this fortnight. The mariners had left their ships, whereby they had been exposed to much danger; besides, the mariners much trouble the Commissioners at their meetings. If order were not taken for present payment, or for victualling the ships, there can be nothing expected but a sudden mutiny.
- Jan. 31. 89. Henry Lord Clifford to Sec. Conway. Has written to the Londesborough Council, in answer to their last letter, and prays the Secretary, as his particular and noble friend, to be present when his letter shall be presented to the Board.

## VOL. XCI.

1628.

Jan. 31. 90. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Reminds him of his last letter being  
Southampton. unanswered. On the 29th instant he was served with a writ, at  
the suit of Robert Washbourne, father-in-law to Mr. Woodcock.  
The matter relates to his staying  $2\frac{1}{2}$  chests of sugar for the Duke's  
tenths, out of 25 chests bought by Woodcock out of a Brazil prize,  
taken by Capt. Youngjohn. Acquaints him therewith, that the  
Duke's counsel may look to the cause. Suggests, that a waiter in the  
customs, who served him with the writ, should have some sharp  
reprehension, because he knew it was business of the Duke's. The  
Black Dog, Capt. Stephens, has gone secretly away to London,  
leaving the Duke's tenths unsettled.

Jan. 31. 91. Sir John Hippisley to the same. Had received his letter  
Dover Castle. about the Parliament. Desires to receive the Duke's letters as soon  
as may be. If the Duke puts in Sir William Becher for Dover, does  
not doubt but he shall get the place for him, but cannot say so much  
for any other man. Will be in London next week, but hopes to  
receive the letters before his coming. Prays him not to be forgetful  
in this, if the Duke be once resolved on his men to put in. Cannot  
hear of the French gentlemen that went over, and is much afraid  
for their safety.

Jan. 31. 92. Richard Wyan to the same. Received his letters, but the  
Doctors' judge had first gone from the Commons. Would dispatch the  
Commons. business with all speed. Here are the poor men about Duffield's  
business. Wished it undone. Neither profit nor honour will be  
reaped by it.

Jan. 31. [?] John Hope to ——— ? Cannot yet remove the block, put in the  
way of some new trade by the Hollanders. "Neither the great  
woman nor the great man could prevail." After long beating upon  
projects to raise moneys by impositions, excises, and such like,  
yesterday, on a sudden, it was resolved in Council there should be a  
Parliament at the end of March, because we have strange rumours  
of the preparations which Spain makes against us. Some very wise  
men are of opinion, though the writs be making, there will be no  
Parliament. Wishes the Duke better than to trust to a Parliament  
which hates him. If there be a Parliament, fears whether they  
will give the King more than will do his work by halves. If the  
Holland Ambassador, into France, do not effect a peace, we shall  
this year cry quittance with them, for Dulbier and Sir William  
Balfour are gone hence to raise 1,000 horse in the Low Countries,  
as some say, to be brought hither for defence of the country, or, as  
others think, to keep us amused whilst the impositions are levied.  
But what needs that for us, with whom the King may do anything?  
The writer is confident that they are to set upon some part of  
France, or in case of peace with them, on some part of Flanders.  
Rochelle, we say, will do well. It is not the better for us, for the  
ships that Lord Denbigh should have gone with are stayed.

[Jan. 31 ?] 94. Calculation of charges of 20 soldiers, for three months, and  
three ketches, victualled for the same period, with conduct money to  
Portsmouth. [Draft.]

## VOL. XCI.

1628.

[Jan. ?]

95. Form of letter under the Privy Seal, whereby the King solicits from the person addressed the loan of a specified sum of money, to be repaid within one year. The ground stated for the loan is, that whilst the King's sovereignty ties him to take care for the general safety, so the love of subjects and bond of duty tie them to aid in those actions which have no other end than the common preservation, and that such had been the King's care, and so exceeding great his charge, as that the sale of a great part of his jewels, plate, and lands, besides the aids and loans already received, had not sufficed for the present necessity. [Copy.]

Jan.  
Westminster.

96. The King to ———. The King being resolved, for his own security, as well as for the assistance of his friends and allies, to levy in foreign countries a certain number of cavalry, the person to whom this document was intended to be addressed was authorized to levy five companies of cavalry, that is, four of cuirassiers and one of carabineers, which he was to command as colonel, and all foreign states were requested to assist him, and to allow these troops to pass on their way to England. Fr. [*Signed by the King, but not sealed.*]

Jan. 97. Duplicate of the preceding.

Jan.

98. Petition of Thomas Hazard, Shipwright, to "the Illustrious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Being employed in the King's service, and engaged in important suits at law, he prays the Duke to vouchsafe him a warrant that he might not be pressed for eight months, similar to a warrant granted him by the Duke in February 1627. [*Nicholas has indorsed on this petition that the Duke would not do what was requested unless the petitioner brought a certificate that he was employed in the King's service.*]

Jan.

99. James Lord Strange to the same. Requests his support of an application that Lord Strange might purchase the Forest of Delamere, in co. Chester, which his Majesty was disafforesting.

Jan.

100. M. Covert to Buckingham. Counsels him to cultivate the friendship of the House of Burgundy, which he would find the safest harbour against storms, because there is true honour, and, with honour, mightiness. [Copy.]

Jan.

101. Propositions submitted to the Council concerning the payment of the army by Capt. John Mason, Treasurer.

Jan.

102. Note of moneys for his Majesty's service necessary to be instantly paid; total, 158,823*l.*; with a further account of amounts due to several officers, and amounts demanded for preparation of 100 ships ordered to be set forth this year; total 506,119*l.*

Jan.

103. Proposition for enabling the Lord Admiral to purchase the powder manufactured by Mr. Evelyn whenever the Lord Treasurer did not do so, and after supplying the King's wants to sell the powder at reasonable prices to the public. The proposers offer to find all the money necessary to be paid Mr. Evelyn, and to pay the Duke 300*l.* for every month in which they obtain the powder.

## VOL. XCI

1628.

- Jan. 104. List of ships, Spanish and French, that lie before Rochelle:—  
25 great Spanish Ships and 2 pataches; the French fleet 40 ships.
- Jan. 105. Propositions which Sir Francis Carew is desired to inform  
the King, and solicit, respecting the measures necessary for the  
defence of the Isles of Scilly.
- [Jan. ?] 106. Articles preferred by the Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty  
of Dover against Maximilian Dancey, Waterbailiff and Keeper of  
the King's Prison there. They complain of his absence in London,  
and his non-appointment of a proper sub-bailiff, and enumerate  
various cases in which justice has been consequently defeated.  
Underwritten is a similar statement of grievances against Richard  
Dancey, the late waterbailiff, and keeper of the prison.
- [Jan. ?] 107. Petition of Richard Dancey for a copy of the articles objected  
against him, in order that he may answer the same in writing.
- [Jan. ?] 108. Answers of Maximilian Dancey and Richard Dancey to the  
articles objected against them.
- [Jan. ?] 109. Answer of Maximilian Dancey to another set of articles  
relating to the same subject.
- [Jan. ?] 110. Similar answer of Richard Dancey. The questions here  
replied to involve his general management of the gaol, as well as his  
treatment of certain specified prisoners, as a Jesuit, Capt. Remy, and  
a soldier of Count Mansfeldt's alleged to have died of starvation,  
after having been pinioned for two days.
- [Jan. ?] 111. Articles intituled "Grievances and wrongs done to his  
Majesty's water bailiff of Dover, by the Mayor and Commonalty  
there, tending as well to the contempt of his Majesty's grant and the  
Lord Warden's mandate, as to the hurt of the said waterbailiff and  
other his Majesty's subjects, by delay of justice." [*Draft.*]
- [Jan. ?] 112. Copy of the same.
- [Jan. ?] 113. Answer of the Mayor and Commonalty of Dover to the  
preceding articles exhibited against them by Maximilian Dancey,  
the water bailiff.

## VOL. XCII. FEBRUARY 1—11, 1628.

- Feb. 1. Warrant to Sir John Walter, Lord Chief Baron, Sir James  
Whitehall. Fullerton, Gentleman of the Bedchamber, and Sir Thomas Trevor,  
Baron of the Exchequer, to surrender to the King the manor, forest,  
and park of Gillingham, in cos. Dorset and Wilts, late parcel of the  
jointure of the late Queen Anne, and formerly that of Queen  
Katherine, demised to them by the late King in conjunction with  
Lord Chief Justice Hobart and Thomas Murray, both since deceased,

## Vol. XCII.

1628.

for the use of the present King when Prince of Wales. [*Coll., Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 43.*]

Feb. 1. Docquet of the preceding.

Feb. 1. 1. Henry Earl of Huntingdon to the Council. Having received Donington. directions to prepare the forces of those counties to be ready for the view of such persons as the King shall appoint, he sends various questions respecting the required arms, and the liability of various persons, to which he desires answers. Amongst them, whether Sir Thomas Hazelrig, formerly one of the Deputy Lieutenants, having the custody of the arms taken from recusants, ought not to render the same to the Earl or the owners, it being now commanded that the recusants should be trained.

Feb. 1. 2. Petition of Isaac Bowyer and John Coiffard, masters of French merchant ships, to Buckingham, that their ships, stayed at Weymouth, may be restored, though the goods may be adjudged well taken, they being of the reformed religion. [*Underwritten is a certificate of "M. Constantin" in attestation of that fact.*]

Feb. 1. 3. Petition of the seamen who served in the William, of Ipswich, when she lay against the citadel of the Isle of Rhé, to the same. The Duke and the Commissioners of the Navy having given warrant for treble payment to the petitioners, Sir Sackville Crowe had refused to pay the same. Pray the Duke's highness to cause Sir Sackville to make payment according to the warrants.

Feb. 1. 4. Sec. Conway to the Mayor, Burgesses, and others of Newport, Whitehall. Isle of Wight. Requests them to make choice of his son, Sir Edward Conway, to serve them as a burgess in the next Parliament, to begin the 17th March. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 1. 5. The same to the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. of Southampton. Similar letter in favour of Sir Francis Annesley. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 1. 6. The same to the Mayor, Burgesses, and others of Yarmouth, Whitehall. Isle of Wight. The King doth now summon a Parliament to begin the 17th of March. Desires them to make choice of such to be their burgesses as he had thought able to do them service. Their names they would receive from Sir John Leigh, Sir Edward Denys, and Sir John Oglander. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 1. 7. Edward Alford to Nicholas. Accounts for the produce of the Offington. Sea Horse.

Feb. 1. 8. Sir Henry Mainwaring to the same. To get him an allowance for his service in sending away ships and going to Plymouth with the Earl of Holland. It cost him near 100*l*.

Feb. 1. 9. Account of money due to Sir Allen Apsley, one of the Surveyors General of Marine Victuals, on Privy Seals dated from June 5, 1626, to February 15, 1627, with the addition of 4,577*l*. 12*s*. 4*d*. due for diet of prisoners in the Tower, and various sums not covered by the said Privy Seals. The total is 41,276*l*. 3*s*. 1*d*.

## VOL. XCII.

1628.  
Feb. 2. Westminster. Warrant for allowance of paper, wax, and other necessities to the two Secretaries of State, and payment of the same to Henry Lyde, Usher of the Receipt of the Exchequer. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 44.*]
- Feb. 2. Westminster. Grant of Denization to David Chouan, minister, born in Geneva. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 45.*]
- Feb. 2. Londresborough. 10. Henry Lord Clifford to the Council. Reports the steps he had taken towards obtaining a muster of the horse trained bands at York on April 21. Had written in reply to the inclosed, that if any refuse to pay the rates imposed on them they are to be bound over to answer their contempt. Intercedes that the muster may be delayed till Midsummer, and take place in their own counties. *Incloses,*
10. 1. *Justices of Northumberland to Henry Lord Clifford. The amount collected is so small that they fear the accomplishment of the service. Suggest that he should direct that those who do not pay should be bound to answer their contempt.*
- Feb. 2. 11. Copy of the preceding letter of Lord Clifford.
- Feb. 2. Dover Castle. 12. Sir John Hoppisley to Buckingham. The French gentlemen that went over with Mr. Hawkins had by stress of weather been driven into Dunkirk, where they are prisoners. What letters Mr. Hawkins had he knows not, but fears the worst. In the coming Parliament the Duke has the part of a wise and discreet man to play. Begs him to make as many burgesses as he can, and to get the Lord Steward to make such as shall comply with the King's occasions, and not to make Sir Thomas Lacke [?] and Dr. Turner, and such like, that for their own ends neither care for the King nor commonwealth. These are the men that bring all to utter ruin. Prays him to write to Dover for Sir William Becher; for himself, he will come in upon his own strength. Cares not how soon he leaves his present place, if he may come near the Duke, which was the first aim he made, and shall be the last. Wishes for the place of Lieutenant of the Pensioners. Gives the Duke joy of his young son.
- Feb. 2. London. 13. Petition of Richard Bogan to the same, that he would move the King to grant him the reversion of [the] Assurance Office in London, for 31 years, after the death of Christopher Heyborne and [Giles and Walter Overbury.]
- Feb. 2. 14. Sec. Conway to Sir Thomas Jervoise. Is in some distress where to provide a burgess' place for his son Ralph. Understanding the power Sir Thomas has at Andover and in some places in Shropshire, earnestly requests that he would accommodate him in one of those places. [*Draft.*]
- Feb. 2. 15. The same to — Leigh. Has written to the towns in the Island to make choice of burgesses of his nomination, and has entreated Sir John Leigh (father of the person addressed), Sir

## VOL. XCII.

1623.

✓ Edward Denys, and Sir John Oglander, to assist him therein. The persons he recommends are, his son, Sir Edward Conway, Sir Fulke Greville, and his cousins Reed and Mallett. He has desired Sir John Leigh and the rest to commit the delivery of the letters to the person addressed, if they did not do it in their own persons. [Draft.]

Feb. 2.

✓ 16. Sec. Conway to the Mayor, Burgesses, and others of Newton, Isle of Wight. Recommends them to elect for their burgess to Parliament the person whom he recommended, and whose name they should receive from Sir John Leigh, Sir Edward Denys, and Sir John Oglander. [Draft.]

Feb. 2.

✓ 17. The same to the Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight. Importance of procuring the return of such burgesses for the Isle of Wight as will assist Lord Conway in his intended endeavour to procure the adoption of measures for defence of that island. Has recommended Sir Edward Conway to Newport, Sir Fulke Greville and Mr. Edward Reed for Yarmouth, and his cousin Mallett for Newton. Begs them to send the names to the towns, with such recommendation as may make his requests effectual. [Draft.]

Feb. 2.  
The Tower.

✓ 18. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Has conferred with those that understand the King's revenues, and is advised not to venture upon more than 20,000*l.* at 28 years' purchase. Desires to withdraw his petition of 25 years' purchase, and to present only a petition for 28 years' purchase. When the grant is passed has determined to sue for sums paid for interest of money for the King's service. He was the original of bringing in 400,000*l.* to his Majesty. Begs for the Duke's letter to Rochester for a burgess' place for the Parliament. When he recovers his strength, hopes to make his endeavour acceptable to Nicholas in some valuable thing or other.

Feb. 2.  
Whitecross  
Street.

19. Joshua Downing to the same. At this present sick a-bed. The Constant Reformation, and Dreadnought, the Honour [Mer-honour], and Defiance are ready to be fitted for present service. The Anne Royal may be repaired in a month. The Due Repulse and the Convertive are in dock for repairs. The St. Esprit must be repaired in dock. The Desire, pinnace, and the Maria, may be made ready in short time. The Swiftsure is ready for present service. The stores are very barren of provisions, and works go on slowly for want of the ordinary pay.

Feb. 2.  
Exeter.

20. William Kift to the same. Two prizes brought into Topsham, one by Capt. Nutt, a Portugal ship, laden with sugars and treasure, reported to be worth 10,000*l.*; the other a Frenchman, laden with fish, taken by Capt. William Cary. Irregular examinations taken by the Mayor of Exeter and Walter Sainthill, a notary, without authority from the Court of Admiralty. If seconded by Nicholas, Kift will make the Mayor and his notary repent what they have done.

## VOL. XCII.

1628.  
Feb. 2. 21. Sir John Wolstenholme and Sir William Russell to Nicholas. Capt. Marbury has presented an accompt of the third part of the goods taken by the St. George, but there are questions between the King and the other adventurers, which must be referred to the opinion of the King's advocate. In the meantime, Capt. Marbury assigns the Treasurer for Prize Goods to receive the proceeds from Mr. Methold.
- Feb. 2. 22. Mayor and others of Rochester to Philip Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain. Remind him of the weak estate of the selected band of the city of Rochester, under the command of Richard Lee. It has been exceedingly impaired by an Order in Council to exempt all such as were dependant upon the navy from finding arms. Pray for a reconsideration of this order.
- Feb. 2. 23. Minute of the King's pleasure that the feoffees in trust for his revenue as Prince of Wales do make a surrender of the manor of Rothwell, parcel of the honour of Pontefract, and that Sir Humphrey May, Chancellor of the Duchy, make a warrant for a particular, so that the said manor may be granted in fee farm to Sir John Wolstenholme.
- [Feb. 2 ?] 24. Note of the yearly value of the manor of Rothwell, co. York. Total, 79*l.* 15*s.* 1*d.*
- Feb. 2. 25. Affidavit of Jeffery Hollester, Constable of Portsmouth, that he, and his fellow constable, John Sharples, having warrants for taking up horses for the King's service, Robert Woodnet conveyed away horses which they had warned him to provide in a readiness, and assaulted Hollester with a long pike staff.
- Feb. 3. 26. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. In his letter of yesterday  
Dover Castle. he was deceived into stating that Mr. Hawkins and the French gentlemen were driven into Dunkirk. It was Sir Thomas Glemham and others sent over by the Governor of Calais. So soon as he heard of it, he sent for them, so that they are at Calais again, to come for England. Cannot hear what is become of Mr. Hawkins and the rest of them. The barks that carried their dogs and baggage are come back again to Dover. A lord of Hungary, nephew, as they say, to Bethlem Gabor, and some six with him, landed at Margate. He has the Archduchess's pass, and is coming to London. Hippisley is coming to London on Tuesday next. Hopes to make good all the Duke's burgess places there.
- Feb. 3. 27. John Cleare to Sec. Coke. Met with the Bishop of Cal.  
Sevenoaks. [Chalcedon] by appointment. With him was Mr. Reinolds *alias* Blunt. The Bishop delivered the writer a packet containing letters to Mr. Strong, Cardinal Richelieu, Berulle, Mr. Ireland, who resides at Arras College, and Mr. Blackloe, at Ro. [Rome?]. The Bishop said he had informed those of Paris of his sufferings, and being his first letters, and letters of credence, he must deliver them whole. Goes to-morrow to Gravesend for a passage. As soon as he arrives in Flanders the Secretary shall hear from him.

## Vol. XCII.

1628.  
Feb. 4. Proclamation for restraint of killing, dressing, and eating of flesh  
Whitehall. in Lent, or on fish-days appointed by the law, to be hereafter  
strictly observed by all sorts of people. [*Coll. Proc., Car. I., No. 77.*]
- Feb. 4. Grant to George Johnson, William Latham, and their heirs, of  
Westminster. Litlington Park, the Little Park, and Stepingley Park, belonging to  
the honour of Ampthill, with the woods and deer, in consideration  
of a fine of 7,000*l.*, and a yearly rent to the Crown of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*  
Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 46.*]
- Feb. 4. 28. Order of Council, that all such provision of corn and victuals  
Whitehall. as are prepared for his Majesty's service, or can be made ready, shall  
be sent forthwith for the relief of Rochelle; and for the transpor-  
tation and convoy thereof so many ships shall be employed as can  
be forthwith made ready; such ships to have commission to scour  
the coasts of France, Biscay, and Spain, on their return.
- Feb. 4. 29. Order for payment of a Privy Seal, dated 1625, May 27, for  
100*l.* to Dr. Ramsey, for his attendance upon the person of his  
Majesty's late dear father.
- Feb. 4. 30. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. For warrant  
that the East India Company may have the use of Woolwich Dock  
for 14 days for repair of the London, and the Reformation, of London,  
two of their ships appointed for the King's service at sea. Also  
for order to bring the Garland aground, to ascertain the nature of  
certain defects in her steerage.
- Feb. 4. 31. Sir James Perrott to Sec. Conway. Reports what steps had  
Harold Stone. been taken upon the letters of the Council sent into South Wales,  
concerning the fortifying of Milford Haven. There is a coldness, he  
will not say a carelessness, in most of those whom this service most  
concerns. Suggests a commission to inquire as to what money is  
in hand in the adjoining counties applicable to that purpose.
- Feb. 4. 32. Attorney General Heath to Nicholas. There is a suit depend-  
Inner Temple. ing in the Star Chamber, wherein Heath, on behalf of the King, was  
plaintiff against the Duke of Buckingham, defendant. Desires and  
requires him to attend and be examined on the King's part.
- Feb. 4. 33. William Calley to Endymion Porter. Offers his services.  
Burdop. Would be glad to understand that there were some employment of  
Sir Francis Cottington for Spain, that the writer might use his  
help in the recovery of a debt from Diego Lopez Sweiro.
- Feb. 4. 34. Request of the Gunmakers. 30,000*l.* being assigned for  
providing corslets, "cuyrats," and muskets, of each 5,000. If the  
money for muskets were to remain in this country, the King's  
own subjects would undertake to provide the same by the last of  
April.
- Feb. 5. 35. The King to Attorney General Heath. Warrant to explain  
Whitehall. the meaning of a warrant lately directed to the Attorney General,  
for renewing a commission to Robert Ducie and others to inquire  
respecting moneys collected for defraying the expense of the late

## VOL. XCII.

1628. expedition for suppressing the pirates of Algiers. The former commission is to be absolutely revoked, a new commission to be passed forthwith, the late and present King's disbursements to be first paid, and then the merchants or others.
- Feb. 5. Pardon to Francis Bawd and John Kempe, of Bray, co. Berks,  
Westminster. found guilty by coroner's inquest of the murder of John Prince, but certified by the Earls of Dorset and Banbury to have killed him in self-defence. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 47.*]
- Feb. 5. Warrant to pay to Dame Agrippina Bingley 200*l.*, in satisfaction  
Westminster. of 1,000*l.*, demanded by her as due to her late husband, Sir Richard Bingley, for service done to the state. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 49.*]
- Feb. 5. Grant in fee farm to William Hunt and Daniel Carr of a messuage  
Westminster. and premises in the borough of Leicester, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster. Fine paid, 60*l.*; the ancient rents to be doubled after the expiration of an existing lease. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 52.*]
- Feb. 5. Grant to William Lord Hervey, of Ross, in Ireland, of the dig-  
Westminster. nity of Baron Hervey, of Kidbrook, co. Kent. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 48.*]
- Feb. 5. Warrant to pay to Nowell Warner, Master of the King's Barges,  
Westminster. 30*l.* per annum, for building upon his own ground a barge-house for keeping the King's barges, and 330*l.* for arrears of the said rent. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 50.*]
- Feb. 5. Grant drawn in blank of such pension to John Wood, one of the  
Westminster. King's equerries, as the King should please to bestow upon him. The blank was afterwards filled up with "one hundred pounds." [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 51.*]
- Feb. 5. 36. The Duke of Buckingham to Sir Fulke Greville and Edward  
London. Read, Deputy Vice Admirals of the Isle of Wight, and to Robert Newland, Merchant. Order of the High Court of Admiralty to restore to the East India Company goods saved from the Green Dragon and the "Champen," two East India vessels wrecked on the coast of the said island. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 5. 37. Another copy of the same.
- Feb. 5. 38. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. In the late expedition to Rhé, sundry Flemish ships were taken up at Portsmouth, Plymouth, and in the Isle of St. Martin's, which are not in any estimate. Pray the Duke's order for putting them into an estimate, and his directions upon whose certificate they are to be paid. Also an order for the St. Anthony, to convoy the Fortune and other ships going with plank and "other provisions" from Shoreham to Plymouth.
- Feb. 5. 39. Petition of the Watermen of the Thames to the same. For his warrant to exempt them from being taxed for furnishing land soldiers, from which in former times they were always freed by Charles Earl of Nottingham.

## VOL. XCII.

1628.  
Feb. 5. Hampton Court. 40. Sec. Conway to Nicholas. Made it his first work on coming to Hampton Court to peruse Mr. Moore's papers. Two papers are mentioned in them which are not extant. A petition to the same purpose as Mr. Moore's exhibited to the late King in the name of 60 cities and towns, and a certificate made in this business by Lord Chancellor Verulam, the Earl of Arundel, the two Principal Secretaries, and Lord Brooke, then Chancellor of the Exchequer. If Nicholas could furnish those papers Lord Conway would be prepared to give the King satisfaction, and would use them to the end Nicholas desires.
- Feb. 5. Whitehall. 41. Sec. Conway to Sir John Doderidge and Sir William Jones. Notwithstanding the King had pardoned George Roche, Anthony Swifte, a bailiff, who had in his hands goods of the said Roche, seized while he was in question, refused to give them up. The cause being on their circuit, they are requested to give such order that Roche may have the full benefit of his pardon.
- Feb. 5. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 297.]
- Feb. 5. Southampton. 42. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Sends various inventories of prize goods, and reports on prize business at that place. *Incloses*,
42. I. *Inventory of the Katherine, of Newhaven; valued at 379l.*
42. II. *The like of the St. Andrew, of St. Malo, 382l.*
42. III. *The like of the Grace of God, of Newhaven, 394l. 2s. 8d.*
42. IV. *The like of the Mary, of Honinfleutt [Honfleur?], 360l.*
42. V. *The like of the Haire, of Fescamp, 317l.*
42. VI. *The like of the Esperance, of Fescamp, 171l.*
- Feb. 5. Doctors' Commons. 43. Richard Wyan to the same. Sends examinations taken upon a Commission into Wales returned to his office, he knows not how, with a letter to the Duke. Imperfection of the examinations.
- Feb. 5. 44. Certificate of Capt. T. Best, and others, that William Crostat, a sailor of the Repulse, was wounded in the King's service at the Isle of Rhé.
- Feb. 5. 45. Survey, by the Masters of the Trinity House, of all ships in the Thames fit for the King's service; comprising names, burdens, and ordnance.
- Feb. 6. Pardon to Francis Bawd and John Kemp. [*Docquet. See Sign Man.*, 1627, February 5.]
- Feb. 6. Westminster. Confirmation of former Charters and Privileges granted to the University of Cambridge touching printing. [*Coll. Sign Man.*, Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 55.]

## VOL. XCII.

1628.

Feb. 6. Westminster. Presentation for William Lewis, D.D., to be Master of the Hospital of St. Cross, in the diocese of Winchester, void by the death of Sir Peter Young. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 54.*]

Feb. 6. Westminster. Warrant to pay to Sir Patrick Mackey and Capt. Alexander Annand 250*l.*, out of the moneys owing by his Majesty to the King of Denmark. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 53.*]

Feb. 6. Westminster. Grant to John Porter of free warren within his manor of Lamberhurst, co. Kent, which was formerly granted by Henry III. to Nicholas de Lenham, a former owner of that manor. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 56.*]

Feb. 6. 46. Sir Thomas Fanshaw to the Council. Reports the facts of a cause between James Smyth and Edward Scras, the latter of whom was in execution at the suit of the former. Smyth offered to release his debt for 100*l.*; Scras offered 50*l.*

Feb. 6. 47. Petition of Arthur Harris, Captain of St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, to the Council. Prays that order may be given for supply and repair of that castle according to the survey of the Commissioners taken four years ago; also, that the ordinary allowance of six hundredweight of powder might be increased. *Annexed,*

47. 1. *Certificate, by Sir Richard Moryson and others, Commissioners, of repairs necessary at St. Michael's Mount. Total, 24*l.**

Feb. 6. 48. Petition of Godfrey Lunt, Jeremiah Hayes, and 12 others, all poor seafaring men, to the Council. Being bound for Newcastle to supply London with coals, they had been stayed at Gravesend. Pray leave to proceed on their voyage. Underwritten is a reference to the Lord Admiral.

Feb. 6. Plymouth. 49. Sir Henry Mervyn to Buckingham. For permission, until the ships be fitted for service, that he may come for London to settle some business of his own.

Feb. 6. Portsmouth. 50. William Towerson, junior, to Sec. Conway. According to order, has made stay, during his father's absence, of all ships within his Lordship's Vice Admiralty.

Feb. 6. 51. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. The Globe cannot be brought into Woolwich Dock this spring tide, they therefore beg him to procure the Duke's warrant for letting into the dock in the meantime the London and the Reformation, two ships of the East India Company selected for his Majesty's service. They will be repaired in fourteen days.

Feb. 6. Portsmouth. 52. Henry Holt to Nicholas. Order to press three ketches, signed on the 2nd, came to him on the 5th, having lain at Alton 24 hours and more. None to be had at Portsmouth or Southampton. Suggests a warrant to "Brighthemson," in Sussex, where there will be choice; with directions to send them to Portsmouth, where they should be victualled.

## VOL. XCII.

1628.  
Feb. 6. 53. Henry Holt to Nicholas. Received his letter about a burgess's place out of their town for the Parliament. Can promise nothing, but has felt some of their society, and Nicholas may assure himself that, on the Duke's letter, they shall think themselves happy to grant his Grace's request. Is much vexed by many men he owes money to for victuals delivered to the Navy. He owes near 1,000*l.*, and has 2,000*l.* owing to him. If Sir Allen Apsley be not relieved with money, the writer cannot stand. Purposes to be in London in seven days, and hopes his furtherance.
- ✓
- Feb. 6. 54. Minutes, in the handwriting of Nicholas, of instructions to the Earl of Denbigh. He is to have the ships at Plymouth surveyed, and four of the fittest to be sent immediately, to convoy provisions to Rochelle. The provisions prepared for Rochelle are to be transferred out of the bigger ships into lesser vessels, such as pilots shall think may safest pass into that town. The wafters that go to Rochelle, on their return voyage, and other ships now at Plymouth, are to ply upon the coast of France, and range and scour the Channel.
- Feb. 6. 55. Rowland Woodward to Francis Windebank. Thanks for bringing him into the Signet. If Mr. Rice were in town, he might have a month of sleeping on the Signet bed, and not fear to be wakened by Mr. Gresham's hawks' bells. The writs are coming forth for a Parliament if letters which are now to go into all shires do not kill it in the conception. They are to levy by way of anticipation a great sum for setting forth a fleet by March 1, the King not doubting but the Parliament will after give way to a supply. These letters have been once stayed and altered. Wishes their purpose might be altered, for in all men's opinions there will be no Parliament if they go forth. Mons. Aarsens gone to France, to mediate a peace, which will be a difficult business. The King went yesterday to Hampton Court. The report last week was, that the Duchess was brought to bed of a daughter. Glad it was an error.
- ✓
- Feb. 6. 56. Note, by Capt. John Heydon, of the arrears and amount needed for necessary supply of the Office of the Ordnance. Total, 218,938*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*
- Feb. 6. 57. Deposition of George Forbushe [Forbes], of Aberdeen, examined on the part of the East India Company concerning the storm at Amboyna which arose upon the execution of the English by the Dutch, and of the great sickness that happened shortly afterwards.
- Feb. 7. Commission of Lieutenancy to William Earl of Banbury and Thomas Earl of Berkshire, for the county and city of Oxford, in such sort as was granted to the Earl of Banbury alone. [*Coll. Sign. Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 62.*]
- Feb. 7. Protection to Henry Lord Bergavenny and his sureties; for one year, to enable him to satisfy his debts. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 59.*]

## VOL. XCII.

1628.  
Feb. 7. The King to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. In consideration of the King's extraordinary charge in providing ships to guard the coasts against the Dunkirkers, he directs the payment of 2s. upon every chaldron of coals laden in Newcastle or Sunderland to be vented in this kingdom. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 61.*]
- Feb. 7. The same to the same. Similar letter directing the levy of an imposition of 5s. upon every chaldron of sea coals transported into any foreign kingdom or into Ireland. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 60.*]
- Feb. 7. Warrant directing that all moneys then remaining in the collectors' hands, or thereafter to be collected, upon the imposition of 2s. 2d. per cwt. on currants, should forthwith be paid into the Exchequer. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 57.*]
- Feb. 7. Warrant to pay to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, in addition to the ordinary assignment, 345*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, due to Andrea Lanieri, Nicholas Lanieri, Jerome Lanieri, Clement Lanieri, Alphonso Ferrabosco, and Henry Ferrabosco, for their allowances for two years past, as also 172*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.* per annum for the said allowances in future. [*Ibid., Vol. iv., No. 58.*]
- Feb. 7. 58. The King to Sec. Conway. Privy Seal for the loan of 100*l.*,  
Westminster. in the form calendared under date, 1628, January? Vol. xci., No. 95.
- [Feb. 7.] 59. Petition of one of the Deputy Lieutenants of co. Essex to Buckingham. The corporation of Maldon has misinformed the Council as to the size of their town, and thereupon their Lordships have removed the soldiers to Witham. Maldon is an ancient corporation with three parish churches, and has not deserved this favour, having illused the soldiers billeted there. If they may thus be freed of the soldiers, the Duke will have them beaten wheresoever they are billeted.
- Feb. 7. 60. Petition of William Fleming to Buckingham. Was many years a sworn servant to his late Majesty, and has belonged to the now Lord Chamberlain above 20 years. His brethren, and all his father's brethren, led and ended their lives in martial affairs, but he was, by his parents, prevented having his desire therein, being their eldest born. Prays for the command of a ship, or one of the land companies, now vacant. *Annexed,*
60. I. *Schedule of services performed by William Fleming, for the late and present King.*
- Feb. 7. 61. Petition of certain seamen employed at the Isle of Rhé to Buckingham. Pray that they may be allowed 30*s.* a month for wages, and two mates for every ship. *Underwritten is a reference by the Duke to the Commissioners of the Navy, and annexed,*
61. I. *Certificate of William Burrell, that he was required by the Commissioners of the Navy to send the petition to the Masters of the Trinity House.*

## VOL. XCII.

1628.

61. II. *Certificate of the Masters and Brethren of the Trinity House, in favour of the Seamen's petition.* 1628, February 13.

61. III. *Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Report in favour of the allowances petitioned for.*

Feb. 7. 62. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Have taken up the George, Neptune, and Mary Magdalen, of London, and the Margaret, of Ipswich, as a convoy for the fishermen to Iceland. The masters and owners are unwilling to make ready their ships, but if the Duke will obtain an Order in Council for them to do so, the Commissioners presume there will be no resistance.

Feb. 7. 63. Sec. Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry. At the solicitation Hampton Court. of the Duchess of Buckingham, and on a certificate from the Earls of Dorset and others, the King signed a pardon for Bawd and Kemp. On a petition from the adverse party, the King finds cause to stay the same, which the Lord Keeper is to put in execution until the King's pleasure be further known. [Copy.]

Feb. 7. Minute of the same. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 297.]

Feb. 7. 64. The same to Lord Treasurer Marlborough. Mr. Wotton, Hampton Court. Postmaster for the Court, is not able longer to perform the service without pay. Recommends him for payment as soon as there shall be a possibility, and that in the mean the Lord Treasurer will give him some comfort in signing his orders. [Copy.]

Feb. 7. Minute of the same. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 297.]

Feb. 7. The same to Mary Countess of Buckingham. Though his Majesty Hampton Court. has given order for staying the pardon for Bawd and Kempe, that they may receive a trial, yet order is likewise given for their repleival. [Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 297.]

Feb. 7. 65. Nicholas to Sec. Conway. The petition and certificate in relation to Mr. Moore's business cannot be found, but it can be proved that such things were produced, before the late King signed the warrant. Begs a reference, if the King thinks fit, in the terms of a note inclosed.

Feb. 7. 66. Letter missive of Richard Smith, Bishop of Chalcedon, and London. Ordinary of England and Scotland. Approving the hearing of confessions by all such regular priests as were at that time in England, sent thither lawfully in the mission, and held by their superiors here fit for that function, yet such superiors approving such of them as had not demanded his approbation, only *lite pendente*, for the time the controversy of approbation hangs undecided by his Holiness. [Copy.]

Feb. 7. 67. Decree in Chancery in a cause of Bland against Lownes, whereby conveyances to Lawrence Lownes, James Milles, and Jolliffe Lownes, fraudulently obtained from Peter Bland, deceased, are set aside, and an account directed to be taken of his estate. [Copy.]

## Vol. XCII.

1628.  
Feb. 7. 68. Minutes, by Capt. Heydon, of instructions to be given to Capt. Alleyne, appointed to be of the Council of War to the Earl of Denbigh, and to have the command of the fleet of victuallers sent to Rochelle, after their departure from the said Earl.
- Feb. 8. Protection to Henry Lord Bergavenny. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, February 7.*]
- Feb. 8. The King to the Lord Treasurer Marlborough and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Direction to levy an imposition of 2s. upon every chaldron of coals, laden at Newcastle or Sunderland, to be vented in this kingdom. [*Docquet. See, ibid.*]
- Feb. 8. The same to the same. Similar direction to levy an imposition of 5s. upon every chaldron of coals transported into foreign parts. [*Docquet. See, ibid.*]
- Feb. 8. Warrant to pay into the Exchequer the proceeds of an imposition of 2s. 2d. per cwt. on currants. [*Docquet. See, ibid.*]
- Feb. 8. Grant of privilege to Henry Jermyn, Ambrose Blagge, John Poley, and James Shephard, on the nomination of Capt. Robert le Grys, for the sole use of a medicine invented by the said Capt. le Grys, for the preservation of sheep from the rot, for 14 years, paying to his Majesty 1,000*l.* per annum, after the first year. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. iv., No. 63.*]
- Feb. 8. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 8. Warrant to pay 345*l.* 1s. 8*d.*, due to Andrea Lanieri and others, and 172*l.* 10s. 10*d.* per annum for the same persons in future. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, February 7.*]
- Feb. 8. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver to James Maxwell, the King's Gentleman Usher of the Parliament Chamber, divers parcels of stuff for his Majesty's service there against the next Parliament. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 8. 69. Sir William Fleetwood to the Council. On Tuesday repaired  
Missenden. to him, Richard Biscoe, of Chesham, who, full of fear, complained of a Lieutenant Sandelands, who, in very violent manner, had threatened to cut off his head, because he refused to receive a soldier who had been billeted upon him. The Lieutenant being sent for, did not deny the facts, whereupon Sir William committed him to Aylesbury for want of sureties; the Lieutenant submitted himself, but appealed to Sir William to punish Biscoe for refusing to billet the King's soldier. Sir William answered, that the word "billet" was not in any of our laws, and that he did not know that it was an offence for a man to refuse to receive the King's soldier into his house against his will, or to find him meat and drink without present payment; after which Capt. Read came before Sir William, and contended that soldiers were not subject to justices of peace, and the

## VOL. XCII.

1628.

soldiers of Capt. Fox's band interfered and rescued the Lieutenant. Warrants having been issued against others of the soldiers, the Captain refused to allow the warrants to be executed, on the ground that no justice of the peace had anything to do with his soldiers. If this be so, Sir William desires to be discharged of his office.

Feb. 8. 70. Sir Edward Heron and Nicholas Evington to the Council.  
Cressey Hall. Report their proceedings in the cause of Widow Chapman and her son, which had been referred to them. Most of the purchasers obtained the lands at easy rates, and by their own wisdom, power, and favour of time, have something encroached on ignorance and poverty. Had recommended Sir Anthony Irby, on behalf of his mother and himself, to pay the petitioners 50*l.*, Richard Hobson, 5*l.*; John Dickenson, 26*l.*; and Robert Bingham, 20*s.*; but all refused to pay anything.

Feb. 8. 71. Sec. Conway to Attorney General Heath. The King wishes  
Hampton Court. him to prosecute the business concerning Sir Randall Cranfield, about his late office in the Mint to a trial, with convenient and orderly speed.

Feb. 8. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 297.]

Feb. 8. 72. Edward Earl of Dorset and William Earl of Banbury to  
Dorset House. Sec. Conway. On the King's return, they shall personally beg justice. Beg the Secretary to sound it dutifully in the King's sacred ears, that he has lent an ear to a most false information against them, and by repealing a pardon, condemned them as guilty of a most slanderous accusation. Hold themselves not worthy to live in the quality and rank they possess if they do not vindicate their reputation.

Feb. 8. 73. Sir Ferdinando Gorges to the same, The intelligence of the  
From the King's French and Spanish forces assembled near Rochelle, commanded in  
Fort, at Ply- person by a young King accompanied by many hot spirits, freighted  
mouth. with desire of revenge and hope of honour, had induced a conference between Sir Thomas Button, Sir Henry Mervyn, Sir James Bagg, and the writer. All of them entertain a sharp apprehension of the danger. The ships at Plymouth do not lie so convenient as is meet, and are subject to many hazards; the men are sick, and the infection is so strong that few of the officers dare lie aboard. To supply new men until the ships are cleansed and made wholesome is to send so many more into the jaws of death. Suggests the removal of the sick men to the land, a different disposition of the ships, and the sending of directions for the country to be in more readiness on any alarm. Reminds him how long he has been a suitor for the repair of that place, which now lies in ruin and unguardable.

Feb. 8. 74. Sir James Perrott to the same. Sends answer of co. Car-  
Haroldstone. marthen respecting the fortification of Milford Haven. Reiterates his former suggestions. Directions recently sent to him by the Council do not meet the requirements of the case.

## VOL. XCII.

1628.

Feb. 8. 75. Capt. Edward Harvey to Nicholas. As in other ships, so in Happy Entrance, his, there is, daily, one or other dies by infectious disease. That day he had buried his boatswain. Recommends Walter Downing for the place.

Feb. 8. 76. Capt. John Heydon to the same. Has pressed 12 wains, which, together, will carry 18,000 weight; their hire, at 6s. per cwt., will be 54*l*. A conductor will be necessary, especially as there will be at least 32 barrels of powder, and he must have a warrant to take up lodgings and forage. They will be ready to depart from Holborn-bridge to-morrow. John Walden is appointed conductor. The soldiers are ready on an hour's warning, but he had received no warrant for arms and munition.

Feb. 8. 77. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. For the Duke's warrant for ordnance for the St. Mary, of Rouen, a prize ship appointed for the King's service.

Feb. 8. 78. Thomas Thompson to the same. Complains of Capts. Duppa, Tinker, Poredge, otherwise called Tockley, and "one-eye Whallye." He had been deprived of his wife, and put into the black dungeon.

[Feb. 8.] 79. Testimonial of Thomas Symonds and others, merchants, addressed to Sir Allen Apsley, recommending William Woder for a purser's place.

Feb. 8. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Commends the preceding recommendation of William Woder to his notice. [*Written on the same paper as the preceding.*]

Feb. 9. 80. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Reports prizes arrived at Southampton. Capt. Peter Noe, in the Barnabe, of Rochelle, had brought in two French barks laden with wines, and another with wheat. Capt. Theobald, who set forth from the Isle of Wight, had taken a Brazilman, but parted company with her off the Land's End. News has just come that she has since arrived at Falmouth.

Feb. 9. 81. Capt. John Heydon to the same. As he perceives the only impediment to be money, suggests, that, if an order be sent to Sir James Bagg to supply powder out of the remain lately taken out of the ships at Plymouth, the charge of wagon-hire and conductor's pay may be defrayed with 35*l*. The soldiers may march with the carriages, and serve as a guard, if provided with arms and money, without which they cannot move.

Feb. 9. 82. William Kift to the same. Further particulars respecting the examinations taken by the Mayor of Exeter, and one Still, a notary, without commission from the Court of Admiralty. Advises that the Duke should right himself for this infringement of his jurisdiction, and "requite that cold love the Mayor showed" him "at his being in Exeter." Great frauds committed through the means of irregular commissions for examinations respecting prize goods.

## VOL. XCII.

1628.

Feb. 9. 83. Commissioners of the Navy to Nicholas. For the Duke's warrant to the Ordnance to fit the *St. James*, at Bristol, a prize ship, with four "murtherers."

Feb. 10. Proclamation against the unnecessary waste of gunpowder, under  
Whitehall. pretext of salutations and other needless ceremonies. [*Coll. Proc., Cur. I., No. 78.*]

[Feb. 10.] 84. The Lord Mayor [Hugh Hammersley] and others, of the City of London, to the Council. According to an order of the Council, the writers certify, that, for freeing the city of the debts to which they stood engaged for the late and present King, it was enacted, by Common Council, on the 17th December last, that 60,000*l.* should be levied upon the several companies, according to the proportions in which they are rated towards their provisions of 10,000 quarters of corn, according to which rate 3,120*l.* was to be provided by the Company of Vintners; but Philip Travis, Cordell Hamond, Ralph Moore, Nicholas Clegate, Alexander Child, and Michael Gardner, freemen of that company, refused to furnish the sums rated upon them. Whereupon Hamond and Travis were committed to Newgate on January 9 last, and the rest of them since, and Hamond and Travis endeavour by Habeas Corpus to be enlarged.

[Feb. 10 ?] 85. Petition of the poor and distressed inhabitants of the borough of Maldon to the Council. A company of Irish soldiers being lately billeted among them, their insolencies and outrages are grown to such extremity as they are intolerably burthensome. Some particulars—but a few out of many—are annexed. "They command in our houses, as if they were our lords, and we their slaves, inforcing us and ours to attend them at their pleasure, and to do the basest offices for them." They will not be content with diet proportionable to the King's pay, but compel the petitioners to provide what they will, and they pay them with violence to their persons, so that they are enforced to stay at home to guard their houses from ransacking, and their wives, daughters, and maid servants from violent attempts. They set forth the effects, and appeal to the Lords for justice, and for that protection which the King's laws afford to his poorest subjects. *Annexed,*

85. I. *Complaints of Dorcas Thurgood, and of Joan Chapman and Gabriel Chapman, her son, setting forth a variety of outrages committed by soldiers.*

85. II. *Similar complaint of Thomas Trower and of Edward Rayner.*

85. III. *Similar complaint of Susan, wife of William Payne; with the confirmatory testimony of Thomas Wyre, Francis Mathew, Thomas Aldredge, Thomas Holland, and Joshua Hagger.*

85. IV. *Similar complaint of James Brownsword.*

## VOL. XCII.

1628.  
[Feb. 10.] 86. Minute, by Nicholas, of an order to be moved for in Council, that the soldiers should be continued at Maldon for the reasons expressed in the petition 1628, February 7, Vol. xcii., No. 59, but that the companies billeted at Billericay and Horndon should be removed to Chelmsford and Braintree, towns which, with others in that county, not only refuse to pay the charge of billeting, but have been very obstinate in the loans. [*An Order of Council was made accordingly. See Reg. Concil. of this date; see also, 1628, January 31? Vql. xci., No. 86.*]
- Feb. 10. 87. Note, by Henry Holt, of the men pressed to serve in the Nightingale, the Bess, and the Elizabeth, three ketches of "Bright-hemson."
- Feb. 11. 88. The King to the Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices of  
Westminster. co. Anglesea. The King of Denmark is in such great distress that, without present succours, the Sound will be lost, the English garrison in Stade be broken up, our Eastland trade and the staple of Hamburg be gotten from us; besides, Spain and France are joined to root out our religion, their Admirals are endeavouring to block up Rochelle, and have a store of landmen ready on the coast of Brittany to invade us. The fleet in preparation cannot stay safely for a Parliament, but writs are being issued, and if the persons addressed make the supply which is the subject of this letter, the King will go on with the Parliament; if not, he must think of some more speedy way. The great business of setting out ships, which used to be charged on the port towns and neighbouring shires, is too heavy for them alone, therefore the Council have cast up the whole charge of this fleet, and divided it proportionably among all the counties, the sum to be raised in their county being 111*l*. They are to levy that sum, and return the money, before March 1.
- Feb. 11. 89. Similar letter to the Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices  
Westminster. of co. Cardigan, for the levy of 330*l*.
- Feb. 11. 90. Similar letter to the Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices  
Westminster. of co. Buckingham, for the levy of 3,225*l*. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. [11]. 91. The King to the Sheriffs and others of the several counties. To levy certain specified amounts. Form of the preceding letter.
- Feb. [11]. 92. "Copy of the King's letter to the several counties as it was once resolved of, and at the Signet, but called back to be reformed."
- [Feb. 11.] 93. List of the counties, cities, and boroughs, with the several sums of money to be levied in each of them, according to his Majesty's letters of this date:—Berkshire, 2,445*l*.; Bedfordshire, 1,836*l*.; Devonshire, 17,475*l*.; Yorkshire, 10,602*l*.; Kent, 6,711*l*.; London, 12,135*l*.; Middlesex, 4,620*l*.; Surrey, 3,867*l*.; Suffolk, 5,550*l*. Total, 173,411*l*.

## VOL. XCII.

1628.

Feb. 11. Westminster. Grant for a general and free contribution for the maintenance of the plantation in New England, to be paid to Captain Christopher Levett, appointed governor thereof. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 1.*]

Feb. 11. Docquet of the preceding.

Feb. 11. Westminster. Warrant for an allowance of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum, to John Southworth, for collecting the King's revenues within the manor of Theobalds and other manors adjoining, as formerly was allowed to Munton Jennings, deceased. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 3.*]

Feb. 11. Docquet of the preceding.

Feb. 11. Westminster. Warrant to pay to Edmund Taverner 600*l.*, towards the expense of a masque to be presented shortly before the King at Whitehall. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 2.*]

Feb. 11. Docquet of the preceding.

Feb. 11. Whitehall. 94. Sec. Conway to Sir Henry Whitehead. Is sorry to oppose Sir Henry, and if he had known his intention to stand for Southampton, should have offered his assistance. But his word is now passed for Sir Francis Annesley. The Parliament is put off for a month, he will speak to Sir Francis, and if it be possible to provide otherwise for him, or that the Secretary may assist Sir Henry in any other place, he will put forth his power to the uttermost. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 11. Whitehall. 95. The same to Sir James Whitelocke and Sir Henry Yelverton. Is much importuned by some persons of special quality to enlarge upon bail Thomas Metcalfe, a prisoner at Lancaster, or to procure his removal thence, where he suffers extreme misery, to some prison about London, where the care of his friends may be more communicable to him. Requests them either to do what is solicited, or to direct Conway how he may do it, or if Metcalfe's offence be such as is not capable of either of these favours, to let Conway know so much, that he may give an answer accordingly. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 11. Minute of the preceding. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 297.*]

Feb. 11. 96. Sec. Conway to the Deputy Lieutenants and Deputy Vice Admiral of the Isle of Wight. Sends an inclosure that they may see whence the order proceeds for restoring the St. Andrew, of Rotterdam. They are to act upon the King's good pleasure, but must not suffer her to go to sea contrary to the general restraint. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 11. Whitehall. 97. The same to the Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight. Recommends to them to cause the watches and wards upon Cowes Castle to be performed fully, and if there be any negligence to inflict punishment. [*Copy.*]

[Feb. 11.] 98. Petition of 14 ministers of the Isle of Wight to Sec. Conway. Freedom from billeting soldiers is an immunity enjoyed by all the

1628.

## VOL. XCII.

ministers of the land except those of the Isle of Wight. With the concurrence of Sir Edward Denys, one of his lieutenants, they humbly apply to be disburdened in this particular, except in case of alarm, the main land be called in to their succour.

- Feb. 11. 99. Sec. Conway to the Commissioners for billeting soldiers in the Isle of Wight. Sends copy of the preceding petition. If their request appear as fair to them as it does to the writer, the Commissioners will readily give the petitioners accommodation; if there be any material motive to the contrary, they are to let the writer know.
- Feb. 11. 100. Philip Burlamachi to Nicholas. Letters from Plymouth to apprise him that a good deal of the biscuit and cheese is beginning to spoil. His cousin Calandrini, who is there, had entreated Sir James Bagg to take what was damaged for provisioning the King's ships, which are in want of victuals, but could not succeed. Begs that directions may be sent to Sir James.

## VOL. XCIII. FEBRUARY 12—20, 1628.

- Feb. 12. 1. Commission out of the Court of Exchequer to Francis Winde-  
Westminster. bank, George Wither, William Shrimpton, and Edward Ball, to examine witnesses on behalf of John Chamberlain, of Sonning, against Matthew Payne, Henry Soundy, and John Symonds. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 12. Pardon to William Sneade for killing Edward Worthington, about 13 years past, for his life only, and not for lands or goods. "Stayed" is written in the margin. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 12. Warrant to pay to Robert South, Cutler to King James I.,  
Westminster. 158*l.* 15*s.*, for wares delivered into the office of the robes, in the time of the late King. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 5.*]
- Feb. 12. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 12. Confirmation of an assignment made to Michael Wharton, Esq.,  
Westminster. by Sir John Walter, the Lord Chief Baron, and others, the King's lessees in trust, of the lordship or manor of Beverley, co. York, with the park, borough, and water towns thereto belonging, on payment of 3,593*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, and an advanced rent of 274*l.* 2*s.* 8½*d.* per annum, with grant of the reversion thereof to Sir Michael Wharton, and his heirs. [*Ibid., No. 4.*]
- Feb. 12. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 12. 2. Petition of the poor Low Country Strangers, inhabitants of Canvey Island, in Essex, to the King. Petitioners to the number of 200 have been employed of late years in manuring and tilling the said island, but want the spiritual comfort of divine service in their own language. Pray for a reference to the Bishop of London

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.

thereon. Underwritten is a reference to the same Bishop to carry out the petitioners' request, which the King grants, so that their service and ministers be conformable to the Dutch church in London.

[Feb. 12?]

3. Bishop Montaigne, of London, to the Ministers of the Dutch Church in London. Licence to appoint a minister to perform divine service in the Dutch language as requested in the preceding petition. [*This is probably a draft prepared for the consideration of the Bishop of London.*]

Feb. 12.  
Whitehall.

4. The Council to the Justices of Peace of co. Anglesea. By the King's letter (*see* 1627, February 11, Vol. xcii., No. 88) they will best perceive the nature and importance of the business. Recommend them to divide the county among them, and settle the business speedily. They will see what speed it requires. The Council will expect some answer of their proceedings.

Feb. 12.  
Whitehall.

5. The same to the Sheriff of co. Carmarthen. The inclosed letters concern so weighty a service, that he is required immediately to summon all the justices of peace, and to have the said letters opened and imparted to them. He is to certify the names of such justices as should make default, and is himself to be present with all his bailiffs. *Incloses,*

5. I. *The King to the Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices of the Peace of co. Carmarthen. Letter similar to that addressed to Anglesea (see 1628, February 11, Vol. xcii., No. 88.) for the levy of 411l. Westminster, 1628, February 11.*

5. II. *The Council to the Justices of Peace of co. Carmarthen. Letter similar to that to the Justices of Anglesea, (1628, February 12, No. 4.)*

Feb. 12.  
Whitehall.

6. The Council to the Sheriff of co. Flint. Letter similar to that to the Sheriff of co. Carmarthen (No. 5), but without the inclosures.

Feb. 12.  
Whitehall.

7. The same to the Sheriff of co. Glamorgan. Similar letter. *Inclosed,*

7. I. *The King to the Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices of the Peace, of co. Glamorgan. Similar to that to Anglesea. (Vol. xcii., No. 88,) for the levy of 672l.*

7. II. *The Council to the Justices of Peace of co. Glamorgan. Letter similar to that to the Justices of Anglesea. 1628, February 12, No. 4.*

Feb. 12.  
Whitehall.

8. The same to the Sheriff of co. Gloucester. Letter similar to No. 5. *Incloses,*

8. I. *The King to Thomas Earl of Berks, Henry Earl of Danby, George Lord Berkeley, and to the Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices of the Peace of co. Gloucester. Similar letter to No. 5. I., for the levy of 3,873l.*

## VOL. XCIII.

- 1628.
8. II. *The Council to the same, except the Sheriff. Letter similar to No. 5. II.*
- Feb. 12. 9. The Council to the Sheriff of co. Merioneth. Letter similar to  
Whitehall. No. 5. *Incloses,*
9. I. *The King to the Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices of Peace of co. Merioneth. Letter similar to No. 5. I., for levy of 132l.*
9. II. *The Council to the Justices of Peace of co. Merioneth. Letter similar to No. 5. II.*
- Feb. 12. 10. The Council to the Sheriff of co. Radnor. Letter similar to  
Whitehall. No. 5.
- Feb. 12. 11. The Council to the Sheriff of co. Worcester. Letter similar  
Whitehall. to the preceding. *Incloses,*
11. I. *The Council to Thomas Lord Windsor and the rest of the Justices of Peace of co. Worcester. Letter similar to No. 5. II.*
- Feb. 12. 12. Sir Thomas Button to Buckingham. Replies to the objections  
Aboard the made by the Commissioners of the Navy to the employment of the  
Antelope, in the Joan on the coast of Ireland. The former has  
Plymouth Sound been recently careened, the latter is so well trimmed and fitted  
with ordnance, that if she have but more men, he shall deem her  
as good as any man-of-war that was a collier in the last fleet.  
Considers these objections come from the ill affections of some  
particular persons against himself.
- Feb. 12. 13. Petition of Maximilian Dancey, the King's Water Bailiff of  
Dover, to the same. Has been for many years agent in London for  
divers clothiers of Worcester, Hereford, and Shropshire, who by his  
industry and credit, with at least 500 spinners and workfolks, are  
daily nourished and fed, so that if it be the Duke's pleasure that  
he shall execute his office in person, very many of the said poor  
persons will be undone. He further shows, that, being principal  
owner of two ships, both of them were lately employed in the King's  
service. Prays that he may be allowed to execute his office by  
deputy.
- Feb. 12. 14. Sir Richard Norton to Sec. Conway. As commander of the  
Rotherfield. horse for co. Hants, reports his progress in training them. The best  
men are the most refractory, which draws those of meaner rank to  
wilfulness. Complains of Dr. Thorne, Dean of Chichester, who,  
being bound to find a horse, commanded one to tell Sir Richard in  
the public field that he would show no horse, but would answer it  
before the King on Hounslow Heath.
- Feb. 12. 15. Francis Bassett to Nicholas. A bark has lately been brought  
Tehidie. into Padstow by seven men who went to sea with Capt. Lewre.  
They found her on the coast of Spain without any man in her.  
Sends examinations. Doubts not she will be declared derelict, and

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.

therefore has seized her for the Duke's use. Skoble, owner of the man-of-war, claims her as prize. Hears of a general stay of shipping, but has not received any order.

Feb. 12.  
Plymouth,  
yet aboard the  
Antelope.

16. Sir Thomas Button to Nicholas. Attributes the report of the Commissioners of the Navy against the Antelope to the malice of Sir John Wolstenholme and Mr. Burrell, and appeals to Nicholas to protect him and the interests of the King's service. All the world will take notice if he be unhorsed of the ship in which he has so long served. If dismissed, he shall shelter himself under the lee of a poor fortune, which he thanks God will give him bread, and lay down his sword, and say, as the old Roman did, *Votis non armis vincitur*. Had heard strange reports of Sir James Bagg, before he knew his ways, but has been a witness of his integrity and zeal, which he praises in the strongest terms. Recommends his nephews, Capt. Edmond and Capt. William Button, and his cousin Capt. Martin Button.

Feb. 12.

17. Capt. Thomas Thompson to Nicholas. Begs him to acquaint the Duke what treatment he receives in the Compter. For declaring that he was a servant of the King and Duke, and a true subject, he was turned headlong down stairs into the dungeon, to his great bodily hurt. If he were paid what is due to him for various employments he would get himself removed to the Fleet, and there spend his own, but he is willing to forbear till God send the King and Duke money.

Feb. 12.  
Whitehall.

18. Minute of Council, containing the names of 16 persons, by his Majesty's special direction to be added to the Council of War.

Feb. 12.

19. Survey of the Office of the Ordnance, containing under every article the present store, the supply desired, and the charge for the same by estimate. Total of the charge, 227,399*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*

[Feb. 12?]

20. Note of contents of the commission to survey the Ordnance and Armoury, and objects comprehended within the same.

Feb. 13.  
Westminster.

21. The King to Edward Earl of Worcester, Lord Privy Seal. Warrant to make forth, under the Privy Seal, a letter from the King to Sir Miles Fleetwood, Receiver of the Court of Wards, reciting that the King having been informed by his servants of the long arrearages of their wages, for the redressing thereof directed that 11,000*l.* per annum should be paid over out of the revenues of the Court of Wards to Sir William Uvedale, Treasurer of the Chamber, in addition to 1,000*l.* per annum already previously so directed; such sums being specially appointed for the wages of the King's servants attending on his person, and other payments to be specially disbursed by the Treasurer of the Chamber for the King.

Feb. 13.  
Westminster.

The same to Sir Miles Fleetwood. Letter in conformity with the preceding warrant. [*Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 6.*]

Feb. 13.

Docquet of the same.

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.  
Feb. 13. Whitehall. 22. The Council to Buckingham. On consideration how best to dispose of the seamen lately discharged out of the fleet, until moneys "mought" be provided for payment of their wages, it was resolved that they should be billeted about Wapping, Ratcliffe, Limehouse, Blackwall, and Stepney. He is therefore to give order to his Deputy Lieutenants to see them billeted, at 3s. 6d. per week, in such houses as they shall think fittest, letting both billeters and mariners know that it is intended to be but for a short time. And for repressing insolences and disorders, watches and guards are to be set in and about the aforesaid places.
- Feb. 13. Whitehall. 23. The same to Sec. Conway, as Lord Lieutenant of co. Hants and Governor of the Isle of Wight. To give order to his Deputy Lieutenants to receive and enrol in companies all volunteers desiring to serve his Majesty. The soldiers complain of being billeted in the houses of such poor people as are not able to provide for them; and the billeters complain that the soldier is not content with the provision made for him, but will be his own carver of whatsoever he likes best, and can lay hand on. The Secretary is to give order that the soldiers shall be billeted on such householders as may be of competent ability to provide for them, and that all complaints on either side may be redressed by the captains or officers, in default whereof complaint may be made of such captains or officers to the Deputy Lieutenants, who are to give speedy information thereof to the Duke of Buckingham, General of the Army.
- Feb. 13. Whitehall. 24. The same to [Sir John Bridgeman and Sir Marmaduke Lloyd, the Justices of Chester?]. John Wickstead, prisoner in the castle of Chester, and a convicted felon, having been pardoned by the King, had been deprived of the benefit of his pardon by the contrivance of Hugh Wickstead. They are to reprieve the prisoner, and also to call Hugh Wickstead before them; and, if they see cause, to bind him to appear before the Council. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 13. 25. Sec. Conway to Nicholas. To present Sir Boyer Worsley to the Duke, for the command of the Swiftsure.
- Feb. 13. Plymouth. 26. William Earl of Denbigh to Nicholas. Has written to the Duke concerning Sir Thomas Button's ship, which the Commissioners thought to be defective, but the carpenters declare to be as serviceable as any ship in the navy. Prays that Sir Henry Palmer may be hastened down, for there will be daily use of him. Should be sorry if so able and honest a man as Sir Thomas Button were neglected.
- Feb. 13. 27. Capt. John Heydon to the same. Commends his care in giving despatch to the carriages; but the ketches being unprovided, the arrangement for the carts to go before, and the officers, soldiers, and money to follow, is preposterous. Sets forth the difficulties and inconveniences to both the wagons and the soldiers, and refers the subject to his better consideration and disposal.

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.

- ✓ Feb. 14. Westminster. Warrant to discharge Basil Dixwell, of Terlingham, *alias* Gere-  
lingham, co. Kent, of 1,095*l.*, ordinarily paid in respect of the dignity  
of Baronet. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 7.*]
- Feb. 14. 28. Petition of Capt. William Acras [Scras] to “the illustrious  
Prince, George Duke of Buckingham.” Petitioner took a ship bound for  
Bayonne, with provision for the enemy, and there found an offensive  
letter concerning the King and State. The freight is ordered to be  
sold for the King’s store, and the ship, to gratify the State’s Amba-  
sador, is to be restored to the owners. There has been found in the  
ship a trunk belonging to the author of the offensive letter.  
Prays that the trunk and its contents may be bestowed on the  
petitioner.
- Feb. 14. 29. Commissioners of the Navy to the same. A prize, laden with  
masts and deals, having being brought into Plymouth, they suggest,  
that ship and goods should be appraised and taken for his Majesty’s  
service, and applied in a manner indicated.
- Feb. 14. 30. Sec. Conway to Sir Henry Marten. Recommends the cause  
Whitehall. of divers merchants, of Gluckstadt, for goods of theirs arrested in the  
Hunter; alleging reasons of state, why persons of that town, and of  
the Hanse towns, should be used with all favour. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 14. Minute of the same. [*Conway’s Letter Book, p. 297.*]
- Feb. 14. 31. Sec. Conway to Sir Richard Norton. Particulars of a complaint  
of Mr. Bold, of Portsea, of a new overcharge of arms, imposed upon  
him, in reference to his estate in that place. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 14. 32. Foulke Reed to Sec. Conway. Reports the delivery of Lord  
Mitton. Conway’s letters to those of Evesham, for a Burgess’s place in the  
next Parliament, apparently for Sir Robert Harley. Their answer  
✓ was faint. They would not promise until they had spoken to  
Mr. Craswell, their Recorder. He and Mr. Anthony Langston were  
their former members. If the latter declined on account of age,  
they intended to call on Mr. Savage. Mr. Langston was of Lyon’s  
Inn, Mr. Craswell of Lincoln’s Inn.
- Feb. 14. 33. Capt. William Hemming to Nicholas. Reports a fruitless  
Cowes. cruise on the coast of France, and an engagement with a Dunkirker.  
Now needs repairs, which Mr. Tuppin Scrace will effect, on certain  
terms, which are submitted to Nicholas.
- Feb. 14. 34. Minute, by Sec. Coke, of what took place at an audience,  
Whitehall. granted by the King to certain Lords and others of the Council, to con-  
sider a proposal made by Sir William Russell. The amount required  
for satisfying arrears of wages, repairing ships, and supplying stores,  
was 95,567*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*; on certain assignments being made for payment  
thereof, Sir William Russell tendered his best endeavour to furnish  
the amount. The King acknowledged Sir William Russell’s proposal  
as a very good service, and gave him thanks for his hearty affection,  
with assurance, on the word of a King, that his royal care should be  
for his indemnity, so as neither he nor his children should suffer

## VOL. XCIII.

1628. thereby. In the execution of this so great work, Sir William Russell was to have all such assistance as he should require, and the assignments and assurances were to be speedily settled.
- Feb. 14. 35. Sir John Drake's inventories of the Duke's tenths of various prizes brought into Plymouth, Exmouth, Poole, Bridgewater, Appledore, Bristol, and Dartmouth, from July 1627 to January 1628.
- Feb. 14. 36. Note of munition shipped aboard from St. Martin's, in the Isle of Rhé, collected from various ships at Plymouth, and put aboard the Return of Woodbridge, to be conveyed to the Office of Ordnance in the Tower.
- Feb. 15. 37. Appointment, in accordance with the Minute of Council of Westminster. the 12th instant, No. 18, of the Earls of Lindsey and Denbigh, Viscount Wilmot, Sir Henry Bruce, Colonel Peplett, Sir John Watts, Sir John Brooke, Sir Henry Mervyn, Sir Henry Mainwaring, Sir Henry Palmer, Sir John Chudleigh, Capts. Heydon, Best, Pennington, Weddell, and Harvey, to be members of the Council of War, with an indication of certain subjects to which their attention was to be directed.
- Feb. 15. 38. Draft of a portion of the preceding.
- Feb. 15. 39. The King to Archbishop Abbot, of Canterbury. How the Westminster. party of the Papist has prevailed in Germany and France, and to what extremities the professors of the true religion are reduced, is not unknown to the Archbishop; for the preservation of the Sound and Rochelle, and also for defence of the realm, the King has required of the laity a present supply, and requires also from the clergy a moderate sum to be proportionally rated on every diocese; the manner of levying he commits to the Archbishop. Underwritten is a list of the sums required to be raised from the clergy in every diocese in England:—London, 1,584*l.*; Salisbury, 1,227*l.*; Norwich, 1,504*l.*; Exeter, 1,645*l.*; Lincoln, 1,918*l.*; York, 1,536*l.* Total, 19,915*l.* [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 15. 40. The King to the Governors of the Charter House. Recommends them to increase the fees and allowances paid to Dr. Wright. [*Copy, much mutilated.*]
- Feb. 15. Grant to Basil Dixwell of the dignity of Baronet. Latin. [*Coll. Westminster. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 8.*]
- Feb. 15. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 15. Discharge to the said Basil Dixwell of 1,095*l.*, usually paid in respect of his said dignity. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, February 14.*]
- Feb. 15. Grant to William Douglas of an almsroom in Christ Church, Oxford, for life. [*Docquet.*]

## Vol. XCIII.

1628.

Feb. 15. Congé d'eslire to the Dean and Chapter of Durham, to elect a  
Westminster. bishop, on the translation of the last incumbent to the Bishoprick of  
Winchester. Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 10.*]

Feb. 15. Docquet of the same.

Feb. 15. The King to the Dean and Chapter of Durham. Recommending  
George Montaigne, now Bishop of London, for election to the see  
of Durham. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. Proclamation for the better encouragement and advancement of  
Whitehall. the trade of the East India Company, by putting a stop to the  
underhand traffic carried on by persons in their employ. [*Coll.  
Procs., Car. I., No. 79.*]

Feb. 15. Licence to the East India Company, to transport 60,000*l.* in  
Westminster. foreign gold in their next intended voyage, and, if they cannot  
supply themselves with foreign gold to that amount, to transport  
40,000*l.* in English gold, and to bring back 40,000*l.* in foreign gold  
or silver. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 9.*]

Feb. 15. Docquet of the same.

Feb. 15. Discharge to Walter Vaughan, late Keeper of his Majesty's  
standing Wardrobe at Whitehall, of certain parcels of stuff given  
to the Queen, and of the remainder of his Majesty's wardrobe  
stuff, which he hath delivered up, together with his place.  
[*Docquet.*]

Feb. 15. 41. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Devon to the Council. Have  
Exeter. received their commands for showing the horse of that county at  
Shaftesbury. Offer the following reasons against their being  
obliged to do so:—1. The far distance, being almost 100 miles. 2.  
The extraordinary burthens these people groan under by reason of  
the soldiers, for which they are yet unpaid; a very great grievance,  
as the murmurings do discover. 3. The infectious sickness, no  
better than the plague, in all places where the soldiers were billeted.  
4. The continual alarms they are subject to. They hope they may  
prevail that their horse may be viewed in their own country.

Feb. 15. 42. Petition of Henry Dunning, Master of his Majesty's ketch,  
to Buckingham. His Grace, having given him the name and title of  
Captain, he prays that he may receive Captain's pay. Underwritten  
is a certificate of the Duke of Buckingham of the good service done  
by the petitioner in the Isle of Rhé, with a reference to the Com-  
missioners of the Navy to certify what they think best for the Duke  
to do for the petitioner's encouragement.

Feb. 15. 43. Petition of the inhabitants of the town of Lowestoft, co.  
Suffolk, to the same. Their town contributes to all services to  
his Majesty, as other sea-coast towns do, in fish, herrings,  
finding mariners, and setting forth ships, wherewith the inland  
parts of the county are not charged. In the 40th of Elizabeth,  
the Council directed that this town should be freed from all inland  
charges, which has been constantly observed for 30 years since.

1628.

## VOL. XCIII.

Yet the present Deputy Lieutenants have lately rated upon the town 3*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* towards providing a county magazine of powder and shot. The petitioners have paid the amount, but pray that they may not be thus doubly charged, and that the 3*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* may be returned to them. *Annexed,*

43. I. *The Council to various Knights and Gentlemen of Suffolk. To consider whether Lowestoft should be joined with the ports, or with the county, in charges for her Majesty's service. Greenwich, 1597, May 18. [Copy.]*

43. II. *Roger Lord North [?] and others to the Constables of various hundreds and the Purveyors. Lowestoft is to be discharged from all county rates and liabilities, and is to be charged only as the port towns. Bury St. Edmund's, 1598, February 24. [Copy.]*

43. III. *[Board of Green Cloth ?] to [the Justices of the hundred of Lothingland, in Suffolk]. Lowestoft is to be free from inland charges, as other sea-coast towns; and the amount to be rated upon Lothingland, and other adjacent hundreds. Richmond, 1601, October 18. [Copy.]*

43. IV. *Justices of Suffolk to the Constables of Lowestoft. Warrant to levy 3*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* for raising a magazine of powder. Ipswich, 1628, January 24. [Copy.]*

Feb. 15. 44. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. They gave order, as directed by the Duke, that the Joan, of London, should be brought about to the river, to be repaired, being unfit for any employment on the Irish coast; nevertheless, Sir Thomas Button, merely for continuing his kinsman in employment contrary to the Duke's order, goes in hand with fitting her up, and will take no notice of any order unless he may receive the Duke's immediate command. Several ships in the river, which were at Rhé, are unfit for further service without reparation, the owners having no victuals aboard, nor able to get moneys for their freight, pray that they may be discharged, with liberty, as they can procure means, or find friends, to fit their ships for the seas, till they can be paid their freight.

Feb. 15. 45. The same to the same. Recommend that the Red Hart, a prize ship lying in the river, should be sold to Capt. Staples, for bringing masts from Prussia, on condition that the masts be sold to the King at the price which the East India Company will give for them.

Feb. 15. 46. Petition of Robert Rogers to "the high and mighty Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Petitioner deduces his right to wreck of the sea within the manor of Malberthorpe, co. Lincoln, from grants and confirmations in the reign of Edward III. The same has been enjoyed without interruption until September last, when George Rogers, in right of petitioner, was sued in the Admiralty for taking certain boards and rafters cast up on the shore.

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.

Prays that the suit may be discharged, and that he may quietly enjoy his right to wreck. Underwritten is a reference to Sir Henry Marten to do justice with expedition.

✓ Feb. 15.

47. Sec. Conway to the Bailiff and Burgesses of Andover. Thanks them for their readiness to choose a son of his as one of their Burgesses in the next Parliament. [*Copy.*]

✓ Feb. 15.

48. The same to Sir Thomas Jervoise. Has made the Secretary's son his servant by procuring him access to that great Council, and giving him a sight of business and affairs. Desires to know what is to be done with regard to the "customary feast" at the election, and whether it be requisite his son should be there at that time. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 15.

49. The same to Sir Fulke Greville. On the release of the St. Andrew, of Rotterdam, no wrong is to be offered to the ship, nor any seizure to be made of her goods under pretext of any claim of allowance of charges. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 15.

50. The same to the Commissioners for soldiers in Hampshire. Sends them copy of the letter from the Council to himself of the 13th instant. [*See No. 23.*] Recommends to them the due execution thereof. [*It would seem from the indorsement that a similar letter was sent to the Commissioners in the Isle of Wight. Copy.*]

Feb. 15.

Lee.

51. Capt. John Weddell to Nicholas. Entreats to be remembered concerning certain men whose names he had given to Nicholas. Requests warrants for his Lieutenant and Master, and specially recommends William Finney for appointment as Purser.

Feb. 16.

52. The King to Buckingham. To give licence for such a bark of Dunkirk as the Abbot of Scaglia, Ambassador from the Duke of Savoy, shall appoint to pass and return from Dunkirk to Dover, with letters to or from the said Ambassador.

Feb. 16.  
Westminster.

Confirmation of an assignment by the Lord Chief Baron and others, lessees in trust for the King, to Sir Charles Cavendish, of lands belonging to the lordship of Sheriffhutton, co. York, of the yearly value of 23*l.*, with grant of the reversion to William Viscount Mansfield and his heirs, for which is paid a fine of 700*l.*, and the former reserved rent is doubled. Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 13.*]

Feb. 16.  
Whitehall.

Proclamation for execution of the statutes made against rogues and vagabonds. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 80.*]

Feb. 16.  
Whitehall.

Proclamation for assembling the Parliament on March 17 next. [*Ibid., No. 81.*]

Feb. 16.

The King to the Warden and Fellows of All Souls College, Oxford, to elect William Sterrell a fellow of that house, in the place of Robert Mayle, deceased, dated February 13. [*Docquet.*]

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.  
Feb. 16. Westminster. Commission to Sir Richard Wynne, Knight and Baronet; Sir Francis Darcy, Sir Henry Crooke, and Sir Francis Gifton, Knights; Robert Ducie, Ralph Freeman, Christopher Clitheroe, Sir Maurice Abbot, and Henry Garway, Aldermen of London; Edward Johnson, Justinian Povey, and Nathaniel Tomkins, Esquires; Jeffrey Kirby, Robert Jeffries, Humphrey Browne, Clement Harby, Job' Harby, William Cokaine, Robert Draper, George Strode, Thomas Mustard, William Lee, John Orinshawe, Anthony Wither, and Richard Pigott, of London, merchants; John Barker, of Bristol; Abraham Jennings, of Plymouth; Giles Greene, of Weymouth; and Peter Taylor, of Exeter, merchants; Robert Cannon and William Case, Masters of the Trinity House, to find out all moneys collected by one and one half per cent., or tonnage of shipping, towards the expedition for suppressing the pirates of Algiers. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 12.*]
- Feb. 16. Warrant constituting John Wrenham his Majesty's clerk to attend the Lord Mayor, for taking recognizances of innholders, keepers of ordinary tables, cooks, butchers, victuallers, taverners, and alehouse-keepers, for the strict observation of Lent, with such fees as are mentioned in the proclamation in that behalf, dated February 15. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 16. The like for the same to the Justices of Peace of co. Surrey and borough of Southwark; dated as above. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 16. The like for the same to the Justices of Peace of Westminster and co. Middlesex; dated as above [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 16. Whitehall. 53. The Council to Sir William Bellasis and Gabriel Clerke, Archdeacon. Thomas Nicholson, on behalf of himself and other inhabitants of Hartlepool, co. Durham, has complained of Robt. Wilkinson, for intercepting and breaking open letters from the Council; he is therefore to be apprehended, and to be bound with sureties to appear before the Lords.
- Feb. 16. Whitehall. 54. Order of Council for preparing Commissions of Martial Law, and of Oyer and Terminer, for co. Northampton, addressed to the Lord Le Despencer, Sir Rowland St. John, Sir Thomas Brudenell, Sir Lewis Watson, Sir John Hewitt, Sir Miles Fleetwood, Sir Hatton Fermor, Sir Guy Palmes, Sir Thomas Cave, Sir Robert Banister, Sir John Danvers, and Charles Edmonds, Deputy Lieutenants; and to John Morley, Judge Harvey, Colonel Ramsey, and his Lieutenant, Sir Barnaby Bryan, Sir Thomas Crewe, Sir Rowland Egerton, and the Mayor of Northampton.
- [Feb. 16.] 55. Petition of William Collyer and Richard Collyer, of Curry Mallet, and George Morley, of Beere Crocombe, to the Council. William Collyer and George Morley attended last Michaelmas Term 28 days in London, concerning Mr. Hugh Pyne, and all of them have attended in Hilary Term 18 days. Pray for such allowance that they may not be disanimated in matters of the like nature. [The Council ordered payment of 20*l.* to be equally divided amongst them. *Reg. Council.* 1628, February 16.]

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.  
Feb. 16. 56. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Gloucester to the Council. Have  
Painswick. taken order for billeting the soldiers sent from Dorset, and are ready to receive the 100 more stated to be coming from Plymouth. On the 5th instant there were sent about 300 of Colonel Spry's regiment by the Commissioners of Sussex, under Serjeant Major Bucke, for whom they had received no direction. They remain at Cirencester. Request that they may be remanded to some other county, where there are none.
- Feb. 16. 57. Sir William Sandys to Sec. Conway. Requests him to procure  
Miserden. an order from the Council for remanding the 300 soldiers sent from Sussex. They stand the town of Cirencester in above 7*l.* a day; a town which has 1,200 poor people that need relief.
- Feb. 16. 58. Francis Bassett to Nicholas. Has taken further examinations  
Tehidie. respecting the derelict which he has forwarded to Mr. Richard Wyan. Cary, who was lieutenant in the man-of-war, has laboured to make the company swerve from their confessions, but no one can say they ever saw anyone either aboard the barque or quit her. They will compound for the moiety.
- Feb. 16. 59. Bill of 14*s.* for washing linen.
- Feb. 17. The King's dispensation of non-residence to Henry Ascough,  
Westminster. Chaplain to his Majesty, and Rector of Dunnington, co. York, by reason of ill health. Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 15.*]
- Feb. 17. Pardon to Francis Bessall, for killing Robert Heath, his servant;  
Westminster. to extend to life only, and not to lands and goods. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 14.*]
- Feb. 17. Proclamation for repressing disorders of mariners billeted in  
Westminster Wapping, Ratcliffe, Limehouse, Blackwall, and Stepney. The pursers are to receive billeting tickets from the Commissioners of the Navy, and every mariner is to repair to the place indicated by such ticket, and not to presume to address the Commissioners. If they assemble in multitudes, or commit outrages, the Lord Mayor, and the Lord Lieutenants of Middlesex and the adjacent counties, are to raise the trained bands. [*Coll. Procs., Car. I., No. 82.*]
- Feb. 17. 60. Sir John Oglander to Conway. It did not a little grieve him,  
Isle of Wight. that, for all his long service to Conway, he should be made an instrument of outing himself at Yarmouth, but he imputes not this to Conway, but to him or them that gave him that advice. Conway has taken Sir Edward Conway from Yarmouth, where he might have been sure to carry it, and placed him in Newport, where Oglander fears he will lose it. The answer from Yarmouth is, that they will choose some one of their own country; from Newport, that they are resolved not to choose Lord Conway's son; at Newton, they are willing to grant Lord Conway's desire.
- Feb. 17. 61. Capt. John Heydon to William Boswell, Clerk of the Council.  
The Minories. Sends list of charges agreed upon with the Armourers.

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.  
Feb. 18. Dispensation for Henry Ascough. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1628, February 17.*]
- Feb. 18. Pardon for Francis Bessall. [*Docquet. Ibid.*]
- Feb. 18. Grant to Anthony Crosier of the prize ship, the St. Lawrence, in  
Westminster. consideration of the loss of his own ship in the service of the late King, and for his service at the Isle of Rhé. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 16.*]
- Feb. 18. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 18. The King to the Farmers of the Great Customs. The King has re-  
Whitehall. solved to have the money arising from the Customs paid at a certain place, as he has also resolved that all other moneys shall be paid in the same manner. To accomplish this the better, he appoints Mr. Turnor, one of their company, to have the management of all payments which concern the King, and requires them "to give passage to his pleasure therein." Nothing is to be done without their privity, and the King engages himself to repay all sums which they have disbursed for his service, with interest at 8 per cent. [*Copy. See 1628, February 11, Vol. xcii., No. 90.*]
- Feb. 18. Grant to William Viscount Mansfield of land belonging to the lordship of Sheriffhutton, co. York, with confirmation of assignment to Sir Charles Cavendish. [*Docquet. See Sign Man., 1627, February 16.*]
- Feb. 18. Commission to Sir Richard Wynne and others to discover moneys raised for the expedition for suppressing the pirates of Algiers. [*Docquet. Ibid.*]
- Feb. 18. Warrant to George Earl of Totness, Master of the Ordnance, to pay to Ellen Johnson, widow of Bernard Johnson, one of his Majesty's engineers, slain at the Isle of Rhé, an annuity of 100*l.*, during pleasure. Dated February 17. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 18. 62. Mayor and Aldermen of Exeter to the Council. They have  
Exeter. assisted Ralph Robinson, one of the messengers of the Chamber sent into the county of Devon. By his pains, diligence, and presence he has caused some of the defaulters to pay in their loans.
- Feb. 18. 63. Commissioners of the Navy to Buckingham. Have taken up the Paragon, the Mary Magdalen, the Margaret, and, instead of the George, the Four Sisters, to convoy the fishermen to Iceland. The Four Sisters is protected by the Council, that she may fetch coals for Sir Robert Mansell's glasshouse; there are many ships fit to fetch coals, but none so fit for the convoy to Iceland as the Four Sisters.
- Feb. 18. 64. James Duke of Lennox to Sec. Conway. Sends letter to the  
Trinity College. King, earnestly praying him, in case the present Master of Trinity be removed, to confer the mastership on the Duke's tutor, Dr. Topham. Hopes Lord Conway will join with him therein.

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.  
Feb. 18. 65. Commissioners of the Navy to Sir Sackville Crow. Recommend James Long, Thomas Ramsey, Robert Ambrose, and Stephen Light, who served as midshipmen aboard the *Triumph*, at the Isle of Rhé, to be paid at the rate of 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per month.
- Feb. 18, 66. Deputy Lieutenants of co. Northampton to William Earl of Oundle. Exeter, Lord Lieutenant. For his advice respecting the arms necessary for the train bands of horse, and petitioning that they might show their horses at Leicester instead of Hounslow Heath.
- Feb. 18. 67. Thomas Shardelow to Capt John Heydon, Lieutenant of the Portsmouth. Ordnance. They made account to have met with Capt. Alleyne, at Portsmouth, who should have supplied the soldiers, as cause required, but since Mr. Cornellis came, he told them they were, with all speed, to take ship for Plymouth, and there to meet Capt. Alleyne, but Cornellis is disappointed of shipping, so that they are lying at Portsmouth, until Cornellis have answer from Sir John. Many of the men's moneys are short.
- Feb. 18. 68. List of the Members of the Council of War, present at a Whitehall. meeting this day.
- Feb. 19. Warrant to the Treasurer of the Chamber to pay to his Majesty's Chief Almoner 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to be distributed in alms on Maundy Thursday, Good Friday, and in Easter week. [*Docquet.*]
- Feb. 19. Grant to Thomas Carey. [*Docquet. See Sign. Man., 1628, February 20.*]
- Feb. 19. Grant to Jerome Cocke, late Clerk to his Majesty's Council when Prince of Wales, and since attendant on the Commissioners for his "princely revenue," of an annuity of 100*l.* during life, and the custody of the records for that revenue, with an allowance of 10*l.* per annum; but these grants not to take effect until the termination of the commission. [*Coll. Sign. Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 17.*]
- Feb. 19. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 19. Grant to William Cowper of an allowance of 200*l.* per annum, for collection of the new impost upon wines in the port of London, for two years, ended at Michaelmas 1625; and also of 12*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* allowed to the merchants for "lerage," and discharge of the said William Cowper, for wines enumerated in a schedule annexed, the impost on which is to be charged upon the merchants, as a debt due to the Crown. *Annexed,*
1. *The Schedule above mentioned.* [*Coll. Sign. Man., Car. I., Vol. v., Nos. 21 and 21 A.*]
- Feb. 19. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 19. Protection to Mrs. Mary Gargrave. [*Docquet. See Sign. Man., 1628, February 20.*]
- Feb. 19. Grant to Henry Gibb. [*Docquet. See Sign. Man., 1628, February 20.*]

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.  
Feb. 19. Grant to Henry Henn, his Majesty's servant, of the office of Bailiff Itinerant in the county palatine of Chester, to take effect after the death of John Sparkes. Latin. [*Coll. Sign. Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 18.*]
- Feb. 19. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 19. Grant to Bartholomew Hone, of a farm called Wastcourt, and lands, in Ewelme, co. Oxford, in consideration of a payment of 400*l.*, and a rent reserved of 25*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* per annum. Latin. [*Coll. Sign. Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 20.*]
- Feb. 19. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 19. The King to the Lord Treasurer, Lord President, Lord High Admiral, and others. To consider the best means for raising money. [*Docquet. See 1628, February 20, No. 80.*]
- Feb. 19. Grant to Philip Earl of Montgomery. [*Docquet. See Sign. Man., 1628, February 20.*]
- Feb. 19. Grant to Thos. Mynne, Knight Harbinger, of an allowance of 10*s.* per diem, during life. [*Coll. Sign. Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 19.*]
- Feb. 19. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 19. Warrant to pay to the Surveyor of Marine Victuals, and the Treasurer of the Navy, 40,875*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet. See Sign. Man., 1628, February 20.*]
- Feb. 19. Restitution of the temporalities of Winchester to Richard Neile, newly elected Bishop thereof, to commence from February 1, instant. Latin. [*Coll. Sign. Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 16 A.*]
- Feb. 19. Docquet of the same.
- Feb. 19. 69. Petition of William Waad, of Dover, Deputy Postmaster for foreign parts, to the King. Petitioner, by the King's command, was committed to the Gatehouse, only for one week's ignorant neglect of a packet sent from the Venetian Ambassador to be transported. Expresses contrition, and prays for his release.
- Feb. 19. 70. Lord Treasurer Marlborough and Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to the King. Have considered the petitions of William Shaw, referred to them by his Majesty. The sum likely to be recovered from certain arrears due to the Crown out of the liberty of Bury St. Edmunds is from 2,500*l.* to 3,000*l.* Mr. Vernon and others have claims upon the amount. Suggest that power should be given to the writers to make a composition with Sir Edmund Bacon, and, after paying 2,000*l.* to Mr. Shaw, as granted by the late King, to distribute the overplus among the persons who have taken pains therein. [*Copy.*] Underwritten,
- Whitehall.  
70. 1. *Minute of the King's answer, that the writers of the above letter should give direction to the Attorney General to prepare a bill for the King's signature in accordance therewith. Newmarket, 1628, February 29.*

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.

70. II. *The Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer to Attorney General Heath. To prepare bill for the King's signature, as above directed. 1628, March 13. Annexed,*
70. III. *William Shaw, the King's servant, to the late King. Recites former petitions for a grant of certain arrears due to the Crown from the liberty of St. Edmund's Bury, and the King's ultimate direction that the petitioner should have 2,000*l.* out of the first moneys to be recovered. Since then he had met with nothing but delays, and now prays for money to supply his present difficulties. Underwritten is a direction for a grant to be made of the 2,000*l.* Newmarket, 1625, January 31.*
70. IV. *The same to the present King. Prays the King to confirm his father's grant. Underwritten is the King's answer confirming the same; with a reference to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to expedite the matter, so that the petitioner may reap the benefit thereof. Whitehall, 1626, March 31.*
- Feb. 19. 71. Buckingham to Sec. Conway. To give order to his Deputy  
Wallingford Vice Admirals, that, taking bond that they shall not during the  
House. present restraint transport any passengers or letters, they are to release all English and Dutch men-of-war, and all small vessels that are bound from port to port.
- Feb. 19. 72. Sir John Drake to Buckingham. Understands it is the Duke's pleasure to make a new Judge or Commissary of the Admiralty of Devon. Recommends Lewis Hele, of Exeter, about 17 years an utter-barrister.
- Feb. 19. 73. Sec. Conway to Sir Fulke Greville. Sends him a copy of the warrant of the Duke of Buckingham, No. 71. [*It appears from the indorsement that a similar letter was written to William Tower-son. Draft.*]
- Feb. 19. 74. Edward Alford and W. Marlott to Nicholas. Returns two  
Offington. commissions relating to prize ships. The salvors of the Seahorse are contented to give those who bought the oils 5*l.* Mr. Sherley, Lord of the Manor, claims the best cable and anchor for groundage. Pray they may have some of the ordnance for defence of the coast. In a postscript, Alford states, that he has just learned Nicholas's forwardness for two pieces for the coast, "if they prove my Lord Duke's;" he will be ready to deserve them.
- Feb. 19. 75. Edward Nuttall to the same. Wishes to know whether he will  
Colchester. rest satisfied with the amount brought into court for Rivett's moneys, and prays his support against an attempt making by Nuttall's predecessor to dislodge him from the customs.
- Feb. 19. 76. [John Ellzey] to the same. Reports on various prize matters.  
Southampton. Capt. Theobald's Brazil prize is arrived at Cowes, and Mr. Pescod, of that town, has bought her cargo of sugars on the recommendation

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.  
of Ellzey, who requests that he may be favourably dealt with. Sends inventory of the goods in the Black Dog.
- Feb. 19. 77. Account received by Nicholas from William Willett of the proceeds of two French ships brought into Swansea. The surplus was 1,346*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*, which was divided in moieties between the Duke and the Lord Steward.
- Feb. 19. 78. Bill of Matthew de Quester for postage of despatches to and from foreign countries, from November 1, 1627, to February 19, 1628. Total, 28 despatches from and to Ambassadors, at 30*s.* each, and 33 despatches for Mr. Weckerlin at 6*s.* each, 51*l.* 18*s.*
- Feb. 20. Warrant to Thomas Carey, one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber, Westminster. to receive the mean profits of the manors of Mere, co. Wilts, and Curry Mallet and Shepton Mallet, co. Somerset, lately demised to him, but the grant thereof not having passed under Seal before January 1 last, he had not power to take the same without further warrant. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 24.*]
- Feb. 20. Protection to Mrs. Mary Gargrave, sometime servant to the late Westminster. Queen Anne, and her sureties, for one year. [*Ibid., Vol. v., No. 25.*]
- Feb. 20. Grant to Henry Gibb, of the Woods in the West Park of Brancepeth, in Durham, in consideration of 1,457*l.* 3*s.*, part of the moneys Westminster. allowed for Ashley House, and for the manor of Walton Lee, co. Surrey, and of 900*l.* paid into the Exchequer; with power of resuming the said grant before August 28 next. Latin. [*Ibid., Vol. v., No. 26.*]
- Feb. 20. 79. The King to Lord Treasurer Marlborough, Sir Richard Whitehall. Weston, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Sir Humphrey May, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. The King, for the better maintenance of his Consort the Queen, being pleased to give her so many lands within the survey of the Exchequer or Duchy of Lancaster as amount to the clear yearly value of 6,000*l.*, to make up her jointure to 28,000*l.* per annum: they are, therefore, to cause a book to be prepared containing a grant accordingly.
- Feb. 20. Grant to Philip Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, of Westminster. certain islands, between 8 and 13 degrees of north latitude, called "Trinidado, Tabago, Barbudos, and Fonseca," with the islets belonging to them within 10 leagues of their shores, and all customary royalties and immunities, reserving a rent of a wedge of gold of a pound weight, when the King, his heirs or successors, shall come into those parts. Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 22.*]
- Feb. 20. Grant to John Lord Mordaunt of Farming woods in the forest of Westminster. Rockingham, co. Northampton, with the fostership of those woods, on payment of 1,150*l.*, and with reservation of 10*l.* yearly rent. Latin. [*Ibid., Vol. v., No. 23.*]
- Feb. 20. Warrant to pay to the Surveyor General of Marine Victuals Westminster. 13,497*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*, and to the Treasurer of the Navy 27,378*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.*, for the ordinary and extraordinary charge of the Navy for the year 1628. [*Ibid., Vol. v., No. 27.*]

## VOL. XCIII.

1628.  
Feb. 20. Westminster. 80. Commission to the Lord Treasurer, Lord President, Lord High Admiral, Lords Steward and Chamberlain, the Earls of Suffolk, Salisbury, Dorset, and Exeter, the Viscounts Conway and Wimbledon, the Bishops of Winchester and Bath and Wells, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and the Comptroller of the Household. Appoints them to enter into a serious consideration of the best ways for raising moneys to give assistance to the King's oppressed allies, and provide for the defence of the state, and to report thereon to the King, from time to time.
- Feb. 20. 81. Copy of the same, dated, by mistake, February 14, 1628.
- Feb. 20. Whitehall. 82. Order of Council. The inhabitants of Yarmouth and the fishermen of Norfolk and Suffolk having urged that their convoy for Iceland "mought be hastened," it is ordered, that, in regard the late Commissioners of the Navy are discharged (the said Commission being by his Majesty dissolved), that the care of preparing the said convoy should be transferred to the Treasurer and other principal officers of the Navy, and the Lord Admiral is prayed to give speedy order to the said officers accordingly.
- Feb. 20. Whitehall. 83. Orders to be observed in assemblies of Council. These orders regulate the place and time of meeting, the order of sitting and procedure, and the preparation and authentication of their minutes. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 20. Whitehall. 84. Sec. Conway to the Justices of Assize for Berkshire. To proceed to a trial of Baud and Kemp, but, if anything pass against them, to stay execution, and certify their proceedings. [*Copy.*]
- Feb. 20. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 297.*]
- Feb. 20. Westminster. 85. Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells, to Sec. Conway. Wishes him a pleasant journey to Newmarket, and is sorry that his lameness will not suffer him to wait upon him before he goes. Made a hard shift to wait on the King yesterday night, partly to do his duty to the King before his journey, and partly to acquaint him with a business which will nearly concern the Church of England, if not prevented. Recites the letter of Lord Carleton of 1628, Jan. 14, Vol. xc., No. 84, and narrates proceedings on this subject in the time of King James, who gave permission to the ministers of the army in the Low Countries to hold yearly assembly, to restrain abuses among themselves, but without power to meddle with any point of doctrine or matter of ordination. The King wills Lord Conway to write to Lord Carleton to signify to the ministers the King's command that they bring in no novelties, but keep themselves to the power given by King James. But if they shall not content themselves with this, he will absolutely take from them all power of assembling.
- Feb. 20. Dover Castle. 86. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Came home just now. Sends packets from Mr. Hawkins. There is landed one from the King of Denmark. The Holland ship is gone for London, as he will see by

1628.

## VOL. XCIII.

Capt. Byng's letter. Prays him to have a care of her; she was freighted by the King of France. *Incloses,*

86. I. *Memorandum that Josias Vasbergan [Josias de Vosberghen], resident at the Hague with the States for the King of Denmark, landed from Calais, 1628, February 20.*

86. II. *Capt. William Byng to Sir John Hippisley. Received warrant to stay a Dutch ship, laden with salt, for France; there is no such ship in the Downs. A Dutch ship, laden with salt, was on Saturday last piloted up to Tilbury Hope; her master was going to London, and thence, if he could get no good market, to Flushing. Deal Castle, 1628, February 19.*

Feb. 20.  
Whitehall.

87. Rowland Woodward to Francis Windebank. The Parliament holds according to the first report, and that fearful *prælium* of Privy Seals and letters not to be represented, so that there is more hope of better harmony in the Lower House. The States Ambassadors have had audience twice or thrice; what their business is, more than to mediate a peace with France, is not conceived. The fleet before Rochelle is retired. A great sickness fallen among them. The King is gone to Theobalds, and on Saturday goes to Newmarket, not to return until March 15. Bishop of Bath has felt more pain in his leg by going from the garden gate up to the King.

## VOL. XCIV. FEBRUARY 21—29, 1628.

Feb. 21. Pardon to Thomas Chaplyn for all highway robberies committed by him before April 1, 1616; and is for his life only, and not for his lands or goods. Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Vol. v., No. 28.*]  
Westminster.

Feb. 21. Grant to George Wilmer and George Bury, for life, of the Collectorship of Petty Customs upon strangers inwards in the port of London, and the Collectorship of the Petty Impost inwards and outwards, in London and other ports. There had been a former grant to George Bury and Robert Seyliard; in this grant, Wilmer's name is inserted instead of that of Seyliard. [*Ibid., No. 29.*]  
Westminster.

Feb. 21. 1. Minutes of proceedings of the Council of War held this day, being the first meeting of the Council since the addition of sixteen new members (*see* Vol. XCIII., Nos. 18 and 37). The course of their future proceedings was indicated, and returns called for as to the state of the King's ships. Measures were taken to put a stop to a practice sprung up at Ipswich and elsewhere, of building ships with low decks, so that they might not be fit for war, but only for trade. Investigation of certain accounts relating to the last three expeditions was determined, and the son of Sir Thomas Love was ordered to deliver over his father's books of account to Lord Wimbledon.  
Whitehall.

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.

Feb. 21. 2. Note of the several letters directed by the Council of War to be written, and certificates required by them, at their meeting this day, and mentioned in the preceding minute.

[Feb. 21 ?] 3. Petition of Thomas Dawson, Cook of the Adventure, to the Council. Being in the King's pay, under the command of Capt. Alleyne, he came to London with leave, and was arrested for a debt of 20s. Prays that he may be discharged from the Marshalsea, on payment of the debt without fees.

[Feb. 21 ?] 4. Another petition, similar to the preceding.

Feb. 21. 5. Petition of the Merchants of Exeter trading to France, of William Gould and partners, and William Whitway, James Gould, Richard Alford, and John Bradley, to Buckingham. Their losses by the stay of goods in France amounted to 30,000*l*. This and other losses have so wasted their estates that they are no longer able to set on work, or give relief to the many thousand poor artisans, as weavers, fullers, spinsters, dyers, and such like, wherewith the western parts abound. Pray for compensation.

Feb. 21. 6. Sec. Conway to Archibald Earl of Argyle. Both by his letter  
Whitehall. and by his discreet messenger, his Majesty takes knowledge of his petition to return to his duty and obedience, according to the faith and loyalty of his ancestors. The King is well pleased to give him leave to return to him, will willingly hear him, and as he shall find his affection to his service will be ready to give him testimony of his acceptance of the same. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 21. 7. The same to the same. Acknowledges a letter from him, and  
Whitehall. returns the King's answer. Besides the Earl's own nobleness, and the greatness of his birth, the interest which Conway has in blood with the Earl's noble lady gives him a desire to serve him. The King's virtue and goodness, and his constancy in them, are so well known, that to say anything of that subject were but to light a candle to the sun. It cannot but be a great comfort to the Earl to return to the greatness and estimation of his ancestors under his own sovereign. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 21. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 297.*]

Feb. 21. 8. The same to Attorney General Heath. His Majesty's pleasure is, that the commission and instructions for the Lord President and Council of York should be renewed, inserting the names of Sir Thomas Tildesley and Richard Diett in place of Sir Thomas Ellis and Christopher Brooke, both deceased. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 21. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book, p. 297.*]

Feb. 21. 9. The same to Sir John Oglander. It was so far from his intention to interpose betwixt him and any desire of his, that he would more willingly have employed his credit to advance any end of Sir John's. The reception the town has given to his letters he cannot but wonder at. Hopes that he and Sir Edward Denys will make

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.

them sensible that Lord Conway has cause not to be well pleased, since his good affection to do his best offices for the public of the island, and that town in particular, deserved more respect. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 21. 10. Sec. Conway to the Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton. Marvels to find so cold an answer from them. In all things which concern their town, or the common weal, has endeavoured to act for the good of both. Hopes they will consider better of his request. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 21. 11. Capt. John Weddell to Nicholas. Sends for commissions for his lieutenant and master in the Rainbow, and for a warrant for his wages in his late service, wherein he hopes the Duke will grant him the pay of a Vice Admiral. Begs him to let Capt. John Roe have these commissions, and he will give Nicholas some satisfaction, Weddell hopes, to his content.

Feb. 21. 12. Endymion Porter to his wife, Olive Porter. Heard, by Sir Theobalds. John Cary, that she was reasonable well, but that cannot satisfy him; unless he be assured that she is very well he must be ill. Protests vehement affection. Begs to know how she is, and how his little partridges do.

Feb. 21. 13. Statement of facts concerning certain logwood and St. Martin's wood, assigned to the Office of the Ordnance by the Commissioners of the French prizes, and afterwards withdrawn by Sir Simon Harvie, and sold for 1,700*l.*

Feb. 22. 14. The King to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord President, Sec. Conway, Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards, Sec. Coke, and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. Commission for hearing appeals from sentences given in the Court of Admiralty, to be brought by subjects of the United Provinces, on whose behalf complaint had been made of severe and strict sentences given in that Court. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 22. Grant to Patrick Abercromby of the fine of 1,000 marks, imposed upon George Ball in the Court of Star Chamber, in the 22d Westminster. year of the late King. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 43.*]

Feb. 22. Grant to James Bailie and Thomas Beale of the office of Receiver Westminster. of Fines and Forfeitures in the Principality of Wales, for their lives, upon surrender of a grant to Arthur Wynwood. [*Ibid., No. 47.*]

Feb. 22. Grant to Ralph Bayly of a Gunner's room in the Tower, with the Westminster. fee of 6*d.* per diem, in the place of Richard Ratcliffe, deceased. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 37.*]

Feb. 22. Warrant to discharge all improved rents of the lordships of Westminster. Brancepeth, Raby, and Barnard Castle, in Durham, made by Mr. Emerson, the several rents being charged as they have been compounded for by Sir Henry Vane and Humphrey Wharton, Commissioners for the King's lands when Prince of Wales. [*Ibid., No. 41.*]

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 22. Grant to Godfrey Dabbes of a Gunner's room in the Tower, with  
Westminster. the fee of 6*d.* per diem, in the place of Thomas Burt, deceased.  
Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 45.*]
- Feb. 22. Grant of denization to Alexander Dunsire, the King's servant,  
Westminster. Duncan Maclachlan, the Queen's Apothecary; Michael Crake, one  
of the King's footmen; Duncan Montau, William Anderson, Robert  
Logan, James Logan, and John Bor. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 31.*]
- Feb. 22. Grant to Thomas Gyll of a gunner's room in the Tower, with the  
Westminster. fee of 6*d.* per diem, in the place of Nicholas Heard. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 38.*]
- Feb. 22. Grant to Sir Christopher Hatton, Thomas Middleton, and John  
Westminster. West, on the nomination of Sir Thomas Fanshaw, of the manor of  
Barking, co. Essex, being of the yearly value of 28*l.* 16*s.* 2½*d.*, in  
consideration of 1,500*l.*, paid by Sir Thomas Fanshaw, and with a  
reserved rent of 136*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* per annum. The grant also contains  
a proviso, that if the King shall, within two years, re-pay the 1,500*l.*,  
this grant shall be surrendered, and if the same shall not be paid,  
then, on payment of 1,500*l.* more, the King will make an absolute  
grant of the same manor, at the annual rent of 28*l.* 16*s.* 2½*d.* Latin.  
[*Ibid., No. 30.*]
- Feb. 22. Grant to Henry Lee of the office of Receiver General of the  
Westminster. counties of Oxford and Berks, for life, with the fees granted by  
the late King to Sir Robert Lee. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 46.*]
- Feb. 22. Grant to Sir William Monson, Thomas Monson, and John Monson,  
Westminster. of the office of Receiver of the Revenues of the honour of Boling-  
broke, and all other revenues of the Duchy of Lancaster, in co.  
Lincoln, for life, made on surrender of a grant, formerly made  
to Sir John Monson, Thomas Monson, and John Monson. Latin.  
[*Ibid., No. 32.*]
- Feb. 22. Warrant for the officers of the King's household to pay an annuity  
Westminster. of 20*l.*, for life, to Anne Seaton, the King's laundress. [*Ibid., No. 39.*]
- Feb. 22. Warrant to pay to Sir James Spence 1,000*l.*, for two journeys  
Westminster. made into Sweden, in the reign of King James. [*Ibid., No. 42.*]
- Feb. 22. Grant of denization to Florentine Tainturier, tailor, at the  
Westminster. suit of John Gasper Wolfen, the King's servant, and being the  
fourteenth of the number bestowed upon him. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 33.*]
- Feb. 22. Warrant to pay to the Treasurer of the Chamber 288*l.*, for the  
Westminster. Marshal, Farriers, Yeomen, and Grooms of the Chamber, for two years  
to last Christmas, and 250*l.* per annum for the future. [*Ibid., No. 34.*]
- Feb. 22. Warrant to pay to the Master of the Great Wardrobe 66*l.* 2*s.*, for  
Westminster. arrears of an annuity of 44*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, granted by the King to  
Nicholas du Vall, one of the Pages of the Backstairs to the Queen,  
and in future to pay the said annuity. [*Ibid., No. 40.*]

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 22. Warrant to pay to the Master of the Wardrobe 1,500*l.* and  
Westminster. 2,758*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* to be paid over to George Johnson, William Latham, and  
George Garrett, woollen drapers, for cloth delivered by them for the  
funeral of the late King. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 44.*]
- Feb. 22. Grant to Anthony Young of a Gunner's room in the Tower, with  
Westminster. a fee of 6*d.* per diem, in the place of Thomas Marsy, deceased. Latin.  
[*Ibid., No. 35.*]
- Feb. 22. 15. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Going on an important occasion  
London. to his house at Tottenham, puts him in mind of some things respect-  
ing their treaty with the States' Ambassadors:—1, whether he  
should not leave the treaty of Southampton with Mr. Wyld;  
2, whether the instructions of our Commissioners should not embrace  
what they may propound, as well as what may be proposed by the  
Ambassadors; 3, whether the King will not give the Commissioners  
some instructions how far to proceed, if they press for peace with  
France.
- Feb. 22. 16. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Stoppage of Mr. Gibb's grant of  
London. the woods of Brancepeth Park, they being suited for the Navy.  
Report of the proceedings of the Council of War at their first meet-  
ing. Sends "a considerable letter" from Burlamachi. Advised him  
to attend the Lord Admiral, and acquaint him with the particulars,  
especially what concerns the supplies for Rochelle. Preparations at  
Lisbon of the Spanish squadron of Portugal. Sends the Commis-  
sion for the Council of War for the King's signature. Though the  
King pressed the Lord Treasurer for 6,000*l.* to be sent to Sir Charles  
Morgan, yet he sees no progress in it. Considering the importance  
of saving such a place, and such a man, Sec. Conway will do his best  
to quicken the care thereof.
- Feb. 22. 17. Sir Francis Nethersole to [Sec. Conway]. Sends an abstract  
Stroud. of the Queen of Bohemia's debts, sent over by Sir Abraham Williams.  
Begs the Secretary to show it to the King, to the end that his  
sister's wants may appear to be no less than he has made them, nor  
her servants' importunity greater than was necessary, but principally  
that he may see how seasonable and welcome will be the hope of a  
speedy relief. Nethersole's plate, mentioned in the abstract, is what  
it pleased the French King to bestow on him. About three months'  
since he gave Sir John Ashburnham commission to pawn or sell it,  
and to give the money to the most troublesome of the Queen's  
creditors.
- [Feb. 22.] 18. Copy of the Abstract of the Queen of Bohemia's debts to  
December 22, 1627, enclosed in the above letter. Total, 12,138*l.* 2*s.* The  
January 1, 1628,  
amount raised upon Nethercole's plate was 455*l.* 11*s.*
- Feb. 22. 19. Mayor of Dover to Nicholas. Sir John Hippisley has sent  
Dover. letters to the Duke for the discharge of certain Flushing hoys, which  
trade between that place and Dover. Intreats him to further their  
suit.

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 22. 20. Minute of a letter to be written by the Lord Admiral to Sir Thomas Aylesbury, Surveyor, and the rest of the principal officers of the Navy, to survey the hulls of the King's ships at Chatham, Woolwich, Deptford, Portsmouth, Plymouth, and Bristol, with cordage and sails, and all materials remaining in store, and then to make an estimate of what is wanting for supply.
- Feb. 22. 21. Note by John Whaddon, Master Gunner, of ordnance and ammunition required for the St. James, of Calais.
- Feb. 22.  
Devises. 22. Deputy Lieutenants of Wilts to William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Lieutenant. They have received the regiment of Colonel Rich, and directed the Constables to levy on the inhabitants sufficient for the payment of 3s. 6d. weekly to each soldier. For the first month the constables collected well nigh what was required, but now the country begins generally to refuse this weekly pay. Desire his directions therein.
- Feb. 22.  
Wadham College. 23. Dr. William Smyth, Warden of Wadham College, to Bishop Laud, of Bath and Wells. On Saturday last Mr. Harrington returned, and, as soon as they could conveniently afterwards, they convented him, and tendered him successively two confessions of his misbehaviour to be signed by him, both which he refused to sign. The 20 marks, he says, he cannot pay. They have enjoined him to keep continual residence until Michaelmas. He says he shall obey, as far as he is bound, and utters speeches which they understand to express his hope to overthrow the late act of Bishop Laud. The Bishop's desire for the election of young Kitson will be attended to. *Incloses,*
23. I. *Confession and submission, in agreement with terms suggested by Bishop Laud, tendered to James Harrington for his signature on the 19th inst. Acknowledges that he had unworthily scandalized Dr. Smyth and Daniel Eastcot, had brought them up to London on a pretence, and had unduly procured a commission out of the Court of Requests.*
23. II. *Another form of acknowledgment and confession prescribed to Mr. Harrington by the college on the 19th inst. This form is confined to an admission of undutiful conduct towards Dr. Smyth.*
- Feb. 23.  
Westminster. Grant to Sir Paul Bayning of the dignity of Baron Bayning, of Horkesley, co. Essex. Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 48.*]
- Feb. 23.  
Westminster. Similar grant to Sir Thomas Brudenell of the dignity of Baron Brudenell, of Stonton, co. Leicester. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 51.*]
- Feb. 23.  
Westminster. Grant to Edward Lord Montagu, of Gedington Woods, in the forest of Rockingham, co. Northampton, for which there is paid a fine of 850*l.*, and a yearly rent of 10*l.* is reserved. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 49.*]

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 23. Westminster. Confirmation to George Earl of Totness of an assignment made by the feoffees in trust of the lands of the King, when Prince of Wales, of the manor of Woodgrange, parcel of the manor of Westham, co. Essex, on payment of a fine of 400*l.*, and with a reserved yearly rent of 27*l.* 2*s.* Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man. Car. I.*, Vol. v., No. 50.]
- Feb. 23. Whitehall. 24. Minutes of the proceedings of a meeting of the Council of War held this day. Resolution as to the proper number of ships to compose the fleet for constant guard of the Narrow Seas; order for Sir Henry Mainwaring, Sir John Chudleigh, and Capt. Best, to communicate the same to the Lord Admiral; offer to satisfy owners of merchant ships whose freights for past services were unpaid, upon bonds of his Majesty; order to view certain saltpetre offered for sale by certain merchants. [*Draft.*]
- Feb. 23. 25. Copy of so much of the preceding as relates to the fleet for guard of the Narrow Seas.
- Feb. 23. Newmarket. 26. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. The commission to treat with the Dutch Ambassador, amended by the introduction of a reciprocal clause for propositions, is in the Attorney General's hands, who promises it for Sec. Conway to take to Court. They can hardly propound anything beyond its latitude. If they do, Coke will use the accustomed style of receiving the propositions and taking time to answer, and so they may give their opinions to his Majesty and receive his pleasure. The pieces concerning the treaty shall be left with Mr. Weld.
- Feb. 23. Minute of the same. [*Conway's Letter Book*, p. 298.]
- Feb. 23. Tottenham. 27. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends him, for the King's signature, two grants prepared on behalf of Peter Richaut. One is a licence for him to use his best means to recover from the King of Spain his ship, the St. George, arrested by the Viceroy of Naples; the other is a general free pardon, with a special clause freeing him from trouble in the Star Chamber respecting the St. George, which he was charged with having sold.
- Feb. 23. 28. Attorney General Heath to the same. Has received command from the King for drawing up a proclamation touching the coining of several sorts of new moneys, and also for indentures for the rates and prices for the working thereof at the Mint. Having conferred with Sir Robert Harley, the Master of the Mint, he offers various objections, which are stated for the consideration of the King.
- Feb. 23. Westminster. 29. Sir Arthur Ingram to Sec. Conway. The petition which he gave him to present to the King is for the substitution of Crispe for Scudamore, for the reversion of the receiver's place in Yorkshire after the death of one Lascelles. Endymion Porter will solicit the business on behalf of Mr. Oliver, the Duke's man, who has dealt with Mr. Lascelles for the present estate, and desires to have the reversion in Crispe's name.

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 23. Dover. 30. Thomas Foord and Nicholas Eaton to Nicholas. By a promise from Sir John Wolstenholme and Mr. Jacob, two of the farmers of the customs, they have hope of a licence for transportation to Flushing of two boats' lading of malt, whose suit to the Lords they beg him to second, malt being in this kingdom but a drug. Sir John Hippisley has written to the Duke to discharge certain hoys laden with lime, which would be a good convoy to the malt.
- Feb. 23. Chatham Dock. 31. Joshua Downing to Sir Sackville Crow, Treasurer of the Navy. The Victory is in the river, and by an order of the Commissioners is to be brought to Woolwich to be docked. She has not victuals to bring her about, and the purser applied to him for a warrant, which he has denied to give him, because he understands the commission is dissolved. Wishes to know whether the officers will come down and take a survey of the stores and provisions, so that he may have his discharge.
- Feb. 23. 32. List of ships at Plymouth, forming three squadrons, for the Downs, for Guernsey and Jersey, and for the Southward, with the names of their captains.
- Feb. 23. 33. Note of ordnance and ammunition sent to the fort at Languard Point, near Harwich, in 1626, and of the demand for the present year.
- [Feb. 23 ?] 34. Effects which are to be wished from remedying the disorders in our moneys.
- Feb. 24. Westminster. Warrant to pay to John Hawkins 400*l.*, for the charge of the French prisoners sent with him into France. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. v., No. 52.*]
- Feb. 24. Westminster. Grant to Ezekiel Marmett, a Frenchman, of a pension of 100*l.* per annum, during pleasure. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 54.*]
- Feb. 24. Westminster. Grant to Anthony Sance, a Frenchman, of a pension of 100*l.* per annum, during pleasure. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 53.*]
- Feb. 24. 35. Attorney General Heath to Sec. Conway. Begs him to send back the King's directions about the new moneys with all speed. All things are ready to be sent away the next day. Also to put the King in mind of recommending whom he shall think fittest to be the Archbishop of Canterbury's deputy at the Convocation. The choice of a Prolocutor depends on that. The Lord Keeper has sent away the writs for the Convocation. The commission for treaty with the States' Ambassadors was sent for the King's signature.
- Feb. 24. [Ludlow ?] 36. William Earl of Northampton to the same. Will do any pleasure he can for W. King. Hopes well of the obeying his Grace's commands, but, for the Welsh horse, dare not be too confident of their Neapolitan breed. What they can they will, for they strain themselves to the height in what they are commended. Gloucestershire is a little troubled with the billeting, mustering, paying, and

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.

the decay of many who have gone out of their estates. Warwickshire in billeting now participates with their neighbours.

Feb. 25.  
Wallingford  
House.

37. Buckingham to Capt. John Pennington and Capt. Phineas Pett. Warrant to them to contract for the building, in the Thames, at Ipswich, Shoreham, and elsewhere, of 10 good pinnaces, of about 120 tons apiece, with the most advantage that may be for sailing and rowing.

Feb. 25.  
Dover Castle.

38. Sir John Hippisley to Buckingham. In Dover, the Duke has chosen for Burgesses Mr. Nicholas and Sir John. Wishes he could make James Hugessen a Burgess; he is well able to do the Duke service. When at Court, saw an order that all goods coming out of France, though belonging to Englishmen, should be forfeited. Has stayed a hoy of Bremen, laden with French goods, belonging to Englishmen, worth 5,000*l.*, if that order stand in force. Has also stayed a Hollander laden with French wines. Desires to hear his pleasure thereon. ✓

Feb. 25.

39. Petition of Francis Olborne, sailor, to "the illustrious Prince, George Duke of Buckingham." Served in the *Abraham*, of Ipswich, at the Isle of Rhé, where a shot from the citadel shot both his arms in such way that they were cut off above the elbows. At that time the Duke promised he should have sufficient maintenance. He should long since have been eaten up with vermin, or perished for want of food, but for the Christian kindness of his Captain, Master, and Purser. The Duke's ever known good disposition needs no other instigation to deeds of charity; he, therefore, prays him to give order for a pension for the poor suppliant.

Feb. 25.

40. Petition of Henry Roade to the same. Having been pressed for service in the Isle of Rhé, he served as carpenter's mate in the Merchant *Bonadventure*, Capt. Richard Plumleigh. On October 22 his right hand was shot off. Prays that he may receive his Honour's bounty.

Feb. 25.  
Mitton.

41. Foulke Reed to Sec. Conway. Intends to speak to Mr. Langston, as soon as he returns home, although he perceives, by Lord Conway's letters, that "no doubt can be made at all." Particulars of the condition of lands of Lord Conway, part of his recent purchases from Sir Edward Greville and the Earl of Middlesex. ✓

Feb. 25.  
The Tower.

42. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Has sent Mr. Clark to wait on the Duke as Sir Allen's deputy at Plymouth, for he desires not to have to do with Sir James Bagg, who never looks further into business than to get moneys into his hands, and the instruments he uses are so weak and ignorant they can scarce make a proportion, except one old scrivener that he employs at times to make up his accompts, which will ever be full of intricacy, loss, and confusion. Mr. Clark was Sir Allen's deputy for delivery of provisions at the Isle of Rhé. Has to attend there to suppress a Shrovetide disorder and insurrection. There must be a present supply sent to Portsmouth, and wood from Portsmouth; Plymouth yields it not. All

## VOL. XCIV.

1628. his commissions are out of date. Prays him to procure the Duke's warrant to the Clerk of the Crown for six new commissions to Sir Allen and Sir Sampson Darrell.
- Feb. 25. 43. Sir Thomas Aylesbury to Nicholas, his "loving son." His warrant was not amiss in substance, but sends him, as he desires, the old form. The pay of a Vice Admiral is commonly 10s. per diem.
- Feb. 25. 44. William Byng, Captain of Deal Castle, to the same. Since Deal Castle. the receipt of the Duke's order to stay the Dutch ship laden with salt, there has scarcely been a boat passed through the Downs. Has stayed one of Bremen, from Havre de Grace, richly laden, and sent her to Dover pier. Hopes she will prove good prize. Was that day at Dover at Nicholas's being chosen a Baron of the Ports, which was with much applause, but one man grumbled.
- Feb. 25. 45. Sir John Hippisley to Nicholas. Informs him of his election Dover Castle. as Burgess at Dover. Has made stay of French goods in a hoy of Bremen, worth 5,000*l.* at least, but they say the goods belong to Englishmen; as also a Holland ship, laden with French wines. Desires order what he shall do.
- Feb. 25. 46. Warrant of Sir Nicholas Hyde, Lord Chief Justice of the London. King's Bench, for the apprehension of Francis Wright, *alias* Tovey, *alias* Busden, *alias* Rawlyns, charged with having enticed Elizabeth, daughter of William Hone, gentleman, to go beyond the seas, without her parents' consent.
- Feb. 25. 47. Certificate of the Bailiffs of Dunwich, co. Suffolk, of the names of the seafaring men within that town. Total number, 82.
- Feb. 26. 48. Mayor and Aldermen of Southampton to Sec. Conway. It is Southampton. an order established upon record long since, and to which all of them are sworn, that none of them shall give their voices for a Burgess, but only to one there resident, the Recorder for the time being only excepted; they therefore hope Lord Conway will pardon them; they acknowledge that he has been very noble and gracious to them.
- Feb. 26. 49. Sir Allen Apsley to Nicholas. Sends the bearer for the 300*l.* The Tower. to buy necessaries and wood to send to Plymouth. He has posted to Mr. Holt to take up shipping, and provide the wood forthwith. Candles, platters, bowls, trays, spoons, &c., shall be sent from thence on Thursday. Prays him to advise Bulham what he shall say for the assignment for the ordinary.
- Feb. 26. 50. Philip Burlamachi to the same. Sends account of the quantities of provisions laden in certain specified vessels, of which seven are at Plymouth and four at Dover, or between that place and Plymouth. Four of the ships were laden in October last, the others in December and January. Reminds him of 170*l.* paid to Sir James Bagg last summer by his order. Cannot obtain the same for want of the Duke's warrant. If he must seek for satisfaction from Sir

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.

James, that will follow very slowly, at his leisure. Begs Nicholas to procure him the Duke's warrant.

Feb. 26.  
Southampton.

51. John Ellzey to Nicholas. Report of prizes at Southampton, and of Capt. Theobald's Brazil prize at Cowes. More sugars will appear than he had mentioned, and the true owner, one Theophilus Theobald, had come suddenly out of Zealand, and accused his brother, the captain, of attempting to defraud him. Sends inventory and appraisement of the Black Dog's goods. *Incloses,*

51. 1. *Inventory and appraisement of the Black Dog before mentioned. Total, 1,418l. 7s. 7d.*

Feb. 26.  
Duchy House,  
this Mardi-gras.

52. Capt. Robert Le Grys to Philip Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain. The Earl had engaged him, by the King's command, to print his translation of *Argenis*. He is ready for the press, and one of the Stationers' Company, Mr. Mayne, undertakes to set their presses or men to work on it, at once, so as it may be ready by Easter; but as it is not permitted to any one to print without command or licence, he prays the Earl to ascertain if it be the King's pleasure, and to signify the same to the Master and Wardens of the Stationers' Company. Mr. Mayne thinks the book will be more vendible if those who have a mind to read the verses find them in it. He therefore desires that his Majesty will command him to insert the verses, which are already joined with the translation already published; they were rendered into English by Mr. Thomas May, and not by him that set out the book.

Feb. 26.  
Newmarket.

53. Endymion Porter to his wife, Olive Porter. Anxiety to hear of her health. Wishes her to send word whether her face mends or no. If she be well he will suffer till the King return; if not, he will remedy his own torment by coming to her.

Feb. 27.  
Westminster.

Contract between the King and Sir Francis Crane, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, for conveyance to Sir Francis of the manors of Grafton, Hartwell, Aldrington *alias* Alderton, Blisworth, Stokebrewerne, Shitlanger, Aston *alias* Ashton, Greensnorton, Potterspury, and Moorend, co. Northampton, as a security, for 7,500*l.* by him to be advanced for the King's service. [*Coll. Sign Man. Car. I., Vol. vi., No. 2.*]

Feb. 27.  
Westminster.

Grant to Abraham Dawes and Thomas Dawes of the office of Collector of Customs inwards, in the port of London, for their lives. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 1.*]

Feb. 27.  
Westminster.

Pardon to Anthony Viscount Montagu, for not repairing to the church and receiving the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and also for sending his children beyond the seas, and harbouring Jesuits, seminary and other Popish priests, with licence to repair to any place within the kingdom, although the same be above five miles from his dwelling. [*Ibid., No. 4.*]

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 27. Confirmation of an assignment made by the Lord Chief Baron,  
Westminster. and other lessees in trust for the King, to John Parkinson, of their  
interest in certain lands parcel of the manor of Ampthill, co.  
Bedford; and grant of the reversion to John Parkinson, son of the  
said John Parkinson, made on payment of 150*l.*, and reservation  
of a yearly rent of 13*l.* 2*s.* Latin. [*Coll., Sign Man., Car. I.,*  
*Vol. vi., No. 3.*]
- Feb. 27. Confirmation to the Mayor and Commonalty of Plymouth of all  
Westminster. their former charters and privileges, and grant that they may have  
five justices of peace instead of three. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 5.*]
- Feb. 27. 54. Order of Council for supply of naval stores, ordnance, and  
Whitehall. ammunition for the 10 new pinnaces to be built with the most  
advantage both to row and sail.
- Feb. 27. 55. Order of Council, that, for the encouragement and reward of  
Whitehall. men of merit, the Lord Admiral may increase the pay of captains,  
officers, and others aboard his Majesty's ships, so as the same will be  
borne by the fleet or ships wherein they serve, on the overplus of  
the medium of 20*s.* per month.
- Feb. 27. 56. Order of Council, that 5,900*l.* having been advanced by the  
Comptroller of the Household, for setting forth ships to convoy the  
coal ships during the last year, and he having undertaken a similar  
charge for the present year, which will amount to 12,504*l.*, the  
imposition of 2*s.* on every chaldron of coals be assigned to him in  
payment.
- Feb. 27. 57. Mayor and Deputy Lieutenants of the city of Gloucester to  
Gloucester. the Council. The county of the city of Gloucester does not amount  
to more than a sixteenth part of the whole shire of Gloucester, but  
they have received and billeted a tenth of the troops sent out of  
Dorsetshire. Colonel Spry's regiment coming to Cirencester, the  
writers have offered to receive a like proportion of them, but the  
commanders endeavour to bring in a greater number. Pray that  
they may not be charged beyond the proportion of one tenth.
- Feb. 27. 58. William Buxton to Buckingham. According to the Duke's  
Bristol. order, has pressed 10 ships, and will get all ready within 14  
days; also 8 barks for fire boats. Six lasts of powder must be  
sent down for these ships. 500 sailors will be needed to man them,  
and the charge for victualling them for 80 days will be 1,330*l.*  
Shall have 4,000 bushels of wheat and 400 chaldrons of coals ready.  
Begs for further instructions. This squadron will be as good a  
squadron as Capt. Pennington's, the Lion only excepted. The  
St. James will be ready in 10 days. Her sailors pray that they  
may receive their pay, being 15 months behind. Without it they  
are not able to go to sea. *Incloses,*

58. 1. *List of the 10 ships above mentioned, with particulars of  
their tonnage, men, and ordnance.*

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 27. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. Sends the Commission for the  
Newmarket. Council of War, and two warrants for Peter Richaut. He shall  
have account of Burlamachi's letters about Rochelle, and the ships  
at Plymouth. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 298.*]
- Feb. 27. 59. Minute, similar to the preceding.
- Feb. 27. The same to Lord President Manchester. Sends the Commis-  
Newmarket. sions to treat with the Ambassadors of the States; and that he  
give account from time to time of the proceedings thereupon.  
[*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 298.*]
- Feb. 27. Another minute, written on the same paper as No. 59.
- Feb. 27. 60. The same to his cousin, Edward Read. In reference to a  
dispute between Lord Conway and Amy Conway, his brother's  
widow, authorizes Mr. Read to speak with Weld thereon, and to cut  
off 30*l.* or 40*l.*, claimed by Mrs. Conway for wages, from the debt she  
owes to Lord Conway. [*Draft.*]
- Feb. 27. The same to Mr. Weld. To inquire touching a business of an  
Newmarket. Irish Lord, stayed by Sir Henry Holcroft at the Signet, and sending  
letters to the Lord President, the Countess of Buckingham, and  
Mr. Read, to be delivered. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book,*  
*p. 298.*]
- Feb. 27. Another minute, written on the same paper as No. 59.
- Feb. 27. 61. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Sends letters for the King, and  
London. also from Dantzick. Sir Charles Morgan has bravely defended  
Stade, and burnt the enemies' quarter. There is hope of making  
good both the town and the river, if some present supply of 6,000*l.*  
were sent away. The King has therein expressed his pleasure, but  
if it were again pressed, the effect would sooner follow. Ought  
there not to be a warrant and directions to treat with an agent  
come from Hamburg?
- Feb. 27. 62. R. Willis to Sec. Conway. Lord Robartes, of Cornwall, being  
Ely House. very weak, and much troubled with the stone, prays the King to  
dispense with his personal attendance at the Parliament. Incloses  
a letter for this purpose in the usual form.
- Feb. 27. 63. William Buxton to Nicholas. Repeats the information in his  
Bristol. letter to the Duke of this date, and begs him to put his Grace  
in mind of the particulars therein necessary to be attended to.  
*Incloses,*
63. 1. *List of ships similar to the one inclosed in his letter to  
the Duke.*
- Feb. 27. 64. Sir Guilford Slingsby, Sir Thomas Aylesbury, and Denzil  
Fleming to the same. Beg him to move the Duke for an order for  
the sale of the Red Hart, to Capt. Staples, in the way recommended  
by the Commissioners of the Navy, in their letter of the 15th instant.  
[*Vol. xciii., No. 45.*]

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 27. 65. Capt. John Oxenbridge to Nicholas. Has stayed a French-  
Dover. man, who pretends to be of Rochelle, but he fears him. Sir John  
Hippisley has her under command. Begs him to acquaint Sir Henry  
Mervyn.
- Feb. 27. 66. Charles Viscount Wilmot to Sir Guilford Slingsby, Comp-  
troller, and Sir Thomas Aylesbury, Surveyor, of the Navy. Certifies,  
that, on October 20 last, he impressed the Mary, Capt. Quaile, to  
transport certain companies, with officers and victuals, to the Isle of  
Rhé. The companies and victuals remained aboard until the Duke's  
return to Plymouth.
- Feb. 28. Pardon to Rees Lewis, a person of weak mind, for stealing a  
Westminster. horse. Latin. [*Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. vi., No. 7.*]
- Feb. 28. Licence to Peter Richaut to obtain restitution from the King of  
Westminster. Spain for his ship, the St. George, wrongfully detained. [*Ibid.,  
No. 6.*]
- Feb. 28. General pardon to the same, with special discharge of all bonds  
Westminster. for his appearance in the Star Chamber, to answer a charge against  
him for selling his said ship, the St. George. Latin. [*Ibid., No. 8.*]
- Feb. 28. 67. Lord President Manchester to the King. Reports the pro-  
ceedings of the Council. The next day, after the King's going from  
London, they called the Commissioners of the Navy, and gave them  
the King's thanks for past services, and let them know that it was  
the King's pleasure in these stirring times to use again the ancient  
officers of the Admiralty. A stand made by the Londoners in  
proceeding with their contract upon some things reported concerning  
Pomfret, but the Duke put them in the way again, and the money  
has been paid and consigned to pay the mariners. The Council  
of War met and begun at sea, now they are coming to land.  
Commissioners from Ireland. Ambassadors from the States. The  
Commission to consider of means for raising money met this after-  
noon; some things were propounded. The French merchants refuse  
payment of the 20s. impost set on French wines, but the Council  
admit no disputing, and have committed divers of them. Difficulties  
with the petty farmers, as to advance of money by them. Harangue  
in a high style of the Ambassador of Venice. *Incloses,*
67. 1. *Resolutions and proceedings of the Council of War at  
their meetings on February 21 and 23.*
- [Feb. 28 ?] 68. Petition of the Master, Wardens, and Commonalty of the  
Company of Shipwrights, and particularly of John Browne, a Warden,  
to the Council. Performing constant service to his Majesty, in the  
surveying ships, they have received from him a grant of privilege  
from land service. This exemption being denied, and their present  
Warden, Mr. Browne, being imprisoned by the Earl Marshal for not  
finding arms, they have in vain petitioned the Lord Admiral and  
the Earl Marshal. Pray for liberty to represent their grievances  
to the King, and that in the meantime John Browne may be  
enlarged.

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 28. Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Giving him account of divers  
Newmarket. occurrences and advices from foreign parts. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Book, p. 298.*]
- Feb. 28. 69. The same to the Master, Wardens, and Company of Stationers  
Newmarket. of London. Warrant of licence for the printing of Capt. Robert Le Grys's translation of Barclay's *Argenis*, with signification of his Majesty's pleasure that the verses, joined with the translation already published, being translated by Mr. Thomas May, should be inserted in the present translation.
- Feb. 28. 70. Lord President Manchester to Sec. Conway. Received his  
letter with two Commissions inclosed. Sends account to his Majesty of the proceedings of the Council. Desires to know if it be such as his Majesty expects. *Incloses,*
70. i. *Substance of the Venetian Ambassador's speech at the Council Board, complaining of the opening of his letters.*
- Feb. 28. 71. William Herbert to Nicholas. Understands from his letter  
Swansea. that no prisage was due to the Lord Privy Seal for not yielding to the demand, and preserving the prizes to the right owner. Has incurred the displeasure of such as may occasion him no little prejudice.
- Feb. 28. 72. Sir John Wolstenholme, William Burrell, and Joshua Downing  
to Nicholas. Recommend that William Lane may be continued overseer of the making of cordage at Chatham.
- Feb. 28. 73. William Earl of Banbury to Lord President Manchester.  
Sends letters received from Banbury, where he will see they flatly refuse to contribute to the billeting of the soldiers thereabout. Will do well to advise what course is best to be taken herein, the Parliament drawing on. The causers of this denial are all neighbours to Lord Saye, who, the writer fears, has his instruments herein. Something must be speedily done, either by fair means or foul, or else will all other counties do the like. *Incloses,*
73. i. *Deputy Lieutenants of co. Oxford to William Earl of Banbury, Lord Lieutenant. Have sent warrants to billet Colonel Morton's regiment in Banbury, and also warrants to the high constables to levy money for their payment. Cannot get any money paid, except by some few tenants of Sir William Pope, and from the town of Cropredy. Banbury very stubborn in refusing, and their example has done much harm. Beg that effectual directions may be taken, for the soldiers have given forth dangerous speeches. The warrants of the writers are despised, and made a common talk of every idle companion. They have used both fair and rough speeches, but none believe them, some saying they ought to do it themselves, and others hoping to have them questioned for sending their warrants. Inclose,*

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.

73. I. 1. *Copy of the answers of the several towns within the hundreds of Banbury and Bloxam, co. Oxford, to the demand of payment towards billeting soldiers at Banbury.*

Feb. 29. Protection to Sir Thomas Gerard for the space of one year. Latin.  
Westminster. [Coll. Sign Man., Car. I., Vol. vi., No. 11.]

Feb. 29. Grant to John Lord Mordaunt of the dignity of Earl of Peter-  
Westminster. borough. Latin. [Ibid., No. 10.]

Feb. 29. Grant of denization to Andrew Pitcairn, one of the Grooms of  
Westminster. the Bedchamber and Master Falconer to the King. Latin. [Ibid., No. 9.]

Feb. 29. 74. Dispensation for Richard Lord Robartes to be absent from  
the ensuing Parliament, in regard of indisposition of body. [Draft.]

Feb. 29. 75. Petition of Henry Billingsley, Abigail, his wife, and their three  
sons, the brother, sister, and nephews of Emanuel Thompson,  
merchant, one of the innocent English cruelly put to death by the  
Hollanders in Amboyna, to the King. Set forth the frightful  
tortures inflicted upon Emanuel Thompson by the Dutch, and appeal  
to the King for justice. Underwritten is a reference of the petition  
to the Commissioners authorized to treat with the Ambassadors  
from the States.

Feb. 29. 76. Copy of the preceding petition.

Feb. 29. 77. Order of Council. On January 25 last the Board pro-  
Whitehall. hibited the importation of whale oils from foreign countries, except  
by the Muscovy Company. John Thieulier having, in contempt of  
that order, brought in certain whale oil in strangers' bottoms, he is  
forbidden to unlade or sell the same until further order.

Feb. 29. 78. William Earl of Menteith to Buckingham. All the noblemen  
Edinburgh. and "tythemasters" who were in Edinburgh at his coming thither  
signed the submission his Majesty sent down by him. Is happy  
that his first piece of service has succeeded, and begs the Duke to  
hold him in his good opinion.

Feb. 29. 79. William Towerson to the same. Sends appraisement and  
Portsmouth. inventory of the Nativity. She will require a great charge to make  
her fit for the sea. *Incloses,*

79. I. *Appraisement above mentioned. Total, 156l. 18s.*

Feb. 29. 80. Sec. Conway to Sec. Coke. The King approves his advice  
Newmarket. about treating with Dr. Folker. The Commissioners appointed to  
treat with the States' Ambassadors should also hear him. Sec. Coke  
is to inspect or procure from him his letters of credence, and, if he  
shall desire it, or the business require it, is to treat with him as may  
be most suitable to the King's service. [Copy.]

Feb. 29. Minute of the same. [Conway's Letter Book, p. 298.]

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 29. 81. Sec. Coke to Sec. Conway. Mr. Wrenham brought him a letter from the Lord Chamberlain, to put the Seal to fifty letters of grants to Wrenham, for overseeing the execution of the proclamation concerning keeping of Lent, whereby he and his deputies are authorized to take fees of innkeepers and such like, but are freed by the Lord Chamberlain's letter from paying any at the Seals. The grants are all sealed, but the Clerks of the Signet complain, that, having no wages from the King, they should not receive the ordinary fees from a person who is authorized to take them. The Clerks request him to make known their complaint to the King. The Duke has stayed his journey to Plymouth. About Monday morning he will set forward to Newmarket.
- Feb. 29. 82. The same to the same. Sends copy of an order served on London. de Quester, which is in effect a supersedeas of the place he enjoys under the Broad Seal, and a revocation of many proclamations, as well as of an order made at a full Council, which the King commanded to be no more questioned. Is troubled to see the audacity of men in these times. Billingsley, a broker by trade, strives to draw over to the merchants that power over foreign letters which in all states is a branch of regal authority. The merchants' purse has swayed very much in other matters, but never heard that it encroached upon the King's prerogatives till now. The reference must have been obtained from the King by some one who forbore to inform him of the importance of the subject. Begs him to move the King for a revocation of this order. *Incloses,*
82. I. *Copy of order of the Lord President and others, to whom the King had referred the differences between the merchants of London and Matthew de Quester, whereby de Quester is advised, until the matter be heard, not to interrupt the merchants in their conveying their own letters. Whitehall, 1628, February 26.*
- Feb. 29. 83. Lord Keeper Coventry to the same. Sends letter from the Ely House. Archbishop of Canterbury, which he shall forbear to answer until the King directs his pen. Begs therefore that he may receive his Majesty's pleasure. *Incloses,*
83. I. *Archbishop Abbot, of Canterbury, to Lord Keeper Coventry. Has received his summons to Parliament and the Convocation, with a letter in his Majesty's name, that personally he should attend neither; since which there has been a proclamation requiring all men interested in Parliament to be there at the day appointed. If the King be graciously pleased to take off his restraint, he will be ready in those two assemblies to perform his duty to God and his church, to the King and kingdom, which he holds fit to advertise the Lord Keeper, partly for his own indemnity, and partly, that if, by innovation any defect fall out in the Convocation, it be not imputed to him. Ford, 1628, February 26.*

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
Feb. 29. Portsmouth. 84. William Towerson to Nicholas. Has sent the Duke an appraisement of the Nativity. The store of fish in the ship's hold has all perished, and is so noisome that no man is able to endure aboard. The ketches will be ready to sail on Monday next. Sir Philip Cartwright [Carteret] is come, and will ship himself and needful ammunition aboard the Diana.
- Feb. 29. 85. Indenture between Captains John Pennington and Phineas Pett, on the one part, and Matthew Graves, of Limehouse, shipwright, on the other part. The latter covenants, before May 9 next, to build a pinnace, of certain dimensions and character therein described, in consideration whereof Pennington and Pett covenant to pay for the same at the rate of 3*l.* 5*s.* per ton.
- Feb. 29. 86. Similar indenture between the same persons, parties of the one part, and John Graves, of Limehouse, shipwright, of the other part.
- [Feb.] 87. Justices of Essex to the High Constables of the same county. They have received a command from the King and Council to give attendance at Chelmsford on Tuesday next, March 4, where they shall understand his Majesty's pleasure touching the election of knights of the shire. The high constables are to entreat the freeholders to attend, and to give their voices for such gentlemen as shall be agreed upon by the more part of the justices. [*Copy.*]
- [Feb. ?] 88. Considerations touching the advisability of assembling a Parliament or not; attributed, in an indorsement, to "Ld. Cant." It is ranged under the heads of "Fears" and "Hopes," and concludes with a statement of four things the concurrence of which is necessary to give the writer hope of good success in Parliaments. The first, "Fear," is, "that they will begin where they left."
- [Feb. ?] 89. Copy of the same.
- Feb. 90. Petition of Robert Ambrose, Master of Buckingham's barge in the Isle of Rhé, to the Duke. Prays to be restored to his place of boatswain in the Convertive, of which he had been deprived through a scandalous imputation cast upon him by Anthony Lownes. Reminds the Duke of his having captured several of the enemy's boats in the Isle of Rhé.
- [Feb. ?] 91. Petition of the Company of Shipwrights to Buckingham. They complain of the grievances set forth in their petition to the Council, No. 68, and pray, that, for as much as they are as liable to the King's service as the Corporation of the Trinity House, if their charter be any way defective the Duke will procure the same to be viewed, and made as effectual as that to the Trinity House.
- Feb. 92. Information addressed to Buckingham, but delivered by Sir Henry Hungate, to Nicholas, respecting the dealings of Walter Vaughan, Sir Richard Vaughan, and John Lord Vaughan, with a Flemish ship, driven, in November last, into the harbour of Llanelly, co. Carmarthen.

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.  
[Feb. ?] 93. Paper of Advice to the Duke, to cancel the malicious whispering of his enemies, by associating some persons with himself in the business of advising the King.
- Feb. 94. Suggestion of terms on which the Duke might settle the differences between Mr. Dancey and the town of Dover, touching the execution of the office of water-bailiff.
- Feb. 95. Note from the Lord President of the North, for one of the Secretaries of State to move the King for the release of a pilot and Dutch mariner, who had been confined six months in York Castle, together with certain mutineers who belonged to Capt. Kindlemarsh's ship, although not implicated in their offences.
- [Feb. ?] 96. Petition of the Workmen in general of the Navy at Chatham to the Council. Have been seven months in the King's service, and have not received any pay. Having no diet, they have been forced, for food, raiment, and rent, to pawn and sell all they have, so that they are now disabled from the King's service. They have waited 17 days as suitors to the King and the Lord Treasurer, and can get no relief 2,000*l.* would pay them all. Pray that they may be paid.
- [Feb. ?] 97. Petition of Certain Merchants of Hamburg to the Council. The Hunter, the St. Peter, and the Hope, all of Hamburg, were lately surprised at sea by English ships acting under letters of marque, and brought into Bristol, Plymouth, and Dartmouth, where they are prosecuted as enemies' goods. They truly belong to the petitioners, but, by reason of contrary winds and winter weather, they are unable to obtain testimonies in that behalf from Hamburg. Pray for a reasonable time to obtain the same, and cessation of prosecution in the meantime.
- Feb. 98. Proofs against the goods laden at Viana in the Hope of Hamburg, Captain Frederick Petersen, and also against the St. Peter, Capt. Peter Wittegrove.
- [Feb. ?] 99. Petition of John Thieulier, factor for certain merchants of Middleburgh, in Zealand, to the Council. On November 26 last, petitioner sold to Thomas Overman, in London, 400 hogsheads of whale oil, whereof 120 have been delivered. Having imported 188 hogsheads more, to deliver according to his agreement, he is not permitted to land them, by reason of the order of January 25 last (*Vol. xci., No. 53*). Prays that, as his contract was made before that order, he may be permitted to land his oils.
- [Feb.] 100. Accompt of William Weld's receipts and expenditure for Lord Conway, from December 29, 1627, to February 2, 1628. Some of the items are worthy of note. On two occasions "Delivered to your Lordship at play 1*l.*;" "Charge of preparing and passing your Lordship's patent of your lands in Ireland, as appears by bill, 70*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*;" "Given in new year's gifts, as appears by bill,

## VOL. XCIV.

1628.

222*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*;" "To one that brought your Lordship jelly from Mr. Ferris, 5*s.*;" "To a juggler, 10*s.*;" "For drawing the plot of Ragley House, 8*s.* 6*d.*;" "For a cap for your Lordship, 10*s.*;" "For two pair of shoes for your Lordship, 9*s.*;" "To Sir Richard Norton's man that brought six pheasants, 10*s.*"

[Feb. ?] 101. Statement, in the handwriting of Sec. Coke, of the title of the King and the Muscovia Company to Greenland, with the various acts of oppression exercised upon the servants of the latter by the Hollanders, and the measures taken to procure redress.

[Feb. ?] 102. Copy of the same.

[Feb. ?] 103. Philip Burlamachi to Sec. Conway. The ships at Plymouth are not ready to convoy the barks to Rochelle, nor will be so for a long time. The provisions were designed for a supply for three months. They are now at the end of the fifth month, and he learns from Plymouth that bread, beer, cheese, and everything else is spoiling. In the meantime Rochelle runs imminent risk of falling. Intelligence from thence that the Spaniards have quitted that coast, so that the blockade is maintained by the French army alone, which cannot be so formidable that we ought not to attack it with a view to succour the poor Rochellers. Vehemently urges the adoption of vigorous measures. Fr. [*Copy.*]

[Feb. ?] 104. Petition of James Harrington, Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford, to Bishop Laud of Bath and Wells, visitor of the said College. Sets forth certain grievances to which he had been subjected since his fellowship was first called in question, and prays the Bishop to write to the Wardens and Fellows, that he might have 4*l.*, detained from him since his restitution by the Bishop, and also some contribution towards his charges.

Feb. 105. Report by Capt. [John] Heydon, on the quantity and character of the powder brought into the King's stores by Philip Burlamachi and Mr. Evelyn, since November 1626.

Feb. 106. Estimate of Stephen Danske and John Goddin, for repairing the dockhead, wharfs, and graving place at Portsmouth. Total, 97*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*

[Feb. ?] 107. Minutes of several petitions to the King. One is from the Earl of Arundel, who having paid, under his farm of currants, for two years, the rent of 1,108*l.*, though he received it not again from the merchants, and the courses held in that business being much to his prejudice and not usual towards any subject, he appeals to his Majesty's justice. The other petitions are from Lord Bourke, the Earl of Ormond, and Mr. Hadsor; they all relate to businesses in Ireland.

[Feb.] 108. Certificate of the Duke of Buckingham and the Commissioners of the Navy of the charge of the Navy, both ordinary and extraordinary in harbour, and the ordinary at sea, containing six ships and four pinnaces, for the year 1628. Total, 40,875*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

# GENERAL INDEX.

THE following table may facilitate the use of this Index, especially in the instances in which the references under any particular head are very numerous. By comparing any entry in the Index with this table, an approximation may, at a glance, be made to the date of the document or allusion referred to.

Documents or allusions indexed as occurring on any page from						are calendarer under	
Page	1 to	page	42	-	-	-	January - 1627.
"	43 to	"	74	-	-	-	February - "
"	75 to	"	119	-	-	-	March - "
"	120 to	"	158	-	-	-	April - "
"	159 to	"	202	-	-	-	May - "
"	203 to	"	238	-	-	-	June - "
"	239 to	"	279	-	-	-	July - "
"	280 to	"	326	-	-	-	August - "
"	327 to	"	365	-	-	-	September - "
"	366 to	"	418	-	-	-	October - "
"	419 to	"	454	-	-	-	November - "
"	455 to	"	483	-	-	-	December - "
"	484 to	"	500	-	-	-	Undated - "
"	501 to	"	539	-	-	-	January - 1628.
"	540 to	"	594	-	-	-	February - "

## A.

Aarsens, Mons, 548.  
 Abbot, George, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1,  
 79, 120, 192, 248, 377, 417, 506, 582,  
 591.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 53.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 248, 591.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 52, 89, 191, 224, 240,  
 248, 563.  
 ....., ....., servants in his household, 505  
 (2).  
 ....., Sir Maurice, 296, 300, 308, 310, 421.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 567.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 32, 48, 443.  
 Abbotts, Edward, 412, 459.  
 Aberconway, co. Caernarvon, 107, 186.  
 Abercromby, Patrick, grant to, 577.  
 ....., Robt, 14.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 15.  
 Aberdeen, 548.  
 Abergavenny, Lord, *see* Neville, Henry.  
 Abigail, the, of Weymouth, 333.  
 Abingdon, 25.  
 Abraham, the, 153, 164.  
 ....., of Bristol, 164.

2.

Abraham, of Ipswich, 583.  
 Abraham, Captain, letter to, 188.  
 ....., Capt. Thomas, apology of, 61.  
 Acheson, Sir Henry, 489.  
 Ackmorte, *see* Anchmuty.  
 Aclam, Sir William, 140.  
 Acle, documents dated from, 305 (2).  
 Acras, *see* Scras.  
 Acton, Henry, 430.  
 ....., William, 495.  
 Acton Burnell, document dated from, 346.  
 Acworth, John, 490.  
 Adams, of Holland, co. Lincoln, 285.  
 ....., Robert, 436.  
 ....., ....., his wife, 436.  
 ....., Thomas, 245.  
 Adisham, documents dated from, 19, 433.  
 Admarantascoe, the, 90.  
 Admiral, Lord High, *see* Villiers, George,  
 Duke of Buckingham.  
 Admirals, all, and others, certificate addressed  
 to, 217.  
 ....., warrants addressed to, 231, 241, 271,  
 408.

P P 2

- Admiralty, Court of, 3, 7, 48, 50, 54, 68, 69, 90, 119, 135, 137, 141, 144, 145, 152, 163, 165, 204, 206, 216, 217, 218, 231, 233, 253, 257, 322, 330, 416, 448, 455, 459, 468, 470, 482, 490, 534, 542, 553, 577.  
 ..... documents dated from, 221, 235.  
 ..... order of, 545.  
 ..... commission out of, 221.  
 ..... judge of, *see* Marten, Sir Henry.  
 ..... marshal of, *see* Marsh, Gabriel.  
 ..... registrar of, *see* Fielding, George.  
 ..... deputy registrar, *see* Wyan, Thomas.  
 Admiralty of Cinque Ports, 535.  
 ..... judge of, *see* Newman, Sir George.  
 ..... serjeant of, 534.  
 Adrianson, Aert, petition of, 490.  
 ..... Peter, petition of, 197.  
 Adrien, Capt. Pierre, 7 (2), 175.  
 ..... petition of, 175.  
 Adventure, bill of, 166.  
 Adventure, the, 4, 5, 13, 14, 24 (2), 37, 43, 52, 74, 116, 337, 341, 347, 369, 420, 471, 490, 528, 576.  
 ..... document dated from, 369.  
 Agard, Mr., 137.  
 Aier, Anthony, warrant for, 526.  
 Ailway, Richard, 375.  
 Aisgill, Dr., 417, 441.  
 ..... presentation of, 452.  
 Aish, John, letter of, 75.  
 Aiton, Sir Robt., letters of, 26, 102.  
 Albert, the, 169.  
 Albert, Cornelius, examination of, 197.  
 Alcock, *see* Allcock.  
 Aldborough, co. Suffolk, 4, 304, 365, 370.  
 ..... document dated from, 304.  
 ..... fortifications of, 409 (2).  
 Aldermanbury, document dated from, 242.  
 Aldersgate Street, document dated from, 467.  
 Aldershot, documents dated from, 306 (2), 307 (3), 308 (2), 309, 310 (3), 311, 312, 313 (2), 316 (4), 317 (4).  
 Alderson, Anthony, letter of, 279.  
 ..... his sister, 279.  
 Alderton, document dated from, 276.  
 ..... manor of, *alias* Aldrington, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Aldgate, 16.  
 Aldington, Humphrey, answer of, 402.  
 Aldredge, Thomas, 554.  
 Aldrington, manor of, *alias* Alderton, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Aldwinckle, document dated from, 372.  
 Aletheia, the, 128 (2).  
 Alexander, the, of Ipswich, 500.  
 Alexander, Sir William, letters of, 63, 132, 358.  
 ..... privilege to, 524.  
 Alford, Capt., 146.  
 ..... Edmund, commission to, 461.  
 ..... Edward, 495.  
 ..... letters of, 540, 572.  
 ..... Richard, petitions of, 95, 576.  
 Algiers, 63, 101, 146, 152, 516.  
 ..... Sir Richd. Mansell's expedition to, 10, 545, 567, 569.  
 ..... Basha of, 154.  
 Alice, the, 336, 354.  
 ..... Bonaventure, the, of Cley, 500.  
 Aliston, William, 330 (2).  
 ..... petition of, 358.  
 Allain, George, 52.  
 Allcock, Stephen, 244, 400, 469, 512.  
 ..... letter of, 467.  
 ..... letter to, 264.  
 Allcot, *see* Allcock.  
 Allegiance, Oath of, 7, 73, 212, 234, 262, 289, 339, 367, 425, 430, 486, 516.  
 Allen, John, 494.  
 Allen, Thomas, *alias* Ley, 171.  
 ..... William, the King's Drumplayer, grant to, 102.  
 Allerdale Ward, co. Cumberland, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 80, 242.  
 Alley, Capt. Peter, 379.  
 Alleyn, John, 408.  
 Alleyne, Capt. George, 337, 370, 490, 570, 576.  
 ..... journal of, 368.  
 ..... letters of, 303, 366, 369.  
 ..... relation by, 369.  
 ..... letter to, 420.  
 ..... instructions on being appointed to command the victuallers for Rochelle, 551.  
 Allcock, George, 214.  
 Alline, Fillis, 466.  
 Allington, Mr., 279.  
 All Soul's College, Oxford, 411, 412.  
 ..... Warden and Fellows of, letters to, 241, 254, 566.  
 Aloysius, B., 245.  
 Alparado, Don Gaspar de, 159, 160, 177, 179.  
 Alresford, 381.  
 ..... document dated from, 443.  
 ..... constables of, 318.  
 ..... New, document dated from, 319.  
 ..... bailiff and others, letter of, 319.  
 Alsop, Bernard, examination of, 56.  
 Alston, —, 33.  
 Alton, 66, 307, 547.  
 ..... hundred, co. Hants, 488.  
 Alum, farmers of, 14, 269.  
 ..... mines, 235 (2).  
 ..... works, 65, 169, 201, 274.  
 Alured, Thomas, grant to, 180.  
 Amazon, the river, 57.

- Ambassadors, 135, 573, and *see* the names of the countries whence they came.
- Ambergris, patent for finding, 536.
- Amboyna, massacre of 155, 157 (2), 296, 351, 356, 389, 392, 403, 496, 500, 548, 590.
- Ambrose, the, 84, 341, 347, 369.
- Ambrose, —, 2.
- ....., Mr., 507.
- ....., Robert, 570.
- ....., ..... , petition of, 592.
- Ame, l', of Nantes, 217.
- Amherst, Richard, commission to, 461.
- Amity, the, 336, 354, 382.
- ....., of Ipswich, 500.
- ....., of Weymouth, 338.
- Amounderness, 232.
- Amphill, 30, 268.
- ....., documents dated from, 263 (2), 265, 266 (4), 267, 268 (4), 269 (2).
- ....., manor of, 586.
- Amsterdam, 3, 119, 141, 296, 309, 313, 319, 366, 452.
- Ancaster, document dated from, 287.
- Anderson (a Scotsman), 171, 174.
- ....., William, 81.
- ....., ..... , grant to, 578.
- Andover, 308, 412, 541.
- ....., bailiffs and others, letters to, 566.
- ....., Viscount, Earl of Berkshire, *see* Howard, Thomas.
- Andrew, Alderman, 496.
- ....., William (recusant), 214.
- ....., William (scholar of Eton), 168, 169.
- Andrews, John, petition of, 159.
- Andrewes, Captain, 459.
- ....., John, petition of, 515.
- ....., Lancelot, Bishop of Winchester, 28.
- ....., Mrs. 221.
- ....., Sir William, 459.
- Andrews, John, 120.
- ....., Phineas, 450, 467 (2).
- ....., Serjt. William, 105.
- Andros, William, 408.
- Androsse, William, 127.
- Angel, the, 227.
- ....., of Mesches, 213.
- ....., of Tremblade, 177.
- Angel Court, document dated from, 338.
- Angel Raphael, the, 9.
- Angell, Gilbert, 318.
- Anglesea, 558 (2).
- ....., sheriff and others of, letter to, 555.
- ....., justices of peace, 558 (2).
- ....., ..... , letter to, 558.
- ....., Earl of, *see* Villiers, Christopher.
- Angoulême, Duke d', 285, 293, 295.
- Annand, Capt. Alexander, warrant to, 547.
- Annandale, Earl of, *see* Murray, John.
- Anne, of Denmark, Queen, 89, 116, 427, 437, 539, 573.
- ....., Clerk of the Robes to, *see* Milles, Christopher.
- ....., servants to, *see* Annesley, Bridget ; Gargrave, Mary.
- Anne, the, 382, 402, 403, 455, 482.
- ....., of Calais, 220, 322 (2), 456.
- ....., late of Dunkirk, 330.
- ....., of London, 357, 402, 417.
- ....., of Mortaigne, 177.
- ....., of Nancy, 225.
- ....., of Portsmouth, 53.
- ....., of St. Savenien, 176.
- ....., of Woodbridge, 459.
- Anne Royal, the, 5, 25, 129, 245, 542.
- Annesley, Bridget, servant to her late Majesty, 116, 221, 247, 268, 440.
- ....., Mr., 38.
- ....., Sir Francis, 271, 540, 556.
- Anne Speedwell, the, of Ipswich, 501.
- Anonymous writers and persons unknown, letters of, 25, 73, 191, 247, 249, 327, 453.
- ....., proposal of, 159.
- ....., request by, 125.
- ....., commissions to, 199, 449.
- ....., letters to, 79, 123, 145, 150, 164 (2), 176, 190 (2), 327, 339, 363, 393, 415, 443, 485, 497, 507, 537, 538.
- ....., petition of, 221.
- ....., warrants to, 19, 102, 348.
- Ansley, document dated from, 303.
- Anstey, Nicholas, 105.
- ....., ..... , letter of, 105.
- Anstruther, Sir Robert, 112, 155, 157, 180, 218, 269, 278.
- Answer, the, 4, 443.
- Antelope, the, 313, 319, 320, 344, 354, 363, 365, 370, 372, 376 (2), 397, 404, 413, 449, 462, 463, 504, 507, 519 (2), 521, 559, 560.
- ....., documents dated from, 463, 559, 560.
- ....., of London, captain and officers, certificate of, 2.
- Anthony, the, 199, 469, 536.
- Anticipations of revenue, accounts of, 8, 63, 142, 183, 397, 448, 481.
- Antrim, co., 89.
- ....., Earl of, *see* MacDonnell, Randal.
- Antwerp, 135.
- Appleby, document dated from, 48.
- Appledore, 7, 291, 355, 563.
- Appleton, Mr., 78.
- Appletree hundred, co. Derby, commissioners for loan, letter of, 363.
- Applincour, Mons. d', governor of Calais, 266, 543.
- ....., ..... , letter of, 43.

- Apsley, Sir Allen, Lieut. of the Tower, and Surveyor of Victuals for the Navy, 25, 97, 116, 117, 181, 238, 265, 335, 344, 354, 390, 391, 410, 413, 499, 512, 540, 548, 553.  
 ..... letters of, 137, 142, 150, 162, 165, 169, 170, 206, 211, 226, 264, 295, 419, 464, 506, 520, 542, 553, 583, 584.  
 ..... letters to, 44, 165, 345.  
 ..... petition of, 72.  
 ..... undertaking of, 230.  
 ..... warrants to, 84, 86, 102, 107, 113, 117, 167, 377, 429, 469, 534, 571, 573.  
 Apelyn, Nathaniel, 91, 95.  
 ..... letter to, 112.  
 "Apsom," near Exeter, 283.  
 Archbold, Thomas, 113, 157, 454.  
 Archcliff Bulwark, 417.  
 ..... Capt. of, *see* Barker, John.  
 Archers, levy of, 309, 322, 328.  
 Archery, decay of, 325.  
 Arches, Court of, 240.  
 ..... doctors and advocates of, 247.  
 Archibald, Thomas, 112.  
 Archie, the Fool, 212.  
 Arenden, William, 105.  
 ..... letter to, 105.  
 Argenis, of Barclay, 585, 589.  
 Argyle, Earl of, *see* Campbell, Archibald.  
 Arismende, —, 54.  
 ..... Hector, petition of, 110.  
 Arismendy, d', *see* Arismende.  
 Armada, the Spanish, 367.  
 Armington, hundred, co. Cambridge, 385.  
 Armour, 252, 315, 419, 494.  
 Armourers, 519, 568.  
 Armoury, the, Master of, warrant to, 137.  
 ..... note of commission to survey, 560.  
 ..... Surveyor of, 55, 73; and *see*, the Tower and Greenwich.  
 Arms, 454, 458, 461, 519, 568.  
 Armstrong, Archie, 212.  
 Army, the, charge of, 477.  
 ..... Treasurer of, *see* Mason, Capt. John.  
 Armys, Sir William, 81.  
 Arnold, Joos, 121.  
 ..... letter to, 122.  
 Arras College, 543.  
 Arrow Court, 532.  
 Arrows, proposed engine to shoot, 238.  
 Arrowsmith, Richard, Yeoman of the Chamber, 440.  
 Arundel, 33.  
 ..... House, documents dated from, 88, 140.  
 Arundel, —, 143.  
 ..... Ann, Lady Arundel of Wardour, 487.  
 ..... Thos., Lord Arundel of Wardour, 232, 487.  
 ..... William, 487.  
 ..... his wife, 487.  
 Arundel and Surrey, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.  
 Arundell, Anthony, petition of, 484.  
 Aschough, *see* Ayscough.  
 Ascough, Edward, commission to, 232.  
 ..... Henry, Chaplain to the King, dispensation to, 568, 569.  
 Ash, documents dated from, 2, 67, 188, 247, 277, 376, 387, 412, 413.  
 Ash, Richd., letter to, 20.  
 Ashbrittle, co. Somerset, 486.  
 Ashburnham, E., letter of, 326.  
 ..... John, 227, 295, 352, 359, 361, 362, 365, 372, 375, 391, 394, 404 (2), 413, 423.  
 ..... letters of, 260, 362, 405, 407, 409.  
 ..... letter to, 373.  
 ..... Sir John, 579.  
 Ashby, Mr., 396.  
 Ashdon, document dated from, 304.  
 Ashendon hundred, co. Bucks, 330.  
 Ashford, document dated from, 130.  
 Ashford, co. Kent, 284.  
 Ashley, Sir Anthony, 227.  
 ..... letter of, 63.  
 ..... House, 573.  
 Ashton, *alias* Aston, manor, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Ashton, Henry, 376.  
 ..... Margaret, grant to, 456, 457.  
 ..... Mr., 390.  
 Ashurst, Thomas, 134.  
 Ashwell, William, 248.  
 ..... petition of, 217.  
 ..... warrant to, 457.  
 Askew, Thomas, 165 (2).  
 Aslachoe wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Assurance, the, 8 (2), 9 (2), 12, 13, 14, 24 (2), 37, 84, 116, 166, 341, 347, 432, 439, 445, 458, 521.  
 ..... documents, dated from, 166, 176, 187, 206, 243, 337.  
 ..... Muster Roll of, 45.  
 Assurance Office, 541.  
 Asteley, Thos., letters of, 19, 36.  
 Aston, Sir Arthur, 525.  
 ..... Lady, pension to, 525.  
 ..... Sir Walter, afterwards Lord Aston of Forfar, 282, 400, 443, 462.  
 ..... letters of, 270, 348.  
 ..... letter to, 250.  
 Aston, *alias* Ashton, manor, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Aston-juxta-Birmingham, document dated from, 371.  
 Atkins, Henry, certificate of, 205.  
 Atkinson, Mr., 291.  
 Atkyn, Thomas, 348.  
 Attawell, John, 134.  
 Attorney-General, 8; and *see*, Heath, Sir Robt.  
 Aubert, Mons., the Queen's Surgeon, 508.  
 Aubinett, Christopher d', 496.

Auchmuty, Captain, letter to, 461.  
 Audley, William, 325.  
 Audley End, 276.  
 ....., documents dated from, 95, 251.  
 Aulonne, 26.  
 Avery, Daniel, 28.  
 Axminster hundred, co. Devon, 475.  
 Aylesbury, 551.  
 ....., hundred, co. Bucks, 330.  
 ....., sessions, 488.  
 Aylesbury, Mr., 82, 122.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 115.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, Surveyor of the Navy, 181, 580.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 584, 587.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 246, 588.  
 Aylett, Dr. Robert, 506.  
 Ayleway, John, 215.  
 Aylmer, Dr., 304.  
 Ayloffe, Sir William, 117, 178.  
 Ayr, Viscount, *see* Crichton, Wm.  
 Ayre, Mr., 263.  
 Ayscough, Edward, 168; and *see* Ascough.  
 ....., Sir Edward, 81.  
 ....., William, examination of, 122.

## B.

Babb, John, 109.  
 Babbington, Captain, 149.  
 Babbington, Thomas, letter to, 254.  
 Bacon, Sir Edmund, 571.  
 ....., Francis, Lord Verulam, 546.  
 Bad, Emanuel, sheriff of Hants, letter of, 292.  
 Baden, Marquis of, 389.  
 Bagg, Sir James, 53, 101, 138, 147, 170, 190, 192, 197, 199, 216, 228, 231, 235, 238, 243, 259, 262, 265, 266 (2), 268, 270, 274, 277, 288, 295, 299, 308, 349 (2), 357, 362 (2), 363, 365, 384, 387, 390, 395 (2), 398, 402, 406 (2), 412, 425, 428 (2), 434, 441, 446, 453, 461, 466, 467 (2), 476, 501 (2), 503 (2), 504, 506, 507 (2), 522 (2), 535, 552, 553, 557, 560, 583, 584.  
 ....., ....., letters of, (1627, Feb.):—60. (Mar.):—85, 94, 95. (April):—120, 121, 143, 150, 151. (May):—159, 160, 182, 187. (June):—219, 220, 232. (July):—248, 249, 258, 259, 272. (Aug.):—282, 283 (2), 287, 289, 291 (2), 299, 311, 319, 320. (Sept.):—340, 349 (2). (Oct.):—378 (2), 383, 386 (2), 390, 394, 395, 397, 401. (Nov.):—427, 428. (Dec.):—438, 439, 444, 447 (3), 450 (2), 460, 464 (3), 466, 469, 473, 474, 482. (1628, Jan.):—511 (2), 520, 521, 526, 527, 529.  
 Bagg, Sir James, receipt of, 153, ....., ....., commissions to, 221, 440. ...., ....., letters to, 155, 241, 266, 268, 316, 342, 374, 385, 396, 424, 428, 429, 444, 508. ...., ....., warrants of, 216, 457, 475. ...., ....., warrant to, 447. ...., ....., his wife, 282.  
 Bagshot, 306.  
 ....., documents dated from, 294, 295, 296, 298 (2), 299, 300 (2), 301 (6), 303 (3), 304, 305 (3), 306 (2).  
 Bailie, James, grant to, 577.  
 Baillie, Sir James, 65.  
 Bainbridge, Christopher, Groom of the Privy Chamber, petition of, 519.  
 Bainbrigg, Thomas, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, 493.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 189, 279.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 165, 526.  
 Baker, Abraham, 526.  
 ....., Elizabeth, servant to the Queen, 459.  
 ....., Thomas, 459.  
 Balcanquall, Dr. Walter, Dean of Rochester, 41.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 19, 433.  
 Bald, David, examination of, 195.  
 Balder, James, 436.  
 Baldwin, Thomas, certificate of, 218.  
 Baldwin Brightwell, co. Oxford, 431.  
 Balfour, Sir William, 499, 514, 533, 537.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 301.  
 Ball, Edward, commission to, 557.  
 ....., George, 577.  
 ....., John, 126.  
 ....., Thomas, 380.  
 ....., William, 367.  
 Ballow, John, 490.  
 Balram, David, petitions of, 199 (2).  
 Baltimore, 12.  
 ....., Lord, *see* Calvert, George.  
 Bambur, Edward, grant to, 84.  
 Bampton hundred, co. Devon, 74.  
 Banaster, Sir Robert, 528.  
 Banbury, 27, 589 (2).  
 ....., cakes, 25.  
 ....., hundred of, co. Oxford, 590.  
 ....., ....., loan in, 42.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Knollys, William.  
 Bancroft, Dr., Master of University College, Oxford, 478, 480.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 478.  
 Bands, French, for ladies, 83.  
 Bangor, Bishop of, *see* Bayly, Lewis.  
 Banister, Sir Robert, 567.  
 Bank, National, proposal for establishing, 493.  
 Banks, Frances, petition of, 72.  
 ....., Thomas, 345.  
 Barbadoes, 573.  
 Barbary, 31, 186, 229, 361, 391.  
 Barber, Francis, letter to, 249.

- Barber-Surgeons of London, the, 158 (2).  
 ....., Masters or Governors of, petition of, 78.  
 Barbican, document dated from, 165.  
 Bardsey, Capt. Thomas, 261, 477.  
 ... .., letters of, 304, 345.  
 Barford, John, grant to, 75.  
 Bargrave, Capt., 248, 328 (2).  
 .. .., Capt. Robert, 481.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 356.  
 ....., Dr., Dean of Canterbury, 417.  
 Barker, Christopher, the elder, printer, father of Robert, 235.  
 ....., ....., the younger, printer, son of Robert, 235, 249.  
 ....., Gilbert, 414.  
 ....., John, commission to, 567.  
 ....., ....., Capt. of Archcliff Fort, 61, 327.  
 ....., Robert, the elder, printer, 249.  
 ....., ....., printer, son of Christopher, the elder, 235, 249.  
 ....., ....., printer, son of Robert, the elder, 235.  
 ....., ....., interested in ships stayed at Plymouth, 182.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 188.  
 ....., Thomas, 408.  
 Barking, co. Essex, 185.  
 ....., document dated from, 291.  
 ....., manor of, 578.  
 Barlow, George, 180, 487.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 112.  
 ....., Mr., 369.  
 Barmeston, 32.  
 Barnabe, of Rochelle, 553.  
 Barnaby, Mr., 195.  
 Barnard, Samuel, 300.  
 ....., Castle, 577.  
 Barnardiston, Sir Nathaniel, 66.  
 "Barnes, Dr., his Memorial touching Jesuits," 54.  
 ....., Robert, letter of, 200.  
 ....., Thomas (of co. Dorset), examination of, 16.  
 ....., ....., (of co. Bucks), 271.  
 Barnstaple, 7, 31, 43, 243, 356, 416, 465.  
 ....., documents dated from, 7, 31, 43, 141.  
 ....., mayor and aldermen of, letters of, 31, 43, 141.  
 Barrett, —, 333.  
 ....., Sir Edward, 93, 109.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 233.  
 ....., Lady, 109, 180, 210.  
 Barstaple hundred, co. Essex, 39, 221.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 221.  
 Bartholomew, the, 247.  
 Bartlett (cousin to Sir Edward Conway), 268.  
 ....., Lord, letter to, 204.  
 ....., Mr., 267, 268 (2), 282, 283, 287, 289, 291, 293.  
 Barton, servant of Mr. Aylesbury, 122.  
 Barwis, Richard, letter of, 172.  
 Basing, document dated from, 121.  
 Basingstoke, 64, 260, 418.  
 Baskerfield, Henry, 255.  
 Baskerville, Samuel, certificate of, 244.  
 Bassano, Edward, King's musician, grant to, 535.  
 ....., Mr., 302, 445.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 347.  
 Bassettlaw hundred, co. Nottingham, 351 (2).  
 Bassett, Fras., Vice Admiral of the North of Cornwall, 41.  
 ....., ....., examinations before, 51.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 10, 34, 45, 48, 61 (2), 559, 568.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 533.  
 ....., John, examination of, 489.  
 ....., Mr., 29, 138.  
 Bassishaw Street, document dated from, 20.  
 Bassompierre, Francis de, Ambassador Extraordinary from France, 8, 62.  
 Bastard wine, 511.  
 Batchelor, George, 297.  
 Bate, Nicholas, declaration of 191.  
 Bateman, Mr., 495.  
 Bath, Sir John, 445.  
 Bath, 113, 338, 418.  
 ....., document dated from, 328.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Bourchier, Edward.  
 ....., mayor of, letter of, 328.  
 Bath and Wells, bishop of, *see* Laud, Wm.  
 Bathorun hundred, co. Somerset, 75.  
 ....., commissioners for loan, letter of, 348.  
 Bathurst, Richard, the King's avener, petition of, 473.  
 Batten, Andrew, 111.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 513.  
 ....., ....., table of weights of cables by, 111.  
 ....., ....., order to, 69.  
 Battersea, 96.  
 ....., documents dated from, 255, 439.  
 Battle, co. Sussex, 493.  
 Battle's Bailiwick, *alias* Battle's Walk in Windsor Forest, keeper of, *see* Harrison, Sir Richard.  
 Baudrin, Chevalier, 497.  
 Baugh, Rowland, grant to, 104.  
 Bauleu, *see* Beaulieu.  
 Bawd, Ferdinand, 214.  
 ....., Francis 550 (2), 574.  
 ....., ....., pardon to, 545, 546.  
 ....., Mr., 499.  
 Bawden, Capt. Simon, 217.  
 Bawdrick, William, grant to, 104.  
 Baxter, —, 383.  
 ....., Capt. Alexander, 369.  
 ....., Andrew, 132.  
 ....., Capt., 169, 179.

- Baxter, Thos., 17, 43.  
 ....., William, confirmation to, 456.  
 ....., ....., jun., 456.  
 Bay of building, 532.  
 Baylie, Mr., 479.  
 Bayly, George, 386, 406.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 385.  
 ....., Lewis, bishop of Bangor, 412.  
 ....., Ralph, grant to, 577.  
 Baynard, Capt. John, 89, 247.  
 Bayning, Sir Paul, 61.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 580.  
 "Bayona, Isles of," 2.  
 Bayonne, 113, 282, 562.  
 Beacons, 47, 232 (2), 235, 327.  
 Beacontree, co. Essex, half hundred of, 42, 291.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for loan in, return of, 41.  
 Beaglesworth, co. Bedford, 534.  
 Beale, Mr., 137.  
 ....., Thomas, grant to, 577.  
 Bear, the, 5, 26, 74.  
 Bearwood Walk, Forest of Windsor, 440.  
 Beaulieu, document dated from, 343.  
 Beaulieu, Mons., 502.  
 Beaumaris, 87, 108.  
 Beaumont, —, 362.  
 ....., John, 196.  
 Beaumonts, the, of Coleorton, 3.  
 Beavens, Roger, 108.  
 Beccles, 341.  
 Becham, Josias, grant to, 513.  
 Becher, Sir Wm., 238, 260, 273, 275, 280, 283, 292 (2), 294, 297, 301, 302, 306, 307 (2), 308, 309, 313, 324 (2), 325, 328, 349, 366, 373, 374, 375, 376, 393, 396 (3), 401, 402, 418, 419, 425, 516, 528, 537, 541.  
 ....., ....., address by, 252.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 222, 273, 306, 308, 315, 321, 322, 323, 330, 342, 359, 369, 417, 430, 438, 443.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 68 (2), 298, 305, 321, 436, 452, 517, 531.  
 Beckenham, co. Kent, 399.  
 Bedchamber, the, Gentleman of, *see* Fullerton, Sir James.  
 ....., Grooms of, *see* Carey, Thomas; Clarke, Edward; Gibb, Henry; Kirke, George; Levingston, James; Levingstone, John; Maule, Patrick; Maxwell, James; Palmer, James; Pitcairn, Andrew; Turpyn, Richard.  
 ....., pages of, 38.  
 Bedford, 327, 418.  
 ....., co., 72, 74, 246, 257, 380, 418, 492, 555.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for the loan in, certificate of, 44.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 257, 312.  
 ....., Countess of, *see* Russell, Lucy.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Russell, Francis.
- Beelie, William, 92.  
 ....., ....., dispensations to, 197; 431.  
 Beere, Mr. 154.  
 Beere Crocombe, 567.  
 Beeson, *see* Beeston.  
 Beeston, Lewis, 293, 298.  
 Beetniffe, —, 34.  
 Bell, Capt. Henry, letter of, 229.  
 ....., Mr., 403.  
 ....., ....., his servant, 403.  
 ....., Robert, licence to, 403.  
 Bell taken at La Flotte, 510 (2), 512, 516, 518.  
 Bellasis, Sir William, letter to, 567.  
 Bellingham, Peter, 17.  
 Belou, William, 116, 273.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 239, 277.  
 ....., ....., petitions of, 495 (2).  
 ....., ....., grant to, 437.  
 Belten, Albert, 159, 177.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 179.  
 Bempston hundred, co. Somerset, 238.  
 Bendish, Richard, 250.  
 Benedictines, the, superior of, 132, 195.  
 Benediction, the, 20, 29, 35, 44, 85, 141, 332.  
 Bennett, Adam, 489.  
 ....., Edward, letter of, 121.  
 ....., John, report by, 116.  
 ....., Peter, 430.  
 Bénéit, Daniel, petition of, 237.  
 Benson, —, letter to, 60.  
 Bent, Mr., 187 (2).  
 Bere, John, warrant to, 107.  
 Berehaven, 30.  
 Bergavenny, Lord, *see* Abergavenny.  
 Berington, George, 133.  
 Berisford, Richard, 226.  
 Berkeley, George, Lord, letter of, 169.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 558, 559.  
 ....., Maurice, 254.  
 ....., Sir Maurice, bond of, 59.  
 ....., Richd., bond of, 59.  
 Berkeley, co. Gloucester, 421.  
 ....., forest, 421.  
 Berks, co. 6, 25, 110, 186, 191, 380, 555, 578.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for loan in, certificate of, 108.  
 ....., ....., sheriff of, letter to, 480.  
 ....., ....., justices of assize, letter to, 574.  
 ....., ....., lord lieutenants, letter to, 451.  
 Berkshire, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.  
 Berrick, Richard, 301.  
 Berrington, Francis, 325, 380.  
 Berry, at suit of Brames, 74.  
 ....., William, 506.  
 Bertie, Sir Pregrine, 186, 196, 197.  
 ....., Robert, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, afterwards Earl of Lindsey, 2, 12, 67, 100, 116 (2), 160, 179, 224, 231, 232, 235, 277, 299, 333, 430, 563.

- Bertie, Robert, Lord Willoughby, letter of, 339.  
 Berulle, Pere, 543.  
 Berwick, 107, 108, 304, 324, 327.  
 ....., document dated from, 324.  
 ....., mayor of, 304.  
 ....., ....., and others, letter of, 324.  
 Bess, the, of "Brighthelmson," 555.  
 Bessall, Francis, pardon to, 568, 569.  
 Best, Capt. Thomas, 228, 563, 581.  
 ....., ....., certificate of, 546.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 88, 100.  
 Bestney, Nicholas, letter of, 188.  
 Bestwood Lodge, co. Nottingham, 111, 112.  
 Bettison, Sir Richard, 94.  
 Betts, Capt. William, 365 (2).  
 Beverley manor, co. York, 557.  
 Bibury, 519.  
 Bibles, printing of, 235, 249.  
 Bickley, Captain, 176.  
 Biggs, Abraham, 512, 520, 527 (2).  
 ....., ....., letter of, 218.  
 Bill, John, 189, 235, 249.  
 Billericay, 555.  
 Billesdon, co. Leicester, 187.  
 ....., document dated from, 187.  
 Billingbear, document dated from, 446.  
 Billingham, co. Sussex, 495.  
 Billingsgate Ward, in London, 264, 282.  
 Billingsley, Abigail, petition of, 590.  
 ....., Henry, 6, 106, 436, 591.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 590.  
 Binfield hundred, co. Oxford, 345.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 344.  
 Bingham, John, 552.  
 Bingham, hundred, co. Nottingham, 351.  
 Bingley, Dame Agrippina, warrant to, 545.  
 Bingley, Col., 443.  
 ....., Sir John, letter to, 189.  
 ....., Lady, 46.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 535.  
 ....., Sir Ralph, 186, 197, 324, 325, 423, 438, 453, 471, 509, 535.  
 ....., Sir Richard, 26, 46, 227, 535, 545.  
 Biquot, Pierre, petition of, 175.  
 Birch, James, 107, 404.  
 ....., Richard, 57.  
 Bird, Jack, 144.  
 ....., Ralph, Deputy Vice Admiral of Fowey, letter of, 4.  
 ....., Thomas, 115.  
 Birkbeck, Edward, 274.  
 Birrom, Mr., 117.  
 Biscay, 5.  
 Biscoe, Richard, 551.  
 Biscopp, Peter, 439.  
 ....., Philip, 439.  
 Bishop, Sir Edward, 495.  
 ....., Mr., 353.  
 ....., Robert, petition of, 92.  
 Bishops appointed to execute the archiepiscopal jurisdiction of Canterbury, commission to, 377.  
 ....., letter to, 429.  
 Bishopegate, document dated from, 214.  
 Bisley, co. Gloucester, 106, 421.  
 Bits, proclamation for use of in riding, 441.  
 Blachford, Henry, 481.  
 Blachington, documents dated from, 167, 176, 253, 276, 444.  
 Blackboy, Henry, 154.  
 Blackburne, Walter, letter of, 56.  
 Black Dog, the, 529, 537, 573, 585.  
 ....., appraisement of, 585.  
 Black Horse, the, 271.  
 Black Lion, the, 128, 144.  
 Blackloe, Mr., 543.  
 Blacknall, Richard, letter of, 261.  
 Black Sea, the, 152.  
 Blackstone, Thomas, 510.  
 Blackwall, 561, 568.  
 Blackwell, Mr., the archpriest, 496.  
 Blackwell Hall, co. Westmoreland, 356.  
 Blagge, Ambrose, grant to, 551.  
 Blainville, Marq. de, 97.  
 Bland, —, 550.  
 ....., Peter, 550.  
 Blandford, 16.  
 ....., documents dated from, 16, 208, 482, 508.  
 Blandsby Park, 485.  
 Blangwythnoe, *see* Blaynguythnoe.  
 Blaynguythnoe, co. Pembroke, 112, 180.  
 Blennerhassett, John, 226.  
 Blessing, the, 123, 150.  
 Blewett, —, 457.  
 Blight, —, 250.  
 Blissard, (brother to Anthony Alderson,) 279.  
 Blisworth Manor, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Blithburgh Gaol, 90.  
 Blithing hundred, co. Suffolk, 341 (4).  
 Blocquet, Corneille, petition of, 50.  
 Blofield hundred, co. Norfolk, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 305 (2).  
 Blondet, Isaac, petition of, 128.  
 Blow, Robert, 102.  
 Bloxam, Nicholas, presentation of, 533.  
 Bloxam hundred, co. Oxford, 590.  
 ....., loan in, 42.  
 Bludder, Sir Thomas, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, grants to, 448, 450.  
 Blue Dove, the, of Rotterdam, 490.  
 ....., Pidgeon, the, 382.  
 Bluet, Brittany, 18, 515.  
 Blundell, Sir George, 145, 148, 151, 154, 158, 160, 161, 164, 166, 186, 237, 293, 348.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 124, 137, 138, 139, 143, 147, 148, 154, 159, 171, 181, 192.  
 ....., ....., petition to, 170.  
 ....., ....., order of, 191.

- Blundill, Mary, petition of, 152.  
 ....., Richard, 152.  
 Blunt, Mr., *alias* Reynolds, 543.  
 Boate, Edward, Keeper of the Outstores at Chatham, 95.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 65.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 5.  
 Bogan, Richard, petition of, 541.  
 Bohemia, Elizabeth, Electress Palatine, and Queen of, 41, 172, 240, 251, 252, 426, 484, 486, 515.  
 ....., ....., her debts, 579 (2).  
 ....., ....., agent for, *see* Williams, Sir Abraham.  
 ....., Frederick, Elector Palatine, and King of, 41, 75, 252, 515.  
 Boisgaudre, Mons. de, complaint made by, 2.  
 Boislorée, Sieur de, 266.  
 Bold, William, 378, 383, 439, 562.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 222, 390.  
 Bolingbroke, Earl of, *see* St. John, Oliver.  
 ....., ....., honour of, 578.  
 ....., Soke, wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Bolles, Edward, letter of, 200.  
 Bolsover, documents dated from, 284 (3).  
 Bolton, Edmund, 496.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 3, 18.  
 ....., Margaret, letter of, 496.  
 Bonaventure, the, 48, 50, 107, 113, 161, 336, 350, 354, 363, 417, 449, 457, 460, 464, 466, 501 (2), 504, 511 (2), 513, 523.  
 ....., documents dated from, 383, 386, 387, 392, 395, 396, 400, 405, 412, 424, 425.  
 ....., of Lyme Regis, 500.  
 Bond, Capt. John, 292, 324, 332, 334 (2), 342, 363.  
 ....., ....., certificate of, 408.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 346, 407, 415.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 384.  
 ....., John, grant to, 112.  
 ....., Capt. Richard, 191.  
 ....., Thomas, 357.  
 Bone lace, 171.  
 Bonnall, John, 325, 357, 441.  
 Bonne Esperance, the, 246.  
 Bonnell, Daniel, petition of, 98.  
 Bonne Femme, the, 457.  
 Bonnet, John, 212.  
 Bookey, John, 445.  
 ....., Richard, 445.  
 Books, 56 (2), 135, 201, 235, 342, 484 (3).  
 ....., Popish, 105, 524.  
 Boonfammo, *see* Bonne Femme.  
 Booth, Sir George, 87, 100.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 534.  
 ....., William, 534.  
 Bor, John, grant to, 578.  
 Borde, John de la, 448.  
 Bordeaux, 8, 11, 27, 63, 78, 81, 87, 105, 108, 122, 207, 215, 269, 296, 403, 511, 513 (2), 515.  
 Borlase, Colonel Sir John, 488.  
 ....., ....., warrants to, 99, 100.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 113, 173.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 134.  
 Borough, Sir John, Norroy, confirmation by, 227.  
 "Borow," in Wales, 53.  
 Borthwick, —, letter of, 157.  
 Bosmere hundred, co. Suffolk, 281.  
 Bostock, George, 411.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 233.  
 ....., William, 18.  
 Boston, 39, 58, 138, 148 (2), 276.  
 ....., document dated from, 148.  
 ....., mayor of, 81.  
 ....., mayor and others, petition of, 39.  
 Boswell, Sir David, 44, 62, 301, 313, 316, 324, 332, 334 (2).  
 ....., Thomas, 131.  
 ....., William, Clerk of the Council, 131, 296.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 69, 70, 75, 172 (2), 174, 279, 362, 456.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 83, 97, 100, 165, 173, 189, 455, 479, 568.  
 Boteler, George, grant to, 174.  
 Bothwell, Earl, 526.  
 Botrythan, document dated from, 16.  
 Boucher, John, petition of, 87.  
 Boucheret, Elizeus, petition of, 49.  
 ....., Jeremiah, petition of, 49.  
 Boulogne, 241, 325.  
 Bouquet, David, 107.  
 Bourchier, Edward, Earl of Bath, 502.  
 ....., ....., certificate of, 92.  
 ....., Walter, bond of, 59.  
 Bourke, Thomas, Lord, 594.  
 Bourquis, Capt. Matthieu, 207.  
 Bowdler, William, 201, 426.  
 Bowrey, Simon, letter of, 397.  
 Bowser, Capt., 277.  
 Bowyer, Francis, 381.  
 ....., Isaac, petition of, 540.  
 ....., John, 380.  
 ....., Richard, 131.  
 Bowyers, company of, 325.  
 Boxted, co. Suffolk, 227.  
 Boyce, Samuel, commission to, 449.  
 Boyer, Isaac, petition of, 177.  
 Boynton, Sir Matthew, 357.  
 Bowen, Thomas, 416.  
 Bowland, co. York, forest of, 431.  
 Bowles, Mr., 430.  
 Bownest, Thomas, collector of loan, co. Hertford, certificate of, 323.  
 ....., ....., importer of tobacco, London, warrant to, 457.  
 Bradefer, Jacques, 4, 5.

- Bradford hundred, co. Wilts, 368.  
 Bradford, Robert, 65.  
 Bradgate, document dated from, 331.  
 Brading, 325.  
 Bradley Manor House, 292.  
 Bradley, Edward, 356.  
 ....., James, 242.  
 ....., John, petition of, 576.  
 Bradwater hundred, co. Hertford, commis-  
     missioners for loan in, 321.  
 ....., letter of, 310.  
 Braems, Arnold, bond of, 196.  
 Braintree, 555.  
 Brames *versus* Berry and Fulneby, 74.  
 Bramshill, document dated from, 183.  
 Bramston, Serjeant, 445.  
 Brancepeth, co. Durham, 577.  
 ....., West park of, 573, 579.  
 Branneau, Capt., 186.  
 Brasfield, John, 224 (2).  
 Braughin hundred, co. Hertford, 251.  
 Braunston, 167.  
 Bray, co. Berks, 545.  
 Braydon forest, co. Wilts, 84, 85, 111.  
 Brazil, 336.  
 Breach, William, 532.  
 Bread and Beer-pot, the, of Horne, 291.  
 Bread Street Ward, London, 256.  
 Breau, Jean, petition of, 217.  
 Brecknock, 302.  
 ....., document dated from, 149.  
 Brecknock, co., 339, 381.  
 ....., dep. lieuts., letter of, 149.  
 Breda, 202, 512.  
 Brediman, Thos. 331.  
 ....., interrogatories for examination  
     of, 41.  
 ....., letter of, 73.  
 Bremen, 161, 243.  
 Bremptone hundred, co. Somerset, 48, 96.  
 Brend, John, 203.  
 Brenet, Jean, petition of, 213.  
 Brent hundred, co. Somerset, 48, 96, 238.  
 Brent, Nathaniel, Commissary of the Arch-  
     bishop of Canterbury, 377.  
 Brentwood, 63.  
 ....., document dated from, 170.  
 Brereton, Sir William, 534.  
 ....., discharge to, 86.  
 ....., grants to, 85, 86.  
 ....., warrant to, 85.  
 Brerewood, Robert, Town Clerk of Chester,  
     94, 117, 260, 344, 382, 420.  
 Brest, 246, 361, 401, 473.  
 Brett, Sir Alexander, Surveyor of the Ord-  
     nance, 82, 116, 181, 184, 189, 293, 295,  
     419, 423, 424, 448.  
 ....., letter of, 149.  
 ....., Capt., 143, 506.  
 ....., Jer., Serj. Major, 424.  
 Brett, M., certificate of, 109.  
 ....., Margaret, letter of, 441.  
 ....., Capt. Thomas, 251.  
 Brewer, John, 501, 503, 506.  
 Brewster, Francis, report of, 509.  
 Brian, —, 119.  
 ....., Thomas, certificate of, 161.  
 Briant, Captain, 148.  
 Bride, the, 29.  
 Bridges, Elizabeth, 312.  
 Bridgeman, Sir John.  
 ....., letters of, 58, 344.  
 ....., letter to, 561.  
 ....., commission to, 84.  
 Bridges, Capt. William, 380.  
 Bridgewater, 563.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Egerton, John.  
 Bridge Within, ward of, London, 279.  
 ....., defaulters to loan, 247.  
 Bridgman, John, Bishop of Chester, letter of,  
     184.  
 Brigandines, 55.  
 ....., keeper of, 73.  
 Briggs, John, 528.  
 Brightwell, John, 525.  
 Brill, the, 324.  
 "Brighthemson," co. Sussex, 547.  
 Briscoe, Walter, Groom of the Chamber to  
     James I., 234.  
 ....., marshal to attend ambassadors,  
     warrant to, 135.  
 ....., William, 75.  
 Bristol, 4, 5, 11, 53, 76, 82 (2), 83, 84, 90,  
     91 (3), 95, 97, 112, 138, 139, 153, 160,  
     164, 179, 246, 247, 264, 277, 299, 313,  
     324, 376, 382, 397, 404, 408, 411, 412,  
     413 (2), 417, 418, 446, 462, 463, 476,  
     482, 493, 554, 563, 567, 580, 593.  
 ....., Bishop of, *see* Wright, Robt.  
 ....., chamberlain of, 3.  
 ....., gaol, 10.  
 ....., documents dated from, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6,  
     10 (2), 11, 12, 20, 31, 33, 35 (2), 123,  
     139, 144, 146, 153, 194, 246, 264, 282,  
     283, 299, 312, 324, 335, 344, 354, 371,  
     372, 376 (2), 397, 402, 408, 409, 413,  
     475, 482, 533, 586, 587.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 312.  
 ....., mayor of, 3, 106, 264.  
 ....., letters of, 371, 402, 409, 482.  
 ....., commission to, 124.  
 ....., and others, 31.  
 ....., letters of, 6, 10, 144, 146.  
 ....., letter to, 411.  
 ....., merchants of, 345.  
 ....., sheriffs of, 11.  
 ....., letters of, 10, 12, 33.  
 ....., and others, 76.  
 ....., certificate of, 76.  
 ....., Countess of, *see* Digby, Beatrice.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Digby, John.  
 Brittany, 118, 555.

- Broadstreet, William, 380.  
 Broadwas, 112, 157, 454.  
 Brock, Thomas, 185.  
 Brocklesby, document dated from, 166.  
 Brodley, M., 280.  
 Brodnor, Henry, 297.  
 Broke, Mr., 498.  
 Bromley, 399.  
 Brooke, Christopher, 576.  
 ....., Francis, 478.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 446.  
 ....., J., statement by, 448.  
 ....., James, examination of, 122.  
 ....., John, letter of, 183.  
 ....., Sir John, 2, 303, 563.  
 ....., Lord, *see* Greville, Fulke,  
 ....., Mr., 433, 436, 524.  
 ....., Matthew, Clerk of the Cheque at  
 Portsmouth, 37, 57, 166, 459, 510.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 122, 322, 515, 527.  
 ....., ....., his son, 527.  
 ....., William, 277.  
 Brookes, *see* Brooke.  
 ....., Michael, 183.  
 Brookesby, Gregory, 262.  
 Brooks, John, 91, 92.  
 Broom Down, 212.  
 Brooman, Jeffrey, petition of, 72.  
 Broome Hall, co. Suffolk, 156, 163.  
 Broomsbottle, documents dated from, 303, 304.  
 Broses, Paul des, petition of, 168.  
 Broughton, document dated from, 509.  
 "Broughton, cousin," his case, 487.  
 Broughton, George, 308.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 536.  
 ....., Humphrey, warrant to, 536.  
 Brouncker, Edward, letter of, 517.  
 ....., Sir William, certificate of, 312.  
 Brown, Anthony, Viscount Montagu, pardon  
 to, 585.  
 ....., Edwd., 29.  
 ....., John, prisoner at Ostend, 93.  
 ....., ....., an aged poor man, 109.  
 ....., Sir John, information against, 158.  
 Browne, —, 397.  
 ....., Anthony, deposition of, 131.  
 ....., Captain, 530.  
 ....., Edward, examination of, 433.  
 ....., John, sheriff of Dorset, 496.  
 ....., John, warden of the Company of  
 Shipwrights, petition of, 588.  
 ....., Matthew, grant to, 450.  
 ....., Mr., 443.  
 ....., Nicholas, commission to, 307.  
 ....., William, 380.  
 ....., Sir William, certificate from, 212.  
 Brown Glass, the, 482.  
 Brownsword, James, complaint of, 554.  
 Broxash hundred, co. Hereford, 368.  
 Broxash hundred, co. Hereford, commissioners  
 for the loan in, letter of, 368.  
 Broxholme, Mr., 34.  
 Broxtowe hundred, co. Nottingham, 351.  
 Bruce, Sir Henry, 563.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 431.  
 Brudenell, Sir Thos., 567.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 17.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 580.  
 Brumholme, co. Norfolk, 63.  
 Bruning, Thomas, 91.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 112.  
 Brunsey Castle, 137.  
 Brunswick, 176.  
 ....., Date of, 3.  
 Brussels, 135.  
 Bryan, Sir Barnaby, 247, 567.  
 ....., Captain, 264.  
 ....., Thomas, 130.  
 Buccleugh, Earl of, *see* Scott, Walter.  
 Buchan Ness, 303.  
 Buck, the, of Bergen in Norway, 523.  
 Buckden, documents dated from, 285, 433, 436.  
 Bucke, Capt., 191, 439.  
 ....., Serjeant Major, 568.  
 Bucklersbury, 531.  
 Buckeridge, John, Bishop of Rochester, 158, 185.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 425.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 377.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 419.  
 Buckingham, documents dated from, 250, 330.  
 Buckingham, Countess of, *see* Villiers, Mary;  
 Duke of, *see* Villiers, George; Duchess  
 of, *see* Villiers, Katherine.  
 ....., co., 109, 346, 350, 418 (2), 488, 492.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for the loan for,  
 324.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 57, 250, 330.  
 ....., ....., deputy lieutenants, 438.  
 ....., ....., justices, letter to, 165.  
 ....., ....., sheriff and others, letter to, 555.  
 ....., ....., lord lieutenant of, *see* Villiers,  
 George, Duke of Buckingham.  
 ....., House, document dated from, 222.  
 Buckley, Brandon, 30, 32.  
 ....., Wm., 47.  
 Buckstone, *see* Buxton.  
 Budbridge, Isle of Wight, 334.  
 Budden, —, 334.  
 Bugden, 432.  
 Bulham, —, 584.  
 Bull, Capt. Deacons, petition of, 483.  
 ....., Miles, 506.  
 Buller, Sir Richard, 219, 231, 232, 254, 255,  
 279, 308.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 308.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 440.  
 Bullin, John, 323, 381.  
 Bullock, Sir Edward, 250 (2).  
 Bulmer wapentake, co. York, 265.

Buntan, Henry, petition of, 193.  
 Burch, Capt. William, 277.  
 Burden, Capt., complaint against, 2.  
 ....., Mr., Surrogate to the Commissary of  
 Leicester, letter to, 433.  
 Burdrop, document dated from, 544.  
 Burford, 180.  
 Burgh, Col., 129, 181.  
 ....., Edward, warrant to, 387.  
 ....., Sir John, 116, 127, 157, 192, 199,  
 202, 203, 224, 273, 329, 352, 361, 362,  
 366, (2), 372, 387, 489, 499.  
 ....., letters of, 124, 205.  
 ....., letter to, 120.  
 ....., observations by, 201.  
 Burghleys, the two, 276.  
 Burgoyne, John, 262, 268.  
 Burgundy, House of, 538.  
 Burlace, *see* Borlase.  
 Burlamachi, Philip, 1, 41, 99, 146, 169, 170,  
 172, 190, 202, 228, 264, 267, 271 (2),  
 274, 290, 293, 319, 322, 358, 373, 376,  
 400, 406, 454, 480, 484, 499, 514, 520,  
 528, 579, 587, 594.  
 ....., letters of, 3, 4, 5, 60, 186, 224,  
 267, 279, (2), 382, 393, 484, 499, 509,  
 530, 557, 584, 594.  
 ....., petition of, 39.  
 ....., letters and warrants to, 37, 81,  
 83, 97, 123, 147, 180, 190, 215, 323,  
 365, 407, 433, 457, 472, 533.  
 ....., privilege to, 135.  
 Burley, Capt. Barnaby, 433, 529.  
 ....., Henry, letter of, 186.  
 ....., petition of, 199.  
 ....., Capt. John, 522.  
 ....., Capt. Mervin, 169, 226, 298, 299,  
 306,  
 ....., account by, 30.  
 ....., letters of, 18, 36.  
 ....., Thomas, 439.  
 ....., letter of, 413.  
 Burlines, the, 248, 249.  
 Burlington Quay, 357.  
 Burnham, co. Norfolk, 126.  
 ....., Mayor and Aldermen of, 118.  
 Burrell, Andrew, letter to, 27.  
 ....., Andrewes, 518.  
 ....., certificate of, 16.  
 ....., Mr., 35, 41, 145, 168 (2), 170 (2),  
 174 (2), 210, 211, 375, 400, 401, 407,  
 481, 560.  
 ....., letters to, 346, 355.  
 ....., William, 469.  
 ....., certificates of, 364, 549.  
 ....., letters of, 48, 114, 165, 179,  
 228, 244, 342, 356, 455, 475, 481, 518,  
 589.  
 ....., warrant of, 469.  
 ....., letters to, 397, 456.  
 Burrey, 455, 458.  
 ....., document dated from, 511.

Burrey, North, 511.  
 Burstall, co. Leicester, 265.  
 Burt, Thomas, 578.  
 Burton, Capt. Henry, letter of, 23.  
 ....., Michael, 65, 178.  
 ....., letter of, 225.  
 ....., Mr., 117, 219.  
 Burton Agnes, co. York, 163.  
 ....., John, 461.  
 Burton Constable, document dated from, 136.  
 Bury, George, grant to, 575.  
 Bury St. Edmunds, 70.  
 ....., documents dated from, 133, 565.  
 ....., liberty of, 571, 572.  
 Busden, Francis, *alias* Wright, *alias* Tovey,  
*alias* Rawlyns, 584.  
 Bush, Edward, examination of, 445.  
 Bushey Park, 219.  
 Bushey, Alex., examination of, 17.  
 Butcher, Christopher, 121.  
 ....., Nathaniel, 35 (2).  
 ....., letter of, 20.  
 Butger, *see* Butcher.  
 Butler, James, 12th Earl of Ormond, 594.  
 ....., John, 209.  
 ....., Piers, letter of, 205.  
 Buttellan, document dated from, 505.  
 Buttery, the, yeomen and grooms of, petition  
 of, 38.  
 Button, Capt. Edmond, 560.  
 ....., Capt. Martin, 560.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 246, 309, 397, 413, 464 (2),  
 465, 511, 522, 552, 561, 565.  
 ....., letters of, 463 (2), 504, 507,  
 521, 528, 559, 560.  
 ....., Capt. William, 560.  
 Buxton, Capt. William, 101, 190, 310, 340,  
 342, 349, 362, 375, 390.  
 ....., letters of, 170, 536, 587.  
 ....., receipt of, 349.  
 Byng, William, Captain of Deal Castle, 111,  
 503, 575.  
 ....., certificate of, 143.  
 ....., letters of, 34, 381, 575, 584.  
 ....., petitions of, 149, 200.

## C.

Cabei, Gabriel de, 51.  
 Cables, size and weight, 111.  
 Cademan, Dr. Thomas, physician to the Queen,  
 petition of, 496.  
 Cadiz, 43, 118, 150, 186 (2), 197, 201, 227,  
 243, 274, 472, 515, 516.  
 ....., expedition, 27, 29, 49, 79, 118, 123  
 (2), 158, 160 (2), 170, 196, 199, 201,  
 242, 245, 268, 275, 343, 464, 512.

- Cadiz expedition, captains employed in, petition of, 144.  
 ..... , serjeants employed in, petition of, 143.  
 Cadwallis Manor, co. Oxford, 431.  
 Caen, 33.  
 Caerphilly hundred, co. Glamorgan, commissioners for the loan in, letter of, 405.  
 Cæsar, Sir Charles, Judge of the Court of Audience, and Master of the Faculties, 377.  
 ..... , John, letter of, 54.  
 ..... , Sir Julius, Master of the Rolls, 71, 325, 359.  
 ..... , ..... , commission to, 54.  
 Caithness, 304.  
 Caius College, Cambridge, 533.  
 Calais, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 10, 12, 33, 34, 35 (2), 37, 39, 50, 73, 88, 114, 121, 123, 131, 132, 135, 137, 144, 161, 163 (2), 164, 168, 171, 184, 187, 190, 208, 218, 226, 241, 253, 289, 311, 341, 373, 456, 508, 524, 543, 575.  
 ..... , documents dated from, 43, 183.  
 ..... , governor of, *see* Applincour, Mons. d'.  
 Calandrini, —, 411.  
 ..... , Burlamachi's cousin, 557.  
 ..... , Julian, 267, 269, 271.  
 ..... , ..... , warrant to, 100.  
 Caldwell, Thomas, warrant to, 441.  
 Caleshill hundred, co. Kent, 284.  
 Calley, William, letter of, 544.  
 Calne hundred, co. Wilts, commissioners for the loan in, letter of, 345.  
 Calthrop, Mr., 445.  
 Calvert, George, Lord Baltimore, 421.  
 Camber Castle, 46, 68, 87 (2), 149.  
 Camberwell, document dated from, 362.  
 Cambridge, 193 (2), 276, 296, 315, 418, 429, 470.  
 ..... , document dated from, 351.  
 ..... , commissioners for the loan in, letter of, 351.  
 ..... , co., 110, 111, 131, 201, 380, 418, 492.  
 ..... , ..... , commissioners for the loan in, 454.  
 ..... , ..... , ..... , letter of, 385.  
 ..... , ..... , defaulters to loan in, 41.  
 ..... , University of, 242, 279.  
 ..... , ..... , confirmation of former charters, 546.  
 ..... , ..... , election of Buckingham as Chancellor, 45.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 64.  
 ..... , ..... , printing by the, 493, 546.  
 ..... , ..... , public library, 533.  
 ..... , ..... , scholars of, 493.  
 ..... , ..... , statutes of, 279.  
 ..... , ..... , Vice-Chancellor, and Heads of Colleges, letters of, 279.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 165, 526.  
 ..... , ..... , Vice-Chancellor of, *see* Bainbrigg, Thomas.  
 Cameleon, the, 421, 477.  
 ..... , documents dated from, 145 (2), 333.  
 Camerus, Daniel, 135.  
 Cammock, —, 362.  
 Campaine, the Dutch pirate, 49.  
 Campbell, Archibald, Earl of Argyle, 389.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 576 (2).  
 ..... , Anne, Countess of Argyle, 576.  
 ..... , Archibald, 453.  
 Canaries, the, 31.  
 Canbury, documents dated from, 243, 263, 307, 372.  
 Candler, Christopher, passport for, 526.  
 Candleshoe wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Candlewick ward, 279.  
 Canke, John de la, letter to, 245.  
 Canning, a carpenter at Rhé, 390.  
 Cannings hundred, co. Wilts, 74.  
 Cannon, Mrs., 131.  
 ..... , Peter, Sergeant of the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports, 21, 50 (2), 51, 66, 129.  
 ..... , ..... , petition of, 3.  
 ..... , Robert, commission to, 567.  
 ..... , Sir Thomas, 168.  
 ..... , ..... , warrant to, 180.  
 ..... , ..... , commission to, 232.  
 Canon Row, documents dated from, 204, 243, 248, 270, 296, 300, 334, 345 (2).  
 Canterbury, 103, 110, 121, 248, 418, 419, 425, 429, 518, 592.  
 ..... , documents dated from, 244, 251, 339, 506, 507.  
 ..... , commissioners for loan in, letter of, 251.  
 ..... , mayor, letter of, 506.  
 ..... , ..... and others, letter of, 244.  
 ..... , Archbishop of, *see* Abbot, George.  
 ..... , Dean of, *see* Bargrave, Dr.  
 Canvey Island, co. Essex, 557, 558.  
 Cape of Good Hope, 368.  
 Cape de Verde, 49.  
 Capell, Sir Gamaliel, 153.  
 Captains, naval, lists of, 89 (2), 201, 294.  
 ..... , army, form of letter to, 175.  
 Captives, English, brought out of Barbary, 229.  
 Cardiff, 206.  
 ..... , bridge of, 206.  
 Cardigan, co., 236, 381, 489.  
 ..... , ..... , commissioners for the loan, letter of, 64.  
 ..... , ..... , sheriff and others, letter to, 555.  
 Carew, Sir Francis, 539.  
 ..... , George, Earl of Totness, Master of the Ordnance, 37, 55, 73, 82, 211, 251, 391, 410, 419, 427.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 53, 78, 83, 97, 182, 241, 263, 310, 368, 452, 480, 511.  
 ..... , ..... , report of, 55.  
 ..... , ..... , warrants of, 358, 569.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 82, 107, 184, 240, 264, 285, 310, 358, 404.  
 ..... , ..... , commission to, 53.

- Carew, George, Earl of Totness, confirmation to, 581.  
 ..... grant to, 117.  
 ..... petition to, 480.  
 ..... Sir John, letter of, 332.  
 ..... Sir Nicholas, 31.  
 Carey, Thomas, Groom of the Bedchamber, 441.  
 ..... grant to, 570.  
 ..... warrant to, 573; and *see* Cary.  
 Carhampton hundred, co. Somerset, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 332.  
 Carie, Mr., 232.  
 Carisbrooke, documents dated from, 351, 355.  
 Carisbrooke Castle, document dated from, 355.  
 Carleford hundred, co. Suffolk, 365.  
 Carleton, 29.  
 Carleton, Dudley, Lord, 75, 154, 187, 192, 194, 213 (2), 216, 231, 267, 278, 296, 301, 337, 341, 360, 363, 574.  
 ..... letters of, 16, 19, 25, 134, 514.  
 ..... letters to, 17, 372, 389.  
 ..... commission to, 54, 173.  
 ..... warrant to, 163.  
 ..... George, petition of, 490.  
 "Carlie," *see* Hay, James, Earl of Carlisle.  
 Carlisle, 117, 172, 174.  
 ..... Bishop of, 41; and *see* White, Dr. Francis.  
 ..... Countess of, *see* Hay, Lucy.  
 ..... Gaol, 387.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Hay, James.  
 Carmarthen, 141, 143, 197.  
 ..... archdeaconry of, 431.  
 ..... co., 74, 381, 489, 552, 558.  
 ..... commissioners for the loan in, letter of, 62.  
 ..... justices of peace, letter to, 558.  
 ..... sheriff of, letter to, 558.  
 ..... and others, letter to, 558.  
 Carnarvon, document dated from, 224.  
 ..... co., 180, 418.  
 ..... commissioners of loan for, letter of, 224.  
 ..... justices of peace for, letter to, 71.  
 ..... water, 4, 31.  
 Carnation, the, 482.  
 Caron, Sir Noel, 8.  
 Carpenters' sea stores, 41.  
 Carr, Daniel, grant to, 545.  
 ..... Thomas, grant to, 174.  
 Carrier, Mr., 454.  
 Carrill, Sir John, commission to, 461.  
 Carstenson, J., certificates of, 368 (2).  
 Carter, Nicholas, and Thomas Musgrave, agreement between, 95.  
 ..... Richard, 346.  
 ..... Robert, 310.  
 Carteret, Elias, 196, 288.  
 ..... Sir Philip, 257, 269, 288, 316, 329, 481, 592.  
 ..... letter to, 301.  
 Cartwright, *see* Carteret.  
 Carvile, Henry, 183.  
 Cary, —, 568.  
 ..... Eliza, Lady Falkland, 109, 210, 232, 263 (2), 264, 325, 337.  
 ..... letters of, 109, 180, 182, 237, 292, 326, 364.  
 ..... letters to, 167, 317.  
 ..... Henry, Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 162, 167, 180, 182, 210, 292, 310, 317, 326, 499.  
 ..... letter of, 281.  
 ..... letters to, 30, 232, 374.  
 ..... his children, 281.  
 ..... agent to, 263.  
 ..... Sir John, 577.  
 ..... Mr., 334, 365.  
 ..... Thomas, 113.  
 ..... letter of, 352.  
 ..... Capt. William, 542.  
 Casabon, John de, 51.  
 Case, Brian, grant to, 107.  
 ..... William, commission to, 567.  
 Casely, Richard, 221.  
 ..... petition of, 215.  
 Cashio hundred, co. Herts, 256 (2).  
 Castle Acre, 250.  
 Castle Island, Lord Herbert of, *see* Herbert, Edward.  
 Castleton, Viscount, *see* Saunderson, Nicholas.  
 Catchmay, Sir Richard, letters of, 210, 215.  
 ..... Robert, 117, 210, 215 (3), 219, 223.  
 Catchmie, *see* Catchmay.  
 Catesby, George, 275, 508.  
 Catesby (Gunpowder conspirator), 222.  
 ..... Lady, 17.  
 Catts, Mons., Ambassador Extraordinary from the States, 217, 262, 275 (2), 276.  
 Catwater, 407, 412, 414, 449, 457, 504.  
 Cave, Basil, 50, 104.  
 ..... Capt. Francis, 127.  
 ..... Mr., 104.  
 ..... Mr., Lord Conway's kinsman, 457.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 567.  
 Caveats, Book of, entry made in, 158.  
 Cavendish, Sir Charles, 566, 569.  
 ..... William, 2d Earl of Devonshire, 273.  
 ..... letters of, 214, 307, 334.  
 ..... commission to, 307.  
 ..... his house, document dated from, 214.  
 ..... William, Viscount Mansfield, 97, 566.  
 ..... letters of, 68, 284 (2), 328, 348, 525.  
 ..... commission to, 307.  
 ..... grant to, 569.  
 Cawood Castle, documents dated from, 59, 185.  
 Cawse, John, letter of, 530.  
 Cawthorp, document dated from, 344.  
 Cayford, Nicholas, Yeoman of the Guard, information of, 183.  
 ..... bond of, 188.

- Cayshoe hundred, co. Hertford, return of commissioners for loan in, 42, 74.
- Cecil, Edward, Viscount Wimbledon, 81, 161, 168, 199, 245, 278, 489, 575.
- ....., letters of, 79, 139, 147, 160, 191, 211, 377, 383.
- ....., commissions to, 232, 574.
- ....., letter to, 139.
- ....., Eliza, Countess of Exeter, 218.
- ....., Wm., Earl of Exeter, 197, 219, 303, 532.
- ....., commissions to, 53, 574,
- ....., letters of, 15, 421.
- ....., letters to, 383, 570.
- ....., and Charles I., contract between, 485.
- ....., Wm., Earl of Salisbury, 63.
- ....., certificate of, 9.
- ....., commissions to, 53, 574.
- ....., letter of, 66.
- ....., letter to, 178.
- Ceely, Mr., 29.
- Cellar, the, Yeomen and Grooms of, petition of, 38.
- Centaur, the, 28, 29.
- Chadwell, Lieut. Edmund, 328, 381 (2).
- Chafford hundred, co. Essex, 39, 221.
- ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 221.
- Chailey, co. Sussex, 497, 523.
- Chaille, Heslies, petition of, 228.
- Chalcedon, Bishop of, *see* Smith, Dr. Richard.
- Challcroft, Richard, Captain of Sandgate Castle, petition of, 144.
- ....., letter to, 503.
- Chamber, the, farriers of, 578.
- ....., Gentlemen of, *see* Dishington, Sir Thomas; Digby, Sir Kenelm; Bludder, Sir Thomas.
- ....., Gentleman Usher of, *see* North, Sir John.
- ....., Grooms of, 578; and *see* Bainbridge, Christopher.
- ....., Marshal of, 578.
- ....., Messengers of, *see* Joyner, Leonard; Crosse, Humphrey; Smythe, Robert; Santy, John; Robinson, Ralph.
- ....., Treasurer of, 526, and *see* Sir Wm. Uvedale.
- ....., Treasury of, Lords Committees for examination into, information to, 465.
- ....., Yeomen of, 578; and *see* Arrowsmith, Richard.
- Chamberlain, John, 557.
- ....., Mr., 9, 375.
- ....., Lord, *see* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery.
- Chamberlaine, Robert, 445.
- Chamberlayne, Edmund, 496.
- ....., Edward, 496.
- ....., Sir John, 496.
- ....., Capt. Thomas, letter of, 326.
- Chambers, Dr., 239, 298.
- ....., Thomas, certificate of, 205.
- Chambers, Capt. Thomas, 408.
- Chambrelan, David, petitions of, 49, 282.
- Chamlyn, Mr., 355.
- "Champen, the," 545.
- Chancellors of Bishops to be Professors of Civil Law, 79.
- Chancery, the Court of, 204, 282, 487.
- ....., decree in, 550.
- ....., list of officers of, 41.
- ....., Clerks of the King's Letters Patent in, *see* Wolseley, Richard; Wolseley, Robert.
- Chandler, Edward, 168 (3).
- ....., Richard, 18.
- Channel Islands, 227, 262, 264, 274, 296, 297 (2), 315, 316, 319, 322, 356.
- Chappell, John, of Exeter, 33 (2).
- ....., John, grantee with Wm. Briscoe, 75.
- Chaplains to the King, *see* Fell, Samuel; Ascough, Henry.
- Chaplyn, Thomas, pardon to, 575.
- Chapman, Gabriel, complaint of, 554.
- ....., James, 140.
- ....., Joan, complaint of, 554.
- ....., Nathaniel, examination of, 47.
- ....., widow, 552.
- ....., her son, 552.
- Chard, Constables, and others, letter to, 479.
- Charing Cross, 458.
- ....., documents dated from, 242, 381, 458, 471.
- Charity, the, of London, 491.
- ....., of Rotterdam, 188.
- ....., of Sandwich, 524.
- Charlebois, 85, 121.
- ..... Road, 333.
- ....., document dated from, 333.
- Charles I., allusions and references to, *passim*.
- ....., desires to know the names of his servants who countenanced "beastly songs" against the Duke of Buckingham, 240, 242.
- ....., his judgment in the matter of Mr. Burgoyne, 268.
- ....., note of commissions granted by, to commanders of expeditions, 203.
- ....., contracts and consents for sale of Crown lands, 96, 485, 585.
- ....., orders of, in Council, 32, 481.
- ....., is displeased at the refusal of a petition being thrown on him by the Council, 294, 302.
- ....., reports made to him of proceedings of the Council, 233, 240 (2), 242, 245, 253, 255, 258, 259, 262, 274, 283, 588, 589.
- ....., determines to stay ships of the Dutch East India Company in order to procure satisfaction for the massacre of Amboyna, 351, 355, 356, 371.
- ....., his Easter alms, 570.
- ....., indenture with the Earl of Holland as Royal Exchanger, 383.

**Charles I., allusions, &c.—cont.**

- ..... questions whether an attack on French ships in Dutch harbours be consonant to the law of nations, 300.
- ..... commands the London refusers of the loan to be dealt roundly with, 262.
- ....., new year's gifts given to, 93, 526.
- ..... on departure of the Duke to Rhé, "knit himself close up" to business, 229.
- ....., his opinion of the coming back of the Return, of Ipswich, from the Rhé expedition, 265.
- ....., his great anxiety to quicken the departure of reinforcements, 272, 280, 294, 298, 307, 308, 309, 316, 317 (2), 324, 360 (2), 410, 433.
- ....., how he received news of the relief of the citadel of Rhé and abandonment of the siege, 384, 394, 432.
- ....., expenses of his robes, 1626, 1627, 361.
- ....., provision for payment of his servants, 560 (2).
- ....., paralleled with Solomon, 485.
- ..... desires to be kept informed of the exact state of his affairs, 257.
- ....., minutes of petitions submitted to him, 3, 35, 38 (2), 116, 117, 197, 221, 247, 298 (2), 308, 325, 440, 499, 594.
- ....., minutes of answers to, 35, 79, 219, 221.
- ..... plays tennis, 155, 209.
- ..... intended to inspect the trained bands, 511, 513.
- ....., officers of his household or government, *viz.* :—
  - King's Advocate, *see* Rives, Dr. Thomas.
  - Apothecary, *see* Rumler, John Wolf.
  - Avenor, *see* Bathurst, Richard.
  - Barber, *see* Caldwell, Thomas.
  - Master of the Barges, *see* Kellock, John; Warner, Nowell.
  - Chaplains, *see* Fell, Samuel; Ascough, Henry.
  - Engineer, *see* Johnson, Bernard.
  - Equerry, *see* Wood, John.
  - Esquire of the Body, *see* Stedolph, Mr.
  - Falconers, *see* Reynolds, George; Sutor, Alexander.
  - Master Falconer, *see* Pitcairn, Andrew.
  - Footman, *see* Crake, Michael.
  - Gentleman Usher, *see* Young, Mr.
  - Goldsmith, *see* Pickayes, Agmondesham.
  - Jeweller, *see* Heriot, James.
  - Laundress, *see* Seaton, Anne.
  - Painter, *see* Mittens, Daniel.
  - Serjeants of the King's Carriage, *see* Havercamp, Godfrey; Henn, —; Smyth, —.
  - Violins, *see* Nan, Stephen; Woodington, John.

**Charles I., letters, commissions, warrants, and grants of, to, or for the following persons, *viz.* :—**

- Archbishop Abbot, 53, 89, 563.
- Sir Maurice Abbot, 32, 443, 567.
- Patrick Abercromby, 577.
- Henry, Lord Abergavenny, 548, 551.
- all Admirals and others, 241.
- Anthony Aier, 526.
- Dr. Joshua Aisgill, 452.
- Sir William Alexander, 524.
- Edmund Alford, 461.
- William Allen, 102.
- All Souls' College, Oxford, 241, 254, 566.
- His Majesty's Chief Almoner, 570.
- Thomas Alured, 180.
- Richard Amherst, 461.
- William Anderson, 578.
- Sheriff and others of co. Anglesea, 555.
- Capt. Alexander Annand, 547.
- Sir Robert Anstruther, 180.
- Sir Allen Apsley, 44, 84 (2), 86, 102, 107, 113, 117, 167, 377, 429, 470 (2), 534, 571, 573.
- Master of the Armoury, 137.
- Richard Arrowsmith, 440.
- Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, 461.
- Edward Ascough, 332.
- Henry Ascough, 568, 569.
- Margaret Ashton, 452.
- William Ashwell, 457.
- Lady Aston, 525.
- Sir James Bagg, 155, 440.
- James Bailie, 577.
- Elizabeth Baker, 459.
- Sir William Balfour, 533.
- Edward Bambur, 84.
- William, Earl of Banbury, 53, 548.
- John Barford, 75.
- John Barker, 567.
- George Barlow, 112.
- Sir Edward Barrett, 93.
- Edward Bassano, 535.
- Rowland Baugh, 104.
- Francis Bawd, 545, 546.
- William Bawdrick, 104.
- William Baxter, 452.
- William Baxter, junior, 452.
- Ralph Bayly, 577.
- Capt. John Baynard, 89.
- Sir Paul Bayning, 580.
- Thomas Beale, 577.
- Grooms of the Bedchamber to the late King, 485.
- William Beelie, 197, 431.
- Robert Bell, 403.
- William Belou, 437.
- John Bere, 107.
- George, Lord Berkeley, 558.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, 548, 558.  
 Francis Bessall, 568, 569.  
 John Bill, 249.  
 Dame Agrippina Bingley, 545.  
 Lady Bingley, 535.  
 Bishops appointed to execute jurisdiction of Archbishop of Canterbury, 429.  
 Ambrose Blagge, 551.  
 Nicholas Bloxam, 533.  
 Sir Thomas Bludder, 448, 450.  
 Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 426.  
 John Bond, 112.  
 John Bor, 578.  
 Sir John Borlase, 99, 100.  
 William Bostock, 18.  
 George Boteler, 174.  
 Thomas Bownest, 457.  
 Samuel Boyce, 449.  
 William Brereton, 85 (2), 86 (2).  
 John, Earl of Bridgewater, 53, 232.  
 Walter Briscoe, 135, 234.  
 William Briscoe, 75.  
 Mayor of Bristol, 124.  
 Fulke, Lord Brooke, 54.  
 George Broughton, 536.  
 Humphrey Broughton, 536.  
 Humphrey Browne, 567.  
 Matthew Browne, 450.  
 Sir Henry Bruce, 431.  
 Sir Thomas Brudenell, 580.  
 Bishop Buckeridge of Rochester, 377, 419.  
 Sheriff and others of co. Buckingham, 555.  
 Duke of Buckingham, 47, 49, 54, 99, 100, 123, 154, 159, 172, 209, 211, 222, 249, 252, 265, 308, 317, 480, 566, 571, 574.  
 ....., his deputy lieutenants, 317.  
 Sir Richard Buller, 440.  
 Edward Burgh, 387.  
 Philip Burlamachi, 81, 83, 135, 180, 433, 457, 480, 533.  
 George Bury, 575.  
 Sir Julius Caesar, 54.  
 Julian Calandrini, 100.  
 Thomas Caldwell, 441.  
 University of Cambridge, 64, 165, 526, 546.  
 Christopher Candler, 526.  
 Robert Cannon, 567.  
 Sir Thomas Cannon, 180, 232.  
 Sheriff and others of co. Cardigan, 555.  
 Thomas Carey, 573.  
 Dudley, Lord Carleton, 54, 163, 173.  
 James Earl of Carlisle, 276.  
 Sheriff and others of co. Carmarthen, 558.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Daniel Carr, 545.  
 Thomas Carr, 174.  
 Sir John Carrill, 461.  
 Brian Case, 107.  
 William Case, 567.  
 Sir Charles Cavendish, 566.  
 Marshal, Farriers, Yeomen, and Grooms of the Chamber, 578.  
 Richard Chandler, 18.  
 Thomas Chaplyn, 575.  
 John Chappell, 75.  
 Walter Charleton, 533.  
 Governors of the Charter House, 563.  
 Clerk of the Cheque, 440.  
 Sheriff of Chester, 377.  
 David Chouan, 541.  
 Sir George Chudleigh, 440.  
 various Cities and towns, 303.  
 Brocket Clarke, 135.  
 Henry Clarke, 449.  
 Keeper of the Clink, 8.  
 Christopher Clitheroe, 567.  
 Jerome Cocke, 570.  
 William Cokaine, 567.  
 Sir John Coke, 54, 232, 541, 577.  
 Master and Fellows of a College unnamed, 299.  
 Sir Henry Compton, 461.  
 Spencer, Lord Compton, 533.  
 Lady Coningsby, 361.  
 Capt. Frances Coningsby, 100.  
 Edward, Lord Conway, 54, 89, 91, 102, 288, 440, 541, 549, 574, 577.  
 Sir Edward Conway, 440.  
 ....., Lieut. Col. of, 440.  
 ....., Serjeant Major of, 440.  
 Anne Cooke, 457.  
 Thomas Cooke, 103.  
 Sir John Cooper, 445.  
 Frederick Cornwallis, 156, 163 (2).  
 Sir Robert Cotton, 232.  
 the Council, 77, 529.  
 Lord Keeper Coventry, 53, 450, 487, 577.  
 Sir Walter Covert, 461.  
 William Cowper, 570.  
 Sir Henry Croke, 567.  
 John Cox, 75.  
 John Craford, 18.  
 Michael Crane, 578.  
 Richard Crockford, 536.  
 Richard Croshaw, 443.  
 Anthony Crosier, 569.  
 Sackville Crow, afterwards Sir Sackville, 100, 102, 117, 377, 571, 573.  
 Peter Curteys, 18.  
 Patrick Curwen, 85 (2), 86, (2).  
 Farmers of the Customs, 79, 93, 569.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Godfrey Dabbes, 578.  
 Henry, Earl of Danby, 558.  
 Sir Francis Darcy, 567.  
 Sir Marmaduke Darrell, 97, 101, 103, 163, 421, 470 (2).  
 Sir Sampson Darrell, 534.  
 Robert Davenport, 470.  
 William Davis, 136.  
 Abraham Dawes, 585.  
 Thomas Dawes, 585.  
 William, Earl of Denbigh, 76, 549, 551, 578, 579.  
 Ambassador Extraordinary from Denmark, 163.  
 Edward Dering, 163.  
 Gilbert Dethick, 104.  
 John Deverell, 111, 112.  
 Receiver-General of Devon and Cornwall, 123.  
 Sir Kenelm Digby, 433, 435.  
 Sir Dudley Digges, 449.  
 Henry Dixon, 449.  
 Basil Dixwell, 562, 563 (2).  
 Sir John Doderidge, 239.  
 Sir William Dodington, 440.  
 Thomas Dorrell, 241.  
 Sheriff of co. Dorset, 221.  
 Edward, Earl of Dorset, 53, 232, 252 (2), 574.  
 Sir George Douglas, 536.  
 William Douglas, 563.  
 Mayor and others of Dover, 234.  
 William Dowthwaite, 104.  
 Robert Draper, 567.  
 Thomas Draper, 429.  
 Company of Drapers of London, 459.  
 Cornelius Drebbel, 206.  
 Dame Dorothy Dromond, 163.  
 Sir Maurice Dromond, 163.  
 Drue Drury, 163 (2).  
 Robert Ducie, 567.  
 John Dulbier, 533.  
 William Dunch, 431.  
 Alexander Dunsire, 578.  
 Dean and Chapter of Durham, 564.  
 East India Company, 101, 564.  
 Sir Richard Edgecombe, 440.  
 Sir Thomas Edmondes, 54.  
 Evan Edwards, 180.  
 Joshua Ellis, 234.  
 Richard Erdiswicke, 117.  
 Sir Giles Estcourt, 91 (2), 93 (2).  
 the Exchequer, 234, 421, 470.  
 ..... Barons of, 325, 382, 427, 433.  
 City of Exeter, 470.  
 William, Earl of Exeter, 53, 485, 574.  
 Sir George Fane, 449.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Sir Thomas Fanshaw, 185.  
 John Fearn, 234.  
 John Ferne, 459.  
 Alphonso Ferrabosco, 549.  
 Henry Ferrabosco, 549.  
 Thomas Firth, 234.  
 Sir Miles Fleetwood, 84, 560.  
 Sir William Ford, 461.  
 Anthony Fowle, 461.  
 John Fowler, 89, 93.  
 Ralph Freeman, 32, 567.  
 Ralph Frith, 234.  
 Sir James Fullerton, 539.  
 Mary Gargrave, 570, 573.  
 George Garrett, 579.  
 Henry Garway, 32, 443, 567.  
 William Garway, 443.  
 Charles Genty, 88, 89.  
 Sir Thomas Gerard, 590.  
 Henry Gibb, 570, 573.  
 Sheriff and others of co. Glamorgan, 558.  
 Commissioners for the loan for co. Gloucester, 492.  
 Sheriff and others of co. Gloucester, 558.  
 John Godfrey, 423.  
 Sir Francis Godolphin, 123, 440.  
 Sir Francis Goston, 567.  
 Anne Goodere, 432.  
 Elizabeth Goodere, 432.  
 Sir Henry Goodere, 432.  
 John Goodere, 432.  
 Mary Goodere, 432.  
 Bishop Goodman, of Gloucester, 519.  
 Edward, Lord Gorges, 85.  
 Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 440.  
 James Gourley, 180.  
 Richard Graham, 180.  
 Oliver Viscount Grandison, 54, 232.  
 Thomas Grange, 234.  
 Giles Greene, 567.  
 Sir Barnard Grenville, 440.  
 Henry Griffith, 163.  
 Capt. Robert le Grys, 551.  
 Capt. of his Majesty's Guards, 440.  
 Sir Cuthbert Hacket, Lord Mayor, 44, 229, 379.  
 Thomas Haile, 234.  
 William Hakewill, 232.  
 Sir Edward Hales, 449.  
 Dr. Joseph Hall, 451.  
 Marquis Hamilton, 76.  
 Hugh Hammersley, 32.  
 Sheriff of co. Hants, 412.  
 Clement Harby, 567.  
 Job Harby, 567.  
 Sir Robert Harley, 486.  
 Sir Richard Harrison, 113.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Sir Christopher Hatton, 578.  
 Archibald Hay, 86, 89,  
 Sir George Hay, 53.  
 John Hawkins, 582.  
 Attorney General Heath, 107, 137,  
 138, 153, 163, 168, 189, 193, 196,  
 235, 282, 359 (2), 379, 472, 487,  
 494, 506, 544.  
 Daniel Hechstetter, 93.  
 Joseph Hechstetter, 93.  
 Henry Henn, 571.  
 Hugh Henn, 93, 103.  
 Queen Henrietta Maria, 84, 89, 117.  
 Edward Herbert, 265.  
 Edward, Lord Herbert, 38.  
 George Herbert, 265.  
 Henry, Lord Herbert, 274.  
 James Heriot, 174, 428.  
 William, Lord Hervey, 545.  
 John Heydon, 423.  
 Sir William Heydon, 105, 136, 193,  
 206.  
 Richard Higere, 234.  
 Adam Hill, 93, 103.  
 William Hinton, 174.  
 Sir John Hippisley, 134, 241.  
 Francis Holding, 234.  
 Henry, Earl of Holland, 53, 383, 385.  
 Bartholomew Hone, 571.  
 Horners of the City of London, 89,  
 93.  
 Hospital unnamed, 495.  
 Sir Charles Howard, 129 (2).  
 Bishop Howson of Oxford, 377, 419.  
 Officers of the Household, 103, 578.  
 Jane Hunt, 457.  
 William Hunt, 545.  
 Bernard Hyde, 443.  
 Robert Imkersall, 234.  
 Arthur Ingram, the younger, 142.  
 Richard Isaack, 423.  
 Roger Isaack, 423.  
 Gregory Isham, 525.  
 Matthew Isham, 104.  
 Zaccheus Ivett, 533.  
 Abraham Jacob, 32, 399, 443.  
 Robert Jeffries, 567.  
 Abraham Jennings, 567.  
 Henry Jermyn, 551.  
 Edward Johnson, 567.  
 George Johnson, 544, 579.  
 Isabel Johnson, 437.  
 Joseph Johnson, 97.  
 Sir William Jones, 239.  
 Nicholas Jordan, 461.  
 Charles Josey, 429.  
 Sir Robert Karr, 446.  
 Anthony Keane, 96.  
 Thomas, Earl of Kellie, 53.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

John Kempe, 545, 546.  
 Sheriff of Kent, 449.  
 Richard Kerry, 180.  
 Sir John Kidderminster, 96.  
 Sir Robert Killigrew, 96, 103, 123,  
 232, 440.  
 Jeffrey Kirby, 567.  
 George Kirke, 103, 524.  
 Charles, Lord Lambert, 440.  
 Andrea Lanieri, 549, 551.  
 Clement Lanieri, 549.  
 Jerome Lanieri, 549.  
 Nicholas Lanieri, 549.  
 William Latham, 544, 579.  
 Bishop Laud of Bath and Wells, 377,  
 419, 574.  
 Thomas Lawley, 265.  
 Officers of the Leash, 470 (2).  
 Anne Lee, 437, 440.  
 Henry Lee, 457, 578.  
 William Lee, 567.  
 John Leigh, 75.  
 James Duke of Lennox, 403, 440.  
 James Leviston, 81.  
 Rees Lewis, 588.  
 William Lewis, 547.  
 Capt. Christopher Levett, 556.  
 Richard Lewkenor, 461.  
 Richard Ligon, 524.  
 Earl of Lindsey, 100.  
 Archdeacon and Chapter of Llandaff,  
 430.  
 Collectors of the loan, 104.  
 Robert Lock, 536.  
 James Logan, 578.  
 Robert Logan, 578.  
 John Long, 459.  
 Sir Thomas Love, 81.  
 Abel Lovering, 526.  
 Lawrence Lownes, 450.  
 Sir Richard Lumley, 461.  
 Edward Lynsey, 461.  
 Sir Patrick Mackey, 547.  
 Sir Donnell Mackley, 533.  
 Duncan Maclachlan, 578.  
 Sir Arthur Mainwaring, 536.  
 Everard Mainwaring, 114.  
 Sir Henry Mainwaring, 347.  
 Lord President Manchester, 53, 232,  
 571, 574, 577.  
 William Viscount Mansfield, 569.  
 Lord Treasurer Marlborough, 53, 76,  
 117, 129, 222, 256, 272, 280, 308,  
 325, 382, 427, 433, 505, 549 (2),  
 551 (2), 571, 573, 574, 577.  
 Ezekiel Marmett, 582.  
 Francis Marrett, 459.  
 Bridget Marrow, 84.  
 Mary Martin, 18.  
 Henry Martyn, 136.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Thomas Mason, 459.  
 William Mason, 106.  
 James Maxwell, 551.  
 Sir Humphrey May, 54, 117, 505, 573.  
 Thomas, Earl of Melrose, 53.  
 Sheriff and others of co. Merioneth, 559.  
 Sir Henry Mervyn, 347, 431.  
 Justices of Peace co. Middlesex, 567.  
 Thomas Middleton, 578.  
 Sir Thomas Middleton, 32.  
 Sir Henry Mildmay, 93, 526.  
 Christopher Milles, 163.  
 John Milward, 443.  
 Elinor Mitford, 533.  
 Daniel Mittens, 247.  
 John Mohun, 440.  
 Sir Reginald Mohun, 440.  
 John Monson, 578.  
 Thomas Monson, 578.  
 Sir William Monson, 578.  
 Anthony, Viscount Montagu, 585.  
 Edward, Lord Montagu, 580.  
 Walter Montagu, 86.  
 Bishop Montaigne of London, 377, 419, 564.  
 Duncan Montau, 578.  
 Philip, Earl of Montgomery, 53, 571, 573, 574.  
 Henry Moore, 180 (2).  
 John, Lord Mordaunt, 573, 590.  
 William Morden, 174.  
 Caleb Morley, 81.  
 Robert Morley, 461.  
 Sir William Morley, 461.  
 William, Earl of Morton, 428.  
 Thomas Moulson, 32.  
 Bishop Murray of Llandaff, 533.  
 Thomas Mustard, 567.  
 James Mylles, 440.  
 Thomas Mynne, 571.  
 Stephen Nau, 450.  
 Sir Robert Naunton, 54, 222, 577.  
 Commissioners of the Navy, 490.  
 Surveyors for victualling the Navy, 83.  
 Sir Francis Neale, 440.  
 Isabel Nealer, 437, 440.  
 Bishop Neile of Durham, 377, 419, of Winchester, 571, 574.  
 Sir Francis Nethersole, 432 (2).  
 Dame Lucy Nethersole, 432.  
 Sir Christopher Neville, 96.  
 Keeper of Newgate, 18.  
 Gilbert North, 361.  
 Sir John North, 361.  
 Roger North, 361.  
 Bonham Norton, 249.  
 Sir Daniel Norton, 440.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Sir Richard Norton, 440.  
 Dean and Chapter of Norwich, 71 (2).  
 William Noy, 232.  
 Hesther Onslow, 104.  
 John Orinshawe, 567.  
 Brian O'Rourke, 457.  
 James Ouchterlony, 412.  
 George Owen, 89, 93.  
 Thomas Owen, 18.  
 Sir Robert Oxenbridge, 440.  
 Sir Roger Palmer, 457.  
 Michael Parker, 114 (2).  
 Sir Thomas Parker, 461.  
 Sir William Parkhurst, 189.  
 John Parkinson, 586.  
 John Parkinson, the younger, 586.  
 Joan Parr, 437.  
 Christopher Pasley, 432.  
 Sir Thomas Pelham, 461.  
 William Earl of Pembroke, 53, 76, 103, 232, 402, 403, 457, 574.  
 Captain John Pennington, 78, 88.  
 Apollo Pepis, 104.  
 Talbot Pepis, 104.  
 Persons unknown, 150, 538.  
 Uguet de Pier, 241.  
 Richard Pigott, 567.  
 Sir Paul Pindar, 32.  
 Andrew Pitcairn, 590.  
 Rowland Pitt, 101, 103.  
 Emanuel Plaistor, 234.  
 Thomas Plomer, 427.  
 Mayor of Plymouth, 440.  
 John Poley, 551.  
 John Porter, 547.  
 Mayor of Portsmouth, 440.  
 Mayor and others of Portsmouth, 430.  
 Henry Poskin, 123.  
 John, Lord Poulett, 290.  
 Justinian Povey, 567.  
 Joseph Prater, 8.  
 Degorie Priske, 536.  
 Henry Purefey, 75.  
 John Quarlesse, 89.  
 Queen's College, Cambridge, 525.  
 David Ramsay, 97.  
 Dr. John Rawlinson, 428.  
 John Rayney, 80.  
 John Rayney, jun., 80.  
 Town of Reading, 377.  
 George Reading, 234.  
 Commissioners of recusants' lands, 450.  
 George Reynolds, 534.  
 Peter Richaut, 588 (2).  
 Richmond Herald, *alias* Henry, St. George, 180.

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Frances, Duchess of Richmond, 110.  
 Sir George Rivers, 449.  
 Richard, Lord Robartes, 590.  
 Sir Thomas Roberts, 449.  
 Ellis Rothwell, 93, 103.  
 Arnold Rotispén, 206.  
 Walter Ruding, 75.  
 John Rudstone, 431.  
 John Wolfgang Rumler, 103, 423 (2).  
 Capt. Peter Rusher, 81.  
 Martin Russell, 459.  
 William Russell, 86 (2).  
 Sir William Russell, 83, 84 (2), 86.  
 Sir Thomas Sackville, 461.  
 Henry St. George, *alias* Richmond Herald, 180.  
 William, Earl of Salisbury, 53, 574.  
 Sir Nicholas Salter, 422, 423.  
 Antony Sance, 582.  
 Bailiffs and others of Sandwich, 234.  
 Sir Edwin Sandys, 449.  
 Sir Nicholas Saunder, 114.  
 Henry Saunder, 114.  
 Sir John Savile, 54, 232.  
 Sir Edmund Sawyer, 96.  
 Anne Seaton, 578.  
 Sir William Segar, 173.  
 John Seilyard, 449.  
 Thomas Seilyard, 449.  
 John Sharowe, 123.  
 Solicitor General Sheldon, 189.  
 James Shephard, 551.  
 Sheriffs and others of the several counties, 555.  
 Sir John Sherley, 461.  
 Jane Shone, 437.  
 Edward Simeon, 431.  
 John Slater, 117.  
 Sir William Slingsby, 232.  
 Thomas Smith, 78.  
 William Smith, 136.  
 Sir William Smyth, 440.  
 William Sneade, 557.  
 Mons. de Soubize, 470, 525.  
 Robert South, 557.  
 Customer of Southampton, 402.  
 Mayor of Southampton, 440.  
 Justices of Peace of Southwark, 567.  
 John Southwold, 556.  
 Sir Henry Spelman, 232.  
 Sir James Spence, 578.  
 John Spencer, 89, 90, 91 (2).  
 Sir Henry Spiller, 232.  
 Executors of Sir John Spilman, 426.  
 John Sporwert, 428.  
 Alexander Stafford, 457.  
 Stephen Standent, 234.  
 Edward Stanley, 190 (2).

Charles I., letters, &c.—*cont.*

Henry Stanley, 101.  
 William Sterley, 18.  
 William Sterrell, 566.  
 John Street, 222.  
 George Strode, 567.  
 Sir William Strode, 440.  
 Sir Humphrey Styles, 180 (2), 399.  
 Sir John Suckling, 54, 574.  
 Justices of Assize co. Suffolk, 43.  
 Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, 574.  
 Justices of Peace co. Surrey, 567.  
 Alexander Sutor, 534.  
 John Sutton, 112.  
 Commissioners of Sutton's Hospital, 89, 533.  
 Capt. Francis Sydenham, 251.  
 Sydney Sussex College, Cambridge, 103, 104.  
 Florentine Tainturier, 578.  
 Town of Taunton, co. Somerset, 101.  
 Edmund Taverner, 556.  
 Peter Taylor, 567.  
 Sir Alexander Temple, 461.  
 George Thorpe, 445, 446.  
 John Thorpe, 445, 446.  
 Charles Thurborne, 449.  
 Mr. Thursby, 110.  
 Sir Benjamin Tichborne, 440.  
 Sir Richard Tichborne, 440.  
 Farmers of Tin in Cornwall and Devon, 101.  
 Nathaniel Tomkins, 567.  
 George, Earl of Totness, 53, 117, 184, 569, 581.  
 Charles Trevanion, 440.  
 Sir Thomas Trevor, 539.  
 Sir Humphrey Tufton, 449.  
 Francis Tunstead, 485.  
 John Turnor, 387.  
 Sir William Twysden, 449.  
 Sir William Uvedale, 123, 423, 440, 570, 578.  
 William Valentine, 18.  
 Nicholas du Vall, 578.  
 Sir Henry Vane, 97, 101, 103, 163, 421.  
 Walter Vaughan, 564.  
 Richard Venn, 32.  
 Sir Edmund Verney, 451.  
 Christopher Viccars, 234.  
 Sir Francis Vivian, 440.  
 Robert Vyan, 112.  
 John Walker, 234.  
 Joseph Walker, 234.  
 Richard Walker, 96.  
 Sir Henry Wallop, 440.  
 Robert Wallop, 440.  
 Sir Thomas Walsingham the elder, 449.

**Charles I., letters, &c.—cont.**

Sir Thomas Walsingham the younger, 449.  
 Sir John Walter, 539.  
 William Ward, 465.  
 the Wardrobe, 450.  
 Court of Wards, 459.  
 Nowell Warner, 545.  
 Robert, Earl of Warwick, 98.  
 George Watson, 422.  
 Thomas Webster, 431.  
 William Weld, 81.  
 Dean and Chapter of Wells, 459.  
 John Wenham, 234.  
 John West, 578.  
 Justices of Peace of Westminster, 567.  
 Sir Richard Weston, 86, 117, 129, 222, 256, 308, 325, 382, 427, 433, 505, 549 (2), 551 (2), 573, 574, 577.  
 Michael Wharton, 557.  
 Sir Michael Wharton, 557.  
 Thomas Whatman, 461.  
 Sir Henry Whitehead, 440.  
 Ralph Whitefeild, 449.  
 George Wigg, 88, 90.  
 Sir Abraham Williams, 412, 426.  
 Henry Williams, 106.  
 John Williams, 104, 443.  
 Sir Thomas Williams, 106.  
 George Wilmer, 575.  
 Alice Wilson, 437.  
 Edward Viscount Wimbledon, 232, 574.  
 Dean and Chapter of Winchester, 436.  
 Winchester College, 495.  
 Mayor of Winchester, 440.  
 Farmers of the Customs on Wines and Currants, 422.  
 Sir John Wintour, 96.  
 Anthony Wither, 567.  
 John Witherings, 459.  
 Jane Wolstaneroft, 437.  
 Sir John Wolstenholme, 32, 443.  
 Philippe Wombwell, 459.  
 Anne Wood, 88, 90.  
 John Wood, 110, 459, 545.  
 Capt. Henry Woodhouse, 440.  
 John Woodington, 450.  
 Edward, Earl of Worcester, 53, 142, 274, 529, 560.  
 Sir William Wray, 440.  
 John Wrenham, 567.  
 Lady Mary Wroth, 136.  
 John Wynne, 106.  
 Sir Richard Wynne, 75, 567, 569.  
 Sir William Wythens, 449.  
 Henry Wyvell, 18.

**Charles I., letters, &c.—cont.**

William Yong, 18.  
 Anthony Young, 579.  
 Charles, Abraham, examination of, 482.  
 Charles, the, 191, 297, 347, 361, 373, 397, 455, 481.  
 ..... document dated from, 273.  
 ..... of Bristol, 482.  
 ..... of Havre de Grace, 456.  
 ..... of Nantes, 455.  
 ..... of St. Lazare, 233.  
 Charleton, Walter, clerk in the house of Prince Henry, 412, 533.  
 Chart hundred, co. Kent, 284.  
 Charter, Edward, 197.  
 ..... Francis, 197.  
 Charter House, the, 89, 494.  
 ..... Master of, *see* Dallington, Sir Robert.  
 ..... Governors of, letter to, 563.  
 Chartley, document dated from, 234.  
 Chatham, 12, 20 (2), 22, 23, 27, 30, 35 (2), 36, 37 (2), 38, 50, 52, 54, 65, 69, 71, 74 (2), 75, 82 (3), 95 (2), 97, 115, 132, 149, 160, 170, 172, 185, 210, 270, 289, 408, 415, 445, 460, 477, 481, 503, 517, 521 (2), 526, 532, 580, 589.  
 ..... documents dated from, 4, 5 (4), 7, 11, 21 (2), 38 (2), 115, 134, 142.  
 ..... workmen at, their condition, 21 (3), 25, 40, 46, 136, 156.  
 ..... petition of, 593.  
 ..... Chest at, Governors of, letter of, 115.  
 ..... Clerk of the Cordage at, *see* Waller, Mr.  
 ..... Clerk of the Cheque at, *see* Monnox, Edward.  
 ..... Keeper of the Great Instores at, *see* Lawrence, William.  
 ..... Keeper of the Outstores at, *see* Boate, Edwd.  
 ..... King's storehouse, 23.  
 ..... Long storehouse, 23.  
 ..... ship keepers, 26.  
 ..... shipwrights, 26.  
 ..... and others, petition of, 136.  
 ..... master shipwrights, letter of, 38.  
 Chatham Dock, 11, 24, 46, 517.  
 ..... documents dated from, 65, 97, 115, 173, 185, 289, 295, 443, 458, 582.  
 Chatsworth, documents dated from, 273, 307, 334.  
 Chaworth, Sir George, letter of, 303.  
 Chaymo, Carlo, 14.  
 Cheapside, 364, 511.  
 Cheese and butter, project for making, 421.  
 Cheke, Sir Thomas, letter to, 256.  
 Chelmerston, 126.  
 Chelmsford, 91, 522, 555, 592.  
 ..... documents dated from, 91, 94, 105, 128, 247, 273, 522.  
 ..... great inquest at the sessions, answer of, 128.

- Chelsea, 230.  
 ....., document dated from, 113.  
 Cheney, *see* Cheyney.  
 Chepstow, Lord Herbert of, *see* Somerset, Henry.  
 Cheque, the, Clerk of, at Portsmouth, 527.  
 ....., warrant to, 440.  
 Chesham, 551.  
 Chester, 45, 108, 332, 344, 420, 437 (2), 571.  
 ....., documents dated from, 4, 10, 46, 47  
 (2), 51, 63, 94, 153, 184, 232, 250, 260,  
 274, 339, 344, 379, 382.  
 ....., commissioners for the loan for, letters  
 of, 46, 51.  
 ....., Ecclesiastical Courts at, 116.  
 ....., Exchequer of, 233.  
 ....., mayor, 87.  
 ....., certificate of, 87.  
 ....., and others, 100.  
 ....., letters of, 94, 117.  
 ....., justices of, 344.  
 ....., co., 117, 184, 232, 254, 379 (2), 380,  
 411, 482.  
 ....., chamberlain of, 233.  
 ....., commissioners for the loan in, 100.  
 ....., letter of, 87.  
 ....., deputy lieutenants, 232.  
 ....., letters of, 232, 274.  
 ....., justices of the peace, letter of,  
 382.  
 ....., lord lieutenants, 260.  
 ....., lord lieutenants, *see* Stanley,  
 William, Earl of Derby, and James,  
 Lord Strange.  
 ....., sheriff of, warrant to, 377.  
 ....., vice-chamberlain of, 363.  
 ....., Castle, 561.  
 ....., merchants of, 47 (2).  
 ....., merchant adventurers of, 112.  
 ....., petition of, 87.  
 ....., recorder of, 100.  
 Chesterfield, 342.  
 Chesterman, William, Secretary to Sec. Con-  
 way, 238, 483, 486.  
 ....., letter of, 325.  
 ....., letters to, 92, 225, 255.  
 Chesterton hundred, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Chettle, 224.  
 Chetwode, Sir Richard, letter of, 162.  
 Chetwynd, Philip, 413, 414.  
 ....., information of, 414.  
 Cheveley hundred, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Chevreuse, Duke de, 60, 97, 110, 422.  
 ....., Duchess de, 97, 110.  
 Cheyney, Capt. Henry, 216, 322, 354.  
 ....., letters of, 304, 346.  
 ....., letter to, 322.  
 Chichester, 140, 159, 181, 226, 325, 336, 441,  
 508.  
 ....., documents dated from, 159 (2), 160,  
 162.  
 ....., Dean of, *see* Thorn, Dr.  
 Chichester, Sir Robert, 256.  
 Chidley, Captain, 332.  
 Childs, Alexander, 554.  
 Child, Charles, 253.  
 ....., William, 110.  
 Childs, Mr. 270.  
 Chilford hundred, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Chippenham hundred, co. Wilts, 345.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter  
 of, 345.  
 Chiswick, document dated from, 13.  
 Chiverton, George, examination of, 489.  
 Chouan, David, grant to, 541.  
 Christchurch, Oxford, 45, 563.  
 ....., Dean of, 480.  
 Christian, Frederick, 143.  
 Chudleigh, Sir John, 224, 335, 359, 378, 383,  
 386, 392, 393 (2), 394 (2), 396 (2),  
 398 (3), 403, 404, 406, 478, 501, 523,  
 563, 581.  
 ....., certificate of, 97.  
 ....., letters of, 199, 375, 386, 387,  
 392, 395, 396.  
 ....., letters to, 388, 391, 392.  
 ....., Sir George, 206, 251, 349, 384.  
 ....., letters of, 276, 335 (2).  
 ....., commission to, 440.  
 ....., letter to, 424.  
 Churchdown, manor of, 496.  
 Churchman, Horace, letter of, 496.  
 Cinque Ports, the, 34, 61, 73, 78, 80, 90, 101,  
 114, 172, 199, 233, 234, 237, 240, 386,  
 391, 432, 451, 466.  
 ....., Admiralty of, Judge of, *see* Newman,  
 Sir George.  
 ....., castles in, 118.  
 ....., Chancery of, 74.  
 ....., dispute as to jurisdiction with the High  
 Court of Admiralty, 90.  
 ....., Muster Master of, 68.  
 ....., Serjeant of the Admiralty of, *see* Can-  
 non, Peter; Jacob, John.  
 ....., ships set forth by, for the King's ser-  
 vice, 1, 6, 9, 13.  
 ....., Lord Warden of, *see* Villiers, George,  
 Duke of Buckingham.  
 ....., inhabitants, petitions of, 240 (2).  
 ....., fishermen, petitions of, 512, 520.  
 Cirencester, 106, 112, 445, 446, 568 (2), 586.  
 Cities and Towns, various, general letter to,  
 303.  
 Civil Law, 79.  
 Clackclose hundred, co. Norfolk, 250.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter  
 of, 318.  
 Clapham, Capt. Sheffield, letter of, 109.  
 ....., Sir Sheffield, 41, 142.  
 Clare, co., 247.  
 Clark, Mr., Sir Allen Apeley's Deputy, 583.

- Clarke, Brocket, grant to, 135.  
 ..... Dr., 436.  
 ..... Edward, Groom of the Bedchamber, 304.  
 ..... letter of, 77.  
 ..... Edward, 408.  
 ..... Henry, commission to, 449.  
 ..... James, bond of, 196.  
 ..... John, murdered at Amboyna, 389.  
 ..... John, *versus* Richard Clarke, 487.  
 ..... Mr., of Kent, 263.  
 ..... Richard, 487.  
 Clark's Hall, London, 456.  
 Classon, Jacob, 179.  
 Clavering hundred, co. Essex, 278.  
 ..... commissioners for the loan in, certificate of, 328.  
 Clavett, Henry, 237.  
 Clay, north and south divisions of Bassetlaw, co. Nottingham, 351.  
 Claydon, document dated from, 330.  
 Claydon hundred, co. Suffolk, 281.  
 Cleare, John, letters of, 516, 543.  
 Cleater, Andrew, 226.  
 Cleave, Henry, 536.  
 Clegate, Nicholas, 554.  
 Clements, Robert, 170, 171.  
 Clercq, Frances le, 83.  
 ..... Peter le, 83.  
 Clerk, Thomas, letter of, 243.  
 Clerke, Sir Francis, 103, 104.  
 ..... Gabriel, archdeacon, letter to, 567.  
 Clerkenwell, documents dated from, 63, 121, 230, 252, 295.  
 ..... church at, 38.  
 Cleyley hundred, co. Northampton, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 336.  
 Clifford, Francis, Earl of Cumberland, 166.  
 ..... letters of, 125, 131.  
 ..... letters to, 176, 304.  
 ..... George, Earl of Cumberland, 98.  
 ..... Henry, Lord Clifford, 316, 541.  
 ..... letters of, 125, 131, 303, 316, 321, 324, 386, 536, 541.  
 ..... letters to, 176, 294, 300, 304, 321, 324, 541.  
 ..... William, 429.  
 Clink, the, prison of, 104.  
 ..... keeper of, warrant to, 8.  
 Clinton, Bridget, Countess of Lincoln, 116, 325.  
 ..... Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, 102, 116, 276, 294, 302, 325.  
 ..... his brother, 294.  
 Clitheroe, Christopher, Alderman, 110.  
 ..... commission to, 567.  
 ..... and Poole, at suit of John Snook, 117, 118 (2), 272 (2).  
 Cloberie, William, 129, 233.  
 Clonfert and Killmacoe, Bishop of, 38.  
 Cloth, 171, 173, 203, 418.  
 Cloth fleet, 224.  
 Clothworkers, Company of, 405.  
 ..... petition of, 203.  
 Clothiers, of co. Dorset, 492.  
 Clou, Anselm, 190 (2).  
 Clough, Philip, estimate by, 496.  
 Cluny, the laird of, 65.  
 Coale, Capt. Thos., 246.  
 Coals exported from Newcastle during 1626, 4.  
 ..... duties on, 166, 234 (2), 475, 481 (2), 491, 492, 549 (2), 551 (2).  
 ..... stock on the wharfs in London, 415.  
 ..... objections to a survey of, 236.  
 ..... convoy for, 586.  
 Cochineal, 204.  
 Cocke, Jerome, grant to, 570.  
 Cockerham, —, 383.  
 Cockermouth, 226.  
 ..... documents dated from, 242.  
 Cockfighting, 533.  
 Cocks, George, 107.  
 ..... John, letter to, 11.  
 Cofferers of the Household, *see* Vane, Sir Henry; Darrell, Sir Marmaduke.  
 Coffin, James, 380.  
 Coiffard, Jean, petition of, 177.  
 ..... John, petition of, 540.  
 ..... Nicholas, petition of, 313.  
 Coin, licences to transport, 101, 563.  
 Coinage, the, proposal to rectify, 301, 311, 581.  
 ..... new, 581, 582.  
 ..... proposal to coin small copper money, 235, 238, 245.  
 ..... the like small silver money, 250.  
 ..... proclamation to remedy abuses in, 189.  
 Cokaine, Charles, 415.  
 ..... William, commission to, 567.  
 ..... Sir William, 415.  
 Coke, Sir Francis, letter of, 273.  
 ..... commission to, 307.  
 ..... Sir John, Secretary of State, his proposal for institution of a Loyal Association, 491.  
 ..... his statement of the king's title to Greenland, 594.  
 ..... commissions, warrants, and letters to, *see* the names of the persons from whom they proceeded.  
 ..... letters of, addressed to the following persons:—  
     George, Duke of Buckingham, 15.  
     Henry, Lord Clifford, 321, 324.  
     Secretary Conway, 75, 79, 80 (2), 106, 119, 155 (2), 175, 207, 211, 213, 214, 225, 266 (2), 269 (2), 271, 275, 276, 278, 296 (2), 301, 302, 306, 308, 313, 319, 337, 343, 355, 367, 371, 382, 395, 579 (2), 581, 587, 591 (2).  
     Humphrey Crosse, 7.  
     Sir George Hay, 216.  
     Attorney General Heath, 98.  
     Sir Henry Marten, 152.

- Coke, Sir John, letters of, &c.—*cont.*  
 Thos. Mayo, 7.  
 Company of Merchant Adventurers, 436.  
 Edw. Nicholas, 9, 50, 138, 175, 207, 224, 289, 356, 401.
- Coke, Walter, report of, 116.
- Colborne, Matthew, certificate of, 357.
- Colchester, 74, 128, 136.  
 ....., documents dated from, 252, 297, 358, 432, 502, 572.  
 ....., bailiffs of, 497.  
 ....., bailiffs and others, letters of, 432.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 156.
- Coleman, Richard, 497.  
 ....., Walter, 425.  
 ....., William, of co. Sussex, 497.  
 ....., ....., of co. Bucks, declaration of, 488.
- Coleman Street Ward, London, 261, 280 (2).
- Coleridge hundred, co. Devon, 457, 475.
- Coles, —, 383.
- Coles, George, letter to, 299
- College unnamed, Master and Fellows of, letter to, 299.
- Colleton, John, 3, 18.  
 ....., ....., protection for, 18.  
 ....., Wm., 18.
- Collier, William, 213.
- "Collon," *see* Cologne.
- Collyer, Richard, petition of, 567.  
 ....., William, petition of, 567.
- Colman, John, 430.  
 ....., William, certificate of, 109.
- Colnies hundred, co. Suffolk, 365.
- Cologne, document dated from, 270.
- Colonels and other officers in the King's service, petition of, 39.
- Colston, Simon, petition of, 424.
- Colton, document dated from, 348.
- Colville, Captain, 389.
- Colville, Mr., 375.
- Colville, Richard, 436.
- Colwall, *see* Colville.
- Colwell, James, 121, 122 (2), 138.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 122 (2).  
 ....., Thomas, 122.
- Commissary, naval, 97.
- Commissions to commanders of expeditions, notes of, 203.
- Common Pleas, the Court of, 96.  
 ....., ....., Custos brevium, 153.  
 ....., ....., list of officers of, 41.  
 ....., ....., Lord Chief Justice of, *see* Hobart, Sir Henry; Richardson, Sir Thomas.
- Common Prayer Book, printing, 235, 249.
- Compter, the, 560.
- Compton, Sir Henry, commission to, 461.  
 ....., Spencer, Lord, warrant to, 533.
- Compton, William, Earl of Northampton, Lord President of Wales, 270, 294, 435.  
 ....., ....., certificate of, 489.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 58, 76, 77, 198, 209, 283, 428, 582.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 12, 256, 375, 430.  
 ....., ....., his son, 283.
- Compton Park, 77.
- Comyne, James, petition of, 453.
- Concord and Desire, the, of Poole, 69.
- Condon, Thomas, son of Thomas, grant to, 227.
- Condoover hundred, co. Salop, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 346.
- Confessions of Roman Catholics, Bishop of Chalcedon's approval of certain priests to hear, 550.
- Congham, 250.
- Congregatio de Propaganda Fide, decree of, 191.
- Coningsby, Captain Francis, 67, 100.  
 ....., Lady, licence to, 361.
- Conisbye, *see* Coningsby.
- Connaught, 378.
- Conny, Edmund, 271.
- Conquet, 147.
- Consent, the, of Plymouth, 383.
- Constable, Henry, Viscount Dunbar, 228, 232, 421.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 136.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 32.  
 ....., ....., Sir William, 140.
- Constantin, M., 540.
- Constantinople, 439.  
 ....., ambassadors at, *see* Roe, Sir Thomas, Wyche, Sir Peter.
- Constant Reformation, the, 11, 21, 22, 24, 25, 37, 50, 363, 368, 529, 542, 547.
- Consulage forbidden to be paid to the English by the Venetians, 281, 436.
- Content, the, of Dysart, 500.  
 ....., of London, 500.
- Convertive, the, 2, 48, 74, 107, 113, 161, 237, 313, 322, 342, 346, 347 (2), 355, 356, 361, 363 (3), 370, 385, 407 (2), 439, 445, 458, 471, 542, 592.  
 ....., document dated from, 407.  
 ....., officers of, certificate of, 408.
- Convocation, 1586–1627, Doctors and Bachelors of Law who sat in, 486.  
 ....., in 1628, arrangements for meeting, 582.
- Conway Castle, 16, 107, 186, 494.
- Conway, Amy, 587.  
 ....., Edward, descended from the house of Sir John Conway, 20.
- Conway, Edward, Lord, Secretary of State, afterwards Viscount Killultagh and Viscount Conway, references *passim*.  
 ....., ....., his father, 534.  
 ....., ....., sister Conway, 225.

Conway, Edward, references, &c.—*cont.*

- ....., chaplain, *see* Tayler, Mr.  
 ..... , parks, 496.  
 ..... , extracts from accounts of his secretary, 593.  
 ..... , report that he was to be deputy of Ireland, 114.  
 ..... , advice offered to the King on the present state of foreign affairs, 483.  
 ..... , obtains a grant of Conway Castle, 107.  
 ..... , notes of business brought by him before the Council, 199.  
 ..... , created Viscount Killultagh, 89, 91.  
 ..... , payment to him in 1610, 595.  
 ..... , poem in praise of, 497.  
 ..... , his new year's gifts, 501, 593,  
 ..... , portion given with his daughter married to Sir Wm. Smith, 141.  
 ..... , letters to, *see* the names of the writers.  
 ..... , letters of, addressed to the following persons :—  
     Archbishop Abbot, 52, 240, 248.  
     Sir Maurice Abbot, 48.  
     Captain Abraham, 188.  
     Sir William Alexander, 65.  
     Capt. George Alleyne, 420.  
     Bailliff and others of Andover, Randal, Earl of Antrim, 175.  
     Archibald, Earl of Argyle, 576 (2).  
     Thos., Earl of Arundel and Surrey, 4, 504.  
     Sir Walter Aston, 250.  
     Sir Thomas Aylesbury, 246.  
     Mr. Aylesbury, 115.  
     Sir James Bagg, 241, 266, 268, 424, 444.  
     Sir William Balfour, 301.  
     Lord Bartlett, 204.  
     Sir William Becher, 298, 305, 436.  
     Justices of Assize for Berks, 574.  
     Captain John Bond, 384.  
     Justices, co. Buckingham, 165.  
     Duke of Buckingham, 119, 138, 147, 162, 224, 243, 267, 294, 403, 444, 455, 463, 481, 512, 518, 589.  
     Mary, Countess of Buckingham, 550.  
     Philip Burlamachi, 37, 215, 472.  
     Mr. Burrell, 346, 355.  
     Dudley, Lord Carleton, 17, 389.  
     Sir Philip Carteret, 301.  
     Charles L., 306.  
     Sir George Chudleigh, 424.  
     Sir John Chudleigh, 388.  
     Henry, Lord Clifford, 294.

Conway, Edward, letters of, &c.—*cont.*

- Secretary Coke, 69, 80, 209, 210, 213, 218, 220, 221, 233, 240, 260, 266, 269 (2), 270 (2), 271, 273, 286 (2), 300 (2), 301, 305 (2), 306 (2), 307, 310, 312, 313, 316, 317, 318, 319, 324, 331, 337, 354, 360, 367, 403, 406, 581, 587, 590.  
 Sir Edward Conway, 268, 329, 410, 434 (2), 436, 442 (2), 446.  
 Katherine, Viscountess Conway, 414.  
 Sir Francis Cottington, 252.  
 the Council, 78, 146, 257, 265, 268, 284, 286, 291, 292, 303, 310 (2), 312, 316, 318 (2), 321, 336.  
 Lord Keeper Coventry, 29, 34, 96, 207, 255, 287, 301, 457, 462, 550.  
 Dr. Cragge, 240.  
 Sir Francis Crane, 252.  
 Humphrey Crosse, 7.  
 Sir Sackville Crow, 432.  
 Farmers of the Customs, 249.  
 William, Earl of Derby, 332, 474.  
 Mr. Dickenson, 294.  
 Sir John Doderidge, 546.  
 Sir Archibald Douglas, 110, 124.  
 East India Merchants, 44.  
 ..... , Governor and Company of, 102.  
 Admirals of the Dutch East India Fleet, 355.  
 Judges of Assize for Essex, 97.  
 Eliza, Lady Falkland, 317.  
 Lord Deputy Falkland, 232.  
 Sir Heneage Finch, 129.  
 Warden of the Fleet, 127, 204.  
 Sir Miles Fleetwood, 377.  
 Dr. Frewen, 183.  
 Sir James Fullerton, 252.  
 Mr. Gerbier, 371.  
 Sir Richard Gifford, 513.  
 Bishop Goodman, of Gloucester, 329, 523.  
 Sir Ferdinando Gorges, 266, 424.  
 Sir Fulke Greville, 29, 48, 173, 242, 394, 448, 566, 572.  
 Lord Mayor of London, Sir Cuthbert Hacket, 319.  
 Mr. Hadsor, 504.  
 — Haggar, Post at Royston, 19.  
 Commissioners for soldiers in co. Hants, 566.  
 Commissioners for martial law in co. Hants, 439, 461, 516, 530.  
 Deputy Lieutenants of co. Hants, 103, 164, 309, 313, 316, 384, 471, 511.  
 Sheriff and others of co. Hants, 311.  
 Captain John Harvey, 384.  
 Sir Robert Heath, 3, 12, 17, 37, 45, 62, 63, 132, 133, 162, 189, 204, 223, 226, 248, 257, 301, 319, 371, 384, 400, 420, 472, 477, 552, 576.

Conway, Edward, letters of, &c.—*cont.*  
 Capt. Heigham, 465.  
 Capt. John Heydon, 294.  
 Sir John Hippisley, 332, 369, 432, 435, 467, 504.  
 Henry, Earl of Holland, 393, 394, 410-411, 424, 444.  
 Lord Chief Justice Hyde, 337.  
 Mr. Hyde, of Yarmouth, 405.  
 Bailiffs of Ipswich, 54.  
 Owen Jennings, 48, 173, 187.  
 Sir Thomas Jervoise, 285, 477, 541, 566.  
 Sir William Jones, 12, 546.  
 Dr. William Juxon, 453.  
 Mr. Kirke, 257.  
 — Leigh, 541.  
 Sir Hamon le Strange, 154.  
 Sheriff of Lincolnshire, 445.  
 Justice Long, 104.  
 Mayor of Lynn, 67.  
 Sir Randolph Mainwaring, 52.  
 Henry, Earl of Manchester, Lord President, 9, 26, 146, 154, 209, 240, 253, 255 (3), 257, 261, 266, 269, 286, 291, 294, 332, 403, 587.  
 Dr. Mansell, 534.  
 Lord Treasurer Marlborough, 48, 67 (2), 76, 80, 209, 240, 253 (2), 263 (3), 268, 271, 273, 286, 291 (2), 292, 307 (2), 317, 324 (2), 334, 347, 504, 550.  
 Sir Henry Marten, 55, 131, 204, 241, 291, 369, 444, 523, 562.  
 Archbishop Matthew, of York, 49.  
 Thomas Mayo, 7.  
 all Mayors and other Officers, 81.  
 Mr. Meautys, 255, 266.  
 the Merchant Adventurers, 436.  
 Capt. Mervyn, 355.  
 Sir Henry Mervyn, 332, 384.  
 Philip, Earl of Montgomery, 266.  
 Montjoy-Blount, Lord Montjoy, 182, 534.  
 Sir Charles Morgan, 144, 147, 149, 150, 261 (2).  
 Colonel Morton, 468.  
 Sir Robert Naunton, 155, 223, 257, 403.  
 Sir Henry Neville, 436.  
 Mayor and others, of Newport, Isle of Wight, 540.  
 ———, of Newton, Isle of Wight, 542.  
 Edward Nicholas, 62, 215, 223, 225 (2), 235, 295, 298, 324, 332, 334, 360, 402, 450, 546, 561.  
 Robert, Earl of Nithsdale, 65.  
 William, Earl of Northampton, 12, 370, 430.  
 Sir Richard Norton, 150, 562.  
 Sir John Oglander, 576.

Conway, Edward, letters of, &c.—*cont.*  
 person unknown, 415.  
 Mr. Pitcairn, 132.  
 Mayor of Plymouth, 424.  
 Mr. Popham, 296.  
 Deputy Vice-Admirals at Portsmouth, 242.  
 Sir John Prewde, 295.  
 Commissioners for prize goods, 188.  
 Sir Walter Pye, 29, 204.  
 Edward Read, 587.  
 Mr. Reed, 448.  
 Dr. Reeves, 92.  
 Sir Thomas Richardson, 44.  
 President and Governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, 87.  
 Mayor and others of Sandwich, 436.  
 Thomas, Lord Savage, 252.  
 Sir John Savile, 64.  
 Serjeant-at-arms, 60.  
 Captain of the ship that carries Sir Dodmore Cotton and Sir Robert Sherley, 99.  
 Solicitor General Sheldon, 133, 513.  
 William, Lord Sherard, 514.  
 Clerk of the Signet, 223, 254, 394, 514.  
 Sir William Slingsby, 29, 32.  
 Mayor of Southampton, 345, 403.  
 Mayor and others of Southampton, 316, 577, 402, 540, 577.  
 Master and others of the Company of Stationers of London, 589.  
 James, Lord Strange, 332, 474, 482.  
 Sir William Strode, 424.  
 Dr. Edmund Suckling, Dean of Norwich, 1.  
 Justices of Peace for Suffolk, 70.  
 Company of Surgeons, 442.  
 Captain Francis Sydenham, 384.  
 Bishop Thornborough of Worcester, 285.  
 George, Earl of Totness, 285, 404.  
 Capt. William Towerson, 48, 173, 187, 334, 371, 384, 456.  
 Sir Roger Townsend, 504.  
 Turkey Merchants, 36.  
 Capt. Francis Uvedale, 460.  
 Sir William Uvedale, 454.  
 Sir Henry Vane, 252.  
 — Wainwright, 170.  
 Deputy Lieutenants of co. Warwick, 435.  
 Mr. Welsted, 263.  
 Sir Richard Weston, 210, 263 (2), 286, 291, 317, 324, 337.  
 Sir Henry Whitehead, 556.  
 Sir James Whitelocke, 556.  
 Deputy Lieutenants of the Isle of Wight, 119, 184, 319, 334, 394, 435, 542, 556 (2).

Conway, Edward, letters of, &c.—*cont.*

Deputy Vice-Admiral of the Isle of Wight, 556.  
 Commissioners for billeting soldiers in the Isle of Wight, 557.  
 William Weld, 341, 343, 587.  
 Sir Francis Willoughby, 442.  
 Charles, Visct. Wilmot, 384, 388 (2), 391, 392, 394, 410, 411, 425.  
 Sir Thomas Wilson, 127, 306.  
 Sir John Wolstenholme, 406.  
 Dean and Chapter of Worcester, 112.  
 Sir Henry Wotton, 169.  
 Bailiffs of Great Yarmouth, 67.  
 ..... and others of Great Yarmouth, 306.  
 Mayor and others of Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, 540.  
 Sir Henry Yelverton, 556.  
 Sir Edward Zouch, 147.  
 Secretaries to, *see* Weld, William; Chesterman, Mr.  
 Conway, Sir Edward, 88, 116, 147, 158, 181, 201 (2), 313, 430, 442, 447, 476, 509, 535, 540, 542 (2), 568.  
 ..... , ..... , certificate of, 177.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 134, 228, 331, 352, 442.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 268, 329, 410, 434 (2), 436, 442 (2), 446, 452.  
 ..... , ..... , commission to, 440.  
 ..... , ..... , his brother, 268, 410, 434.  
 ..... , ..... , wife, 268, 442.  
 ..... , ..... , two sons, 263.  
 ..... , Sir John, 20.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 16.  
 ..... , Katherine, Viscountess, 242, 429.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 414, 420.  
 ..... , Ralph, 541.  
 Conyers, Mr., 162.  
 Cooke, Allen, at suit of Morgan Farrell and Oliver Fitzgerald, 448.  
 ..... , Anne, 457.  
 ..... , ..... , grant to, 457.  
 ..... , Capt., 18, 29, 44.  
 ..... , Thomas, Bottleman to the Queen, 103.  
 ..... , William, 144.  
 ..... , ..... , warrant to, 11.  
 ..... , Capt. Wm., letters of, 9, 23.  
 Cookham, constables of, letter to, 480.  
 Coope, Sir William, 419.  
 Cooper, John, 55, 73.  
 ..... , Sir John, commission to, 440.  
 ..... , Mr., 420.  
 Copper, Thomas, 497.  
 Copper mines, 93.  
 Copper money, 235, 245.  
 Coppin, Anne, 466.  
 ..... , Valentine, 29.  
 Coppinger, Edwd., 58.  
 Copplestone, Christopher, letter of, 416.

Copreario, John, 524.  
 Corbet, Anne, 327.  
 ..... , Sir John, 327, 445, 447, 448.  
 Cordage, Russian, 167.  
 Cordit, John, 408.  
 Cordwainers, the, 493.  
 Cork, 4.  
 Corn, export of, 507, 582.  
 Cornellis, Mr., 570.  
 Cornhill ward, London, 280.  
 Cornwall, 46, 60, 72, 94, 101 (2), 115, 143, 150, 219, 231, 232, 254 (2), 255, 279, 287, 296, 301, 308, 333, 387, 419, 423, 450, 451 (2), 456, 460, 471 (2), 474, 488, 510, 587.  
 ..... , dep. lieuts., 379.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 301.  
 ..... , commissioners for the loan for, 255.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 57.  
 ..... , Receiver General of the Revenues of, warrant to, 123.  
 ..... , Vice-Admiral of, 31, 115.  
 ..... , list of army billeted in, 460.  
 ..... , Vice-Admiral of the north of, *see* Bassett, Francis.  
 ..... , Vice-Admiral of the south of, 51.  
 ..... , Duchy of, 252.  
 Cornwallis, Sir Charles, suggestions as to musters, 198.  
 ..... , Frederick, 156.  
 ..... , ..... , grant to, 163.  
 ..... , ..... , warrant to, 163.  
 ..... , Thomas, 352.  
 Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 533.  
 Corral, Thomas, 295, 443.  
 Corringham wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Corrington, *see* Coryton.  
 Corton, near Yarmouth, 90.  
 Cory, Edward, 426.  
 Cory, Peter de, 355.  
 Coryton, William, 143, 187, 233, 275, 320.  
 Cosin, Dr. John, 201, 342.  
 Costly, the, of Dover, 501.  
 Cottingham, Sir Francis, 455, 458, 544.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 471.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 252.  
 Cotton, Mr., 230, 252, 295, 298.  
 Cotton, Anne, 171.  
 ..... , Apollonia, 171.  
 ..... , Sir Dodmore, 36, 99, 102.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 64, 98.  
 ..... , Ralph, 171.  
 ..... , Sir Robert, 45, 56, 168, 484.  
 ..... , ..... , certificate of, 356.  
 ..... , ..... , commission to, 232.  
 ..... , ..... , his treatise on the Present Danger of the Kingdom, 484.  
 ..... , ..... , View of the Life and Reign of Henry III., 56, 484.  
 ..... , Samuel, 92.  
 ..... , Thomas, 126.

Couler, Alexander, letter of, 230.  
 Council, the, references to, *passim*.  
 ..... , oath of keeper of Council Books, 485.  
 ..... , orders to be observed in their assemblies, 574.  
 ..... , not to arrest or release ships without the privity of the Lord Admiral, 32.  
 ..... , breaking open letters of, 567.  
 ..... , orders of  
     (1627, Jan.):—4, 6, 8 (3), 26, 27, 31, 33 (3), 34, 37. (Feb.):—45, 64.  
     (March):—94, 113. (April):—149, 154. (May):—162, 163, 172 (3), 181, 186 (2), 195. (June):—208, 233. (July):—249. (Aug.):—309. (Sept.):—332, 350 (4), 357, 360. (Nov.):—419. (Dec.):—472, 481 (3).  
     (1628, Jan.):—520, 529. (Feb.):—544, 567, 574, 586 (3), 590; and see the names of persons and places to which the orders relate.  
 ..... , letters and petitions to, see the names of the writers.  
 ..... , letters and warrants of, directed to or issued for the following persons:—  
     Justices of Peace of co. Anglesea, 558.  
     Capt. Auchmuty, 461.  
     Sir James Bagg, 374.  
     Sir William Becher, 452.  
     Sir William Bellasis, 567.  
     George, Lord Berkeley, 559.  
     Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, 558.  
     Sir John Bridgeman, 561.  
     Mayor and others of Bristol, 411.  
     Duke of Buckingham, 80, 101 (2), 112, 115 (2), 123, 126, 128, 129 (2), 130, 140, 184, 209, 218, 233, 411, 451 (2), 561.  
     Sheriff of co. Carmarthen, 558.  
     Justices of Peace of co. Carmarthen, 558.  
     Gabriel Clerke, 567.  
     Secretary Conway, 94, 101, 148, 154, 183, 224, 262, 290, 428, 434, 489, 513, 561.  
     Sir Edward Conway, 452.  
     Henry, Earl of Danby, 559.  
     Capt. Douglas, 461.  
     Sheriff of co. Flint, 558.  
     Justices of Peace of co. Glamorgan, 558.  
     Sheriff of co. Glamorgan, 558.  
     Sheriff of co. Gloucester, 558.  
     Sir Cuthbert Hacket, 234.  
     Attorney General Heath, 532.  
     Sir John Hippisley, 362.  
     Henry, Earl of Holland, 452.  
     Bernard Johnson, 197.  
     Justices of the Peace for co. Carnarvon, 71.  
     Deputy Lieutenants of Hants, 181.

Council, the, letters, &c.—*cont.*  
     Justices of Peace in co. Leicester, 262.  
     Sir Marmaduke Lloyd, 561.  
     Mayor of Lyme Regis, 374.  
     Lord Treasurer Marlborough, 181.  
     Justices of Peace of co. Merioneth, 559.  
     Sheriff of co. Merioneth, 559.  
     Sir Henry Mervyn, 354.  
     Capt. Murray, 461.  
     Commissioners for the loan for co. Oxford, 344.  
     Deputy Lieutenants, and Justices of Peace, 117.  
     Commissioners at Plymouth, 466, 471.  
     Sheriff of co. Radnor, 559.  
     Deputy Lieutenants of Suffolk, 209.  
     Knights and Gentlemen of Suffolk, 565.  
     George, Earl of Totness, 107, 358.  
     Sir Sackville Trevor, 161, 350.  
     Charles, Viscount Wilmot, 452.  
     Thomas, Lord Windsor, 559.  
     Justices of Peace of co. Worcester, 559.  
     Sheriff of co. Worcester, 559.  
 Council, the Lord President of, see Montagu, Henry, Earl of Manchester.  
 ..... , Clerks of, see Meautys, Thomas; Boswell, William; Trumbull, William; Dickenson, John.  
 ..... , Clerk of Extraordinary, see Nicholas, Edward.  
 ..... , Chamber, Keeper of, 107.  
 Country, the, proclamation for gentry to repair to their houses in, 448.  
 Courant, Jeremy, petition of, 50.  
 Courcy, Lord, 127.  
 Court, the, 79, 159, 171, 175, 203, 213, 229, 255, 257, 273, 298 (2), 318, 324, 360 (2), 369, 381, 411, 422, 581, 583.  
 ..... , document dated from, 79.  
 ..... , postmaster for, see Wotton, Mr.  
 Court, John, 104.  
 Courtenay, Sir William, letter of, 178.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 256.  
 Courteney, Colonel Sir William, 116, 120, 167, 181, 251, 352, 444 (2), 510.  
 ..... , ..... , Colonel General of troops in Devon, 508, 510.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 120, 451 (2), 456, 461, 468.  
 Courtney, Francis, 231, 254, 296.  
 Coventry, Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, 67, 79, 106, 158, 282, 353, 407, 455, 462, 463, 582.  
 ..... , ..... , observations by, on charter of the Barber Surgeons, 158.  
 ..... , ..... , report of, on charter to Kingston-upon-Thames, 218.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 263, 372, 458, 591.

- Coventry, Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper, letters to, 29, 34, 65, 90 (2), 96, 106, 133, 155, 207, 255, 262, 287, 292, 301, 305, 323, 450, 457, 462, 487, 550, 591.  
 ..... commissions to, 53, 577.  
 ..... petition to, 493.
- Coventry, 203 (3), 418.  
 ..... documents dated from, 203, 376.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, certificate of, 26.  
 ..... letter of, 376.  
 ..... mayor and others, letter of, 203.  
 ..... petitions to, 203 (2).  
 ..... and Lichfield, Bishop of, *see* Morton, Thomas.
- Covert, M., letter of, 538.  
 ..... Sir Walter, commission to, 461.  
 ..... letter of, 523.
- Cowes, 152, 161, 169, 197, 204, 205, 283, 296, 299, 351, 354 (2), 355 (3), 360, 361, 398, 455, 479, 572, 585.  
 ..... documents dated from, 9, 23, 161 (2), 366, 360, 398, 562.  
 ..... Castle, 353, 374, 556.  
 ..... documents dated from, 204, 368 (2).  
 ..... captain of, *see* Denys, Sir Edward.  
 ..... Road, 23.  
 ..... documents dated from, 18, 360.
- Cowper, Michael, 27.  
 ..... William, grant to, 570.
- Coytmore, John, 255, 263, 266.  
 ..... examination of, 258.
- Cox, John, grant to, 75.
- Coxe, John, letter of, 96.  
 ..... Thomas, 524.  
 ..... William, 212.
- Coxiter, Richard, 446.
- Coxwell, Nathaniel, bond of, 59.
- Cradock, Matthew, letter of, 22.  
 ..... certificate of, 215.  
 ..... Rev. Mr., 242.
- Craford, John, 18.
- Cragge, Dr., letter to, 240.  
 ..... relations of his quarrel with Mr. Kirke, 239 (3).
- Crake, Michael, King's footman, 38, 221, 223.  
 ..... petition of, 220.  
 ..... grant to, 578.
- Cranborne Walk, in Windsor Forest, 245.
- Crane, Sir Francis, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, letter to, 252.  
 ..... and the King, contract for sale of Crown Lands, 585.
- Cranfield, Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, 42, 518, 583.  
 ..... Sir Randall, 70, 552.
- Crashaw, —, 518, 522.
- Craswell, Mr., 562.
- Cressy Hall, documents dated from, 276, 552.
- Crewe, serjeant, 426.  
 ..... Sir Randolph, 437.  
 ..... Sir Thos., 567.
- Crewkerne, document dated from, 479.
- Crichton, William, Viscount Ayr, 69 (2), 157.  
 ..... letter of, 32.
- Cripplegate Ward, London, 120, 282.
- Cripps, *alias* Crispe, Nicholas, 214 (2).
- Crispe, —, 581.
- Crispe, *alias* Cripps, Nicholas, 214 (2).
- Crockford, Richard, warrant to, 536.
- Crofts, Capt. Alexander, 379.
- Croke Dale, document dated from, 176.
- Croker, John, bond of, 59.
- Cromwell, *alias* Williams, Henry, 256.  
 ..... *alias* Williams, Sir Oliver, 256.  
 ..... Thomas Lord, 199.
- Cronnier, Lawrence, 5.
- Crooke, Sir Henry, commission to, 567.
- Cropredy, 589.
- Crosby, Col., 443.  
 ..... Sir Pierce, 186, 197, 205, 324, 373, 509, 522.  
 ..... certificate of, 528.  
 ..... letter of, 435.
- Crashaw, Richard, 421.  
 ..... letter to, 443.
- Croshaw, *see* Crashaw.
- Crosier, Anthony, 510 (2), 512.  
 ..... grant to, 569.  
 ..... petitions of, 43, 57, 200.
- Crosse, George, petition of, 67.  
 ..... Humphrey, Messenger of the Chamber, 443, 469, 528.  
 ..... warrant to, 7.
- Crostat, William, 546.
- Crow, Mr., Sir Allen Apsley's agent, 5, 232, 274, 467.  
 ..... Sackville, afterwards Sir Sackville, Treasurer of the Navy, 44, 82, 181, 207, 254, 275, 354, 356, 373, 376, 390, 396, 400, 401, 417, 424 (2), 427, 429, 438, 441, 444, 454, 477, 478, 490, 502 (2), 507 (2), 512, 520, 540, 574.  
 ..... letters of, 314, 338, 357, 373, 430.  
 ..... letters to, 432, 570, 582.  
 ..... grant to, 100.  
 ..... warrants to, 91, 102, 377, 523, 571, 573.
- Crown Lands, sales of, 60, 75, 471, 476, 495.  
 ..... account of sales effected, 113.  
 ..... commissioners for sales of, 113, 186, 202.  
 ..... Minute Book of, 239.  
 ..... paper of business to be transacted by, 60.
- Crowthier, Isaac, receipts of, 141, 142.

Croydon, document dated from, 248.  
 Crunelle, otherwise Crumwell, Martin, 83.  
 Crusley, priest, 480.  
 Cucklington, document dated from, 224.  
 Cudner, Sir Robert, 224.  
 Cullen, James, 297.  
 Cumberland, 99, 172, 176, 198, 242, 286 (2), 300, 386, 418.  
 ..... , dep. lieuts., 286.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 300.  
 ..... , ..... , return of men levied, 287.  
 ..... , lord lieutenants of, *see* Clifford, Francis, Earl of Cumberland; Clifford, Henry, Lord Clifford.  
 ..... , Earls of, *see* Clifford, Francis and George.  
 Cumberland ward, co. Cumberland, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 99.  
 Cundall, Arthur, 356.  
 Cuninghame, Da., certificate of, 110.  
 Cunningham, Sir William, 474.  
 Cuper, Josias, 107.  
 Currall, Thomas, letter to, 445.  
 Currants, or Corinthians, duty on, 282, 421 (2), 549, 551, 594.  
 Curry, Capt. Humphrey, 154.  
 Curry Mallet, co. Somerset, 441, 567, 573.  
 Curteys, Peter, 18.  
 Curtis, Robert, 258, 263.  
 ..... , ..... , examination of, 259.  
 Curwen, Patrick, grant to, 85 (2), 86 (2).  
 Curwin, Nicholas, 204.  
 Custom House, 416.  
 ..... , documents dated from, 141, 357, 426.  
 ..... , farmers of, 252.  
 Customs, the, suggestion of raising the duties, 256, 280.  
 ..... , all receipts from to be paid to Mr. Turnor, at a certain place, 569.  
 ..... , farmers of, 40, 75, 213.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 79, 93, 249, 569; and *see* Wolstenholme, Sir John.  
 ..... , officers of, in London, 447.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 426.  
 ..... , Surveyor of, in London, 429.  
 ..... , Petty, the, farmers of, 311, 317.  
 ..... , ..... , collectorship of, 575.  
 ..... , ..... , comptrollers of, 450.  
 Cuttleston hundred, co. Stafford, 125.

## D.

Dabbes, Godfrey, grant to, 578.  
 Dackombe, William, letter of, 127.  
 Dacorum hundred, co. Hertford, 108.  
 ..... , commissioners for the loan in, certificate of, 365.  
 Dade, Henry, letter of, 90.  
 Dainty Kate, the, 347, 531.

2.

Dalbier, *see* Dulbier.  
 Dallington, Sir Robert, Master of the Charter House, petition of, 49.  
 Dalyson, Maximilian, letter of, 253.  
 Dame, la nostre, 48.  
 Damerham, North, hundred, co. Wilts, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 345.  
 ..... , South, hundred, co. Wilts, 346.  
 ..... , ..... , commissioners for loan in, letter of, 346.  
 Danby, Earl of, *see* Danvers, Henry.  
 Dancey, Maximilian, water bailiff and keeper of the prison at Dover, 431, 441, 468, 479, 483, 539 (4), 593.  
 ..... , ..... , petition of, 559.  
 ..... , Richard, 539 (3).  
 ..... , Robert, 468, 483.  
 Danes, Roger, petition of, 159.  
 "Danger wherein the Kingdom now stands, and the Remedy," 484.  
 Daniel, Burrish, 155, 165, 168, 169.  
 ..... , John, 456 (2).  
 ..... , Walter, 301.  
 ..... , Zaccheus, 169.  
 Danske, Stephen, 594.  
 Dantzic, 80, 587.  
 ..... Merchants, 117.  
 Danvers, Henry, Earl of Danby, Governor of Guernsey, 276, 278, 289, 296, 300, 321, 325, 337, 485.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 248, 292, 321, 483.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 558, 559.  
 ..... , Sir John, 567.  
 Darcy, Sir Francis, commission to, 567.  
 ..... , Henry, 214.  
 ..... , Thos., Earl Rivers, 339.  
 ... .. , ..... , letter of, 259.  
 Darnell, Sir Thomas, 81.  
 Darrell, Sir Marmaduke, Cofferer of the Household, 97, 421, 528.  
 ..... , ..... , warrants to, 97, 101, 103, 163, 470.  
 ..... , Sir Sampson, Surveyor of Victuals for the Navy, 584.  
 ..... , ..... , petition of, 72.  
 ..... , ..... , warrant to, 534.  
 Dartmouth, 3, 4, 6 (2), 12, 33, 46, 49, 53, 67, 83, 98, 111, 115, 116 (2), 123, 150, 163, 175, 233, 246, 261, 314, 316, 318, 342, 355, 374, 378 (2), 386 (2), 417, 563, 593.  
 ..... , documents dated from, 3, 12, 148, 261, 318, 385.  
 ..... , inhabitants of, petition of, 46.  
 ..... , mayor of, letters of, 261, 318.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 111, 116.  
 ..... , ..... , and others, letter of, 148.  
 ..... , ..... , petition of, 342.  
 Davenport, Captain, 482.  
 ..... , John, letter of, 77.  
 ..... , Robert, 420.  
 ..... , ..... , pardon to, 470.  
 David, John, 526.

R R

- David, Psalms of, 524.  
 Davies, Augustine, 304.  
 ..... Eleanor, Lady, 146.  
 ..... John, 143.  
 ..... Tobias, 5.  
 Davis, at suit of Lound, 74.  
 Davis, Lawrence, receipt of, 3.  
 ..... Robert, 74.  
 ..... petition of, 73.  
 ..... William, marshal of London, warrant to, 136.  
 Davyle, William, 316, 340, 342, 349, 387, 396, 413, 466, 473.  
 ..... letters of, 349, 357.  
 ..... warrant to, 457.  
 Dawes, Abraham, customer of London inwards, certificate of, 4.  
 ..... grant to, 585.  
 ..... Thomas, grant to, 585.  
 Dawson, Capt. Charles, answer of, 496.  
 ..... Robert, Dean of Down, 38.  
 ..... Thomas, petition of, 576.  
 Day, John, 237.  
 ..... Jonas, 82, 166, 168.  
 Daye, Richard, 246, 247, 339, 352, 523.  
 ..... petition of, 245.  
 ..... letter of, 523.  
 Deacon, John, 159, 177.  
 Deal, 392.  
 ..... document dated from, 584.  
 ..... Castle, 143, 149, 200, 381, 575.  
 ..... documents dated from, 34, 381, 575.  
 ..... Captain of, *see* Byng, William.  
 Deall, Sir Robert, 212.  
 Dean, —, 412.  
 Dean Forest, co. Gloucester, 76, 96 (2), 314, 457.  
 Deane, Dru, 36.  
 ..... Sir John, 36.  
 Dedham, co. Essex, 232.  
 Dee, Dr., 197, 211.  
 Deepwade hundred, co. Norfolk, 331.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 331.  
 Deer, 214, 246, 252 (2), 255, 262, 292, 334, 348, 489, 544.  
 D'Effiat, Marq., *see* Effiat, Marq., d'.  
 Defiance, the, 11 (2), 14, 20, 22, 24 (2), 25 (2), 38 (2), 46, 542.  
 Delabarre, John, 233, 490.  
 ..... petitions of, 8, 39.  
 ..... Mr., 355.  
 ..... Robert, 233.  
 Delamere Forest, co. Chester, 499, 538.  
 Delastra, —, 54.  
 Delavale, Sir John, 105.  
 Delaware, Lord, *see* West, Henry.  
 Delbridge, John, 31.  
 Delegates, Court of, 145.  
 Delft, 397.  
 Delves, Sir Thomas, letter of, 185.  
 Delvin, Lord, *see* Nugent, Richard, Earl of Westmeath.  
 Den, John, 365.  
 Denbigh, Earl of, *see* Fielding, Wm.  
 ..... Countess of, *see* Fielding, Susan.  
 Denbigh, co., 30.  
 Dengaine, Henry, 404.  
 Dengy hundred, co. Essex, 296.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 363.  
 Denham, John, 1.  
 ..... John, Baron of the Exchequer, 30.  
 Denial, the, of St. Bridget's, 417.  
 Denis, Francis, petition of, 177.  
 ..... John, petition of, 177.  
 Denmark, levies of troops for the service of, 15, 49, 69, 75, 77, 91, 97, 107 (2), 109, 110, 126, 134, 139, 161, 173, 176, 187, 210, 211, 213, 215, 218, 219, 225, 229, 267, 268, 280, 318 (2), 367, 523.  
 ..... embarkation of troops from London, 116 (2), 123, 129, 139 (2), 146 (2), 149.  
 ..... Harwich, 91, 102, 105, 110, 111, 124, 125, 127 (2), 130, 131, 132 (2), 136, 140 (2), 141, 145, 146, 153 (2), 163.  
 ..... Hull, 111, 146, 233, 244, 258, 261, 272, 275, 284, 290.  
 ..... Newcastle, 233, 258, 274, 275, 286 (2).  
 ..... payments for, 83, 79, 97, 99, 120, 136, 185, 207, 240, 253, 262, 266, 279, 496, 528, 533, 547.  
 ..... state of the King of Denmark's affairs, 243, 324, 389, 518, 555.  
 ..... the Garter sent to him, 119.  
 ..... jewels pledged with him, 99.  
 ..... orders the English fleet to leave the Elbe, 303, 337.  
 ..... Danish ships stayed in England, 128, 144.  
 ..... Ambassadors from, 163, 311, 337, 479, 530, 574.  
 ..... agents for the King of, 252 : and *see* Morgan, Sir Charles.  
 Denmark House, 222.  
 ..... documents dated from, 88, 311, 342.  
 Denname, *see* Denham.  
 Denton, Ralph, 533.  
 ..... Thomas, 439.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, letter of, 346.  
 Denys, Sir Edwd., Capt. of Cowes Castle, 23, 540, 542 (2), 557, 576.  
 ..... letters of, 173, 189, 191.  
 Deptford, 35, 48, 82, 113, 151, 167, 170, 174, 217, 373, 460, 467 (2), 471, 500, 580.  
 ..... document dated from, 189.  
 ..... storekeeper at, *see* Wells, John.  
 Deputy lieutenants, minute of letter to, 157.  
 Derby, 327, 418.  
 ..... document dated from, 327.  
 ..... inhabitants of, petition of, 343.  
 ..... bailiffs of, letter of, 327.  
 ..... co., 214, 272, 273, 290, 307 (2), 334, 363, 379, 418 (2).

- Derby, Earl of, *see* Stanley, William.  
 ..... lord lieutenant, *see* Cavendish, William, Earl of Devonshire.  
 ..... House, 230.  
 Derickson, Folcort, *see* Derickson, Salker.  
 ..... Salker, 349 (2).  
 Dering, Edward, 153.  
 ..... Sir Edward, 153.  
 Desire, the, 26, 38, 191, 542.  
 Desmond, Earl of, *see* Preston, Richard.  
 Desustaita, Capt. Lorenzo, letter of, 103.  
 Dethick, Gilbert, grant to, 104.  
 Deverell, John, warrants to, 111, 112.  
 Devereux, Robt., Earl of Essex, 488.  
 ..... letters of, 153, 234.  
 ..... letter to, 234.  
 Devizes, document dated from, 580.  
 Devon, co., 74, 101 (2), 121, 143, 150, 151, 154, 160, 191, 241, 244, 251, 276, 300, 334, 335, 379, 423, 440, 449, 450 (2), 451 (2), 460, 471 (2), 474, 482, 488, 489, 499, 510, 515, 555, 569, 572.  
 ..... document dated from, 449.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 54.  
 ..... order of, 251.  
 ..... deputy lieutenants of, 13, 382, 420, 425.  
 ..... letters of, 273, 288 (2), 339, 406, 510, 564.  
 ..... deputy lieutenants and others, letter of, 333.  
 ..... justices, letters of, 142, 508.  
 ..... receiver general of, 123.  
 ..... commissioners for martial law in, 508.  
 ..... letters of, 467, 508.  
 ..... Vice-Admiral of, 31.  
 ..... Vice-Admiralty of, 264, 316 (2).  
 ..... muster master of, 241.  
 ..... North, Vice-Admiral of, *see* Eliot, Sir John.  
 ..... eastern division of, deputy lieutenants of, letter of, 449.  
 ..... Judge of the Admiralty of, *see* Kift, William.  
 ..... list of army billeted in, 460.  
 Devonshire, Earl of, *see* Cavendish, William.  
 Diamonds, 225, 274.  
 Diana, the, 123, 592.  
 Diary of public events, 134.  
 Dickenson, John, of co. Lincoln, 552.  
 ..... John, Clerk of the Council, letters of 296, 300.  
 ..... letter to, 294.  
 ..... petition to, 450.  
 Dieppe, 16, 33, 49, 50, 63, 78, 324, 387.  
 Diett, Richard, 576.  
 Digby, Beatrice, Countess of Bristol, letters of 244 (2).  
 ..... John, Earl of Bristol, 244 (2).  
 ..... Sir Kenelm, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 377, 407, 427 (2), 503.  
 Digby, Sir Kenelm, letter of, 475.  
 ..... commissions to, 425, 433.  
 ..... letter to, 435.  
 Digges, Sir Dudley, 328.  
 ..... petitions of, 2, 64.  
 ..... commission to, 449.  
 Dike, Mr., 47, 390.  
 ..... Richard, 245.  
 Dikes, Leonard, 226.  
 Dilke, —, 126.  
 Dillington, Mr., 304, 319.  
 Dirdo, Capt. Thomas, 195.  
 Dish, Robert, 183.  
 Dishington, Sir Thomas, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 266, 269.  
 Disme, Jacques de la, 123, 144.  
 ..... petitions of, 150, 163.  
 Disson, Thos., apology of, 61.  
 Diss hundred, co. Norfolk, 331.  
 ..... commissioners for the loan in, letter of, 331.  
 Distillo, Matthew, 141.  
 Dixon, Henry, commission to, 449.  
 Dixwell, Basil, warrant to, 562, 563.  
 ..... grant to, 563 (2).  
 ..... James, 19.  
 ..... Bosewell, 186.  
 Dobbins, Francis, examination of, 122.  
 Doble, Bartholomew, petition of, 486.  
 Doctors' Commons, 315.  
 ..... documents dated from, 29, 59, 100, 139, 144 (2), 151, 217, 249, 282, 404, 537, 546.  
 Dod, —, 363.  
 Doderidge, Sir John, 215.  
 ..... letters to, 239, 546.  
 Dodington, document dated from, 185.  
 Dodington, Sir William, commission to, 440.  
 Dog, the, of Enckhuyzen, 34.  
 Dogger Bank, 337.  
 Dolbery, William, 210.  
 Dolphin, the, 427.  
 ..... of Nieulle, 213.  
 ..... of Plymouth, 362.  
 Dolwethllan, co. Carnarvon, 75.  
 Doncaster, document dated from, 32.  
 Don de Dieu, the, 490; and *see* Gift of God, the, of St. Malo.  
 ..... of St. Malo, 88 (2), 122, 320.  
 ..... owners of, petition of, 39.  
 Donington, documents dated from, 50, 68, 193, 215, 424, 540.  
 ..... Park, document dated from, 414.  
 Donkin, Thomas, 60.  
 Donne, Captain, 502.  
 Donnevide, Michael, 254.  
 ..... examination of, 196.  
 Dorchester, 16, 95.

Dorchester, documents dated from, 21, 63, 104, 195, 397.  
 ..... Gaol, 221.  
 Dorislaus, Dr., 470.  
 ..... exceptionable passages out of his lectures, 470.  
 Dorking, document dated from, 114.  
 Dorrell, Thomas, 241.  
 Dorset, document dated from, 227.  
 ..... co., 6, 34, 43, 83, 101, 124, 148, 154, 158, 159 (2), 181, 186, 200, 208, 273, 300, 305, 379, 397, 409, 492 (2), 493, 568, 586.  
 ..... deputy lieuts. of, 209, 409.  
 ..... letters of, 104, 151, 195, 208, 397, 482, 508.  
 ..... clergy, letter on behalf of, 224.  
 ..... commissioners for the loan in, 508.  
 ..... commission for martial law, 482.  
 ..... sheriff of, 227.  
 ..... warrant to, 221.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Sackville, Edward.  
 ..... co., lord lieutenant of, letter to, 451.  
 ..... Vice-Admiral of, *see* Raleigh, Gilbert.  
 ..... House, document dated from, 552.  
 Dort, Synod of, 19.  
 Dorville, James, 247.  
 Dottin, William, examination of, 261.  
 Douay, 245, 247, 249, 267.  
 Douglas, Capt. Sir Archibald, 139, 146, 149.  
 ..... certificate by, 116.  
 ..... letters to, 110, 116, 124, 461.  
 ..... Sir George, grant to, 536.  
 ..... William, grant to, 563.  
 ..... William, Earl of Morton, 222, 301, 370, 408, 417, 428, 453.  
 ..... warrant to, 428.  
 Dover, 1, 2, 6, 7, 9, 12, 21, 27, 34, 35 (2), 37, 46, 56, 66, 81, 83, 92, 103, 108, 111, 115, 128, 135, 137, 140 (2), 141, 154, 161, 172, 173, 185, 191, 194, 199, 204, 205, 208 (2), 219, 226, 230, 234, 247, 249 (2), 262, 269, 270, 283, 327, 339, 340, 347, 369, 415, 431, 467, 471, 479, 494, 502, 504, 512, 516, 527, 537, 541, 543, 566, 571, 579, 583, 584 (3), 593.  
 ..... documents dated from, 55, 99, 137, 168, 179, 579, 582, 588.  
 ..... mayor of, 61.  
 ..... letters of, 55, 579.  
 ..... and others, articles preferred by, 539.  
 ..... letter of, 35.  
 ..... letter to, 234.  
 ..... petitions of, 441, 483.  
 ..... answer of, 539.  
 ..... water bailiff and gaoler of, *see* Dan-  
 ceys, Maximilian.  
 ..... Castle, 40, 46, 70 (2), 73 (2) 78, 103, 111, 171, 199, 226, 241, 277, 297, 328, 337, 343, 352, 370, 417, 430, 481, 516.  
 ..... clerk of, *see* Kitchill, Thomas.

Dover Castle, documents dated from  
 (1627, Jan.):—1, 2, 6, 7 (2), 21 (2), 34 (2). (Feb.):—46, 49, 50 (2), 51, 53, 56, 68 (2), 70, 71. (March):—78 (2), 83, 87, 99, 105, 110, 114 (2). (April):—121, 124 (2), 129, 130, 131, 132, 134 (2), 136. (May):—161, 165, 168, 169, 171, 173, 174, 176, 184 (2), 185, 188, 191, 194. (June):—213, 216, 217, 219 (2), 220, 226 (2). (July):—241. (Aug.):—289, 297, 302, 304. (Sept.):—328, 343, 347, 357. (Oct.):—370, 386 (2), 387, 391, 392, 393, 406, 410 (2), 414, 415 (2). (Nov.):—425. (Dec.):—456 (2), 466, 468 (2), 478, 479, 482.  
 (1628, Jan.):—502, 503, (3), 506 (2), 516, 518, 524, 525, 527, 531, 537. (Feb.):—541, 543, 574, 583, 584.  
 Dover pier, 36, 176, 584.  
 ..... document dated from, 36.  
 Dover road, 18, 132, 134.  
 ..... document dated from, 170.  
 Dover, John, petition of, 511.  
 Doves, Richard, 295.  
 ..... Samuel, petition of, 490.  
 Dower Wall, document dated from, 47.  
 Dowman, John, 113.  
 Down, Dean of, *see* Dawson, Robert.  
 Downe, Roger, petition of, 492.  
 Downes, Capt. Robert, 95.  
 ..... Roger, Vice-Chamberlain of Chester, 474.  
 ..... petition of, 437.  
 ..... Mr., 458.  
 Downhale, Henry, 296.  
 Downing, Capt. Joshua, 48, 65, 100.  
 ..... letters of, 38, 97, 115, 134, 173, 185, 289, 295, 443, 458, 542, 582, 589.  
 ..... letters to, 5, 8, 37, 172.  
 ..... order to, 69.  
 ..... warrants to, 4, 5 (2).  
 ..... Walter, 553.  
 Downs, the, 12, 19, 24, 70, 99, 119, 164, 169, 173, 178 (2), 186, 194, 203, 204, 210, 211, 231, 246, 247, 248, 262, 344, 347, 350, 359, 369, 383, 386, 387, 388, 389, 392, 393, 395, 396, 410, 420, 433, 434, 439, 445, 449, 475, 502, 503, 527, 575, 582, 584.  
 ..... documents dated from, 98, 173, 175, 186 (2), 193 (2), 194, 210, 211, 246, 251, 302, 309, 328.  
 ..... castles in, 87, 381.  
 Downton, 228.  
 ..... documents dated from, 21, 45, 99, 102, 129, 137, 145, 151.  
 Dowrich, Capt. Thomas, 259.  
 ..... letter of, 259.  
 Dowrish, Thomas, 78.  
 Dowthwaite, William, grant to, 104.

- Doyley, Sir Cope, letter of, 310.  
 ..... John, commission to, 84.  
 Dragon, the, of Weymouth, 217, 225.  
 Draining land, patent for, 336.  
 Drake, Sir Francis, 52.  
 ..... John, 48.  
 ..... letters of, 387, 413.  
 ..... Sir John, 60, 67, 101, 102, 129, 145,  
 151, 164, 238, 296, 382, 417, 457, 563.  
 ..... letters of, 2, 7, 63, 67, 188, 247,  
 277, 376, 412, 475, 572.  
 ..... letters to, 261, 264, 322, 355,  
 385, 420, 422.  
 ..... Mr., 349, 357, 375, 396.  
 ..... letters to, 261, 316.  
 ..... William, 67.  
 Draper, Elizabeth, 191.  
 ..... Robert, commission to, 567.  
 ..... Thomas, pardon to, 429.  
 Drapers, of London, Company of, petition of,  
 426.  
 ..... licence to, 459.  
 Draycott, John, 272, 307, 379.  
 Drayton, Francis, 529.  
 ..... Henry, 529.  
 Dreadnought, the, 4, 14 (2), 20 (2), 25, 38, 74,  
 295, 443, 445, 542.  
 Drebbel, Cornelius, 206.  
 Driver, Captain, 36.  
 Drogheda, 281.  
 Dromond, Dame Dorothy, grant to, 163.  
 ..... Sir Maurice, grant to, 163.  
 Drought, Robert, 102.  
 Drury, Drue, grants to, 163 (2).  
 Drury Lane, documents dated from, 10, 91,  
 180, 232.  
 Dryden, Sir Erasmus, 310.  
 Dublin, 281, 286.  
 ..... document dated from, 281.  
 Ducie, Robert, 544.  
 ..... commission to, 567.  
 Duchy House, documents dated from, 375,  
 585.  
 Dudley, Robert, Earl of Leicester, 421.  
 ..... Thomas, 276.  
 Due Repulse, the, 13 (3), 25, 37, 48, 542.  
 Duffell, Capt. John, letters of, 63, 171, 250.  
 Duffield, —, 537.  
 Dugdale, William, 126.  
 Dulbier, John, 273, 310, 313, 356, 361, 366,  
 372, 385, 411, 456, 496, 499, 514, 533,  
 537.  
 ..... certificate of, 211.  
 ..... letters of, 225, 237 (2), 467, 532.  
 Dumbarton, 63.  
 Dunbar, Viscount, *see* Constable, Henry.  
 Dumbarton, Lord (intended creation), *see* As-  
 ton, Sir Walter.  
 Dunch, William, confirmation to, 431.  
 Dungeness, 79, 87, 93, 186, 446, 494.  
 Dunham, document dated from, 534.  
 Dunnington, John, armourer, petition of, 519.  
 Dunkirk, 5 (2), 10, 39, 51, 59, 84, 101, 122,  
 132, 135 (2), 152, 155, 187, 199, 204,  
 211, 289, 302, 304, 333, 347, 372, 376,  
 431, 456, 482, 502, 527, 541, 543, 566.  
 ..... ships of, on the English coast, 24, 31,  
 62, 63, 68 (2), 84, 99, 102, 107, 108,  
 111, 131 (2), 136, 137, 145, 169, 185,  
 188, 194, 195, 240 (2), 289, 320, 324,  
 333, 339, 415, 424, 433, 484, 492.  
 Dunmow hundred, co. Essex, 278.  
 Dunning, Henry, petition of, 564.  
 Dunnington, co. York, 568.  
 Dunsire, Alexander, the King's servant, grant  
 to, 578.  
 Dunwich, 4.  
 ..... bailiffs of, certificate of, 584.  
 ..... fortification of, 409 (2).  
 Dunworth hundred, co. Wilts, 346.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of,  
 346.  
 Duppa, Capt. James, 5 (2), 44, 219, 290, 322,  
 350, 499, 553.  
 ..... suggestions of, 491.  
 ..... letters of, 216, 289, 333, 339,  
 341, 346, 354, 370.  
 ..... letter to, 322.  
 Durdall, Thomas, information against, 158.  
 Durham, document dated from, 121.  
 ..... Bishop of, *see* Neile, Richard.  
 ..... Dean and Chapter of, congé d'elire  
 to, 564.  
 ..... letter to, 564.  
 ..... co., 162.  
 ..... desires to be represented in Par-  
 liament, 121.  
 ..... commissioners for the loan in,  
 letter of, 121.  
 ..... Castle, 466.  
 Dutch Church, in London, Ministers of, letter  
 to, 558.  
 Dutton, John, bond of, 59.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 154, 325.  
 Dyer, Jas., 194.  
 ..... letters of, 5, 153.  
 Dyers, Company of, petition of, 203.  
 Dyke, Mr., 387.  
 Dyneley, William, answer to petition, 402.  
 Dynorwick, co. Carnarvon, 106.

## E.

- Eagle, the, 63.  
 Earsham hundred, co. Norfolk, 331.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of  
 331.  
 Eastcot, Daniel, 535, 580.  
 East Harling, document dated from, 331.

- East India Company, the, 134, 384, 392, 492, 500 (2), 531, 544, 545, 548, 564, 565.  
 ..... licences to, 101, 564.  
 ..... Governor, certificate of, 6.  
 ..... and others, letter of, 500.  
 ..... letter to, 102.  
 ..... merchants, letter to, 44.  
 ..... the Dutch, 500 (2).  
 ..... Fleet, Dutch, at Cowes, 351, 360 (2), 368, 371, 389, 397.  
 ..... Admirals of, 355, 374, 377, 389.  
 ..... letters to, 351, 355.  
 East Indies, 48, 342, 374, 496, 500.  
 ..... advice from, 500.  
 Eastland, 391, 555.  
 ..... Company, the, 80.  
 ..... letter of, 416.  
 ..... merchants, 116.  
 Easton, 283.  
 ..... documents dated from, 268, 269, 270 (2), 271 (2), 272, 273 (2), 278.  
 Eaton, Edward, declaration of, 488.  
 ..... Nicholas, 61.  
 ..... letter of, 582.  
 Ecclesiastical Commission; 506, and *see* High Commission Court.  
 ..... commissioners present on hearing the cause against Lady Purbeck, 451.  
 Edam, 458.  
 Edgcombe, Sir Richard, commission to, 440.  
 Edinburgh, 281, 303, 590.  
 ..... documents dated from, 52, 155, 590.  
 Edisbury, John, 189.  
 ..... Kenrick, Paymaster of the Navy, 53, 57, 80.  
 ..... letter of, 189.  
 ..... letter to, 172.  
 ..... certificate by, 245.  
 Edlonger, Sir John, 339.  
 Edmondes, Sir Thomas, Treasurer of the Household, declaration addressed to, 26.  
 ..... commission to, 54.  
 ..... letters to, 57, 127, 217, 335.  
 Edmonds, Charles, 567.  
 Edmonton hundred, co. Middlesex, 333.  
 Edward III., 459, 480, 565.  
 Edward IV., 89, 93.  
 Edwards, Evan, confirmation to, 180.  
 ..... Nathaniel, 113, 125, 493.  
 Edwinstree hundred, co. Hertford, 323 (2).  
 ..... commissioners for the loan, certificate of, 323.  
 ..... letter of, 323.  
 Effiat, Marq., d', 97.  
 Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgewater, 82, 131, 168, 359.  
 ..... letters of, 138, 165, 479.  
 ..... commission to, 53, 232.  
 ..... Sir Rowland, 567.  
 Egiocke, —, 182.  
 ..... Edward, 534.  
 Eglesham, Dr., 17, 192.  
 Elbe, the, 61, 75, 77, 161, 176, 186, 187, 255, 261, 304, 306, 313, 337, 341, 350, 389.  
 ..... documents dated from, 206, 243, 303, 304.  
 Elias, the, of Amsterdam, 6.  
 Elidge, Arthur, 304.  
 Eliot, Sir John, 60, 143, 150, 151, 233, 291, 412, 468.  
 ..... examination of his accounts, 59.  
 ..... commission to take evidence respecting his conduct as a Vice-Admiral, 187, 342, 349 (2), 357, 375, 387, 396, 413, 515.  
 ..... complaint against, by Garrett Ouckerson, 206.  
 ..... complaint against for delivering up the Fortune, 416.  
 ..... orders of as Vice-Admiral, 416 (2).  
 ..... petition setting forth the grounds on which he refused to contribute to the loan, 473.  
 Elliott, Walter, 221.  
 Elizabeth, the, of Aldborough, 323.  
 ..... of "Brighthemson," 555.  
 ..... of London, 314, 316.  
 ..... of Youghal, 130, 338.  
 ..... Queen of England, 49 (2), 74, 81, 98, 112, 120, 123 (2), 134 (2), 168, 176, 202, 235, 245, 279, 361, 383, 405, 487, 497, 511, 517, 564.  
 Elleff, William, 439.  
 ..... letter to, 413.  
 Ellis, —, sheriff of Bristol, 5.  
 Ellis, Capt., 5, 335.  
 ..... Capt. John, 98.  
 ..... Joshua, Groom of the Chamber to James I., 234.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 576.  
 ..... Sir William, letter to, 194.  
 Elloe division, co. Lincoln, 120.  
 Ellzey, John, 28, 320, 364.  
 ..... letters of, 5, 44, 97, 139, 162, 165, 209, 222, 235, 277, 283, 299, 306, 309, 324, 340, 350, 390, 404, 529, 537, 546, 553, 572, 585.  
 ..... letters to, 149, 281, 298, 333, 338, 340, 399, 414.  
 Elmes, Thomas, petition of, 226.  
 Elphinstone, Captain, 512.  
 Elsinore, 70.  
 Elt, John, petition of, 217.  
 Eltham, co. Kent, 18.  
 Elthorne hundred, co. Middlesex, 323.  
 Eltonhead, Ralph, 408.  
 Elves, Sir George, 497.  
 Elvetham, documents dated from, 2, 100, 114.  
 Ely, 418, 489.  
 ..... gaol, 436.  
 Ely, Ferdinando, examination of, 56.  
 ..... Viscount, *see* Loftus, Adam.  
 ..... House, documents dated from, 458, 587, 591.

- Emanuel College, Cambridge, 165.  
 Emerson, Mr., 577.  
 Empson, Francis and Ambrose Randolph, indenture between, 58.  
 Enckhuysen, Holland, 187, 366, 500.  
 ..... document dated from, 109.  
 Endeavour, the, 413.  
 ..... of Gosport, 226.  
 Enfield, co. Middlesex, 6.  
 Engineers, impressment of, 358.  
 Entrance, the, *see* Happy Entrance, the.  
 Epstein, John of, petition of, 437.  
 Erdiawicke, Richard, protection to, 117.  
 Erle, Sir Walter, 16, 445, 447, 448 (2).  
 ..... bond of, 16.  
 ..... petitions of, 299, 336.  
 Erpingham, North and South, hundreds, co. Norfolk, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 305 (2).  
 Erskine, Thomas, Earl of Kellie, commission to, 53.  
 Escott, Daniel, 535, 580.  
 Eskdale ward, co. Cumberland, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 99.  
 Esperance, the, *alias* the Hope of Calais, 54.  
 Esperance, the, 105, 107, 141, 143, 145, 417, 449, 464, 501, 519.  
 ..... document dated from, 166.  
 ..... of Fescamp, inventory of, 546.  
 ..... of Ipswich, 166 (2).  
 ..... owners, petition of, 200.  
 Essex, 109, 110, 124, 127, 132 (2), 141, 180, 192, 201, 210, 252, 295, 327, 408, 471, 509, 536.  
 ..... loans and money matters, 13, 41 (2), 42 (3), 49, 61 (2), 91, 174, 221, 278, 291, 296, 303, 307, 329, 330, 363, 365, 418, 492.  
 ..... musters and military affairs, 63, 105, 201 (2), 204, 217, 247, 259, 273, 327, 408, 471 (2), 480, 522.  
 ..... dep. lieuts., 132, 400, 497.  
 ..... letters of, 91, 94, 105, 125, 132, 136, 153 (2), 170, 247, 273, 408, 471, 480, 522.  
 ..... letter to, 247.  
 ..... and others, letter of, 128.  
 ..... deputy lieutenants, one of the, petition of, 549.  
 ..... justices of, letter of, 592.  
 ..... judges of assize, letter to, 97.  
 ..... high constables of, letter to, 592.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Devereux, Robert.  
 ..... lord lieutenant, *see* Ratcliffe, Robert, Earl of Sussex.  
 Estcourt, Sir Giles, grant to, 91, 93.  
 ..... warrant to, 91, 93.  
 Estimates, military, 237, 356, 373, 422, 423, 488.  
 ..... naval, 8, 25, 28, 38 (2), 41, 47, 51, 52, 55, 75, 78, 84, 97, 134, 141, 145, 161, 170, 191, 241, 264, 283, 290, 297, 318, 320, 322, 337, 338, 341, 354 (2), 373, 400, 423, 475, 525.  
 Estimates, ordnance, 373, 416.  
 ..... for victualling, 190, 244, 283, 290, 297, 346, 522.  
 ..... for re-victualling, 341, 354, 370, 400.  
 Eton, 169, 488.  
 ..... College, 168.  
 ..... Fellows, petition of, 488.  
 Evan, Thomas ap, examination of, 231.  
 Evans, Thomas, 96.  
 Evelyn, John, the King's powder maker, 252, 511, 538, 594.  
 ..... petition of, 492.  
 Evenger hundred, co. Hants, 489.  
 Everard, John, 102, 323, 338, 380.  
 ..... Richard, examination of, 197.  
 Evesham, 562.  
 Evington, Nicholas, 263.  
 ..... letter of, 552.  
 Ewecross hundred, co. York, 431.  
 Ewelme, co. Oxford, 459, 571.  
 ..... half hundred, co. Oxford, 345.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 344.  
 ..... hospital of, 423.  
 Ewins, William, report by, 98.  
 Exchange, the Royal, 106, 468.  
 Exchanger, the Royal, 76 (2), 77, 168, 189 (3), 190, 198, 201, 359 (2), 379, 383.  
 ..... deputy, 201.  
 ..... observations on the office of, 190.  
 Exchequer, the, 10, 12, 42, 49, 53, 77, 100, 101, 126, 127, 151, 157, 166, 180, 184, 196, 210, 211, 213, 228, 236, 242, 243, 250, 251, 268, 273, 277, 279, 282, 284 (2), 290, 325, 327 (2), 329, 330, 331, 336, 338, 340, 361, 362, 364 (2), 426, 437, 440, 448, 449, 452, 465, 470, 495, 573 (2).  
 ..... list of officers of, competent to lend money to the King, 41.  
 ..... account of issues out of, 327.  
 ..... auditor of, *see* Goston, Sir Francis; Sutton, Sir Richard.  
 ..... Chancellor of, *see* Weston, Sir Richard.  
 ..... commission to, 117.  
 ..... officers of, letter to, 75.  
 ..... Four Tellers of, 441.  
 ..... Treasurer's Remembrancer, *see* Osborne, Sir John.  
 ..... Chief Baron, *see* Walter, Sir John.  
 ..... Puisne Barons, *see* Denham, John; Trevor, Sir Thomas.  
 ..... Barons of, letters to, 288, 325, 382, 427, 433.  
 ..... commissions out of, 214, 557.  
 ..... warrants to, 234, 421, 549, 551.  
 ..... Usher of the Receipt, *see* Lyde, Henry.  
 Exeter, 33, 388, 403, 406, 418, 420, 423, 426, 431, 441, 553, 563, 567, 572.  
 ..... documents dated from, 33, 54, 141, 142, 206, 251, 273, 276, 329, 335, 355, 375, 388, 508 (2), 510, 542, 558, 564, 569.

**Exeter** *see of*, 41.  
 ..... *Bishop of, see Hall, Dr. Joseph.*  
 ..... *Dean of, see Sutcliffe, Dr.*  
 ..... *mayor of*, 542, 553.  
 ..... *letter of*, 33.  
 ..... *and others, letters of*, 141, 206, 329, 388, 569.  
 ..... *petition of*, 426.  
 ..... *new charter to*, 426, 470.  
 ..... *gaol at*, 62.  
 ..... *merchants of, trading to France, petition of*, 95, 576.  
 ..... *Earl of, see Cecil, William.*  
 ..... *Countess of, see Cecil, Eliza.*  
 ..... *College, Oxford*, 429.  
**Exminster**, *co. Devon*, 174.  
**Exmouth**, 2, 246, 563.  
**Exon, Mr.**, 221.  
**Expedition**, *the*, 531.  
 ..... *of Saltfleet*, 231 (2).  
**Eynsford hundred**, *co. Norfolk*, 305.  
 ..... *commissioners for loan, letters of*, 305 (2).  
**Eyre, Mr.**, 255.  
 ..... *Thomas, letter of*, 213.

## F.

**Fage, George**, *statement of*, 105.  
**Fairfax, Sir Thomas**, *letter to*, 194.  
**Falcons**, 248, 255.  
**Falkener, Edward**, 135.  
**Falkland Lady, see Cary, Eliza.**  
 ..... *Viscount, see Cary, Henry.*  
**Falmouth**, 24, 111, 115, 116, 129, 143, 272, 359, 370, 374, 515, 553.  
 ..... *documents, dated from*, 12, 144.  
 ..... *mayor and burgesses of, petition of*, 46.  
**Falwood, Christopher**, *commission to*, 307.  
**Fane, Francis, Earl of Westmoreland**, 15.  
 ..... *Sir George, commission to*, 449.  
 ..... *Mildmay, Lord Le Despencer*, 567.  
 ..... *see Vane.*  
**Fangrove, in Windsor Forest**, 485.  
**Fanshaw, Sir Thomas**, 232, 250, 578.  
 ..... *letters of*, 47, 547.  
 ..... *letter to*, 185.  
 ..... *commission to*, 84.  
**Farnham**, 531.  
**Farningham, co. Kent**, 49.  
**Farrall, Morgan, and Oliver Fitzgerald versus Allen Cooke**, 448.  
**Farrer, John**, 167.  
**Farringdon hundred, co. Berks**, 108.  
 ..... *without, ward in London, St. Sepulchre's side*, 158.  
 ..... *Fleet street side*, 158.  
**Fathers, Pancras**, 143.  
**Fawkenor, Roger**, 55.  
 ..... *petitions of*, 55, 419.  
**Fawley, co. Berks**, 180.  
**Fearne, John, Groom of the Chamber to James I.**, 234.  
**Feckenham forest**, 214, 232, 246, 372.  
**Fees, commission to inquire into**, 232, 275.  
**Felborough hundred, co. Kent**, 284.  
**Felons, fugitive, grant of lands of**, 496.  
**Fell, Samuel, one of the King's Chaplains**, 243.  
**Fellowship, the**, 370.  
**Fellowships, applications from the Court to bestow**, 411.  
**Felton, John**, 238 (2).  
**Fenwick, Sir John, letter of**, 304.  
 ..... *letter to*, 304.  
**Fermor, Sir Hatton**, 567.  
**Fernandes, Anthony**, 51.  
**Ferne, John, grant to**, 459.  
**Ferrabosco, Alphonso**, 549.  
 ..... *Henry*, 549.  
**Ferris, Henry**, 356.  
 ..... *Mr.*, 594.  
**Fettiplace, Sir Giles, commission to**, 84.  
**Feudal tenures, propositions respecting**, 494.  
**Feverham, document dated from**, 248.  
 ..... *port of*, 534.  
**Fhrost, Capt. Thomas, letter of**, 290.  
**Fiegh, John, deposition of**, 113.  
**Field, Theophilus, Bishop of Llandaff and afterwards of St. David's**, 304, 452.  
 ..... *letters of*, 295, 326.  
 ..... *petition of*, 302.  
**Fielding, Basil, Viscount**, 51.  
 ..... *George*, 245, 277, 387,  
 ..... *letter of*, 227.  
 ..... *old Mr.*, 186.  
 ..... *Susan, Countess of Denbigh*, 221, 223, 229, 473.  
 ..... *letters of*, 227, 399, 408.  
 ..... *William, Earl of Denbigh, master of the wardrobe and commander of an expedition for relief of Rochelle*, 47, 145, 179, 212, 460, 464, 466, 469 (2), 501, 525, 526, 527, 537, 551, 563.  
 ..... *letters of*, 449, 464, 465, 561.  
 ..... *letters to*, 74, 509.  
 ..... *instructions to, in his expedition for relief of Rochelle*, 509.  
 ..... *list of his ships*, 525.  
 ..... *warrants to*, 76, 83, 549, 551, 578, 579.  
**Filcott, Peter**, 126.  
**Fillingham, documents dated from**, 340, 341.  
**Fillongley**, 126.  
**Finch**,—33.  
 ..... *Sir Heneage, Recorder of London*, 252.  
 ..... *letters to*, 129, 417.  
**Fincham, John, letters of**, 443, 469, 528.  
 ..... *Simeon, petition of*, 511.

- Finding, the gun-maker's house, document dated from, 339.  
 Finer, William, examination of, 151.  
 Finett, Sir John, 228.  
 ....., letter of, 311.  
 Finney, William, 566.  
 Firth, Thomas, Groom of the Chamber to James I., 234.  
 Fisher, — 126.  
 ....., Alexander, petition of, 424.  
 Fisher, Benjamin, examination of, 56.  
 ....., Mr. otherwise Mr. Muskett (a Jesuit), 205, 230.  
 Fisheries, 4, 62, 75, 92, 131, 512, 520, 525, 528, 550, 574.  
 Fishermen of Great Yarmouth and other coast towns, petitions of, 512, 520.  
 ....., of Norfolk and Suffolk, 574.  
 Fishing in the Thames, 445, 446.  
 Fishtoft, co. Lincoln, 58.  
 Fitzgerald, Captain, 487.  
 Fitzgerald, Oliver, and Morgan Farrell *versus* Allen Cooke, 448.  
 Fitzherbert, Richard, letter of, 224.  
 Flag of England forbidden to be used at Venice, 281, 436.  
 Flags, 172, 173, 339, 341.  
 Flamborough Head, 131 (2), 195.  
 ....., document dated from, 333.  
 Flanders, 68, 527, 537, 543.  
 ....., Isabella Clara Eugenia, Archduchess of, 138, 425, (2), 543.  
 Flax, 96.  
 Fleckere, in Norway, 161.  
 Fleet, co. Dorset, 193.  
 ....., Prison, the, 2, 34, 81, 110, 275, 299, 336, 496, 499, 511.  
 ....., documents dated from, 71, 110, 127.  
 ....., warden of, letters to, 127, 204.  
 Fleet Street, 134, 158, 230.  
 Fleetwood, Sir Miles, Receiver General of the Court of Wards, 221, 415, 499, 560, 567.  
 ....., letters of, 214, 246, 299, 372.  
 ....., letters to, 377, 560.  
 ....., warrant to, 84.  
 ....., Sir Paul, 232.  
 ....., Sir William, letter of, 551.  
 Fleming, Denzil, letters of, 362, 587.  
 ....., Dr. 514.  
 ....., William, petition of, 549.  
 Flendigh hundred, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Fletcher, John, 131.  
 ....., Capt. John, 387.  
 Fleurissante, the, of Mesches, 177.  
 ....., of Rochelle, 195.  
 Flint, co., 96.  
 ....., justices of, letter of, 241.  
 ....., sheriff of, letter to, 558.  
 Flower de Luce, the, 125.  
 ....., of Mesches, 237.  
 Floyer, Sir William, 256.  
 Fludd (a Jesuit), 230.  
 ....., Dr. Robert, certificate of, 421.  
 Flushing, 7, 197, 248, 290, 324, 420, 524, 575, 579, 582.  
 Flyborough, document dated from, 187.  
 Flyborough Road, documents dated from, 206, 243.  
 Flying Hart, the, 420.  
 Fogg, Capt. Richard, 126, 179, 376.  
 Folker, Dr., 590.  
 Folkestone, 68, 72, 108, 185, 327.  
 Folkingham, co. Lincoln, 287.  
 Fole, Morgan, *alias* Powell, 171.  
 Fonseca, 573.  
 Font, Adam, examination of, 433.  
 Fontenay, Duke of, *see* Soubise, Mons. de.  
 Foord, Thomas, letter of, 582.  
 ....., William, 300.  
 Foran, Capt. James, 220 (2), 235, 241, 243, 248, 267.  
 ....., petition of, 227.  
 ....., Capt. John, 235, 291.  
 Forbes, George, 389, 392, 403, 496.  
 ....., deposition of, 548.  
 Forbishe, and Forbushe, *see* Forbes.  
 Force, Jean le, letter to, 247.  
 Ford, 505.  
 ....., document dated from, 591.  
 Ford, Sir William, commission to, 461.  
 Fordwich, 414, 432.  
 Foreign churches, privileges granted to members of, 107, 133, 486, 557, 558.  
 Forests, *see* Berkeley, Bowland, Braydon, Dean, Delamere, Feckenham, Frome Selwood, Gillingham, Holt, King's Sedgmoor, Leicester, New Forest, Pickering, Roche, Rockingham, Selwood, Waybridge, Whittlewood, Windsor.  
 Forfar, co. Angus, 400.  
 Forsyth, —, 383.  
 Fortescue, Sir Francis, 488.  
 ....., Judge, 448.  
 Fortifications, state of, and their garrisons, 22, 23, 54, 87 (2), 95, 119, 123 (2), 144, 149, 194, 197, 198, 200, 244, 272, 273, 287, 309, 325, 327, 343, 381, 409, 417, 515, 547, 552.  
 Fortune, the, 48, 166, 182, 246, 373, 404, 472, 482, 505, 545.  
 ....., of Amsterdam, 3, 5, 10 (2), 11 (2), 282.  
 ....., of Bristol, 20, 35 (2).  
 ....., of Calais, 39.  
 ....., of Dunkirk, 68.  
 ....., of Hamburgh, 416 (4).  
 Foston, document dated from, 284.  
 Fotherley, Mr., 105, 267, 274, 283, 296, 311, 362, 396, 499, 506, 520.

- Foukes, William, 523.  
 Four Sisters, the, 569.  
 Fowerhoe hundred, co. Norfolk, commissioners for the loan in, letters of, 334 (2).  
 Fowey, documents dated from, 4, 214.  
 ....., deputy Vice-Admiral of, *see* Bird, Ralph.  
 Fowle, Anthony, commission to, 461.  
 Fowler, Sir Jasper, 494 (2).  
 ....., John, warrants to, 89, 93.  
 ....., Mr., 437.  
 Fox, Captain, 148, 552.  
 ....., Humphrey, 162.  
 ....., John, 341.  
 ....., Simon, certificate of, 244.  
 Foxe, Lieutenant, 292, 306.  
 Foxley, Thomas, letter of, 116.  
 France, references and allusions to, *passim*.  
 ....., stay of persons passing into or from, 1, 7, 12, 16, 21, 78, 337, 352, 367, 388, 425.  
 ....., English ships stayed in, 81, 85, 95, 113, 516, 576.  
 ....., merchants trading to, 233.  
 ....., ....., certificate of, 516.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 39.  
 ....., stay and sale of ships and goods of France in England, 3, 6, 7 (2), 8 (2), 21, 33, 34 (2), 39, 41, 42, 45, 50 (3), 51, 54, 64, 66, 67 (2), 75, 87 (2), 88, 94, 98 (2), 101, 111, 112 (2), 120, 123, 126, 128, 150, 163, 168, 175 (2), 176 (3), 177 (6), 181, 182, 208, 213 (3), 217, 218, 228, 232, 237 (3), 340, 366, 367, 444, 577, 583, 584.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for such stay and sale, 143, 199 (2), 208, 282, 577.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 98.  
 ....., permission given to ships of Spain to victual in their harbours, 4.  
 ....., unites with Spain in opposition to England, 309, 359 (2), 361, 372, 386.  
 ....., encouragement given to Roman Catholics in England, 62.  
 ....., proceedings against Rochelle, 79, 80, 88, 185, 187, 193 (2), 293, 295, 297, 313, 349, 508, 513 (2), 526, 530, 539, 552, 575.  
 ....., ships building and other naval preparations in France, 137, 333, 344, 513 (2).  
 ....., their pinnaces excellent sailers, 503.  
 ....., ships purchased in Holland, 193 (2), 296, 300, 313, 320, 327.  
 ....., grant of letters of reprisal, 154, 159, 195, 408.  
 ....., agent of, advised to quit England, 260.  
 ....., prepares to attack the Channel Islands, 306, 311, 317.  
 ....., threatened attack of a French ship upon Hastings, 343 (2).  
 France, references, &c.—*cont.*  
 ....., capture of a French ship in the Texel, 346, 347, 350, 354, 360, 361, 362, 366, 368, 369, 370, 372, 375, 376, 412, 446, 513.  
 ....., proposal to intercept French ships from St. Lucar to St. Malo, 438, 463.  
 ....., provost marshal of, 160.  
 ....., Ambassador Extraordinary from, *see* Bassompierre, Francis de.  
 Francis, old, 267.  
 Francis, the, of Fescamp, 340.  
 ....., of Lanion, 340.  
 ....., of Ludereau, 456.  
 ....., of Meschea, 237.  
 Franck, Captain, 496.  
 Frank-pledge, view of, 127.  
 Frasby, Captain, 79.  
 Freakes, William, commission to, 84.  
 Frederick, de Toledo, Don, 526.  
 Freebridge, citra Lynn, hundred, co. Norfolk, 250.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 318.  
 ....., in partibus, hundred, co. Norfolk, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 318.  
 ....., Marshland, hundred, co. Norfolk, 250.  
 Freeman, Alderman, proposal by, 60.  
 ....., Edmund, 495.  
 ....., John, 388.  
 ....., ....., information of, 367.  
 ....., Ralph, letter to, 32.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 567.  
 ....., Sir Ralph, 181.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 53.  
 ....., Robert, 174, 307.  
 ....., William, 185.  
 Freemanners hundred, co. Somerset, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 332.  
 Freeston, co. Lincoln, 58.  
 Freke, —, 17.  
 Freshford, document dated from, 75.  
 Freshwell hundred, co. Essex, 278.  
 Frewen, Dr., letter to, 183.  
 Frier, Edwd., coroner of London, certificate of, 44.  
 Friesland, 119.  
 Frindsbury, document dated from, 100.  
 Frisbie, —, 211.  
 Frith, Ralph, Groom of the Chamber to James I., 234.  
 Frizell, Mr., 101.  
 Frodsham, Lieutenant, 306.  
 Frome hundred, co. Somerset, 75.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 348.  
 Frome Selwood forest, co. Somerset, 111.  
 Frost, Captain, 233, 261.  
 Fry, Adrian, 155.  
 Fryer, Colonel, 508.  
 Fulford, Captain, 2.

Fuljambe, Sir Francis, 194.  
 Fullers earth, 447.  
 Fullerton, Sir James, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, 180, 271, 456.  
 ....., letter to, 252.  
 ....., warrant to, 539.  
 Fulnetby, at suit of Brames, 74.  
 Furbisher, *see* Forbes.

## G.

Gabor, Bethlem, 543.  
 Gage, Henry, 527.  
 ....., letter of, 527.  
 ....., his brother, 527.  
 Gallyware, invention of, 526.  
 Galway, 378.  
 Game, preservation of, 402, 436, 485, 526, 534 (2), 536.  
 ....., master of the, 77.  
 Game, John, 428.  
 Games, David, 339, 381.  
 Gamull, William, 117, 420.  
 Gandouin, Augustine, petition of, 195.  
 Ganfield hundred, co. Berks, 108.  
 Gardiner, Christopher, 496.  
 Gardner, —, 21, 99.  
 ....., John, petition of, 492.  
 ....., Michael, 554.  
 Gardynier, Sir William, letter of, 114.  
 Gargrave, Mary, protection to, 570, 573.  
 Garland, the, 67, 201, 270, 363, 439, 464 (2), 544.  
 ....., documents dated from, 431, 476, 513, 514, 535.  
 ....., Matthew, 110, 272.  
 ....., petition of, 117.  
 Garlick Hill, document dated from, 50.  
 ....., Hithe, document dated from, 395.  
 Garnett, Mons de, 15.  
 Garrett, George, 579.  
 Garretson, Claus., 296 (2).  
 Garsh, Samuel, 535.  
 ....., relation of, 291 (2).  
 Garsset, Robert, letter of, 496.  
 Garter, the Order of, 119, 154, 173, 213, 220, 485.  
 ....., King-at-Arms, 231.  
 Gartrie hundred, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Garway, Henry, 421.  
 ....., letters to, 32, 443.  
 ....., commission to, 567.  
 ....., William, 421.  
 ....., lease to, 443.  
 Gary, Samuel, declaration of, 191.  
 Gate, John, 430.  
 Gatehouse Prison, the, 14, 33, 81, 163, 205, 206, 306, 331, 358, 473, 571.  
 ....., Keeper of, *see* Wykes, Aquila.  
 Gaudie, Thomas, 267.  
 Gayer, John, 226.  
 Gedington woods, forest of Rockingham, 580.  
 Gee, Mr., his Catalogue of Jesuits, 277.  
 Geere, Sir Michael, 143, 170, 199.  
 Geeres, Mr., 315.  
 "Geffrey, Little," the Queen's dwarf, 222.  
 Generoza, the, of St. Malo, 476.  
 Geneva, 135.  
 Genoa, 365.  
 Gent, Mr., 358.  
 Genty, Charles, Embroiderer to the Queen, warrants to, 88, 89.  
 George, Captain, 228.  
 George, the, 153, 161, 164, 171, 347, 361, 363, 366, 408, 475, 550, 569.  
 ....., documents dated from, 12, 18, 363.  
 ....., of Bristol, 457.  
 ....., of London, 233.  
 ....., drummer, 23, 134, 445.  
 ....., and Abraham, the, of Bristol, 48.  
 ....., and Elizabeth, the, 336.  
 Gerard, Sir Thomas, protection to, 590.  
 Gerbier, Balthazer, 1, 2, 7, 43, 51, 271, 288, 290, 296, 300, 302.  
 ....., letter to, 371.  
 Gerelingham, *alias* Terlingham, co. Kent, 562.  
 Germany, 113, 301, 428, 514, 524, 533, 563.  
 ....., Emperor of, 229.  
 Gerson, Randall, 531.  
 ....., examination of, 531.  
 Gibb, Henry, Groom of the Bedchamber, 579.  
 ....., letter of, 77.  
 ....., grants to, 570, 573.  
 Gibbon, Thomas, 503.  
 Gibbs, Lieut., 2.  
 Gibraltar, Streights of, 98, 186, 236.  
 Giffard, Capt. Richd., *see* Gyffard.  
 Gifford, Sir Henry, 485.  
 ....., Sir Richard, 38, 60.  
 ....., letter of, 460.  
 ....., letter to, 513.  
 Gift, the, of St. Valery, 247.  
 Gift of God, the, 128, 168.  
 ....., of St. Gilles sur Vie, 177.  
 ....., of St. Malo, 59, 322; and *see* Don de Dieu, the.  
 Gilbert, Captain, 197.  
 Gilcross half hundred, co. Norfolk, 331.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 331.  
 Giles, Father, 30, 32, 159.  
 ....., John, 161.  
 Gillingham, in cos. Dorset and Wilts, manor, forest, and park, 539.  
 Gilpin, Capt., 27.  
 ....., Capt. Emanuel, 210.

- Ginger, 282, 376.  
 Gladut, Jacques, petition of, 125.  
 Glamorgan, co., 274, 380, 388 (2), 405.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 52.  
 ....., ....., deputy lieutenants, letters of, 206, 388.  
 ....., ....., justices of peace, letter to, 558.  
 ....., ....., sheriff of, letter to, 558.  
 ....., ....., and others, letter to, 558.  
 ....., ....., lord lieutenants of, *see* Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester; Somerset, Henry, Lord Herbert.  
 Glascock, Mr., 200.  
 Glastonbury, document dated from, 138.  
 Glemham, Sir Henry, 72, 209.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 206.  
 ....., ....., Sir Thomas, 543.  
 Globe, the, 20, 29, 35, 44, 51, 85, 122, 141, 195, 332, 478, 547.  
 ....., ....., document dated from, 178.  
 Gloucester, 22, 76, 233, 331, 418, 586.  
 ....., ....., documents dated from, 58, 338, 506, 586.  
 ....., ....., mayor and others, letters of, 183, 338, 586.  
 ....., ....., Bishop of, *see* Goodman, Godfrey.  
 ....., ....., Chancellorship of bishopric, 79.  
 ....., co., 58, 77, 85, 91, 203, 233, 262, 270, 333, 342, 380, 421 (2), 431, 506, 568 (2), 582, 586.  
 ....., ....., deputy lieutenants, 6.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 506, 568.  
 ....., ....., lists of commissioners for loan, 58, 85.  
 ....., ....., pressing of disaffected persons, 91.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for the loan, letter of, 106.  
 ....., ....., ....., letter to, 492.  
 ....., ....., sheriff of, letter to, 558.  
 ....., ....., and others, letter to, 558.  
 Gluckstadt, 562.  
 Glynd, 461.  
 G., N. N., 496.  
 Goddard, Henry, 518.  
 ....., Mr., 95.  
 Goddin, John, 594.  
 Godfrey, John, grant to, 423.  
 ....., Robt., 38, 257, 298 (2).  
 Godly, John, 497.  
 Godolphin, Sir Francis, 45, 287.  
 ....., ....., certificate of, 61.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 123.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 440.  
 Godonie, Mons., Gentleman Usher to the Queen, 102.  
 Godsalue, Roger, 183.  
 Godwin, Francis, Bishop of Hereford, letter of, 133.  
 ....., Dr. Paul, 238.  
 ....., Dr. Thomas, 238.  
 Goessin, Adrian, petition of, 490.  
 Goston, Sir Francis, auditor of the exchequer, 250, 499.  
 ....., ....., certificates of, 517, 535.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 123, 517.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 567.  
 Golden Grove, documents dated from, 62, 455.  
 Golden Herring, the, 31, 40, 56, 202, 203, 252, 282, 335, 404, (the Jew's prize) 475.  
 Golden Lion, the, 3, 368, 496.  
 ....., of Dundee, 500.  
 Golden Star, the, 382, 425.  
 ....., of London, 500.  
 Golden Sun, the, 67, 188.  
 Golden Unicorn, the, 45.  
 Goldsmiths' Company, petition of, 198.  
 Goldsmiths only to live in Cheapside, 511.  
 Goldspur hundred, co. Sussex, 161.  
 Goldstone, William, 337.  
 ....., ....., report of, 116.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 433.  
 Gold and silver thread, 298, 299.  
 Gooch, Dr. Henry, 64 (2).  
 ....., Mr., 36.  
 Goodere, Anne, protection for, 432.  
 ....., Elizabeth, protection for, 432.  
 ....., Sir Henry, 432 (2).  
 ....., ....., letter of, 73.  
 ....., John, 432.  
 ....., Mary, protection for, 432; and *see* Goodyere.  
 Good Intent, the, 323.  
 Goodlad, Nathaniel, letter of, 525.  
 ....., ....., his brother, 525.  
 Goodlaxton hundred, co. Leicester, 202, 285.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 284.  
 Goodman, Godfrey, Bishop of Gloucester, 44, 523.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 354.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 339, 519, 523.  
 ....., John, recognizance of, 18.  
 Goodridge, John, declaration of, 514.  
 Goods prohibited to be imported or carried into enemies' countries, 241, 261, 302, 337, 344, 382, 417.  
 Goodwin, Sir Francis, letters of, 330, 528.  
 ....., ....., reports by, 98, 105.  
 ....., John, opinion of, 124.  
 Goodwin Sands, 494.  
 Goodwyn, Robert, letter of, 110.  
 Goodyere, Sir William, 250.  
 Gorcum, document dated from, 78.  
 Gordon, —, 381.  
 Gore hundred, co. Middlesex, 323.  
 Gore End, 88, 171, 173.  
 ....., ....., documents dated from, 171 (2).  
 Gorge, Timoleon, 312.

- Gorges, Edward, Lord, commissions to, 84, 85.  
 ..... Sir Ferdinando, 143, 219, 248, 259, 266,  
 276, 283 (2), 287, 288, 335, 349 (2), 384.  
 ..... , ..... , commission to, 440.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 244 (2), 306, 308, 349,  
 398, 427, 552.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 266, 424.  
 ..... , ..... , petition of, 22.  
 ..... , Sir Theobald, commission to, 84.  
 Goring, —, 100.  
 ..... , Sir George, 181, 474, 517 (2).  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 228, 242, 422.  
 ..... , Capt. Thomas, letter of, 170.  
 Goscote, East, hundred, co. Leicester, com-  
 missioners for loan in, letter of, 278.  
 Goscote, West, hundred, co. Leicester, 22,  
 262.  
 Goshawk, the, 318.  
 Gosnold, Capt. Robert, 153, 247, 400.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 136, 140, 146, 248,  
 409.  
 Gosport, "Gosper side," 82.  
 "Gostile," the, of Dover, 43.  
 Gouge, William, letter of, 77.  
 Gould, James, petitions of, 95, 576.  
 ..... , William, petitions of, 95, 576.  
 Gourley, James, warrant to, 180.  
 Gower Land, co. Glamorgan, 459.  
 Goyer, Mons. de, speech of, 254.  
 Grace of God, the, of Newhaven, inventory  
 of, 546.  
 Grafton, document dated from, 277.  
 ..... manor, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Graham, John, 302.  
 ..... , Richard, 175, 260, 272, 275, 282, 283,  
 292, 296, 326, 353, 387, 393, 407, 506.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 90, 302.  
 ..... , ..... , grant to, 180.  
 ..... , ..... , journal, 265.  
 ..... , ..... , his lodge in the Little Park of  
 Windsor, document dated from, 302.  
 ..... , William, Earl of Menteith, letter of,  
 590.  
 Grandison, Viscount, *see* St. John, Oliver.  
 Grand Louis, the, of Olona, 467.  
 Grange, John, 380.  
 Grange, Roger, 340.  
 ..... , Thomas, Page of the Chamber to  
 James I., 234.  
 Granger, Capt. Roger, letter of, 187.  
 Grantham, Sir Thomas, 81.  
 Grasshopper, the, 248.  
 Graves, John, 17, 592.  
 ..... , ..... , reports by, 98 (2), 105.  
 ..... , Mr., the elder, 109.  
 ..... , Matthew, 592; and *see* Greaves.  
 Gravesend, 146, 169, 175, 179 (2), 203, 209,  
 267, 495, 505, 543, 547.  
 ..... , documents dated from, 203, 373.  
 ..... , Portreeve, letter of, 126.  
 ..... , searchers at, letter to, 426.  
 Gray, Colonel Sir Andrew, 423, 494, 497, 502,  
 508.  
 ..... , ..... , certificate of, 528.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 405.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 383.  
 ..... , Margaret, Lady, petition of, 497.  
 Grays, document dated from, 19.  
 Gray's Inn, 336.  
 ..... , document dated from, 65.  
 Greames, George, 192.  
 Great Ilford, 365.  
 Great St. Peter, of Havre de Grace, 174, 186.  
 Great Seal, the, 129, 185, 211, 289.  
 Greaves, John, letter of, 179.  
 Green, John, 49.  
 ..... , ..... , his brother, 49.  
 ..... , Capt. Michael, instructions for, 200.  
 Greene, Alexander, 134, 336, 381.  
 ..... , Giles, commission to, 567.  
 ..... , John, 183, 188.  
 ..... , ..... , bond of, 188.  
 ..... , John, mariner, certificate of, 519.  
 ..... , Moses, petition of, 193.  
 Green Cloth, Board of, 330, 498.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 565.  
 ..... , ..... , *see* Harvie, Sir Simon.  
 Green Dragon, the, 247, 545.  
 Greenhill, —, 383.  
 Greenhoe, north and south, hundreds, co. Nor-  
 folk, 118 (2).  
 Greenland, trade to, 10, 113, 125, 126, 190,  
 493, 529, 594.  
 Greenland, co. Oxford, document dated from,  
 310.  
 Greensnorton manor, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Greenwich, document dated from, 565.  
 ..... , King's Armoury at, 73, 419.  
 Grenville, Sir Barnard, 349, 357, 438.  
 ..... , ..... , commission to, 440.  
 Gresham, John, letter of, 339.  
 ..... , Mr., 548.  
 ..... , Sir Thomas, 31.  
 Gresley hundred, co. Derby, commissioners  
 for loan in, letter of, 363.  
 Greville, Sir Edward, 583.  
 Greville, Fulke, Lord Brooke, 470, 546.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 29.  
 ..... , ..... , commission to, 54.  
 ..... , Sir Fulke, Deputy Vice-Admiral of  
 the Isle of Wight, 227, 395, 403, 405,  
 479, 542 (2).  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 204, 234.  
 ..... , ..... , letters to, 173, 242, 394, 443,  
 566, 572.  
 ..... , ..... , warrant to, 43.  
 ..... , ..... , opinion of, 353.  
 ..... , ..... , order to, 545.  
 Grey, Captain, 380 (2).  
 ..... , Henry, Lord, of Groby, 255.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 331.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 256.

Grey, Sir Henry, 193.  
 Grey Falcon, the, 190.  
 Greytree hundred, co. Hereford, 365.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 370.  
 Griffin, the, 390.  
 ....., of Saardam, 340.  
 ....., Mr., 370, 423.  
 Griffith, Francis, examination of, 505.  
 ....., John, the elder, 229.  
 ....., ....., jun., 180.  
 ....., Jo., letter of, 229.  
 ....., Henry, 168.  
 ....., Mr., 373, 391.  
 Grimes, *see* Graham.  
 Grimes, Mrs., 155.  
 Grimshoe half hundred, co. Norfolk, 142.  
 Grimstone, Sir Harbottle, 61, 204.  
 Grigg, Edward, 531.  
 ....., ....., examination of, 531.  
 Groll, 324.  
 ....., siege of, 383.  
 Grollier, —, 118.  
 Grottier, Jacob, 104.  
 Groyne, the, 371 (2).  
 Gry, *see* Le Gry.  
 Gualtier, —, 54.  
 Guard, yeoman of, *see* Cayford, Nicholas.  
 Guards, His Majesty's, Captain of, warrant to, 440.  
 Guernsey, 7, 209, 229, 234, 248, 253, 269, 275, 288, 300, 302, 306, 311, 313, 314, 317, 321, 322, 325, 347, 360, 361, 481, 582.  
 ....., Governor of, *see* Danvers, Henry, Earl of Danby.  
 Guiana, 57.  
 Guichard, Jacques, petition of, 509.  
 Guilford, Sir Henry, 68, 132 (2).  
 ....., ....., petition of, 52.  
 Guinea, 245, 270.  
 Guise, Ensign, 150.  
 ....., Mons. de, 526.  
 Gun Foundry, iron, co. Sussex, 196.  
 Gunmakers, the, request of, 544.  
 Gunner, Master, of England, *see* Reynolds, John.  
 Gunpowder, 68, 252, 268, 365, 368 (2), 487, 492 (2), 493, 494, 511, 538, 554, 594.  
 ....., wasteful expenditure of, 30, 47, 391, 487 (2), 554.  
 Gunter, —, a pirate, 41.  
 ....., Captain, 472, 484.  
 ....., Frederick, Secretary to the late King of Denmark, 426.  
 ....., Capt. John, 489.  
 ....., Thomas, 52.  
 Guy, Wm., 47.  
 Gyffard, Capt. 50, 160, 249.  
 ....., Capt. Philip, 258, 259.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 259, 274, 288.  
 ....., Capt. Richd., 82, 90, 166, 429.

Gyffard, Capt. Richd., letters of, 147, 152 (2), 167, 176, 210, 211, 253, 276, 422, 444.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 96.  
 ....., ....., propositions made by, 56, 61.  
 Gyll, Thomas, grant to, 578.

## H.

Hacket, Cuthbert, afterwards Sir Cuthbert, lord mayor of London, 252, 253, 279, 280.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 44, 229, 234, 319, 379.  
 ....., ....., and others, petition of, 198.  
 ....., ....., petition to, 198.  
 ....., ....., report made to, 325.  
 Hackwell, William, 168.  
 Hadley, co. Middlesex, loan return, 42.  
 Hadleigh, co. Suffolk, 418.  
 ....., documents dated from, 196, 331.  
 ....., mayor of, letters of, 196, 331.  
 Hadsor, Mr., 499, 594.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 504.  
 Hagar, Mr., 454.  
 Hagger, —, post at Royston, 31.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 19.  
 Hagger, Joshua, 554.  
 Haggett, Humphrey, letter of, 140.  
 Hague, the, 243, 267, 271, 375, 515, 575.  
 ....., documents dated from, 216, 288, 514.  
 Haige, document dated from, 55.  
 Haigh Hall, document dated from, 125.  
 Haile, Thomas, Groom of the Chamber to James I., 234.  
 Haines Hill, document dated from, 473.  
 Haire, the, of Fescamp, inventory of, 546.  
 Hairst, Richard, 117, 219.  
 Hakewill, William, commission to, 232.  
 Halberton hundred, co. Devon, 74.  
 Hales, Sir Edward, 275.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 449.  
 ....., John, 488.  
 Halesworth, 29.  
 Halfpence, reasons in favour of coining, 238.  
 Halfpenny, Thomas, 380.  
 Halifax, inhabitants, petition of, 156.  
 Hall, —, 19,  
 ....., Captain, 5, 6, 92, 122, 204.  
 ....., Edward, of Hallowe, 118.  
 ....., Edward, gentleman attending the Earl of Shrewsbury, 352.  
 ....., Francis, 31.  
 ....., Capt. John, 128, 193.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 3, 121, 178, 193.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 128.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 85.

- Hall, Dr. Joseph, Dean of Worcester, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, 451.  
 ..... letter of, 113.  
 ... .., Lieutenant, 227.  
 ..... Nathaniel, 159, 177.  
 ..... petition of, 179.  
 ..... Richard, 151.  
 Hallowe, 118.  
 Hals, William, 97.  
 Halstead, Lawrence, 113.  
 Hambleton, Gervase, 367, 368, 388.  
 ..... Margaret, 367, 388.  
 ..... Peter, 367, 368, 388.  
 Hamburg, 2, 5, 9, 36, 84, 111, 121, 122 (2), 131, 145, 150, 164, 206, 217, 237, 243, 248, 310, 391, 397, 452, 555, 587, 593.  
 ..... advance of Tilly upon, 306, 307, 313, 319.  
 ..... merchants of, 307, 308, 309, 397.  
 ..... secretary of, 306.  
 ..... petition of, 593.  
 Hamby, Richard, 141, 142.  
 Hamden, Richard, 345; and *see* Hampden.  
 Hamilton, James, Marquis, 76.  
 ..... Thomas, Earl of Melrose, letter of, 52.  
 ..... commission to, 53.  
 Hammat Bey, 152.  
 Hammersley, Hugh, lord mayor of London, 568.  
 ..... and others, letter of, 554.  
 ..... letter to, 32.  
 Hammersmith, documents dated from, 126, 127, 135, 268.  
 Hammond, William, 177.  
 Hamoaze, 449, 450, 451.  
 Hamon, *see* Hammond.  
 Hamond, Augustine, 487.  
 ..... Cordell, 554.  
 Hampden, co. Buckingham, 31.  
 Hampden, Sir Edmund, 205, 445, 447, 448, 508.  
 ..... John, bond of, 31; and *see* Hamden.  
 Hampton Court, 180, 352, 353, 546, 548.  
 ..... documents dated from, 30, 358, 359 (2), 360, 361, 362, 371, 387, 546, 550 (3), 552.  
 Hancock, Amos, examination of, 197.  
 Hanford, co. Chester, 85.  
 Hanmer (a Romish priest), 133.  
 Hannam, Sir John, 256.  
 Hants, co., men billeted, and other military matters, 6, 88, 94, 103, 105 (2), 124, 137, 148, 154, 157 (2), 159, 164, 175, 181, 184, 200, 228, 288, 290, 305, 310, 315 (2), 316, 329, 384, 407, 434, 437, 439, 440, 461, 471, 489, 509, 511, 516, 531, 559, 561, 566.  
 ..... loans and money matters, 42 (3), 64 (2), 66, 88, 92.  
 ..... dep. lieuts., 117, 130, 154, 157, 183, 192, 228, 305, 307, 310, 407, 509, 561.  
 Hants, co., dep. lieuts., letters to, 103, 164, 181, 309, 313, 316, 384, 511.  
 ..... order of, 191.  
 ..... lord lieutenant, *see* Conway, Edward, Lord.  
 ..... sheriff, warrant to, 412.  
 ..... and others, letter to, 311.  
 ..... martial law, commission to execute, 440.  
 ..... commissioners for, letter of, 443.  
 ..... letters to, 439, 461, 516, 530.  
 ..... commissioners for billeting soldiers, letter to, 566.  
 Happening hundred, co. Norfolk, 335.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letters of, 305 (2).  
 Happy Entrance, the, 36, 246, 251, 289 (2), 295, 314, 343, 347, 361, 363, 385, 408, 427, 428 (2), 429, 449, 464 (2).  
 ..... documents dated from, 192, 210, 211, 246, 251, 366, 553.  
 Hanworth manor, co. Middlesex, 457.  
 Harborough Lodge, in New Forest, 324, 441, 485.  
 Harby, Clement, message from, 58.  
 ..... commission to, 567.  
 ..... Job, commission to, 567.  
 Hardy, —, 466.  
 Hare, Anthony, 257.  
 Harewell, Francis, letter of, 57.  
 Harle, Randolph, 109.  
 Harley, Edward, Lord Conway's little Ned, 242.  
 ..... Brilliana, Lady, 76, 242.  
 ..... Sir Robert, Master of the Mint, 70, 95, 116, 298, 343, 376, 399, 440, 562, 581.  
 ..... letters of, 76, 242.  
 ..... letter to, 486.  
 Harling, William, 150.  
 Harlow, document dated from, 303.  
 Harlow half hundred, co. Essex; loan return, 41.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 303.  
 Harold Stone, documents dated from, 544, 552.  
 Harpar, Fras., postmaster of Hounslow, declaration of, 30.  
 Harpur, Sir Richard, commission to, 307.  
 Harrien, Jan, petition of, 523.  
 Harrington, James, 202 (2), 385, 462, 463, 471, 478, 479 (2), 514, 517, 528, 530, 532 (2), 535, 580 (3).  
 ..... petitions of, 152, 393, 463, 594.  
 ..... Sir James, 152.  
 ..... Francis, 44 (2).  
 Harris, Arthur, Captain of St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, letters of, 127, 515.  
 ..... petition of, 547.  
 ..... Capt., 30, 164, 462.  
 ..... Capt. Christopher, letter of, 139.

- Harrison, —, 247.  
     ....., Capt., 3.  
     ....., Edward, 60 (2).  
     ....., John, agent in Barbary, 367.  
     ....., ....., petition of, 361.  
     ....., Launcelot, 53.  
     ....., Mr., letter to, 116.  
     ....., Sir Richard, Keeper of Battle's Balliwick, in Windsor Forest, 436, 446.  
     ....., ....., warrant to, 113.  
     ....., Thomas, merchant of Aldgate, 16.  
     ....., Thomas, gunner of Rye, 92.  
     ....., ....., letter of, 112.  
 Harrold, Thomas, 214.  
 Harsnet, Samuel, Bishop of Norwich, 192.  
     ....., ....., reply of, to complaints of the prebendaries, 202.  
 Hart, Capt., 520.  
     ....., Mr., 249.  
 Hartford Bridge, postmaster of, 307.  
 Hartlebury, documents dated from, 190 (2), 289, 315.  
     ..... Castle, document dated from, 277.  
 Hartlepool, co. Durham, 567.  
 Hartwell, document dated from, 330.  
     ..... manor, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Hartwell, William, 162.  
 Harvey, at suit of Maytham, 74.  
     ....., Captain, 320.  
     ....., Capt. Edward, letter of, 553.  
     ....., ....., petition of, 196.  
     ....., Judge, 567.  
     ....., Capt. John, 71, 450, 563.  
     ....., ....., letters of, 387, 501.  
     ....., ....., letters to, 359, 384.  
     ....., Dame Mary, 174, 497.  
     ....., Sir Sebastian, 174, 497.  
     ....., Sir Simon, *see* Harvie.  
     ....., Dr. William, certificate of, 2; and *see* Hervey.  
 Harvie, Sir Simon, one of the Green Cloth, 70, 181, 270, 319, 577.  
     ....., ....., letter of, 311.  
 Harwich, 49, 72, 75, 128, 130, 133, 156, 173, 233, 247, 248, 259, 339, 345, 357, 358, 361, 362, 401, 432, 458, 471 (2), 582.  
     ....., documents dated from, 37, 110, 124, 130, 132 (2), 136 (2), 140 (2), 145, 146, 153 (2), 207, 337, 339, 345, 346 (2), 354, 362, 386.  
     ....., mayor, 400.  
     ....., ....., letter of, 37.  
     ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 207.  
     ....., embarkation from, of troops for the service of Denmark, 91, 102, 105, 110, 111, 124, 125, 127 (2), 130, 131, 132 (2), 136, 140 (2), 141, 145, 146, 153 (2), 163.  
     ..... road, document dated from, 173.  
 Harwood, Robert, petition of, 519.  
 Haslerig, Sir Thomas, 331, 540.  
 Hassall, John, declaration of, 191.  
     ....., ....., petition of, 486.  
 Hassan, Basha, 152.  
 Hassell, William, 364.  
 Hastings, 16, 21, 161 (2), 343 (2), 466.  
     ....., documents dated from, 16, 433, 466.  
     ....., mayor and others, letters of, 16, 343, 466.  
     ....., ....., petitions of, 87, 484.  
     ....., Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, 253, 338, 358, 413, 414.  
     ....., ....., letters of, 50, 68 (2), 193, 215, 424, 540.  
     ....., Henry, information against, 158.  
     ....., Sir Henry, 331.  
     ....., Ralph, letter of, 116.  
     ....., Sarah, Lady, 29.  
 Hatchet, Humphrey, 123.  
 Hatfield, co. Hertford, 114, 276.  
     ....., document dated from, 377.  
     ..... Chase, 232.  
     ....., co. Nottingham, 351.  
 Hatly, Rober., 454.  
 Hatton, Sir Christopher, grant to, 578.  
     ....., Elisa, Lady, 306, 315.  
 Haughton, Sir Richard, 267.  
 Havant, document dated from, 138.  
 Havard, Henry, 381 (2).  
 Have-at-all, the, 188, 189, 226 (2), 343, 357, 433, 529.  
 Havercamp, Godfrey, Serjeant of the King's Carriage, petition of, 485.  
 Haverford West, 318, 418.  
     ....., documents dated from, 92, 108, 281, 318, 360.  
     ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 360.  
 Havering, document dated from, 340.  
 Havering-at-Bower, co. Essex, 307.  
     ....., loan return for, 42.  
 Havre-de-Grace, 39, 193, 320, 584.  
 Hawarden, co. Flint, 241 (3).  
     ....., document dated from, 241.  
 Hawes, Andrew, 113.  
 Hawker, Francis, certificate of, 161.  
 Hawkes, Christopher, 97.  
 Hawkins, Jo., letter of, 406.  
     ....., ....., warrant to, 582.  
     ....., Mr., 228, 541, 543, 574.  
     ....., Thomas, 408.  
 Hawkridge, Captain, 195, 271.  
     ....., Capt. Wm., 23, 24 (2).  
     ....., ....., letter of, 145.  
     ....., ....., letter to, 23.  
 Hawks, Serjeant of the, 116, 301.  
 Hawley, Sir Edward, 247, 423.  
 Hay, Archibald, grants to, 86, 89.  
     ....., Sir George, Lord Chancellor or Scotland, letter of, 196.  
     ....., ....., letter to, 216.  
     ....., ....., commission to, 53.

- Hay, James, Earl of Carlisle, 26, 212, 222, 269, 272, 274, 473, 485.  
 ..... letter to, 276.  
 ..... Lucy, Countess of Carlisle, 326.  
 ..... letter of, 363.  
 Haydon, John, 366.  
 Hayes, co. Kent, 399.  
 Hayes, —, 299, 301.  
 ..... Jeremiah, petition of, 547.  
 Hayman, Simon, 408.  
 Haymes, John, 267.  
 Hayne, Edward, 496.  
 ..... Lieut. Thos., 73, 202.  
 ..... petitions of, 31, 56.  
 ..... letters of, 203, 475.  
 ..... statement of, 335.  
 Hayridge hundred, co. Devon, 74.  
 Hayton hundred, co. Devon, 457, 475.  
 Haytrell, Francis, petition of, 491.  
 Hazard, Thomas, 65.  
 ..... petition of, 538.  
 Hazelrig, Sir Thomas, 331, 540.  
 Headley, co. Hants, 212.  
 Heale, Captain, 396.  
 Health, John, 468, 476.  
 Heard, Nicholas, 578.  
 Hearne, Capt. Robert, 333.  
 Heath (trader of Hamburgh), 248.  
 ..... Richard, 358.  
 ..... Robert, 568.  
 Heath, Sir Robert, Attorney General, 14, 15, 18, 53, 60, 70, 78, 119, 199, 218, 222, 223, 225, 235 (2), 254, 258, 284, 303, 325, 348, 372, 407, 415 (2), 426 (2), 438, 445, 448 (2), 462, 498, 499, 501, 518, 520, 525, 526, 571, 581.  
 ..... examinations before, 17, 27.  
 ..... reference to, by the King, 519.  
 ..... reports of, 8, 519.  
 ..... speech of, 447.  
 ..... letters of, 10, 22, 44, 46, 60, 62 (2), 65, 69, 73 (2), 92, 104, 178, 203, 232, 235, 242, 250, 336, 372, 411, 419, 448, 461, 531, 544, 581, 582.  
 ..... warrants to, 107, 137, 138, 153, 156, 163, 282, 359 (2), 379, 472 (2), 506, 544.  
 ..... letters to, 3, 12, 17, 37, 45, 62, 63, 95, 98, 132, 133, 162, 168, 189 (2), 193, 196, 204, 223, 226, 235, 248, 257, 301, 319, 371, 384, 400, 420, 477, 487, 494, 532, 552, 572, 576.  
 ..... and Nicholas Polhill, at the suit of Richard Samborne, 418.  
 ..... Thomas, 358.  
 Heather, John, 319 (2).  
 Heatley, James, 142.  
 Hechstetter, Daniel, release to, 93.  
 ..... Joseph, release to, 93.  
 Hector, the, 135, 170, 363, 366, 370, 428.
- Heigham, Capt. George, 124.  
 ..... commission to, 128.  
 ..... letter to, 465.  
 Helder, Robert, *alias* Spicer, 310.  
 Hele, Lewis, 572.  
 ..... Samuel, 72.  
 ..... letter of, 46.  
 ..... petitions of, 33, 72, 73, 163.  
 ..... Thomas, 193.  
 Helford, 18, 30.  
 ..... documents dated from, 30, 51.  
 Heligoland, 176.  
 ..... document dated from, 176.  
 Help, the, 512.  
 Hellham, Mr., 13.  
 Helston, document dated from, 533.  
 Heminge, *see* Hemming.  
 Hemming, Luke, 267.  
 ..... Capt. William, letters of, 224, 429, 530, 562.  
 Hemlingford hundred, co. Warwick, 126, 327.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 371.  
 Hemp, 96.  
 Hemyock hundred, co. Devon, 74.  
 Henham, document dated from, 29.  
 Heningham Upland, co. Essex, 127.  
 Henley, co. Oxford, 345.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 344.  
 Henn, Henry, grant to, 571.  
 Henn, Hugh, Page of the Bedchamber to James I., warrants to, 93, 103.  
 ..... Serjeant of the King's carriage, 485.  
 Henrietta Maria, Queen, 35, 56, 99, 103, 117, 119, 121, 159, 217, 222, 228, 230, 242, 263, 266 (2), 269, 276, 325, 326, 353, 361, 410, 443, 485 (2), 506, 564.  
 ..... her jointure made up to 28,000*l.* per annum, 573.  
 ..... letter of, 283.  
 ..... grants to, 84, 89.  
 ..... apothecary to, *see* MacLachlan, Duncan.  
 ..... Bottleman to, *see* Cooke, Thomas.  
 ..... Confessor to, *see* Phillips, Father.  
 ..... embroiderer to, *see* Genty, Charles.  
 ..... Page of the Backstairs, *see* Vall, Nicholas du.  
 ..... servants to, *see* Baker, Elizabeth; Smith, —.  
 ..... physician to, *see* Cademan, Dr., Thomas.  
 ..... surgeon to, *see* Aubert, Mons.  
 ..... Gentleman usher to, *see* Godonie, Mons.  
 ..... Groom of her Chamber, *see* Foskin, Henry.

- Henrietta Maria, Queen, goldsmith to, *see* Ward, William.  
 ..... her chapel, 230.  
 ..... death of a sister of, 217.  
 Henriette, the, 24, 25.  
 Henry III., 56 (2), 484, 547.  
 Henry VI., 448.  
 Henry VIII., 55, 87, 112, 273, 411, 461, 493.  
 Henry, Prince, 361.  
 ..... clerk in the house of, *see* Charleton, Walter.  
 Henstead hundred, co. Norfolk, 331.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 331.  
 Heralds, their residence in Derby House, 230.  
 Herbert, Edward, grant to, 265.  
 ..... Edward, Lord, of Castle Island, warrant to, 38.  
 ..... George, grant to, 265.  
 ..... Lord, of Chepstow, *see* Somerset, Henry.  
 ..... Philip, Earl of Montgomery, Lord Chamberlain, 79, 106, 168, 182, 185, 212, 222, 289, 306, 458, 549, 591.  
 ..... letters, commissions, grants, petitions, and warrants to, 53, 169, 191, 196, 266, 315, 506, 543, 571, 573, 574, 585.  
 ..... (a priest), 480.  
 ..... Richard, 416, 476.  
 ..... petitions of, 416, 468.  
 ..... William, letter of, 589.  
 ..... William, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward of the Household, and Lord Warden of the Stannaries, 113, 168, 182, 212, 222, 255, 281, 354, 355, 364, 530, 534, 541, 573.  
 ..... letter of, 57.  
 ..... letters, commissions, petitions, and warrants to, 6, 53, 76, 95, 103, 143, 232, 239, 256, 264, 368, 389, 402, 403, 451, 457, 535, 574, 580.  
 ..... secretary to, *see* Thorowgood, —.  
 Herbieres, Mons. de, speech of, 254.  
 Hereford, 55, 239 (2), 418, 559.  
 ..... documents dated from, 55, 102, 282, 284, 346, 368.  
 ..... Bishop of, *see* Godwin, Francis.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letters of, 102, 284, 346.  
 ..... co., 55, 58, 282, 284, 325, 365, 368, 370, 380, 418.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letters of, 55, 282.  
 Hericke, Joan Lady, 433.  
 ..... letter of, 119.  
 Heriot, James, the King's Jeweller, 38.  
 ..... order to, 510.  
 ..... warrants to, 174, 428.  
 Herman, —, the Dutch ropemaker, 56 (2).  
 Heron, Sir Edward, 263.  
 ..... letters of, 276, 552.  
 Herriard, documents dated from, 64, 88, 92, 184, 260, 329.  
 Herring, Michael, 427.  
 Herriott, Andrew, letter of, 192.  
 ..... Captain, 192.  
 Hertford, co., 42 (2), 74, 107, 108, 112, 178, 188, 226, 251, 256 (2), 310, 321, 323, 365, 404, 418, 471, 492, 522.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 108.  
 ..... return of, 251.  
 ..... deputy lieutenants, letter of, 178.  
 ..... lord lieutenant, *see* Cecil, William, Earl of Salisbury.  
 ..... Castle, 495.  
 Hervey, William, Lord, 24, 61, 139, 179, 259.  
 ..... opinion of, 57.  
 ..... proposal made by, 82.  
 ..... grant to, 545.  
 Heveningham, Sir Arthur, 327.  
 ..... letter of, 320.  
 ..... Sir John, 327, 445, 447, 448.  
 ..... bond of, 15.  
 Hewitt, Sir John, 567.  
 Hexham, Lieut. Edward, petition of, 118.  
 Hext, Sir Edward, 256.  
 Heyborne, Christopher, 541.  
 Heydon, Capt. John, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, 445, 548, 551, 563.  
 ..... letters of, 553 (2), 561, 568.  
 ..... advice of, 457.  
 ..... letters to, 294, 529, 570.  
 ..... relation by, 412.  
 ..... report by, 594.  
 ..... warrant to, 423; and *see* Haydon.  
 ..... Sir William, Lieut. of the Ordnance, 28, 82 (2), 137, 173, 181, 251, 265, 293, 294, 487.  
 ..... letters of, 47, 153, 203 (2).  
 ..... letters to, 38, 53, 184, 192.  
 ..... warrants to, 105, 136, 206.  
 Heylin, Alderman, loan return of, 120.  
 Heyman, Sir Peter, letters of, 90, 129, 530.  
 ..... his brother, 506 (2), 531.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 61.  
 Heytesbury hundred, co. Wilts, 346.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 346.  
 Hibbin (a soldier), 16, 17.  
 Hickes, Jasper, letter of, 148.  
 Hicks, Sir Baptist, letter to, 188.  
 Hiddingson, Nicholas, 68.  
 ..... petition of, 68.  
 Hides, export of, 27, 40, 198, 490.  
 Higere, Richard, Groom of the Wardrobe to James I., 234.  
 Higgins, Charles, 87.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 327.  
 High Commission Court, 56, 189, 202.

- High Holborn, document dated from, 63.  
 Highnam, document dated from, 299.  
 Hildyard, Sir William, 140.  
 Hileret, Capt. Stephen, 7.  
 ....., petition of, 176.  
 Hill, Adam, Page of the Bedchamber to James I., warrants to, 93, 103.  
 ....., John (maimed soldier), 104, 431, 508.  
 ....., examination of, 197.  
 ....., petition of, 450.  
 ....., John, his Majesty's servant, 509.  
 ....., petition of, 71.  
 ....., Robert, declaration of, 488.  
 ....., Rowland, 52.  
 ....., Thomas, 505.  
 Hillesdon, document dated from, 346.  
 Hills, Robert, 16.  
 Hinckford division, co. Essex, commissioners for loan in, 330.  
 ....., letter of, 330.  
 Hincley, Captain, 151.  
 Hinde, John, 108.  
 Hinton, co. Berks, 136.  
 Hinton, Mary, Lady, 174, 497.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 174, 497.  
 ....., letter of, 99.  
 ....., William, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, grant to, 174.  
 Hippiusley, Sir John, 3, 27, 61, 90, 98, 118, 129, 172, 186, 189, 194, 199 (2), 233, 237, 246, 262, 266, 271, 299, 303, 309, 367, 375, 386, 388, 438, 441, 459, 467, 481, 483, 579, 582, 588.  
 ....., certificates of, 154, 217.  
 ....., wagers won from the Duchess of Buckingham, 503.  
 ....., letters of, 1, 2, 6, 7 (2), 21 (2), 34 (2), 46, 49, 50 (2), 51, 52, 56, 66, 68, 70, 71, 78 (2), 83, 87, 88, 99 (2), 105, 110, 114 (2), 121, 124 (2), 129, 130, 131, 132, 134, 136, 161, 165, 168, 169, 171, 173, 174, 176, 179, 184 (2), 185, 186, 188, 191, 194, 213, 216, 219 (2), 220, 226 (2), 234, 241, 248, 263, 289, 293, 297, 302, 304, 328, 343, 347, 357, 370, 386 (2), 387, 391, 392, 393, 406, 410 (2), 414, 415 (2), 417, 425, 430 (2), 456 (2), 466, 468 (2), 478, 479, 482, 502, 503 (3), 506 (2), 507, 516, 518, 524, 525, 527, 531, 537, 541, 543, 574, 583, 584.  
 ....., warrants to, 134, 241.  
 ....., letters to, 16, 18, 51, 92, 152, 165, 170, 185, 298, 332, 343 (2), 344 (2), 362, 369, 392, 393, 432, 433, 435, 466, 467, 504, 527, 575.  
 ....., his wife, 302, 432.  
 Hitcham, Sir Thomas, 502.  
 Hitchin half hundred, co. Hertford, commissioners for loan in, 331.  
 ....., letter of, 310.  
 Ho [?], —, letter of, 73.  
 Hoane, Captain, 380.  
 Hoard, Father, 367 (2), 368.  
 Hoarth, Thomas, 493.  
 Hobart, Sir Henry, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 539.  
 Hobson, John, commission to, 448.  
 ....., Richard, 552.  
 Hoddesdon, co. Hertford, 114.  
 Holbeck, Walter, 126.  
 Holborn Bridge, 553.  
 Holborn, Richard, 170.  
 ....., certificate of, 174.  
 ....., letter to, 171.  
 Holcroft, Sir Henry, 587.  
 Holden, Mr., 327.  
 Holderness, 136.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Ramsey, John.  
 Holding, Francis, Groom of the Chamber to James I., 234.  
 Holl, Thomas, report by, 509.  
 Holland, the States, the Low Countries, and the United Provinces, references to, *passim*.  
 ....., favour to be shewn to their ships in the Court of Admiralty, 144, 152, 217, 218, 292, 439.  
 ....., negotiations with their Ambassadors, 253, 257, 262, 269, 275 (2), 360, 362, 579, 581, 590.  
 ....., stay of ships of their East India Company, in order to procure satisfaction for the massacre of Amboyna, 342, 343, 345, 347, 351, 353, 354 (3), 355 (3), 360 (3), 361, 363, 366, 371 (2), 372, 374 (2), 377, 384, 389 (2).  
 ....., wreck of Dutch East Indiamen, 397.  
 ....., Ambassadors from, *see* Catts, Mons.; Joachimi, Mons.  
 ....., commissioners authorized to treat with their Ambassadors, petition to, 157.  
 ....., English Ambassador to, *see* Carleton, Dudley, Lord.  
 ....., division, co. Lincoln, 120, 285.  
 Holland, John, 102.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Rich, Henry.  
 ....., Mr., 276.  
 ....., Michael, 412.  
 ....., Serjeant, 308, 311.  
 ....., Thomas, 554.  
 Hollard, Capt. John, 204.  
 Holles, Francis, 323.  
 Hollester, Humphrey, affidavit of, 543.  
 Hollond, John, 185.  
 Holman, Edmund, 122.  
 Holmes, John, 27.  
 Holstein, Duke of, 308, 437.  
 Holt hundred, co. Norfolk, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 305 (2).  
 Holt forest, 214.  
 Holt, Henry, letters of, 501, 502, 512 (2), 547, 548; note by, 555; and *see* Holt, Mr.  
 ....., John, answer of, 265.  
 ....., Mr., 162, 226, 467, 530, 584.

- Holtby, Mar., letter of, 485.  
 Holyhead, 81.  
 Holy Ghost, the, 375; and *see* St. Esprit.  
 Holy Island, 176, 307, 304; and *see* Heligoland.  
 Holyrood, document dated from, 196.  
 ..... House, document dated from, 281.  
 Homneau, Peter de l', petition of, 51.  
 Hone, Anthony, receipt given by, 18.  
 ..... Bartholomew, grant to, 571.  
 ..... Capt., 71, 232.  
 ..... Elizabeth, 584.  
 ..... William, 584.  
 ..... petition of, 15.  
 Honiton, 401.  
 ..... document dated from, 401.  
 Honor, the, *see* Merhonour.  
 Hoofe, Thomas, petition of, 34.  
 Hooft, Thomas, 222.  
 Hooke, Capt. Francis, 369, 370.  
 ..... letters of, 131 (2).  
 Hooker, Mr., letters to, 322, 329, 425.  
 ..... Tennis Court Keeper, 209.  
 Hookes, Lieut. Hugh, 380.  
 Hope, the, anchorage in the Thames, 251.  
 ..... (ship), 61, 122, 378 (2), 476.  
 ..... of Calais, 54.  
 ..... of the Chaume, 50.  
 ..... of Enckhuysen, 45.  
 ..... of Hamburgh, 593 (2).  
 ..... of London, 76.  
 ..... of St. Malo, 439.  
 ..... of Woodbridge, 350.  
 Hope, John, letter of, 537.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, letter of, 155.  
 Hopewell, the, 28, 29, 336.  
 ..... of Dover, 213.  
 ..... of St. Andrews, 500.  
 Hopton, Sir Ralph, letter of, 228.  
 Horkealey, co. Essex, 580.  
 Horncastle Soke, hundred co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Horndon, 555.  
 ..... West, documents dated from, 249, 271.  
 Horne, 193, 349.  
 ..... Lieutenant, 26, 46.  
 Horners, of London, 89, 93.  
 Horrell's or Horwell's Down hundred, co. Wilts, 346, 455.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 346.  
 Horse, Master of the, *see* Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham.  
 Horsey, Sir Edward, 517.  
 ..... Sir George, letter to, 256.  
 ..... Sir Jerome, 488.  
 ..... Mr., 161.  
 Horsley, 89.  
 Horson, Peter, examination of, 56.  
 Horton, Dorset, document dated from, 227.  
 Hoskins, Serjeant, 239.  
 Hospital, some unnamed, authorities of, letter to, 495.  
 Hotham, Sir John, 140.  
 Hotpressing of cloth, 510.  
 Hougham, 17.  
 Hounslow, postmaster of, *see* Harper, Fras.  
 ..... Heath, 513, 559, 570.  
 Hours of Prayer, by Dr. John Cosin, 201, 342.  
 Household, the, cofferers of, *see* Darrell, Sir Marmaduke; Vane, Sir Henry.  
 ..... Comptroller of, *see* Suckling, Sir John; Savile, Sir John.  
 ..... Confessor to, *see* Middleton, Mr.  
 ..... Treasurer of, *see* Edmondes, Sir Thomas.  
 Houtter, the, of Dover, 169.  
 Howard, Charles, letter of, 497.  
 ..... Sir Charles, 129.  
 ..... warrant to, 129.  
 ..... Charles, 1st Earl of Nottingham, 374, 545.  
 ..... 2nd Earl of Nottingham, 147, 518.  
 ..... letter of, 17.  
 ..... his son, 518.  
 ..... Margaret, Countess of Nottingham, 100.  
 ..... Sir Edward, Cupbearer to James I., 93, 494.  
 ..... Katherine, Countess of Suffolk, letter of, 95.  
 ..... Theophilus, 2d Earl of Suffolk, 21, 61, 105, 222, 236, 325, 416.  
 ..... letters of, 16, 66, 251.  
 ..... commission to, 574.  
 ..... letters to, 124, 185, 214, 482.  
 ..... Thomas, 1st Earl of Suffolk, 279, 352.  
 ..... Thos. Earl of Arundel and Surrey, Earl Marshal, Lord Lieut. of Norfolk, 137, 140, 231, 546, 588, 594.  
 ..... letter of, 88.  
 ..... commission to, 461.  
 ..... letters to, 4, 244, 504.  
 ..... Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, 431.  
 ..... commission to, 548.  
 ..... letters to, 558, 559.  
 Howell, Jo. de, 420.  
 Howland, Sir John, 31.  
 Howlett, documents dated from, 35, 260.  
 ..... Richard, declaration of, 191.  
 Howson, John, Bishop of Oxford, 158.  
 ..... letter of, 27.  
 ..... petition of, 425.  
 ..... commission to, 377.  
 ..... letter to, 419.  
 Hoxne, co. Suffolk, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 287.  
 Hubbard, Samuel, 188.  
 Hubber, Patrick, examination of, 197.

Hucklecot, manor of, 496.  
 Huckmore, William, letter to, 256.  
 Huddleston, Ferdinando, 71, 226, 509.  
 ....., bond of, 509.  
 ....., Mr., 516.  
 Hudson, Robt., petition of, 43.  
 Hugenson, *see* Hugessen.  
 Hugessen, Abraham, 169, 171.  
 ....., Cornelius, 194.  
 ....., James, 357, 583.  
 ....., letter of, 171.  
 ....., James, jun., 61.  
 ....., letter of, 169.  
 ....., Michael, letter of, 122.  
 ....., Mr., 176, 179.  
 Huggins, Sir Thomas, 250.  
 Hull, 10, 66, 75, 97, 113, 134, 153 (2), 156, 198.  
 ....., embarkation from, of troops for Denmark, 111, 146, 233, 244, 258, 264, 271, 272, 275, 284, 290.  
 ....., documents dated from, 66, 97, 133, 146, 190, 290.  
 ....., inhabitants of, 66.  
 ....., mayor, 66.  
 ....., letter of, 190.  
 ....., letter to, 66.  
 ....., mayor and others, letters of, 66, 97, 133, 146, 185.  
 ....., petition of, 40.  
 Hull, Capt., *see* Hall.  
 ....., John, petition of, 72.  
 ....., Sir William, 166.  
 Hulse, Thomas, 320, 379.  
 Humber, the, 198.  
 Humberstone, 278.  
 Humbleyard hundred, co. Norfolk, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 334 (2).  
 Humfrey, Wm., certificate of, 39.  
 Humfries, Lieutenant, 315.  
 Humphrey, Arthur, 271.  
 Huncks, Captain, 191.  
 Hunckes, Henry, letter of, 479.  
 Hungary, a lord of, 543.  
 Hungate, Sir Henry, 340, 445, 454, 592.  
 ....., letter of, 318.  
 Hunt, Dr., 38.  
 ....., Jane, grant to, 457.  
 ....., William, grant to, 545.  
 Hunter, the, 562.  
 ....., of Hamburgh, 221, 371, 417, 593.  
 ....., of Lubeck, 150, 217.  
 Huntingdon, co., 221, 380, 492.  
 ....., lord lieutenants, *see* Montagu, Henry, Earl of Manchester; St. John, Oliver, Earl of Bolingbroke.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Hastings, Henry.  
 Hutton, William, letter of, 120.  
 Hurrell, —, 33.

Hurst, Isle of Wight, 361.  
 ....., near Reading, documents dated from, 16, 480.  
 Hurstbourne Prior, document dated from, 167.  
 Husman, the, of Hamburgh, 122 (3), 138.  
 ....., Cort, examination of, 122.  
 Hussey, Henry, 495.  
 Hutchin, James, examination of, 197.  
 Hutchinson, Thomas, letter of, 116.  
 Hutton, W., 79.  
 Hyde, Bernard, 421.  
 ....., letter to, 443.  
 ....., Mr., 176.  
 ....., Mr., of Yarmouth, I. W., letter to, 405.  
 ....., Sir Nicholas, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 153, 499.  
 ....., letter to, 337.  
 ....., warrant of, 584.  
 Hythe, 68, 72, 108.  
 ....., document dated from, 263.

## I.

Iceland, 4, 61, 131, 156, 350, 354, 487, 512, 525, 528, 550, 569, 574.  
 Ickenham, co. Middlesex, 53.  
 Ilfracombe, 92, 123, 150, 163.  
 Imkersall, Robert, page of the wardrobe to James I., 234.  
 Impost, Petty, Collectorship of, 575.  
 Imposts, new, suggested, 494 (2).  
 Impress, the, auditors of, 157.  
 Ince, Nicholas, 420.  
 Increase, the, of London, 186.  
 Ingoldsby, Wm., 38.  
 Ingram, Sir Arthur, Secretary to the Council of the North, 32, 132, 325, 419, 427.  
 ....., letter of, 581.  
 ....., Sir Arthur the younger, son of Sir Arthur, 32, 142.  
 ....., Richard, 221.  
 Inner Temple, 235.  
 ....., documents dated from, 62, 411, 544.  
 "Inke forte and Inke petite," 245.  
 Instructions, to Capt. Pennington, to bring French ships to London and scour the coast of France, 78, 88, 90.  
 ....., for the commissioners for revenue arising from popish recusants, 114.  
 ....., for the agent of the English Roman Catholics at Rome, 152.  
 ....., from Buckingham to Nicholas how to act during the Duke's absence, 164, 231.  
 ....., for Capt. Michael Green, appointed to press seaman, 200.  
 ....., for a present sale of the King's woods, 202.  
 ....., to Buckingham on his departure for Rhé, 207, 209 (3), 211, 215, 222, 224, 236.

Instructions for a commission for constructing a new dock at Portsmouth, 338.  
 ..... to Sir Henry Mainwaring to take charge of transports for Rhé, 347.  
 ..... given by Lord Wilmot for government of ships and troops going to Rhé, 401.  
 ..... to Bishops appointed to execute the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury as to granting dispensations, 429.  
 ..... to pursers touching clothes for mariners, 484.  
 ..... to the Earl of Denbigh on his expedition to relieve Rochelle, 548.  
 ..... to Capt. Alleyn appointed to be of the Council of War to the Earl of Denbigh, 551.  
 Intercepted letters, 247, 249, 269.  
 Ipswich, 43, 51, 72, 108, 130 (2) 133 (2), 156<sup>a</sup> 237, 239, (2), 288, 339, 404, 418 (2), 500 (4), 575, 583.  
 ..... documents dated from, 130, 262, 341, 352, 409, 565.  
 ..... bailiffs, letter of, 262.  
 ..... letter to, 54.  
 ..... and others, petition of, 156.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 352.  
 ..... owners and masters of ships, petition of, 84.  
 Irby, Sir Anthony, 552.  
 Ireland, coals exported to, 4.  
 ..... pass into, 81.  
 ..... troops from, in aid of the Rhé expedition, 197, 227, 284, 324, 325.  
 ..... defence of, 310, 319.  
 ..... Lord Chancellor, *see* Loftus, Adam Viscount Ely.  
 ..... Lord Deputy, *see* Cary, Henry, Viscount Falkland.  
 ..... Lord Deputy and Council, letter of, 281.  
 Ireland, Mr., 516, 543.  
 Iremonger, John, 185.  
 Isaac, William, 192, 204.  
 Isaack, Richard, grant to, 423.  
 ..... Roger, grant to, 423.  
 Isabel, the, 304, 346.  
 ..... of Kirkaldy, 500.  
 Isaled hundred, co. Denbigh, return for, 30.  
 Isham, Gregory, 298, 299, 412, 525, 534.  
 Isham, Matthew, grant to, 104.  
 Isle Brewers, document dated from, 213.  
 Isleworth hundred, co. Middlesex, 323.  
 Ismay, Christian, 17.  
 ..... Roland, 17.  
 Italy, 110, 268.  
 Itchington, co. Warwick, 524.  
 Ivat, Mr., 267.  
 Ives, Mr. 119.  
 Ivett, Zaccheus, grant to, 533.

## J.

Jackson, Captain, 306.  
 ..... Hugh 278.  
 ..... Sir John, 32, 63, 69  
 ..... examination of, 69.  
 Jacob, Abraham, 415, 421, 582.  
 ..... charter to, 399.  
 ..... letters to, 32, 443.  
 ..... (the diver), *see* Johnson, Jacob.  
 ..... John, serjeant of the Admiralty within the cinque ports, 7, 51, 66, 129, 131, 293, 298.  
 ..... letter of, 534.  
 ..... warrant to, 134.  
 Jacob, the, 164.  
 ..... of Ostend, 188.  
 ..... Henrikson, the, 40.  
 Jacobson, Philip, 403.  
 Jacques, —, 54.  
 Jacques, the, of Rochelle, 51.  
 Jagowe, Peter, letter of, 51.  
 James I., 38, 68, 72, 79, 84, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 110, 134 (2), 163, 174, 191, 196, 200, 206, 207, 220, 222, 234, 235, 256 (2), 263, 279, 280, 348, 357, 361, 376, 383, 426, 437, 457, 487, 493, (2), 511, 517, 519, 524 (2), 535, 536, 539, 544, 546, 549 (2), 550, 569, 572, 574, 577, 578 (2), 579.  
 ..... letter to, 572.  
 ..... chaplain, *see* Rawlinson, Dr. John.  
 ..... cup-bearer, *see* Howard, Sir Edward.  
 ..... cutler, *see* South, Robert.  
 ..... Pages of the Bedchamber, *see* Henn, Hugh; Hill, Adam; Rothwell, Ellis.  
 ..... Page of Honour *see* Sheldon, Edward.  
 ..... shoemaker, *see* Smyth, John.  
 ..... Gentlemen of the Chamber, *see* Ouchterlony, Sir James.  
 ..... Grooms of the Chamber, *see* Briscoe, Walter; Ellis, Joshua; Fearne, John; Firth, Thomas; Frith, Ralph; Haile, Thomas; Holding, Francis; Reading, George; Walker, Joseph; Wenham, John.  
 ..... Grooms of the Bedchamber, warrant to, 485.  
 ..... Pages of the Chamber, *see* Grange, Thomas; Viccars, Christopher; Walter, John.  
 ..... Lumberman of the Buckhounds, *see* Crockford, Richard.  
 ..... Pages of the removing Wardrobe, *see* Imkersall, Robert; Standent, Stephen.  
 ..... Yeoman of the removing Wardrobe, *see* Plaistor, Emmanuel.  
 ..... Groom of the removing Wardrobe, *see* Higere, Richard.  
 ..... jeweller, *see* Spilman, Sir John.  
 ..... history of, 484.  
 ..... his Hospital of the Charter House, 494.  
 James IV. of Scotland, 247.  
 James, Dr., 38.  
 ..... Richard, 340.

- James, Richard, letters of, 28, 148.  
 James, the, 128, 376.  
 ....., of Dieppe, 112, 247.  
 ....., of Dundee, 500.  
 ....., of Quillebeuf, 282.  
 ....., of Youghal, 338.  
 Jane, the, of Mesches, 177.  
 ....., of St. Savenien, 175.  
 ....., ..... and Margaret, the, 246.  
 Jarman, *see* Jermyn.  
 Jarvis, Captain, 120.  
 ....., Thomas, letter of, 21.  
 Jay, Sir Thomas, 420.  
 Jeff, Henry, certificate of, 105.  
 Jefferies, William, letter of, 285.  
 Jeffray, William, 462.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 462.  
 Jeffries, Robert, commission to, 567.  
 Jenkins, John, 236.  
 Jenkyn, Henry, 503.  
 Jennings, —, 373.  
 ....., Abraham, 282.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 6.  
 ....., ....., commissions to, 221, 567.  
 ....., (Eliot's friend), 143, 151.  
 ....., Munton, 556.  
 ....., Mr., house of, document dated from, 306.  
 ....., Owen, a Deputy Vice-Admiral of Hants, 334.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 175, 330.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 173, 187.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 48.  
 ....., ....., certificate by, 220.  
 ....., Samuel, 492.  
 Jenyns, Sir John, 9.  
 Jephson, Sir John, 343, 371.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 95, 239, 347, 389 (2).  
 ....., ....., letter to, 148.  
 Jerard, Thomas, letter of, 190.  
 Jermyn, Henry, 328.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 551.  
 ....., William, receipt of, 174.  
 Jerningham, Sir Henry, letter to, 320.  
 Jersey, 54, 209, 229, 234, 269, 276, 277 (2), 288, 300, 302, 306, 311, 313, 314, 316, 317 (2), 347, 361, 427, 481 (2), 582.  
 Jerusalem Ordinary, 230.  
 Jervoise, Sir Thomas, 106, 270, 446.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 64 (2), 87, 92, 184, 260, 329.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 285, 477, 541, 566.  
 Jesuits, the, 190, 230.  
 ....., College of, 289.  
 Jevan, Howel ap, examination of, 231.  
 Jewel, Capt. William, letters of, 145 (2), 320, 333.  
 Jewel and George, 212.  
 Jewel House, officers of, 536.  
 Jewels, 99, 100, 163, 174, 225, 252, 274, 426, 428, 465.  
 Jewels and Plate, Master of the King's, *see* Mildmay, Sir Henry.  
 Joachimi, Mons., resident Ambassador from the States, 217, 276, 360, 362, 461.  
 Joan, the, 528, 559.  
 ....., of London, 507, 565.  
 John, the, of Newcastle, 215.  
 ....., of Rochelle, 271.  
 ....., of Stonehouse, 197.  
 John and Fortune, the, 83, 99, 118, 124 (2), 185, 189, 219.  
 John and Francis, the, 179.  
 John Garrine, the, of Croasick, 236, 271.  
 Johnson, —, 46.  
 ....., Bernard, the King's engineer, 28, 72, 251, 394, 569.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 22.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 197.  
 ....., cousin of Sec. Coke, his relation, respecting the Isle of Rhé, 295.  
 ....., Edward, commission to, 567.  
 ....., Ellen, 569.  
 ....., George, 579.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 544.  
 ....., Henry, petition of, 39.  
 ....., Isabel, pardon for, 437.  
 ....., Jacob, the diver, 220, 457.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 524.  
 ....., Jane, petition of, 157.  
 ....., John, 527.  
 ....., Mr., 148.  
 ....., Nicholas, 433.  
 ....., Peter, examination of, 150.  
 ....., Philip, 375, 376, 462.  
 ....., Silas, 506.  
 ....., Thomas, (in connection with the Amboyne massacre,) petition of, 157.  
 ....., Thomas, (baker,) 97.  
 ....., Timothy, 157.  
 ....., ....., inventory of goods of, 157.  
 ....., William, letter to, 230.  
 Jolliffe, master gunner, 228.  
 ....., Sarah, 183.  
 Jolles, John, 494.  
 Jolyff, Wm., petition of, 43.  
 Jonas, the, of London, 500.  
 ....., of Newcastle, 43, 57, 200.  
 Jonathan, the, 5, 272, 363.  
 Jones, Edward, examination of, 231.  
 ....., Capt. Edward, letters of, 31, 35.  
 ....., Inigo, certificate of, 218.  
 ....., John, petition of, 227.  
 ....., Peter, petition of, 227.  
 ....., Richard, 386, 420.  
 ....., Robert, 373.  
 ....., Samuel, 5, 22.  
 ....., Walter, 331, 381.  
 ....., Sir William, Justice of the King's Bench, letters to, 12, 239, 546.

Jordan, Nicholas, commission to, 461.  
 ....., Richard, 416.  
 Josey, Charles, grant to, 429.  
 Josselyn, Mr., Clerk of the Ordnance, 468.  
 Jourdain, Ignatius, 329.  
 Journeaux, John, petition of, 237.  
 Joussemot, Helie, 7.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 176.  
 Joyner, Leonard, messenger of the Chamber, 4.  
 Jukes, (a Jesuit,) *alias* Symonds, 277, 285, 289.  
 ....., Capt. Bartholomew, 232, 292, 381.  
 Julia, the, of Chaillennette, 228.  
 Julian, Gregory, Yeoman of the Race at Turbury, letter of, 288.  
 Juxon, William, D.D., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford and Dean of Worcester, 280, 402.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 479.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 453.

## K.

Karr, Sir Robert, Keeper of the Privy Purse, certificate of, 26.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 446.  
 Katherine, Queen, 539.  
 Katherine, the, 237, 467 (2), 503, 518, 504.  
 ....., of Newhaven, inventory of, 546.  
 "Kay, the, of Horne," 323.  
 Kay, Sir John, 194.  
 ....., Richard, 184.  
 Keane, Anthony, grant to, 96.  
 Keayne, Robert, 458.  
 Keeper, the Lord, *see* Coventry, Sir Thos.  
 Keffny, co. Carnarvon, 180.  
 Keime, Patrick, 18.  
 Keinton hundred, co. Warwick, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 290.  
 Keldholme, co. York, 78.  
 Kellock, John, master of the King's barges, 190.  
 Keme, Mr., 314.  
 Kempe, John, 550 (2), 574.  
 ....., ....., pardon to, 545, 546.  
 Kempson, George, 445.  
 Kendal, co. Westmoreland, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 356.  
 Kendrick, John, 426, 459.  
 ....., Matthew, 378.  
 Kenegie, documents dated from, 127, 515.  
 Kenithorpe, Capt., 93.  
 Kensington, document dated from, 357.  
 Kent, 6, 19, 72, 130, 151, 186, 192, 219, 253, 263, 279, 284, 379, 417, 418, 444, 451, 492, 498, 518, 555.  
 ....., fines imposed [on recusants, from Elizabeth to Charles I., 120.  
 ....., justices of, letter of, 339.

Kent, deputy lieutenants, letter of, 169.  
 ....., sheriff of, commission to, 449.  
 ....., East, document dated from, 327.  
 ....., ....., justices of, letter of, 327.  
 ....., lord lieutenant, letter to, 451; and *see* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery.  
 Kerry, co. Carnarvon, 180.  
 Kerry, Richard, grant to, 180.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 387.  
 Kesteven district, co. Lincoln, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 287, 344.  
 Ketelbye, John, letter of, 58.  
 ....., Capt. Thomas, letter of, 145.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 366.  
 Ketteringham, document dated from, 320.  
 Kettle, John, 348, 358.  
 Kettlewell, Thomas, declaration of, 488.  
 Keyes, Sir John, 417.  
 Kidbrook, co. Kent, 545.  
 Kiddall (a Yeoman of the Guard), 242, 246.  
 Kiddermister, Sir John, 202.  
 ....., ....., release to, 96.  
 Kiff, —, 413.  
 Kift, William, Judge of the Admiralty of North Devon, 7, 291, 349, 357, 396.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 314, 355, 375, 542, 553.  
 Kiftegate division, co. Gloucester, 421.  
 Killigrew, Sir John, 67, 85.  
 ....., Sir Robt., Captain of Pendennis Castle, and appointed Ambassador to the United Provinces, 96, 123, 168, 220, 248, 272.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 215, 287.  
 ....., ....., commissions to, 232, 440.  
 ....., ....., warrants to, 103, 123.  
 ....., ....., petitions of, 15, 198.  
 Killingworth, 402.  
 Killultagh, 504.  
 ....., Viscount, *see* Conway, Edward, Lord.  
 Kilmarcdown hundred, co. Somerset, 75.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 348.  
 Kindlemarsh, Capt. Anthony, 357, 593.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 235.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 195.  
 King, —, 110.  
 ....., Richard, letter of, 270.  
 ....., Susan, 163.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 72.  
 ....., Thomas, 323.  
 ....., W., 582.  
 ....., William, recusant, 183.  
 ....., ....., conductor of troops from co. Gloucester, 331, 333, 380, 421.  
 King Road, near Bristol, 376, 463.  
 King's Bench, 14, 487.  
 ....., document dated from, 100.  
 ....., the Court of, 96, 445, 447, 448,

King's Bench, Lord Chief Justice, *see* Hyde, Sir Nicholas.

....., Justice of, *see* Jones, Sir Wm.

Kingsclere, co. Hants, 42 (2).

....., commissioners for the loan in, 42.

King's fort, the, by Plymouth, 244.

....., documents dated from, 244, 552.

King's Lynn, *see* Lynn Regis.

Kingsmill, Augustine, petition of, 151.

King's Park, Isle of Wight, 485.

....., Ragley, co. Warwick, 496.

King's Printers, petition of, 493.

Kingston-upon-Hull, *see* Hull.

Kingston-upon-Thames, bailiffs and others of, 218.

King's Sedgmoor, forest of, 111, 232, 256, 495.

King's Serjeant, *see* Hitcham, Sir Thomas.

King's Stanley, in diocese of Gloucester, 197, 431.

King's Stores, the, 28, 251, 255, 273, 368, 492.

Kington hundred, co. Warwick, 59.

Kinsale, 45, 401.

....., Viscount, 127, 138.

Kirby, Jeffrey, commission to, 567.

Kirk, Mr., 56.

Kirke, George, Groom of the Bedchamber, 239 (2), 240.

....., letter of, 237.

....., grants to, 103, 524.

....., letter to, 257.

Kirkheaton, co. York, 49, 55, 59 (2), 64, 185.

Kitchill, Thomas, Clerk of Dover Castle, letter of, 68.

Kitchen, the, Clerk of, *see* Lamplugh, William.

Kitchen, Robert, 82, 397, 476.

....., warrants to, 91 (2).

....., letter to, 97.

Kitching, *see* Kitchen.

Kitson, young, 580.

Knapp, Thomas, 239.

Knevitt, Lady, 327.

....., Sir Philip, 327.

Knightley, Captain, 219, 379.

Knightloe hundred, co. Warwick, 50, 212.

....., commissioners for loan in, 47.

....., letter of, 293.

Knight Thorpe, document dated from, 254.

Knollys, Wm., Earl of Banbury, 545.

....., letters of, 19, 552, 589.

....., commission to, 53, 548.

....., letter to, 589.

Knott, Mr., 344.

Knotts, John, and deputy lieutenants of Westmoreland, indenture between, 287.

Knowler, William, 92.

Knowles, Edward, 150.

....., Sir Robert, 126, 208.

Knox, John, 38.

Knyveton, George, letter of, 183.

## L.

Lacke, Sir Thomas, 541.

Ladman, Anthony, letter, to, 311.

....., Elizabeth, 311.

....., George, letter of, 311.

....., Robert, 311.

Lady of —, the, 245.

Lady's Beads, the, of the Havannah, 188.

Lady of Conception, the, 287, 417.

La Flotte, 260, 467, 510, 528.

Lake, Dr., 454.

....., Thomas, 505.

Lambe, Sir John, 52, 506.

....., letter to, 119.

....., Dr., Chancellor of Peterborough, letter to, 17.

Lambert, Charles Lord, commission to, 440.

....., Michael, 197.

....., Thomas, 402.

Lamberton, Mr., 402.

Lambeth, 114, 358.

Lamberhurst manor, co. Kent, 547.

Lamplugh, George, letter to, 172.

....., Sir Thomas, certificate of, 172.

....., William, clerk of the kitchen, 79, 93, 494.

Lancaster, Serjeant, 528.

....., widow, 165, 528.

Lancaster, 405 (2), 556.

....., co., 133, 134, 146, 201, 232, 247, 250, 253, 336, 379, 381, 418.

....., deputy lieutenants, 232.

....., letter of, 232.

....., commissioners for the loan in, letter of, 250.

....., justices of peace, letter of, 364.

....., petition to, 364.

....., clothiers and drapers, petition of, 364.

....., duchy of, 333, 505, 545, 573, 578.

....., Chancellor of, commission to, 117; and *see* May, Sir Humphrey.

Lancing, 429.

Landguard, 233.

....., Point, 582.

Land's End, the, 333, 463, 553.

Lane, —, 33.

....., George, letter of, 169.

....., William, 589.

Langford, document dated from, 96.

Langford, Capt., 45.

....., John, letter to, 114.

Langley, co. Buckingham, 96, 202.

....., marsh, manor of, 451.

Langston, Anthony, 562.

....., Mr., 583.

Langtree hundred, co. Oxford, 345.

....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 344.

Languedoc, 508.

- Langworth, Capt. John, 232, 292, 380.  
 ..... letter of, 100.  
 ..... John (plt. in an action against Scory),  
     94, 110.  
 Lanier, Andrea, 57, 549.  
 ..... warrant to, 551.  
 ..... Clement, 549.  
 ..... Jerome, 549.  
 ..... James, 85.  
 ..... Nicholas, 393, 549.  
 ..... letter of, 365.  
 Lanlivery, co. Cornwall, 296.  
 Lapeand, 70.  
 Lapworth, Dr., 480.  
 Lardean, Pierre, petition of, 213.  
 Lascelles, —, 581.  
 ..... George, 223 (3), 415.  
 Latham, Lewis, 301.  
 ..... William, 579.  
 ..... grant to, 544.  
 Lathom, —, 20.  
 ..... Francis, 245.  
 ..... letter of, 245.  
 Laud, William, Bishop of Bath and Wells, 27,  
     28, 132, 158, 192, 201, 202 (2), 222,  
     235 (2), 236, 241, 267, 280, 289, 326 (2),  
     342, 391, 417, 429, 451, 463, 470, 473,  
     486 (2), 530, 575, 580.  
 ..... letters of, 304, 317, 535, 574.  
 ..... petitions of, 425, 463.  
 ..... commissions to, 377, 574.  
 ..... declarations addressed to, 514 (3).  
 ..... letters to, 279, 281, 317, 385,  
     419, 462, 470, 471, 479, 514, 517, 528,  
     532, 580.  
 ..... note by, 157.  
 ..... petitions to, 152, 393, 594.  
 ..... sworn of the Privy Council, 154.  
 Launceston, 233.  
 Laund, William, petition of, 519.  
 Laverick, Edward, petitions of, 43, 51, 464.  
 ..... Miles, petition of, 43.  
 Lawley, Thomas, grant to, 265.  
 Lawrence, Wm., keeper of the great instores  
     at Chatham, 23, 173.  
 ..... warrant to, 5.  
 Lawress wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Laycock, Walter, 364.  
 Layton, Francis, 221.  
 Lead ore, proposed sale to the king, that the  
     silver might be extracted, 307.  
 Leadenhall, 17, 198.  
 Leake, Humphrey, 388.  
 ..... Capt. Simon, 188.  
 Learner, Rich., 145.  
 ..... letter to, 27.  
 Leash, the, Officers of, 470 (2).  
 Leatt, Captain, 152.  
 ..... Nicholas, 154.  
 Le Brun, Capt. André, 7.  
 ..... Anthony, examination of, 254.  
 Le Despencer, Lord, *see* Fane, Mildmay.  
 Le Duke, Jacques, petition of, 237.  
 Ledyard, Captain, 135, 331, 397, 481.  
 ..... Capt. Hugh, 349.  
 Lee, 63, 173, 375.  
 ..... documents dated from, 166, 566.  
 ..... above, document dated from, 63.  
 Lee, Anne, pardon for, 437, 440.  
 ..... Banfield, 312.  
 ..... Captain, 238.  
 ..... Sir Francis, 60, 498.  
 ..... Henry, agent for importation of to-  
     bacco, grant to, 457.  
 ..... accused of riot by Elizabeth  
     Bridges, 312.  
 ..... receiver general for Oxford  
     and Berks, 578.  
 ..... Sir Henry, 78, 117.  
 ..... letter of, 71.  
 "Lee, Mr.," letter of, 182.  
 ..... Richard, 543.  
 ..... Sir Robert, 578.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, letter of, 330.  
 ..... William, commission to, 567.  
 Leedes, John, petition of, 201.  
 Leeds, inhabitants of, petition of, 156.  
 Leeming, Robert, petition of, 519.  
 Lees, 60.  
 Legge, Mr., 502.  
 Leghorn, 6.  
 Le Grys, Captain Robert, 381, 551, 589.  
 ..... letter of, 585.  
 Leicester, 104, 183, 254, 418, 455, 545, 570.  
 ..... documents dated from, 262, 338.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in town of,  
     letter of, 269.  
 ..... forest of, 214, 246, 255, 262, 372.  
 ..... co., 22, 50, 102, 110, 140 (2), 193,  
     201, 202, 250, 265 (2), 278, 279, 284,  
     285, 380, 418, 486, 492, 540.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, 22.  
 ..... certificate of, 365.  
 ..... letter of, 262.  
 ..... deputy lieutenants, 413.  
 ..... letter of, 338.  
 ..... justices of, letter to, 262.  
 ..... lord lieutenant, *see* Hastings,  
     Henry, Earl of Huntingdon.  
 Leicester, Earl of, *see* Dudley, Robert.  
 Leifield, William, 102.  
 Leigh, —, letter to, 541.  
 ..... Bampfild, 380.  
 ..... John, grant to, 75.  
 ..... lieutenant, petition of, 489.  
 ..... Sir John, 540, 541, 542.  
 ..... Richard, 182 (2).  
 ..... William, letter of, 416.  
 Leight, Robert, 241 (2).  
 Lenham, Nicholas de, 547.  
 Lenievin, Henry, petition of, 177.

- Lennox, Duke of, *see* Stuart, James.  
 ..... Duchess of, *see* Stuart, Katherine.  
 Lent, observance of, 30, 544, 567 (3), 591.  
 Leopard, the, 66.  
 Lesieur, Sir Stephen, petition of, 134.  
 Leslie, Capt. Lodovick, 318 (2), 319.  
 ..... petition of, 280.  
 Le Strange, Sir Hamon, letter of, 178.  
 ..... letter to, 154.  
 Lethewlier, John, 447; and *see* Thienlier.  
 Letheringham, document dated from, 33.  
 Letters, forms of, 309, 338.  
 ..... stay of, 1, 161, 209, 269.  
 Levant, the, 281, 423.  
 ..... merchant, the, of London, 500.  
 ..... English merchants trading to, 281.  
 Lever, Thomas, letter of, 167.  
 Levett, Capt. Christopher, 556.  
 ..... letter to, 71.  
 Levingstein, Countess, *see* Lowenstein.  
 Livingston, Allan, 281, 441.  
 ..... Colonel, 488.  
 ..... James, Groom of the Bedchamber, 429.  
 ..... warrant to, 81.  
 ..... John, Groom of the Bedchamber,  
 letter of, 77.  
 Leviston, *see* Levingston.  
 Levy, intended, of supply, in anticipation  
 of parliament of 1628, 548, 555 (6),  
 558 (5), 559 (3), 575.  
 Lewe of hawks, 477.  
 Lewes, 279.  
 ..... document dated from, 252.  
 Lewes, Anthony, 180.  
 ..... Christopher, 430.  
 ..... John, 44.  
 Lewes, ship, the, 234, 405.  
 ..... the, of Nantes, 247.  
 Lewis, James, petition of, 76.  
 ..... Mr., 78.  
 ..... Rees, pardon to, 588.  
 ..... W., letter of, 390.  
 ..... William, presentation to, 547.  
 Lewkenor, Lady, 327.  
 ..... Richard, commission to, 461.  
 Lewknor hundred, co. Oxford, 345.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 344.  
 Lewre, Captain, 559.  
 Lexden hundred, co. Essex, 61.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of,  
 329.  
 Ley, James, Earl of Marlborough, Lord Treas-  
 urer, 19, 27, 33, 62, 66, 75, 76, 82, 98,  
 150, 157, 201, 208, 211, 213, 225, 233,  
 240, 242, 249 (2), 271, 274, 277 (2), 278,  
 286, 293, 294, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300,  
 302, 307, 308, 309, 317, 325, 335, 347,  
 357, 361, 394, 395, 400, 401, 402, 419,  
 433, 437, 439, 451, 452, 465, 473, 474,  
 484, 498, 499, 518, 520, 521, 535, 538,  
 572, 579, 593.  
 ..... letters, commissions, petitions,  
 and warrants to,  
 (1627):—48, 53, 67 (2), 76 (2), 80,  
 96, 117, 123, 129, 142, 151, 181,  
 190, 209, 222, 228, 240, 242,  
 253 (2), 256, 263 (3), 268, 271,  
 272, 273, 276, 280, 283, 286,  
 291 (2), 292, 307 (2), 308, 317,  
 324 (2), 325, 334, 335, 341, 344,  
 545, 347, 373, 382, 427, 433, 452.  
 (1628):—504, 505, 507, 550, 573,  
 574, 577.  
 ..... his house, documents dated  
 from, 166 (2).  
 ..... secretary to, *see* Norman, Henry.  
 ..... Thomas, *alias* Allen, 171.  
 Leyfield, Lieutenant, 219.  
 Leytonstone, 496.  
 Lichfield, 153.  
 ..... documents dated from, 90, 267, 292.  
 ..... palace, documents dated from, 462 (2).  
 Lichfield and Coventry, Bishop of, *see* Mor-  
 ton, Thomas.  
 Light, Stephen, 295, 443, 570.  
 Lighthouses, 494 (2).  
 Ligon, Richard, warrant to, 524.  
 Lima, John de, 412.  
 Limbrey, co. Dorset, 428.  
 Limehouse, 109, 561, 568, 592 (2).  
 Lime Street ward, London, 280.  
 Lincoln, 257, 418, 563.  
 ..... documents dated from, 138, 257.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 360.  
 ..... mayor and others, letter of 257.  
 ..... co., 120, 160, 257, 287, 290, 340, 341,  
 344, 526.  
 ..... justices, 285.  
 ..... letter of, 138.  
 ..... sheriff, letter to, 445.  
 ..... Bishop, *see* Williams, John.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, 81.  
 ..... letter of, 263.  
 ..... letter to, 514.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Clinton, Theophilus.  
 ..... Countess of, *see* Clinton, Bridget.  
 ..... dep. lieuts., 285.  
 ..... castle, 486.  
 Lincoln, John, 161.  
 Lincoln's Inn, 153, 562.  
 Lindsey division, co. Lincoln, 341.  
 ..... commissioners for the loan in, letter  
 of, 340.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Bertie, Robert.  
 Lindsey, Captain, 533.  
 Linley, document dated from, 512.  
 Linlithgow, Earl of, *see* Livingston, Alexander.  
 Linstead, documents dated from, 169, 171.  
 Lintall, Thomas, petition of 186.  
 Lion, the, 21, 23, 33, 36, 48, 471, 586.  
 ..... of Ipswich, 354.

- Lion, the, of Newcastle, 350, 446.  
 Lisbon, 139, 150, 165, 190, 297, 579.  
 Liskeard, documents dated from, 57, 301, 419,  
 Lisle, Edmund, Captain of Walmer Castle.  
 letter of, 381.  
 ..... , ..... , petitions of, 149, 200.  
 ..... , Lawrence, 519.  
 Litchurch hundred, co. Derby, commissioners  
 for loan in, letter of, 363.  
 Lidlington Park, Ampthill, 544.  
 Little Anne, the, of Marennas, 213.  
 Little Britain, 242.  
 ..... , document dated from, 279.  
 Little Glemham, document dated from, 185.  
 Little Neptune, the, 18.  
 Little Park, Ampthill, 544.  
 Littleton, Thomas, 153.  
 ..... , Sir Thomas, 390.  
 Little, Walter, 431.  
 Liturgy, novel, used among the English troops  
 in the Low Countries, 515, 574.  
 Liveries, bill for making, 458.  
 Livingston, Alexander, Earl of Linlithgow,  
 Lord Admiral of Scotland, letter of,  
 281.  
 Lizard, the, 173, 318.  
 Llandaff, 238.  
 ..... , Archdeacon and Chapter, Congé d'es-  
 lire to, 430.  
 ..... , Bishop of, *see* Field, Theophilus; Mur-  
 ray, William.  
 Llandenan, 412.  
 Llanelly, co. Carmarthen, 458, 592.  
 Llanmaes, document dated from, 388.  
 Llanynys, 499.  
 Lloyd, Edward, 381 (2).  
 ..... , John, petition of, 348.  
 ..... , Sir Marmaduke, letter of, 344.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 561.  
 Loan of 1627, proceedings of members of the  
 Council sent into the country to pro-  
 mote the loan, 15, 16 (2), 19, 25.  
 ..... , persons imprisoned for refusing to  
 lend, 15, 64, 81, 134, 204, 205, 226,  
 233, 246, 258, 262, 275, 299, 310, 332,  
 336, 445, 447, 448 (2), 491 (2), 508.  
 ..... , other opponents, 43, 65, 66, 67, 143,  
 353, 492.  
 ..... , reasons in favour of the loan, 42.  
 ..... , amount produced by, 77, 258, 437,  
 452 (2).  
 ..... , pressing persons who refused, 91 (2),  
 105.  
 ..... , payment to collectors, 104; and clerk,  
 440.  
 ..... , collectors of, warrant to, 104.  
 ..... , commissioners for, 6.  
 ..... , ..... , certificate by, 39.  
 ..... suggested in January, 1628, 529 (2),  
 538, 549, 563.  
 Lobley, James, petition of, 424.  
 Lock, Robert, warrant to, 536.  
 Locke, Stephen, 277.  
 ..... , Thomas, letters to, 137, 140.  
 Loddon hundred, co. Norfolk, commissioners  
 for loan in, certificate of, 328.  
 Lodge Park, Ragley, co. Warwick, 496.  
 Loes hundred, co. Suffolk, 130, 365.  
 ..... , ..... , inhabitants of, petition of, 130.  
 Loftus, Adam, Viscount Ely, Lord Chancellor  
 of Ireland, 325.  
 Logan, James, grant to, 578.  
 ..... , Robert, grant to, 578.  
 Logwood, 577.  
 Lombe, Edward, 137.  
 ..... , ..... , deposition of, 137.  
 Londesborough, documents dated from, 125,  
 131, 536, 541.  
 London, documents dated from,  
 (1627, January):—6, 20, 30, 31, 37 (2).  
 (Feb.):—44, 56, 60, 62, 71. (March):  
 —75, 76, 77, 79, 80 (2), 81, 84, 95,  
 96, 98, 112, 116. (April):—127, 133,  
 145. (May):—169, 175, 190, 195.  
 (June):—207, 209, 210, 212, 213,  
 214, 215, 218, 221, 222, 224 (2),  
 227, 230, 233, 234, 235. (July):—  
 258, 261, 267 (2), 271. (August):—  
 287, 289, 292, 306, 311, 319, 321.  
 (Sept.):—337, 345, 355, 356, 357,  
 (Oct.):—369, 373, 382, 401.  
 (Nov.):—421. (Dec.):—465, 475.  
 (1628, Jan.):—516, 525. (Feb.):—  
 541, 545, 550, 579 (2), 584, 587,  
 591.  
 London, references and allusions to, *passim*.  
 ..... , the loan from individuals, 42, 120,  
 158 (2), 247, 253, 256, 261, 262, 264,  
 267, 275, 279 (2), 280 (4), 282 (2).  
 ..... , levies of soldiers, 238, 379.  
 ..... , venison given to, by the King, 252.  
 ..... , loan from the city, on security of the  
 crown lands, 471, 554.  
 ..... , ships provided by, for the King's  
 service, 1, 18, 19, 20, 23 (2), 24, 28,  
 29, 33 (2), 35, 40, 44, 51.  
 ..... , committee for providing those ships,  
 14.  
 ..... , foreign churches in, 133.  
 ..... , aldermen of, 252, 253.  
 ..... , ..... , committee of, their report on  
 decay of archery, 325.  
 ..... , Bishop of, *see* Montaigne, George.  
 ..... , coroner of, *see* Frier, Edward.  
 ..... , customer of, inwards, *see* Dawes,  
 Abraham.  
 ..... , Lord Mayor of, 567; and *see* (1627)  
 Hacket, Cuthbert; (1628) Hammersley,  
 Hugh.  
 ..... , Marshal of, *see* Davis, William.  
 ..... , Provost Marshal of, 314.  
 ..... , merchants of, 10, 85, 591.

- London, merchants of, certificate of, 6.  
 ..... petition of, 118.  
 ..... ministers and others, pastoral letter to, 326.  
 ..... Recorder of, *see* Finch, Sir Heneage.  
 ..... port of, 109.  
 ..... sheriffs of, 94.  
 London, the, 368, 547.  
 ..... Merchant, the, 355.  
 Londonderry, 270.  
 Long, Henry, letter to, 245.  
 ..... James, 570.  
 ..... John, pardon to, 459.  
 ..... justice, letter to, 104.  
 ..... Martha, examination of, 167.  
 ..... Robert, letters of, 293, 299, 302, 314.  
 ..... Walter, 371.  
 ..... letter to, 256.  
 Longbridge hundred, co. Kent, 284.  
 Lonsdale ward, co. Westmoreland, commissioners for the loan in, letter of, 356.  
 Looker, John, affidavit of, 94.  
 Loper, the, of Edam, 455, 484.  
 Lord Chamberlain of the Household, *see* Herbert, Philip, Earl of Montgomery.  
 Lord Steward of the Household, *see* Herbert, Wm., Earl of Pembroke.  
 Lorieux, Jean, 6.  
 ..... petition of, 6.  
 Lorraine, 422.  
 Lothingland half hundred, co. Suffolk, 341 (2).  
 ..... justices of, letter to, 565.  
 Lottery, 114.  
 Loughborough, 265.  
 Lound, Anthony, 73.  
 ..... petitions of, 48, 74, 237.  
 Lound v. Davis, 74.  
 Loutheske, wapentake of, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Love, the, 39, 95.  
 Love, Sir Thomas, 7, 199, 245.  
 ..... certificate of, 97.  
 ..... letters of, 31, 129.  
 ..... warrant to, 81.  
 ..... son of, 575.  
 ..... William, 221, 263.  
 Lovering, Abel, 526.  
 Love's increase, the, 500.  
 Lovelace, Lancelot, 441, 468, 483.  
 Low Countries, the, references to, *passim*, and *see* Holland.  
 Low Country strangers, petition of, 557.  
 Lowenstein, Countess, 26.  
 Lower Dock, the, 26.  
 Lowestoft, co. Suffolk, 565 (3).  
 ..... inhabitants of, petition of, 564.  
 ..... constables of, warrant to, 565.  
 Lownes, at suit of Bland, 550.  
 Lownes, Anthony, 2, 592.  
 ..... Jolliffe, 550.  
 ..... Lawrence, 550.  
 ..... grant to, 450.  
 Loyal Association, 491.  
 Loyalty, the, 241, 270, 347, 481, 501, 504 (2), 510, 516, 518, 526.  
 ..... document dated from, 356.  
 Loye, Island of, near Rhé, 423.  
 Lubeck, 70, 75, 206, 310, 417.  
 ..... senate of, 308.  
 ..... secretary of, 308, 395.  
 Lucas, Elizabeth, petition of, 497.  
 ..... John, 497.  
 Lucas, Martin, 317, 319.  
 ..... Thomas, 497.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 497.  
 Ludborough wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Luddington, 532.  
 Ludlow, 58.  
 ..... document dated from, 582.  
 ..... bailiffs, letter of, 453.  
 Luke, Oliver, 306.  
 ..... Sir Oliver, 44, 246.  
 Luke, the, 399.  
 Lukyn, Lieut. Isaac, apology of, 61.  
 Lumley, Sir Martin, 256.  
 ..... Richard, letter of, 162.  
 ..... Sir Richard, commission to, 461.  
 Lumsden, Thomas, 142.  
 Lunden, Arnold, letter of, 190.  
 ..... memorandum of, 190.  
 Lunenburg, Duke of, 243.  
 Lunt, Godfrey, petition of, 547.  
 Lupo, Thomas, letter of, 512.  
 ..... his son, 512.  
 Lusher, Henry, 460.  
 Lutterworth, 174.  
 Luttrell, George, letter to, 332.  
 Lux, Captain, 247.  
 Luzana, the, 476.  
 Lydd, co. Kent, 238, 417, 441, 452.  
 ..... bailiff and others, letter of, 185.  
 Lyde, Henry, Usher of Receipt of Exchequer, 541.  
 Lydia, the, 28, 29.  
 Lyme Regis, 7, 21, 95, 247.  
 ..... document dated from, 353.  
 ..... inhabitants of, petition of, 46.  
 ..... mayor, letter of, 353.  
 ..... letter to, 374.  
 Lynd, Enoch, letter of, 505.  
 Lyndsey, Captain, 380.  
 Lynmouth, 92.  
 Lynn Regis, or King's Lynn, 26, 65, 108, 113, 118 (2), 126, 131, 156, 193 (2), 500.  
 ..... documents dated from, 65, 173, 288.

Lynn Regis, mayor, letters of, 65, 288.  
 ..... letter to, 67.  
 ..... and others, 118.  
 ..... declaration of, 26.  
 ..... petitions of, 39, 156.  
 Lynsey, Edward, commission to, 461.  
 Lyon's Inn, 562.  
 Lyott, Allen, petition of, 25.

## M.

MacDonnell, Randal, Earl of Antrim, letter to, 175.  
 Mach Nacton, *see* Macnaughten.  
 Mackey, Sir Patrick, warrant to, 547.  
 Mackley, Sir Donnell, warrant to, 533.  
 MacLachlan, Duncan, the Queen's Apothecary, grant to, 578.  
 Macnaughten, Alexander, 285, 515.  
 ..... petition of, 453.  
 Macquire, Sir Bryan, 504.  
 Maddison, Ensign, 302.  
 ..... Francis, 380.  
 ..... Mr., 268.  
 Magdalen, the, 128.  
 ..... of London, 350.  
 ..... of Mesches, 406.  
 ..... of St. Martin, 175.  
 ..... College, Oxford, 183.  
 Mahew, Miles, petition of, 519.  
 Mainwaring, Sir Arthur, letter of, 523.  
 ..... opinion of, 485.  
 ..... grant to, 536.  
 ..... Everard, license to, 114.  
 ..... Sir Henry, 50, 61, 82, 140, 168, 181, 228, 362, 400, 405, 458, 563, 581.  
 ..... letters of, 139 (3), 141, 142, 149, 363, 370, 540.  
 ..... warrant of, 361.  
 ..... instructions to, 347.  
 ..... Sir Randolph, 534.  
 ..... letters of, 10, 63, 260.  
 ..... and others, letter of, 260.  
 ..... letter to, 52.  
 Malaga, 219, 243.  
 Malberthorpe, manor of, co. Lincoln, 565.  
 Maldon, 555.  
 ..... corporation of, 549.  
 ..... inhabitants of, petition of, 554.  
 Malheue, René, 467.  
 Malim, Christopher, 505.  
 Malleau, Capt. John, 173.  
 ..... examination of, 186.  
 Mallet, John, letter to, 256.  
 Mallett, Conway's cousin, 542 (2).  
 Mallien, *see* Malleau.  
 Malling, east and west, co. Kent, 80.

Mallory, William, letter to, 194.  
 Malmesbury hundred, co. Wilts, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 345.  
 Malt, licence to export, 582.  
 Mamora, 297.  
 Man, Isle of, 4.  
 Manchester, Earl of, *see* Montagu, Henry.  
 Mandeville, Viscount, *see* Montagu, Edward.  
 Manley, Mr., 12.  
 ..... wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Mann, widow, 308.  
 Manners, Dorothy, 41.  
 ..... Fras., Earl of Rutland, 166, 212.  
 ..... Henry, 41.  
 Manning, Thomas, 190.  
 Mannington, Ambrose, 231, 232.  
 Manningtree, 146.  
 Manowrye, —, 520.  
 Mansell, Dr., Master of Queen's College, Cambridge, letter to, 534.  
 ..... Sir Robt., 569.  
 ..... Solomon, 110.  
 Mansfeldt, Count, 37, 43, 57, 62, 180, 202, 211, 223, 237, 472, 539.  
 Mansfield, document dated from, 65.  
 Mansfield, Viscount, *see* Cavendish, William.  
 ..... John, 358.  
 Mantua, Duke of, Ambassador from, 311, 332, 465.  
 Maplesden, Capt., certificate of, 109.  
 Marble Table, Court of Admiralty at, in Paris 160.  
 Marbury, Capt. Anthony, 37, 53, 128, 543.  
 ..... petition of, 61.  
 Margaret, the, 165, 207, 569.  
 ..... of Amsterdam, 206.  
 ..... of Ipswich, 550.  
 ..... of Rochelle, 168.  
 ..... of Southampton, 155.  
 Margate, 49, 68, 72, 87, 107, 126, 213, 290, 392, 393, 459, 543.  
 ..... inhabitants of, petition of, 208.  
 Margate road, 386, 387.  
 ..... document dated from, 192.  
 Margaret Lectureship, 243.  
 Margitta, George, letters of, 376, 390.  
 Marguerite, the, of Rochelle, 213.  
 Maria, the, 46, 47, 341, 542.  
 ..... documents dated from, 18, 36.  
 Marie, the, of Rouen, 506.  
 Mariners, proc. for repressing disorders of, 568.  
 ..... petitions of, 107, 108.  
 ..... names of French, who had passes to go into France, 480.  
 Marine Victuals, surveyors of, *see* Apsley, Sir Allen; Darrell, Sir Sampson.  
 Markham, Gervase, 97, 525.  
 Marlborough, documents dated from, 368, 535.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Ley, James.  
 Marlett, Mr., 123.

- Marlott, W., letter of, 572.
- Marmett, Ezekiel, grant to, 582.
- Marque, letters of 7, 20, 35, 37, 43, 53, 61, 78, 81, 85, 88, 90, 117, 124, 129, 130, 131, 159, 163, 164, 168, 169, 179 (2), 204, 214, 215, 220, 227, 231, 234, 235 (2), 236, 241, 257, 329, 333, 356, 362, 363, 407, 408, 475, 593.
- Marrett, Francis, grant to, 459.
- Marrill, John, 167.
- Marrow, Bridget, 84.
- Marseilles, 186, 261.
- Marsh, Captain, 211, 336.
- ....., David, 86, 89.
- ....., Gabriel, Marshal of the Admiralty, 135.
- ....., Mr., 119, 252.
- Marshall, Earl, *see* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey.
- Marshall, Sir George, commission to, 84.
- Marshalsea, the, 13, 39, 81, 226, 497, 576.
- Marshfield, in Sussex, 196, 254.
- Marsant, Peter, petition of, 177.
- Marston Jabitt, co. Warwick, 212.
- Marsy, Thomas, 579.
- Martell, Philip, 4.
- ....., information of, 4.
- Marten, Sir Henry, Judge of the Admiralty, Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Prerogative Court, 70, 78, 92, 117, 128, 141, 152, 181, 184, 195, 217, 225, 246, 274, 308, 332, 356, 359, 377, 387, 427, 469, 566.
- ....., answer of, 439.
- ....., letters of, 15, 144 (2), 217, 467, 476.
- ....., petition of, 425.
- ....., letters to, 55, 131, 152, 182, 204, 241, 291, 299, 329, 369, 377, 407, 416, 444, 523, 562.
- ....., interview with Buckingham, and the Duke's message in consequence, 184, 208.
- ....., reports of, on cases referred to him, 92, 217.
- Marten, John, 416 (2).
- ....., W., 239 (2).
- Martha, the, 128.
- ....., of Riberoull de Soion, 406.
- Martial Affairs, commissioners for, certificate addressed to, 114.
- Martin, Andrew, examination of, 433.
- ....., John, of Thetford, 336.
- ....., John, of co. Sussex, 497.
- ....., Mary, 18.
- Martyn, Henry, grant to, 136.
- Mary, the, 36, 233, 386, 447, 588.
- ....., document dated from, 345.
- ....., of Honinfleutt, inventory of, 546.
- ....., of London, 31.
- ....., of Marceanes, 247.
- Mary, the, of Newcastle, 466.
- ....., of Penarth, 322.
- ....., of Ouldrion, 382.
- ....., of Rochelle, 87.
- ....., of Rouen, 241, 244, 255, 347.
- ....., of St. Jus de Marennas, 217.
- ....., of St. Savenien, 176.
- Mary Magdalen, the, 61, 289, 522, 569.
- ....., of London, 550.
- Mary Rose, the, 9, 11, 13 (2), 24 (2), 37, 74, 201, 246, 251 (2), 290, 296, 347, 360, 361, 363, 385, 404, 501, 504 (2), 510, 516, 518, 532, 533.
- ....., documents dated from, 302, 309, 328, 413.
- Mary, Queen, 230.
- ....., of Scotland, 247.
- Mason, Capt. John, Treasurer of the Army, 59, 129, 147, 154, 178, 201, 213, 227, 362, 378, 430, 437, 441, 447, 453, 458, 464 (2), 466, 467, 505, 509, 538.
- ....., letters of, 25, 83, 149, 159, 160 (2), 162, 167, 192, 314, 383, 455, 467 (2), 474, 503 (2).
- ....., letters to, 222, 396.
- ....., warrant to, 4.
- ....., Mr., Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham, in the Isle of Rhé, 207 (2), 249, 323, 391, 394.
- ....., Mrs., 150.
- ....., R., letter of, 212.
- ....., Capt. Robert, certificate of, 522.
- ....., letters of, 272, 295.
- ....., Thomas, pardon to, 459.
- ....., William, 456.
- ....., grant to, 106.
- Masques, 17, 76, 89, 502, 533, 556.
- Master, William, bond of, 59.
- Master Gunner of England, *see* Reynolds, John.
- Masterman, John, petition of, 424.
- Masters, Mr., Master of the Temple, 235.
- Mathew, Francis, 554.
- Matthew, Tobias, Archbishop of York, 59, 60, 64.
- ....., letters of, 59, 185.
- ....., letter to, 49.
- Matthewes, Capt. Michael, 379.
- ....., William, 380.
- Maule, Patrick, Groom of the Bedchamber, 293, 435.
- ....., letter of, 77.
- Maull, (servant to Lady Falkland), 109.
- Maundy money, 28, 570.
- Maure, Mons. de, 473.
- Maverick, Mr., 191.
- Mawe, Dr., 448.
- Maxtock, 126.
- Maxwell, Charles, petition of, 493.

A(3)

Capt. John

- Maxwell, James**, Groom of the Bedchamber and Gentleman Usher of the Parliament Chamber, letter of, 77.  
 ..... Robert, 382.  
 ..... petition of, 493.  
 ..... Robert, Earl of Nithsdale, 155, 261, 262, 269, 274.  
 ..... letter to, 65.  
**May, Sir Humphrey**, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 3, 120, 325, 472, 543.  
 ..... letter of, 375.  
 ..... letters to, 276, 573.  
 ..... commission to, 54.  
 ..... declaration addressed to, 26.  
 ..... privy seal to, 505.  
 ..... Thomas, 585, 589.  
 ..... his verses on the King's visit to the Fleet, 238.  
**Mayerne, Dr.**, 223, 501.  
**Mayflower, the**, 214.  
**Mayhew, —**, 33.  
**Mayle, Robert**, 566.  
**Maynard, William, Lord**, 497.  
 ..... letters of, 47, 204, 217, 278.  
**Mayne, George**, 355.  
 ..... Mr., 585.  
**Mayo, Thos.**, warrant to, 7.  
**Maytham versus Harvey**, 74.  
**Meadhole**, 187, 351, 353.  
**Measurement of ships, proper mode of**, 56, 82, (2), 96, 98 (4), 124 (2), 131, 138, 490.  
**Meantys, Mr.**, 400.  
 ..... letters to, 254, 255, 266.  
 ..... Thomas, Clerk of the Council, letters of, 259, 269.  
 ..... letters to, 91, 100.  
 ..... Sir Thos., 26.  
 ..... letter of, 121.  
**Meaux, Mons. de**, 502, 503, 506, 507.  
**Medine, East, Isle of Wight**, 304.  
**Medway, the**, 11, 12, 445, 495.  
**Megnagten**, *see* Macnaughten.  
**Melbury, Joan**, 18, 230.  
 ..... petition of, 15.  
 ..... Wm., 15.  
**Meldrum, Sir John**, 417, 494.  
 ..... letter of, 489.  
**Melksham hundred, co. Wilts**, 367.  
**Melrose, Earl of**, *see* Hamilton, Thos.  
**Memory, new method for the help of**, 81.  
**Menteith, Earl of**, *see* Graham, William.  
**Men-of-war should have three decks**, 58.  
**Mercer, Edmund**, 336.  
**Merchant Adventure, the**, 323.  
**Merchant adventurers, the**, 405 (2), 418.  
 ..... petitions of, 162 (2).  
 ..... letter to, 436.  
**Merchant Bonaventure, the**, 58, 64, 332, 583.  
**Merchant Strangers**, 433; and *see* France, Hamburg, Levant, Muscovia Company.  
**Merchants' Exchange of money**, 189.  
**Merckelius, Thomas**, poem by, 497.  
**Mere manor, co. Wilts**, 441, 573.  
 ..... hundred, co. Wilts, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 346.  
**Meredith, John**, 417.  
 ..... petition of, 417.  
 ..... Jonas, 102.  
**Merhonour, the**, 5, 8 (2), 12, 13 (3), 24, 25, (2), 26, 37, 491, 542.  
**Merioneth, co.**, justices of peace, letter to, 559.  
 ..... sheriff of, letter to, 559.  
 ..... and others, letter to, 559.  
**Merlin, the**, 467 (2).  
**Merrick, Walter**, 277.  
**Mersland hundred, co. Norfolk**, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 318.  
**Mervyn, Capt.**, 343, 347, 355, 356, 360.  
 ..... letter of, 465.  
 ..... letter to, 355.  
 ..... Sir Henry, Admiral of the Narrow seas, 7, 164, 216, 226, 248, 262, 289, 296, 297, 311, 314, 319, 322, 332, 343, 344, 347, 350, 355, 371, 372, 413, 447, 460, 463, 464, 467, 501, 513, 520, 522, 524, 552, 563, 588.  
 ..... letters of, 192, 210, 211, 246, 251, 345, 360, 363 (2), 366, 374, 397, 404, 407, 423, 465, 466, 476, 478, 501, 502, 507 (2), 513, 523, 536, 547.  
 ..... letters to, 162, 309, 332, 354, 360, 384.  
 ..... instructions to, 347.  
 ..... grant to, 431.  
**Messina**, 186.  
**Metcalf, secretary to the Countess of Buckingham**, 230.  
**Metcalf, Thomas**, 221, 405 (2), 556.  
**Methold, Mr.**, 543.  
**Mewe**, *see* Meaux.  
**Mews, the**, document dated from, 90.  
**Mey, Carlo**, 109, 204, 218.  
 ..... Viagio, 174, 218.  
 ..... examination of, 186.  
**Michaelson, Robt.**, 9.  
**Michell, —**, 349.  
 ..... Captain, 250.  
 ..... Christopher, petition of, 43.  
 ..... Henry, 333.  
 ..... Michael, 109.  
 ..... Robert, petition of, 183.  
**Michelthwait, Mr.**, Preacher of the Temple, 235, 242.  
**Mico, Richard**, servant of Lord Petre, 249, 259, 271.  
**Middleburgh, in Zealand**, 593.  
**Middlesex**, 6, 42, 172, 188, 265, 305, 316, 317, 323, 333, 379, 418, 429, 492, 555.  
 ..... lord lieutenant, 568; and *see* Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham.  
 ..... deputy lieutenants, 188, 561.  
 ..... justices of peace, warrant to, 567.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Cranfield, Lionel.  
**Middle Temple**, 235.  
 ..... document dated from, 231.

Middleton, Sir Hugh, letter of, 20.  
 ....., Mr., Confessor to the Household, 221, 422.  
 ....., Thomas, grant to, 578.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 347.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 120.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 32.  
 Migael, Juan Parcia, examination of, 10.  
 Mildlebury, *see* Melbury.  
 Mildmay, Sir Henry, Master and Treasurer of the Jewels and Plate, 165, 265.  
 ....., ....., warrants to, 93, 526.  
 Milford, 89, 93.  
 ....., Haven, 318, 411, 464, 487, 544, 552.  
 ....., coal merchants of, 411.  
 Military Company, the, 488.  
 Miller, —, 397.  
 Milles, Christopher, Clerk of the Robes to the late Queen Anne, 163.  
 Milton, 264.  
 ....., document dated from, 164.  
 ....., Fort, 23.  
 ....., ....., Capt. of, *see* Smith, John.  
 Milton, King's Fort at, document dated from, 195.  
 Milward, John, 421.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 443.  
 Mims, South, co. Middlesex, loan return, 42.  
 Mines, 307, 358, 431.  
 ....., commissioners for pre-emption of, 342.  
 Minniken, the, 145.  
 Minorities, the, document dated from, 568.  
 Minshawe, *see* Minshull.  
 Minshull, Sir Richard, 230, 443.  
 ....., William, 379, 380.  
 Mint, the, 36, 114, 280, 486, 552, 581.  
 ....., officers of, 76 (2), 77.  
 ....., Auditor of, *see* Stanley, Henry.  
 ....., Master, *see* Harley, Sir Robert.  
 ....., Warden and Treasurer, *see* Parkhurst, Sir William.  
 Mintern, William, 197.  
 Miserden, document dated from, 568.  
 Missenden, document dated from, 551.  
 Mitchell, Captain, 272.  
 Mitford, Elinor, discharge to, 533.  
 ....., Oswald, 533.  
 Mitford hundred, co. Norfolk, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 334 (2).  
 Mittens, Daniel, the King's Painter, warrant to, 247.  
 Mitton, documents dated from, 292, 532, 562, 583.  
 Mogg, Nicholas, deposition of, 418.  
 Mohun, Captain, 380.  
 ....., John, 219, 349, 357, 438.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 440.  
 ....., Sir Reginald, commission to, 440.  
 2.

Molin, du, Mons., 266, 271.  
 Molford, William, letter of, 416.  
 Mollé, Gabriel, 7.  
 Mommery, William, 143.  
 Money, proposal to decrease its value, 250.  
 ....., amount needed for the King's service, 538.  
 ....., commission to consider of the best ways of raising, 571, 574.  
 Monmouth, 215, 418.  
 ....., document dated from, 336.  
 ....., mayor, letter of, 336.  
 ....., "Prior of, his heir," 336.  
 ....., co., 274, 331, 381.  
 ....., ....., deputy lieutenants, letter of, 308.  
 ....., ....., lord lieutenants of, *see* Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester; Somerset, Henry, Lord Herbert.  
 Monnox, Edwd., Clerk of the Cheque at Chatham, 173.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 27.  
 Monson, John, grant to, 578.  
 ....., Sir John, 578.  
 ....., Thomas, grant to, 578.  
 ....., Sir William, grant to, 578.  
 Montagu, Viscount, *see* Brown, Anthony.  
 ....., Edward, Lord Montagu of Boughton, 15, 532.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 580.  
 ....., Edward, Viscount Mandeville, grant to, 256.  
 ....., Henry, Earl of Manchester, Lord President of the Council, 72, 91, 118, 171, 192, 256, 258, 416, 587.  
 ....., ....., directions signed by, 6.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 8, 15, 221, 233, 242, 245, 253, 254, 258, 262, 263, 274, 275, 435, 588, 589.  
 ....., ....., order of, 591.  
 ....., ....., letters, petitions, and commissions to, 9, 26, 53, 63, 71, 146, 209, 222, 232, 240, 253, 255 (3), 257, 261, 266, 269, 283, 285, 286, 291, 292, 294, 308, 332, 344, 403, 455, 574, 577, 587, 589.  
 ....., James, Rear-Admiral of the fleet of the Earl of Warwick, 170.  
 ....., the late Bishop, 514, 517.  
 ....., Mr., 110, 240, 243, 267, 290.  
 ....., Walter, 248, 251, 473.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 256.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 86.  
 Montague, Henry, 167.  
 ....., Mary, 167.  
 Montaigne, George, Bishop of London, 157, 253, 304, 451, 557, 564.  
 ....., ....., his house, letters dated from, 28, 56.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 23, 56, 119, 281, 326, 558.  
 ....., ....., opinion of, 158.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 425.

T T

- Montaigne, George.** Bishop of London. letter to, 419.  
 ..... commission to, 377.  
**Montau, Duncan,** grant to, 578.  
**Montgomery, Earl of,** *see* Herbert, Philip.  
**Monti, Gregorio de,** 162.  
**Montis, Francis,** 54.  
**Montjoy-Blount, Lord Montjoy,** 272, 275, 293, 423, 456, 468, 473, 482.  
 ..... letters to, 182, 534.  
 ..... his "requestea," 358.  
**Montmorency, Duke of,** 508.  
**Moon, the,** 20, 24 (3), 25, 38, 74.  
**Moore, —,** 196.  
 ..... Dr., 68, 391.  
 ..... letter to, 400.  
 ..... Henry, grant to, 180.  
 ..... warrant to, 180.  
 ..... Marmaduke, letter to, 206.  
 ..... Mr., 546, 550.  
 ..... Ralph, 554.  
**Moorend manor, co. Northampton,** 585.  
**Morbean, 511.**  
**Mordaunt, John, Lord, afterwards Earl of** Peterborough, 15, 532.  
 ..... grant to, 573, 590.  
**Morden, John, certificate of,** 112.  
 ..... William, grant to, 174.  
**More, Sir George, 31.**  
 ..... Mr., 430.  
 ..... his son, 430.  
 ..... Robert, 512.  
 ..... Samuel, letter of, 512.  
**Morett, Anthony, petition of,** 40.  
**Morgan, Capt., 120, 341.**  
 ..... Col. Sir Charles, 243, 266, 269, 271, 286, 389, 488, 499, 579, 587.  
 ..... letters to, 144, 147, 149, 150, 261 (2).  
 ..... Nicholas, certificate of, 519.  
**Morice, Francis, Clerk and Dep. Lieut. of the** Ordnance, 302, 354.  
 ..... letters of, 77, 445.  
 ..... report of, 192.  
 ..... warrant to, 358.  
 ..... Francis (French mariner), petition of, 178.  
 ..... Ralph, letter to, 347.  
**Morison, Mary, 75.**  
**Morleston hundred, co. Derby, commissioners** for loan in, letter of, 363.  
**Morley, Caleb, grant to, 81.**  
 ..... George, petition of, 567.  
 ..... John, conductor of troops, co. Hants, 150, 407.  
 ..... John, commissioner of martial law, co. Northampton, 567.  
 ..... Mr., 329.  
 ..... Robert, commission to, 461.  
 ..... Sir William, commission to, 461.  
**Morne, Susan, deposition of,** 418.  
**Morning Star, the,** 132.  
**Morpeth, documents dated from,** 126, 214.  
**Morrett, Fras., petition of,** 25.  
**Morrison, Captain, 281.**  
**Mortlake Park, alias Putney Park, co. Surrey,** 86.  
**Morton, Colonel, 474, 589.**  
 ..... letter to, 468.  
**Morton, Earl of, see Douglas, William.**  
 ..... Thomas, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 462.  
 ..... letters of, 267, 462.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 191, 192.  
**Moryson, Sir Richard, 194, 417.**  
 ..... certificate of, 547.  
**Mosely, Mr., 386.**  
**Moss, —, 383.**  
**Moulson, Thomas, letter to, 32.**  
**Mountagu, see Montagu.**  
**Mount-Alexander, E., letter of, 497.**  
**Mountes, Mr., 65.**  
**Mouton, the, of Newhaven, 25, 41.**  
**Mowyer, James, report by, 93.**  
**Mulgrave, document dated from, 169.**  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Sheffield, Edmund.  
**Mullins, William, 277.**  
**Muncaster, document dated from, 172.**  
**Mundesley, 62.**  
**Munster, Vice Admiralty of, 17.**  
**Murford, Peter, 271.**  
**Murray, Captain, letter to, 461.**  
 ..... John, Earl of Annandale, certificate of, 26.  
 ..... letters of, 87, 233.  
 ..... Mr., 393, 394, 397, 447.  
 ..... Thomas, 539.  
 ..... William, 398.  
 ..... letters of, 239, 398.  
 ..... William, Bishop of Llandaff, 442.  
 ..... grant to, 533.  
**Muschamp, William, letter of, 304.**  
**Muscovia Company, the, 10, 40, 113, 125, 590, 594.**  
 ..... petition of, 493.  
**Muscovy, 60.**  
**Musgrave, Thomas, 131.**  
 ..... and Nicholas Carter, agreement between, 95.  
 ..... Sir William, letter of, 176.  
 ..... letter to, 172.  
**Musicians, 212, 450; see Bassano, Edward; Lanieri, James; Nau, Stephen; Woodington, John.**  
**Muskets, manufacture of, 544.**  
**Muskett, Father, 7, 105, 480, 486.**  
 ..... Henry, letter of, 116.  
**Mustard, Thomas, commission to, 567.**  
**Musters of trained bands, time of year for,** 94.

Mutford half hundred, co. Suffolk, 341 (2).  
 Mutlow, Dr., 304.  
 Muttleberry, Thomas, letter to, 256.  
 Myddleton, Sir Thomas, notes by, 261.  
 Myles, James, Clerk of the Privy Seal, 298, 441.  
 ....., warrant to, 440.  
 Mynne, Thomas, Knight Harbinger, grant to, 571.

## N.

Nangle, James, deposition of, 448.  
 Nantes, 8, 254, 511.  
 Naples, 186, 272.  
 ....., Viceroy of, 581.  
 Napoli di Romania, 152.  
 Napper, Richard, 411.  
 Narberth, 112, 180.  
 Narrow Seas, the, 50, 56, 57, 58, 60, 77, 327, 345, 356, 362, 400, 434, 463, 483, 581 (2).  
 ....., Admiral of, 296; and *see* Mervyn, Sir Henry.  
 Nash, John, 267.  
 Nativity, the, 592.  
 ....., inventory of, 590.  
 ....., of Dieppe, 49, 164.  
 Nau, Stephen, King's violin, 450.  
 Naulleau, Abraham, 7.  
 ....., petition of, 176.  
 Naunton, Sir Robt., Master of the Court of Wards, 383.  
 ....., letters of, 16, 242.  
 ....., letters to, 155, 223, 257, 403.  
 ....., commissions to, 54, 577.  
 ....., warrant to, 222.  
 ....., William, letter of, 33.  
 Navy, the, 17, 72, 77, 118, 142, 149, 160, 172, 207, 210, 212, 231, 270, 277, 474, 482, 489, 491, 504, 521, 529 (2), 548, 573, 579, 594.  
 ....., defects in ships built by Mr. Burrell, 41 (3), 168 (5), 170 (2), 171, 174 (3).  
 ....., monthly payment for victualling, 72.  
 ....., charge of, 149, 181, 207, 477, 489, 594.  
 ....., government of, 160, 489.  
 ....., paymaster, *see* Edisbury, Kenrick.  
 ....., surveyors of victuals, *see* Apsley, Sir Allen; and Darrell, Sir Sampson.  
 ....., treasurer of, *see* Russell, Sir William; Crow, Sir Sackville.  
 ....., comptroller of, *see* Slingsby, Sir Guilford.  
 ....., surveyor of, *see* Aylesbury, Sir Thomas.

Navy, the, commissioners of, 1, 2, 101, 144, 150, 206, 208, 216, 227 (3), 244, 251, 270, 350 (2), 357, 362, 428, 481, 520, 540, 559, 560, 564, 568, 574, 587, 588.  
 ....., certificates of, 40, 148, 594.  
 ....., estimate by, 373.  
 ....., report from, 325.  
 ....., proceedings of, 116.  
 ....., letters and warrants of, to the following persons, *viz.* :—  
     John Brooks, 92.  
     Duke of Buckingham, 37, 46, 54, 55, 111, 140, 164, 195, 207, 445, 449 (2), 450, 455, 460, 462, 464, 469, 471, 476, 477, 480, 481, 503, 505, 506, 521, 536, 544, 545, 550 (2), 562, 565 (2), 569.  
     Secretary Coke, 139, 145, 283, 408.  
     the Council, 336, 521.  
     Sir Sackville Crow, treasurer of the navy, 190, 523, 570.  
     Sir William Heydon, 95.  
     for pressing mariners, 75.  
     Edward Nicholas, 37, 44, 50, 51, 61, 67, 97, 113, 151, 182, 212, 255, 439 (2), 452, 458, 462, 472, 501, 510, 517, 519, 521 (2), 522, 528, 547, 553, 554.  
     Earl of Totness, 264.  
 ....., letters to, 38, 57, 65, 199, 206, 376, 420, 443, 476, 517, 549 (2).  
 ....., message to, 58.  
 ....., petition to, 51.  
 ....., warrant to, 490.  
 ....., dismissed, 588.  
 ....., muster master to, *see* Wriothesley, John.  
 ....., special commissioners for inquiring into the state of, 8, 14, 25, 41, 57, 60, 69, 70, 81, 82, 84, 124, 138, 160, 165, 166, 172 (3), 174, 179, 189, 455, 479.  
 ....., letters of, 5, 7, 8, 11 (3), 21, 26, 27 (2), 28, 37 (2), 63, 82, 90 (2), 96, 97, 106, 112.  
 ....., minutes of proceedings of, 17, 50, 56, 82, 83.  
 ....., warrants of, 4, 5 (4), 11, 91 (3), 111.  
 ....., orders of, 8, 13 (2), 21, 35, 36, 69, 82 (6), 165, 166, 168, 170, 174.  
 ....., letters to, 9, 25 (2), 56, 65, 70 (2), 124, 179.  
 ....., petition to, 21.  
 ....., propositions from, 58.  
 ....., propositions to, 56, 61, 82.  
 ....., committee of, minutes of proceedings, 131 (2).  
 ....., committee of surveyors appointed by, minute of proceedings, 14.  
 ....., remembrances for, 160.  
 Naworth, document dated from, 99.  
 Naylor, Christopher, letter of, 60.  
 Neale (brother of William Willett), 335.

- Neale, Sir Francis, commission to, 440.  
 ..... Philip, letter of, 119.  
 ..... Raphael, 214.  
 Nealle, *see* Neale.  
 Nealor, Isabel, pardon for, 437, 440.  
 Needles, the, 392, 395, 397, 398.  
 Neeve, Jeffrey, 38, 504, 509.  
 Neile, Richard, Bishop of Durham, and afterwards of Winchester, 158, 201, 224, 235, 321, 466, 571.  
 ..... petition of, 425.  
 ..... commissions to, 377, 574.  
 ..... letter to, 419.  
 Negro belonging to Sir James Bagg, 521.  
 Nelme, *see* Nelmes.  
 Nelmes, Thos., 115, 186.  
 ..... letter to, 11.  
 ..... petition of, 52.  
 Neptune, the, 272, 550.  
 Ness, the, 59, 344.  
 Netherlands, the, *see* Holland.  
 Nethersole, Sir Francis, 342, 432, 579.  
 ..... letter of, 579.  
 ..... grant to, 432.  
 ..... letters to, 26, 250.  
 ..... Lucy, Lady, 251.  
 ..... protection for, 432.  
 Netherton, Capt., 147.  
 Nettlebed, 310.  
 Nettlestead, document dated from, 90.  
 Neve, Mr., 306.  
 Nevill, Sir Christopher, grant to, 96.  
 Neville, Henry, Lord Abergavenny, protection to, 548, 551.  
 ..... Sir Henry, letter of, 446.  
 ..... letter to, 436.  
 ..... William, 319.  
 Newark-upon-Trent, 106.  
 ..... documents dated from, 207, 362.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 207.  
 ..... mayor, letter of, 362.  
 Neway, John, 12, 16.  
 Newburgh, document dated from, 526.  
 Newby, William, bond of, 196.  
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 4, 38, 40, 55, 108, 131, 166, 216, 219, 233, 234, 258, 261, 274, 275, 286, 300, 301, 321, 350, 357, 418, 480, 481, 492, 547, 549, 551.  
 ..... documents dated from, 128(2), 286(3), 290, 329.  
 ..... mayor, 287.  
 ..... letters of, 128 (2).  
 ..... and others, certificate from, 212.  
 ..... letters of, 290, 329.  
 ..... captains of ships of, memorial from, 133.  
 New College, Oxford, 473, 495.  
 Newcomen, Sir Beverley, 281.  
 New Elm Park, co. Oxford, 96.  
 New England, proclamation for a general collection for, 556.  
 New forest, 324.  
 Newfoundland, 25, 129, 171, 173, 184, 188, 243, 271, 297, 299, 320, 350, 362, 522.  
 Newgate, 19, 35, 45, 73, 129, 498, 554.  
 ..... keeper of, warrant to, 18.  
 New Hall, 49.  
 Newland, —, 374.  
 Newhaven, 151, 297.  
 Newland, Robert, order to, 545.  
 Newman, —, 219.  
 ..... Sir George, 219.  
 ..... Capt. John, letter to, 399.  
 ..... warrant to, 361, 357, 475.  
 ..... Mr., 490.  
 Newmarket, 65, 72, 80, 81, 574, 575, 591.  
 ..... documents dated from, 64, 66, 67 (4), 69, 70, 76 (2), 77, 78, 79, 80 (2), 81, 571, 572, 581, 585, 587 (3), 589 (2), 590.  
 Newton, co. Wilts, 91.  
 Newport, Captain, 100.  
 Newport, Isle of Wight, 23, 86, 467, 542, 568.  
 ..... document dated from, 189.  
 ..... mayor and others, letter to, 540.  
 Newport Pagnel, 271.  
 New Prison, 325, 505.  
 Newsham, co. Durham, 227.  
 Newstead, 166.  
 Newton, Isle of Wight, 542, 568.  
 ..... mayor and others, letter to, 542.  
 Newton Hall, document dated from, 248.  
 New year's gifts, 93, 501, 526.  
 Nicholas, Edward, his minutes of businesses to be propounded to the Council by Buckingham, 40, 72, 108, 118, 119, 152, 156, 161, 199, 483 (2).  
 ..... other minutes by, 157, 160, 185, 201 (3), 208, 218, 219, 254 (2), 489, 548.  
 ..... grant to, of the engrossment of recusants' leases, 472, 505.  
 ..... another grant to, 206.  
 ..... sworn Clerk of the Council Extraordinary, 184.  
 ..... attended Buckingham to Portsmouth on his embarkation to Rhé, 204.  
 ..... his account of victuals sent to Buckingham at Rhé, 230 (2), 271, 416, 431 (4).  
 ..... his estimate of expense of the army, 237, 300.  
 ..... his list of the Rhé fleet, 243.  
 ..... seeks to be returned to Parliament for Portsmouth, 548.  
 ..... is returned for Dover, 584 (2).  
 ..... letters of, to the following persons :—  
 Sir Allen Apsley, 345.  
 Sir James Bagg, 316, 342, 396, 428.  
 Sir William Becher, 314.  
 Duke of Buckingham, 204, 323, 345, 434, 438, 474.

- Nicholas, Edward, letters of, &c.—*cont.*  
 Dudley, Lord Carleton, 372.  
 Capt. Henry Cheney, 322.  
 Sir John Chudleigh, 392.  
 Sec. Coke, 400.  
 Sec. Conway, 221, 232, 243, 254, 296, 300, 334, 427, 550.  
 the Council, 402.  
 Thomas Currall, 445.  
 Sir John Drake, 261, 264, 322, 355, 385, 420, 422.  
 Mr. Drake, 261, 316.  
 Henry, Viscount Dunbar, 32.  
 Capt. James Duppa, 322.  
 John Ellzey, 281, 298, 333, 338, 340, 399, 414.  
 Henry, Viscount Falkland, 30, 374.  
 Mr. Goldstone, 433.  
 Capt. John Harvey, 359.  
 Capt. Wm. Hawkridge, 23.  
 Sir John Hippiisley, 298, 343, 393.  
 Henry, Earl of Holland, 396.  
 Mr. Hooker, 282, 329, 425.  
 Sir Henry Marten, 299, 329, 377, 407.  
 Capt. John Mason, 396.  
 Sir Henry Mervyn, 360.  
 Ralph Morice, 347.  
 Commissioners of the Navy, 420.  
 — Nicholas (father of Edward), 393.  
 John Nicholas, 393.  
 Capt. John Pennington, 24.  
 Sir James Perrott, 534.  
 Sir George St. George, 378 (2).  
 Capt. Francis Sydenham, 248.  
 Sir Sackville Trevor, 261.  
 Capt. John Weddell, 531.  
 William Willett, 264, 282, 512.  
 Richard Wyan, 382, 427, 456, 458.  
 Thomas Wyan, 333.  
 ....., ....., letters to, *see* names of the writers.  
 ....., Jane, 171, 276.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 120.  
 ....., John, commission to, 84.  
 ....., Sir John, 583.  
 ....., Thomas, bond of, 59.  
 Nicholls, Humphrey, 231, 254, 255, 320.  
 ....., William, 274.  
 Nichols, Richard, 304.  
 Nicholson, George, 487.  
 ....., Thomas, 567.  
 Nielson, Capt. Marmaduke, petition of, 3.  
 Niffrin, co. Carnarvon, 180.  
 Nightingale, the, of "Brightemson," 555.  
 Ninfield hundred, co. Sussex, 161.  
 Ningwood, 448.  
 Nithsdale, Earl of, *see* Maxwell, Robert.  
 N. N. G., 496.  
 Noe, Capt. Peter, 553 ; and *see* Noy.  
 Nonconformity, 104, 183, 455, 486.  
 Nonsuch, 84, 89.  
 ....., documents dated from, 233, 240, 241, 263, 310.  
 Nonsuch, the, 14, 23 (2), 24, 37, 84, 142, 145, 165 (2), 449, 478, 521 (2), 527, 529.  
 ....., document dated from, 419.  
 Norbourne, John, commission to, 84.  
 Norfolk, 3, 4, 124, 127, 132, 140, 145, 146, 153, 201, 271, 290, 305 (4), 318, 320, 327, 331, 334, 335, 418, 512, 520, 528, 574.  
 ....., commissioners of loan in, 320, 335.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 28, 142, 250, 364.  
 ....., deputy lieutenants, letters of, 102, 244.  
 ....., ....., and others, letter of, 126.  
 ....., justices of, letter of, 68.  
 ....., lord lieutenant, *see* Howard, Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey.  
 "Norgat," 494.  
 Norgate, Edward, clerk of the signet in reversion, 247, 488.  
 Norman, Henry, secretary to Lord Treasurer Marlborough, letter to 452.  
 Norris, Sir John, 64.  
 Norroy, *see* Borough, Sir John.  
 North, Gilbert, 60.  
 ....., ....., license to, 361.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 60.  
 ....., Sir John, deceased, 361.  
 ....., ....., Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber, licence to, 361.  
 ....., Mr., 247.  
 ....., Roger, Lord, 361.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 565.  
 ....., Roger, licence to, 361.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 57.  
 North, the, council of, 319.  
 ....., ....., secretary to, *see* Ingram, Sir Arthur.  
 Northampton, 15, 18, 418.  
 ....., documents dated from, 15, 254, 317.  
 ....., mayor, 567.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 254, 317.  
 ....., co., 45, 214, 219, 238, 331, 336, 379 (2), 418.  
 ....., ....., list of commissioners for loan in, 85.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Compton, William.  
 ....., lord lieutenant, *see* Cecil, William, Earl of Exeter,  
 ....., deputy lieutenants, letters of, 383, 570.  
 ....., eastern division of, 102, 379, 383.  
 ....., sheriff of, commission to, 214.  
 ....., commission of martial law, 567.  
 ....., western division of, 379.  
 North Cape, the, 6.

- Northen, 176.  
 North Foreland, 494.  
 North Seas, 512.  
 ....., fishermen trading to, 525, 528.  
 Northstow hundred, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Northumberland, 125, 133, 214, 303, 321, 324.  
 ....., justices of peace, 125.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 126, 541.  
 ....., muster master of, 95.  
 ....., deputy lieutenants, letter of, 214.  
 ....., ....., return by, of troops levied, 287.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Percy, Henry.  
 Northwold, document dated from, 279.  
 Norton hundred, co. Northampton, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 336.  
 Norton (brother-in-law of Sir John Hippisley), 219.  
 ....., Bonham, 189, 235, 249.  
 ....., Sir Daniel, 212, 239, 339.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 166.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 440.  
 ....., Sir Dudley, 496.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 363.  
 ....., ....., his wife, 363.  
 ....., Mr., 289, 328, 370.  
 ....., Mr., of Fordwich, 414, 432.  
 ....., Sir Richard, 106, 329.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 66, 559.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 440.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 150, 562.  
 ....., ....., his man, 594.  
 ....., Robert, of Lambeth, 358.  
 ....., Robert, engineer, 394.  
 Norway, 119, 289.  
 Norwich, 36, 62, 127, 137, 486, 563.  
 ....., documents dated from, 28, 36, 68, 102, 126, 215, 244, 321, 348.  
 ....., dispute respecting a charter obtained from the late King by the Dean, 1, 60, 71 (2), 191 (3), 192, 202, 235 (2), 236.  
 ....., commissioners of loan in, letters of, 215, 321.  
 ....., mayor of and others, letters of, 36, 156, 348, 358.  
 ....., riot at election of a sheriff, 348, 358.  
 ....., Bishop of, *see* Harsnet, Samuel.  
 ....., dean and chapter, 192.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 71 (2).  
 ....., dean of, *see* Suckling, Dr. Edmund.  
 ....., prebendaries, 202.  
 ....., ....., reply of, to the dean, 191.  
 Nostra Seniors, the, 247.  
 ....., ....., de Pena de Francia, 33.  
 Nostre Dame, the, of Oleron, 34.  
 ....., ....., des Anges, 204.  
 Notre Dame, 211.  
 ....., ....., de Grace, the, 144, 216.  
 Nottingham, 255, 338, 418.  
 ....., documents dated from, 53, 255 (2), 323, 338.  
 ....., mayor and others, letter of, 338.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letters of 53, 65, 255.  
 ....., co., 65 (3), 284 (2), 290, 323, 328, 348, 351, 418, 526.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for the loan, letters of, 284, 351.  
 ....., ....., lord lieutenant, *see* Cavendish, William, Viscount Mansfield.  
 ....., Earls of, *see* Howard, Charles.  
 ....., Countess of, *see* Howard, Margaret.  
 Nova Scotia, 132.  
 Noy, Edward, 98.  
 ....., Capt. Edward, diary by, 116.  
 ....., William, 168, 445.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 10, 505.  
 ....., ....., report of, 115.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 232.  
 Nugent, Richard, Earl of Westmeath, 399  
 403, (as Lord Delvin) 469, 430, 434 (2).  
 Nuremberg, Diet at, 180.  
 Nutt, Capt. Robert, 314, 355, 542.  
 Nuttall, Edward, letters of, 252, 297, 358, 502, 572.

## O.

- "Oade," *see* woad.  
 Oakingham, 167 (2).  
 Oath of keeper of the Council books, 485.  
 Oatlands, 84, 89, 119, 255, 311, 536.  
 ....., documents dated from, 235, 239, 240 (2), 241 (4), 246, 248 (2), 249, 250, 252.  
 Oatmeal, price of, 422.  
 O'Brien, Henry, Earl of Thomond, 247.  
 ....., letter of, 232.  
 Odiham inhabitants, petition of, 41.  
 Odsey hundred, co. Hertford, 323.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 323.  
 Officers, military, lists of, 116, 200, 251.  
 Offington, documents dated from, 540, 572.  
 Offley, co. Hertford, 89, 91.  
 Offlow hundred, co. Stafford, 123, 318.  
 Oglander, Sir John, 540, 542 (2), 568.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 173, 189, 191.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 489, 576.  
 Ogle, Captain, 139, 143, 341.  
 ....., Col., 295.  
 ....., Sir John, 194, 417.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 278.

- Ogleby, —, 536.  
 ....., James, 247.  
 ....., Lieutenant, prisoner at Dunkirk, 211, 223.  
 ....., Mr., 225, 237.  
 Oglethorpe, William, 323, 348.  
 Oil, as a substitute for butter, 94.  
 Okely, Richard, 197.  
 Okes, —, 56.  
 Olborne, Francis, petition of, 583.  
 Oldisworth, M., letters of, 255, 281.  
 Old Palace Yard, 356.  
 Oleron, Isle of, 177, 187, 269, 271, 276, 280, 285, 371, 513, 514.  
 ....., document dated from, 339.  
 Oliver, Mr., 223, 261, 296, 322, 353, 378, 462, 581.  
 ....., Thomas, petition of, 484.  
 Oliver, the, of London, 27, 98 (2).  
 Olney, 108.  
 Ongar, co. Essex, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 303.  
 ....., return of defaulters, 42 (2).  
 Onslow, Hesther, grant to, 104.  
 Opye, Nicholas, commission to, 221.  
 Orange, Henry Frederick, Prince of, 154, 173, 197, 389.  
 Orange, the, 368.  
 Ordnance, questions relating to the weight of, 82, 454, 487, 526.  
 ....., patent for recovery of ordnance submerged, 536.  
 Ordnance Office, 191, 203, 252, 343, 418, 425, 481, 487, 511, 548, 577.  
 ....., documents dated from, 77, 252, 310, 323, 373, 451, 506, 526.  
 ....., state of the stores, 368, 451, 453.  
 ....., survey of, 560 (2).  
 ....., officers of, letters of, 77, 310.  
 ....., master-general, *see* Carew, George, Earl of Tyness.  
 ....., lieutenant of, *see* Heydon, Sir William, and afterwards Heydon, Capt. John.  
 ....., dep. lieutenant, *see* Morice, Francis.  
 ....., surveyor of, *see* Brett, Sir Alexander, and afterwards Bludder, Sir Thomas.  
 Orford, co. Suffolk, 365.  
 Orinshawe, John, commission to, 567.  
 Orkneys, the, 303.  
 Orme, Capt. Robert, letter of, 20.  
 Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler, James.  
 O'Rourke, Brian, 457.  
 Osborne, Captain Christopher, 248, 328, 356, 438, 447, 460.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 328.  
 ....., Sir John, affidavit of, 30.  
 ....., Matthew, declaration of, 514.  
 ....., Sir Peter, 297, 321.  
 Ossulston hundred, co. Middlesex, 323, 333.  
 Ostend, 93, 126, 208, 341, 534.  
 Otter, the, 402.  
 Ouchterlony, Sir James, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to James I., 196.  
 ....., James, letter of, 207.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 412.  
 Ouckerson, Garrett, petition of, 206.  
 Ouesmue, *see* Weymouth.  
 Oundle, 102.  
 ....., document dated from, 570.  
 Our Lady's Beads, 246.  
 Our Lady's Prayers, 247.  
 Overbury, Giles, 541.  
 ....., Owen, 541.  
 Overman, Thomas, 447, 593.  
 Owen, George, warrants to, 89, 93.  
 ....., Thomas, 18, 321.  
 Oxenbridge, Capt. John, 70.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 588.  
 ....., Sir Robert, letter of, 167.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 440.  
 Oxford, 25, 365, 367, 377, 479, 548.  
 ....., document dated from, 25.  
 ....., co., 25, 42, 188, 210, 310, 328, 344, 381 (2), 418, 548, 578.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for loan in, letter to, 344.  
 ....., ....., deputy lieutenants, letter of, 589.  
 ....., ....., lord lieutenant, *see* Knollys, William, Earl of Banbury.  
 ....., Bishop, *see* Howson, John.  
 ....., Dowager Countess of, *see* Vere, Diana de.  
 ....., University, 117, 202, 243, 280, 402 ; *and see* the names of the several colleges.  
 ....., Chancellor, *see* Herbert, William, Earl of Pembroke.  
 ....., Vice Chancellor, 402.

## P.

- Packenham, Mr., 255.  
 Packer, John, 293.  
 Padstow, 10, 559.  
 Paes, Adrian, 12, 16, 222.  
 Page, Mr., 443, 469.  
 Paine, Anthony, petition of, 43.  
 Painswick, document dated from, 568.  
 Painted glass from church windows, removal of, 433.  
 Painter, John, 402.  
 Palace Point, 333.  
 Palatinate, the, 525.  
 ....., collection for persecuted ministers and inhabitants, 77.

- Palatinate, the, collection for exiled ministers,** 532.  
 ..... **Elector and Electress of, see Bohemia:**  
     **Frederick, King of, and Elizabeth,**  
     **Queen of.**  
**Palmer, Andrew, letter of,** 311.  
 ..... **James, groom of the bedchamber,**  
     **letter of,** 77.  
 ..... **John,** 304.  
 ..... **Joshua, letter of,** 533.  
 ..... **Sir Henry,** 340, 342, 349, 463, 531,  
     561, 563.  
 ..... **letters of,** 35, 260, 292, 297, 320,  
     333, 431, 476, 513, 514, 518, 535.  
 ..... **Mr.,** 224.  
 ..... **Richard,** 129.  
 ..... **Roger, grant to,** 457.  
**Palmer, Sir Guy,** 567.  
**Papril, Capt.,** 119.  
**Papworth hundred, co. Cambridge,** 386.  
**Paragon, the,** 569.  
**Paragon, company of the,** 171, 173.  
**Paramour, Thomas,** 106, 365.  
**Parcus, Henry, petition of,** 43.  
**Pardons and reprieves,** 17, 33, 37, 43, 44, 71,  
     84, 88, 90, 106, 107, 117, 210, 215,  
     219, 221, 308, 311, 420, 429, 437, 440,  
     459 (2), 470, 545, 546, 550 (2), 552, 557,  
     561, 568, 569, 575, 581, 585, 588 (2).  
**Paria, 60, 88, 160, 249, 266, 293, 359, 372,**  
     **543.**  
 ..... **advertisement out of letters from,** 530.  
**Parker, Michael, grant to,** 114.  
 ..... **licence to,** 114.  
 ..... **Richard, letter of,** 253.  
 ..... **Sir Thomas,** 161.  
 ..... **commission to,** 461.  
**Parkhurst, —, 299.**  
 ..... **Henry, bond of,** 288.  
 ..... **petition of,** 27.  
 ..... **Sir William, Warden and Treasurer**  
     **of the Mint,** 116.  
 ..... **certificate of,** 114.  
 ..... **letter to,** 189.  
**Parkinson, John,** 586.  
 ..... **Capt. John,** 380.  
**Parks, list of, in the Queen's jointure,** 485.  
**Parliament of 1628, preparations for return of**  
     **members to,** 537 (2), 540 (3), 541 (3),  
     542 (2), 548, 556, 562, 566 (2), 568,  
     576, 577, 583, 592.  
 ..... **other preparations for,** 551, 566, 592.  
 ..... **dispensations from attendance,** 587,  
     590.  
**Parr, Joan, pardon for,** 437.  
 ..... **Roger,** 55, 172.  
 ..... **receipt of,** 71.  
**Parrant (French captain),** 176.  
**Parrett, Leonard,** 226.  
**Parrocks, co. Kent,** 80.  
**Parry, Owen,** 203.  
 ..... **Richard,** 430.  
**Parsons, Sir Lawrence,** 15.  
**Paske, Dr. Thomas, letter of,** 304.  
**Pasley, Christopher, dispensation to,** 432.  
**Pasquereau, Pierre, petition of,** 213.  
**Passages, 10, 51, 197.**  
**Passemer, George,** 329.  
**Passes, forged,** 258, 259.  
**Patchcott, John,** 301, 419.  
**Patience, the, 29, 44, 250.**  
 ..... **of London,** 43.  
**Paulet, William, Marquis of Winchester,** 121.  
**Pavington, co. Kent,** 420.  
**Pawlett, Mr., 38.**  
 ..... **Capt. Robert,** 225.  
**Pawson, John,** 185.  
**Paxford, Richard,** 439.  
**Payne, Matthew,** 557.  
 ..... **Robert,** 420.  
 ..... **Simon,** 27.  
 ..... **Susan, complaint of,** 554.  
 ..... **William, of Maldon,** 554.  
 ..... **of co. Hants, letter of,** 420.  
 ..... **of co. Sussex,** 497.  
**Paynter, William,** 533.  
**Paynton, William, declaration of,** 514.  
**Peachey, Hugh, letter to,** 383.  
**Pearl, the, of Poole,** 247.  
**Peat, use of, in smelting,** 347.  
**Peatling Magna, document dated from,** 285.  
**Peck, Henry,** 132.  
 ..... **petition of,** 52.  
**Peerage, prices of several dignities,** 68.  
**Peeters, William,** 416.  
**Pelham, —, (sister to Lady Wake),** 429.  
 ..... **Frances, Lady,** 166.  
 ..... **Capt. John,** 491.  
 ..... **Capt. T.,** 331.  
 ..... **letters of,** 292, 296.  
 ..... **Sir Thomas, commission to,** 461.  
 ..... **Sir William, the younger, letter of,**  
     166.  
**Pelican, the, 195, 357, 427, 482.**  
 ..... **of Lee,** 235.  
 ..... **of London,** 282, 500.  
 ..... **of Newcastle,** 500.  
**Pell, Captain,** 292.  
**Pelling, Francis,** 523.  
 ..... **petition of,** 497.  
**Pells, the, clerk of, see Wardour, Sir Edward.**  
**Pembroke, co., 318, 418, 487, 489.**  
 ..... **commissioners for loan in,** 120.  
 ..... **letters of,** 92, 108, 281.  
 ..... **deputy lieutenants, letter of,** 318.  
 ..... **Earl of, see Herbert, William.**  
 ..... **Hall, Cambridge,** 131.  
 ..... **Master and Fellows of,** 526.

- Pence, reasons for coining, 238.
- Pendennis, 79, 123, 197, 272, 287, 515.
- ....., documents dated from, 79, 215, 287, 515.
- ..... Castle, Capt. of, *see* Killigrew, Sir Robt.
- Penington, Joseph, letter of, 172.
- Penna-mawe, 52.
- Pennington, Capt. John, 1 (2), 6, 7, 20, 33, 48, 64, 75, 109, 111, 120, 143, 144, 145, 152, 153, 155, 162, 165, 168, 169 (2), 170, 171, 174, 175, 178, 191, 193, 212, 213 (3), 222, 468, 523, 563, 586.
- ....., ..... certificate of, 88.
- ....., ..... letters of, 12, 18, 92, 111, 115, 116, 129, 135 (2), 147, 150, 161 (2), 168, 170, 171 (2), 173 (2), 175, 421, 439, 465.
- ....., ..... instructions to, 78, 88, 90.
- ....., ..... letters to, 164, 172, 177, 195, 269, 320, 325, 333.
- ....., ..... warrants to, 92, 332, 424, 583.
- ....., ..... and Phineas Pett, indenture between, 592.
- Pentecost, —, 378.
- Pepin, Jacques, 470.
- Pepis, Apollo, grant to, 104.
- ....., Talbot, grant to, 104.
- Peplatt, Colonel, 563.
- Percival, Richard, 211.
- Percy, (gunpowder conspirator,) 222.
- ....., Henry, Earl of Northumberland, letter of, 105.
- ....., ..... letter to, 43.
- Perez, Gonsalo, examination of, 10.
- Perkins, William, 212.
- Perrott, Sir James, 495.
- ....., ..... letters of, 81, 151, 229, 461, 487, 530, 544, 552.
- ....., ..... letters to, 534.
- ....., John, petition of, 81.
- Persia, 36, 64, 80, 98, 99, 102.
- ....., English Ambassadors to, *see* Sherley, Sir Robert; Cotton, Sir Dodmore.
- Pescod, Mr., 572.
- Peter, the, 126, 147, 176.
- ....., of Havre, 161.
- ....., of Mesches, 178.
- Peter and Andrew, the, 421.
- ....., John, the, 438, 460.
- Peter Bonaventure, the, 29.
- Peter and John, the, 241, 270, 347.
- Peterborough, 135.
- ..... cathedral, 422.
- ....., Earl of, *see* Mordaunt, John, Lord.
- Peterhouse, Cambridge, document dated from, 470.
- Petersen, Capt. Frederick, 593.
- Peterson, *see* Pietersen.
- Petre, William, Lord, letters of, 249, 271.
- ....., ..... the detention of his sons, 249, 253, 258, 262 (2), 263, 266, 269 (2), 270, 284.
- Pett, Mr., 124.
- ....., Capt. Phineas, 82 (2), 168, 366, 369, 370.
- ....., ..... certificates of, 105, 364.
- ....., ..... letter of, 179.
- ....., ..... letter to, 37.
- ....., ..... warrant to, 583.
- ....., ..... and Capt. John Pennington, indenture between, 592.
- Petworth, document dated from, 105.
- Peyton, Walter, 450.
- Pheasants, 477, 594.
- Phelips, Francis, certificate of, 517.
- ....., ..... letter of, 517.
- Phillipes, Mary, letter of, 81.
- Phillips, Sir Edward, 278.
- ....., Father, 443.
- ....., Sir John, 497.
- ....., Mrs., 484.
- ....., Sir Robert, 53.
- Phillipson, Philip, petition of, 119.
- Philpot, Capt., 9.
- ....., John, 534.
- ....., Thos., 23.
- ....., ..... letters of, 19, 24, 28, 29, 35, 44, 51.
- Phitton, Dame Anne, petitions of, 126, 208.
- ....., Richard, 126, 208.
- Phoenix, the, 139, 300, 305, 336, 364, 387, 397, 443.
- Physicians, Collège of, 131, 270.
- Picardy, 118.
- Pickayes, Agmondesham, his Majesty's goldsmith, petition of, 347.
- Pickering forest, 485.
- Pictures, 163, 176, 247.
- Piedmont, 459.
- Pier, Uguet de, 241.
- Pierrepoint, —, 68.
- Pietersen, Cornelis, 266, 268.
- ....., ..... information of, 258, 262.
- ....., ..... petition of, 40.
- Pigott, Richard, commission to, 567.
- ....., Sir Thomas, 380.
- ....., ..... letter of, 145.
- Piham, John, 185.
- Pilgrim, the, of London, 204.
- Pilling, co. Bedford, 103, 104.
- Pimble, Roger, post at Charing Cross, letter of, 458.
- Pimhill hundred, co. Salop, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 383.
- Pindar, Sir Paul, 65, 201, 415.
- ....., ..... letter to, 32.

- Pinnaces, building of ten new, 56, 58, 63, 69, 83, 109, 583, 586, 592 (2).
- Firehill hundred, co. Stafford, 125.
- Pirford, document dated from, 523.
- Pirton hundred, co. Oxford, 345.
- ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 344.
- Pitcairn, Andrew, Groom of the Bedchamber, and Master Falconer, grant to, 590.
- ....., Mr., 12.
- ....., letter to, 132.
- Pitt, Rowland, 101, 103.
- Plague, the, 36, 156, 215, 233, 261, 388, 532.
- Plain John, the, 162 (2), 182.
- Plaissart, Peter, 439.
- Plaistor, Emanuel, Yeoman of the Wardrobe to James I., 234.
- Plant, —, 219.
- Pleasure, the, 518.
- Plomer, Thomas, warrant to, 427.
- Plomesgate hundred, co. Suffolk, 365.
- Plumleigh, Capt. Richard, 583.
- ....., letter of, 468.
- Plymouth, 6 (2), 18, 20, 22, 24 (2), 25, 39, 45, 95, 98, 101, 112, 122 (2), 129, 147, 148, 150, 155, 158, 159, 176, 179, 186, 188, 190, 195, 197, 207, 216, 217, 220, 221, 227, 228, 230, 231, 238, 243, 249, 258, 269 (2), 270, 274, 282, 284, 288, 291, 296 (2), 307, 313, 318, 323 (2), 325, 328 (3), 331 (2)—342, 347 (2), 348, 357—360, 366 (2), 369, 371—381, 384 (2)—394 (2), 396,—409, 412, 413, 415, 418—423, 427, 428, 430 (2), 431, 434 (2), 436, 438, 439—447 (2), 450, 451, 454, 460, 463 (2), 464, 467—473, 480 (2), 481, 491, 501, 503, 508, 509 (2), 510, 516—519, 521 (2), 523, 527, 530 (3)—540, 545, 548, 552, 553, 557, 562, 563 (2), 567, 568, 570, 580—584 (2), 587, 588, 591, 593, 594.
- ....., documents dated from, (1627):—6, 17, 18, 29, 85, 94, 95. (April):—120 (2), 121, 122 (2), 143, 150, 151, 152. (May):—159, 160, 164, 167, 170, 187. (June):—219, 220. (July):—244, 248, 249, 258, 259 (2), 274, 278. (Aug.):—282, 283, 287, 288 (3), 289, 291 (2), 299, 306, 308, 311, 319. (Sept.):—339, 340, 349 (3), 357, 358, 362, 363. (Oct.):—370, 374, 378 (2), 379, 382, 383, 386 (2), 390, 394, 395 (2), 397, 398 (2), 399, 400, 401, 402, 404, 409 (2), 414, 415. (Nov.):—420, 425, 427 (2), 428, 430, 431, 438, 444 (2), 447 (3), 450 (2), 451 (2). (Dec.):—456, 457, 460, 461, 463, 464 (4), 465 (2), 466 (2), 467 (2), 468, 469 (2), 473, 474, 476, 478, 479. (1628, Jan.):—501 (2), 507 (2), 511, 513 (2), 514, 517 (3), 519, 520, 521, 523, 526, 527 (2), 529, 530, 532, 536. (Feb.):—547, 561, 577.
- Plymouth, new charter to, 586.
- ....., state of garrison, 22.
- ....., commissioners at, 451, 452, 489.
- ....., letters of, 358, 379, 441.
- ....., letters to, 466, 471.
- ....., mayor, 156, 384, 409, 520.
- ....., commission to, 440.
- ....., letter to, 424.
- ....., and others, letter of, 29.
- ....., petition of, 50, 143.
- ....., commission to execute martial law, 440.
- Plymouth dock, documents dated from, 527.
- Plymouth fort, documents dated from, 349, 398.
- Plymouth road, document dated from, 273.
- Plymouth sound, 395, 401, 414.
- ....., documents dated from, 129, 135 (2), 147, 150, 401, 559, 560.
- ....., great storm in, 450.
- Plympton, documents dated from, 333, 335.
- Pocklington, general sessions at, document dated from, 507.
- Poema, 238, 453, 497, 585.
- Poland, King of, 80, 337.
- Polhill, —, 21, 99.
- ....., Nicholas, and the Attorney General, at the suit of Richard Samborne, 418.
- Polkinghorne, Capt. Roger, letter of, 214.
- Poley, John, letter of, 214.
- ....., grant to, 551.
- ....., Sir John, letter of, 409.
- Pomfret, 588.
- Pontefract, honour of, 543.
- Poole, 27, 34, 69, 148, 318, 374, 447, 563.
- ....., documents dated from, 34, 146, 148, 149, 210, 468.
- ....., mayor, 162.
- ....., letters of, 149, 210.
- ....., and others, letters of, 34, 146.
- ....., petition of, 27.
- ....., John, Alderman, 110.
- ....., at suit of John Snook, 117, 118 (2), 272 (2).
- ....., Henry, bond of, 59.
- ....., Richard, 176, 429.
- Poovey, John, petition of, 348.
- Pope, the, 311.
- ....., Sir William, 589.
- Popham, Alexander, 104.
- ....., Edward, 104.
- ....., Sir Francis, 290.
- ....., John, petition of, 497.
- ....., Mr., letter to, 296.
- ....., Mary, petition of, 497.
- Poplar, documents dated from, 48, 114, 165.
- Poredge, Captain, otherwise Tockley, 553.
- Porten, Daniel, bond of, 196.
- Porter, Capt. Edmund, letter to, 421.
- ....., Lieutenant, afterwards Captain, Edward, 379, 476, 501.

- Porter, Endymion, 113, 466, 498, 581.  
 ..... letters of, 509, 577, 585.  
 ..... letters to, 100, 227, 496, 525, 544.  
 ..... George, 498.  
 ..... John, grant to, 547.  
 ..... Mr. 184, 292, 365, 414, 415, 447.  
 ..... Mrs., 153, 194.  
 ..... Olive, wife of Endymion, letters to, 577, 585.  
 ..... Thomas, 339.  
 ..... Capt. Thos., 48, 119.  
 ..... letters of, 2, 144.  
 Portland, 59, 404, 415.  
 ..... road, 66, 413.  
 Porto Rico, 246.  
 Portsmouth, 22, 23 (2), 27, 28, 34, 39, 40, 47, 53, 67, 71, 72, 82, 83, 90, 96, 100, 111, 118, 121, 125, 130, 131, 133, 141—150, 154 (2)—160 (2), 162 (2), 165, 166, 168, 169 (2), 175, 178, 181 (3)—184, 191, 192, 195 (2), 197, 203 (2)—210, 213, 218, 219, 220—230, 237 (4), 238, 260 (2), 269, 277, 289, 291, 292 (2)—298, 299, 307 (3), 308, 313, 322 (2), 324, 333, 336, 342 (2), 343 (2), 353, 354, 356, 359, 360, 363, 371, 372, 384, 385, 388, 394, 395, 396, 398, 401, 407, 425, 430, 433, *passim* to 490, 501, 502, 503 (2), 506 (2), 510, 512 (2), 516, 529, 530, 537, 545, 547, 570, 580, 583, 594.  
 ..... documents dated from,  
     (1627, Jan.):—2, 3, 20, 22, 28, 29, 35. (Feb.):—44, 51, 59, 63.  
     (Mar.):—88, 95. (April):—121, 123, 130, 138, 145 (2), 148, 155. (May):—165, 169, 175, 187.  
     192 (2). (June):—205 (2), 207, 212, 217 (2), 221, 222, 225, 226, 229, 230 (2), 231. (July):—277.  
     (Aug.):—297, 306, 308, 315, 320, 321, 322 (2), 323. (Sept.):—328, 330, 331, 345, 356, 361.  
     (Oct.):—366, 374, 377, 389 (2), 390, 391, 392, 397 (2), 398, 415.  
     (Nov.):—430, 438 (2), 442.  
     (Dec.):—455, 458, 465, 469, 470, 472, 477, 478 (2), 482.  
     (1628, Jan.):—501, 502, 503 (2), 504, 505, 510 (2), 512 (2), 515, 516, 518, 522. (Feb.):—547 (2), 548, 570, 590, 592.  
 ..... dock, documents dated from, 122, 322, 342, 356.  
 Portsmouth, repair of fortifications and construction of docks, 22, 28, 72, 82, 95, 142, 148, 166, 179, 197, 210, 211, 338, 448, 459, 594.  
 ..... new charter, 430.  
 ..... clerk of the cheque, *see* Brooke, Matthew.  
 ..... lieutenant of, 372.  
 ..... mayor, 90, 106, 501, 502.  
 ..... certificate of, 53.  
 Portsmouth, mayor, and others, commission to, 440.  
 ..... letter of, 130.  
 ..... postmaster, account of packets received by, 113.  
 ..... deputy vice-admirals at, letter to, 242.  
 Portsea, 562.  
 Portugal, 23, 247, 279, 366, 522, 579.  
 Portuguese, a poor, 404.  
 Poskin, Henry, Groom of Her Majesty's Chamber, 123.  
 Postage and postmasters, 6, 30, 31, 106, 113, 307, 405, 418, 436, 458, 473, 511, 522, 571, 573, 591.  
 Postmaster of England for foreign parts, *see* Quester, Matthew de.  
 Potash, customs on, 479 (2).  
 Pothelly, 4, 31.  
 Potter, Richard, 147, 157.  
 Potterne hundred, co. Wilts, 74, 365.  
 Potterspury manor, co. Northampton, 385.  
 Potts, John, 312, 380.  
 Pougues, the, in France, 352.  
 Poulett, George, 53.  
 ..... John, afterwards Lord, 325.  
 ..... letters of, 53, 279, 412.  
 ..... letters to, 213, 290.  
 Poultney, —, 182.  
 Poulton, George, 214.  
 ..... John, 214.  
 Povey, Justinian, commission to, 567.  
 Powder hundred, co. Cornwall, collector of loan in, certificate of, addressed to the commissioners, 296.  
 Powell, Capt., 65, 126, 533.  
 ..... Mr. Justice, 231.  
 ..... Morgan, *alias* Fole, 171.  
 ..... Oliver, 48.  
 ..... Thomas, of Gray's Inn, 336.  
 ..... High Constable of Westminster, 475.  
 Power, Henry, Viscount Valentia, 33.  
 Powlett, Captain, 217.  
 Poyntz, Sir Nicholas, petition of, 498.  
 ..... Robert, bond of, 59.  
 Prater, Jos., 8.  
 Pratt, Cuthbert, 336.  
 Prayer for the Navy, 238.  
 Pré, de la, fort of, 331.  
 Precedency, grant of, 361.  
 Preiter, Father, superior of the Benedictines, letter to, 132.  
 Presbury, 496.  
 President of the Council, Lord, *see* Montague Henry, Earl of Manchester.  
 Presteign, document dated from, 108.  
 Preston, Richard, Earl of Desmond, grant to, 419.  
 Prestwold, document dated from, 413.  
 Prethroe, Johan, 459.  
 Prettyman, John, bond of, 59.

- Prewd, Sir John, 151.  
 ..... letter of, 216.  
 ..... letter to, 295.  
 ..... Thomas, petition of, 151.  
 Price, Ensign, 147.  
 ..... Lieutenant, 261.  
 Prichard, William, 499.  
 Pricket, Robert, 439.  
 Prickman, Richard, 51, 216 (2).  
 Prideaux, Dr., 478.  
 Priests, 170, 191, 325.  
 Prigeon, John, Registrar of Commissary Court  
 at Leicester, 455.  
 ..... charges against, 455.  
 Primrose (the French doctor), 409.  
 Primrose, the, 23, 29, 35, 44, 85, 151, 190, 195,  
 332, 460, 490.  
 ..... documents dated from, 9, 23.  
 ..... of Chatham, 500.  
 ..... of London, 482.  
 Prince, Captain, 350.  
 ..... John, 545.  
 Prince, the, 19, 24, 37.  
 Prince Royal, the, 5, 20, 24, 74.  
 Pringle, John, 61.  
 Printing, 189, 235, 249, 546.  
 ..... at Cambridge, 493, 546.  
 Prisall Hill, in Amounderness, 232 (2).  
 Prise, Capt. Herbert, letters of, 286 (3).  
 Priske, Degorie, grant to, 536.  
 ..... and deputy lieutenants of  
 Northumberland, indenture between,  
 287.  
 Prisoners, 170, 172, 199, 208, 271, 275, 311,  
 325, 336, 337, 344, 357, 423, 436,  
 473(2), 496 (2), 499, 502, 504, 505, 511,  
 516, 540, 556, 561, 582.  
 ..... exchange of, with Spain, 21, 140, 152,  
 304.  
 ..... for the loan, 15, 64, 81, 134, 204,  
 205, 226, 233, 246, 258, 262, 275, 299,  
 310, 332, 336, 445, 447, 448(2), 491(2),  
 508.  
 Privy Chamber, *see* Chamber.  
 Privy Purse, Keeper of, *see* Karr, Sir Robert.  
 Privy Seal, the, 8, 9, 26.  
 ..... Lord, *see* Somerset, Edward, Earl of  
 Worcester.  
 Privy Seals, 21, 34, 38, 62, 106, 130, 144, 159,  
 187, 197, 200, 212, 223, 268.  
 Prize goods, commissioners for, letter of, 41.  
 ..... letter to, 188.  
 ..... new commission for sale of, 195.  
 ..... treasurer for, 543.  
 Prizes, correspondence and papers relating to  
 those at—  
     Appledore, 7.  
     Bristol, 3, 4, 5, 10 (2), 11 (3), 12, 48,  
     153, 194, 299, 404, 409, 411, 413.  
     Cowes, 9, 479.  
     Dartmouth, 3, 4, 5, 6, 33, 67, 98.  
     Dover, 9, 124, 406.  
     Prizes, correspondence, &c.—*cont.*  
         Exmouth, 2, 33.  
         Falmouth, 144.  
         Helford, 18, 30.  
         Ireland, 33.  
         Padstow, 10.  
         Plymouth, 6, 17, 45, 94, 95, 147.  
         Poole, 69, 148.  
         Portsmouth, 34, 59, 63, 121, 125, 138,  
         149, 165, 299, 330, 366.  
         St. Ives, 34, 41, 48.  
         Shoreham, 429.  
         Southampton, 5, 97, 139 (2), 306,  
         350, 390, 404, 585.  
         Swansea, 452, 455.  
         Teignmouth, 2.  
         Weymouth, 33, 45, 63, 102, 137, 145,  
         151, 217.  
         Wight, Isle of, 5 (2), 23.  
 Proclamations :—  
     (1627):—2, 30, 33, 52, 57, 58, 79, 102,  
     189, 228, 230, 268, 289, 301, 383,  
     441, 448, 461, 504.  
     (1628):—522, 529, 544, 554, 564,  
     566 (2), 568.  
     ..... printing of, 235, 249.  
 Prosperous, the, 313.  
 Prosser, Thomas, 231.  
 Prowd, John, 211.  
 Prudeham, Andrew, 475.  
 Prusen, Edward, petition of, 204.  
     ..... Hildebrand, letter of, 529.  
 Prussia, 565.  
 Pruste, John, 397.  
     ..... Capt. John, 195, 300.  
 Prynne, —, 248.  
     ..... Capt. John, 3, 150 (2), 217 (2), 221.  
     ..... examination of, 150.  
 Psalms translated by James I., 524.  
 Pugmore, Anthony, 380.  
 Pulley Makers, 26.  
 Puncherdowne, Richard, 518.  
 Puplett, Richard, 239.  
 Purbeck, 195, 306.  
     ..... Viscount, *see* Villiers, John.  
     ..... Viscountess, *see* Villiers, Frances.  
 Purcas, Joshua, 289.  
 Purefey, Henry, grant to, 75.  
 Puritans, 400, 455.  
 Purley, near Reading, document dated from,  
 464.  
 Pursers, instructions to, 484.  
 Putney Park, *alias* Mortlake Park, co. Surrey,  
 86.  
 Pye, Sir Robt. 181, 206, 342, 518.  
     ..... letter of, 353.  
     ..... Sir Walter, Attorney of the Court of  
         Wards, 222, 223, 415.  
     ..... letter of, 231.  
     ..... letters to, 29, 204.  
 Pyke, Anne, petitions of, 196, 484.  
 Pym, John, commission to, 84.

Pyne Arthur, 213.  
 ..... , Hugh, 232, 461, 462, 567.  
 ..... , ..... , petition of, 498.  
 ..... , ..... , his son, 213.  
 Pytt, Jonas, letters of, 127, 335.  
 ..... , ..... , statement of, 335.  
 ..... , John, declaration of, 514.  
 ..... , Lionel, 127.  
 ..... , ..... , statement of, 335.

## Q.

Quaile, Capt., 37, 194, 246, 280, 336, 447, 460, 521, 588.  
 Quarles, Sir George, 331.  
 Quarlesse, John, warrant to, 89.  
 Quarrell, Edmund, letter of, 498.  
 Queenborough, 80, 139, 142, 209, 375, 517.  
 Queenhithe ward, London, 280.  
 Queen Street, St. Giles-in the-Fields, 105.  
 Queen's College, Cambridge, 412.  
 ..... , ..... , Master and Fellows of, dispensation to, 525.  
 Qvester, Matthew de, postmaster of England for foreign parts, 405, 436, 513, 522, 591, (2).  
 ..... , ..... , bill of, 573.  
 ..... , ..... , request of 511.  
 Quicksilver, 122.

## R.

Rabennett, Thomas, 97, 523.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 100.  
 Raby, 577.  
 Radborne, Mr., 47.  
 Radcliffe, Jasper, 329.  
 ..... , Sir John, 423.  
 Radclyffe, Ralph, 480.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 478.  
 Radfield hundred, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Radlow hundred, co. Hereford, 368.  
 ..... , commissioners for loan in, letter of, 368.  
 Radnor, co., 212, 332, 380.  
 ..... , ..... , sheriff of, letter to, 559.  
 ..... , ..... , commissioners for loan in, letters of, 108, 212, 364.  
 Ragley, 292, 532.  
 ..... House, 594.  
 Rainbow the, 8 (2), 9, 13, 24, 48, 92, 97, 116, 139, 193, 212, 336, 354, 449, 457 (2), 459, 460, 464, 466 (2), 469 (2), 476, 501, 504, 505, 511 (2), 513, 517, 519, 530, 531, 577.

Rainbow, the, document dated from, 339.  
 ..... , of Aldborough, 501.  
 Rainsford, Capt. 170.  
 Rainthorpe, co. Suffolk, 17.  
 Raisins of the Sun, 452.  
 Raleigh, George, 228.  
 ..... , Gilbert, Vice Admiral of Dorset, 347.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 7, 21, 45, 66, 99, 102, 129, 137, 145, 151, 205, 228, 415.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 217.  
 ..... , Henry, 62 (2).  
 ..... , Sir Walter, 516, 517 (2).  
 Ramsay, David, Page of the Bedchamber and Clockmaker, warrant to, 97.  
 ..... , Dr., 544.  
 ..... , Mr., 207.  
 Ramsey, Colonel, and his lieutenant, 567.  
 ..... , Edward, 136.  
 ..... , Sir James, 37.  
 ..... , John, Earl of Holderness, 136.  
 ..... , John, letter of, 504.  
 ..... , Robert, 136.  
 ..... , Thomas, 570.  
 Ramsgate, 479.  
 Randall, John, 298, 519.  
 Randolph, Ambrose, and Francis Empson, indenture between, 58.  
 ..... , Robert, 58.  
 Raneer, —, 389.  
 Raoul, Daniel, petition of, 178.  
 Rat, the, 417.  
 Ratcliffe, 561, 568.  
 ..... , document dated from, 124.  
 ..... , loan in, 42.  
 Ratcliffe, Anthony, 365.  
 ..... , Elizabeth, 117, 219.  
 ..... , Frances Sydney, Countess of Sussex, 103, 104.  
 ..... , Richard, 577.  
 ..... , Robert, Earl of Sussex, certificate of, 365.  
 ..... , ..... , letters of, 49, 63, 230, 252, 295 362.  
 ..... , ..... , letter to, 153.  
 Raven, Dr. John, certificate of, 421.  
 Ravenscroft, George, 107.  
 Rawden, George, letter to, 496.  
 Rawdon, Marmaduke, 475.  
 ..... , ..... , letter of, 336.  
 Rawleigh, Henry, 221.  
 Rawlinson, Dr. John, Chaplain to James I., release to, 428.  
 Raworth, Mr., 431.  
 Rawlinson, Dr., 479.  
 Rawlyns, Francis, *alias* Wright, *alias* Tovey, *alias* Busden, 584.  
 Ray, Peter, 452.  
 Raylton, William, 107.  
 Rayner, Edward, complaint of, 554.

- Rayney, John, grant to, 80.  
 ....., ....., son of John, 80.  
 Raynold, the, 85.  
 Read, —, 220.  
 ....., Captain, 268, 551.  
 Read, *see* Reed.  
 Reade, Henry, letter of, 167.  
 ....., Capt. John, 380.  
 ....., Mr., 5.  
 ....., Thomas, letter to, 473.  
 ....., William, letter of, 187 ; *also see* Reed.  
 Reading, 16.  
 ....., gaol, 480.  
 ....., letter to the town, 377.  
 Reading, George, groom of the chamber to James I., 234.  
 Reason, Marmaduke, 304.  
 Recovery, the, 472, 477.  
 ....., of Bristol, 457.  
 Recusants, favours sought for or granted to, 3, 8, 18, 35, 45, 46, 57, 62, 73 (2), 405 (2), 497, 556.  
 ....., revenue from, 15, 47, 57, 101, 114, 120, 166, 230, 450, 460, 472, 505.  
 ....., ....., application of that revenue north of Trent, 166, 219, 226, 230, 234, 277.  
 ....., commissioners for revenue from, 460.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 450.  
 ....., receiver of the same revenue, 277.  
 ....., arms of, 97, 121, 315, 525, 540.  
 ....., commissions to inquire concerning their lands, 214 (2), 449, 486.  
 ....., imprisoned, 480, 486.  
 ....., in co. Pembroke, 487.  
 ....., fines imposed in Kent, 120.  
 Redbridge, 506.  
 Red Hart, the, 67, 565, 587.  
 Red Lion, the, 24, 27, 37 (2), 38 (2), 48, 50, 75, 90, 91, 161, 191, 424, 439, 457, 460, 507, 523, 528.  
 ....., documents dated from, 115, 116, 129, 135 (2), 147, 150, 161 (2), 168, 170, 171 (2), 173 (2), 175, 421, 439.  
 Redshanks, company of, 515.  
 Reed, co. Herts, 323.  
 Reed, Edward, 225, 542 (2).  
 ....., ....., letters of, 360, 395.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 587.  
 ....., ....., order to, 545.  
 ....., Foulke, letters of, 292, 532, 562, 583.  
 ....., Mr., letter to, 448.  
 Reece, John, 171.  
 Reeve, —, 308.  
 Reeves, Dr., letter to, 92.  
 ....., Robt., 97.  
 Reformation, the (ship), of London, 544.  
 ....., of Dartmouth, 233 ; *see also* the Constant Reformation.  
 Regard, the, of Topsham, 500.  
 Regent walk, Cambridge, 533.  
 Regular, a, letter of, 311.  
 Reinolds, Mr., *alias* Blunt, 543.  
 Renny, Captain, 539.  
 Rencourt and Bury, 83.  
 Renée, the, of the Sabies d'Olonne, 222.  
 Reprieves, *see* pardons.  
 Repton hundred, co. Derby, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 363.  
 Repulse, the, 24, 116, 139, 194, 212, 445, 458, 460, 546.  
 Requests, Court of, 478, 535, 580.  
 ....., ....., a master of, 285.  
 Resolution, the, 490.  
 Reston, Adam, 276.  
 Return, the, of Ipswich, 27, 98, 258, 259, 265, 270.  
 ....., of Woodbridge, 563.  
 Revel, co. Kent, 80.  
 Revell, Edward, commission to, 307.  
 Revenge, the, 387.  
 Revenue, commissioners of, 58.  
 Reynell, George, certificate of, 110.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 499.  
 Reynolds, George, King's Falconer, warrant to, 534.  
 ....., Israel, 97.  
 ....., John, master gunner of England, 112, 357, 386.  
 ....., ....., certificates of, 105, 109.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 179, 529.  
 Rhé, Isle of, references and allusions to, *passim*.  
 ....., ....., documents dated from, 251, 264, 390 (2).  
 ....., ....., expedition to, ships and men employed, 89 (2), 116, 120, 124, 127, 153, 158, 195, 197, 200, 201, 219 (4), 238 (5), 245, 400.  
 ....., ....., pay of officers and soldiers, 112, 141 (2), 157, 162, 197, 200, 201, 237, 300.  
 ....., ....., embargo until the fleet sailed, 115, 130, 144, 154, 172, 173 (2), 175, 179 (3), 187, 195, 200, 205, 209, 228, 229, 242.  
 ....., ....., provisions for, 117—121, 136, 137, 143, 152, 153, 158, 182, 202, 205, 207, 227, 230 (5).  
 ....., ....., charge and mangement of the troops at Portsmouth and the neighbourhood, before departure, 117, 124, 148, 155, 157, 159, 166, 167, 170, 173, 175, 181, 184, 186, 187 (2), 189, 191, 192, 195.  
 ....., ....., levies of men and ships, 119, 132, 133 (2), 139 (3), 140, 141, 142, 149, 154, 172, 178, 192, 193, 199, 200, 201, 207, 209, 221 (2), 227, 228.  
 ....., ....., Buckingham appointed to the command, 153, 200 ; his departure from London, 203, 204, 205.  
 ....., ....., voluntary contributions to the expedition, 175, 182, 315.  
 ....., ....., troops from Ireland, 197, 227, 284, 324, 325.

- Rhé, Isle of, expedition to, Buckingham's instructions, 207, 209 (3), 211, 215, 222, 224, 236.
- ....., the King inspects the ships and men, 222.
- ....., the troops shipped, 223.
- ....., Buckingham sails, 228.
- ....., his style to be used in the expedition, 236.
- ....., preparations for reinforcements, 240, 245, 274, 278.
- ....., the like for further supply of provisions, 249 (2), 253 (2), 258, 260, 263.
- ....., circumstances of the voyage, 260 (2).
- ....., arrives off the Isle of Rhé, 258, 259, 261, 262, 263.
- ....., lands there, 251, 260.
- ....., Buckingham negotiates with the people of Rochelle, 252, 254, 267, 272, 274, 293, 351, 369, 431.
- ....., siege of the citadel of St. Martin, 260, 272, 275, 285, 293, 295, 313, 314 (2), 315, 331, 349, 359 (2), 362, 369, 374, 382, 383, 385, 390, 423, 430.
- ....., description of the citadel, 280, 365 (2), 418.
- ....., maps of the Isle of Rhé, 280 (2).
- ....., state of the troops and their provisions, 264, 271, 293, 295, 313, 351, 352, 359, 369, 390.
- ....., personal conduct of the Duke, 260, 264, 273, 288, 293, 295 (2), 326, 331, 352, 431.
- ....., letters from persons with the expedition, *viz.* :—
- Apsley, Sir Allen, 264, 295, 419.
- Ashburnham, John, 260, 362.
- Becher, Sir William, 369.
- Bertie, Robert, Earl of Lindsey, 339.
- Bold, Wm., 390.
- Buckingham, 260, 269, 271, 275, 293 (2), 310, 313, 321, 325, 351, 364, 366, 399, 408.
- Conway, Sir Edward, 331, 352.
- Gray, Sir Andrew, 405.
- Jewell, Capt. Wm., 320.
- Lewis, W., 390.
- Mason, Capt. Robert, 272, 295, 314.
- Pelham, Capt. T., 292.
- Symonds, Thomas, 260, 297, 315, 352, 373.
- Vic, Henry de, 273, 285, 295, 313, 314, 385.
- ....., letters to persons in the expedition, *viz.* :—
- Buckingham, 228, 243, 267 (2), 305, 323, 326, 339, 353, 359, 375, 377, 381, 383, 405, 408, 411, 421, 422.
- Conway, Sir Edward, 268, 329, 410.
- Rhé, Isle of, expedition to, letters to persons in —*cont.*
- Mason, Capt. John, 396.
- Moore, Dr., 400.
- ....., journals of, 265 (2), 274, 295, 297, 373, 435.
- ....., proclamation of Duke of Buckingham to assure merchants of payment and safety, 376.
- ....., provisions and reinforcements, 283 (2), 286, 287, 289, 291 (2), 293, 294, 296 (2), 297, 298, 299, 302, 306, 313, 314, 315, 319, 321, 325, 335, 342, 343, 350 (3), 360, 376, 399.
- ....., troops from Scotland, 428 (2), 435, 453, 489, 530.
- ....., losses in the Isle of Rhé, 454 (5).
- ....., commissary of musters, *see* Dulbier, J.
- ....., general collection for relief of the inhabitants, 504.
- ....., road of, document dated from, 423.
- Ribbisford, co. Worcester, 265.
- Rice, price of, 422.
- Rice, Captain, 521.
- ....., Mr., 548.
- Rich, Colonel Sir Charles, 111, 116, 181, 419, 423, 438, 474, 535, 580.
- ....., Henry, Lord Holland, 31, 76 (2), 77, 168, 189, 198, 201 (2), 222, 294, 305, 306, 308, 311, 319, 320, 322, 328, 330 (2), 334, 337, 339, 342, 347, 349 (2), 354, 358, 359 (2), 362, 363 (2), 365, 370, 371, 372 (3), 375, 376, 378, 379, 382 (3), 384 (3), 386—392 (3), 394—399, 401 (2), 403, 404 (2), 406, 409, 410, 413, 417, 418, 419, 425 (2), 427 (2), 428, 434, 444, 449, 450, 451, 454, 455, 456, 458, 460, 467, 471, 473, 474, 506, 540.
- ....., letters of, 66, 111, 309, 340, 342, 357, 390, 391, 397, 398 (2), 401, 402, 409, 414, 420, 424, 425, 441, 458.
- ....., letters to, 386, 393, 394, 396, 410, 411, 424, 444, 452.
- ....., commissions to, 53, 385.
- ....., indenture with the King for execution of the office of Royal Exchanger, 383.
- ....., Sir Robert, 359.
- ....., Robert, Earl of Warwick, 5, 18, 85, 98, 129, 135, 138, 139, 143, 150, 151, 170 (2), 187, 209, 248, 249, 272 (2), 283, 299, 311, 319, 320, 356, 363, 366, 378, 396, 407, 526.
- ....., letters of, 152, 164.
- ....., commission to, 98.
- Richard I., 499.
- Richard II., 499.
- Richards, Capt. Thomas, 160.
- ....., William, 185, 247.
- Richardson, Sir Thomas, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 57.
- ....., letter to, 44.

- Richaut, Peter, 581, 587.  
 ..... licence to, 588.  
 ..... general pardon to, 588.  
 Richelieu, Cardinal, 422, 473, 543.  
 Richmond, co. Surrey, document dated from, 565.  
 Richmond, Duchess of, *see* Stuart, Frances.  
 Richmond and Lennox, Duchess Dowager of, *see* Stuart, Frances.  
 ..... Duke of, *see* Stuart, Lodovick.  
 Richmond Herald, *alias* St. George, Henry, 180.  
 Rickards, Francis, 108.  
 Ridgely, Thirkell, 332, 380.  
 Ridley, Sir Thomas, vicar-general, 377.  
 Rigby, Alexander, letter of, 509.  
 Rimbron, Thomas, 380, 388.  
 Ringwood, document dated from, 181.  
 Risebrooke, Captain, 187 (2), 192.  
 Rivers, Earl, *see* Darcy, Thos.  
 ..... Sir George, commission to, 449.  
 ..... Mr., 245.  
 Rives, Dr. Thos., the King's Advocate, 68, 204, 543.  
 ..... letters of, 109, 179, 196, 204, 218.  
 ..... request of, 498.  
 Rivett, —, 572.  
 Roade, Henry, petition of, 583.  
 Robartes, Richard, Lord, 219, 587.  
 ..... deposition of, 220.  
 ..... dispensation for, 590.  
 ..... Thomas, letter of, 148.  
 Robert, the, 417.  
 ..... of Lyme, 173.  
 Roberts, Fulke, declaration of, 191.  
 ..... Hugh, 536.  
 ..... Sir Richard, letter of, 285.  
 ..... Thomas, petition of, 69.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, commission to, 449.  
 ..... William, letter of, 222.  
 Robertsbridge hundred, co. Sussex, 161.  
 Robes, the, wardrobe of, expenses of, 361.  
 ..... master of, *see* Fielding, William, Earl of Denbigh.  
 ..... gentleman of, *see* Compton, Spencer, Lord.  
 ..... yeomen and grooms of, petition of, 38.  
 Robinson, George, 173.  
 ..... John, letter of, 267.  
 ..... Ralph, messenger of the Chamber, 569.  
 ..... William, petition of, 507.  
 Roche, 299.  
 Roche forest, co. Somerset, 38, 232, 242, 290, 325.  
 Roche, George, 5, 12, 22 (2), 546.  
 ..... Jeremy, 85.  
 ..... J. la, certificate of, 83.  
 ..... John, 35, 37.  
 ..... Mons. de la, 467.  
 Rochelle, 3, 6 (2), 8, 16, 34, 76, 79, 87, 88, 104, 115, 121, 123, 128, 151, 168, 185, 187, 193, 195, 207, 209, 215, 220, 222, 227, 237, 252, 254, 258, 260, 261, 267, 268, 271, 274, 279, 285, 298, 297, 313, 339, 345, 349, 350, 370, 375, 376, 378, 382, 384, 385, 387, 392, 400, 408, 411, 413, 430, 433, 444, 470, 471, 473, 480, 483, 505, 509 (2), 511, 513 (2), 515, 517, 526, 527, 529, 530, 536, 537, 539, 544, 548, 551, 552, 555, 563, 575, 579, 587, 588, 594.  
 ..... documents dated from, 267, 340.  
 ..... deputies from, 254, 498.  
 Rochester, 11, 169, 418, 542, 543.  
 ..... documents dated from, 8, 11 (3), 13 (2), 17, 26, 27 (2), 28, 139 (3), 141, 149, 253, 275, 367 (2), 368, 388, 543.  
 ..... Bishop of, *see* Buckeridge, John.  
 ..... bishoprick of, 19.  
 ..... dean of, *see* Balcanquall, Dr. Walter.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 275.  
 ..... mayor, letter of, 388.  
 ..... and another, letter of, 367.  
 ..... and others, letter of, 543.  
 Rock, the, 248, 249, 272.  
 Rockingham forest, co. Northampton, 573, 580.  
 ..... forstership of, 532, 573.  
 ..... wardenship of, 532.  
 ..... Geddington woods in, forstership of, 532.  
 Rockwell, Thos., 44, 299, 301, 302.  
 ..... testimonial to, 26.  
 Roder, Christopher, 371.  
 ..... examination of, 371 (2).  
 Roe, Capt. John, 577.  
 ..... Mr., 45.  
 ..... Robert, 217.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, ambassador at Constantinople, 152, 352.  
 ..... letters to, 255, 439.  
 Rogers, Sir Francis, 53.  
 ..... George, 565.  
 ..... Robert, petition of, 565.  
 ..... Thos., 14.  
 ..... William, 278 (2), 403.  
 Rohan, de, Mons., 221, 225, 240.  
 ..... Madame, 275.  
 ..... letter to, 275.  
 Rolls, —, 341.  
 Rolls, the, 518.  
 ..... Master of, *see* Cæsar, Sir Julius.  
 Rolte, Samuel, 445.  
 Rome, 289, 336, 543.  
 Romsey, 181.  
 ..... document dated from, 341.  
 Roper, Sir Anthony, petition of, 49.  
 ..... Sir William, 249.  
 ..... Richd., petition of, 43.

Rose, the, of Newhaven, in France, 340.  
 Ross, co. Hereford, documents dated from, 370.  
 ....., in Ireland, 545.  
 Ross, Hugh, 21, 208, 367, 431, 456, 482.  
 Rosse, James, letter to, 256.  
 Rothwell, Ellis, Page of the Bedchamber to James I., warrants to, 93, 103.  
 Rotispen, Arnold, 206.  
 Rosser, William, petition of, 474.  
 Rostock, 308.  
 Rot in sheep, medicine against, 551.  
 Rotherfield, document dated from, 559.  
 Rothwell, co. York, manor of, 543 (2).  
 Rouen, 34, 151, 218, 276, 282, 309, 362, 461, 516.  
 Round Robin, 490.  
 Rous, George, letter of, 527.  
 ....., Thomas, 380.  
 Rousdorf, Mons., 26.  
 Roux, Mr., 195.  
 Rowce, Capt. Stephen, petition of, 516.  
 Rowe, William, 197 (2).  
 Rowell, 17.  
 Rowlands, John Baptista, certificate to, 6.  
 Rowlandson, Mr., 162.  
 Roy, Captain, 340.  
 ....., Edward, 299.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 225.  
 Royal Merchant, the, of London, 500.  
 Royden, —, 349.  
 Royles, Michael, 348.  
 Royston, 76.  
 ....., post at, *see* Haggar, —.  
 ....., place of postmaster of, 31.  
 ....., documents dated from, 323 (2).  
 "Rubbens, Monsieur," 190.  
 Rudd, —, 442.  
 ....., William, petition of, 43.  
 Rudes, Thomas, 166.  
 ....., William, 166 (2), 175, 200.  
 Rudfin, 402.  
 Ruding, Mr., 193, 424.  
 ....., Walter, 250.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 75.  
 Rudstone, John, grant to, 431.  
 Rumler, John Wolf, the King's Apothecary, 103, 423.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 423.  
 Rushcliffe hundred, co. Nottingham, 351.  
 Rusher, Capt. Peter, 48, 160.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 81.  
 Rusquier, *see* Rusher.  
 Russell, Francis, Earl of Bedford, letter of, 241.  
 ....., Francis, Lord, letter of, 13.  
 ....., Lady, 30.  
 ....., Lucy, Countess of Bedford, 100.  
 ....., Martin, pardon to, 459.  
 ....., Thomas, 2, 303.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 86.

Russell, William, grants to, 86 (2).  
 ....., Sir William, Treasurer of the Navy, 19, 25, 29, 82, 133, 308, 322, 373, 400, 562.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 36, 455, 543.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 75, 456.  
 ....., ....., warrants to, 83 (2), 84, 86, 117.  
 Russia, Emperor of, 197, 211, 214.  
 Rutland, co., 323, 342, 380.  
 ....., ....., commissioners for loan in, letters of, 40, 364.  
 ....., ....., commission into, 214.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Mannors, Francis.  
 Rutter, Newman, 250, 357.  
 Rychers, Henry, 137.  
 ....., John, 137, 140.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 137.  
 Rye, 36, 68, 72, 87, 108, 112, 132, 165 (2), 494, 524.  
 ....., documents dated from, 36, 92, 220.  
 ....., corporation of, 220.  
 ....., mayor of, 6.  
 ....., ....., and others, letters of, 36, 92, 154, 165, 220.  
 ....., ....., ....., letter to, 112.  
 ....., ....., ....., petition of, 87.  
 Rye, price of, 493.

## S.

Sabbatarian, a presumed, 278, 281, 289.  
 Sacheverell, Jacinth, 273.  
 ....., Capt. John, 31, 45, 56, 59, 202 (2), 335, 475.  
 ....., ....., answer of, 202.  
 ....., ....., petitions of, 73, 152.  
 Sackville, Edwd., Earl of Dorset, 79, 124, 168, 216, 220, 222, 294, 343, 359, 416, 441, 443, 545, 550.  
 ....., ....., commissions to, 53, 232, 461, 574.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 305, 552.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 252 (3).  
 ....., Capt. John, petition of, 220.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 220.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, commission to, 461.  
 Saddle of state, the King's, 510.  
 Sadler, Edward, 112.  
 Saincler, *see* Sinclair.  
 St. Andrew, the, of Rotterdam, 556, 566.  
 ....., of St. Malo, inventory of, 546.  
 St. Albans, 9, 418.  
 ....., loans for, 39.  
 St. Andrew, the, 313, 319, 320, 344, 354, 363, 365, 370, 372, 376 (2), 397, 404, 413, 449, 462, 463, 479, 513, 517, 519, 521 (2), 526.

- St. Andrew, cross of, 436.  
 ....., ward of, Worcester, 338.  
 St. Andrews, *see* Santander.  
 St. Anne, the, of Calais, 119.  
 St. Anthony, the, 468, 545.  
 ....., of Penecha, 382.  
 St. Barbara, of St. Malo, 90, 159.  
 St. Bartholomew's, London, 357, 417.  
 ....., Hospital, London, 455.  
 ....., President and Governors of, letter to, 87.  
 St. Blancart, Mons. de, 53, 273.  
 ....., letter of, 111.  
 St. Briavells, 76.  
 St. Christopher, the, 382.  
 ....., church of, London, 426.  
 ....., island in the West Indies, 485.  
 St. Claude, the, 26, 44, 47, 283, 292, 299, 301, 324, 332, 334, 336, 347, 362, 464, 469, 480, 501, 504 (2), 510, 516, 518, 519, 526.  
 ....., of Calais, 73.  
 St. Cross hospital, Winchester, 547.  
 St. David's, Bishop of, 41, 276, 430; and *see* Field, Theophilus.  
 Saintelaire, *see* St. Hilaire.  
 St. Esprit, the, 368, 386, 420, 445, 452, 458, 462, 475, 483, 513, 517, 542; and *see* Holy Ghost, the.  
 ....., document dated from, 466.  
 St. Etheldred liberty, co. Suffolk, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 315.  
 St. George, Sir George, letters to, 378 (2).  
 ....., Henry, *alias* Richmond Herald, petition of, 230.  
 ....., warrant to, 180.  
 ....., his father, 231.  
 St. George, the, 37, 53, 61, 67, 128, 161, 322, 336, 347, 363, 370, 385, 404, 406, 427, 428 (2), 429, 439, 447, 465, 466, 476, 478, 519, 521 (3), 529, 543, 581, 588 (2).  
 ....., documents dated from, 404, 407, 423.  
 ....., cross of, 436.  
 St. George's, in Southwark, 462.  
 St. Germain's, 387.  
 "St. Germongs," 201.  
 St. Giles, 188.  
 St. Helena, 368.  
 St. Helen's, near Portsmouth, 297, 404.  
 ....., documents dated from, 413, 439.  
 St. Hilaire, Colonel, 261.  
 Sainthill, Walter, 542.  
 St. Ives, 39, 41.  
 ....., document dated from, 34.  
 St. Jacques, the, of Abbeville, 277.  
 St. James, the, 28, 31, 102, 109, 126, 179, 247, 354, 554, 586.  
 ....., of Calais, 580.  
 St. James's, 358.  
 ....., Park, 196.  
 St. Jean de Luz, 328, 360, 490.  
 St. John, the, of Caen, 333.  
 St. John, Sir Beauchamp, 44.  
 ....., John, Lord, letter of, 121.  
 ....., Lady, 487.  
 ....., Oliver, Viscount Grandison, 96, 168.  
 ....., letters of, 255, 439, 496.  
 ....., commissions to, 54, 232.  
 ....., Oliver, Earl of Bolingbroke, letter of, 221.  
 ....., Captain Oliver, 298, 300, 305, 464, 526.  
 ....., letters of, 309, 376, 404, 479, 517.  
 ....., Sir Rowland, 567.  
 ....., commission to, 214.  
 ....., William, 280.  
 ....., Sir William, 108.  
 St. John's, Clerkenwell, document dated from, 18.  
 St. John's College, Cambridge, 296.  
 ....., College, Oxford, 116.  
 ....., document dated from, 479.  
 ....., in Newfoundland, 421.  
 St. Katherine, 139.  
 St. Lawrence, the, 206, 510, 512, 515, 518, 569.  
 St. Lazare, 233.  
 St. Leo, the, 67, 188.  
 St. Lewis, the, 85.  
 St. Lucar, 9, 144, 147, 186, 438.  
 St. Malo, 4, 5, 18, 98, 122, 135 (2), 169, 297, 317, 362, 438, 463.  
 St. Margaret's Gate, near Dover, 71, 99.  
 St. Marie, the, of Rouen, 477.  
 ....., Isle of Rhé, fort of, 260.  
 St. Mark, flag of, 281.  
 St. Martin, in the Isle of Rhé, 151, 187, 193, 215, 258 (2), 260, 262, 269, 271, 272, 280, 291, 297 (2), 320, 326, 335, 345 (2), 349, 350, 370, 372, 373 (2), 374, 375, 376, 378, 385, 393, 396 (2), 413 (2), 428, 430, 464, 512, 536, 545, 563.  
 ....., documents dated from, 87, 233, 251, 260, 269, 273, 275, 285, 292, 295 (2), 313, 314, 320, 325, 331, 352, 359, 369, 376, 385, 390, 405.  
 ....., camp at, documents dated from, 272, 293, 295, 297, 310, 313, 314, 315, 321, 332, 351, 352, 363, 366, 373, 408.  
 ....., citadel of, 272, 291, 293, 298, 331, 349, 353, 369, 423, 435.  
 ....., French Governor of, *see* Toiras, Mons.  
 ....., plans of, 365 (2), 418.  
 ....., on a drum's head near, document dated from, 260.  
 ....., wine of (?), 503.  
 ....., measure, 501.

- St. Martin's Point, 260.  
     ..... Road, 261 (2).  
     ....., wood, 577.  
     ..... ward, in Worcester, 338.  
 St. Martin's lane, 218, 390.  
     ....., documents dated from, 110, 133, 146,  
     334 (2), 371, 382.  
 St. Mary, the, 37, 43, 206, 211, 457, 521.  
     ....., of Havre de Grace, 48.  
     ....., of Rouen, 341, 553.  
     ....., Conception, the, 48.  
 St. Mary's, the fort of, Island of Scilly, 123.  
     ..... creek, near Sheerness, 139.  
     ..... Hall, Oxford, 254.  
 St. Matthew, of Crossick, 159.  
 St. Michael's, 194.  
     ..... mount, Cornwall, 127, 515, 547.  
     ....., captain of, *see* Harris, Arthur.  
 St. Nicholas, co. Glamorgan, document dated  
     from, 206.  
     ....., Island of, 288.  
 St. Nicholas, the, 67.  
     ....., of Hamburgh, 188.  
     ....., of Weymouth, 159.  
     ....., ..... crew of, petition of, 190.  
 St. Osyth, document dated from, 259.  
 St. Paul, the, of Dieppe, 183.  
 St. Peter, the, 34, 67, 150, 160, 167, 188,  
     216, 218.  
     ....., of Amsterdam, 23 (3).  
     ....., of Bolswaart, 119.  
     ....., of Calais, 123.  
     ....., of Dantzic, 117.  
     ....., of Dieppe, 178.  
     ....., of Dunkirk, 57, 200.  
     ....., of Gottenburgh, 528.  
     ....., of Hamburgh, 593 (2).  
     ....., of Havre de Grace, 173, 178, 199.  
     ....., of Quillebeuf, 247.  
     ....., of Schiedam, 247.  
 St. Peter's, Westminster, 136.  
 St. Sebastian, 482.  
 St. Sepulchre, 158.  
 St. Stephen's, Westminster, 387.  
 St. Surin, Mons., 314.  
 St. Thomas's, near Exeter, 95.  
     ..... Hospital, London, 455.  
 Salisbury, 73, 368, 563.  
     ....., Earl of, *see* Cecil, William.  
     ..... Court, documents dated from, 375,  
     376.  
 Salisbury (a soldier), 16, 17.  
     ....., Fulke, 117.  
 Salkeld, Richard, 312.  
 Sallanova, *see* Salleneuve.  
 Sallee, 3, 146, 205, 274.  
     ....., ambassadors for, 367.  
 Salleneuve, Capt., 63, 66, 99, 115, 129, 137,  
     145, 151, 159, 205.  
     ....., ..... letter of, 344.  
     ....., ..... petition of, 90.  
 Salmon, Walter, 336.  
 Salop, co, 58, 341, 346, 383, 418, 541, 559.  
 Salt, 272, 305, 308, 314, 501, 503, 506.  
 Saltash, 511.  
 Salter, Sir Nicholas, protection to, 422, 423.  
 Saltonstall, Sir Peter, letter of, 130.  
     ....., Capt. Richard, 125, 130, 132, 153.  
     ....., ..... letters of, 111, 124, 132, 140,  
     145, 146, 163.  
     ....., ..... receipts of, 127, 131, 140.  
 Saltpetre, 2, 182, 241, 268, 303, 391, 452,  
     480, 493.  
     ..... works, 377.  
 Saltpetremen, 241 (2), 263, 264, 268, 276.  
 Saltram, 439.  
     ....., documents dated from, 272, 283, 482,  
     511.  
 Salwood, *see* Selwood.  
 Samaritan, the, of Dartmouth, 500.  
 Samborne, document dated from, 460.  
     ....., Richard, *versus* the Attorney General  
     and Nicholas Polhill, 418.  
 "Sampawe," Captain, 315.  
 Sampford hundred, co. Suffolk, 281.  
 Sampson, —, 493.  
 Samwell, Arthur, 44.  
 Sance, Anthony, grant to, 582.  
     ....., Antoine de Ridouet de, 50, 51, 87,  
     125, 128, 237.  
     ....., ..... memorial from, 104.  
     ....., ..... application of, 53.  
     ....., Sieur de, 115.  
     ....., ..... petition of, 115.  
 Sandelands, Lieutenant, 551.  
 Sanderson, Mr., 467.  
     ....., Thomas, 377.  
 Sandford, Margaret, 239 (2).  
 Sandford, Robert, 61.  
 Sandgate Castle, 2 144, 327, 417, 503.  
     ....., ..... captain of, *see* Challocroft,  
     Richard.  
 Sandham Castle, 191, 325.  
 Sandwich, 110, 494, 524.  
     ....., documents dated from, 1, 387.  
     ....., bailiffs and others, letter to, 234.  
     ....., commissioners for passage at, letter  
     of, 1.  
     ....., mayor of, 392 (2), 393, 433.  
     ....., ..... and others, letter to, 436.  
 Sandys, Sir Edwin, commission to, 449.  
     ....., Sir William, 2, 3 (2).  
     ....., ..... letter of, 568.  
 Santander, 521.  
 Santtee, —, 389.  
 Santy, John, messenger of the Chamber,  
     280.

- Sara, the, of Newcastle, 290.  
 Sarah, the, 200, 472.  
 Sargeant, Mark, letter of, 433.  
 Sarum, *see* Salisbury.  
 Sasse, John, petitions of, 1, 40.  
 Satirical lines, 453.  
 Saunder, Henry, grant to, 114.  
 ....., Sir Nicholas, grant to, 114.  
 Saunders, Anne, 214.  
 ....., William (recusant), 214.  
 ....., ....., (soldier), 134.  
 Saunderson, Mr., 462.  
 ....., Nicholas, Viscount Castleton, letter of, 341.  
 Savage, Sir John, 285, 292.  
 ....., Lady, 230.  
 ....., Mr., 562.  
 ....., Thos., Viscount, 51, 139, 264 (2), 342.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 45, 47 (2), 100, 216 (2).  
 ....., ....., letter to, 252.  
 ....., Wm., bond and examination of, 16.  
 Savge, William, certificate of, 492.  
 Savile, Sir Henry, letter to, 194.  
 ....., Sir John, Comptroller of the Household, 168, 214, 224, 226, 277, 302, 333, 346 (2), 370, 574, 586.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 55, 125, 219.  
 ....., ....., commissions to, 54, 232.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 64.  
 Savoy, the, documents from, 53, 83, 97, 209, 358, 368, 428, 452, 480, 511.  
 Savoy, 243, 267, 422, 473.  
 ....., ambassador from, 290, 296, 302; and *see* Scaglia, abbot of.  
 ....., ....., his secretary, 499.  
 ....., Duke of, 240, 293.  
 Sawyer, Sir Edmund, grant to, 96.  
 Scadbury, document dated from, 413.  
 Scaglia, abbot of, 240, 324, 566.  
 ....., letter of, 288.  
 Scarborough, 126, 240.  
 Scheyf, C. C., letter of, 103.  
 Scilly, 29, 79, 123, 197 (2), 309, 463 (2), 468, 508, 520, 539.  
 ....., document dated from, 463.  
 Scory, Silvanus, 94.  
 ....., ....., at suit of —, Snook, 117, 118.  
 Scotland, Lord Admiral of, *see* Livingston, Alexander, Earl of Linlithgow.  
 ....., Lord Chancellor of, *see* Hay, Sir George.  
 Scott, Sir James, 201.  
 ....., Walter, Earl of Buccleugh, letter of, 526.  
 Scotton, in diocese of Lincoln, 432.  
 Scrace, Tuppin, 562.  
 Scras, Edward, 547.  
 ....., Capt. William, petition of, 562.  
 Scray Lathe, co. Kent, four hundreds in, 279.  
 Scrope, Sir Adrian, 197, 212.  
 ....., Emanuel, Lord, afterwards Earl of Sunderland, Lord President of York, 60, 132, 226, 367, 576, 593.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 32, 66, 357, 498.  
 ....., John, 197, 212.  
 Scudamore, —, 281.  
 ....., Sir John, 262.  
 Seafaring poor men, petition of, 547.  
 Seafeld, Capt., 379.  
 Sea fish for the royal household, 101, 103.  
 Sea Horse, the, 540, 572.  
 ....., of Granville, 429, 441.  
 Sealing cloths, abuses in, 364.  
 Seamen, Richard, 357.  
 Seamen, their condition, 21, 51, 192, 450, 451, 460, 462, 466, 478, 501, 502 (2), 507, 512 (2), 518, 553.  
 ....., wages, 190, 472.  
 ....., mutinies of, 44 (2), 47, 85, 141, 156, 166, 449, 458, 469, 470, 516, 521, 536, 568.  
 ....., billeted until money can be provided for their payment, 561, 568.  
 Search, right of, 42.  
 Seaton, Anne, the King's laundress, 578.  
 Seaton, co. Devon, 273.  
 ....., co. Rutland, 214, 513.  
 Sea Treasury, the, officers of, 501.  
 Secretaries of State, 196, 291, 295, 349.  
 ....., allowances to, 14 (2), 541.  
 ....., warrant to, 541; and *see* Coke, Sir John; Conway, Edwd., Lord.  
 Seditious words, 21, 32, 41, 69, 73, 137 (2), 183, 185, 186, 213, 233, 240, 242, 246, 412, 461, 462, 499.  
 Segar, Sir William, Garter, request of, 154.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 173.  
 Segrave, Charles, answer of, 265.  
 Seilyard, John, commission to, 449.  
 ....., Robert, 575.  
 ....., Thomas, commission to, 449.  
 Selby, David, 448.  
 Selden, John, 445.  
 Sellanova, *see* Salleneuve.  
 Selwood forest, co. Somerset, 232, 242.  
 Sempringham, 276.  
 Seneschal, the, of the Castle of Oleron, 177.  
 Senhouse, Peter, sheriff of Cumberland, warrant of, 226.  
 Serjeant-at-arms, 71.  
 ....., warrant to, 60.  
 Setchey, document dated from, 318.  
 Seton, Captain, 196, 216.  
 Settrington, 10.  
 Seven hundreds, co. Kent, 185.  
 ....., co. Gloucester, 421.  
 Sevenoaks, document dated from, 543.  
 Seven Stars, the, 250, 471.  
 ....., documents dated from, 171, 250.  
 Severn, the (river), 10, 48, 463.

- Seville, 246.  
 Sevvit, Mons., 159.  
 Sewad, Thomas, 173.  
 Sewers, commissioners of, 92, 487 (2).  
 Seymour, Sir Edward, 121, 233, 349, 420.  
 ....., Capt. John, 121.  
 ....., Thomas, certificate of, 5.  
 Shaftesbury, 564.  
 "Shakespeare, John," 333.  
 Shapligh, James, examination of, 135.  
 ....., John, 261.  
 Shardelow, Thomas, letter of, 570.  
 Sharowe, John, grant to, 123.  
 Sharpe, Captain, 219, 248.  
 ....., William, letter of, 187.  
 Sharples, John, 543.  
 Sharplus, William, 105.  
 Shave, — 448 (2).  
 Shaw, William, 571.  
 ....., letters of, 572 (2).  
 Sheffield, Edmund, Lord, 166.  
 ....., Edmund, Earl of Mulgrave, 245.  
 ....., letters of 126, 127, 135, 200, 268.  
 ....., petition of, 235.  
 ....., overture made by, 235.  
 ....., Sampson, 513.  
 Sheldon, Mr., 226.  
 ....., Edward, Page of Honour to James I., 519.  
 ....., Sir Richd., Solicitor General, 426 (2), 526.  
 ....., letter of, 10.  
 ....., letters to, 133, 319, 513.  
 ....., warrant to, 189.  
 ....., report of, 8.  
 Shelford, co. Cambridge, 534.  
 Shelley, Anthony, letter of, 176.  
 Shellness, 495.  
 Shephard, James, grant to, 551.  
 Shepherd, the, of Dieppe, 247.  
 ....., George, 184.  
 Sheppard, George, bond of, 196.  
 ....., Owen, letter of, 47.  
 Shepton Mallet, co. Somerset, 441, 573.  
 Shepway Lathe, co. Kent, hundreds annexed to, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 130, 284.  
 "Sherant Wines," 251.  
 Sherard, William Lord, letter to, 514.  
 Sherborne, 492.  
 ....., William, 177.  
 Sherfield, Mr., 73.  
 Sheriffhutton, lordship of, co. York, 566, 569.  
 ....., Castle, co. York, keeper of, 142.  
 Sheriffs and others of the several counties, general letter to, 555.  
 Sherley, Henry, 495.  
 Sherley, Sir John, commission to, 461.  
 ....., Lady, 80, 98.  
 ....., Mr., 572.  
 Sherley, Sir Robert, English Ambassador to Persia, 44, 80, 98, 99.  
 Shetland, 173.  
 ....., Islands, 327.  
 Shillingham, document dated from, 308.  
 Ship, "the burthen of," two definitions of, 96.  
 Shipboard, document dated from, 229.  
 Shipwrights, company of, petition of, 592.  
 ....., letters to, 63, 69.  
 ....., master and others of, petition of, 588.  
 Shipwrights, master, 11, 82.  
 ....., letter of, 70.  
 ....., letters to, 11, 63, 69  
 ....., order to, 13.  
 ....., propositions to, 58.  
 ....., the King's, 17.  
 Shirley, Sir Henry, 413, 414.  
 ....., letter of, 414.  
 ....., letter to, 414  
 Shitlanger manor, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Shoemakers, petition of, 40.  
 Shone, Jane, pardon for, 437.  
 Shoreham, 176, 253, 279, 441, 459, 500, 505, 506, 545, 583.  
 ....., document dated from, 429.  
 ....., harbour, 422.  
 Short, Henry, 263, 266.  
 ....., John, 105.  
 Shorte (French agent), 230, 271.  
 Shrewsbury, 58, 418.  
 ....., documents dated from, 211, 388.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letters of, 211, 388.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Talbot, George.  
 Shrimpton, William, commission to, 557.  
 Shrivenham hundred, co. Berks, 103.  
 Shropham half-hundred, co. Norfolk, 331.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 331.  
 Shropshire, *see* Salop.  
 Shugborough, Captain, 292, 315.  
 Shurley, Sir John, letter of, 523.  
 Shustock, 126.  
 Sibbes, Richard, letter of, 77.  
 Sibthorp, Dr., 157.  
 Sidmouth, 273.  
 Sidney, D., Lady, letter of, 498.  
 Signet, the, 548, 555, 587, 591.  
 ....., clerk of, order to, 514.  
 ....., letters to, 223, 254.  
 ....., warrant to, 394; and *see* Norgate, Edward; Windebank, Francis.  
 Silchester, 200.  
 Simeon, Edward, grant to, 431.  
 ....., Sir George, 431.  
 Simonds, *see* Symonds.  
 Simons, Peter, petition of, 98.  
 Simson, William, 63.

- Sinclair, James, 77, 126, 128.  
 Singleton, William (prisoner), 14, 15.  
     ....., Wm., letter of, 4.  
 Skeffington, Sir John, letters of, 413, 414.  
     ....., letter to, 414.  
     ....., Sir William, answer of, 293.  
 Skipton, documents dated from, 321, 324.  
 Skipwith, Sir Henry, letters of, 187, 254, 413, 414.  
     ....., letter to, 414.  
     ....., Capt. Richard, 166, 175, 176, 200.  
     ....., letter of, 166.  
 Skoble, —, 560.  
 Skore, John, 254.  
 Skory, John, 296.  
 Skutt, George, petition of, 69.  
 Slater, John, grant to, 117.  
 Slayney, Humphrey, 129, 162, 182 (2).  
     ....., petition of, 162.  
     ....., letter to, 182.  
 Slaynie, John, Governor of Newfoundland, 421.  
 Sleaford, co. Lincoln, 287.  
 Slingsby, Sir Guilford, Comptroller of the Navy, letters of, 160, 587.  
     ....., letter to, 588.  
     ....., Sir William, 168.  
     ....., letter of, 32.  
     ....., letters to, 29, 32.  
     ....., commission to, 232.  
 Smith, —, 479.  
     ....., the Queen's servant, 516.  
     ....., Capt, 23, 115.  
     ....., Henry, letter of, 417.  
     ....., John, Captain of the fort of Milton, petitions of, 54 (2).  
     ....., letters of, 179, 195.  
     ....., Lady, 292.  
     ....., Nicholas, 119.  
     ....., Dr. Richard, Bishop of Chalcedon, 7, 152, 191, 311, 367, 443, 543.  
     ....., letters of, 132, 550.  
     ....., Robert, Ensign to Capt. Hone, petition of, 71.  
     ....., Robert, of Woolwich Dockyard, letter to, 70.  
     ....., Solomon, letter of, 36.  
     ....., Thomas, grant to, 78.  
     ....., William, grant to, 136.  
     ....., Sir William, 292.  
     ....., receipt of, 141.  
     ....., warrant to, 440.  
 Smithes, William, answer to petition, 402.  
 Smyth, (Lord Holland's brother,) 357.  
     ....., James, 547.  
     ....., John, Shoemaker to James I., 221.  
     ....., petition of, 22.  
     ....., Mr., 299.  
 Smyth, Serjeant of the King's carriage, 485.  
     ....., Dr. William, warden of Wadham College, 202, 478, 479, 580 (2).  
     ....., letters of, 385, 462, 471, 479, 532, 580.  
     ....., Sir William, *see* Smith.  
 Smythe, Robert, messenger of the Chamber, charges of, 110.  
 Snaffles, use of, forbidden, 441.  
 Snape, 303.  
 Sneade, William, 528.  
     ....., petition of, 525.  
     ....., pardon to, 557.  
 Snook, John, 94, 272.  
     ....., affidavit of, 272.  
     ....., *versus* Clitheroe and Poole, 118 (2), 272 (2).  
     ....., *versus* Scory, 117, 118.  
     ....., Nicholas, affidavit of, 272.  
 Sody, Toby, 47.  
 Soissons, Count de, 240.  
 Soldiers, who pray for pensions, list of, 453.  
     ....., charge for victualling, 148.  
 Solicitor-General, 8; and *see* Sheldon, Sir Richard.  
 Solomon and Charles I., parallel between, 485.  
 Somerset, Edward, Earl of Worcester, Keeper of the Privy Seal, 427, 452, 512, 580.  
     ....., commission to, 53.  
     ....., letter of, 459.  
     ....., letters to, 274, 308, 529.  
     ....., warrants to, 142, 560.  
     ....., Henry, Lord-Herbert, 82, 495, 512, 533.  
     ....., letters to, 186, 274.  
     ....., younger son of, 253, 258, 262.  
 Somerset, co., 48, 53, 75, 96, 201, 238, 332, 348, 408, 418, 451.  
     ....., deputy lieutenants, letter of, 278.  
     ....., and others, letter of, 138.  
     ....., western division, 408.  
     ....., eastern division, 408.  
     ....., lord lieutenant, *see* Herbert, William, Earl of Pembroke.  
 Somester, William, 111.  
 Sommer Island, (pinnace,) the, 329, 500.  
 Sonning, 557.  
 Soubise, Mons. de, Duke of Fontenay, 6, 53, 88, 104, 115, 150, 152, 168, 176, 183, 196, 207, 211, 212, 213, 215, 217, 228, 275, 413, 470, 508.  
     ....., certificates of, 141, 175.  
     ....., letters of, 144, 267, 340.  
     ....., warrant to, 525.  
     ....., his brother, 508.  
 Soulemont, —, 441.  
 Sound, the, 161, 389, 394, 469, 555, 563.  
 Soundy, Henry, 557.  
 South, Robert, cutler to James I., warrant to, 557.

- Southampton, 6, 44, 97, 124, 130, 148, 155(2), 157, 167, 168, 181, 184, 188(3), 191, 192, 193, 200, 213(3), 243, 277, 290, 296, 300(2), 301, 305, 306(2), 310, 315, 317, 321, 329, 342, 350, 351, 390, 402, 427, 433, 467, 489, 546, 547, 553, 556, 579, 585.  
 ..... documents dated from, 5, 28, 97, 130, 137, 139(2), 145, 147, 149, 155, 162, 171, 192, 209, 222, 228, 232, 235, 277, 283, 305, 306, 309, 324, 340, 350, 380, 393, 404, 524, 525, 529, 537, 546, 553, 572, 584, 585.  
 ..... haven, 339.  
 ..... mayor, 117, 187.  
 ..... letter of, 525.  
 ..... commission to, 440.  
 ..... letters to, 345, 403.  
 ..... and others, letters of, 28, 130, 524, 584.  
 ..... letters to, 316, 402, 540, 577.  
 ..... deputy-mayor, and others, certificate of, 155.  
 ..... merchants of, 149.  
 ..... customer of, letter to, 402.  
 ..... deputy-lieutenants, 187.  
 ..... deputy Vice-Admiral, 402.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Wriothesley, Thomas.  
 ..... Vice-Admiral, *see* Conway, Edward, Lord.  
 ..... Vice-Admiralty of, 402.  
 ..... castle, 395.  
 ..... river, 395.  
 Southby, Mr., 179.  
 South Foreland, 494.  
 South Sea castle, 122.  
 Southwark, 474, 531.  
 ..... justices of peace, warrant to, 567.  
 Southwell, Sir Thomas, letter to, 320.  
 Southwick, documents dated from, 166, 210(2), 211, 213, 215, 218, 220, 221(2), 222, 223(4), 226.  
 Southwold, 4.  
 ..... fortification of, 409(2).  
 ..... John, warrant to, 556.  
 Spain, 26, 54, 61, 79, 235, 273, and *see* other references and allusions to, *passim*.  
 ..... preparations for invasion of England, 51, 197.  
 ..... junction with France in the siege of Rochelle, 279, 288, 398.  
 ..... man-of-war of, in Dublin harbour, 281.  
 ..... fleet of, on the coast of England, 304, 312(2), 319, 321, 322, 324, 327.  
 ..... Spaniards wrecked, 29.  
 ..... Spanish prisoners, 140, 152, 170, 172.  
 ..... late Ambassador in, *see* Aston, Walter, Lord Forfar.  
 Spalding, document dated from, 263.  
 Sparke, John, 571.  
 Speedwell, the, 308.  
 Speedwell, of London, 500.  
 Spelman, Sir Henry, 168.  
 ..... commission to, 232.  
 Spelthorne hundred, co. Middlesex, 323.  
 Spence, Sir James, Ambassador to Sweden, 119, 180, 213, 233, 275.  
 ..... letter of, 62.  
 ..... warrant to, 578.  
 Spencer, —, 383.  
 ..... Capt., 183.  
 ..... Griffin, 185.  
 ..... John, grants to, 89, 91.  
 ..... warrants to, 90, 91.  
 ..... Mr., 153.  
 ..... Sir William, commission to, 214.  
 Spendlove, John, declaration of, 191.  
 Spicer, Morgan, 325, 380.  
 ..... Robert, *alias* Helder, 310.  
 Spiller, Sir Henry, 168.  
 ..... letter to, 188.  
 ..... commission to, 232.  
 Spilman, Sir John, Jeweller to James I., executors of, warrant to, 426.  
 Spinola, Marquis, 527, 530.  
 Spittle, Anthony, 260.  
 ..... the younger, 418.  
 Spowert, John, grant to, 428.  
 Spring, Capt. Edward, 188, 364.  
 ..... petition of, 83.  
 Spry, Colonel Sir Henry, 33, 93, 155, 192, 439, 444, 460, 508, 568, 586.  
 ..... widow of, 460.  
 Spurwell, Richard, 197(2).  
 Spy, the, 292, 297.  
 Squirrel, the, 417.  
 Stacey, Edwd., petition of, 13.  
 Stackpole, co. Pembroke, 151.  
 Stade, 61, 83, 112, 133, 146, 161, 187, 286, 290(2), 518, 555, 587.  
 Stadland, Joachim, petition of, 437.  
 Stafford, co., 153, 185, 234, 254, 318, 320, 379, 418.  
 ..... deputy lieutenants, letter of, 34.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letters of, 90, 123, 125.  
 ..... lord lieutenant, *see* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.  
 Stafford, Alexander, grant to, 457.  
 ..... Mr., 245.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 452.  
 Staines, 112, 233.  
 ..... document dated from, 188.  
 ..... great bridge of, 445, 446.  
 Stakely, William, 100, 102.  
 Stamford a jesuit, 253, 258.  
 Stanborough hundred, co. Devon, 457, 475.  
 Stancliffe hundred, co. York, 431.  
 Standent, Stephen, Page of the Wardrobe to James I., 234.  
 Standige, *see* Standish.

- Standish, Edward, 369, 428, 430, 435.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, and his son, 232.  
 Standon, 112.  
 Stane, hundred of, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Stanford, Mr., 297.  
 Stanhope, Charles, Lord, letters of, 253, 381.  
 ..... Sir Edward, 472.  
 ..... Sir John, 116, 472.  
 Stanley, Edward, grant to, 190.  
 ..... warrant to, 190.  
 ..... Henry, auditor of the mint, petition of, 15.  
 ..... warrant to, 101.  
 ..... James, Lord Strange, 241 (2).  
 ..... letters of, 339, 379, 538.  
 ..... letters to, 332, 474, 482.  
 ..... Thomas, 534.  
 ..... William, Earl of Derby, letters of, 153, 184, 232, 339, 379.  
 ..... letters to, 232 (2), 274, 332, 474.  
 ..... William, 458.  
 Stanstead Hall, co. Essex, 399.  
 Stanton, 179.  
 Staplehill, —, 413.  
 Staplehoe hundred, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Staple Inn, document dated from, 445.  
 Staples, Captain, 565, 587.  
 Star, the, 448, 476.  
 ..... document dated from, 98.  
 Star Chamber, the, 57, 69, 92, 219, 233, 268, 437, 457, 544, 577, 581, 588.  
 ..... documents dated from, 35, 36, 37, 56, 57, 58, 60, 63, 82, 83, 90 (2), 91 (3), 106, 168, 170, 171, 172 (2), 174 (2), 179.  
 Starch, 232.  
 States, the, *see* Holland.  
 Stationers, the company of, 385.  
 ..... wardens of, 28.  
 ..... master and others, 585.  
 ..... petition of, 493.  
 ..... warrant to, 589.  
 Statutes, printing, 235, 249.  
 Staunton, document dated from, 414.  
 Staverton, Captain Thomas, 381 (2).  
 ..... Deodatus, letter of, 212.  
 ..... his brother, 212.  
 Stawell, Sir John, letter to, 256.  
 Stay of shipping, 115, 534, 572.  
 Stedolph, Mr., Esquire of the Body to His Majesty, 467, 478.  
 Steevens, Captain, 283.  
 Steltius, Charles, 4, 5, 8.  
 Stephen, John, 58.  
 Stephens, Capt., 51, 137, 145, 194, 220, 226, 387, 529, 537.  
 ..... Mr., 147, 207.  
 Stephens, Nathaniel, bond of, 59.  
 ..... Capt. Tristram, 83.  
 ..... letters of, 18, 30.  
 ..... warrant to, 85.  
 Stepingley Park, Amptill, 544.  
 Stepney, 561, 568.  
 Sterley, Wm., 18.  
 Sterrell, William, 412, 566.  
 Steveineis, *see* Stephens.  
 Stevens, Edward, 71.  
 ..... reports by, 98 (2), 105.  
 ..... John, intimation by, 64.  
 Stevenson, George, examination of, 122.  
 Steward, John, 295, 443.  
 ..... William, 212.  
 Stewart, Anna, letter of, 453.  
 ..... her son, 453.  
 ..... Sir Francis, 143, 170, 320, 362, 366 (2), 396, 521, 526.  
 Stilgoe, Humphrey, 114.  
 Still, —, 553.  
 ..... Thomas, letter to, 256.  
 Stilles, *see* Styles.  
 Stockholm, court of, 497.  
 Stockings, Jersey, 314.  
 Stokebrewerne manor, co. Northampton, 585.  
 Stoke Golding, in diocese of Lincoln, 197, 431.  
 Stokes, —, 55.  
 ..... Alexander, 55.  
 ..... Mr., 49, 64.  
 ..... Joseph, 185.  
 ..... letter of, 60.  
 ..... Thomas, letter of, 60.  
 Stokes Bay, 18, 168, 204, 205, 212, 297, 343, 354, 363, 366, 372.  
 ..... documents dated from, 19, 24, 28, 204, 320, 333, 342, 363, 366.  
 Stone, Andrew, petition of, 40.  
 ..... Thomas, affidavit of, 528.  
 Stoner, John, petition of, 98.  
 Stonestreet, Mr., 492.  
 Stonton, co. Leicester, 580.  
 Storma, Great, 260, 302, 370, 395, 404, 413, 414, 415, 447, 449, 450, 463, 464.  
 Stow, document dated from, 250.  
 ..... hundred, co. Cambridge, 385.  
 ..... hundred, co. Suffolk, 281.  
 Stowmarket, document dated from, 281.  
 Strand, the, in Westminster, documents dated from, 32, 57, 330, 362, 472.  
 Strange, Lord, *see* Stanley, James.  
 Stranger, an outlandish, found in Cumberland, 172, 176, 386.  
 Strangers, resident in Westminster, 85.  
 Strangeways, Captain, 246.  
 ..... Sir John, letter to, 256.  
 Stratford, document dated from, 149.  
 Stratford, John, 94 (2).  
 ..... petition of, 94.

- Straunge, John, lease to, 134.  
 Streater, Mr., letter to, 236.  
 Street, John, 222.  
 Strickland, Walter, 140.  
 Strode, George, commission to, 567.  
     ....., Mr., 464.  
     ....., Sir Richard, letter to, 256.  
     ....., Sir William, 219, 384.  
     ....., ..... , deposition of, 220.  
     ....., ..... , commission to, 440.  
     ....., ..... , letter to, 424.  
 Strong, Mr., 543.  
 Stroud, *see* Strode.  
     ....., document dated from, 579.  
 Stuart, Frances, Duchess of Richmond, grant to, 110.  
     ....., ..... , Duchess Dowager of Richmond and Lennox, letters of, 2, 20, 100, 114.  
     ....., Lodovick, Duke of, 20, 114.  
     ....., James, Duke of Lennox, and Earl of March, 10, 80.  
     ....., ..... , letters of, 448, 569.  
     ....., ..... , pension to, 403.  
     ....., ..... , warrant to, 440.  
     ....., Katherine, Duchess of Lennox, 495.  
     ....., ..... , letters of, 10, 40.  
     ....., Capt. William, 308.  
 Studland Bay, 468.  
 Sturley, Wm., 45, 46, 73.  
 Sturmer, in Essex, 330, 358.  
 Sturtevant, William, 207.  
 Style, Humphrey, charter to, 399.  
     ....., ..... , letter of, 498.  
     ....., Thomas, 137.  
 Styles, Sir Humphrey, grant to, 180.  
     ....., ..... , warrant to, 180.  
     ....., Mr., 429.  
 Styward, Dr. Ny., submission of, 228.  
 Subsidy, a, produce of, 437.  
 Subsidies of the clergy, 486.  
 Suckling, —, 182.  
     ....., Dr. Edmund, Dean of Norwich, 60.  
     ....., ..... , answers of, in dispute with the prebendaries, 191, 202.  
     ....., ..... , letter to, 1.  
     ....., Sir John, Comptroller of the Household, 71, 124, 125, 235.  
     ....., ..... , declaration addressed to, 26.  
     ....., ..... , letter of, 55.  
     ....., ..... , letter to, 47.  
     ....., ..... , commission to, 54.  
 Sudbury, 192.  
 Suffolk, 4, 47, 70, 72, 132, 140, 161 (3), 198, 206, 287, 310, 315, 328, 365, 418, 471, 489, 512, 520, 522, 528, 555, 574.  
     ....., knights and gentlemen, letter to, 565.  
     ....., commissioners for loan in, letters of, 29, 31, 124, 281.  
     ....., constables of various hundreds, letter to, 565.  
 Suffolk, deputy lieutenants, 198, 565.  
     ....., ..... , letters of, 185, 192.  
     ....., ..... , request of, 198.  
     ....., ..... , letters to, 209, 251.  
     ....., ..... and others, letter of, 133.  
     ....., Earls of, and Lord Lieutenants, *see* Howard, Thomas and Theophilus.  
     ....., Countess of, *see* Howard, Katherine.  
     ....., inhabitants, remonstrance of, 133.  
     ....., justices, letters of, 130, 493.  
     ....., ..... , letter to, 70.  
     ....., ..... , warrant of, 565.  
     ....., ..... , warrant to, 43.  
     ....., forts in, 252, 295.  
     ....., eastern division, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 341.  
 Sugar, price of, 422.  
 Sunderland, 492, 549, 551.  
     ....., Earl of, *see* Scrope, Emanuel.  
 Supply, the, of Southampton, 390.  
 Surat, 98.  
 Surgeons, 143, 199, 201, 205, 345, 445, 455, 470, 478.  
     ....., company of, letter to, 442.  
     ....., ..... , master of, 444.  
 Surrey, 17, 31, 139, 147, 364, 418, 451, 492, 555.  
     ....., commissioners for loan in, letters of, 215, 253.  
     ....., commissioners for loan in middle division, letter of, 364.  
     ....., deputy lieutenants, letters of, 139, 460, 531.  
     ....., justices of peace, warrant to, 567.  
     ....., lord lieutenants, letter to, 451; *and see* Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, and Cecil, Edward, Viscount Wimbledon.  
 Surveyors, committee of, *see* Navy, Special Commissioners for inquiry into the state of.  
 Susan, the, of Aldborough, 31, 61, 73, 350, 487.  
 Susan and Ellen, the, 458, 469.  
 Susanna, the, 299.  
 Sussex, 6, 148, 154, 159 (2), 162, 379, 444 (2), 461, 471, 492, 493, 568.  
     ....., commissioners for billeting soldiers, 138, 568.  
     ....., lord lieutenant, *see* Sackville, Edward, Earl of Dorset.  
     ....., Countess of, *see* Ratcliffe, Frances Sydney.  
     ....., Earl of, *see* Ratcliffe, Robert.  
     ....., deputy lieutenants, letter of, 252.  
     ....., iron works in, 254, 275.  
 Sutcliffe, Dr., Dean of Exeter, 520.  
     ....., John, petition of, 491.  
 Sutor, Alexander, warrant to, 534.  
 Sutton hundred, co. Northampton, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 336.  
     ....., John, grant to, 112.

Sutton, lieutenant, 305.  
 ....., Sir Richard, Auditor of the Exchequer, 123, 499.  
 ....., Thomas, 494.  
 ....., William, 44.  
 Sutton-on-the-Forest, document dated from, 265.  
 Sutton's Hospital, 412.  
 ....., commissioners of, letters to, 89, 533.  
 Swan, Philip, letter of, 245.  
 ....., William, examination of, 47.  
 Swanborough hundred, co. Wilts, 365.  
 Swanington, document dated from, 137.  
 Swans, game of, master of, 459.  
 Swansea, co. Glamorgan, 40, 87, 206, 452, 456, 512, 534, 573.  
 ....., documents dated from, 452 (2), 589.  
 ....., officers of customs at, letters of, 452 (2).  
 ....., road, 416, 452.  
 Swason, —, 490.  
 Sweden, 62, 578.  
 ....., King of, 80, 119, 180, 213, 220, 367, 497.  
 ....., Ambassador to, *see* Spence, Sir James.  
 Sweepstake, the, 188, 189, 241, 309.  
 ....., of Dover, 137.  
 Sweiro, Diego Lopez, 544.  
 Swift, Lady, 157.  
 Swift, Anthony, 546.  
 Swiftsure, the, 7 (2), 11, 48, 70, 107, 113, 161, 196, 542, 561.  
 Sydenham, Edward, 363, 413.  
 ....., Capt. Francis, 251, 363, 404, 516, 526.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 290, 302, 309, 328, 413, 532.  
 ....., ....., instructions to, 504.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 248, 251, 384.  
 ....., ....., opinion of, 353.  
 Sydney Sussex College, Cambridge, licence to, 103, 104.  
 Syenlezere, *see* St. Lazare.  
 Sykes, Richd., 55, 185.  
 Symmes, Robt., 65, 67.  
 Symonds, (a Jesuit) *alias* Jukes, 277, 289.  
 ....., John, 557.  
 ....., Thomas, 390.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 260, 297, 315, 352, 373.  
 ....., ....., testimonial of, 553.

## T.

"Tabago," 573.  
 Tacitus, annals of, 470.  
 Tainturier, Florentine, grant to, 578.

Talbot, George, Earl of Shrewsbury, 232, 352.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 277.  
 ....., ....., his nephew, George, 277, 337, 421.  
 ....., ....., petition of, 352.  
 ....., ....., his father, 315.  
 Tallement, Mons., 34.  
 Tanfield, Eliz., Lady, 109, 180, 210.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 167.  
 Tannera, petition of, 198.  
 Tanning hundred, co. Wilts, 365.  
 Taunton, documents dated from, 278, 408.  
 ....., grant of incorporation, 101.  
 Taverham hundred, co. Norfolk, 335.  
 Taverner, Edmund, warrant to, 556.  
 Tavistock, 468.  
 ....., documents dated from, 474 (2).  
 Taylor, Mr., Chaplain to Lord Conway, 189.  
 Taylor, Bartholomew, petition of, 348.  
 ....., Francis, 454 (2).  
 ....., Gowen and Gawin, 71, 509.  
 ....., Peter, commission to, 567.  
 ....., Thomas, letter of, 77.  
 ....., William, 221.  
 Tayte, Lewis, letter to, 11.  
 Teagle, Thomas, examination of, 122.  
 Tees, the, 14.  
 Tehidie, documents dated from, 10, 45, 61, 559, 568.  
 Teignbridge hundred, co. Devon, 475.  
 Teignmouth, 2.  
 Temple, Sir Alexander, Capt. of the Fort of West Tilbury, letter of, 23.  
 ....., ....., petitions of, 54 (2), 62.  
 ....., ....., commission to, 461.  
 Temple, the, 242.  
 ....., master of, *see* Masters, Mr.  
 ....., preacher of, *see* Michelthwait, Mr.  
 Tendring hundred, co. Essex, 259.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 329.  
 Tendring, John, petition of, 325.  
 Tennis Court Keeper, *see* Hooker, —.  
 Tenth, a, rent of, reserved by Henry VIII. on grants of lands of monasteries, 461.  
 Terlingham, *alias* Gerelingham, co. Kent, 562.  
 Terne, Nathaniel, letter to, 172.  
 "Tessel's barren deserts," 467.  
 Tewkesbury, documents dated from, 76, 77.  
 Texel, the, 193, 350, 354, 360, 362, 368, 369, 370, 412, 446, 466, 513.  
 Thames, the, 18, 27, 50, 111, 112, 116, 132, 137, 166, 173, 177, 179, 182, 186, 193, 204 (2), 216, 230, 359, 369, 378, 382, 395, 400, 411, 433, 439, 446, 458, 521, 522, 536, 546, 583.  
 ....., fishing in, regulations of, 445.  
 ....., water bailiff of, 445, 446.  
 ....., watermen of, petition of, 545.  
 Thaxster, Stephen, 115.  
 Theake, Richard, letter to, 122.

- Thelwall, Sir Bevis, 325.  
 Theobald, Captain, 553, 572, 585.  
 ....., Theophilus, 585.  
 Theobalds, 80, 276, 340, 575.  
 ....., documents dated from, 253 (3), 254 (2),  
 255 (5), 256, 257 (5), 260, 261 (3),  
 263 (2), 352, 577.  
 ....., manor of, 356.  
 Thetford, 262, 336, 418.  
 ....., documents dated from, 262, 336.  
 ....., mayor, letter of, 262.  
 ....., ..... and another, letter of, 336.  
 Thicknesse, Rowland, 115.  
 ....., ..... letter of, 466.  
 Thickniz, *see* Thicknesse.  
 Thieulier, John, 590.  
 ....., ..... petition of, 593; and *see* Le-  
 thewlier.  
 Thimblethorp, Matthew, 514.  
 Thollow Park, co. Leicester, 75.  
 Thomas, the, of Saltfleet, 116.  
 ....., of Youghall, 113.  
 Thomas, B., 245.  
 ....., John, 137, 244.  
 ....., William, petition of, 474.  
 ....., Capt. William, 88, 511, 521.  
 Thomason, William, petition of, 493.  
 Thomond, Earl of, *see* O'Brien, Henry.  
 Thompson, co. Dorset, 224.  
 ....., Emanuel, petition of, 590.  
 ....., Henry, 35.  
 ....., Mr., 389.  
 ....., Capt. Thomas, letters of, 499, 553,  
 560.  
 Thoresby, Mr., 154, 178.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 110.  
 ....., Wingfield, 110, 154, 178.  
 Thorn, Dr., Dean of Chichester, 559.  
 Thornborough, Giles, 158.  
 ....., John, Bishop of Worcester, 158.  
 ....., ..... letters of, 190 (2), 277, 289,  
 315.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 285.  
 ....., ..... his palace, 315.  
 Thornburgh, Capt. Nicholas, letter of, 375.  
 Thornhill, document dated from, 194.  
 ....., Thomas, petition of, 480.  
 Thornhurst, Sir Thomas, 251.  
 Thornton, Thomas, petition of, 325.  
 Thorpe, George, grant to, 446.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 445.  
 ....., John, grant to, 446.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 445.  
 Thorowgood, —, secretary to the Earl of  
 Pembroke, letter to, 461.  
 Thoyswell hundred, co. Sussex, 161.  
 Thredling hundred, co. Suffolk, 365.  
 Threpland, 312.  
 Thriplow, hundred, co. Cambridge, 385.  
 Throckmorton, Sir William, letter of, 47.  
 Throgmorton, Mr., 28.  
 Thumwood, John, deposition of, 418.  
 Thunder, the, 247.  
 Thurborne, Charles, commission to, 449.  
 Thurgarton hundred, co. Nottingham, 351.  
 Thurgood, Dorcas, complaint of, 554.  
 Thursby, *see* Thoresby.  
 Thurstable hundred, co. Essex, commissioners  
 for loan in, letter of, 329.  
 ....., half hundred, co. Essex, 94.  
 Thurstone, Richard, 297.  
 Thynne, Sir Thomas, 290, 496.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 256.  
 Tichborne, Sir Benjamin, 247.  
 ....., ..... letter of, 319.  
 ....., ..... commission to, 440.  
 ....., Sir Richard, 175.  
 ....., ..... letters of, 106, 124.  
 ....., ..... commission to, 440.  
 Tichfield, 155.  
 Tilbury, Lord, *see* Vere, Horace.  
 Tilbury fort, 194.  
 Tilbury Hope, 164, 175, 177, 183, 246, 575.  
 ....., ..... documents dated from, 175, 178,  
 375.  
 Tilbury, west, fort, 23; and *see* Temple, Sir  
 Alexander.  
 Tildesley, Thomas, 576.  
 Tilly, Count, 176, 187, 243, 268, 306.  
 Tilson, Alderman (of Boston), 81.  
 Tin, farmers of the pre-emption and coinage  
 of, warrant to, 101.  
 Tinker, Captain, 302, 341, 499, 553.  
 ....., John, 216.  
 Tipper, —, 336.  
 Tiverton hundred, co. Devon, 74.  
 Tixall, co. Stafford, 270, 282.  
 Tobacco, 34, 46, 58, 108, 289, 376, 457.  
 ....., pipes, 447.  
 ....., pipe makers, company of, 493.  
 Tobias, the, 144.  
 Tockley, Captain, otherwise Poredge, 553.  
 Toiras, Mons., French governor of the citadel  
 of St. Martin, 285, 313.  
 ....., ..... letter of, 314.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 314.  
 Tomkins, Nathaniel, commission to, 567.  
 Tommis, *see* Thomas.  
 Toner, John, 136, 141.  
 Tonesson, Michael, 515.  
 Tonier, *see* Toner.  
 Topin, *see* Topping.  
 Topping, Ambrose, and dep. lieuts. of Cum-  
 berland, indenture between, 287,  
 300 (2).  
 Topham, Dr., 448, 569.  
 Topsham, 382, 542.  
 Topson, Captain, 245.

- Torkington, Lawrence, 380.  
 Torre, Peter de, 3.  
 Tortworth, 5, 22.  
 Totmonslow hundred, co. Stafford, 125.  
 Totness, 32, 46, 387, 476.  
 ....., document dated from, 32.  
 ....., mayor, letter of, 32.  
 ....., ..... and others, letter of, 148.  
 ....., Earl of, *see* Carew, George.  
 Tottenham, 579.  
 ....., documents dated from, 175, 266 (2),  
 271, 275, 301, 302, 308, 313, 336, 337,  
 367, 371, 581.  
 Totton, John, 9.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 27.  
 Toulon, 186.  
 Tovey, Francis, *alias* Wright, *alias* Busden,  
*alias* Rawlyns, 584.  
 Towcester hundred, co. Northampton, com-  
 missioners for loan in, letter of, 336.  
 Tower, the, 3, 70, 116, 274, 394, 465, 533,  
 540, 577, 578 (2), 579.  
 ....., documents dated from, 114, 116, 137,  
 142, 150, 462, 165, 169, 179, 211, 311,  
 542, 583, 584.  
 ....., lieutenant of, 15.  
 ....., ..... *see* Apsley, Sir Allen.  
 ....., office of Ordnance in, 563.  
 ....., King's Armoury at, 73.  
 ....., Hamlets, 68.  
 ....., constables of, petition of, 279.  
 ....., yeomen waiters of, 3.  
 Tower Hill, 116.  
 ....., Wharf, 116.  
 Towerson, William, collector of loan in co.  
 Cumberland, bond of, 242.  
 ....., Capt. William, 82, 166, 168, 175 (2),  
 347, 371, 389 (6), 394, 397, 478, 510,  
 572.  
 ....., ..... letters of, 3, 28, 59, 63, 88,  
 122, 123, 138, 148, 165, 187, 192, 205,  
 320, 322, 345, 361, 366, 374, 377; 392,  
 482, 515, 547, 590, 592.  
 ....., ..... petition of, 72.  
 ....., ..... receipt of, 169.  
 ....., ..... letters to, 187 (2), 334, 371,  
 384, 456.  
 ....., ..... warrant to, 48.  
 Townsend, Sir John, 274.  
 ....., Sir Roger, report of, 509.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 504.  
 Towse, Nicholas, Keeper of Windsor Castle,  
 petition of, 8.  
 Tracy, —, 499.  
 Tracy, Sir John, 94.  
 Tradescant, John, 390.  
 Trained bands, musters of, 94, 519.  
 ....., ..... of horse, numbers of, 488.  
 ....., ..... intended inspection by the King,  
 511, 513.  
 ....., ..... proposals for their better disci-  
 plining, 519.  
 Trafford, Sir Cecil, 184.  
 Tranckmore, Robert, 166, 168.  
 Traske, John, 278, 281.  
 ....., ..... examination of, 281.  
 Travis, Philip, 554.  
 Treasurer, the Lord, *see* Ley, James, Earl of  
 Marlborough.  
 Trees, planting on church lands and in church-  
 yards, 339, 352, 523 (2).  
 Trefusis, Nicholas, 231, 232, 254, 255, 320.  
 Tregon, Charles, 499.  
 Tregonwell, John, bond of, 19.  
 ....., ..... examination of, 21.  
 ....., ..... petition of, 34.  
 Trelawney, —, 220.  
 ....., Francia, 101.  
 ....., ..... commission to, 221.  
 Tremouille, Duke, de la, 498.  
 Trent, 166, 234, 277, 485, 492.  
 Tressahar, John, letters of, 79, 515.  
 Tresham, Sir Lewis, 527.  
 ....., Lady, 17.  
 ....., Sir William, 380, 527.  
 Tressam, Sir William, *see* Tresham.  
 Treswell, Robert, commission to, 84.  
 Trevanion, Charles, commission to, 440.  
 Trevor, Sir John, sen., 181.  
 ....., Sir Sackville, 56, 163, 270, 304, 313,  
 322, 339, 341, 343, 346, 354, 360, 361,  
 362, 366 (2), 368, 369, 370, 372, 389,  
 412, 446, 452, 483.  
 ....., ..... letters of, 115, 166, 176, 187,  
 206, 243, 303, 337, 375, 376, 386.  
 ....., ..... letters to, 161, 261, 350, 466.  
 ....., ..... petition to, 513.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, Baron of the Exchequer,  
 180, 271, 456.  
 ....., ..... warrant to, 539.  
 Trevren, Mr., 533.  
 Trewinnard, —, 61, 115, 138.  
 ....., John, letter of, 182.  
 Trinidad, 573.  
 Trinity, the, of Viana, 382.  
 Trinity College, Cambridge, 448.  
 ....., documents dated from, 448, 569.  
 Trinity House, the, 146, 282, 329, 592.  
 ....., documents dated from, 71, 124.  
 ....., Certificates for 1627, 500.  
 ....., masters of the, 36, 481, 549, 567.  
 ....., ..... letter of, 124.  
 ....., ..... letter to, 11.  
 ....., ..... survey by, 546.  
 ....., ..... and others, certificate of, 550.  
 ....., ..... letters of, 70 (2).  
 ....., ..... and assistants of, letters of, 71,  
 481.  
 ....., ..... petition of, 494.  
 Tripp, Elias, 6.  
 Triumph, the, 7 (2), 48, 70, 78, 97, 107, 113,  
 116, 178, 183, 186, 212, 430, 443, 472,  
 478, 518, 525, 570.

Triumph, the, documents dated from, 178, 186,  
187, 190, 193, 194, 204, 228 (2), 231 (2),  
260, 383, 423, 424, 430, 447.  
Trowbridge liberty, co. Wilts, 367.  
Trosse, —, a pirate, 41.  
Trower, Thomas, complaint of, 554.  
Truelove, the, document dated from, 339.  
....., of Weymouth, 340.  
Trumbull (priest), 367, 480.  
Trumbull, Mr., 189.  
....., William, Clerk of the Council, 100.  
....., letters of, 171, 172 (2), 174, 208.  
....., letters to, 97, 100, 173.  
Truro, document dated from, 149.  
....., mayor, letter of, 149.  
....., and others, 489.  
Tucker, George, letter of, 164, 373.  
Tudor, Sir Richard, 229.  
Tufley, Walter, bond of, 338.  
Tufton, Sir Humphrey, commission to, 449.  
Tunstead, 102.  
..... hundred, co. Norfolk, 335.  
Tunstead, Francis, 485.  
Turkey company, the, 154, 438.  
....., petition of, 236.  
....., governor of, certificate of, 6.  
Turkey merchants, letter to, 36.  
Turner, Dr., 541.  
....., Edward, 54.  
....., letter of, 323.  
....., John, provost marshal for co. Surrey,  
17.  
....., Mr., 211.  
....., Richard, 254.  
....., William, 65, 201.  
Turnor, John, grant to, 387.  
....., Mr., 569.  
....., Thomas, 506.  
Turnour, William, letter to, 169.  
Turpyn, Richard, Groom of the Bedchamber,  
217, 223, 230.  
....., letter of, 77.  
Tuscany, Duke of, 174.  
Tutbury, 288.  
....., document dated from, 288.  
....., Yeoman of the Race at, *see* Julian,  
Gregory.  
Twine (a clerk of the "backhouse"), 242,  
246.  
Twysden, Sir William, commission to, 449.  
Tyburn, 280.  
Tydd, St. Mary, 245.  
....., document dated from, 245.  
Tyer, Nicholas, examination of, 489.  
Tynemouth, 105, 131, 321.  
Tynt, Edward, letter to, 256.  
Tyringham, document dated from, 108.  
Tyringham, Sir Thomas, letter of, 108.  
Tyrone, Earl of, 430.  
Tyrringham, Mr., 161.

Tyrwhitt, Captain, 489.  
....., Marmaduke, petition of, 45.  
Tyson, John, letter of, 36.

## U.

Ulster, 440.  
Unicorn, the, 197.  
....., of Flushing, 261  
....., of St. Savenien, 176.  
United Provinces, *see* Holland.  
Unitt, Thomas, petition of, 507.  
University College, Oxford, 478.  
Usk, document dated from, 308.  
Uttlesford hundred, co. Essex, 278.  
Uvedale, Capt. Fras., 460.  
....., letters of, 12, 17.  
....., letter to, 465.  
....., warrant to, 85.  
....., William, letter of, 227.  
....., Sir Wm., Treasurer of the Chamber,  
223, 238, 560.  
....., certificate of, 26.  
....., commission to, 440.  
....., letter to, 166.  
....., warrants to, 123, 423, 454, 570,  
578.

## V.

Val, Mons. de la, 498.  
Valentia, Viscount, *see* Power, Henry.  
Valentine, William, 18.  
Vall, Nicholas du, Page of the Backstairs to  
the Queen, 578.  
Vallienne, Mons., information touching, 159.  
Van Berchem, Cornelius, master of the  
St. Peter, of Amsterdam, certificate of,  
23.  
Van Brugg, Peter, 132.  
Vanderbrecht, Nicholas, petition of, 73.  
Vanderdort, Abraham, 85.  
Vane, Sir Henry, Cofferer of the Household,  
421, 577.  
....., letter to, 252.  
....., warrants to, 97, 101, 103, 163,  
470.  
....., receipt of, 445.  
Vanguard, the, 20, 21, 23, 24, 38, 46, 50, 100,  
105 (2), 114, 116, 120, 139, 147, 186,  
194, 196, 212, 439, 464 (2), 465, 466,  
478, 502, 507.  
....., seamen on board, petition of, 21.

- Vanlore, Sir Peter, letter to, 256.  
 Vanne, document dated from, 405.  
 Van Paine, Isaac, petitions of, 1, 40.  
 Van Spargen, Peter, letter of, 245.  
 Vantelet, Madame de, 219, 266, 269, 326.  
 Varney, Sir Edward, *see* Verney, Sir Edmund.  
 Vasbergan, *see* Vosberghen.  
 Vasse, Capt., 246.  
 Vaughan, Henry, letter of, 511.  
 ....., John, Lord, 455, 471, 592.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 458.  
 ....., Lieut.-Col., 474.  
 ....., Matthew, letter of, 511.  
 ....., Thomas, 192.  
 ....., Sir Richard, 592.  
 ....., Walter, 458, 592.  
 ....., ....., discharge to, 564.  
 Vaux, Edward, Lord Vaux of Harrowden, 527.  
 ....., Lady, 73, 496.  
 Vavasour, Sir Charles, 111.  
 Velasco, Jasper Antonio y, 143.  
 Venice, document dated from, 429.  
 ....., Ambassador at, 162.  
 ....., Ambassador from, 241, 252.  
 Venison, given by the King, to the city of London, 252.  
 ....., ....., to Ambassadors, 252.  
 Venn, Richard, letter to, 32.  
 Vere, Horatio, Lord, 278, 331, 445, 486, 499.  
 ....., Diana de, Dowager Countess of Oxford, 276.  
 ....., Sir Francis, 361.  
 ....., Horace, Lord Tilbury, certificate of, 127.  
 ....., Mary, Lady, 357, 420.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 499.  
 Vernam, Joseph, *alias* Verny, 221.  
 Verney, Sir Edmund, Knight Marshal, 202.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 451.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 318.  
 ....., George, 212.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 499.  
 ....., Richard, 127.  
 ....., Sir Richard, 77.  
 Vernon, Christopher, return by, 113.  
 ....., George, 437.  
 ....., John, 480.  
 ....., Mr., 571.  
 Verny, Joseph, *alias* Vernam, 221.  
 Viana, 299, 593.  
 Vic, Henry, de, 225, 418.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 273, 285, 295, 313, 314, 385.  
 Vickers, Christopher, Page of the Chamber to James I., 234.  
 Victory, the, 9 (2), 13 (5), 14 (3), 17, 24 (2), 26, 38, 74, 82, 139 (2), 141, 142, 145, 164, 194, 204, 212, 333, 449, 464, 469, 472, 505, 582.  
 Victory, the, document dated from, 449.  
 Victuallers of the navy, or surveyors of marine victuals, *see* Apsley, Sir Allen, and Darrell, Sir Sampson.  
 Villequiers, 151.  
 Villers, Mr., 123, 293.  
 Villiana, near Turin, document dated from, 169.  
 Villiers, Christopher, Earl of Anglesea, 10, 504.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 327.  
 ....., Sir Edward, 36.  
 ....., George, Duke of Buckingham, allusions and references to, *passim*.  
 ....., ....., meditated attack on Dunkirk, 456, 457.  
 ....., ....., publication of Eglesham against him, 17, 192.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 265.  
 ....., ....., his hounds and horses, 1, 6, 70, 213.  
 ....., ....., discharge for jewels disposed of and pledged, 99, 100.  
 ....., ....., pictures for, 21, 46.  
 ....., ....., commissioners of his revenues, 3, 17, 30, 216, 246, 264 (2), 342, 374.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 462.  
 ....., ....., his expedition to Rhé, *see* Rhé, Isle of, expedition to.  
 ....., ....., money expended by him for the King on his journey to Spain, 252.  
 ....., ....., inventories of his tenths as Lord High Admiral, 33 (2), 48, 67, 98, 164 (2), 188 (6), 246, 247 (3), 271, 277 (2), 287, 296, 382, 417, 457, 476, 563.  
 ....., ....., drank fine small white wine, 209.  
 ....., ....., letters, commissions, instructions and warrants to the persons after mentioned, *viz.* :—  
     all Admirals and others, 231, 271, 408.  
     Sir James Bagg, 221, 447.  
     Sir William Becher, 321.  
     Sir John Burgh, 120.  
     Secretary Coke, 98.  
     Sec. Conway, 60, 144, 172, 187, 229, 275, 293, 296, 351, 445, 534, 572.  
     William, Earl of Denbigh, 509.  
     Sir Fulke Greville, 545.  
     Capt. John Hall, 85.  
     Capt. William Hawkrigge, 23.  
     Captain George Heigham, 128.  
     Captain Kettleby, 366.  
     Anthony Kindemmarsh, 235.  
     Lord Treasurer Marlborough, 228.  
     Sir Henry Marten, 182, 208.  
     persons unknown, 19, 79, 102, 164 (2), 199, 348, 507.  
     Commissioners of the Navy, 57, 65, 199, 443.  
     Special Commissioners of the Navy, 9, 25.  
     Robert Newland, 545.

Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, letters, &c.—*cont.*

- Edward Nicholas, 164, 228, 231 (3), 260, 293, 310, 313, 359.
- Henry, Earl of Northumberland, 43.
- William, Earl of Pembroke, 143.
- Capt. John Pennington, 24 (2), 90, 92, 164, 172, 177, 195, 269, 325, 332, 424, 583.
- Capt. Phineas Pett, 583.
- Gilbert Raleigh, 217.
- Edward Read, 545.
- Madame de Rohan, 275.
- Sir William Russell, 83.
- Capt. Tristram Stephens, 85.
- Mr. Streater, 236.
- Mons. Toiras, 314.
- George, Earl of Totness, 81.
- Capt. Francis Uvedale, 85.
- Katherine, Duchess of Buckingham, 50.
- Capt. John Weddell, 532.
- Thomas Wytham, 142.
- ....., ..... commissions, letters, petitions, and warrants addressed to the Duke, see them under the names of the writers, grantors, and petitioners.
- ....., Katherine, Duchess of Buckingham, 50, 109, 131, 160, 222, 228, 243, 291, 304, 326, 393, 407, 477, 503, 516, 548, 550.
- ....., ..... letters of, 109, 217, 218, 223, 227, 229, 264, 277, 381, 400, 435.
- ....., ..... her servant, 401.
- ....., Mary, Countess of Buckingham, 109, 221, 229, 230, 364, 443, 587.
- ....., ..... letters of, 231, 315, 353.
- ....., ..... letter to, 550.
- ....., ..... secretary to, *see* Metcalf, —.
- ....., Frances, Viscountess Purbeck, 451, 484.
- ....., John, Viscount Purbeck, 499.
- ....., Lady, 36.
- ....., W., son of Sir Edwd., 36.
- Vincent, Mr., deputy of Rochelle, 498.
- ....., Sir Fras., 31.
- ....., William, 531 (2).
- Vineyard, the, document dated from, 352.
- Vintners, company of, 554.
- Violin players, 450.
- Vivian, Sir Francis, commission to, 440.
- ....., Hannibal, 127.
- Vollant, Elie, 107.
- Vosberghen, Josias de, 575.
- Vossius, Gerard John, 514.
- Vyan, Robert, grant to, 112.

## W.

- Waad, William, deputy postmaster for foreign parts, petition of, 571.
- Wade, William, 165, 174, 184, 194.

Wadham, Mrs., 152, 385.

- Wadham College, Oxford, 152, 202 (2), 514, 532, 580.
- ....., documents dated from, 385, 462, 471, 479, 528, 532, 580.
- ....., Visitor of, *see* Laud, William, Bishop of Bath and Wells.
- ....., ..... Wardens and Fellows of, 594.
- ....., ..... letter of, 528.
- ....., ..... letter to, 535.
- Wages, 112, 123, 157, 190, 197.
- Wainwright, —, warrant to, 170.
- Wake, Anna, Lady, letter of, 429.
- ....., Sir Isaac, 247, 429.
- ....., Lionel, 425.
- ....., ..... his son, 425.
- ....., Mr., 429, 430.
- ....., ..... his son, 430.
- Wakefield, 111.
- ....., general sessions at, document dated from, 510.
- Waker, John, 55.
- Walberswick, 4.
- Walcheren, the, 368.
- Walden, John, 553.
- Waldingfield, co. Suffolk, 533.
- Waldoe, Thomas, 142.
- Waldron, William, 412.
- Wales, 31, 51, 226, 229, 461, 471, 495, 544, 546, 577.
- ....., Marches of, 375.
- ....., horses of, 582.
- ....., lord lieutenant of, 318.
- ....., Lord President of, *see* Compton, William Earl of Northampton.
- Walker, Elizabeth, 55.
- ....., Joseph, Groom of the Chamber to James I, 234.
- ... .., Richard, grant to, 96.
- ....., Richard, of Fillongley, 126.
- Wallace, Jas. petition of, 15.
- Wallcott, Charles, examination of, 231.
- Waller, Mr., Clerk of the Cordage at Chatham warrant to, 5.
- ....., Edward, certificate of, 323.
- ....., letters to, 54, 323.
- ....., John, letter to, 183.
- Walley, —, 182.
- Wallingford, Visct., *see* Knollys, Wm.
- Wallingford house, documents dated from, 65, 69, 82 (5), 85, 92, 227, 572, 583.
- Wallop, Sir Henry, commission to, 440.
- ....., Robert, commission to, 440.
- Walmer castle, 34, 149, 200, 381.
- ....., document dated from, 381.
- ....., captain of, *see* Lisle, Edmund.
- Walmsley, James, lease from, 134.
- Walpole, (a Jesuit,) 230.
- Walrond, William, letter of, 213.

- Walsham hundred, co. Norfolk, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 305 (2).
- Walsingham, captain, 213.
- ....., Sir Thomas the elder, letters of, 133, 209, 413.
- ....., commission to, 449.
- ....., Sir Thomas, the younger, commission to, 449.
- Walter, John, Page of the Chamber to James I. 234.
- ....., Sir John, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 75, 180, 271, 456, 557, 566, 586.
- ....., report of, 218.
- ....., letter to, 427.
- ....., warrant to, 539.
- Waltham, document dated from, 113.
- ....., co. Essex, loan return for half hundred, 41.
- ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 303.
- Walton Lee manor, co. Surrey, 573.
- Wandsworth, 96.
- Wangford hundred, co. Suffolk, 341 (2).
- Wanstead, 250.
- ....., documents dated from, 223, 225, 251, 331, 332 (5) 334, 337, 339.
- Wapping, 561, 568.
- War, Council of, 62, 141 (2), 144, 207, 421, 430, 483, 551, 560, 563, 576, 579, 587, 588 (2).
- ....., proceedings of, 575, 581.
- ....., proposition to, 448.
- ....., members added to, 560.
- ....., members present at a meeting, 570.
- ....., petitions to, 71, 201, 489.
- ....., reference to, 520.
- Warburton, Peter, 332.
- Ward, Mr., 218, 364.
- ....., William, attorney, 94.
- ....., William, Goldsmith to the Queen, warrant to, 465.
- Warde, Henry, 328, 380.
- Wardour, Sir Edward, Clerk of the Pells, letter to, 106.
- Wardrobe, the King's, 433.
- ....., warrant to, 450.
- ....., Master of, *see* Fielding, William, Earl of Denbigh.
- Wards and Liveries, the Court of, 10, 36, 147, 221, 223 (2), 415, 440, 499, 560.
- ....., attorney of, *see* Pye, Sir Walter.
- ....., Master of, *see* Naunton, Sir Robert.
- ....., Receiver-General of, *see* Fleetwood, Sir Miles.
- ....., list of officers able to lend, 41.
- ....., warrant to, 459.
- Ware, Gilbert, assignment by, 167.
- Waring, Michael, 492.
- Warkworth, document dated from, 162.
- Warmington, William, 73, 104 (2).
- Warminster, document dated from, 346.
- ..... hundred, co. Wilts, 346.
- ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 346.
- Warner, Nowell, Master of the King's Barges, warrant to, 545.
- ....., Richard, 280.
- ....., Samuel, 531 (2).
- ....., examination of, 531.
- Warr, Richard, letter to, 256.
- Warren, Edmund, 534.
- ....., Mr., 524, 525.
- Warspite, the, 12 (3), 24 (2), 37, 48, 144, 149, 164, 212, 518.
- Warwick, Thomas, petition of, 493.
- Warwick, 418.
- ....., documents dated from, 59, 126, 290.
- ....., co., 12, 45, 47, 285, 290, 293, 327, 328, 371, 380, 418, 495, 583.
- ....., commissioners for loan in, 85.
- ....., certificate of, 26.
- ....., letters of, 50, 59, 126, 292.
- ....., deputy lieutenants, letter of, 369.
- ....., letter to, 435.
- ....., Earl of, *see* Rich, Robert.
- Washbourne, Robert, 537.
- Washington, Anne, Lady, sister to the Duke of Buckingham, 217, 223.
- ....., letter of, 499.
- ....., Randall, 312.
- ....., Sir William, 499.
- Wastcourt, 571.
- Watch, *see* Watts.
- Watchet, document dated from, 332.
- Water, conveyance to London, to be dispersed through the streets and houses, 114.
- Waterford, 324, 325, 528.
- Wateringbury, co. Kent, 137.
- Watermen's Hall, Masters of, 149.
- Waters, Captain, 536.
- Watkins, Serjeant Major, 465, 468.
- Watling Street, document dated from, 496.
- Watlington, document dated from, 344.
- Watson, George, grant to, 422.
- ....., Sir Lewis, 567.
- ....., Lyon, directions to, 116.
- ....., Peter, 318.
- ....., Philip, 191.
- Watts, Sir John, 27, 47, 192, 193, 212, 222, 228, 465, 480, 563.
- ....., certificate of, 88.
- ....., letters of, 95, 175, 178, 186 (2), 187, 190, 193, 194, 204, 383, 469, 470, 472, 477, 478 (2), 501, 504, 505, 510 (2), 516, 518, 522.
- ....., Mr., 149.
- ....., Philip, 256.
- Waybridge, forest of, co. Huntingdon, chief rangers, 256.

Wayland half hundred, co. Norfolk, 142.  
 Way's End, 186.  
 Weavers, Company of, 203.  
 Webb, —, 383.  
 Webber, John, 27, 98.  
 ....., petitions of, 27, 98, 186.  
 ....., ....., and others, letters of, 476.  
 Webster, Thomas, grant to, 431.  
 Weckerlin, Mr., 573.  
 Weddell, Capt. John, 501, 563.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 165, 457, 469, 517 (2),  
 566, 577.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 531, 532.  
 ....., Capt. Thomas, 193.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 88.  
 Wedden, John, 179.  
 Weedon, John, certificate of, 226.  
 Week, document dated from, 53.  
 Weeken, a gun founder, 254.  
 ....., Thomas, 196.  
 Weekes, Edward, examination of, 489.  
 Welbeck, documents dated from, 328, 348,  
 525.  
 Weld, Mr., 153.  
 ....., William, secretary to Lord Conway,  
 81, 92, 354, 445, 581, 587.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 64, 341, 343, 462, 499,  
 587.  
 ....., ....., warrant to, 81.  
 Welke, Christianus de, 107.  
 Well wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Wellingborough, 276.  
 ....., document dated from, 283.  
 Wellow hundred, co. Somerset, 75.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 348.  
 Wells, the [Wellingborough?] 276.  
 Wells, co. Norfolk, 118 (2), 126.  
 ....., ....., inhabitants of, petition of, 118.  
 ....., ....., mayor and others, 118.  
 ....., co. Somerset, dean and chapter of, 412.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 459.  
 Wells, John, storekeeper at Deptford, 70, 82,  
 98, 124, 174, 277, 490.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 53.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 174.  
 ....., ....., opinion of, 124.  
 Welsted, Mr. (Nicholas's cousin), 210, 375.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 263.  
 Wemyss, Lady, 499.  
 Wenham, John, Groom of the Chamber to  
 James I., 234.  
 Wentworth, Sir John, of the north, 90.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 216.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 194, 246.  
 ....., ....., letter of, 194.  
 Weser, the, 146, 187.  
 West, —, 302.  
 ....., Captain, 287.  
 ....., Henry, Lord Delaware, 495.  
 ....., Jason, 509.  
 ....., John, grant to, 578.

Westbury division, co. Wilts, commissioners  
 for loan in, letter of, 371.  
 Westcott, Sebastian, 191.  
 Western Isles, the, 2.  
 Westham, manor of, co. Essex, 581.  
 Westhay, Laund of, in the forest of Rocking-  
 ham, co. Northampton, 485.  
 West India Company, Dutch, 284, 332; and  
 see Holland.  
 West India Fleet, 186.  
 West Indies, 57, 126, 128, 344, 299.  
 ....., grant of islands to the Earl of Mont-  
 gomery, 571, 573.  
 Westmeath, Earl of, see Nugent, Richard.  
 Westminster, 29, 137, 232, 237, 258, 361,  
 383.  
 ....., documents dated from,  
 (1627, Jan):—8, 32. (Feb.):—47,  
 49, 52, 53. (Mar.):—75 (3),  
 76 (2), 78, 79, 80, 81 (6), 83 (2),  
 84 (6), 85 (4), 86 (6), 88 (2),  
 89 (4), 91 (5), 93 (3), 96 (5),  
 97 (3), 99, 100 (2), 101 (4), 102,  
 103 (3), 104 (3), 105, 106 (2),  
 107 (4), 110 (2), 111 (2), 112 (2),  
 113 (2), 114 (2). (April):—123,  
 124, 134, 142, 154. (May):—165,  
 168, 172, 184. (June):—214 (2),  
 216, 217, 229, 232, 234 (2).  
 (July):—243, 247, 249, 252 (2),  
 256, 265 (2), 271, 274. (Aug.):—  
 295, 323. (Sept.):—353. (Oct.):—  
 377 (2), 382, 385, 402. (Nov.):—  
 419 (2), 421 (2), 422, 423 (3),  
 425, 426 (3), 428 (3), 429 (3),  
 430 (2), 431 (4), 432 (3), 433 (2),  
 435, 436 (2), 437 (2), 440 (4),  
 441, 443, 445, 446 (2), 448, 450.  
 (Dec.):—456, 461.  
 (1628, Jan.):—504, 522, 532, 538,  
 (Feb.):—541 (2), 544, 545 (6),  
 546, 547 (3), 549, 555 (3), 556 (3),  
 557 (3), 558, 560 (2), 562, 563  
 (3), 564 (2), 566, 567, 568 (3),  
 569, 573 (6), 574 (2), 575 (2),  
 577 (4), 578 (11), 579 (2), 580  
 (3), 581 (2), 582 (3), 585 (3),  
 586 (2), 588 (3), 590 (3).  
 ....., Courts of, 74.  
 ....., petition against privileges claimed by  
 the King's servants, 475.  
 ....., justices of peace of, certificate of,  
 312.  
 ....., warrant to, 567.  
 ....., list of strangers lodging in, 85.  
 ....., Painted Chamber at, document dated  
 from, 532.  
 Westmony, 4, 350, 512.  
 ....., fishermen trading to, 525, 528.  
 Westmoreland, 125, 274, 286 (2), 324, 418.  
 ....., commissioners for loan in, letters of,  
 48, 312.  
 ....., justices of, 125.  
 ....., muster master for, 131.

Westmoreland, deputy lieuts., 324.  
 ..... , letter of, 198.  
 ..... , and John Knotts, indenture between, 287.  
 ..... Earl of, *see* Fane, Francis.  
 Weston, Sir Richard, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 19, 113, 175, 208, 211, 240, 277, 286, 292, 307, 309, 334, 353, 375, 401, 416, 434, 439, 451, 502, 508, 572.  
 ..... , letters of, 65, 88, 186, 256 (2), 268, 429, 437, 571, 572.  
 ..... , commissions to, 574, 577.  
 ..... , grant to, 86.  
 ..... , letters to, 129, 151, 210, 242, 256, 263 (2), 278, 280, 286, 291, 307, 308, 317, 324, 325, 337, 345, 382, 427, 433, 473, 518, 522, 549 (2), 573.  
 ..... , privy seal to, 505.  
 ..... , warrant to, 222.  
 ..... , Simon, 211.  
 Westward, co. Cumberland, document dated from, 300.  
 Westwickham, co. Kent, 399.  
 Wetherley, Thomas, petition of, 179.  
 Wetherley hundred, co. Cambridge, 385.  
 Weymouth, 7, 21, 27, 33, 63, 102, 137, 151, 159, 177, 236, 247 (2), 271, 296, 299, 328, 374, 418, 530, 540, 567.  
 ..... , document dated from, 344.  
 ..... , mayor and others, letter of, 27.  
 ..... and Melcombe Regis, documents dated from, 27, 66, 146.  
 ..... , mayor and others, letter of, 146.  
 Whaddon, John, 580.  
 Whale fishery, 10.  
 Whale oil, import prohibited except by the Greenland merchants, 529, 590, 593.  
 Wharton, Humphrey, 577.  
 ..... , John, 312.  
 ..... , Michael, grant to, 557.  
 ..... , Sir Michael, 557.  
 ..... , Richard, 312.  
 Whatman, Thomas, commission to, 461.  
 Wheatmeal, price of, 422.  
 Wheatly, John, 27.  
 Wheeler, Henry, 488.  
 Whetstone, Mr., 494.  
 Whitaker, Lawrence, letter of, 91.  
 Whitborne, Lieut. Sir Richard, letter of, 383.  
 Whitbourne, document dated from, 133.  
 Whitby, 500 (2).  
 Whitcombe, John, 162.  
 White, Dr. Francis, Bishop of Carlisle, letter of, 40.  
 ..... , Henry, 114, 116.  
 ..... , John, 48.  
 Whitecross Street, document dated from, 542.  
 White Fortune, the, of Amsterdam, 258.  
 Whitefriars, 134.  
 Whitehall, 50, 314, 556, 564.

Whitehall, documents dated from,  
 (1627, Jan.) :—1, 2, 3, 4 (2), 6 (2), 7, 8 (3), 9, 12 (3), 14 (3), 17, 18, 19, 23, 24, 25, 26 (2), 27, 29 (2), 32 (2), 33 (4), 34, 36, 37 (4), (Feb.) :—43 (2), 44 (2), 45 (2), 48 (2), 49, 50, 52, 54 (2), 55, 57, (3), 58, 60, 61 (3), 62 (2), 63, 64 (2), 70, 71. (Mar.) :—80, 85, 87, 92, 94 (2), 97, 99, 101 (4), 102 (4), 104, 106, 107, 111, 112 (2), 113, 114, 115 (4). (April) :—120, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127 (2), 128 (2), 129 (3), 130, 131, 132 (4), 135, 137, 138 (3), 140 (3), 142, 143, 144 (2), 147 (2), 148, 149 (2), 150 (2), 152, 154 (4), 155, 156. (May) :—159, 161, 162 (3), 163 (2), 164, 165 (2), 168, 169, 170, 172 (4), 174, 175, 177, 181 (4), 183 (2), 184 (2), 186, 188 (2), 189 (3), 193, 195 (2), 196. (June) :—204 (3), 206, 207 (3), 208, 209 (3), 211, 213, 214, 216, 218, 224 (2), 225, 228 (2), 230, 232, 233 (2), 234. (July) :—242, 245, 249, 256, 262, 269 (2), 274, 275, 278. (Aug.) :—296 (3), 300, 309 (2), 324. (Sept.) :—329, 332, 350 (5), 357. (Oct.) :—367, 371, 374 (2), 375, 377, 379, 383, 384 (3), 388 (2), 391, 394 (2), 397, 402 (2), 403 (3), 404, 405, 406, 410 (3), 411, 415, 417. (Nov.) :—420, 422, 424 (2), 425, 428, 432, 434 (3), 435 (4), 436 (3), 441, 442 (2), 443, 444 (3), 445 (2), 446, 448 (2), 450, 451 (2), 453. (Dec.) :—457, 461 (3), 462, 463 (2), 465, 468, 470, 471 (2), 472 (4), 474, 480, 481 (3), 482.  
 (1628, Jan.) :—504 (5), 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 513, 514, 518 (2), 520, 523 (2), 528, 529 (2), 532, 534 (2). (Feb.) :—539, 540 (2), 544 (3), 546, 548, 554, 556 (3), 558 (5), 559 (3), 560, 561 (3), 562 (2), 564, 566 (2), 567 (2), 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574 (3), 575 (2), 576 (2), 581, 586 (2), 590, 591.  
 ..... , King's Chapel, at, 422.  
 Whitehead, Sir Henry, commission to, 440.  
 ..... , letter to, 556.  
 Whitelocke, Sir James, letter to, 556.  
 Whitefeild, Ralph, commission to, 449.  
 Whitgift, ———, 14, 15.  
 Whitley, Edward, 420.  
 Whitson, John, letter of, 3, 123.  
 Whitstable, 133.  
 Whitstone, co. Gloucester, 106, 421.  
 Whittington, 123.  
 ..... , Andrew, letter to, 256.  
 ..... , Captain, 153.  
 Whittlewood, forest of, 348.  
 Whittson, William, letter to, 416.  
 Whitway, William, petition of, 576.

- Whitwell, co. Derby, 462.  
 Whitworth, manor of, 456.  
 Whyte, John, 131.  
 Wibers, —, 164.  
 Wickens, Edward, 305, 364.  
 Wickstead, Hugh, 561.  
 ....., John, 561.  
 Wicliffe, Thomas, 344.  
 Wigan, Capt. Thos., 7.  
 Wigg, George, grants to, 88, 90.  
 Wight, Isle of, 5 (2), 18, 92, 103, 117, 130, 131, 148, 173, 181, 184, 186, 187, 192, 204, 205 (2), 223, 233, 246, 306, 325, 328, 341, 357, 368, 374, 382, 402, 413, 433, 434, 435, 454, 461, 474, 477, 489, 490, 495, 515, 553, 566.  
 ....., documents dated from, 191, 345, 346, 347, 354, 355, 360, 363, 404, 568.  
 ....., ....., dep. lieuts., letter of, 304.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 119, 184, 319, 334, 394, 435, 542, 556 (2).  
 ....., ....., Deputy Vice-Admiral for, 29.  
 ....., ....., letter to, 556.  
 ....., ....., Governor and Captain of, *see* Conway, Edward, Viscount Conway.  
 ....., ....., ministers of, petition of, 556.  
 Wighton, document dated from, 140.  
 Wilbraham, Hugh, 411.  
 ....., ....., his wife, 411.  
 Wilde, Sir John, 328.  
 ....., Mr., 237.  
 Wilford, Sir Peter, 61.  
 Wilford hundred, co. Suffolk, 365.  
 Wilhelm, Christian, gallipot-maker to the King, petition of, 526.  
 Wilkinson, —, (brother of Lady Wake,) 429.  
 ....., John, 429.  
 ....., Robert, 567.  
 Willerby, co. York, 227.  
 Willet, Parson, 109.  
 Willett, Mr., 251.  
 ....., Wm., 10, 573.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 5, 11, 35, 153 (2), 194, 246, 282, 299, 324, 335, 344, 354, 372, 376, 413, 533.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 97, 264, 282, 512.  
 William, (the postillion,) 395.  
 William, the, of Ipswich, 61, 464, 540.  
 ....., petition of the seamen, 540.  
 William and John, the, 482.  
 William and Margaret, the, of Stonehouse, 197.  
 Williams, Abraham, letter of, 216.  
 ....., Sir Abraham, agent for the Lady Elizabeth, 199, 579.  
 ....., ....., warrants to, 412, 426.  
 ....., Captain, 341, 376.  
 ....., Daniel, 213.  
 ....., Capt. Francis, 292, 381.  
 ....., *alias* Cromwell, Henry, 256.  
 ....., Henry, grant to, 106.  
 ....., Jacob, 216.  
 Williams, John, Bishop of Lincoln, 120, 486.  
 ....., ....., charges against, 455.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 45, 285, 433, 436.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 243, 245.  
 ....., John, farmer of customs, 197, 421, 517 (2), 518.  
 ....., ....., lease to, 443.  
 ....., ....., grant to, 104.  
 ....., Mr. (proposed farmer of customs), 159.  
 ....., Mr. (goldsmith), 364.  
 ....., Mr. (sued by Eliz. Walker), 55.  
 ....., *alias* Cromwell, Sir Oliver, 256.  
 ....., Peter, 128.  
 ....., Richard, 21, 38, 51.  
 ....., Samuel, 341.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 106.  
 Williamson, Hugh, 10, 63.  
 ....., William, 304, 346.  
 Willing Mind, the, 135.  
 ....., of Dover, 217.  
 ....., of Exmouth, 33, 67.  
 Willis, R., letter of, 587.  
 Williton hundred, co. Somerset, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 332.  
 Willoughby d'Eresby, Lord, *see* Bertie, Robert.  
 Willoughby, Arthur, 519.  
 ....., Sir Francis, 181, 201, 352.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 444, 472, 518.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 442.  
 ....., Mr., 204.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, 493.  
 Wilmer, George, grant to, 575.  
 Wilmot, Charles, Viscount, 371, 372, 384, 388, 394 (2), 397, 398, 401, 403, 406, 563.  
 ....., ....., letters of, 207, 374, 382, 395 (2), 398, 399, 400 (2), 401, 404, 412, 415, 425, 588.  
 ....., ....., instructions by, 401.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 384, 388 (2), 391, 392, 394, 401, 410, 411, 425, 452.  
 ....., ....., his sons, 410.  
 Wilsford, Thomas, letter of, 417.  
 Wilson, Alice, pardon for, 437.  
 ....., Christopher, 408.  
 ....., George, certificate of, 17.  
 ....., John, 412.  
 ....., Mr., 97.  
 ....., Serjeant, 308, 311.  
 ....., Sir Thomas, certificate of, 356.  
 ....., ....., letters to, 127, 306.  
 ....., William, 221, 227.  
 Wilts, co., 74, 192, 203, 239, 345, 346, 365, 367, 371, 418 (2), 465, 476, 487, 535.  
 ....., ....., deputy lieuts., letter of, 368, 535, 580.  
 ....., ....., lord lieutenant, letter to, 451.  
 ....., ....., lord lieutenant of, *see* Herbert, William, Earl of Pembroke.

Y Y

- Wimbledon, documents dated from, 79, 139, 147, 160, 191.  
 ..... Viscount, *see* Cecil, Edward.  
 Winch, Mr., 290.  
 Winchcombe, co. Gloucester, 94 (3).  
 Winchelsea, 52, 68, 87, 132 (2).  
 ..... mayor and others, petition of, 87.  
 ..... case of, 132.  
 Winchendon, document dated from, 528.  
 Winchester, 104, 106, 121, 124, 137, 167, 181, 192, 311, 329, 418, 443, 461, 471, 489 (2), 547, 564.  
 ..... documents dated from, 246, 407, 509.  
 ..... commissioners for the loan in, 246.  
 ..... mayor, 270.  
 ..... letter of, 317.  
 ..... commission to, 440.  
 ..... and others, 460.  
 ..... letter of, 246.  
 ..... Bishop of, *see* Neile, Richard.  
 ..... bishoprick, temporalities of, 571.  
 ..... Marquis of, *see* Paulet, William.  
 ..... Dean and Chapter, congé d'eslire to, 436.  
 ..... Castle, documents dated from, 106, 124.  
 ..... College, letter to, 495.  
 Windebank, Francis, clerk of the signet, 167, 241.  
 ..... letters of, 473, 480.  
 ..... letters to, 473, 502, 508, 518, 548, 575.  
 ..... commission to, 557.  
 ..... his clerk, 502.  
 Windham, Mr., 213.  
 Windon, *see* Wymondham.  
 Windsor, 8, 233, 235, 242, 258, 280, 284, 289.  
 ..... documents dated from, 288, 289, 290, 291 (5), 292 (2), 294 (4), 295.  
 ..... Dean of, 235; and *see* Wren, Dr Matthew.  
 ..... Thomas, Lord, 315 (2), 495.  
 ..... letter to, 559.  
 Windsor Castle, 8.  
 ..... documents dated from, 255, 281, 290.  
 ..... keeper of, *see* Towse, Nicholas.  
 Windsor Forest, 113, 245, 246.  
 Windsor Park, 294.  
 Wine licences, 423, 517 (3).  
 Wines, 159, 168, 195, 209, 214, 217, 225, 233, 264, 511.  
 ..... inventory of, 98.  
 ..... French, 1, 8, 21, 30, 39, 40, 43, 63 (3), 194, 249, 421, 583, 584, 588.  
 ..... Levant, 433.  
 ..... Malaga, 3, 59, 452.  
 ..... Rhenish, 421.  
 ..... Sherant, 264.  
 ..... impost on, 570, 588.  
 ..... customs on, 421.  
 ..... farmers of, 422.  
 Winstrey half hundred, co. Essex, 94.  
 Winstrey, commissioners for loan in, letters of, 329.  
 Winterstoke hundred, co. Somerset, 48, 96, 238.  
 Wintour, Sir John, grant to, 96.  
 Wirardisbury, co. Buckingham, 96.  
 Wirksworth hundred, co. Derby, 454.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter of, 363.  
 Wisbeach, 516.  
 ..... castle, 486.  
 ..... gaol, 436.  
 Wiseman, Sir Robert, 278.  
 Wisher, Thomas, examination of, 197.  
 Witham manor, co. Essex, the King's tenants, petition of, 536.  
 Witham, co. Essex, 536, 549.  
 ..... document dated from, 228.  
 ..... hundred of, commissioners for loan in, letter of, 329.  
 Witham, —, 242.  
 ..... Captain, 302.  
 ..... Thomas, 380.  
 Wither, Anthony, commission to, 567.  
 ..... George, commission to, 557.  
 Witherings, John, grant to, 459.  
 Witherley, Capt. Thomas, 318.  
 Witley, co. Worcester, 86.  
 Wittegrove, Capt. Peter, 593.  
 Woad, 330, 532.  
 Woburn, document dated from, 241.  
 Wodehouse, Thomas, report of, 509.  
 Woder, William, 553 (2).  
 Woking, documents dated from, 318 (3), 319 (4), 321, 324 (4), 325.  
 Wolf, the, of Bayonne, 216.  
 ..... Mr., 221.  
 Wolfen, John Gasper, the King's servant, 578.  
 Wolseley, Richard, Clerk of the King's Letters Patents, in the Court of Chancery, petition of, 206.  
 ..... Robert, Clerk of the King's Letters Patents in the Court of Chancery, 505  
 ..... petition of, 206.  
 Wolsey House, Winchester, 121.  
 Wolstancroft, Jane, pardon for, 437.  
 Wolstenholme, Sir John, farmer of the Customs, 205, 303, 415, 421, 481 (2), 527, 543, 560, 582.  
 ..... letters of, 56, 141, 227 (2), 357, 447, 543, 589.  
 ..... letters to, 4, 32, 48, 353, 406, 407, 443.  
 Wolverston, Mr., proposal of, 301.  
 Wombwell, Philippa, pardon to, 459.  
 ..... Thomas, 459.  
 Wonford hundred, co. Devon, 475.  
 Wood, use of, in smelting, 347.  
 Wood, —, 52.  
 ..... Anne, grants to, 88, 90.  
 ..... Christopher, 88, 90.  
 ..... Ensign, 191, 213.

- Wood, George, 211.  
     ....., letter of, 78.  
     ....., John, servant to the Earl of Carlisle, 26  
     ....., John, King's equerry, pension to, 545  
     ....., warrants to, 110, 459.  
     ....., William, letter of, 373.  
     ....., William, of Chelmerston, co. Warwick, 126.  
 Woodcott, —, 309.  
 Wooddall, Captain, 228.  
 Woodbridge, co. Suffolk, 72, 130, 133, 156, 418, 493, 590.  
     ....., document dated from, 315.  
     ....., inhabitants of, petitions of, 72, 130.  
 Woodcock, Mr., 537.  
 Woodgrange, manor of, 581.  
 Woodgreen, Edmund, 154.  
 Woodhouse, Capt. Henry, 124, 424, 425.  
     ....., commission to, 440.  
     ....., Sir Thomas, letter to, 320.  
 Woodington, John, King's Violin, 450.  
 Woodnet, Robert, 543.  
 Woods, the King's sale of, 202.  
 Woodstock, 25, 280, 281, 402.  
     ....., documents dated from, 280, 282, 284, 285 (3), 286 (5), 287.  
 Woodward, John, 380.  
     ....., Rowland, letters of, 473, 502, 508, 518, 548, 575.  
     ....., Thomas, 427.  
 Woolchurch, London, 28.  
 Woolston, document dated from, 50.  
 Woolwich, 35, 82, 460, 517, 518, 582.  
     ....., document dated from, 25.  
     ....., dock, 7, 9, 19, 25, 70, 544, 547.  
 Worcester, 58, 233, 338, 418, 559.  
     ....., documents dated from, 267, 338.  
     ....., mayor and others, letter of, 338.  
     ....., commissioners for loan in, letters of, 267, 338.  
     ....., Cathedral of, 158, 243.  
     ....., Bishop, *see* Thornborough, John.  
     ....., Dean of, *see* Hall, Dr. Joseph; Juxon, Dr. William.  
     ....., Dean and Chapter of, 453.  
     ....., letter to, 112.  
     ....., Chapter, letter of, 157.  
     ....., co. 58, 190, 209, 290, 495.  
     ....., justices of peace, letter to, 559.  
     ....., sheriff, letter to, 559.  
     ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 118.  
     ....., Earl of, *see* Somerset, Edward.  
     ....., House, document dated from, 459.  
 Works, the King's officers of, 218.  
 Workington, co. Cumberland, 85.  
     ....., document dated from, 172.  
 Wormelow hundred, co. Hereford, 365.  
     ....., commissioners for loan in, letter of, 370.  
 Wormwood, my Lord of, 205.  
 Worsley, Sir Bowyer, 561.  
     ....., Lady, 477.  
 Worsnam, Sir John, letter to, 79.  
 Worthington, Edward, 525, 528, 537.  
 Wortley, Sir Francis, 194, 263.  
     ....., Lady, 263.  
 Wotton, 147.  
 Wotton, Sir Henry, Provost of Eton College, letters to, 168, 169.  
     ....., petition of, 488.  
     ....., Mr., postmaster for the Court, 550.  
 Wragge hundred, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Wraten, Mr., 73.  
 Wray, Sir John, 81.  
     ....., Sir William, commission to, 440.  
 Wreck, right to, 40, 105, 534, 565.  
 Wrecks, 151, 517.  
 Wren, Dr. Matthew, Dean of Windsor, 506.  
     ....., letter of, 470.  
 Wren, the, of Plymouth, 120.  
 Wrenham, John, 591.  
     ....., warrant to, 567.  
 Wresbury, co. Bucks, 123.  
 Wright, Dr., 563.  
     ....., Francis, *alias* Tovey, *alias* Busden, *alias* Rawlyns, 584.  
     ....., Henry, letter of, 261.  
     ....., Nathaniel, 493.  
     ....., Robert, Bishop of Bristol, letter of, 4.  
 Wriothesley, John, muster master to the commissioners of the navy, 111.  
     ....., letter of, 183.  
     ....., Thomas, Earl of Southampton, his woods, 503.  
 Write, Clement, 83.  
 Wroth, Mary, Lady, protection to, 136.  
     ....., Sir Robert, 136.  
 Wyan, Mr., 250, 395, 527.  
     ....., Richard, 289, 355, 568.  
     ....., letters of, 29, 59, 100, 139, 151, 249, 404, 537, 546.  
     ....., letters to, 382, 427, 456, 458.  
     ....., Thomas, deputy registrar of the Court of Admiralty, 301.  
     ....., letters of, 141, 302.  
     ....., letter to, 333.  
 Wyatt, Anne, 402.  
 Wyborne, Edward, 496.  
     ....., William, 496.  
 Wyche, William, 518.  
     ....., Sir Peter, Ambassador at Constantinople, 36, 255, 439.  
 Wye, John, 220.  
     ....., Richard, 185.  
 Wye, Nether hundred, co. Kent, 284.  
     ....., Upper hundred, co. Kent, 284.  
 Wyersdale hundred, co. Lancaster, 431.  
 Wykes, Aquila, keeper of the gatehouse prison, affirmation of, 480.  
 Wyld, Mr., 579.

Wymondham, 137.  
 ..... document dated from, 127.  
 Wyndham, Sir Henry, letter to, 332.  
 ..... Thomas, letter to, 332.  
 Wynn, Owen, 505.  
 Wynne, John, grant to, 106.  
 ..... Sir Richard, commissions to, 567,  
 569.  
 ..... grant to, 75.  
 Wynwood, Arthur, 577.  
 Wyre, Thomas, 554.  
 Wytham, Thomas, letter to, 142.  
 Wythens, Sir William, commission to, 449.  
 Wytteford hundred, co. Cambridge, 386.  
 Wyvell, Henry, 18.

## X.

Xaintonge, 177.

## Y.

Yarborough wapentake, co. Lincoln, 340.  
 Yarmouth, Great, co. Norfolk, 62, 67, 72, 113,  
 126, 156, 157, 234, 240, 322, 339, 341,  
 345, 418, 466, 493, 528, 529, 574.  
 ..... documents dated from, 62, 270,  
 340.  
 ..... aldermen of, 504, 509.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in,  
 letter of, 270.  
 ..... bailiffs of, 63.  
 ..... letters of, 62, 340.  
 ..... and others, letter of, 155.  
 ..... letter to, 306.  
 ..... petition of, 157.  
 ..... fishermen, 343.  
 ..... petitions of, 512, 520.  
 ..... gaol, 90.  
 ..... roads, 62, 289, 354.  
 Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, 174, 298, 395, 433,  
 542, 568.  
 ..... documents dated from, 363, 406,  
 407, 423.  
 ..... castle, document dated from,  
 186.  
 ..... road, 404.  
 ..... documents dated from, 404, 407.  
 ..... mayor of, 306.  
 ..... and others, letter to, 540.  
 Yeates, Edward (pirate), 192.  
 ..... captain, 380.  
 Yelverton, Sir Henry, 509.  
 ..... letter to, 556.  
 Yois, Adrian, examination of, 195.  
 Yong, William, 18.  
 Yonge, Sir Richard, opinion of, 485.

York, 64, 66, 113, 230, 357, 416, 507, 541, 563.  
 ..... documents dated from, 32, 66, 155, 194.  
 ..... manor of, documents dated from, 195,  
 357.  
 ..... castle, 15, 593.  
 York, citizens of, 424.  
 ..... ecclesiastical courts at, 116.  
 ..... Prerogative Court at, 332.  
 ..... mayor of, letter of, 155.  
 ..... and others, letter of, 424.  
 ..... merchants of, petition of, 40.  
 ..... co., 66, 140, 247, 253, 290, 396, 418,  
 472, 507, 541, 555, 581.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter  
 of, 194.  
 ..... East Riding, 236, 507.  
 ..... justices, certificate of, 507.  
 ..... letter of, 140.  
 ..... commissioners for loan in, letter  
 of, 236.  
 ..... North Riding, commissioners for  
 loan in, letter of, 265.  
 ..... West Riding, 194, 198.  
 ..... justices, letter of, 510.  
 ..... council at, 209, 576.  
 ..... president and council at, 132, 157.  
 ..... vice-president and council, letter of,  
 195.  
 ..... Archbishop of, *see* Matthew, Tobias.  
 ..... Lord President of, *see* Scrope, Emanuel,  
 Lord, afterwards Viscount Sunderland.  
 York, Captain, 232, 306, 460.  
 ..... Sir Thomas, 158, 251.  
 ..... certificate of, 177.  
 York Herald, 231.  
 York House, document dated from, 277.  
 Youghal, 325.  
 Young, Anthony, grant to, 579.  
 ..... Mr., Gentleman Usher, 119, 213.  
 ..... Sir Peter, 547.  
 Younge, Sir Richard, 206.  
 Young Hart, the, 354.  
 Youngjohn, Captain, 283, 309, 340, 350, 390,  
 537.  
 Young Prince, the, of Amsterdam, 433.  
 Young Swan, the, of Horne, 360.  
 Yoxford, 341.

## Z.

Zabal, Martin Dearisty, 51.  
 Zealand, 183, 585.  
 Zouch, Dr., 304.  
 ..... brief for, 202.  
 ..... Edwd. Lord, 524.  
 ..... Sir Edwd., 29.  
 ..... letter of, 183.  
 ..... letter to, 147.  
 ..... Dr. Richard, letter of, 282, 404.

## ERRATA.

Page 35, Art. 65, for *to the same*, read *to Nicholas*.

- „ 53 „ 95, for *Canbury*, read *Banbury*.
- „ 163 „ 36, for *John Hele*, read *Samuel Hele*.
- „ 190 „ 55, for *Burton*, read *Buxton*.
- „ 197 „ 34, for *Adrian Scrope*, read *Sir Adrian Scrope*.
- „ 223 „ 60, for *Olive*, read *Oliver*.
- „ 231 „ 17, for *Sir John Bagg's*, read *Sir James Bagg's*.
- „ 270 „ 87, for *Sir Samuel Trevor*, read *Sir Sackville Trevor*.
- „ 273 „ 21, for *Francis Coke*, read *Sir Francis Coke*.
- „ 355 „ 13, for *Capt. Henry Mervyn*, read *Capt. Mervyn*.
- „ 361 „ 49, for *to the same*, read *to Nicholas*.
- „ 409 „ 10, for *Capt. Richard Gosnold*, read *Capt. Robert Gosnold*.





**L O N D O N :**

**Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,  
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.  
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.**











3 2044 015 600 646

PRESERVATION DECISION  
SEE VERSO OF TITLE PAGE

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library  
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



Please handle with care.  
Thank you for helping to preserve  
library collections at Harvard.

